

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

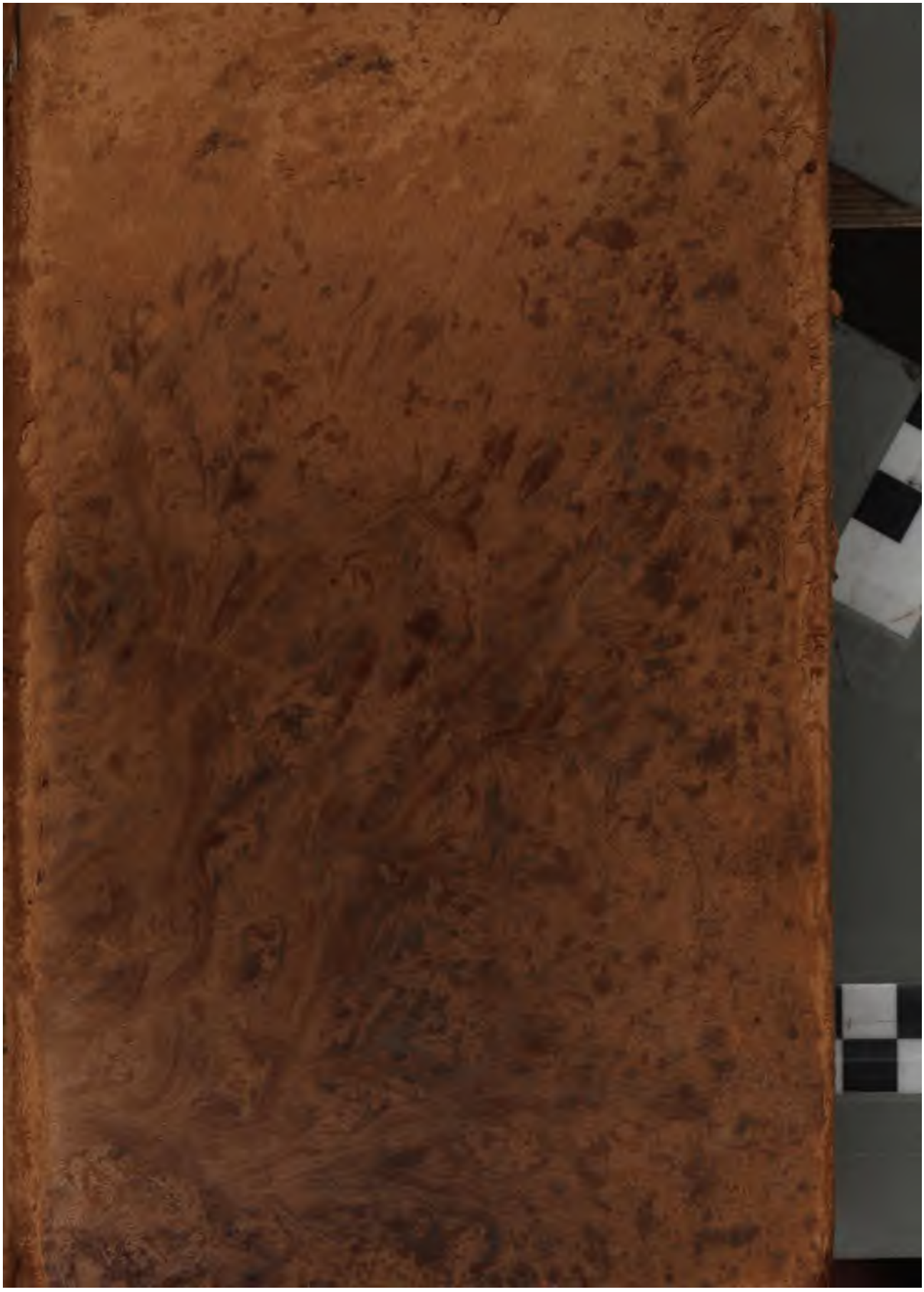
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

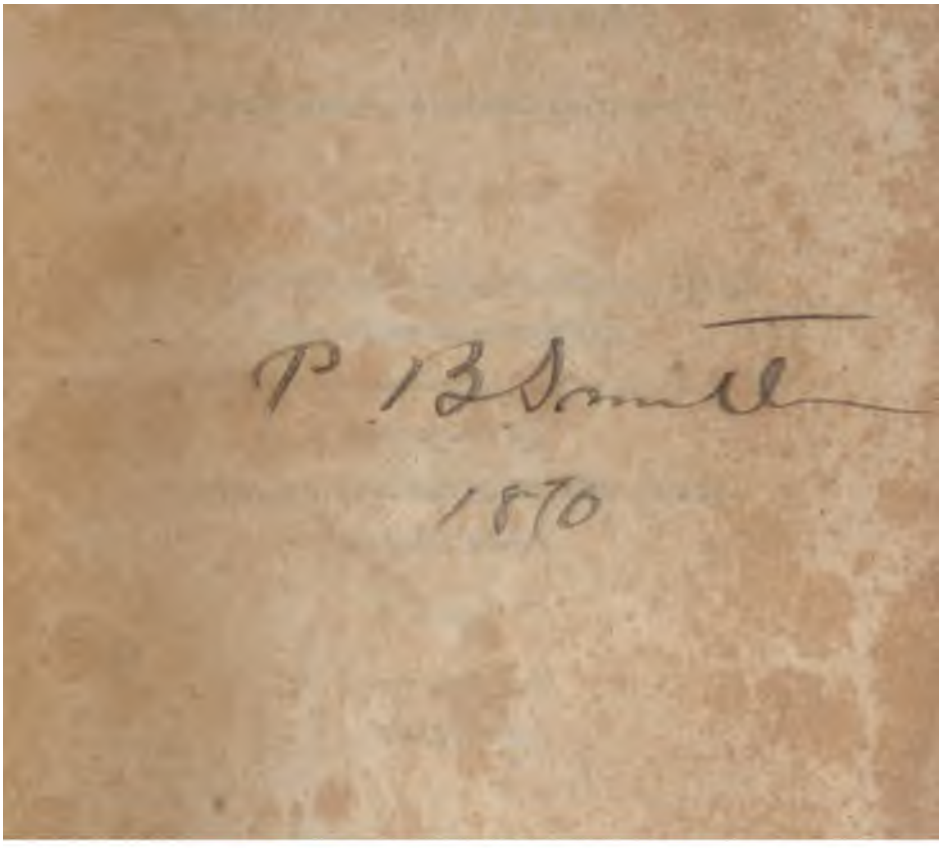
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



274.2
W572


P 12 Smith
1870

THE JOURNAL

OF THE

REVEREND JOHN WESLEY, A. M.

SOMETIME FELLOW OF LINCOLN COLLEGE, OXFORD.

FIRST COMPLETE AND STANDARD AMERICAN EDITION,

FROM THE LATEST LONDON EDITION

WITH THE LAST CORRECTIONS OF THE AUTHOR:

COMPREHENDING ALSO

NUMEROUS TRANSLATIONS AND NOTES:

BY JOHN EMORY.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME II.

New-York:

PUBLISHED BY CARLTON & PHILLIPS,

200 MULBERRY-STREET.

1856

LIBRARY OF THE
LELAND STANFORD JR. UNIVERSITY.
a.28673

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM JUNE 17, 1758, TO MAY 5, 1760.

JOURNAL.—No. XI.

SATURDAY, June 17.—I met Thomas Walsh once more in Limerick, alive, and but just alive. Three of the best physicians in these parts have attended him, and all agree that it is a lost case; that by violent straining of his voice, added to frequent colds, he has contracted a pulmonary consumption, which is now in the last stage, and consequently beyond the reach of any human help. O what a man, to be snatched away in the strength of his years! Surely thy judgments are a great deep! *Wed.* 21.—Our little conference began, at which fourteen preachers were present. We settled all things here, which we judged would be of use to the preachers or the societies, and consulted how to remove whatever might be a hinderance to the work of God.

Fri. 23.—I rode over to Court Mattress, a colony of Germans, whose parents came out of the Palatinate, about fifty years ago. Twenty families of them settled here; twenty more at Killiheen, a mile off; fifty at Balligarane, about two miles eastward, and twenty at Pallas, four miles further. Each family had a few acres of ground, on which they built as many little houses. They are since considerably increased in number of souls, though decreased in number of families. Having no minister, they were become eminent for drunkenness, cursing, swearing, and an utter neglect of religion. But they are washed since they heard and received the truth which is able to save their souls. An oath is now rarely heard among them, or a drunkard seen in their borders. Court Mattress is built in the form of a square, in the middle of which they have placed a pretty large preaching house: but it would not contain one half of the congregation; so I stood in a large yard. The wind kept off the rain while I was preaching. As soon as I ended, it began.

Sun. 25.—About six I preached in the island in a square, green inclosure, which was formerly Oliver Cromwell's camp. I have not seen such a congregation since we left London. To how much better purpose is this ground employed than it was in the last century!

Thur. 29.—I rode to Clare, and at six preached in the street to many

poor Papists, and rich Protestants, almost all the gentry in the country being assembled together. Thence I went on to Ennis, and at ten the next morning had another genteel congregation in the court house. In Ennis, many suppose there are not less than fifty Papists to one Protestant. They would have been very ready to show their good will; but the sight of Mr. B—— kept them in awe. A report however was spread of some terrible things they were to do in the evening; and many were surprised to observe, that more than nine in ten of the congregation were Papists: but none spoke an unkind or uncivil word, either while I preached or after I had done.

How unspeakable is the advantage, in point of common sense, which middling people have over the rich! There is so much paint and affectation, so many unmeaning words and senseless customs among people of rank, as fully justify the remark made seventeen hundred years ago,

Rarus enim ferme sensus communis in illâ Fortunâ.

[For, among that class, common sense is generally scarce.]

Sun. July 2.—I preached in the island near Limerick, both morning and evening, standing on the side of a large hollow, adjoining to the old camp. The ground on the sides of it sloped upward, so that the people sat on the grass, row above row. Such an amphitheatre I never saw before, in which thousands of hearers were so commodiously placed; and they seemed earnestly to attend to our Lord's invitation, "Come, for all things are now ready!" I did not then observe that I strained myself; but in the morning I was extremely hoarse. This increased all day, together with a load and stoppage in my breast. On *Tuesday* morning I began spitting blood, found a pain in my left side, a sensible decay of strength, and a deep wheezing cough, just the symptoms which I had some years since. I immediately applied a brimstone plaster to my side, and used a linctus of roasted lemon and honey. *Wednesday*, 5.—My side was quite easy, and my hoarseness much abated: so in the evening I made shift to preach again, though not without difficulty. I had purposed preaching the next day at Shronill, about twenty-four English miles from Limerick; and at Clonmell, about the same distance from Shronill; but perceiving my strength would not suffice, and yielding to the advice of my friends, I rested another day.

Thur. 6.—The news of Prince Ferdinand's victory had half turned the heads of most of the Protestants, till they were brought to themselves by news of another kind, which ran through the city as in an instant. One who was well known therein, a great curser and blasphemer, and eminently "without God in the world," went a fishing a little way from his own door, and stood with his angling rod on the edge of the water. Many were looking on, when, his foot slipping, he fell forward and sunk. As help was at hand, he was soon drawn out; but it was too late; there were no remains of life; his soul was gone to give its account.

Fri. 7.—I rode in a chaise to Charleville, and thence on an easy horse to Cork. James Massiot died in peace the morning before, so I was just in time to perform the last office for him. *Sat.* 8.—The congregation was large, but my voice was so weak that many could

not hear. *Sunday* 9.—After the burial of James Massiot, I preached to a multitude of people on, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord;" and the longer I spoke the more my voice was strengthened.

Tues. 11.—I rode with James Morgan to Bandon, and preached in the market house to a listening multitude. *Wednesday*, 12.—I read over the "Analysis of Lord Bolingbroke's Works." Surely never did any man so flatly contradict and so fully answer himself. *Thur.* 13.—About noon I preached in the Exchange, at Kinsale. The townsfolks "care for none of these things." But we had a large congregation of soldiers, many of whom are good soldiers of Jesus Christ. In the evening I preached in the main street at Bandon. Having now need of all my voice, it was given me again; only with a little pain in my side, which ceased while I was speaking.

Sat. 15.—I preached about noon at Innishannon, and returned to Bandon. A fortnight since they laid the foundation of their preaching house: this evening I preached in the shell of it; but it would not contain the congregation. Truly these are "swift to hear," though not "slow to speak."

Sun. 16.—I preached again in the shell of the house at eight, and in the main street at six in the evening. Observing many of the French officers there, I could not but pray for them in particular. Some of them were deeply attentive. Perhaps it was not for nothing that God brought them into a strange land. *Mon.* 17.—I returned to Cork. *Wednesday*, 18.—I began speaking severally to the members of the society. Many of them, I found, were truly alive to God. Old misunderstandings were removed. And I had the satisfaction of seeing them so united together as they had not been for many years.

Fri. 21.—I met with a tract which utterly confounded all my philosophy: I had long believed that microscopic animals were generated like all other animals, by parents of the same species; but Mr. Needham makes it highly probable that they constitute a peculiar class of animals, differing from all others in this, that they neither are generated or generate, nor subsist by food, in the ordinary way. *Tues.* 25.—In the evening I assisted the society in renewing their covenant with God. It was to many a season of great refreshment, and the fear of God was upon all.

Sun. 30.—I began meeting the children in the afternoon, though with little hopes of doing them good. But I had not spoke long on our natural state before many of them were in tears, and five or six so affected that they could not refrain from crying aloud to God. When I began to pray their cries increased, so that my voice was soon lost. I have seen no such work among children for eighteen or nineteen years.

Mon. 31.—I finished the Glasgow "Abridgment of Mr. Hutchinson's Works." He was doubtless a man of uncommon understanding, and indefatigable application. Yet the more I consider it, the less can I subscribe to his system either of divinity or philosophy; as I am more and more convinced, that they have no foundation in Scripture or sound reason.

Tues. August 1.—The captain with whom we were to sail was in great haste to have our things on board; but I would not send them while the wind was against us. On *Wednesday* he sent message after

message: so in the evening we went down to the ship, near Passage; but there was nothing ready, or near ready for sailing. Hence I learned two or three rules, very needful for those who sail between England and Ireland. 1. Never pay till you set sail: 2. Go not on board, till the captain goes on board: 3. Send not your baggage on board till you go yourself.

Thur. 3.—I returned to Cork. On *Saturday*, 5, we were called on board in all haste: but the captain being in no haste to sail, I preached at Cork again on *Sunday*, at five, and then returned to Passage. He now said he would fall down to Cove directly: so we took boat and went down thither; but no captain appeared either this day or the next. So, that I might not lie idle, I went down to the beach, and began preaching to as wild, unpromising a congregation, as ever I saw in this kingdom. However, they performed more than they promised; for they grew more and more quiet and attentive; and some of them appeared to be deeply affected.

Mon. 7.—Hearing nothing of our captain yet, in the afternoon I went to the middle of the town. Abundance of people ran together; but they were far too wild and noisy to admit of my giving out a psalm, or naming a text, in the usual way: so I fell abruptly upon as many as could hear, in a free and familiar manner. In a few minutes the whole body were quiet, and tolerably attentive. They were more and more serious, till I concluded with a hymn and a short prayer. Immediately after preaching, I was sent for to a gentleman who was struck with the palsy. I found the house full of his friends and relations, to whom I spoke freely and largely. They seemed to be more than ordinarily affected. Perhaps for this also we were detained at Cove.

Tues. 8.—I preached not far from the beach, to a very decent and serious congregation. Presently after, a vessel sailed by, bound for Wales. We went on board without delay, got out of the harbour by eleven, and by *Wednesday* noon were abreast of the Isle of Lundy. But we had not yet done our work; for the wind fell, and we did not get into the river till near sunset. Observing three or four sailors standing together, I began explaining to them the nature of religion. In a few minutes all within the ship came together; and without the ceremony of naming a text, I enlarged on, "The kingdom of heaven is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." About eleven we landed at Penklawr, and in the morning rode to Swansea.

Thur. 10.—We rode through a pleasant country to Pile. We were setting out from thence when a violent shower drove us into the house again, and constrained us to talk with two or three travellers. I believe our labour was not lost; for they appeared to be greatly affected. I preached at Cardiff in the evening and the next morning. We reached the New Passage about noon. But they did not tell us till half-hour after five, that the boat would not pass that night. With much difficulty I procured a small boat to carry us over, leaving our horses behind. Landing soon after six, we walked on, and between nine and ten came to Bristol.

Here I met with a trial of another kind: but this also shall be for good. On the following days was our yearly conference, begun and

ended in perfect harmony. *Thursday*, 17.—I went to the cathedral to hear Mr. Handel's "Messiah." I doubt if that congregation was ever so serious at a sermon as they were during this performance. In many parts, especially several of the chorusses, it exceeded my expectation. Having promised to take a little journey into Wales, on *Monday*, 21, I set out with Joseph Jones. We were in the boat before nine, but did not land our horses till a quarter before three. However, I reached Cardiff time enough to preach in the room, though not in the castle.

Tues. 22.—I gathered up, as well as I could, the fragments of the society. At six in the evening I preached in the castle. *Wednesday*, 23.—We rode to Fonmon. The behaviour of Mr. Jones surprised me: it seemed as if he inherited the spirit of his father. I preached at seven to a deeply serious congregation, and to a good part of them at five in the morning. *Thur.* 24.—I wrote a second letter to Dr. Free, the warmest opponent I have had for many years. I leave him now to laugh, and scold, and witticise, and call names, just as he pleases; for I have done. *Fri.* 25.—I rode to Cowbridge, and preached at three in the afternoon, in the new assembly room. I observed no trifler there, though there were several of the better rank. About six I preached in a green court at Lanmais, to a company of right, old, simple Christians. I could not get from them so soon as I designed, so that we did not reach Fonmon till near nine.

Sat. 26.—One undertook to guide me the nearest way into the main road. But in five or six miles he lost his way, so that for some time we wandered upon the mountains. About noon, however, we got into the road, and an hour and half after to Pile. Before we left it, I spoke a few words to the woman of the house. She seemed quite struck. How few words suffice, when God applies them to the heart! I knew not where to go at Neath; but as we entered the town, a man fixed his eyes upon me, (though he had never seen me before,) and said, "Sir, that is the house where the preachers put up their horses." I had been there only a few minutes, when another came in and said, "Sir, Mrs. Morgan expects you. I will show you the way." To Mrs. Morgan's we went, and were as cordially received as if she had known us twenty years. It was market day; so I preached about five in the room, a large, commodious place. I believe most that were present (several of whom were backsliders) felt that God was there.

Sun. 27.—We reached Swansea at seven, and were met by one who conducted us to his house, and thence to a kind of castle, in which was a green court, surrounded by high old walls. A large congregation assembled soon, and behaved with the utmost decency. A very uncommon blessing was among them, as uses to be among them that are simple of heart. The congregation was considerably more than doubled at five in the afternoon. Many gay and well-dressed persons were among them; but they were as serious as the poorest. Peter Jaco, who was driven to us by contrary winds, was agreeably surprised at them.

Mon. 28.—I scarce ever saw such a rain in Europe, as we had for considerable part of this morning. In one of the main streets the water ran with a stream capable of turning a mill. However, having appointed to preach at noon, in Newton, about six miles from Swansea, I was determined not to break my word, though I supposed but few would

attend: but I was mistaken; such a number of people came together as no house in the town could contain. A barn was soon prepared; and it pleased God to send a gracious rain upon their hearts. After preaching at Swansea in the evening I met those who desired to join in a society, and explained to them the nature and design of it; with which they were quite unacquainted.

Tues. 29.—I rode back to Neath, in order to put the society there (an unlicked mass) into some form. This on *Saturday* they had begged me to do; but they seemed now to have quite forgotten it. Mr. Evans, the Presbyterian minister, had turned them upside down. They looked as if they had never seen me before; all but five or six, who were much ashamed of their brethren.

Wed. 30.—I rode on to Margam. There used to be preaching here, till Lord Mansel, dying without children, left the estate to Mr. Talbot. He forbad all his tenants to receive the preachers, and so effectually put a stop to it. But he did not glory in it long. A few months after, God called him home. At noon I preached again in the assembly room at Cowbridge: in the castle, at Cardiff, in the evening. *Thursday*, 31.—I talked with several of the people, and found the old spirit swiftly reviving. In the evening I preached in the Town Hall. Several eminent sinners were present: and God was present in an uncommon manner; as also at the meeting of the society.

Fri. September 1.—After a busy and comfortable day, I preached once more in the castle. The word seemed to sink deep into the hearers, though many of them were of the genteeler sort. In the society we were much refreshed. Many followed me to Thomas Gl——'s house; where two or three were cut to the heart, particularly both his daughters, and cried to God with strong cries and tears. *Sat.* 2.—We rode to the New Passage, crossed over in half an hour, and about five came to Bristol.

Sat. 9.—I wrote the account of an extraordinary monument of divine mercy,—Nathaniel Othen, who was shot for desertion at Dover Castle, in October, 1757. In the following week I met Mr. Fletcher, and the other preachers that were in the house, and spent a considerable time in close conversation on the head of Christian perfection. I afterward wrote down the general propositions wherein we all agreed. *Thur.* 14.—I rode to Coleford, and was much refreshed among the simple, zealous colliers. *Saturday*, 16.—In the evening I preached at Bradford, as also at five and eight on *Sunday* morning. At two, as soon as we were in the house at Freshford, it poured down with rain; so that, after as many as could had crowded in, the rest were constrained to go away. But the rain ceased as soon as we took horse, and we had a pleasant ride to Bristol.

Wed. 20.—I rode over to Bath; but the room would ill contain the congregation: so I encouraged them in their design of taking a piece of ground, and building without delay. In the evening I preached at Shepton; and several of the rich and honourable took it into their mind to come. But they came too late; for the house was already thoroughly filled with the poor. *Thursday*, 21.—As we rode homeward, we saw a sight indeed,—a woman in the extremity of pain, rotting away piecemeal, by the king's-evil, full of sores from head to foot, with several of

her bones appearing through the skin, and continually praising God, with tears of joy, for "dealing so mercifully" with her.

Sun. 24.—The famous Roger Balls had planted himself in Stoke's-Croft before I came. However, as there was a large congregation, I did not think it right to leave them to him, but began as usual, and preached till near six o'clock, without paying any regard to him.

Sun. October 1.—I took my leave of the congregation and of the children in Kingswood; and God gave us a parting blessing. *Mon.* 2.—I preached at Bradford, (noon and night,) and met the stewards of the Wiltshire and Somersetshire societies. In the evening I baptized a young woman, deeply convinced of sin. We all found the power of God was present to heal, and she herself felt what she had not words to express.

Tues. 3.—One of Warminster who was at Bristol last week had desired me to call at his house. I did so this morning, and preached in his yard, to a numerous congregation of saints and sinners, rich and poor, Churchmen, Quakers, and Presbyterians, both of the old and new way. Some disturbance was expected, but there was none. The whole assembly behaved well; and instead of curses or stones, we had many blessings as we rode through the town for Salisbury. *Wednesday*, 4.—I rested there. *Thursday*, 5.—I rode by Redbridge and Fareham to Portsmouth; where at seven I preached in Mr. Whitefield's tabernacle, to a small, serious congregation.

Fri. 6.—I designed to go in a wherry to the Isle of Wight; but the watermen were so extravagant in their demands, that I changed my mind, and went in the boy: and it was well I did; for the sea was so high, it would not have been easy for a small boat to keep above water. We landed at two, and walked on, five little miles, to Newport. The neighbouring camp had filled the town with soldiers, the most abandoned wretches whom I ever yet saw. Their whole glorying was in cursing, swearing, drunkenness, and lewdness. How gracious is God, that he does not yet send these monsters to their own place!

At five I preached in the corn market, and at six in the morning. A few even of the soldiers attended. One of these, Benjamin Lawrence, walked with us to Wotton Bridge; where we intended to take boat. He was in St. Philip's fort during the whole siege, concerning which I asked him many questions. He said, 1. "Abundance of cattle was left in the fields, till the French (long expected) came and took them. 2. Abundance of wine was left in the town, even more than the French could use; and there was not enough in the castle even for the sick men. 3. A large, strong, stone house was left standing, within a small distance of the fort. Behind this the French often formed themselves, particularly before the last assault. 4. This might easily be accounted for. We had few officers of any experience; and the governor never came out of his house. 5. The French made two general assaults, and were repulsed; and many blown up by our mines. But the mines having never been looked after till just when we wanted them, most of them were utterly useless; so that only two, out of threescore, did any execution. 6. In their third assault (which they were very hardly persuaded to make) Captain ——, who commanded the guard of a hundred men at the sally port, ran away before he was attacked; and his

men, having none to command them, went after. I was left alone, till I retired also; and the French, having none to oppose them, came in. 7. In the morning our men were mad to drive them out, and would have done it in an hour; but that they were told the fort was given up, and ordered to cease firing. 8. We had, at the approach of the enemy, three thousand eight hundred and thirty-three effective men; and we had very near as many when we surrendered, with plenty of provision and ammunition." O human justice! One great man is shot, and another is made a lord!

We hired a small fisher boat at Wotton Bridge, there being scarce any wind. But it increased more and more when we were on the sea, which was seven miles over. Our cock-boat danced on the waves, and must have sunk, if one large wave had come over her: but God suffered it not. We landed in two hours, and walked away to Gosport.

Sun. 8.—The wind and rain drove us into the Tabernacle. In the afternoon I preached in the main street at Fareham. A wild multitude was present; yet a few only mocked: the greater part were soon deeply attentive. *Mon.* 9.—I set out for Sussex, and in the evening reached Rottingdean, a village four miles east of Brighthelmstone. The next day we rode over the downs to Rye, lying on the top of a round fruitful hill. I preached at seven to a crowded audience, with great enlargement of spirit. *Wed.* 11.—I rode to Rolvenden, about ten miles from Rye, and preached at five to a large, serious congregation. A few drunkards stood in the road at some distance, and took some pains to divert their attention; but it was labour lost.

Thur. 12. It was a rainy morning, so that the house contained the congregation. Many of them were in tears, being deeply convinced that they were as yet "without God in the world." About one I preached at Northjam. The house was stowed as full as possible, but still many were constrained to stand without, though it rained much. About five in the evening I preached again at Rye. *Fri.* 13.—In the evening we had a solemn season. After I had concluded my sermon, I read over the rules of the society in the open congregation. The number of those who came at five in the morning showed that God had touched many hearts. On *Saturday* evening many were obliged to stand without, though the wind was high and extremely cold.

Sun. 15.—After preaching at eight I rode again to Northjam, and preached in Mr. Stonestreet's orchard, to far the largest congregation I have seen in Sussex. One of Rye, in our return thither, gave us a remarkable account: "Mr. ——, one most eminent for profaneness, drunkenness, and all manner of wickedness, when you met the society on Thursday evening at your lodgings, was curious to listen at the window. The next day he surprised his company by crying out, 'I am the greatest sinner on the whole earth.' On Friday evening he was wounded more deeply still, and was at the preaching at five in the morning." Surely thus far God has helped him; but, a thousand to one, he will "return as a dog to his vomit."

Mon. 16.—I rode to Canterbury. As we came into the city, a stone flew out of the pavement, and struck my mare upon the leg with such violence that she dropped down at once. I kept my seat, till, in struggling to arise, she fell again and rolled over me. When she rose I

endeavoured to rise too, but found I had no use of my right leg or thigh. But an honest barber came out, lifted me up, and helped me into his shop. Feeling myself very sick, I desired a glass of cold water, which instantly gave me ease.

Tues. 17.—I found reason to rejoice over this little flock, now free from all divisions and offences. And on *Saturday* I cheerfully returned to London, after an absence of near eight months. Here I rested four days; and, on *Wednesday*, 25, went, partly by coach, partly on horseback, to Malden. *Friday*, 27.—I rode on, through an extremely pleasant and fruitful country, to Colchester. I have seen very few such towns in England. It lies on the ridge of a hill, with other hills on each side which run parallel with it, at a small distance. The two main streets, one running east and west, the other north and south, are quite straight, the whole length of the town, and full as broad as Cheapside. I preached at four on St. John's Green, at the side of a high old wall, (a place that seemed to be made on purpose,) to an extremely attentive audience; and again at eight in the morning, on *Saturday*, 28, and at four in the afternoon. In the hours between I took the opportunity of speaking to the members of the society. In three months here are joined together a hundred and twenty persons. A few of these know in whom they have believed, and many are sensible of their wants.

Sun. 29.—At eight the congregation was very large; and I believe God made his word quick and powerful. At four in the afternoon we had a Moorfields congregation. Many of the baser sort stood at a distance; but they made no disturbance, knowing the magistrates are determined to suffer no riot at Colchester. *Mon.* 30.—Though I was not quite recovered from the lameness occasioned by the fall of my horse, I made shift to ride to Norwich, where, on the following days, I had the satisfaction to observe that the society had not lessened, (as I had feared,) but rather increased since I left them. And there is a probability they will increase still, as they are far more established in grace.

Fri. November 3.—James Wheatley called upon me, and offered me the Tabernacle. But whether to accept the offer or not I cannot tell: this must be maturely considered. I found all this week great liberty of spirit; and the congregations were large and attentive. It seems the time is come when our labour even at Norwich will not be in vain.

Sun. 5.—We went to St. Peter's church, the Lord's Supper being administered there. I scarce ever remember to have seen a more beautiful parish church: the more so, because its beauty results not from foreign ornaments, but from the very form and structure of it. It is very large, and of an uncommon height, and the sides are almost all window; so that it has an awful and venerable look, and, at the same time, surprisingly cheerful.

Mon. 6.—A large congregation attended, between four and five in the morning. I set out at six with much comfort, leaving a settled and well-united society. I preached at Kenninghall about ten, and at Lakenheath in the evening. After resting a day, on *Wednesday*, 8, went on a hard day's journey to Bedford. I had designed to spend two

evenings here; but Mr. Parker informing me that Mr. Berridge desired I would come to him as soon as possible, I set out for Everton on *Thursday*, 9. I found Mr. B. just taking horse, with whom I rode on, and in the evening preached at Wrestlingworth, in a large church, well filled with serious hearers. We lodged at Mr. Hickes's, the vicar, a witness of the faith which once he persecuted. The next morning I preached in his church again. In the middle of the sermon, a woman before me dropped down as dead, as one had done the night before. In a short time she came to herself, and remained deeply sensible of her want of Christ.

Hence we rode to Mr. Berridge's at Everton. For many years he was seeking to be justified by his works: but a few months ago, he was throughly convinced, that "by grace" we "are saved through faith." Immediately he began to proclaim aloud the redemption that is in Jesus; and God confirmed his own word exactly as he did at Bristol, in the beginning, by working repentance and faith in the hearers, and with the same violent outward symptoms. I preached at six in the evening and five in the morning, and some were struck, just as at Wreslingworth. One of these was brought into the house, with whom we spent a considerable time in prayer. I then hastened forward, and a little before it was dark, reached the Foundery.

Sun. 26.—I was well pleased to have some conversation with Mrs. A——t, lately come from Barbadoes. She gave me an account of her poor husband; (first a red-hot predestinarian, talking of God's "blowing whole worlds to hell," then a Quaker, now a Deist;) as also of the narrow escape which Mr. H. lately had:—"Ten negroes broke into his house; one of whom was upon the point of cutting his throat, when E. R. knocked him down with a pewter pot; which put the rest into such confusion, that she had time to secure herself and her children, and Mr H. to leap out of a balcony."

Wed. 29.—I rode to Wandsworth, and baptized two negroes belonging to Mr. Gilbert, a gentleman lately come from Antigua. One of these is deeply convinced of sin; the other rejoices in God her Saviour, and is the first African Christian I have known. But shall not our Lord, in due time, have these Heathens also "for his inheritance?"

Mon. December 4.—I was desired to step into the little church behind the mansion house, commonly called St. Stephen's, Walbrook. It is nothing grand; but neat and elegant beyond expression. So that I do not wonder at the speech of the famous Italian architect, who met Lord Burlington in Italy:—"My Lord, go back and see St. Stephen's in London. We have not so fine a piece of architecture in Rome."

Fri. 8.—Poor Mr. Goudicheau called upon me, formerly a Romish priest, now ready to perish for want of bread, though of an unblemished character. Can any one wonder that we have not many converts from the Church of Rome? *Mon.* 11.—Most of this week I spent in preparing materials for "A Survey of the Wisdom of God in the Creation;" or a full, plain, and correct system of natural philosophy.

Mon. 18.—I rode to Everton. The church was well filled soon after six in the evening. God gave me great liberty of speech, and applied his word to the hearts of the hearers; many of whom were not able to contain themselves, but cried aloud for mercy. *Tues.* 19.—I rode on

to Lakenheath. How surprising a providence has been over this little village! Forty years ago a poor man lived here who walked with God, and was the means of awakening a few others. When these were nearly extinct, Charles Skelton came, awakened a few more, and forsook them. A year ago, one of Lakenheath, seeing me pass through Thetford, desired me to come and preach there. I did so; and occasionally mentioned to them Mr. Mudan, then at Thetford. They went over, and invited him to Lakenheath, where, soon after, he preached in the church. The rector desired he would help him to a curate: so now they have one that both preaches and lives the Gospel.

Wed. 20.—I rode to Norwich. James Wheatley now repeated his offer of the Tabernacle. But I was in no haste. I wanted to consult my friends, and consider the thing thoroughly. One glaring objection to it was, "The congregation there will not hear me." He replied, "Sir, you cannot tell that, unless you will make the trial." I consented so to do, on *Thursday*, 21. But many declared, "No, he shall never come into that pulpit;" and planted themselves in the way to prevent it. Hitherto only could they go. I went up and preached to a large congregation, without any let or hinderance. I preached there again on *Saturday* evening; and again God stopped the mouths of the lions. *Sunday*, 24.—I preached in the Tabernacle at eight, to a very serious congregation, and at the Foundery between four and five. About six the Tabernacle was thoroughly filled, and mostly with quiet hearers. I saw none who behaved amiss, but two soldiers, who struck some that desired them to be silent. But they were seized and carried to the commanding officer, who ordered them to be soundly whipped.

Mon. 25.—Our service began in the Foundery at four; in the Tabernacle at eight. God was now especially pleased to make bare his arm. There was a great cry among the people. Stony hearts were broke; many mourners comforted; many believers strengthened. Prejudice vanished away: a few only kept their fierceness till the afternoon. One of these, still vehemently angry, planted himself just over against me. But before I concluded, he cried out, "I am overcome! I am overcome!" Having now weighed the matter thoroughly, I yielded to the importunity of our brethren. So in the evening the copy of the lease was perfected, which was executed the next morning. A whole train of providences so plainly concurred thereto, that all might clearly see the hand of God.

Tues. 26.—I took my leave of Norwich for the present; about noon preached at Kenninghall; and in the evening came to Lakenheath. Being informed some of the gentry in the town were very desirous to hear me preach if I would preach in the church, I sent them word, I had designed to be at Colchester the next day; but, as they desired it, I would delay my journey, and preach at ten the next morning.

Wed. 27.—I was so much out of order that I knew not how I should get to church. Between nine and ten I was informed that some hot men in the parish would not consent to my preaching there. I saw the hand of God, and was thankful, having now a little more time to rest. In the afternoon the sun broke out through the fog, and we had a pleasant ride to Bury; but I was so extremely sick, soon after I came in, that I knew not how I should be able to preach. An hour's sleep, however,

refreshed me much; so that I found no want of strength in preaching. Indeed my disorder increased during the night: but while I was preaching in the morning, I felt myself well; and I found no more sickness or complaint of any kind. In the evening I reached Colchester.

Fri. 29.—I found the society had decreased since L—— C—— went away; and yet they had had full as good preachers. But that is not sufficient: by repeated experiments we learn, that though a man preach like an angel, he will neither collect, nor preserve a society which is collected, without visiting them from house to house. To-day I walked all over the famous castle, perhaps the most ancient building in England. A considerable part of it is, without question, fourteen or fifteen hundred years old. It was mostly built with Roman bricks, each of which is about two inches thick, seven broad, and thirteen or fourteen long. Seat of ancient kings, British and Roman, once dreaded far and near! But what are they now? Is not "a living dog better than a dead lion?" And what is it wherein they prided themselves, as do the present great ones of the earth?

A little pomp, a little sway,
A sunbeam in a winter's day,
Is all the great and mighty have
Between the cradle and the grave!

Sat. 30.—I returned to London, and received a pressing letter from Bristol; in consequence of which, I took horse on *Monday* morning, January 1, 1759, and came thither the next evening. After resting two days (only preaching morning and evening) I examined severally the members of the society. This was one great end of my coming down. Another was, to provide for the poor. Accordingly, on *Sunday*, 7, I preached a sermon for them, to which God was pleased to give his blessing; so that the collection was a great deal more than double of what it used to be.

Wed. 10.—Having finished my work at Bristol, I rode to Salisbury, and advised our brethren concerning the preaching house which they are about to build. On *Friday*, 12, I went on to Whitchurch, and preached at one to a large and serious congregation. In the afternoon we rode to Basingstoke, where the people put me in mind of the wild beasts at Ephesus. Yet they were unusually attentive in the evening, although many of them could not hear. *Saturday*, 13.—After preaching to a small serious company, I went on to London.

Sat. 27.—I began reading, with huge expectation, a tract, wrote by a son-in-law of the great Bengelius, Mr. Oetinger, *De Sensu Communi et Ratione*, [on Common Sense and Reason.] But how was I disappointed! So obscure a writer I scarce ever saw before: I think he goes beyond Persius himself. When I had with huge labour read fifty or sixty pages, finding the sense did by no means make amends for the time and pains bestowed in searching it out, I took my leave of him for ever.

Sat. February 3.—I spent an hour with one, who, by the loss of his sight, his fortune, and his liberty, (for he has been a prisoner some time,) is likely to gain more than all the world can give. *Tues.* 6.—I took much pains to convince Mr. S——n that he was not the wisest man in the world; but I could not change the Ethiopian's skin: yet even this is not too hard for God.

Fri. 9.—I felt suddenly as if a needle had been run into the side of my face. I supposed it would be well by the morning, but found it abundantly worse, the tonsil being come down, (as they term it,) and the side of my face much swelled. It grew worse all day, so that it was with great difficulty I preached at Snowsfields in the evening; but on *Sunday*, 11, it went away as unaccountably as it came. In the afternoon I called on E. H., in St. George's Hospital. Many there had been greatly prejudiced against me; but it was now vanished away: her behaviour had reconciled them quite; and all in the ward (sixty or seventy persons) seemed hardly to breathe all the time I was speaking and praying by her bedside.

Tues. 13.—I preached at Deptford and Welling, and in the morning rode to Wandsworth. I preached, *Wednesday* and *Thursday* evening, in the town; in the mornings at Mr. Gilbert's. Will this barren tree bear fruit at last? How long has God had patience with it! *Fri.* 16.—Being the public fast, I preached at five in Wandsworth; at nine and three in the church at Spitalfields; and at half-hour past eight in the Foundery. Every place of public worship was crowded on this, as on the two preceding fast days. And, it is plain, even outward humiliation has been a means of outward blessings.

Fri. 23.—I saw a surprising spectacle: one who by a blow first lost her nose, then one eye, and then the other, with most of the roof of her mouth; and yet, instead of murmuring, acknowledges the love of God in all, and praises him continually. *Tues.* 27.—I walked with my brother and Mr. Maxfield to L—— H——'s. After breakfast, came in Mr. Whitefield, Madan, Romaine, Jones, Downing, and Venn, with some persons of quality, and a few others. Mr. Whitefield, I found, was to have administered the sacrament; but he insisted upon my doing it: after which, at the request of L—— H——, I preached on 1 Cor. xiii, 13. O what are the greatest men, to the great God! As the small dust of the balance.

Thur. March 1.—I reached Everton about four in the afternoon; but Mr. Berridge did not expect me till the next day; so he thought it best I should preach in his house. The next evening the church was well filled; and my mouth was filled with arguments, which I trust God applied for the conviction of some, and the consolation of others. *Sat.* 3.—We had a mild, delightful day, and a pleasant ride to Colchester. In the evening, and on *Sunday* morning, the house contained the congregation tolerably well; but in the afternoon I was obliged to go out; and I suppose we had on St. John's Green five or six times as many as the room would contain. Such is the advantage of field preaching. *Mon.* 5.—On examining the society I found, that out of the hundred and twenty-six members I had left in October, we had lost only twelve; in the place of whom we have gained forty: and many of these, whom we left in sorrow and heaviness, are now rejoicing in God their Saviour.

Tues. 6.—I rode to Norwich. *Wednesday*, 7.—I inquired into the state of affairs at the Tabernacle, and found the society, once consisting of many hundred members, was mouldered into nothing. Of the fifteen or sixteen hundred subscribers, not twenty, not one, was left; but every one that pleased went into the galleries without any questions

asked. So that every thing was to be wrought out of the ore, or rather out of the cinders. Surely whatever help is done here, God must do it himself. In the evening I desired that those who were willing to join in a society, would speak with me the next evening. About twenty did so; but the greater part of these appeared like frighted sheep: and no marvel, when they had been so long accustomed to hear all manner of evil of me.

Fri. 9.—I preached morning and evening at the Foundery. How pleasing would it be to flesh and blood, to remain in this little, quiet place, where we have at length weathered the storm! Nay, I am not to consult my own ease, but the advancing the kingdom of God. On *Saturday* and *Sunday* about forty more gave in their names. On Sunday, in the afternoon, I met the society, after ordering the doors to be shut, which they had not been for two years before. Thirty or forty more spoke to me on *Monday*. I think two thirds of those I have yet seen have had a clear sense of God's pardoning love. Doth he not "send by whom he will send?"

Sun. 18.—I administered the Lord's Supper to near two hundred communicants: so solemn a season I never remember to have known in the city of Norwich. As a considerable part of them were Dissenters, I desired every one to use what posture he judged best. Had I required them to kneel, probably half would have sat. Now all but one kneeled down. Finding it was needful to see them once more at Colchester, I took horse between four and five in the morning. The frost was extremely sharp for some hours; it was then a fair, mild day. About two in the afternoon it began to rain; but we reached Colchester before we were wet through. The room was more than filled in the evening, so that many were obliged to go away. *Wednesday*, 21.—I baptized seven adults, two of them by immersion; and in the evening (their own ministers having cast them out for going to hear the Methodists) I administered the Lord's Supper to them, and many others, whom their several teachers had repelled for the same reason.

Thur. 22.—Before we set out, the rough north wind fell, and we had a calm, sunshiny day. I preached in the Tabernacle at Norwich in the evening.

Sun. 25.—I rode to Forncet, twelve miles from Norwich, where also was a building of James Wheatley's, which, without my desire, he had included in the lease. We found William Cudworth had preached there in the morning. It was exceeding good for my sense of honour to come just after him. The people looked as direful upon me, as if it had been Satan in person. However they flocked from all parts, so that the Tabernacle would not near contain them. I preached about two: God bare witness to his truth, and many were cut to the heart. After preaching I found Mr. Cudworth sitting in the pulpit behind me whom I quietly and silently passed by. About six I preached at the Tabernacle in Norwich, crowded with attentive hearers. Perhaps these too will be brought into order by and by: hitherto there has been no king in Israel. *Monday* and *Tuesday* I spoke to as many of both societies, now united together, as had leisure and inclination to come. The whole number is about four hundred and twenty; of whom I do not think it improbable two hundred may continue together

Tues. 27.—I had an interview with Mr. Cudworth. I observed upon the whole, 1. That his opinions are all his own, quite new; and his phrases as new as his opinions: 2. That all these opinions, yea, and phrases too, he affirms to be necessary to salvation; maintaining that all who do not receive them, worship another God: and, 3. That he is as incapable as a brute beast of being convinced even in the smallest point. *Wed.* 28.—I rode over to Forncet again, and preached to a large congregation. Great part of them were now exceedingly softened: but some were still bitter as wormwood. In the evening we had another kind of congregation at the Foundery, by whom I was much comforted: but much more in meeting the bands, when all our hearts were melted down by the power of God. *Thur.* 29.—I divided the Norwich society into classes, without any distinction between them who had belonged to the Foundery or the Tabernacle.

Sun. April 1.—I met them all at six, requiring every one to show his ticket when he came in: a thing they had never heard of before. I likewise insisted on another strange regulation, That the men and women should sit apart. A third was made the same day. It had been a custom ever since the Tabernacle was built, to have the galleries full of spectators while the Lord's Supper was administered. This I judged highly improper; and therefore ordered none to be admitted, but those who desired to communicate. And I found far less difficulty than I expected, in bringing them to submit to this also. The society now contained above five hundred and seventy members; a hundred and three of whom were in no society before, although many of them had found peace with God. I believe they would have increased to a thousand, if I could have stayed a fortnight longer. Which of these will hold fast their profession? The fowls of the air will devour some; the sun will scorch more; and others will be choked by the thorns springing up. I wonder we should ever expect that half of those who "hear the word with joy," will bring forth fruit unto perfection.

Mon. 2.—I left Norwich, and about seven o'clock came to Cross Keys Wash. They would fain have persuaded us we could not pass: but finding we were resolved to try, our guide put forward, and brought us over in half an hour; so that about eight we reached Sutton, and found a quiet, civil house, with every thing we wanted.

Tues. 3.—We came to Fossdyke Wash, just time enough to pass. At three in the afternoon I preached at Boston. A rude multitude quickly ran together, to a paddock adjoining to the town. A more unawakened congregation I have not seen for some years. However, the far greater part were attentive; nor did any interrupt, or offer the least rudeness. At seven I met the little society in the house; but they were the least part of the company. People crowded in from all sides; and I believe God touched most of their hearts.

Wed. 4.—At six, finding the house would not contain one fourth of the congregation, I was constrained to stand in the street. Abundance of people assembled together, whom I exhorted to "repent and believe the Gospel." The word of God fell heavy upon them, and, I trust, broke some of the stony hearts. Hence we rode over the fens, fifteen miles broad, and near thirty miles long, to Coningsby, where we found a numerous congregation, of a far different spirit. Scarce one of these

but had tasted, more or less, "of the powers of the world to come." After a comfortable opportunity here, we rode on to Horncastle. We were but roughly saluted at our entrance; and the mob increased more and more till six. I then began to preach in a yard near the market place, to a large concourse of people. But their behaviour quite disappointed us; for there was no tumult, no noise, but an earnest attention through the whole congregation.

Thur. 5.—I preached again at seven to nearly the same congregation, and was again refreshed by the remarkable decency and seriousness of their behaviour. At four in the afternoon I preached at Mareham-on-the-Hill, two miles from Horncastle. The number of people constrained me to preach without, and the rain, to shorten my sermon; though none went away. Indeed I believe none were present who had not known some work of grace in their hearts. *Fri.* 6.—We rode over the Wolds (a chain of hills) to North Elkington, three miles from Louth. The congregation was large, notwithstanding the rain, which drove full in our face till we came to Grimsby.

Sun. 8.—The house was pretty well filled at eight. At two I was obliged to go into the old church yard; where was such a concourse of people as had hardly ever, they said, been seen at Grimsby before. As many as the room would well contain were present at the watch-night; and at seven in the morning. I then commended them to the grace of God. *Mon.* 9.—I preached in the evening at Laseby; the next afternoon at Ferry; (after riding through much water and continued rain;) and in the evening in the new house at Epworth.

Fri. 13.—Having appointed to preach at Awkborough at one, I set out between seven and eight. I was in hopes of coming thither before church began; but I did not consider the Lincolnshire roads. With some difficulty we reached it before noon, and found there was no service at the church. I preached in the church yard at one to a listening multitude; most of whom, I suppose, had never heard this kind of preaching before. Many of them were in tears, and pressed after me into the house where we met the society. I could not but hope that some of these will press into the kingdom of heaven.

Returning thence, I called on Mr. Romley, of Burton, one of my former parishioners, a lively, sensible man of eighty-three years old, by whom I was much comforted. An hour or two after we took boat; but could not cross over. The violence of the stream, swollen by the late rains, bore us down in spite of all we could do. Having striven against it a considerable time, we were obliged to cast anchor. After waiting some time, we got near the shore, and were towed up to the place of landing. A toilsome day was followed by a comfortable night. At half-hour after eight the house at Epworth was well filled: and most of the congregation stayed till the whole service was concluded. It was on this day that, after the battle of Bergen, in Germany—

"Among the many wounded who were brought into Frankfort-on-the-Maine, there was the right honourable George Charles Dykern, Baron, Lieutenant General of the Saxon troops, in the service of the king of France. He was born of an ancient and noble family in Silesia, on April 10, 1710, so that it was just on his birth day he received his wound. He was of equal abilities as a minister in the closet, and a general in the

field. In his younger years he had gone through a regular course of study in the university, and made great proficiency in philosophy, especially in mathematics. Afterward he studied polemic divinity, till he reasoned himself into an infidel. During his illness he showed not the least desire of pious company or serious discourse, till the surgeon let his *valet de chambre* know that he could not live long. The man then asked his master whether he did not choose to be visited by a clergyman. He answered with warmth, 'I shall not trouble those gentlemen: I know well myself what to believe and do.' His man, not discouraged, continued thus, 'My lord, have you ever found me wanting in my duty all the time I have been in your service?' He answered, 'No.' 'Then,' replied he, 'I will not be wanting now. The surgeons count you past hopes of recovery; but every one is afraid to tell you so. You stand upon the brink of eternity. Pray, sir, order a clergyman to be called.' He paused a little, but soon gave his hand to his servant, thanked him for his honesty, and ordered him to send for me." (Dr. Fresenius, Senior of the Clergy at Frankfort.) "When I came, the man told me plainly, the General was a professed infidel. I went in, and, after a short compliment, said, 'I am told, my lord, your life is near an end; therefore I presume, without any ceremony, to ask you one plain question: is the state of your soul such, that you can entertain a solid hope of salvation?' He answered, 'Yes.' 'On what do you ground this hope?' He replied, 'I never committed any wilful sin. I have been liable to frailties; but I trust in God's mercy, and the merits of his Son, that he will have mercy upon me.' These words he uttered very slowly, especially, 'the merits of his Son.' I made the following reply: 'I am apt to believe you are not tainted with the grossest vices; but I fear you a little too presumptuously boast of never having committed wilful sin. If you would be saved, you must acknowledge your being utterly corrupted by sin, and consequently deserving the curse of God and eternal damnation. As for your hoping for God's mercy, *through the merits of his Son*, I beg leave to ask, Do you believe God has a Son; that his Son assumed our nature in order to be our Saviour; that, in the execution of his office, he was humbled unto death, even the death upon the cross; and that hereby he has given an ample satisfaction for us, and recovered our title to heaven?' He answered, 'I cannot now avoid a more minute description of the true state of my soul. Let me tell you, Doctor, I have some knowledge of philosophy, by which I have chosen for myself a way of salvation. I have always endeavoured to live a sober life to the uttermost of my power, not doubting but the Being of all beings would then graciously accept me. In this way I stood in no need of Christ, and therefore did not believe on him. But if I take the Scriptures to be a Divine revelation, this way of mine, I perceive, is not the right one; I must believe in Christ, and through him come to God.' I replied, 'You say, *if* you take the Scriptures to be a Divine revelation!' He fetched a deep sigh, and said, 'O God, thou wilt make me say, Because I take the Scriptures to be thy word.' I said, 'There are grounds and reasons enough to demonstrate the Divine origin of Christianity, as I could show from its most essential principles, were not the period of your life so short; but we need not now that diffusive method, faith being the gift of God. A poor sinner, tottering on the brink of eternity, has not time to inquire about grounds and reasons: rather betake yourself to earnest prayer for faith, which, if you do, I doubt not but God will give it you.' I had no sooner spoken these words, but pulling off his cap, and lifting up his eyes and hands, he cried out, 'O Almighty God, I am a poor cursed sinner, worthy of damnation; but, Lord Jesus, eternal Son of God, thou diedst for my sins also. It is through thee alone I can be saved. O give me faith, and strengthen that faith!' Being extremely weak, he was obliged to stop here. A little after he

asked, 'Is faith enough for salvation?' 'Yes, sir,' said I, 'if it be living faith.' 'Methinks,' said he, 'it is so already; and it will be more so by and by: let us pray for it.' Perceiving he was very weak, to give him some rest I retired into the next room, but he soon sent to call me. I found him praying, and Jesus was all he prayed for. I reminded him of some scriptures, treating of faith in Christ, and he was much delighted with them. Indeed, he was quite swallowed up by the grace of Jesus, and would hear of nothing but 'Jesus Christ, and him crucified.' He cried out, 'I do not know how it is with me. I never in my life felt such a change. I have power to love Jesus, and to believe in him whom I so long rejected. O my Jesus, how merciful art thou to me!'

"About noon I stepped home; but he sent for me directly, so that I could scarce eat my dinner. We were both filled with joy, as partakers of the same grace which is in Jesus Christ; and that in such a manner as if we had been acquainted together for many years. Many officers of the army came to see him continually, to all of whom he talked freely of Jesus, of the grace of the Father in him, and of the power of the Holy Ghost through him, wondering without ceasing at his having found Jesus, and at the happy change by which all things on this side eternity were become indifferent to him.

"In the afternoon he desired to partake of the Lord's Supper, which he received with a melting, praising, rejoicing heart. All the rest of the day he continued in the same state of soul. Toward evening he desired, that if his end should approach, I would come to him, which I promised; but he did not send for me till the next morning. I was told by his valet, that he slept well for some hours, and then, awaking, prayed for a considerable time, continually mentioning the name of our Lord, and his precious blood; and that he had desired several of the officers to make his conversion known to his court. (That of the king of Poland.) After some discourse, I asked, 'Has your view of Christ and his redemption been neither altered nor obscured since yesterday?' He answered, 'Neither altered, nor obscured. I have no doubt, not even a remote one. It is just the same with me, as if I had always thus believed and never doubted: so gracious is the Lord Jesus to me a sinner.'

"This second day he was unwearied in prayer and exercises of faith. Toward evening he sent for me in haste. When I came, I found him dying, and in a kind of delirium; so I could do no more than give him now and then a word of comfort. I prayed afterward for him and those that were present, some of whom were of high birth and rank. I then, by imposition of hands as usual, gave him a blessing; which being done, he expired immediately. A royal prince who was there (Prince Xavier, of Saxony) could not forbear weeping. The rest of the officers bewailed the loss of their general, yet praised God for having shown such mercy toward him.

"I wrote an account of it without delay to his mother, and had an immediate answer. She was a lady of seventy-two, of exemplary piety. She praised God for his mercy; adding, that he had now answered the prayers which she had never ceased to offer on his behalf for eleven years."

Sun. 15.—(Being *Easter-Day.*) I preached at Epworth at eight, and then rode to Haxey church; where I was much refreshed by the decency and seriousness of the congregation. Between one and two I began preaching: so large a congregation was never seen here before. About five I preached at the market place in Epworth. I was drawing to a conclusion when the rain began; but it drove away only a few careless hearers: the bulk of the people did not stir till I concluded.

Wed. 18.—I set out for Selby. We were in hopes the roads would now be passable: and they were tolerable, till we came near the town; but here the late flood had carried away the bank over which we were to ride, and left a great hole in its place. However, we made shift to lead our horses over a narrow path, where the water was fordable. The congregation at Selby obliged me to stand in the garden, though the north wind was exceeding high. At seven in the evening I preached at York. *Thur.* 19.—I visited two prisoners in the castle, which is, I suppose, the most commodious prison in Europe. Both of them seemed to be much convinced, and not far from the kingdom of God. At six I preached in the shell of the new house, to a numerous and serious audience.

Fri. 20.—The master of the inn at Tadcaster offering us the use of his garden, I preached to a well-behaved congregation; and about five found Mr. Grimshaw and many of our brethren at Leeds. *Sat.* 21.—At half-hour past ten we reached Stainland chapel, near Elland. It is a handsome building, near the top of a mountain, and surrounded with mountains on all sides. It was filled from end to end. Mr. Grimshaw read prayers, and I preached on part of the Second lesson. In the room where I dressed myself were a young man and his sister, both ill of a fever. I know not that ever they heard the preaching; however, I desired we might go to prayers. They presently melted into tears. O may God preach his Gospel to their hearts! I preached at Manchester in the evening, where we had at length a quiet audience. Wretched magistrates, who, by refusing to suppress, encouraged the rioters, had long occasioned continual tumults here: but some are now of a better spirit: and wherever magistrates desire to preserve the peace, they have sufficient power to do it.

Tues. 24.—I rode over to Maxfield. Abundance of people ran together, but wild as colts untamed. Their noise quite drowned my voice at first; but in a while they were tolerably quiet: and before I had done, all but four or five lubberly men seemed almost persuaded to be Christians.

Sun. 29.—I rode to Stockport, designing to preach at one o'clock: but we were at a loss for a place. We fixed at length on a green, near the town's end; and we had a quiet and solemn opportunity. In my return I called to see a girl about thirteen years of age. She had been in violent pain all over, with little intermission, for near twenty months. After I had spoke a few words, she said, "When I saw you before, I did not know the Lord; but now I know him, and am known of him. I am his, and he is mine." I asked, "Do you never repine at your pain?" She said, "No; I have not a murmuring thought: I am happy, always happy. I would not change this bed of affliction for the palace of King George." I asked, "Are you not proud of this? Is pride taken out of your heart?" She answered, "I do not know; but I feel no pride. I feel that God is all." "But do you feel no fretfulness or peevishness?" "I cannot tell that I do. Pain sometimes makes me cry out when they stir me; but I do not fret at any thing." "Do you find no self will?" "Not that I know. I desire nothing but that the will of God be done." "Do not you desire life or death?" "No; I leave all to him. But, if it was his will, I should

be glad to die. The world is full of danger: I should be glad to leave it, and to be with Christ."—O why was she then not taken to paradise? I fear she has now no religion at all!

Mon. 30.—We had a numerous congregation at Acton Bridge, two or three miles from Northwich. Some large trees screened us both from the sun and wind. In the afternoon I rode on to Chester. It was well the wind was pretty high; for the sun shone as hot as it uses to do in the dog days. *Wednesday*, May 2.—I rode over to Mould, in Flintshire, about twelve miles from Chester. The sun was very hot, and the wind very cold; but as the place they had chose for me was exposed both to the sun and the wind, the one balanced the other: and notwithstanding the Chester races, which had drawn the rich away. and the market day, which detained many of the poor, we had a multitude of people; the serious part of whom soon influenced the rest: so that all but two or three remained uncovered, and kneeled down as soon as I began to pray.

Thur. 3.—We crossed over from Chester to Liverpool. The congregations here were exceeding large; but many of them seemed to be like wild asses' colts. Yet God is able to make them wise unto salvation.

Sun. 6.—I received much comfort at the old church in the morning, and at St. Thomas's in the afternoon. It was as if both the sermons had been made for me. I pity those who can find no good at church. But how should they, if prejudice come between, an effectual bar to the grace of God?

Wed. 9.—I rode to Downham Green, near Wigan, a town wicked to a proverb. We had a specimen of the manners of its inhabitants, in the behaviour of a man that met us, and accosted us with such language as would have become an inhabitant of the bottomless pit. One would have thought, from their looks, that a good part of the congregation was of the same spirit: but in a short time the word of God prevailed, and all their fierceness melted away. In the evening I preached at Bolton, and on *Friday*, 11, about nine, at lower Darwent, a small village near Blackburn. At Lancaster we were informed it was too late to cross the sands. However, we resolved to make the trial. We passed the seven-mile sand without difficulty, and reached Fluckborough about sunset.

Sat. 12.—Setting out early, we came to Bottle, about twenty-four measured miles from Fluckborough, soon after eight, having crossed the Millam Sand, without either guide or difficulty. Here we were informed that we could not pass at Ravenglass before one or two o'clock; whereas, had we gone on, (as we afterward found,) we might have passed immediately. About eleven we were directed to a ford, near Manchester Hall, which they said we might cross at noon. When we came thither, they told us we could not cross; so we sat still till about one: we then found we could have crossed at noon. However, we reached Whitehaven before night. But I have taken my leave of the sand road. I believe it is ten measured miles shorter than the other: but there are four sands to pass, so far from each other, that it is scarce possible to pass them all in a day: especially as you have all the way to do with a generation of liars, who detain all strangers as long as they

can, either for their own gain or their neighbours'. I can advise no stranger to go this way: he may go round by Kendal and Keswick, often in less time, always with less expense, and far less trial of his patience.

Reflecting to-day on the case of a poor woman who had continual pain in her stomach, I could not but remark the inexcusable negligence of most physicians in cases of this nature. They prescribe drug upon drug, without knowing a jot of the matter concerning the root of the disorder. And without knowing this, they cannot cure, though they can murder the patient. Whence came this woman's pain? (which she would never have told, had she never been questioned about it:) from fretting for the death of her son. And what availed medicines, while that fretting continued? Why then do not all physicians consider how far bodily disorders are caused or influenced by the mind; and in those cases, which are utterly out of their sphere, call in the assistance of a minister; as ministers, when they find the mind disordered by the body, call in the assistance of a physician? But why are these cases out of their sphere? Because they know not God. It follows, no man can be a thorough physician without being an experienced Christian.

Tues. 15.—I rode over to Lorton, a little village at the foot of a high mountain. Many came from a considerable distance, and I believe did not repent of their labour; for they found God to be a God both of the hills and valleys, and no where more present than in the mountains of Cumberland.

Thur. 17.—I inquired into a signal instance of providence. When a coal pit runs far under the ground, it is customary here to build a partition wall, nearly from the shaft to within three or four yards of the end, in order to make the air circulate, which then moves down one side of the wall, turns at the end, and then moves briskly up on the other side. In a pit two miles from the town, which ran full four hundred yards under the ground, and had been long neglected, several parts of this wall were fallen down. Four men were sent down to repair it. They were about three hundred yards from the shaft, when the foul air took fire. In a moment it tore down the wall from end to end; and, burning on till it came to the shaft, it then burst and went off like a large cannon. The men instantly fell on their faces, or they would have been burned to death in a few moments. One of them, who once knew the love of God, (Andrew English,) began crying aloud for mercy. But in a very short time his breath was stopped. The other three crept on their hands and knees, till two got to the shaft and were drawn up; but one of them died in a few minutes. John M'Combe was drawn up, next, burned from head to foot, but rejoicing and praising God. They then went down for Andrew, whom they found senseless: the very circumstance which saved his life. For, losing his senses, he lay flat on the ground, and the greatest part of the fire went over him; whereas, had he gone forward on his hands and knees, he would undoubtedly have been burned to death. But life or death was welcome; for God had restored the light of his countenance.

Sat. 19.—One was showing us the improvements begun by Sir William Lowther. He had marked out places for new walks, and for tufts of trees laid out a new plan for his gardens, begun to alter the house,

and was preparing to make a little paradise round about it. But death came between. And how little loss was this, if it removed him to the paradise of God?

Sun. 20.—I preached at eight in an open place at the Gins, a village on one side of the town. Many were there, who never did and never would come to the room. O what a victory would Satan gain, if he could put an end to field preaching! But that, I trust, he never will: at least not till my head is laid. After preaching again at two, I took my leave of Whitehaven, and rode to Cockermouth. At six I preached at the end of the market house. High and low, rich and poor, attended; and by far the greater part of the audience seemed to be conscious that God was there.

Mon. 21.—I preached at ten in the market place at Wigton, and came to Solway Frith, just as the water was fordable. At some times it is so three hours in twelve; at other times, barely one. After making a short bait at Rothwell, we came to Dumfries before six o'clock. Having time to spare, we took a walk in the church yard, one of the pleasantest places I ever saw. A single tomb I observed there, which was about a hundred and thirty years old; but the inscription was very hardly legible.

Quandoquidem remanent ipsis quoque fata sepulcris!
[Since even tombs themselves must perish.]

So soon do even our sepulchres die! Strange, that men should be so careful about them! But are not many self condemned therein? They see the folly, while they run into it. So poor Mr. Prior, speaking of his own tomb, has those melancholy words, "For this last piece of human vanity, I bequeath five hundred pounds."

Tues. 22.—We rode through a pleasant country to Thorny Hill, near which is the grand seat of the Duke of Queensborough. How little did the late duke imagine that his son would plough up his park, and let his house run to ruin! But let it go! In a little time the earth itself, and all the works of it, shall be burned up. Hence we rode through and over huge mountains, green to the very top, to Lead Hills; a village containing five hundred families, who have had no minister for these four years. So in Scotland, the poor have not the Gospel preached! Who shall answer for the blood of these men? Early in the evening we came to Lesmahagow, a village not so large as Lead Hills. It has, however, two ministers. Here also we walked down to the church yard, by the side of which a little clear river runs, near the foot of a high and steep mountain. The wood which covers this makes the walks that run on its sides pleasant beyond imagination. But what taste have the good people of the town for this? As much as the animals that graze on the river bank.

Wed. 23.—We took horse soon after four, and did not stop before we came to Glasgow; having hardly seen a cloud in the sky since we set out from Whitehaven. I preached at seven in the Poor House; and at seven in the morning, *Thursday*, 24. But in the evening we were obliged to be abroad, and I used great plainness of speech. All suffered the word of exhortation; some seemed to be a little affected.

Sat. 26.—I found the little society which I had joined here two years since had soon split in pieces. In the afternoon I met several of the

members of the praying societies; and showed them what Christian fellowship was, and what need they had of it. About forty of them met me on *Sunday*, 27, in Mr. Gillies's kirk, immediately after evening service. I left them determined to meet Mr. Gillies weekly, at the same time and place. If this be done, I shall try to see Glasgow again: if not, I can employ my time better. At seven in the morning we had a numerous congregation, though small compared to that in the evening. Yet my voice was so strengthened, that I believe all could hear. I spoke very plain on, "Ye must be born again." Now I am clear of the blood of this people. I have delivered my own soul.

Mon. 28.—I rode through Edinburgh to Musselburgh, and preached in the evening to a deeply attentive congregation. *Wednesday*, 30.—I rode on to Dunbar, and at six in the evening preached in a large, open place. (As also the next day.) Both poor and rich quietly attended, though most of them shivering with cold; for the weather was so changed within a few days, that it seemed more like December than May.

Lodging with a sensible man, I inquired particularly into the present discipline of the Scotch parishes. In one parish it seems there are twelve ruling elders; in another there are fourteen. And what are these? Men of great sense and deep experience? Neither one, nor the other. But they are the *richest* men in the parish. And are the *richest*, of course, the *best* and the *wisest* men? Does the Bible teach this? I fear not. What manner of governors then will these be? Why, they are generally just as capable of governing a parish, as of commanding an army. About this time the work of God exceedingly increased under the Rev. Mr. Berridge, near Everton. I cannot give a clearer view of this, than by transcribing part of the journal of an eye witness:—

"Sunday, May 20.—Being with Mr. B——ll at Everton, I was much fatigued and did not rise. But Mr. B. did, and observed several fainting and crying out while Mr. B——e was preaching. Afterward, at church, I heard many cry out, especially children, whose agonies were amazing: one of the eldest, a girl ten or twelve years old, was full in my view, in violent contortions of body, and weeping aloud, I think incessantly during the whole service. And several much younger children were in Mr. B——ll's view, agonizing as this did. The church was equally crowded in the afternoon, the windows being filled within and without, and even the outside of the pulpit to the very top; so that Mr. B——e seemed almost stifled by their breath. Yet feeble and sickly as he is, he was continually strengthened, and his voice for the most part distinguishable, in the midst of all the outcries. I believe there were present three times more men than women, a great part of whom came from far; thirty of them having set out at two in the morning, from a place thirteen miles off. The text was, 'Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.' When the power of religion began to be spoke of, the presence of God really filled the place. And while poor sinners felt the sentence of death in their souls, what sounds of distress did I hear! The greatest number of them who cried or fell, were men; but some women, and several children, felt the power of the same almighty Spirit, and seemed just sinking into hell. This occasioned a mixture of various sounds; some shrieking, some roaring aloud. The most general was a loud breathing, like that of people half strangled and gasping for life. And indeed almost all the cries were like those of human creatures dying in bitter anguish. Great numbers wept without any noise; others fell down as dead; some sinking in silence; some with extreme noise and violent agitation. I stood

on the pew seat, as did a young man in the opposite pew, an able-bodied, fresh, healthy countryman. But in a moment, while he seemed to think of nothing less, down he dropped, with a violence inconceivable. The adjoining pews seemed shook with his fall. I heard afterward the stamping of his feet, ready to break the boards, as he lay in strong convulsions, at the bottom of the pew. Among several that were struck down in the next pew, was a girl who was as violently seized as him. When he fell, B——ll and I felt our souls thrilled with a momentary dread; as when one man is killed by a cannon ball, another often feels the wind of it.

"Among the children who felt the arrows of the Almighty, I saw a sturdy boy, about eight years old, who roared above his fellows, and seemed in his agony to struggle with the strength of a grown man. His face was red as scarlet; and almost all on whom God laid his hand, turned either very red, or almost black. When I returned, after a little walk, to Mr. B——e's house, I found it full of people. He was fatigued, but said he would nevertheless give them a word of exhortation. I stayed in the next room, and saw the girl whom I had observed so particularly distressed in the church, lying on the floor as one dead; but without any ghastliness in her face. In a few minutes we were informed of a woman filled with peace and joy, who was crying out just before. She had come thirteen miles, and is the same person who dreamed Mr. B—— would come to her village on that very day whereon he did come, though without either knowing the place or the way to it. She was convinced at that time. Just as we heard of her deliverance, the girl on the floor began to stir. She was then set in a chair; and, after sighing a while, suddenly rose up, rejoicing in God. Her face was covered with the most beautiful smile I ever saw. She frequently fell on her knees, but was generally running to and fro, speaking these and the like words, 'O what can Jesus do for lost sinners! He has forgiven all my sins! I am in heaven! I am in heaven! O how he loves me! And how I love him!' Meantime I saw a thin, pale girl, weeping with sorrow for herself, and joy for her companion. Quickly the smiles of Heaven came likewise on her, and her praises joined with those of the other. I also then laughed with extreme joy; so did Mr. B——ll; (who said it was more than he could well bear;) so did all who knew the Lord, and some of those who were waiting for salvation; till the cries of them who were struck with the arrows of conviction, were almost lost in the sounds of joy.

"Two or three well-dressed young women, who seemed careless before, now felt the power of God, and cried out with a loud and bitter cry. Mr. B—— about this time retired, and the Duke of M——, with Mr. A——ll, came in. They seemed inclined to make a disturbance, but were restrained, and in a short time quietly retired. We continued praising God with all our might; and his work went on as when Mr. B—— was exhorting. I had for some time observed a young woman all in tears; but now her countenance changed. The unspeakable joy appeared in her face, which quick as lightning was filled with smiles, and became of a crimson colour. About the same time John Keeling, of Potton, fell into an agony: but he grew calm in about a quarter of an hour, though without a clear sense of pardon.

"Immediately after, a stranger, well dressed, who stood facing me, fell backward to the wall; then forward on his knees, wringing his hands, and roaring like a bull. His face at first turned quite red, then almost black. He rose, and ran against the wall, till Mr. Keeling and another held him. He screamed out, 'O what shall I do, what shall I do? O for one drop of the blood of Christ!' As he spoke, God set his soul at liberty: he knew his sins were blotted out; and the rapture he was in seemed too great for human nature to bear. He had come forty miles to hear Mr. B——, and was to leave him the next morning; which he did with a

glad heart, telling all who came in his way, what God had done for his soul. I observed about the time that Mr. Coe (that was his name) began to rejoice, a girl, eleven or twelve years old, exceeding poorly dressed, who appeared to be as deeply wounded, and as desirous of salvation, as any. But I lost sight of her, till I heard the joyful sound of another born in Sion; and found, upon inquiry, it was her, the poor, disconsolate, gypsy-looking child. And now did I see such a sight, as I do not expect again on this side eternity. The faces of the three justified children, and I think of all the believers present, did really shine: and such a beauty, such a look of extreme happiness, and at the same time of divine love and simplicity, did I never see in human faces till now. The newly justified eagerly embraced one another, weeping on each other's necks for joy. Then they saluted all of their own sex, and besought both men and women to help them in praising God.

"I have mentioned only one man, two women, and three children at this time justified in the house, but have perhaps omitted some. And it is probable, there was more than one justified at the church, though but one came to speak of it; for all are not equally free to glorify God in the midst of his people. I wish all who find the same salvation with Mr. Coe, were as ready to proclaim redeeming love!

"Thursday, 24.—Mr. B——ll and I went to hear Mr. Hicks, at Wrestlingworth, four miles from Everton. We discoursed with him first, and were glad to hear he had wholly given himself up to the glorious work of God, and that the power of the Highest fell upon his hearers as upon Mr. B——e's. While he was preaching, fifteen or sixteen persons felt the arrows of the Lord, and dropped down. A few of these cried out with the utmost violence, and little intermission, for some hours: while the rest made no great noise, but continued struggling, as in the pangs of death. I observed, besides these, one little girl, deeply convinced, and a boy, nine or ten years old. Both these, and several others, when carried into the parsonage house, either lay as dead, or struggled with all their might. But in a short time their cries increased beyond measure, so that the loudest singing could scarce be heard. Some at last called on me to pray, which I did; and for a time all were calm. But the storm soon began again. Mr. H——s then prayed, and afterward Mr. B——. But still, though some received consolation, others remained in deep sorrow of heart.

"Upon the whole I remark, that few ancient people experience any thing of this work of God; and scarce any of the rich. These generally show either an utter contempt of, or enmity to it. Indeed so did Mr. H——s himself some time since: having so deep an aversion to it, that he denied the sacrament to those of his parish who went to hear Mr. B——e. Neither of these gentlemen have much eloquence, but seem rather weak in speech: the Lord hereby more clearly showing, that this is his own work. It extends into Cambridgeshire, to within a mile of the university; and about as far into Huntingdonshire; but flourishes most of all in the eastern and nothern parts of Bedfordshire.

"There were three farmers, in three several villages, who violently set themselves to oppose it: and for a time they kept many from going to hear. But all three died in about a month. One of them owned the hand of the Lord was upon him, and besought him, in the bitterness of his soul, to prolong his life, vowing to hear Mr. B. himself. But the Lord would not be entreated. The violent struggling of many in the above-mentioned churches, has broke several pews and benches. Yet it is common for people to remain unaffected there, and afterward drop down in their way home. Some have been found lying as dead in the road; others in Mr. B——e's garden; not being able to walk from the church to his house, though it is not two hundred yards.

"I have since received a letter from Mr. B., an extract of which I send you:—

"'On Sunday se'nnight, a man of Wybersley, a Nathanael indeed, was so filled with the love of God during Morning prayer, that he dropped down, and lay as one dead for two hours. He had been so filled with love all the week before, that he was often for a time unable to work.

"'On Sunday night last, as I was speaking in my house, there was a violent outcry. One soul was set at liberty. We sung near an hour, and the Lord released three more out of captivity.

"'On Monday se'nnight Mr. H——ks accompanied me to Meldred. On the way we called at a farmer's house. After dinner I went into his yard, and seeing near a hundred and fifty people, I called for a table, and preached, for the first time, in the open air. Two persons were seized with strong convictions, fell down, and cried out most bitterly. We then went to Meldred, where I preached in a field, to about four thousand people. In the morning at five, Mr. H——ks preached in the same field, to about a thousand. And now the presence of the Lord was wonderfully among us. There was abundance of weeping and strong crying: and, I trust, beside many that were slightly wounded, near thirty received true heart-felt conviction. At ten we returned, and called again at the farmer's house. Seeing about a dozen people in the brewhouse, I spoke a few words. Immediately the farmer's daughter dropped down in strong convictions. Another also was miserably torn by Satan; but set at liberty before I had done prayer. At four I preached in my own house, and God gave the Spirit of adoption to another mourner.

"'On Monday last I went to Shelford, four miles from Cambridge, near twenty from Everton. The journey made me quite ill; being so weary with riding, that I was obliged to walk part of the way. When I came thither, a table was set for me on the Common; and, to my great surprise, I found near ten thousand people round it, among whom were many gownsmen from Cambridge. I was hardly able to stand on my feet, and extremely hoarse with a cold. When I lifted up my foot, to get on the table, a horrible dread overwhelmed me: but the moment I was fixed thereon, I seemed as unconcerned as a statue. I gave out my text, Gal. iii, 10, 11, and made a pause, to think of something pretty to set off with; but the Lord so confounded me, (as indeed it was meet, for I was seeking not his glory, but my own,) that I was in a perfect labyrinth; and found, if I did not begin immediately, I must go down without speaking. So I broke out with the first word that occurred, not knowing whether I should be able to add any more. Then the Lord opened my mouth, enabling me to speak near an hour, without any kind of perplexity; and so loud, that every one might hear. The audience behaved with great decency. When sermon was over, I found myself so cool and easy, so cheerful in spirit, and wonderfully strengthened in body, I went into a house, and spoke again near an hour, to about two hundred people. In the morning I preached again to about a thousand. Mr. H——s engaged to preach in Orwell Field on Tuesday evening. I gave notice that I designed to preach on Monday se'nnight at Grandchester, a mile from Cambridge.

"'Mr. H——s and I have agreed to go into Hertfordshire; afterward to separate, and go round the neighbourhood, preaching in the fields, wherever a door is opened, three or four days in every week.'

"Believe me

"Your affectionate servant,

"J. B."

Fri. June 1.—The rain began when we took horse, and attended us all the way to Berwick. When I was tolerably dry, I sent to the mayor, who readily granted the use of the Town Hall. Here I preached

about seven to a drowsy congregation, on, "Why will ye die, O house of Israel?" And again a little after seven in the morning, on, "I would thou wert either cold or hot." In the evening I preached in the court house at Alnwick, to a people quite of another spirit; having the power, as well as the form, of godliness, and panting after the whole image of God.

June 3.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) I preached at eight in the court house; but it was much crowded, and exceeding hot. So in the afternoon I went to the Cross, and cried aloud, in the name of my Master. "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink."

Mon. 4.—I preached in Placey Square at one, to an earnest, loving congregation; and inquired of one of them, James Gillies, concerning a report I had heard the day before. He informed me, that when he was a little child, he had just learned his Christ-cross row: but this he soon forgot. Between twenty and thirty he was deeply convinced of sin; at which time, feeling a strong persuasion he could read, he went into a neighbour's house, took up a Bible, and read distinctly; which he has done ever since. After preaching, I rode on to Newcastle. Certainly if I did not believe there was another world, I should spend all my summers here; as I know no place in Great Britain comparable to it for pleasantness. But I seek another country, and therefore am content to be a wanderer upon earth.

Wed. 6.—I preached at Gateshead Fell to a numerous congregation. In earnestness the colliers of Gateshead utterly shame the colliers of Kingswood; scarce thirty of whom think it worth while to hear the word of God on a week day, not even when I preach: and here the house will scarce contain the week day congregation of a local preacher.

Sat. 9.—I rode to Sunderland, and preached in the shell of their house. The people of this town likewise are hungry for the word, and receive it with all gladness. *Sunday*, 10.—The house contained us at eight, but at one I was obliged to stand in the great street, and declare to an attentive multitude, "Ye must be born again." In the evening I preached to some thousands at Newcastle, near the Keelmen's Hospital; if haply God might bring back some of them who ran well many years ago.

Wed. 13.—After preaching at the Fell, I rode to Chester. The congregation was deeply serious, both in the evening and at five in the morning. Thence we crossed the country to Newlands, where I was met by poor John Brown, who has refrained from preaching till he is fallen into deep despair. I preached on, "I will heal their backsliding:" but the word did not reach his heart. I never saw near so large a congregation at Sheephill as we had at six in the evening. What is wanting in this whole country? Only more labourers.

Sat. 16.—I rode to Widdrington, and preached at one to a congregation gathered from all parts. The court house at Alnwick was pretty well filled in the evening; and in the morning, *Sunday*, 17, we had a sound, useful sermon at church, and a serious well-behaved congregation. I preached in the market place about five; and I trust God applied the word, "Ye must be born again." *Mon.* 18.—Having an uneasy horse, I was tired enough when we came into Morpeth: but after resting a while, I was strengthened to preach "Christ crucified"

in the market place, to such a congregation as was never seen there before: and a solemn awe seemed to sit on every face, officers and gentlemen, as well as common people. After preaching at Placey in the evening, I rode back to Newcastle.

Wed. 20.—I endeavoured to compose the little differences which had much hurt the poor people at Gateshead Fell. O what zeal, what prudence and patience, are requisite to bear the manners of an untoward people, and to train them up in Christian discipline, till they come to the full stature of Christ! *Thur.* 21.—I preached at Nafferton at one. As I was riding thence, one stopped me on the road and said, "Sir, do not you remember, when you was at Prudhoe, two years since, you breakfasted at Thomas Newton's? I am his sister. You looked upon me as you was going out, and said, 'Be in earnest.' I knew not then what earnestness meant, nor had any thought about it: but the words sunk into my heart, so that I could never rest any more, till I sought and found Christ."

Fri. 22.—I rode to S——k, and preached to my old congregation of colliers, on, "Why will ye die, O house of Israel?" After preaching, a servant of Mr. —— came and said, "Sir, my master discharges you from preaching any more on his ground; not out of any disrespect to you, but he will stand by the Church." "Simple master Shallow!" as Shakspeare has it: wise master Rector, his counsellor! *Sat.* 23.—I spoke to each of the society in Sunderland. Most of the robbers, commonly called smugglers, have left us; but more than twice the number of honest people are already come in their place: and if none had come, yet should I not dare to keep those who steal either from the king or subject.

Sun. 24.—I preached in the street at eight; about one at South Shields, and at five in North Shields. The greatest part of them seemed to hear as for their lives. So are these lions also become lambs. O for zealous, active, faithful labourers! How white are the fields unto the harvest! On *Monday* and *Tuesday* evening I preached abroad, near the Keelmen's Hospital, to twice the people we should have had at the house. What marvel the devil does not love field preaching? Neither do I: I love a commodious room, a soft cushion, a handsome pulpit. But where is my zeal, if I do not trample all these under foot, in order to save one more soul?

Thur. 28.—We had the general meeting of the stewards, by whom I found the societies in this circuit still contain about eighteen hundred members. I hope not many of these will be choked by the thorns. *Fri.* 29.—About eleven I set out for Swalwell, in a fair, mild morning; but in half an hour the rain poured down, so that in a few minutes I was wet from head to foot; and when I came thither, where to preach I knew not, for the house would not contain a third of the people. Just then the Dissenting minister sent to offer me the use of his meeting house. I went thither without delay: there was a large congregation, and a blessing in the midst of them.

Sat. 30.—I preached in Winlington at noon. The sun was very hot, and shone full upon my head; but the wind was very high and very cold; so that the one tempered the other while I was declaring the grace of God to a well-meaning multitude, who know little as yet,

but are willing to know "the truth as it is in Jesus." I preached at Sheephill in the evening, and returned to Newcastle as fresh as I was in the morning.

Sun. July 1.—Between eight and nine I preached to a quiet multitude in Gateshead. At two I preached in the Fell, to the largest congregation which had ever been seen there; and in the evening, near the Keelmen's Hospital, to full as many as my voice would reach. It was a season of love; and God caused the mountains to flow down at his presence. While the society was gathering, I went to a young woman, who was some days since suddenly struck with what they call madness; and so it was, but a diabolical madness, as plainly appeared from numerous circumstances: however, after we had been at prayer, she fell asleep, and never raged or blasphemed after.

Mon. 2.—I rode to Durham, and went at one to the meadow by the river side, where I preached two years ago. The congregation was now larger by one half; but the sun was so scorching hot upon my head, that I was scarce able to speak. I paused a little, and desired God would provide us a covering, if it was for his glory. In a moment it was done; a cloud covered the sun, which troubled us no more. Ought voluntary humility to conceal these palpable proofs, that God still heareth the prayer? Between two and three we took horse. The sun now shone again, and with so intense a heat, that I know not how we could have endured it, but that the wind came in our face, by the help of which we got pretty well to Hartlepool. I suppose we had all the town with us in the evening, either in the street or the adjoining houses. And God was pleased to touch the hearts of many, even among this dull, heavy, sleepy people. *Tues.* 3.—I wrote to Dr. Taylor as follows:—

"*Hartlepool, July* 3, 1759.

"REV. SIR,—I esteem you as a person of uncommon sense and learning; but your doctrine I cannot esteem. And some time since I believed it my duty to speak my sentiments at large, concerning your doctrine of Original Sin. When Mr. Newton, of Liverpool, mentioned this, and asked, whether you designed to answer, you said, you thought not; for it would only be a personal controversy between Jo. W——y and Jo. T——r. How gladly, if I durst, would I accept of this discharge, from so unequal a contest! For I am thoroughly sensible, humanly speaking, it is *formica contra leonem*, [an ant against a lion.] How gladly, were it indeed no other than a personal controversy! But certainly it is not; it is a controversy *de re*, [concerning a thing,] if ever there was one in the world. Indeed, concerning a thing of the highest importance; nay, all the things that concern our eternal peace. It is Christianity or Heathenism! For take away the scriptural doctrine of redemption, or justification, and that of the new birth, the beginning of sanctification; or, which amounts to the same, explain them as you do, suitably to your doctrine of Original Sin; and what is Christianity better than Heathenism? Wherein (save in rectifying some of our notions) has the religion of St. Paul any pre-eminence over that of Socrates or Epictetus?

"This is therefore, to my apprehension, the least a personal controversy of any in the world. Your person and mine are out of the question. The point is, Are those things that have been believed for many ages throughout the Christian world, real solid truths; or Monkish dreams, and vain imaginations?

"But further, it is certain between you and me there need be no personal controversy at all. For we may agree to leave each other's person

and character absolutely untouched, while we sum up and answer the several arguments advanced, as plainly and closely as we can. Either I or you mistake the whole of Christianity from the beginning to the end. Either my scheme or yours is as contrary to the scriptural as the Koran is. Is it mine or yours? Yours has gone through all England, and made numerous converts. I attack it from end to end: let all England judge whether it can be defended or not.

"Earnestly praying that God may give you and me a right understanding in all things, I am, reverend sir,

"Your servant for Christ's sake,

"J. W."

Wed. 4.—Mr. Jones preached at five, I at eight. Toward the close of the sermon, a queer, dirty, clumsy man, I suppose a country wit, took a great deal of pains to disturb the congregation. When I had done, fearing he might hurt those who were gathered about him, I desired two or three of our brethren to go to him, one after the other, and not say much themselves, but let him talk till he was weary. They did so, but without effect, as his fund of ribaldry seemed inexhaustible. W. A. then tried another way. He got into the circle close to him, and, listening a while, said, "That is pretty; pray say it over again." "What! are you deaf?" "No; but for the entertainment of the people. Come; we are all attention." After repeating this twice or thrice, the wag could not stand it; but, with two or three curses, walked clear off.

In the evening I began near Stockton market place as usual. I had hardly finished the hymn, when I observed the people in great confusion, which was occasioned by a lieutenant of a man-of-war, who had chosen that time to bring his press-gang, and ordered them to take Joseph Jones and William Alwood. Joseph Jones telling him, "Sir, I belong to Mr. Wesley," after a few words he let him go; as he did likewise William Alwood, after a few hours, understanding he was a licensed preacher. He likewise seized upon a young man of the town; but the women rescued him by main strength. They also broke the lieutenant's head; and so stoned both him and his men, that they ran away with all speed.

Fri. 6.—I rode on to Yarm. The heat of the day was hardly to be borne; but in the evening it was extremely pleasant; and the whole congregation were deeply serious. *Sat.* 7.—At one I was at Hutton Rudby, six miles south of Yarm, where they have just built a preaching house; but it would not contain a fourth of the congregation; and what place to choose I could not tell, no shade being at hand, and the sun shining near as hot as it used to do in Georgia. Finding no other way, I stood in the street, near a house, which sheltered some of the people; the rest seemed not to know whether it was hot or cold, God so plenteously refreshed their souls. Much the same congregation was at Potto in the evening; and with the same blessing.

Having preached considerably longer, both at noon and night, than I am accustomed to do, I was so hoarse in the morning, *Sunday*, 8, that I knew not what I should do to go through the work of the day. However, I began it by preaching on the Green at Stokesley, to a multitude of people. Thence I rode to Guisborough, at the foot of the mountains. The sun would have been insupportable, but that we had a strong wind full in our face, for the greatest part of the day. At twelve

we had a lovely congregation, in a meadow near the town, who drank in every word that was spoken, as the thirsty earth the showers. The sixteen miles, so called, from hence to Robinhood's Bay, took us between five and six hours riding; so that when I came thither I was quite exhausted. However, I went to the quay, where a large congregation was waiting; and all behaved well, but an honest tar, who was much disturbed at my saying, "No man is delivered from the fear of death, but he that fears God."

Tues. 10.—We took horse at half an hour past three, and rode over the huge mountains to Scarborough. I began to preach near the main street at seven. The congregation was large, and some of them wild enough; but in a short time all were quiet and still; nor did I hear one unkind word when I had done. In the afternoon I rode to York, where I thought to rest a few days, being almost worn out; but it was judged quite necessary I should go to Hull, lest the little flock should be discouraged: so, on *Friday*, 13, I set out early, and reached Pocklington between eight and nine. The last time I was here they rung the bells in order to drown my voice. But he who then paid the ringers is run away; so I had a quiet and serious audience. I had a far finer congregation at Hull: so, for once, the rich have the Gospel preached! At night Charles Delamotte called upon me, and seemed to be the same loving, simple man still. I should not repent my journey to Hull, were it only for this short interview.

Sat. 14.—I preached at eight in Mr. Hilton's yard, near the great street in Beverley; and was surprised to see so quiet and civil a congregation, where we expected nothing less. All the men were uncovered, and the whole audience was attentive, from beginning to end; nor did one person give us a rude word, while we rode from one end of the town to the other. This, with the large and earnest congregation at York in the evening, made me forget all my labour.

Sun. 15.—I began reading to the society an account of the late work of God at Everton; but I could not get through. At first there were only silent tears on every side; but it was not long before several were unable to refrain from weeping aloud: and quickly a stout young man dropped down, and roared as in the agonies of death. I did not attempt to read any further, but began wrestling with God in prayer. We continued herein till near nine o'clock. What a day of jubilee was this!

Tues. 17.—I left York, and, about noon, preached at Tadcaster. Distant thunder did not lessen the number, but increased the seriousness of the congregation, who appeared entirely different from those I saw here two years ago. At seven in the evening I preached to an immense congregation at the foot of a high mountain near Otley. *Wednesday*, 18.—I rode on to Mr. Marshal's, at Guiseley, the Capua of Yorkshire.

Hic nemus, hic gelidi fontes, hic mollia prata.
[Here are groves, cool fountains, and delightful meadows.]

It is well God is here, or who could bear it? Hence we rode to Keighley, where is a loving, earnest, well-established people. Here many of our preachers met me, and many of our brethren; and God was with us in all our assemblies.

Fri. 20.—We went on to Colne, (formerly, I suppose, a Roman

colony,) situate on the top of a high round hill, at the edge of Pendle Forest. I preached at eleven in an open space, not far from the main street; and I have seldom seen a more attentive or decently-behaved congregation. How is the scene changed, since the drunken mob of this town used to be a terror to all the country! We rode to Broad Clough in the afternoon, a lone house, in the midst of the Lancashire mountains. The people came in from all quarters, and it was a season of great refreshment. Among the rest was Mr. M——r, who gave us an account of his late trials. I wonder the butcher (doctor, so called) to whom he was committed, did not murder him: he took true pains so to do; but his chain did not reach so far.

Sat. 21.—Mr. Grimshaw led us to Gawksham, another lone house, on the side of an enormous mountain. The congregation stood and sat, row above row, in the sylvan theatre. I believe nothing on the postdiluvian earth can be more pleasant than the road from hence, between huge, steep mountains, clothed with wood to the top, and washed at the bottom by a clear, winding stream. At four I preached to a very large congregation at Heptonstall, and thence rode on to Haworth.

Sun. 22.—At ten Mr. Milner read prayers; but the church would not near contain the congregation: so, after prayers, I stood on a scaffold close to the church, and the congregation in the church yard. The communicants alone filled the church. In the afternoon the congregation was nearly doubled; and yet most of these were not curious hearers, but men fearing God.

Mon. 23.—I preached near Huddersfield, to the wildest congregation I have seen in Yorkshire: yet they were restrained by an unseen hand; and I believe some felt the sharpness of His word. I preached at Halifax in the evening; but the preaching house was like an oven. *Tuesday*, 24.—The house was well filled at five. About seven in the evening I preached at Bradford, at the door of the house, as it could not contain one half of the congregation. *Wednesday*, 25.—I talked with most of those whom Edward Hales had torn from their brethren Just as he was coming to widen the breach, it pleased God to take him to himself. The wanderers were now willing to return, and I received them again, I trust, for ever.

Thur. 26.—I preached in Gildersome at noon, and at Morley in the evening. A flame is suddenly broke out here, where it was least of all expected; and it spreads wider and wider. When God *will* work, who is able to stay his hand?

Sun. 29.—I preached about eight at Birstal. The congregation covered a great part of the field, and my voice was exceedingly strengthened, so that I believe all could hear. At one I enforced those solemn words on an immense multitude: "This is life eternal, to know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent." I shall easily be excused for adding here a further account of the work of God in and near Everton:—

"On Monday, July 9, I set out, and on Wednesday noon reached Potton, where I rejoiced at the account given by John Keeling of himself and others. He was justified, it seems, on that memorable Sabbath, but had not a clear witness of it till ten days after; about which time his sister

(who was, on that day, in great distress) was also set at liberty. I discoursed also with Ann Thorn, who told me of much heaviness following the visions with which she had been favoured; but said she was at intervals visited still with such overpowering love and joy, especially at the Lord's Supper, that she often lay in a trance for many hours. She is twenty-one years old. We were soon after called into the garden, where Patty Jenkins (one of the same age) was so overwhelmed with the love of God, that she sunk down, and appeared as one in a pleasant sleep, only with her eyes open; yet she had often just strength to utter, with a low voice, ejaculations of joy and praise; but no words coming up to what she felt, she frequently laughed while she saw his glory. This is quite unintelligible to many; for a stranger intermeddleth not with our joy. So it was to Mr. M——, who doubted whether God or the devil had filled her with love and praise. O the depth of human wisdom! Mr. R——, the mean time, was filled with a solemn awe. I no sooner sat down by her, than the Spirit of God poured the same blessedness into my soul. Hers continued till the time we were to set out for Cockin Hatley. Then her strength was restored in a moment, and we walked together, sixteen in number, singing to the Lord as we went along.

"Mr. Hicks preached an excellent sermon on the strait gate. The next morning, Thursday, 12, he gave me leave to take an extract from his Journal: but I had only time to write the occurrences of one morning, as follows:—

"June 6, 1759.—I spoke this morning at Orwell, on Isaiah lv, 1. One who had been before convinced of sin, fell down in a kind of fit, and broke out, in great anguish of soul, calling on the Lord Jesus for salvation. He wrought, as in the agonies of death, and was quite bathed in sweat. He beat the chair against which he kneeled, as one whose soul drew nigh unto hell. His countenance then cleared up at once: we hoped he would be presently set at liberty; but on a sudden he was more distressed than ever, being in the sharpest conflict. Every muscle of his body was in strong agitation, as if nature was just dissolving. I never saw any convulsion fit so violent. But in a moment God dispelled the cloud. His face was again covered with smiles, and he spake as seeing the Lord near him. He cried unto him; and the Lord hearing, pronounced him freely forgiven. At that instant he clapped his hands, and cried aloud, 'Jesus is mine! He is *my* Saviour!' His soul was in peace; neither did he find the least bodily pain or soreness. I asked, 'For what would you undergo this again?' He said, 'Not for all the world; but I would suffer more rather than be without Christ: yea, for his sake, I would suffer all things.' 'An unwise man doth not consider this; a fool doth not understand it.'

"This morning, Ann Simpson, aged sixteen or seventeen, lay near an hour in the utmost distress, shrieking out, 'Christ! Christ!' and no other word; her face all the time being violently distorted. I left her awhile, but could scarce sit down before I heard the voice of praise. I went, and found her heaviness turned into joy, even the joyful assurance that her sins were pardoned. She sprang by me to a young woman who lay in a kind of trance, and clasped her in her arms, breathing forth praise to God. I retired again, but had not been long seated ere she came in, running to me in a transport of praise. I asked her, why she cried out continually, 'Christ! Christ!' She answered, 'I thought myself at that time on a little island, and saw Satan in a hideous form, just ready to devour me, hell all round open to receive me, and myself ready to drop in; while no help appeared, nor any way to escape. But just as I was dropping in, the Lord appeared between me and the great gulf, and would not let me fall into it. As soon as I saw him, all my trouble was gone, and all the pain I felt before; and ever since I have been light and joyful, and filled with the love of God.'

"So far Mr. Hicks, who told me he was first convinced of sin, August 1st, 1758; and finding peace in about six weeks, first preached the Gospel on September 17th. From that time he was accounted a fool and a mad man. About two thousand souls seem to have been awakened by Mr. B. and him within this twelvemonth.

"Fri. 13.—Mr. R——, as well, as Mr. M——, was in doubt concerning the work of God here. But this morning they were both fully convinced; while Alice Miller, the little pale girl, justified May 20, who is in the sixteenth, and Molly Raymond, who is in the twelfth, year of her age, related their experience; their artless confidence confirming all their words. We walked this forenoon to Tadlow, in Cambridgeshire, to hear Mr. B., but came too late for the sermon. However, the account we received of the wonderful works of God, in this and the neighbouring places, was matter of great rejoicing to me, as are all manifestations of the world to come. Sat. 14.—Mr. B. being ill, desired me to exhort a few people in his house, which the Lord enabled me to do with such ease and power, that I was quite amazed. The next morning, at seven, his servant, Caleb Price, spoke to about two hundred people. The Lord was wonderfully present, more than twenty persons feeling the arrows of conviction. Several fell to the ground; some of whom seemed dead; others, in the agonies of death, the violence of their bodily convulsions exceeding all description. There was also great crying and agonizing in prayer, mixed with deep and deadly groans on every side.

"When sermon was ended, one brought good tidings to Mr. B. from Grandchester, that God had there broken down seventeen persons, last week, by the singing of hymns only; and that a child, seven years old, sees many visions, and astonishes the neighbours with her innocent, awful manner of declaring them.

"While Mr. B. preached in the church, I stood with many in the church yard, to make room for those who came from far; therefore I *saw* little, but *heard* the agonizing of many, panting and gasping after eternal life. In the afternoon, Mr. B. was constrained, by the multitude of people, to come out of the church, and preach in his own close. Some of those who were here pricked to the heart, were affected in an astonishing manner. The first man I saw wounded would have dropped, but others catching him in their arms, did, indeed, prop him up, but were so far from keeping him still, that he caused all of them to totter and tremble. His own shaking exceeded that of a cloth in the wind. It seemed as if the Lord came upon him like a giant, taking him by the neck, and shaking all his bones in pieces. One woman tore up the ground with her hands, filling them with dust and with the hard trodden grass, on which I saw her lie, with her hands clenched, as one dead, when the multitude dispersed. Another roared and screamed in a more dreadful agony than ever I heard before. I omitted the rejoicing of believers, because of their number and the frequency thereof, though the manner was strange; some of them being quite overpowered with Divine love, and only showing enough of natural life to let us know they were overwhelmed with joy and life eternal. Some continued long as if they were dead, but with a calm sweetness in their looks. I saw one who lay two or three hours in the open air, and being then carried into the house, continued insensible another hour, as if actually dead. The first sign of life she showed was a rapture of praise intermixed with a small joyous laughter.

"Mon. 16.—Mr. B. this evening preached in his house, where I observed Molly Raymond leaning all the while as if asleep; but an hour or two after she desired to speak with him. I wondered she was not gone home, and was concerned that so little a girl should have so far to go in the dark without company. Mr. B. told me, neither she nor the other justified children were afraid of any thing.

"Tues 17.—We walked toward Harlston, near which Mr. B. overtook us. He was greatly fatigued and dejected, and said, 'I am now so weak, I must leave off field preaching.' Nevertheless, he cast himself on the Lord, and stood up to preach, having near three thousand hearers. He was very weak at first, and scarce able to speak; but God soon performed his promise, imparting new strength to him, and causing him to speak with mighty power. A great shaking was among the dry bones. Incessant were the cries, groans, wringing of hands, and prayers of sinners, now first convinced of their deplorable state. After preaching, he was lively and strong, so that the closeness of a crowded room neither affected his breath, nor hindered his rejoicing over two children, one about eight, the other about six years old, who were crying aloud to God for mercy.

"Not only Harlston, but Stapleford and Triplow, to which Mr. B. was now going, were places in which he had never preached the Gospel, and probably never would have done, had it not been for the thundering sermons made against him from their several pulpits. So does Satan frequently overshoot himself, and occasion the downfal of his own kingdom.

"I had been very ill the preceding week: wherefore last night I had recourse to God in prayer; and this morning, instead of rising with difficulty at eight or nine, as I had usually done, I rose with ease at five; and instead of losing my strength in a mile or two, I walked eighteen without any weakness or weariness.

"Wed. 18.—We called at the house, where Mr. B. had been preaching in the morning, and found several there rejoicing in God, and several mourning after him. While I prayed with them, many crowded into the house, some of whom burst into a strange, involuntary laughter, so that my voice could scarce be heard; and when I strove to speak louder, a sudden hoarseness seized me. Then the laughter increased. I perceived it was Satan, and resolved to pray on. Immediately the Lord rebuked him, that laughter was at an end, and so was my hoarseness. A vehement wrestling with God ran through the whole company, whether sorrowful or rejoicing, till, beside the three young women of the house, one young man, and a girl about eleven years old, who had been counted one of the wickedest in Harlston, were exceedingly blessed with the consolations of God.

"Among those under conviction was an elderly woman, who had been a scoffer at the Gospel, and a keen ridiculer of all that cried out; but she now cried louder than any present. Another I observed, who had known the Lord above five-and-twenty years. When Mr. B—— first brought the Gospel to her ears, she was filled with gladness, knowing this was the same salvation which God had long ago brought to her heart.

"We walked hence to the middle of Shelford Moor; and seeing no person but a young woman who kept sheep, the solitude invited us to stop and sing a hymn; the sound whereof reached her: she came up slowly, weeping as she came, and then stood by a brook of water over against us, with the tears running down her cheeks apace. We sang another hymn for this mourner in Sion, and wrestled for her with God in prayer. But he did not yet comfort her: and indeed I have observed of the people in general who hear Mr. B——, their convictions are not only deep and violent, but last a long time. Wherefore those that are offended at them who rejoice, should consider how terrible a cup they received first. Now they are all light; but they well remember the darkness and misery, the wormwood and the gall.

"We met Mr. B. at Stapleford, five miles from Cambridge. His heart was particularly set on this people, because he was curate here five or six years; but never preached a Gospel sermon among them till this evening. About one thousand five hundred persons met in a close to hear him, great part of whom were laughers and mockers. The work of God,

however, quickly began among them that were serious; while not a few endeavoured to make sport, by mimicking the gestures of them that were wounded. Both these, and those who rejoiced in God, gave great offence to some stern-looking men, who vehemently demanded to have those wretches horse whipped out of the close. Need we wonder at this, when several of his own people are unwilling to let God work in his own way? And well may Satan be enraged at the cries of the people, and the prayers they make in the bitterness of their souls; seeing we know these are the chief times at which Satan is cast out.

"However, in a while many of the scoffers were weary and went away; the rest continued as insensible as before. I had long been walking round the multitude, feeling a jealousy for my God, and praying him to make the place of his feet glorious. My patience at last began to fail, and I prayed, 'O King of glory, break some of them in pieces; but let it be to the saving of their souls!' I had but just spoke, when I heard a dreadful noise on the further side of the congregation; and, turning thither, saw one Thomas Skinner coming forward, the most horrible human figure I ever saw. His large wig and hair were coal black; his face distorted beyond all description: he roared incessantly, throwing and clapping his hands together with his whole force. Several were terrified, and hasted out of his way. I was glad to hear him, after a while, pray aloud. Not a few of the trifiers grew serious, while his kindred and acquaintance were very unwilling to believe even their own eyes and ears. They would fain have got him away; but he fell to the earth, crying, "My burden! My burden! I cannot bear it!" Some of his brother scoffers were calling for horsewhips, till they saw him extended on his back at full length. They then said he was dead: and, indeed, the only sign of life was the working of his breast, and the distortions of his face, while the veins of his neck were swelled, as if ready to burst. He was just before the chief captain of Satan's forces: none was by nature more fitted for mockery; none could swear more heroically, to whip out of the close all who were affected by the preaching. His agonies lasted some hours; then his body and soul were eased.

"When Mr. B. had refreshed himself a little, he returned to the close, and bid the multitude take warning by Skinner, who still lay roaring and tormented on the ground. All the people were now deeply serious; and several hundreds, instead of going when Mr. B. dismissed them, stayed in Mr. Jennings's yard. Many of these, especially men, were truly broken in heart. Mr. B. talked with as many as could come into the house; and seeing what numbers stood hungering without, sent me word to pray with them. This was a grievous cross: I knew it was the Lord's will; but felt such weakness of body and sinking of spirit, and was withal so hoarse, that I supposed few could hear out of some hundreds who stood before me. However, I attempted; and in a moment the Lord poured upon me such a spirit of supplication, and gave me so clear, strong an utterance, that it seemed I was another man: a further instance that the servants of God are not sent a warfare on their own charge.

"No sooner had I finished, than we were called to see John Dennis, aged twenty years, who lay on a table. His body was stiff and motionless as a statue; his very neck seemed as if made of iron. He was looking steadfastly up to heaven, and praying aloud with a melodious voice. His words surprised Mr. B. as well as me; who said to the assembly, 'You need no better preacher; none can tell you the truths of the Gospel more clearly.' And, indeed, his prayer unfolded the whole Christian system with the greatest accuracy. When he came out of the fit, he was in perfect health; but declared he knew not a word of all he had spoken. His mother then informed us, he had had these fits for two years, at least once a day; but he never spoke in any fit till three weeks ago; ever since he prays in them

as to-night, but is himself as ignorant of the matter, as if he had been dead all the time.

"It was late when I went to lodge about half a mile off, where I found a young woman reading hymns, and the power of the Lord falling on the hearers; especially one young man, who cried aloud in such bitter anguish, that I soon desired we might join in prayer. This was the seventh time of my praying in public that day; and had I been faithful I should probably have prayed seven more.

"Thur. 19.—I returned to Mr. J——gs's, who had set out at four in the morning, to hear Mr. B. at Grandchester. He came soon after me, but was scarce able to speak. I never saw a man sweat in such a manner; the large drops seeming fixed all over his face, just like beads of glass. The congregation at Grandchester this morning consisted of about one thousand persons, among whom the Lord was wonderfully present, convincing a far greater number now than even last night. Mr. J——gs was a mild, good-natured Pharisee, who never had been awakened: but he was now thoroughly convinced of his lost estate, and stood for a time in utter despair, with his mouth wide open, his eyes staring, and full of huge dismay. When he found power to speak, he cried out, 'I thought I had led a good life; I thought I was not so bad as others; but I am the vilest creature upon earth; I am dropping into hell! Now, now; this very moment!' He then saw hell open to receive him, and Satan ready to cast him in; but it was not long before he saw the Lord Jesus, and knew he had accepted him. He then cried aloud, in an unspeakable rapture, 'I have got Christ! I have got Christ!' For two hours he was in the visions of God; then the joy, though not the peace, abated.

"I had left Mr. J——gs but a little while, when I heard John Dennis loudly praising God. I no sooner kneeled by him than the consolations of God came upon me, so that I trembled and wept much. Nor was the Spirit poured out upon us alone; all in the house were partakers of it. J. D. was kneeling when his fit came. We laid him on the ground, where he soon became stiff as last night, and prayed in like manner. Afterward his body grew flexible by degrees, but was convulsed from head to foot. When he was quite recovered, he said, he was quite resigned to the will of God, who gave him such strength in the inner man, that he did not find any of these things grievous, neither could ask to be delivered from them.

"I walked from Stapleford with twenty persons, to hear Mr. B. at Triplow, and saw many other companies, some before, some behind, some on either hand, going the same way. This brought to my mind the words of Zechariah, 'And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts; I will go also.'

"Fifteen hundred or two thousand were assembled in the close at Triplow. The only unpolished part of the audience were a few gentlemen on horseback. They were much offended at the cries of those in conviction, but much more at the rejoicing of others, even to laughter: but they were not able to look them in the face for half a minute together. I looked after service at every ring which the people made about those that fell under the word. Here and there was a place with only one, but there were generally two or three together; and on one spot no less than seven, who lay on the ground as if slain in battle. I soon followed Mr. B. to the house, and found both it and the orchard filled with serious people; to whom he spake till his strength failed, and then, seeing them unwilling to depart, desired me to dismiss them with a prayer. I felt great reluctance; but so mightily, when I began, came the Spirit upon me, that I found no want of utterance, while I was praying with about two hundred persons. I thought they had then gone away, but perceived,

an hour after, most of them were still in the house or orchard; sighs and groans, prayers, tears, and joyful praise being intermixed on every side.

"Fri. 20.—I was wakeful before five; but, conferring with flesh and blood, I slept again. Mr. B. sent for me at seven; but I was then so weak, I could not go till the people were dispersed. Three times more persons were struck with convictions this morning, than had been last night. Mr. B. had prayed with them till near fainting, who then sent for me to come: and who knows what God might have done even by me, if I had not been indulging my vile body? I was glad to see a woman, supposed the chief sinner in the town, now rolling on the earth, screaming and roaring in strong convictions. The man of the house informed us of her having had nine or ten children by whoredom; and that, being at last married, her husband was more angry with her for hearing the word, than he would probably have been for committing adultery. Nor was her minister displeased that she never came to church, but mightily strove to prevent both her and all the sinners of his parish from going to hear the Gospel. I observed also a beggar girl, seven or eight years old, who had scarce any clothes but a ragged piece of old rug. She too had felt the word of God as a two-edged sword, and mourned to be covered with Christ's righteousness.

"From Triplow I walked to Orwell, and thence to Everton, in weakness of body and heaviness of spirit. Mr. B. was preaching when I came in. Here God again refreshed my soul. I shook from head to foot, while tears of joy ran down my face, and my distress was at an end.

"Sat. 21.—I was troubled for some of our brethren, who began to doubt whether this was a work of God or of the devil; John Keeling in particular, who, instead of his frank, lively zeal, and happiness in God, was now filled with gloomy discontent, and grown dark, sullen, and reserved. As we were walking together, he told me it was his resolution to keep himself to himself; to let them who struggled so struggle as they would, and leave all those to themselves whom Satan cast into visions or trances, till Satan brought them out again. 'But,' he added, 'I am so uneasy, I don't know what to do; and most of our people begin to shun one another.' The snare was now broken. He saw the delusion he had been in, and I trust will hereafter shun the troublers of Israel.

"Sun. 22.—The church was quite filled, and hundreds were without. And now the arrows of God flew abroad. The inexpressible groans, the lamenting, praying, roaring, were so loud, almost without intermission, that we who stood without could scarce help thinking all in the church were cut to the heart. But, upon inquiry, we found about two hundred persons, chiefly men, cried aloud for mercy; but many more were affected, perhaps as deeply, though in a calmer way.

"I rejoiced to see many from Cambridgeshire, particularly John Dennis, Thomas Skinner, and the sorrowful young woman with whom we had prayed on Shelford Moor. Now too came good news from several parts, especially Grandchester; where ten more persons were cut to the heart in singing hymns among themselves; and the little child before mentioned continues to astonish all the neighbourhood. A noted physician came some time ago, and closely examined her. The result was, he confessed it was no distemper of mind, but the hand of God.

"I sought for Thomas Skinner after morning service, and found him, with many more, singing hymns under a tree. When they stopped, I asked, 'How do you find your mind now?' Instead of speaking, he looked upon me with great steadiness, fetched a deep sigh, burst out into tears and prayers, and, throwing himself along on the ground, fell into more and more agony, till he roared aloud. I told him how great a sinner I had been; but the more I spoke, the more was he distressed. Wherefore John Dennis and I went to prayer for him; but his deliver-

ance was not yet. Make him, O Lord, a greater champion for thy truth than ever he was against it!

"Mr. B. preached in his close this afternoon, though in great bodily weakness: but when he is weakest, God so strengthens him, that it is surprising to what a distance his voice reaches. I have heard Mr. Whitefield speak as loud, but not with such a continued, strong, unbroken tenor.

"Mon. 23.—Mr. Keeling and I walked to Bedford. I was relating there how God had plucked such a brand as me out of the burning; but my voice was quickly stopped by rejoicing; and I have often found, that nothing I can say makes so much impression on myself or others, as thus repeating my own conversion.

"The first time I saw Mr. B. was June 2, 1758: but I scarce thought of him again till June 7, as I was walking up to Luton Down. There an awful sense of God's presence fell upon me, and my voice grew louder and louder, in proportion to the joy of my soul, with a strong impulse to pray for the success of Mr. B.'s labours: and such a foresight did the Lord give me of what he was bringing to pass through his ministry, that I was quite overwhelmed for near an hour; till my voice was lost, and only tears remained. And O, how graciously has the God of truth accomplished all those things! With what delight hast thou since caused me to walk round the walls of thy Sion, to mark well her bulwarks, and count the towers thereof!"

Wed. August 1.—A few of us spoke freely and largely to a brother who had been "overtaken in a fault," and endeavoured to "restore him in the spirit of meekness:" and we were much comforted over him; having great hope that God would restore his usefulness, as well as his strength.

Thur. 2.—I rode to Sheffield, and preached at one to a large and quiet congregation. I was afterward desired to visit Mr. Dodge, curate of the new church. I found him on the brink of eternity, rejoicing in God his Saviour. Thence I went on to Rotherham, and talked with five men and six women (as I had done with many others before in various places) who believe they are saved from sin. And this fact I believe, that they "rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, and in every thing give thanks." I believe they feel nothing but love now: what they will do, I leave to God.

Fri. 3.—I preached at Gainsborough, in Sir Nevil Hickman's great hall. It is full as large as the Weaver's Hall, in Bristol. At two it was filled with a rude, wild multitude (a few of a better spirit excepted). Yet all but two or three gentlemen were attentive, while I enforced our Lord's words, "What shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" I was walking back through a gaping, staring crowd, when Sir Nevil came and thanked me for my sermon, to the no small amazement of his neighbours, who shrunk back as if they had seen a ghost. Thence I rode to North Scarle, the last village in Lincolnshire, ten miles short of Newark. Here a great multitude assembled from various parts, most of them wholly unacquainted with the ways of God; indeed to such a degree, that though I spoke as plain as I could, on the first principles of religion, yet it seemed very many understood me no more, than if I was talking Greek. O what a condition is the bulk of reformed Christians in to this day!

Sat. 4.—As we took horse, the rain began, and accompanied us till we alighted in the evening. *Sunday*, 5.—Between eight and nine I

reached Everton, faint and weary enough. During the prayers, as also during the sermon, and the administration of the sacrament, a few persons cried aloud; but it was not from sorrow or fear, but love and joy. The same I observed in several parts of the afternoon service. In the evening I preached in Mr. Hicks's church. Two or three persons fell to the ground, and were extremely convulsed; but none cried out. One or two were filled with strong consolation.

Mon. 6.—I talked largely with Ann Thorn, and two others, who had been several times in trances. What they all agreed in was, 1. That when they went away, as they termed it, it was always at the time they were fullest of the love of God: 2. That it came upon them in a moment, without any previous notice, and took away all their senses and strength: 3. That there were some exceptions; but in general, from that moment, they were in another world, knowing nothing of what was done or said, by all that were round about them.

About five in the afternoon I heard them singing hymns. Soon after, Mr. B. came up, and told me, Alice Miller (fifteen years old) was fallen into a trance. I went down immediately, and found her sitting on a stool, and leaning against the wall, with her eyes open and fixed upward. I made a motion as if going to strike; but they continued immovable. Her face showed an unspeakable mixture of reverence and love, while silent tears stole down her cheeks. Her lips were a little open, and sometimes moved; but not enough to cause any sound. I do not know whether I ever saw a human face look so beautiful: sometimes it was covered with a smile, as from joy, mixing with love and reverence; but the tears fell still, though not so fast. Her pulse was quite regular. In about half an hour I observed her countenance change into the form of fear, pity, and distress; then she burst into a flood of tears, and cried out, "Dear Lord; they will be damned! They will all be damned!" But in about five minutes her smiles returned, and only love and joy appeared in her face. About half an hour after six, I observed distress take place again; and soon after she wept bitterly, and cried out, "Dear Lord, they will go to hell! The world will go to hell!" Soon after, she said, "Cry aloud! Spare not!" And in a few moments her look was composed again, and spoke a mixture of reverence, joy, and love. Then she said aloud, "Give God the glory." About seven her senses returned. I asked, "Where have you been?" —"I have been with my Saviour." "In heaven, or on earth?"—"I cannot tell; but I was in glory." "Why then did you cry?"—"Not for myself, but for the world; for I saw they were on the brink of hell." "Whom did you desire to give the glory to God?"—"Ministers that cry aloud to the world: else they will be proud; and then God will leave them, and they will lose their own souls."

I preached at eight on, "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the people that forget God." The whole congregation was earnestly attentive; but not above one or two cried out; and I did not observe any that fainted away, either then or in the morning. I have generally observed more or less of these outward symptoms to attend the beginning of a general work of God: so it was in New England, Scotland, Holland, Ireland, and many parts of England; but after a time they gradually decrease, and the work goes on more quietly and

silently. Those whom it pleases God to employ in his work, ought to be quite passive in this respect: they should choose nothing, but leave entirely to him all the circumstances of his own work.

Tues. 7.—After preaching at four (because of the harvest) I took horse, and rode easily to London. Indeed I wanted a little rest; having rode, in seven months, above four-and-twenty hundred miles.

Wed. 8.—Our conference began, the time of which was almost entirely employed in examining whether the spirit and lives of our preachers were suitable to their profession. On *Saturday*, in the afternoon, we concluded. Great was the unanimity and love that reigned among us; and if there were any who hoped or feared the contrary they were happily disappointed.

Sun. 12.—I was afraid to look forward to the work of the day, knowing my strength was not sufficient for it: but God looked to that; for though I was exceeding weak at Snowsfields in the morning, I was stronger at noon; and after preaching in the afternoon in the fields, and meeting the society, I felt no weakness at all.

Mon. 13.—I took a little ride to Croydon, one of the seats of the archbishops of Canterbury. Was it one of these who ordered, many years ago, (for the characters are of old standing,) that dreadful inscription to be placed just over the communion table? "And now, ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord, I will even send a curse among you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it."

The archbishop's palace is an ancient, venerable pile, and the gardens are extremely pleasant. The late archbishop had improved them at a large expense; but continual illness prevented his enjoying them; till, after four years' constant pain, he was called away,—one may hope to the garden of God. I dined at Mr. B.'s in Epsom, whose house and gardens lie in what was once a chalk pit. It is the most elegant spot I ever saw with my eyes; every thing within doors and without, being finished in the most exquisite taste. Surely nothing on earth can be more delightful: O what will the possessor feel, when he cries out,

> "Must I then leave thee, paradise? Then leave
> These happy shades, and mansions fit for gods?"

Fri. 17.—I spent an hour pleasantly and profitably at —— ——'s. How gracious is God, who still preserves him unconsumed in fire! How plain, that with God all things are possible! He can draw the sting either of wealth or death. *Sun.* 19.—I preached in the afternoon to a huge multitude in the fields, on, "Now God commandeth all men every where to repent." *Monday*, 27.—I rode to Bedford; and, about six, preached on St. Peter's Green. None of the numerous congregation stood with their heads covered except the Germans. Blessed be God, that I have not so learned Christ! If they know no better, I cannot help it.

Tues. 28.—I rode on to Mr. Berridge's, at Everton; and in the evening went to the church, but unusually heavy, and hardly expecting to do any good there. I preached on those words in the Second lesson,

"We know that we are of God." One sunk down, and another, and another. Some cried aloud in agony of prayer. I would willingly have spent some time in prayer with them; but my voice failed, so that I was obliged to conclude the service, leaving many in the church, crying and praying, but unable either to walk or stand. One young man, and one young woman, were brought with difficulty to Mr. B.'s house, and continued there in violent agonies, both of body and soul. When I came into the room, the woman lay quiet, wrestling with God in silent prayer. But even the bodily convulsions of the young man were amazing: the heavings of his breast were beyond description; I suppose, equal to the throes of a woman in travail. We called upon God, to relieve his soul and body: and both were perfectly healed. He rejoiced in God with joy unspeakable, and felt no pain, or weakness, or weariness. Presently after, the woman also was delivered, and arose, rejoicing in God her Saviour.

Wed. 29.—I rode to Lakenheath, and spoke exceeding plain to an honest, drowsy people. *Thursday*, 30.—I preached at the Tabernacle in Norwich, to a large, rude, noisy congregation. I took knowledge what manner of teachers they had been accustomed to, and determined to mend them or end them. Accordingly, the next evening, after sermon, I reminded them of two things: the one, that it was not decent to begin talking aloud as soon as service was ended; and hurrying to and fro, as in a bear garden. The other, that it was a bad custom to gather into knots just after sermon, and turn a place of worship into a coffee house. I therefore desired that none would talk under that roof, but go quietly and silently away. And on *Sunday*, September 2, I had the pleasure to observe, that all went as quietly away, as if they had been accustomed to it for many years.

Mon. 3.—I met the society at five, and explained the nature and use of meeting in a class. Upon inquiry, I found we have now about five hundred members. But a hundred and fifty of these do not *pretend* to meet at all. Of those, therefore, I make no account. They hang on but a single thread. *Tues.* 4.—I walked to Kemnal, nine miles from Norwich, and preached at one o'clock. The ringleader of the mob came with his horn, as usual, before I began. But one quickly catched and threw away his horn; and in a few minutes he was deserted by all his companions; who were seriously and deeply attentive to the great truth, "By grace ye are saved, through faith."

Sun. 9.—I met the society at seven; and told them in plain terms, that they were the most ignorant, self-conceited, self-willed, fickle, untractable, disorderly, disjointed society, that I knew in the three kingdoms. And God applied it to their hearts: so that many were profited; but I do not find that one was offended. At ten we had another happy opportunity, and many stubborn hearts were melted down. Just at two the great congregation met, and the power of God was again present to heal: though not so eminently as at five, while I was describing "the peace that passeth all understanding." After preaching, I was desired to spend an hour with some whom I supposed to be of our own society. But I soon found my mistake:—

Sensit medios delapsus in hostes.
[He perceived himself fallen into the midst of enemies.]

One in particular warmly told me, she could not like mine or Mr. Murlin's doctrine: it always threw her into heaviness. But in dear Mr. Cudworth's she could find comfort. I desired we might pray. God quickly answered for himself: her heart was broke in pieces. She was filled with love, and grief, and shame; but could only tell it by her eyes and her tears. About this time I received a remarkable letter from abroad; an extract of which follows:—

"*Berlin, August* 26, 1759.

"God has again wrought publicly in this place, in the presence of many thousand people. A soldier of the king's guard was sentenced to be hanged for desertion and theft. He was a wretch abandoned to all manner of wickedness. General K—— was much concerned for his soul. He earnestly desired me to take the charge of it, though we saw no prospect of success. I visited him the day he was condemned, being Thursday. He seemed quite careless and unconcerned. I endeavoured to convince him of sin; but did not perceive any effect. I begged of him not to deceive his own soul, but to consider the condition he was in. On Friday this began to sink into his heart, and on Saturday much more. Perceiving this, I much insisted on those words: 'This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners.' The effect was astonishing. He laid hold of them by faith, and not only his burden was gone, but he had such experience of the love of Christ, as it is impossible to describe: his peace, triumph, and joy increased every hour, till the night before his execution; and indeed were never more observable than when he was brought out of prison. In his way to the place of execution he praised God for dragging him, as it were, with chains to heaven. 'What!' said he, 'will God, after all my hellish actions, give me eternal life into the bargain?' The efficacy of the blood and death of Christ being made known to him by the Holy Ghost, he spoke of nothing but his wedding day, which was to be this 13th of August. Every one that looked upon him was struck. Officers and all were moved. Being entered into the ring, I once more prayed with him, and gave him the last blessing. But the very instant he was to be turned off, Colonel H. called out, 'Pardon!' I was thunderstruck, and Mittelstadt protested, it was to him like a ball shot through his body. He fainted away for some time. Being recovered, his first words were, 'Why was I not rather hanged, or even crucified, than pardoned? Why am I thus stopped in my course? I should now have been with Christ!' I was myself more afraid of him now than ever. But the grace of God was strong in his soul. And ever since it has continued the same. Yesterday I was informed by one who went on purpose to inquire, that his whole employ during his confinement (which is to continue six months) is reading, praying, and comforting himself with the blood of Christ."

Mon. 10.—We took horse at half-hour after four. Before eight it was as warm as it is usually at midsummer. And from ten we had the sun in our face all the way to Colchester. But we had the wind in our face too, or the heat would have been insupportable. I was in a fever from the moment I came into the house. But it did not hinder me from preaching on the Green, and afterward meeting the society. I then lay down as soon as possible, but could not sleep a quarter of an hour, till between two and three in the morning. I do not know that I have lost a night's sleep before, sick or well, since I was six years old. But it is all one: God is able to give strength, either with sleep or without it. I rose at my usual time, and preached at five, without any faintness or drowsiness.

Thur. 13.—We set out between four and five, and rode to Dunmow, about four-and-twenty miles. But here we were at a full stop. None could direct us any further. So we were to cross the country as well as we could. But whenever we were at a loss (eight or ten times) we met some one to help us out. So about half an hour past one we were come within sixteen miles of Sundon. An honest blunderer then undertook to direct us a nearer way. By his help we wandered up and down, till our sixteen miles grew into six-and-twenty. However, we get to Sundon before seven, where a considerable number of people soon met; to whom I explained (what they seemed to know very little of) "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Fri. 14.—I returned to London. *Saturday*, 15.—Having left orders for the immediate repairing of West-street chapel, I went to see what they had done, and saw cause to praise God for this also. The main timbers were so rotten, that in many places one might thrust his fingers into them. So that probably, had we delayed till spring, the whole building must have fallen to the ground.

Mon. 17.—I went to Canterbury. Two hundred soldiers, I suppose, and a whole row of officers, attended in the evening. Their number was increased the next evening, and all behaved as men fearing God. *Wednesday*, 19.—I preached at Dover, in the new room, which is just finished. Here also the hearers increase, some of whom are convinced, and others comforted daily. *Thursday*, 20.—I strongly applied at Canterbury, to the soldiers in particular, "He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." The next day, in my return to London, I read Mr. Huygens's "Conjectures on the Planetary World." He surprised me. I think he clearly proves that the moon is not habitable: that there are neither

Rivers nor mountains on her spotty globe:

That there is no sea, no water on her surface, nor any atmosphere: and hence he very rationally infers, that "neither are any of the secondary planets inhabited." And who can prove that the primary are? I know the earth is. Of the rest I know nothing.

Sun. 23.—A vast majority of the immense congregation in Moorfields were deeply serious. One such hour might convince any impartial man of the expediency of field preaching. What building, except St. Paul's church, would contain such a congregation? And if it would, what human voice could have reached them there? By repeated observations I find I can command thrice the number in the open air, that I can under a roof. And who can say the time for field preaching is over, while, 1. Greater numbers than ever attend: 2. The converting, as well as convincing, power of God is eminently present with them?

Mon. 24.—I preached about eight at Brentford; and in the evening at Basingstoke, to a people slow of heart, and dull of understanding. *Tuesday*, 25.—I preached in the new house at Whitchurch; and at Salisbury in the evening. The new room there is, I think, the most complete in England. It strikes every one of any taste that sees it; not with any single part, but an inexpressible something in the whole. The militia from Hampshire being in town, a large number of them were at the preaching. But it was as music to a horse; such brutish behaviour have I seldom seen. The next evening they behaved, if

possible, worse than before. However, many of them, I believe, were struck; for they came again in the morning, and then appeared to be of quite another spirit, earnestly attending to what was spoken. *Thursday*, 27.—I had appointed to preach at seven in the evening at Bradford. But when I came, I found Mr. Hart was to preach at six. So I delayed till the church service was ended; that there might not appear (at least on my part) even the shadow of opposition between us.

Fri. 28.—I reached Bristol. *Sunday*, 30.—The weather being fair and calm, I preached in the new square, for the sake of many people who do not choose to come to the room. My text was, "Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out." I believe many found desires of coming to him. O that they may be brought to good effect!

Mon. October 1.—All my leisure time, during my stay at Bristol, I employed in finishing the fourth volume of "Discourses;" probably the last which I shall publish. *Monday*, 15.—I walked up to Knowle, a mile from Bristol, to see the French prisoners. Above eleven hundred of them, we were informed, were confined in that little place, without anything to lie on but a little dirty straw, or anything to cover them but a few foul thin rags, either by day or night, so that they died like rotten sheep. I was much affected, and preached in the evening on, (Exodus xxiii, 9,) "Thou shalt not oppress a stranger; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt." Eighteen pounds were contributed immediately, which were made up four-and-twenty the next day. With this we bought linen and woollen cloth, which were made up into shirts, waistcoats, and breeches. Some dozen of stockings were added; all of which were carefully distributed, where there was the greatest want. Presently after, the corporation of Bristol sent a large quantity of mattresses and blankets. And it was not long before contributions were set on foot at London, and in various parts of the kingdom; so that I believe from this time they were pretty well provided with all the necessaries of life.

Mon. 22.—I left Bristol, and having preached at Shepton, Coleford, Frome and Salisbury in my way, on *Thursday*, 25, determined to try if I could do any good at Andover. The congregation at ten in the morning was small; in the evening their number was increased, and I think some of them went away crying out, "God be merciful to me a sinner!"

Fri. 26.—I rode to Basingstoke. I was extremely tired when I came in, but much less so after preaching. I then sent to inquire if there was a vacant place in any of the coaches which were going to London the next day; but they were all full; and I had promised to send back my mare to Bristol. The only way that remained was, to take Joseph Jones's horse, and let him ride behind one of the coaches. So I ordered the horse to be brought soon after four in the morning, and was waiting for the coach, when a post-chaise drove by. I rode close after it, though it was so dark, I could not see my horse's head; but I could hear, which was enough. About day-break, it drove away; but then I could see the road. It rained without intermission, from the time I took horse, till I came to the Foundery; so that I was wet through a great part of the day. But it did me no hurt at all.

Sun. 28.—I found the ancient spirit in the congregation, both at

Spitalfields and the Foundery. *Tuesday*, 30.—I preached at Deptford and rejoiced to find an increasing work there also. *Wednesday* and *Thursday* I spent in revising and perfecting a "Treatise on Electricity."

Friday, November 2.—I spent an hour with that miracle of mercy, Miss ——; a clear proof that God can, even without external means, preserve a bush in the midst of the fire.

Sun. 4.—As I was applying those words, "They neither marry, nor are given in marriage: neither can they die any more; for they are equal to angels;" the power of God fell upon the congregation in a very uncommon manner. How seasonable! O how does God sweeten whatever cross we bear for his sake!

Mon. 12.—I talked with J—— D——, a gentleman's coachman, an uncommon monument of mercy. Last year he was a violent persecutor of the truth, and of his wife for the sake of it. But the second or third time he heard for himself, he was throughly convinced. Soon after he entered into the society, and in six weeks found peace with God. Yet his natural tempers quickly revived, which made him restless after a thorough change. In spring this restlessness so increased, that he was crying to God day and night, till on Sunday, May 27, he was utterly broken in pieces, and ready to cast away the hope of it. But just as he received the bread in the Lord's Supper, the love of God filled his heart; and from that moment he had no doubt, but has continued always rejoicing, always praying, and praising God.

Sat. 17.—I spent an hour agreeably and profitably with Lady G—— H——, and Sir C—— H——. It is well a few of the rich and noble are called. O that God would increase their number! But I should rejoice, (were it the will of God,) if it were done by the ministry of others. If I might choose, I should still (as I have done hitherto) preach the Gospel to the poor. *Mon.* 19.—I spent an hour with Mr. B., who has escaped from Gaudaloupe, as with the skin of his teeth. He informed me that all the water they had in the voyage, stunk intolerably; that the biscuit was full of maggots; and the beef mere carrion; so that none could bear to stand near a cask when it was opened. What wonder that the poor men died in troops! Who shall answer for their blood?

Tues. 22.—I took horse between six and seven, in one of the coldest mornings I ever remember. We reached St. Alban's without much difficulty; but then the roads were all covered with snow. However, there was a beaten path, though slippery enough, till we turned into the bye-road to Sundon. What we could have done there I cannot tell, for the snow lay deeper and deeper, had not a wagon gone a while before us, and marked the way for six miles, to Mr. Cole's gate.

Fri. 23.—The roads were so extremely slippery, it was with much difficulty we reached Bedford. We had a pretty large congregation; but the stench from the swine under the room was scarce supportable. Was ever a preaching place over a hogsty before? Surely they love the Gospel, who come to hear it in such a place. *Sat.* 24.—We rode to Everton; Mr. Berridge being gone to preach before the university at Cambridge. Many people came to his house in the evening, and it was a season of great refreshment.

Sun. 25.—I was a little afraid my strength would not suffice for road

ing prayers, and preaching, and administering the Lord's Supper alone, to a large number of communicants; but all was well. Mr. Hicks began his own service early, and came before I had ended my sermon. So we finished the whole before two, and I had time to breathe before the evening service. In the afternoon God was eminently present with us, though rather to comfort than convince. But I observed a remarkable difference, since I was here before, as to the manner of the work. None now were in trances, none cried out, none fell down or were convulsed: only some trembled exceedingly, a low murmur was heard, and many were refreshed with the multitude of peace.

The danger *was*, to regard extraordinary circumstances too much, such as outcries, convulsions, visions, trances; as if these were essential to the inward work, so that it could not go on without them. Perhaps the danger *is*, to regard them too little; to condemn them altogether; to imagine they had nothing of God in them, and were a hinderance to his work. Whereas the truth is, 1. God suddenly and strongly convinced many that they were lost sinners; the natural consequence whereof were sudden outcries and strong bodily convulsions: 2. To strengthen and encourage them that believed, and to make his work more apparent, he favoured several of them with divine dreams, others with trances and visions: 3. In some of these instances, after a time, nature mixed with grace: 4. Satan likewise mimicked this work of God, in order to discredit the whole work: and yet it is not wise to give up this part, any more than to give up the whole. At first it was, doubtless, wholly from God. It is partly so at this day; and he will enable us to discern how far, in every case, the work is pure, and where it mixes or degenerates.

Let us even suppose that in some few cases there was a mixture of dissimulation; that persons pretended to see or feel what they did not, and imitated the cries or convulsive motions of those who were really overpowered by the Spirit of God: yet even this should not make us either deny or undervalue the real work of the Spirit. The shadow is no disparagement of the substance, nor the counterfeit of the real diamond. We may further suppose, that Satan will make these visions an occasion of pride: but what can be inferred from hence? Nothing, but that we should guard against it; that we should diligently exhort all to be little in their own eyes, knowing that nothing avails with God but humble love. But still, to slight or censure visions in general, would be both irrational and unchristian.

Mon. 26.—In the evening I preached in Mr. Hicks's church at Wrestlingworth, and at ten the next morning. The people were deeply attentive, but none were so affected as when I was here last. In the evening Mr. B. returned from preaching before the university. In the midst of the sermon, he informed me, one person cried out aloud, but was silent in a few moments. Several dropped down, but made no noise; and the whole congregation, young and old, behaved with seriousness. God is strong, as well as wise: who knows what work he may have to do here also?

Wed. 28.—I returned to London; and on *Thursday*, 29, the day appointed for the General Thanksgiving, I preached again in the chapel near the Seven Dials, both morning and afternoon. I believe the oldest

man in England has not seen a thanksgiving day so observed before. It had the solemnity of the general fast. All the shops were shut up: the people in the streets appeared, one and all, with an air of seriousness: the prayers, lessons, and whole public service, were admirably suited to the occasion. The prayer for our enemies, in particular, was extremely striking: perhaps it is the first instance of the kind in Europe. There was no noise, hurry, bonfires, fireworks in the evening; and no public diversions. This is indeed a Christian holiday, a "rejoicing unto the Lord." The next day came the news that Sir Edward Hawke had dispersed the French fleet.

Sun. December 9.—I had, for the first time, a love-feast for the whole society. *Wednesday*, 12.—I began reading over the Greek Testament and the notes, with my brother and several others; carefully comparing the translation with the original, and correcting or enlarging the notes as we saw occasion. The same day I spent part of the afternoon in the British Museum. There is a large library, a great number of curious manuscripts, many uncommon monuments of antiquity, and the whole collection of shells, butterflies, beetles, grasshoppers, &c, which the indefatigable Sir Hans Sloane, with such vast expense and labour, procured in a life of fourscore years.

Fri. 14.—I was at a Christian wedding, to which were invited only two or three relations, and five clergymen, who spent part of the afternoon in a manner suitable to the solemn occasion. *Wed.* 19.—I was desired to read over a chancery bill. The occasion of it was this:—A. B. tells C. D. that one who owed him thirty pounds, wanted to borrow thirty more; and asked whether he thought the eighth part of such a ship, then at sea, was sufficient security. He said he thought it was. On this A. B. lent the money. The ship came home: but, through various accidents, the eighth part yielded only twenty pounds. A. B. on this commenced a suit, to make C. D. pay him the residue of his money. This worthy story is told in no less than a hundred and ten sheets of paper! C. D. answers, he advised to the best of his judgment; not foreseeing those accidents whereby the share which cost two hundred pounds yielded no more than twenty. This answer brought on fifteen sheets of exceptions, all which a quarter of a sheet might have contained. I desired the plaintiff and defendant to meet me the next day; both of whom were willing to stand to arbitration: and they readily agreed that C. D. should pay half his own costs, and A. B. the rest of the expense.

Fri. 21.—I inquired into the particulars of a very remarkable story:—A ship, laden with wheat, and having no other ballast, about one in the morning, on Sunday, November 18, the wind blowing hard, shifted her cargo, and in half an hour sunk. Mr. Austin, the mate, leaped off her side, as she sunk; and, being an excellent swimmer, kept above water till he saw something floating toward him, which proved to be the capstern of the ship. He got upon it; and, although washed off several times, yet still recovered his seat, and floated all day and all the following night. But on Monday morning he was quite exhausted, and faint, almost to death, with thirst; having swallowed abundance of salt water. In this extremity he saw some apples floating toward him. He took up three, ate them, and was much strengthened. About noon, Admiral

Saunders's fleet came in sight; one of whose ships saw, and took him up. He could not stand; but being blooded, and put into a warm bed, and fed with small broth, a spoonful or two at a time, he recovered strength apace, and in a few days was as well as ever.

Sat. 22.—I went to Colchester, and on *Sunday*, 23, preached in the shell of the new house. It is twelve-square, and is the best building of the size, for the voice, that I know in England. *Monday*, 24.—We did not set out till after seven, intending to ride about forty miles. But coming to Schole Inn before three, we pushed on, and before seven came safe to Norwich. *Thur.* 27.—I began visiting the society, and found the greater part much changed from what they were a year ago. They are indeed fewer in number, but are now of a teachable spirit, willing to be advised, or even reproved: and if two hundred of this spirit remain, they are worth all our labour.

Tues. January 1, 1760.—We began the service at four in the morning. A great number attended, and God was in the midst, strengthening and refreshing their souls. *Thursday*, 3.—In the evening, while I was enforcing those awful words of the prophet, "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved," a young woman, who had contained herself as long as she could, sunk down and cried aloud. I found this was a new thing in Norwich. The women about her got water and hartshorn in abundance: but all would not do. When the service was ended, I asked her, "What do you want?" She immediately replied, "Nothing but Christ." And indeed what physician, beside him, is able to heal that sickness?

Fri. 4.—I preached about one at Forncet, to a much milder people than I left there; and in the evening at Kenninghall, where the Antinomians had laboured hard in the devil's service. Yet all are not lost; a few are still left, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." *Saturday*, 5.—I preached in the evening at Colchester; and on *Sunday*, 6, rode to Langham, (seven miles from thence,) in such a day as I have seldom known; the north-east wind was so exceeding keen, and drove the sleet full in our face: but this did not discourage the people, who flocked from all quarters. And those who took such pains to come, were not sent empty away.

Mon. 7.—I returned to London, and finished, on the road, the celebrated "Telemachus." Certainly it is wrote with admirable sense. But is it without fault? Is there not abundantly too much machinery? Are not the gods (such as they are) continually introduced without why or wherefore? And is not the work spun out too long; drawn into mere French wire? Would not twelve books have contained all the matter much better than four-and-twenty?

Sun. 13.—I preached again in West-street chapel, now enlarged, and throughly repaired. When I took this, eighteen years ago, I little thought the world would have borne us till now. But the right hand of the Lord hath the pre-eminence; therefore we endure unto this day.

Wed. 16.—One came to me, as she said, with a message from the Lord, to tell me, I was laying up treasures on earth, taking my ease, and minding only my eating and drinking. I told her, God knew me better; and if he had sent her, he would have sent her with a more proper message. *Fri.* 18.—I desired those who believed they were

saved from sin (sixteen or seventeen in number) to meet me at noon, to whom I gave such cautions and instructions as I judged needful. Nor did any of these pretend to be above man's teaching, but received it with all thankfulness.

Thur. 24.—I rode to Brentford, where, after a stop of ten or twelve years, the work of God is broke out afresh. I preached in a large place newly fitted up. It was supposed, there would be much disturbance, as a considerable number of rude, boisterous people, were gathered together for that purpose. But God overruled, and they all calmly and silently attended to his word. Surely "the times and seasons" of sending his word effectually to any place, "God hath reserved in his own power."

Mon. 28.—I began visiting the classes in London, and that with more exactness than ever before. After going through them, I found the society now contained about three-and-twenty hundred and fifty members; few of whom we could discern to be triflers, and none, we hope, live in any wilful sin.

Tues. February 5.—I baptized a gentlewoman at the Foundery; and the peace she immediately found was a fresh proof, that the outward sign, duly received, is always accompanied with the inward grace. *Tuesday*, 12.—After preaching at Deptford, I rode on to Welling, where I received (what few expected) an exceeding comfortable account of the death of Mr. Mason, of Bexley. For many years he seemed to be utterly senseless; neither justified, nor even convinced of sin. But in his last sickness, the God that heareth prayer broke in upon his soul: and the nearer death came, the more did he rejoice, to the astonishment of all that saw him.

Sat. 16.—I spent an hour in the evening with a little company at Mr. ——'s. I have not known so solemn an hour for a long season, nor so profitable to my own soul. Mysterious providence! Why am I cut off from those opportunities, which of all others I most want? Especially considering the benefit I might impart, as well as that which I might receive; seeing they stand in as much need of *light* as I do of *heat*. About this time we had a remarkable account from Yorkshire:—

"On Friday, 13, about thirty persons were met together at Otley, (a town about twelve miles from Leeds,) about eight o'clock in the evening, in order (as usual) to pray, sing hymns, and provoke one another to love and good works. After prayer was ended, when they proceeded to speak of the several states of their souls, some with deep sighs and groans complained of the burden they felt for the remains of indwelling sin; seeing in a clearer light than ever before, the necessity of a deliverance from it.

"When they had spent the usual time together, a few went to their own houses; but the rest remained upon their knees, groaning for the great and precious promises of God. One being desired to pray, he no sooner began to lift up his voice to God, than the Holy Ghost made intercession in all that were present, with groanings that could not be uttered At length the travail of their souls burst out into loud and ardent cries. They had no doubt of the favour of God; but they could not rest, while there was any thing in them contrary to his nature. One cried out, in an exceeding great agony, 'Lord, deliver me from my sinful nature!' then a second, a third, and fourth. And while the person who prayed first, was calling upon God in those words, 'Thou God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, hear us for the sake of thy Son Jesus!' one was heard to say, 'Blessed be the Lord God for ever, for he hath cleansed my heart! Praise

the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me praise his holy name!' Another said, 'I hold thee with a trembling hand, but will not let thee go;' and in a little time cried out, 'Praise the Lord with me; for he hath cleansed my heart from sin!' Another cried,' I am hanging over the pit of heli by a slender thread;' a second, with loud and dismal shrieks, 'I am in hell: O save me, save me!' while a third said, with a far different voice, 'Blessed be the Lord, for he hath pardoned all my sins!' Thus they continued for the space of two hours; some praising and magnifying God, some crying to him for pardon or purity of heart, with the greatest agony of spirit. Before they parted, three believed God had fulfilled his word, and 'cleansed them from all unrighteousness.'

"The next evening they met again; and the Lord was again present to heal the broken in heart. One received remission of sins; and three more believed God had cleansed them from all sin. And it is observable, these are all poor, illiterate creatures, of all others most incapable of counterfeiting, and most unlikely to attempt it. But 'when' his 'word goeth forth, it giveth light and understanding to the simple.'"

Fri. 29.—A great number of us waited upon God, at five, at nine, and at one, with fasting and prayer; and at six in the evening we met at the church in Spitalfields to renew our covenant with God. It was a blessed time: the windows of heaven were open, and the skies poured down righteousness.

Mon. March 3.—I left London. It rained great part of the day, but so gently, that we were not wet through, when, about seven, we came to Towcester. One person we found here whose soul God keeps alive, though he has scarce any in the town to converse with. Perhaps he is an earnest of a people that shall be born here, and "counted to the Lord for a generation."

Tues. 4.—We came to Birmingham, where I rejoined several who had been long separated from their brethren; and left upward of fifty resolved to stand together in the good old path. In the evening I preached in the new house at Wednesbury. Few congregations exceed this either in number or seriousness. At five in the morning the congregation far exceeded the morning congregation at the Foundery. Indeed, hunger after the word has been from the beginning the distinguishing mark of this people.

Thur. 6.—I talked largely with M—— S——, and Eliz. Longmore: the substance of what M—— S—— said, was as follows:—

"I was born April 8, 1736. My father died when I was between four and five; my mother, when I was about eleven years old. I had little thought about religion, and seldom so much as went to church. But I had even then many troubles, which made me sometimes think of God, and cry to him for help. When I was about seventeen, I was asked one Sunday to go and see a pit, which was on fire and blazed out. It was near the house where Mr. James Jones was then preaching. I was standing near the house, when my brother persuaded me to go in: I liked what I heard; but it was above a year before I knew myself to be a lost sinner. For three weeks I was in deep distress, which made me cry to God day and night. I had comfort once or twice, but I checked it, being afraid of deceiving myself; till, as Mr. Johnson was preaching one morning at five o'clock, in Darlaston, my soul was so filled with the love of God, that I had much ado to help crying out. I could only say, 'Why me, Lord; why me?' When I came home I was exceeding weak, having also a great pain in my head: but all was sweet: I did not wish it to be otherwise. I was happy in God all the day long; and so I was

for several days. From this time I never committed any known sin, nor ever lost the love of God; though I found abundance of temptations, and many severe struggles. Yet I was more than conqueror over all, and found them easier and easier.

"About Christmas, 1758, I was deeply convinced there was a greater salvation than I had attained. The more I saw of this, and the more I prayed for it, the happier I was. And my desires and hopes were continually increasing for above a year.

"On January 30, 1760, Mr. Fugill talked with one who thought she had received that blessing. As she spoke, my heart burned within me, and my desire was enlarged beyond expression. I said to him, 'O sir, when shall I be able to say as she says?' He answered, 'Perhaps to-night.' I said, 'Nay, I am not earnest enough.' He replied, 'That thought may keep you from it.' I felt God was able and willing to give it then, and was unspeakably happy. In the evening, as he was preaching, my heart was full, and more and more so, till I could contain no more. I wanted only to be alone, that I might pour out my soul before God; and when I came home I could do nothing but praise and give him thanks. From that moment I have felt nothing but love in my heart; no sin of any kind. And I trust I shall never any more offend God. I never find any cloud between God and me: I walk in the light continually. I do 'rejoice evermore,' and 'pray without ceasing.' I have no desire but to do and suffer the will of God: I aim at nothing but to please him. I am careful for nothing, but in all things make my requests known to him with thanksgiving. And I have a continual witness in myself, that whatever I do, I do it to his glory."

Elizabeth Longmore said, "I was born in 1730. My mother died in childbed of me; my father, when I was a year or two old. So I was brought up by the parish, and taught nothing, not so much as to read. About eleven years old I was put out parish apprentice, to a man and woman who used me very harshly. I wanted much to learn to read; but they would not spare the time. I was about fourteen when I heard Mr. J. W. preach at the Cross in Wednesbury. I immediately believed it was the right way, and begun to be very uneasy. I often wished I had died with my father or mother, fearing I should never be saved. But my convictions wore away by degrees; though still I could not rest. About twenty I was married. My husband had sometimes heard the preaching, but not lately. Soon after he began again, going with me constantly. I was now more and more convinced that I was a guilty, undone sinner. I cried to God day and night, laying down my work many times in a day. On Holy Thursday, 1756, I was sadly afraid of going to the sacrament. However, I broke through and went. At the Lord's Table I found such a love as I cannot express. As soon as I came back, I went up into my chamber, and kneeled down to prayer. In praying I heard a voice, saying, 'Go in peace; thy sins are forgiven thee.' My soul sunk into nothing before God, and was filled with humble love. I loved God and all mankind, and thought no temptation could ever shake me more. But in a few days, being low and weak in body, I found hard thoughts of God. Yet I could not give up my confidence that my sins were forgiven. Nor do I know that I ever committed any wilful sin after I was justified. About a year and a half ago Mr. Fugill came. One evening, while he was preaching, I was convinced that my heart was still desperately wicked, and needed to be wholly renewed. This made me sometimes afraid to die, lest I should be called before that change was wrought. But I had still hope at the bottom, and never could doubt but that God was my God. In the mean while, my desire to be wholly renewed increased continually; and I was every day and every hour praying for it, whatever I was about. When my hopes prevailed, I was happy; when my fears, I was quite cast

down. Being convinced how little I loved God, I was grieved and ashamed before him.

"On Friday, January 25, I took no food till the afternoon, though I had a child at my breast. I was much tempted to think I should never attain, and was quite uneasy. But the next morning my uneasiness was gone, and I calmly waited for what I believed God would soon give. In the evening I went to the preaching with a full expectation that he would meet me there. And so he did. As soon as Mr. Fugill began to speak, I felt my soul was all love. I was so stayed on God as I never felt before, and knew that I loved him with all my heart. When I came home I could ask for nothing; I could only give thanks. And the witness, that God had saved me from all my sins, grew clearer every hour. On Wednesday this was stronger than ever. I have never since found my heart wander from God. When I have business to do, I just take a thought and do it; and it is gone, and my heart is with the Lord. I often in a day bow my knee to God; but my heart prays continually. He is never out of my thoughts: I see him always; although most at preaching and in my band and class. But I do not only see him; I feel him too, so as I cannot express. And the more I see and feel of God, the more I feel I am nothing. When I sleep, I sleep as in the arms of Jesus; and when I wake, my soul is full of praise, and it is as if all the angels were in the room round about me praising God. I never find any heaviness or coldness; and when I must go among the people of the world, God is as much with me as before, and I long for them, so as no tongue can tell. I am careful of every word I speak, and every look, and every thought. I search my heart again and again; and I can find nothing but love there. Indeed, I know if God left me a moment, I should fall. But I trust he will never leave me nor forsake me."

I observe the spirit and experience of these two run exactly parallel. Constant communion with God the Father and the Son fills their hearts with humble love. Now this is what I always did, and do now, mean by perfection. And this I believe many have attained, on the same evidence that I believe many are justified. May God increase their number a thousand fold!

Fri. 7.—I rode over to Dudley, formerly a den of lions. I was constrained to preach abroad. But no one opened his mouth, unless to pray or praise God. I believe the steady behaviour of the society has made an impression on most of the town.

Sat. 8.—I was surprised at coming into Wolverhampton, which is what Dudley was, to find the people so still; many gaping and staring, but none speaking an uncivil word. "Ay," said a well-meaning man, "we shall not find them so civil by and by." I wish these croakers would learn to hold their peace. I desire to hear no prophets of evil. What do they do but weaken the hands both of preachers and people, and transfuse their own cowardice into others? But this prophet of evil was a false prophet too. For neither while I was preaching, nor after I had done, did any one offer the least rudeness whatsoever: and we rode as quietly out of the town, as we could have done out of London or Bristol.

Hence we went on to Burslem, near Newcastle-under-Line, a scattered town, on the top of a hill, inhabited almost entirely by potters; a multitude of whom assembled at five in the evening. Deep attention sat on every face, though as yet accompanied with deep ignorance. But if the heart be toward God, he will, in due time, enlighten the understanding.

Sun. 9.—I preached at eight to near double the number, though scarce half as many as came at five in the evening. Some of these seemed quite innocent of thought. Five or six were laughing and talking till I had near done; and one of them threw a clod of earth, which struck me on the side of the head. But it neither disturbed me nor the congregation.

Mon. 10.—About nine I preached at Biddulph, about eight miles north of Burslem. The earnestness of the whole congregation well rewarded me for my labour. Hence we had an extremely pleasant walk, three or four miles, to Congleton. Here we were accosted in a very different manner, almost as soon as we entered the town, which caused some of our brethren to apprehend we should have rough treatment before we got out of it. That I left to God. They had procured the use of a meadow adjoining to the preaching house, in a window of which they had fixed a kind of scaffold. Most of the congregation were deeply serious; so that three or four who took much pains to disturb them, entirely lost their labour.

About seven in the evening I preached at Stockport, where more and more hear the word of God and keep it. In the morning we took horse at five, but could find none to tell us which was the road to Leeds; so we rode on to Mottram. Following the directions we received there, we rode up a mountain, and our path ended. We made toward a large house, and the gentleman sent a servant who pointed out the way we were to take. But soon after it divided; and an honest man bidding us keep to the right, (meaning the left,) we did so, till we came to the top of another high mountain, among several old stone quarries. Here that road ended. However, we went straight forward till we came to the brow. With great difficulty we led our horses down, and rode up a path on the opposite mountain. But at the top this likewise ended. Still we thought it best to push forward. But my horse was quickly embogged. After he had thrown me on one side, and scrambled out himself, we endeavoured to walk down the mountain; but such a walk I never had before, for steepness, and bogs, and large stones intermixed. That we got to the bottom without hurt either to man or beast, was little less than a miracle. But we were still at a loss, till we met a sensible man, who directed us to Saddleworth. In our inn here we found one who had frequently heard me preach at Builth, in Brecknockshire, I fear to little purpose; for on my speaking a few words, he ran away in haste. But the whole family seemed to fear God. So we did not repent of our clambering up and down the mountains. At six we reached Leeds, sufficiently tired: but I forgot it as soon as I began to preach; and the spirit of the congregation comforted us over all our labour.

Wed. 12.—Having desired that as many as could of the neighbouring towns, who believed they were saved from sin, would meet me, I spent the greatest part of this day in examining them one by one. The testimony of some I could not receive; but concerning the far greatest part, it is plain, (unless they could be supposed to tell wilful and deliberate lies,) 1. That they feel no inward sin; and, to the best of their knowledge, commit no outward sin: 2. That they see and love God every moment, and pray, rejoice, give thanks evermore: 3. That they

have constantly as clear a witness from God of sanctification as they have of justification. Now in this I do rejoice, and will rejoice, call it what you please; and I would to God thousands had experienced thus much: let them afterward experience as much more as God pleases.

Thur. 13.—We rode over the mountains, through furious wind and rain, which was ready to overthrow both man and beast. However, in the afternoon we came well to Manchester. On *Friday*, the 14th, being the national fast day, we had service at five, at seven, and at five in the evening; but I did not observe here any thing of that solemnity with which the public fasts are observed in London. I was much out of order on *Saturday*, and not well on *Sunday*. However, having appointed to preach in Stockport at noon, I determined not to break my word. As it rained, our friends provided a post-chaise. When we were gone half a mile, one of the horses began to kick and rear, and would go no further; so we got out and walked on: but another driver brought the chaise after, and carried me to Stockport. A large congregation was waiting, and received the word with all readiness of mind. For some years the seed seemed to be here sown in vain; but at length it yields a good increase.

On the following days I preached in several neighbouring towns, and on *Wednesday* evening at Liverpool. *Thursday*, 20.—I had a good deal of conversation with Mr. N——n. His case is very peculiar. Our Church requires that clergymen should be men of learning, and to this end have a university education. But how many have a university education, and yet no learning at all? Yet these men are ordained! Meantime, one of eminent learning, as well as unblamable behaviour, cannot be ordained *because he was not at the university!* What a mere farce is this! Who would believe that any Christian bishop would stoop to so poor an evasion?

Mon. 24.—About noon I preached at Warrington. Many of "the beasts of the people" were present; but the bridle from above was in their teeth, so that they made not the least disturbance. At seven in the evening I preached at Chester; but I was scarce able to open my eyes. They were much inflamed before I set out; and the inflammation was much increased by riding forty miles with a strong and cold wind exactly in my face: but in the evening I applied the eye-water made with *Lapis Calaminaris*, which removed the disorder before morning.

Tues. 25.—I rode to Mould, in Flintshire. The wind was often ready to bear away both man and horse: but the earnest serious congregation rewarded us for our trouble. *Wednesday*, 26.—About nine I preached at Little Lee, a mile or two from Northwich. Many of the congregation scarce ever heard a Methodist before: but I trust they did not hear in vain.

Thur. 27.—I rode to Liverpool in order to embark for Dublin. We were desired to be on board by nine on *Saturday* morning: but the wind falling, and a fog coming on, we gained a little more time; so we had one more solemn opportunity in the evening. *Sunday*, 30.—The fog was gone, and the wind fair. We took ship about nine, and got under sail at noon, having only eight cabin passengers, seven of whom were our own company; so we prayed, and sung, and conversed at our own

discretion. But a poor woman whom we permitted to come into the cabin gave us some uneasiness. She had been tapped for the dropsy in the infirmary but two days before. When I spoke to her concerning her soul, she gave but little answer, appearing to be serious and willing to hear, but totally uninstructed. She would eat nothing, but willingly accepted a dish or two of tea, and two or three glasses of wine. The next morning she was extremely restless, continually moving from place to place, till the captain put a bed for her in the forecastle, on which she lay down about eight o'clock. A little after, she grew light-headed, and began shrieking dreadfully. This she continued to do till about noon, and then died. At night, the captain and all the sailors being present, we committed her body to the deep. On *Tuesday* noon, April 1, we landed safe at Dublin. I never saw more numerous or more serious congregations in Ireland than we had all this week. On *Easter-Day*, April 6, I introduced our English custom, beginning the service at four in the morning.

Mon. 7.—I began speaking severally to the members of the society, and was well pleased to find so great a number of them much alive to God. One consequence of this is, that the society is larger than it has been for several years: and no wonder, for where the real power of God is, it naturally spreads wider and wider. *Thur.* 10.—I was sitting with a friend when poor Mr. Cook came in. His eyes, his look, his hair standing

Like quills upon the fretful porcupine,

his tattered gown, his whole person, as well as his speech, immediately bewrayed him: but he is quite an original, and has so much vivacity, with touches of strong sense, that I do not wonder the gentlemen of the college, as he told me, had given him an apartment there. What a noble fabric lies here in ruins! What pity that when he first found himself a sinner, he had not one to speak to that understood his case, and could teach him the only method of cure!

Sun. 13.—At three in the afternoon, I preached in the Barrack square; another kind of place than Ormondtown Green. No mob must show their heads here; for the soldiers would give them no quarter. *Tues.* 15.—I preached there again; but on *Thursday*, it being a rainy day, an offer was made me of the riding house; a very large, commodious building, designed by Lord Chesterfield for a church, but never used as such till now. A troop of soldiers was exercising there when I came; but this was clear gains; for the officers forbade any of them to go away before the sermon was ended.

Fri. 18.—I went with Miss F—— to see the French prisoners sent from Carrickfergus. They were surprised at hearing as good French spoke in Dublin as they could have heard in Paris, and still more at being exhorted to heart religion, to the "faith that worketh by love."

Sun. 20.—I appointed those of the society who desired to renew their covenant with God, which I had several times before explained, to meet me in the evening; and, I believe, of the five hundred and twelve members, hardly twelve were wanting.

Mon. 21.—In riding to Rosmead, I read Sir John Davis's "Historical Relations concerning Ireland." None who reads these can

wonder, that, fruitful as it is, it was always so thinly inhabited; for he makes it plain, 1. That murder was never capital among the native Irish; the murderer only paid a small fine to the Chief of his Sept. 2. When the English settled here, still the Irish had no benefit of the English laws. They could not so much as sue an Englishman. So the English beat, plundered, yea, murdered them at pleasure. Hence, 3, arose continual wars between them, for three hundred and fifty years, together; and hereby both the English and Irish natives were kept few, as well as poor. 4. When they were multiplied during a peace of forty years, from 1600 to 1641, the general massacre, with the ensuing war, again thinned their numbers; not so few as a million of men, women, and children, being destroyed in four years' time. 5. Great numbers have ever since, year by year, left the land merely for want of employment. 6. The gentry are continually driving away hundreds, yea, thousands, of them that remain, by throwing such quantities of arable land into pasture, which leaves them neither business nor food. This it is that now dispeoples many parts of Ireland, of Connaught in particular, which, it is supposed, has scarce half the inhabitants at this day which it had fourscore years ago.

Wed. 23.—I rode to Newry, and preached at seven in the evening to a numerous congregation. *Sunday*, 27.—We had a useful sermon at church; but they told me few attended the prayers in the afternoon: however, I resolved to set them the example, and the church was as full as in the forenoon. Of what importance is every step we take, seeing so many are ready to follow us!

Mon. 28.—I rode to Rathfriland, seven Irish miles from Newry, a small town, built on the top of a mountain, surrounded first by a deep valley, and at a small distance by higher mountains. The Presbyterian minister had wrote to the Popish priest, to keep his people from hearing. But they would not be kept: Protestants and Papists flocked together to the meadow where I preached, and sat on the grass, still as night, while I exhorted them to "repent, and believe the Gospel." The same attention appeared in the whole congregation at Terryhugan in the evening, where I spent a comfortable night in the Prophet's chamber, nine feet long, seven broad, and six high. The ceiling, floor, and walls, were all of the same marble, vulgarly called clay.

Thur. May 1.—I rode to Moira. Soon after twelve, standing on a tombstone, near the church, I called a considerable number of people, to "know God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent." We were just opposite to the Earl of Moira's house, the best finished of any I have seen in Ireland. It stands on a hill, with a large avenue in front, bounded by the church on the opposite hill. The other three sides are covered by orchards, gardens, and woods, in which are walks of various kinds. General Flaubert, who commanded the French troops at Carrickfergus, was just gone from Lord Moira's. Major Brajelon was now there, a man of a fine person, and extremely graceful behaviour. Both these affirmed, that the French were all picked men out of the King's Guards: that their commission was, to land either at Londonderry or Carrickfergus, while Monsieur Conflans landed in the south: and if they did not do this within three months, to return directly to France.

Fri. 2.—In the evening, and morning and evening on *Saturday*, I preached at Lisburn. The people here (as Mr. Boston said) are "all ear:" but who can find a way to their heart? *Sun.* 4.—After preaching to a large congregation at seven, I hastened to Cumber, in order to be at church in time. As soon as service was ended, I began, and four in five of the people behaved well. About six in the evening I preached at Newtown; where there is usually the largest congregation in Ulster. But what avails "the hearing ear," without the "understanding heart?"

Mon. 5.—After preaching in the market place at Belfast, to a people who care for none of these things, we rode on, with a furious east wind right in our face, to Carrickfergus, where I willingly accepted of an invitation from a merchant in the town, Mr. Cobham, to lodge at his house: the rather, when I understood, that Mr. Cavenac, the French lieutenant general, was still there. I now received a very particular account of what had been lately transacted here. Mrs. Cobham said, "My daughter came running in, and said, 'Mamma, there are three Indiamen come into the bay, and I suppose my brothers are come in them.' (Who had been in the East Indies for some time.) An hour after she came in again, and cried, 'O, mamma, they say they are Frenchmen; and they are landing; and their guns glitter in the sun.'" Mr. Cavenac informed me, that Mr. Thurot had received a thousand men out of the King's Guards, with orders to land in the north of Ireland, at the same time that Monsieur Conflans landed in the south: that a storm drove him up to Bergen, in Norway, from whence he could not get out, till his ships were much damaged, and his provisions consumed; nor could he there procure a supply at any price: that another storm drove him to 66 degrees north latitude; from whence he did not get back to Carrick Bay till all on board were almost famished, having only an ounce of bread per man daily: that they then landed merely to procure provisions. I asked, "Is it true that you had a design to burn the town?" He cried out, "Jesu, Maria! We never had such a thought! To burn, to destroy, cannot enter into the heart or head of a good man."

After they had landed, (Mrs. Cobham and others informed me,) they divided into two bodies. One of these marched up to the east gate, the other to the north. Twelve soldiers and a corporal were there on the wall, who fired upon them when they came near. Immediately General Flaubert fell, having his leg broke by a musket ball. The next in command, a young marquis, then led them on. When the English had fired four rounds, having no more ammunition, they retired, and the French entered the town, and at the market place met those who had come in at the east gate. When they had joined, they marched up to the castle, (though the English there, who were a hundred and sixty-two in number, kept a constant fire,) the gate of which was not barred, so that the marquis thrust it open and went in. Just then he was shot dead. Mr. Cavenac immediately took his place, and drew up his men again. The English then desired a parley, and articled to furnish them with provisions in six hours. But they could not perform it, there being little in the town. On this Mr. Cavenac sent for Mr. Cobham, and desired him to go up to Belfast and procure them, leaving his wife with the general, as a hostage for his return. But the poor Frenchmen could not stay for this. At the time prefixed they began to serve

themselves with meat and drink; having been in such want, that they were glad to eat raw oats to sustain nature. They accordingly took all the food they could find, with some linen and wearing apparel. But they neither hurt nor affronted man, woman, or child, nor did any mischief for mischief's sake; though they were sufficiently provoked; for many of the inhabitants affronted them without fear or wit, cursed them to their face, and even took up pokers or other things to strike them.

While Mrs. Cobham was with the general, a little plain-dressed man came in, to whom they all shewed a particular respect. It struck into her mind, Is not this Mr. Thurot? Which was soon confirmed. She said to him, "Sir, you seem much fatigued. Will you step to my house and refresh yourself?" He readily accepted the offer. She prepared a little veal, of which he ate moderately, and drank three glasses of small warm punch; after which he told her, "I have not taken any food before, nor slept for eight-and-forty hours." She asked, "Sir, will you please to take a little rest now?" Observing he started, she added, "I will answer, life for life, that none shall hurt you under my roof." He said, "Madam, I believe you: I accept the offer." He desired that two of his men might lie on the floor by the bed side, slept about six hours, and then, returning her many thanks, went aboard his ship.

Five days he was kept in the bay by contrary winds. When he sailed, he took the mayor of Carrick, and another gentleman, as hostages for the delivery of the French prisoners. The next morning, as he was walking the deck, he frequently started, without any visible cause, stepped short, and said, "I shall die to-day." A while after he said, to one of the English, "Sir, I see three ships: pray take my glass, and tell me freely what you think they are." He looked some time, and said, "I think they are English; and I guess they are about forty-gun ships." He called his officers, and said, "Our ships are too foul to fight at a distance: we must board them." Accordingly, when they came up, after a short fire, he ran up close to Captain Elliot; and Captain Scordeck, with his four-and-twenty hussars, immediately leaped on board. Almost instantly, nine of them lay dead; on which he was so enraged, that he rushed forward with his sabre among the English, who seized his arms and carried him away. Meantime his men that were left retired into their own ship. Thurot seeing this, cried out, "Why should we throw away the lives of the poor men?" and ordered to strike the colours. A man going up to do this was shot dead; as was likewise a second; and before a third could do it, Mr. Thurot himself was shot through the heart. So fell a brave man; giving yet another proof, that "there is no counsel or strength against the Lord."

TO THE READER

I AM sensible there are many particulars in the ensuing Journal, which some serious persons will not believe, and which others will turn to ridicule. But this I cannot help, unless by concealing those things which I believe it my bounden duty to declare. I cannot do otherwise while I am persuaded that this was a real work of God; and that he hath so wrought this and all "his marvellous works, that they ought to be had in remembrance." I have only to desire, that those who think differently from me, will bear with me, as I do with them; and that those who think with me, that this was the most glorious work of God which has ever been wrought in our memory, may be encouraged to expect to be themselves partakers of all the great and precious promises,—and that without delay,—seeing, "now is the accepted time! Now is the day of salvation!"

LONDON, *January* 31, 1767.

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM MAY 6, 1760, TO OCTOBER 26. 1762.

JOURNAL,—No. XII.

TUESDAY, May 6.—I had much conversation, (at Carrickfergus) with Monsieur Cavenac, the French general, not on the circumstances, but the essence, of religion. He seemed to startle at nothing; but said more than once, and with emotion, "Why, this is my religion: there is no true religion besides it!" *Wed.* 7.—I rode to Larn. The rain, which had continued with little intermission for several days, stopped this afternoon; so that I had a very large, as well as serious congregation: and I spoke to them with the utmost plainness; but I could not find the way to their hearts.

Thur. 8—We rode over the mountains to Ballymena, and had just passed through the town, when a man came running out of the field, called me by my name, and pressed me much to preach there. But I could not stay, having appointed one to meet me at Portlonane; which he accordingly did, and brought me to Mr. Burrows, near Garvah.

Fri. 9.—A little rest was acceptable. *Saturday*, 10.—I preached, morning and evening, in Mr. B——'s house, to a well-behaved congregation, though of various denominations, Churchmen, Papists, Presbyterians, Cameronians. One Seceder likewise ventured in; but the moment he heard, "Our Father which art in heaven," he ran away with all speed.

Sun. 11.—We had such a congregation in the church as perhaps had not been there in this century; and I believe God reached some of their hearts: several were in tears. I spoke extremely plain; especially to those who were full of their own wisdom and righteousness.

Mon. 12.—Returning through Ballymena, I preached in the market house to a large concourse of people; and God was there of a truth. I have found no such spirit in any congregation since I left Dublin. Thence I rode to Moira, and preached to a very civil congregation: but there is no life in them.

Tues. 13.—My Irish horse was thoroughly tired. However, with much difficulty, partly riding, and partly walking, about eight in the evening, I reached Coot Hill. I preached in the house now, and a-

five in the morning; but at eleven in the market house, where I delivered my own soul, to most of the Protestants in the town. Having procured a fresh horse, I rode on to Belturbet, a town in which there is neither Papist nor Presbyterian. But to supply that defect, there are Sabbath breakers, drunkards, and common swearers, in abundance. *Thursday*, 15.—We rode through a delightful country to Swadlingbar, famed for its mineral waters. Soon after my new horse began to tire, so that it was with much difficulty I got to Sligo.

Fri. 16.—I walked round the ruins of the abbey, formerly one of the largest in the kingdom. The walls of it are standing, and three sides of the cloisters are entire: but you can scarce tread, either within or without, unless you will step upon sculls or human bones, which are every where scattered up and down, as dung upon the earth. Surely no other nation, Christian or Heathen, would endure this! In the evening the congregation was a little disturbed by two or three giddy officers. I spoke to them, and they stopped: but they soon recovered their spirits, and behaved as they used to do at church.

Sun. 18.—I preached at nine to a large congregation, who all seemed to hear with understanding. At five in the evening they were not less attentive, though abundantly more numerous. On *Monday* we met, for the last time, between four and five. Many were deeply affected, and all received the word "with all readiness of mind." But which of these will "bring forth fruit with patience?" God only knoweth.

Mon. 19.—We rode to Castlebar, where I preached in the evening. I was particularly concerned for the poor backsliders. It seems as if most of us said in our hearts, "If they have a mind to go to hell, let them go." Not so; rather let us pluck the "brands," willing or unwilling, "out of the burning." *Thur.* 22.—I rode to Newport, and preached at seven in the evening. I suppose all the Protestants in the town were present, and many of the Papists, notwithstanding the prohibition and bitter curses of their priests. So has God spread the line from sea to sea, from Dublin on the east, to this place on the western ocean.

May 25.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) Mr. Ellison desired me to assist him at the Lord's Supper. *Tuesday*, 27.—There was a remarkable trial here:—A Swedish ship, being leaky, put into one of our harbours. The Irish, according to custom, ran to plunder her. A neighbouring gentleman hindered them; and for so doing demanded a fourth part of the cargo: and this, they said, the law allows! But where, meantime, is the law of God? To hear this cause all the gentlemen of the country were come to Castlebar. It was to be heard in the court house, where I preached: so they met an hour sooner, and heard the sermon first. Who knows but even some of these may be found of Him, they sought not? *Wed.* 28.—I rode to Hollymount, and the next day to Aghrim, where were a people alive to God. I told them plainly what things they wanted still: and surely God will supply all their wants.

June 1.—(Being *Trinity-Sunday.*) I preached about nine in the market house at Athlone, on "There are three that bear record in heaven—and these three are one." Afterward, at the minister's desire, I read prayers in the church, and in the evening preached on the Connaught side of the river, on "Ye must be born again." Both Papists

and Protestants attended; and some seemed cut to the heart. *Tues.* 3. —I met the classes, and was agreeably surprised to find that bitterness against the Church, with which many were infected when I was here before, was now entirely over: yet the deadness which it had occasioned remained, and I doubt it will not soon be removed. *Fri.* 6.—I preached in the evening at Ahaskra, where the bulk of the congregation were Papists. Yet the decency of their behaviour was such as might have made many Protestants ashamed.

Sun. 8.—I rode over to Aghrim again. Understanding the rector had none to assist in the service, I offered to read prayers for him; which he willingly accepted. Immediately after the Church service, I preached to a numerous congregation, and returned to Athlone soon enough to speak once more to a large concourse of all ranks and religions. But great part of them were as bullocks unaccustomed to the yoke, neither taught of God nor man. *Mon.* 9.—About one I preached at Abidarrig, and then rode on to Longford. The town was so thronged, by reason of the approaching fair, that we had much ado to pass. But this increased the evening congregation much; among whom was Dr. Hort, then rector of the parish, a learned, sensible, pious man, and a pattern both for clergy and laity. *Tues.* 10.—I rode to Drumersnave, a village delightfully situated. Almost the whole town, Protestants and Papists, were present at the sermon in the evening; and a great part of them in the morning: but O how few of them will bear fruit to perfection!

At noon William Ley, James Glasbrook and I rode to Carrick-upon-Shannon. In less than an hour, an esquire and justice of the peace came down with a drum, and what mob he could gather. I went into the garden with the congregation, while he was making a speech to his followers in the street. He then attacked William Ley, (who stood at the door,) being armed with a halbert and long sword; and ran at him with the halbert, but missing his thrust, he then struck at him, and broke it short upon his wrist. Having made his way through the house to the other door, he was at a full stop. James Glasbrook held it fast on the other side. While he was endeavouring to force it open, one told him I was preaching in the garden. On this he quitted the door in haste, ran round the house, and with part of his retinue, climbed over the wall into the garden; and with a whole volley of oaths and curses declared, "You shall not preach here to-day." I told him, "Sir, I do not intend it; for I have preached already." This made him ready to tear the ground. Finding he was not to be reasoned with, I went into the house. Soon after he revenged himself on James Glasbrook, (by breaking the truncheon of his halbert on his arm,) and on my hat, which he beat and kicked most valiantly; but a gentleman rescued it out of his hands, and we rode quietly out of the town.

After preaching to several of the intermediate societies in the way, on *Saturday*, 14, I came to Tyrrel's Pass, and found several of our friends who were come from various parts. *Sunday*, 15.—I preached at eight and at twelve (there being no service at the church.) A heap of fine, gay people came in their post-chaises to the evening preaching. I spoke very plain, but the words seemed to fly over them: "Gallio cared for none of these things."

Mon. 16.—I preached in the evening in the long, shady walk at

Edinderry, to such a congregation as had not been seen there for many years. And God gave an edge to his word, both this evening and the next morning. He can work, even among these dry bones. *Wed.* 18. —I designed to preach in the market house at Portarlington; but it was pre-engaged for a ball. So I preached, and with much comfort, in our own room; as also, at five in the morning. I preached at ten, for the sake of the gentry: but it was too early; they could not rise so soon. In the afternoon I rode to Mount Mellick. The rain was suspended in the evening, while I exhorted a large congregation to "walk in the old paths." Many Papists appeared to be quite astonished; some of them were almost persuaded to walk therein. The next evening I preached in the market place, for the sake of the rich, who could hear there without impeachment to their honour. And some were deeply affected. Surely the thorns will not choke all the good seed!

Sat. 21.—The congregation at Tullamore was near as large as at Mount Mellick. At eight in the morning, *Sunday*, 22, it was much increased, but much more at one. And I have reason to believe, that God at this time touched several careless hearts. I rode from thence to Coolylough, and found a congregation gathered from twenty miles round. It rained when I began to preach; but none offered to go away. And God did indeed "send a gracious rain upon his inheritance," and comforted the souls of his servants. *Mon.* 23.—Being the quarterly meeting, the stewards from all the country societies were present; a company of settled, sensible men. Nothing is wanting in this kingdom but zealous, active preachers, tenacious of order and exact discipline.

Tues. 24.—I took horse early, and at ten preached at Cloughan, about twenty-four miles from Coolylough. We afterward rode through Longford; but did not stop, as the day was cool and pleasant. About two we were unawares encompassed with a multitude of Papists, coming out of their mass house. One of them knowing me soon alarmed the rest, who set up a hideous roar, and drew up in battle array. But we galloped through them, and went on to Drumersnave, where I preached in the evening, and the next day, *Wednesday*, 25, rode on to Sligo. Never did I see a fairer prospect of good here. But blossoms are not fruit. As large, if not a larger congregation than before, was at the market place in the evening. I was there exceeding weary, having rode an extremely dull horse; but I soon forgot my weariness, seeing so many, young and old, rich and poor, receiving the word with all gladness.

Thur. 26.—I preached at five in a large, commodious room which has been procured since I was here last. I breakfasted at Mr. A——'s, and dined at Mr. K——'s: but two such families I have seldom seen. They had feared God for many years, and served him in the best manner they knew. Nothing was wanting but that they should hear the "more excellent way," which they then embraced with all their heart.

Fri. 27.—Our morning congregation was doubled. Mr. D—— did not fail to be there, though it seemed strange to him at first, when mention was made of preaching at five in the morning. In the evening we had a still larger congregation, and I believe God applied his word

Some trembled, others wept. Surely some of these shall know there is "balm in Gilead."

Sat. 28.—At five the congregation was larger than ever it had been at that hour. After breakfast I rode out with Mr. K. and Mr. D. who, hearing I was ill-mounted, desired me to make use of one of his horses, during my stay in Ireland. In the evening (it being market day, so that the market house was full of people) I wrote a line to the colonel, who readily gave me the liberty of preaching in the barrack yard. He likewise came to hear himself, as did several of the officers. It was a solemn conclusion of the happiest birth day which I have known for many years.

Sun. 29.—We had a solemn meeting of the society at five. At eight I preached again in the barrack yard; and I did not observe a trifler there. They all seemed to hear as for life. To-day I saw an odd instance of the force of example. When we were at church in the morning, scarce any one either sung or stood at the Psalms; so that I was almost alone therein. But in the afternoon almost every one stood up; and most of them sung, or endeavoured so to do. After service I went directly to the market house, and enforced those solemn words, "What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?"

Mr. D—— had left us at six in the morning, in order to serve his cure; but about ten at night he came back, and was with me soon after four, importuning me to stay another day; but as my journeys were fixed, I could not do that without disappointing several congregations. Now was the general call for the town of Sligo. And many did "receive the word with joy." But the greatest part had "no root in themselves." What fruit then could be expected from them? *Mon.* 30.—I have rarely seen so heavy rain in Europe, as we had in the way to Tubbercurraugh. I was quickly wet to my toes' end; but the day clearing, I was dry again in a few hours. We had a very large congregation at Castlebar in the evening; and many seemed almost persuaded to be Christians. O what does it avail, *almost* to hit the mark? *Almost* to escape the damnation of hell?

Tues. July 1.—We took horse about four; and it was well we did; for our seven-and-thirty Irish miles, so called, were little less than seventy English. I preached at a friend's house soon after three; and then, procuring a fresh horse, about the size of a jack-ass, I rode on, with more ease than state, to Aghrim. *Wed.* 2.—We rode on to Eyrecourt, where many threatened great things; but all vanished into air. I preached at ten in the court house: Col. Eyre was there, and several other persons of fashion. In the evening I preached at Birr, with more satisfaction than for several years; finding many more alive to God than ever, and provoking one another to love and to good works. I had purposed to set out early in the morning; but their love constrained me to stay a day longer. So I had leisure to complete the account of the societies. At present the societies in Connaught contain little more than two hundred members; those in Ulster, about two hundred and fifty; those in Leinster, a thousand.

Fri. 4.—I took my ease, riding in a chaise to Limerick; where, on *Saturday*, 5, ten of us met in a little conference. By the blessing of

God, we were all of one mind, particularly with regard to the Church: even J—— D—— has not now the least thought of leaving it, but attends there, be the minister good or bad. On *Tuesday*, 8, having settled all our little affairs, we parted in much love. *Wed.* 9.—I rode over to Killiheen, a German settlement, near twenty miles south of Limerick. It rained all the way; but the earnestness of the poor people made us quite forget it. In the evening I preached to another colony of Germans, at Ballygarane. The third is at Court Mattrass, a mile from Killiheen. I suppose three such towns are scarce to be found again in England or Ireland. There is no cursing or swearing, no Sabbath breaking, no drunkenness, no ale house, in any of them. How will these poor foreigners rise up in the judgment against those that are round about them!

Fri. 11.—I preached in the new house at Clare, to a genteel congregation. What a contrast between these and the poor people at Killiheen! We had a still more genteel congregation the next morning at nine in the court house at Ennis, to whom I spoke with all plainness. I did the same on *Sunday* morning; so if they hear me no more, I am clear of their blood. I took my leave of them at Clare in the afternoon, and in the evening returned to Limerick. *Wed.* 16.—I rode to Newmarket, which was another German settlement. But the poor settlers, with all their diligence and frugality, could not procure even the coarsest food to eat, and the meanest raiment to put on, under their *merciful* landlords: so that most of these, as well as those at Balligarane, have been forced to seek bread in other places; some of them in distant parts of Ireland, but the greater part in America.

Thur. 17.—I met the classes at Limerick, and found a considerable decrease. And how can it be otherwise, when vice flows as a torrent, unless the children of God are all life, zeal, activity? In hopes of quickening them, I preached at seven in the old camp, to more than twice the usual congregation; which the two next evenings was more numerous still, and equally attentive. I was well pleased to see a little army of soldiers there, and not a few of their officers. Nor did they behave as unconcerned hearers, but like men that really desired to save their souls.

Sun. 20.—I took my leave of that comfortable place, where some thousands of people were assembled. I have seen no such sight since I came to the kingdom. They not only filled all the lower ground, but completely covered the banks that surround it, though they stood as close as possible. I exhorted them to "ask for the old paths, and walk therein," that they might "find rest to" their "souls." We had afterward a solemn meeting of the society, in confidence that God would revive his work. *Mon.* 21.—I left Limerick, and about noon preached at Shronill, near a great house which a gentleman built many years ago: but he cannot yet afford to finish it, having only thirty thousand a year, and some hundred thousands in ready money!

> The beggars but a common lot deplore:
> The rich-poor man's emphatically poor.

At six I preached at the camp near Caire, to a large and serious congregation of soldiers. Thence we rode on to Clonmell, where I preached, near the barracks, at eight in the morning, to a wild staring

people; but quiet perforce; for the soldiers kept them in awe. We rode in the afternoon to Waterford, where our friends had procured a commodious place, inclosed on all sides. I preached there three evenings, with great hope of doing good. Our large room was full every morning. O why should we despair of any souls whom God hath made?

Thur. 24.—I looked over that well-wrote book, Mr. Smith's "State of the County and City of Waterford." He plainly shows, that twelve hundred years ago Ireland was a flourishing kingdom. It seems to have been declining almost ever since; especially after it was torn into several independent kingdoms. Thenceforward it grew more and more wild and barbarous, for several hundred years. In Queen Elizabeth's time it began to revive; and it increased greatly both in trade and inhabitants, till the deadly blow which commenced on October 23, 1641. Three hundred thousand Protestants, by a moderate computation, were then destroyed in less than a year; and more than twice as many Papists, within a few years following: most of these were adults; and this was a loss which the nation has not recovered yet. Nay, it will probably require another century, to restore the number of inhabitants it had before.

Fri. 25.—I preached once more near the barracks in Clonmell, and the next morning took horse at four. About eleven the sun was scorching hot, till a little cloud rose and covered us till we were near Rathcormuck. Here we rested two hours, and then rode on (mostly shaded by flying clouds) to Cork. *Sun.* 27.—The house was well filled; but I expect small increase of the work of God till we preach abroad. *Thursday*, 31.—I rode to Bandon; but my good old friend Mrs. Jones, did not stay for my coming. She was released out of life some weeks ago, in the seventy-second year of her age. I preached, as usual, in the main street, to a large and attentive congregation. And they were nearly doubled the next evening; yet all behaved with the utmost decency. The market obliged me to preach in the house on *Saturday* in the afternoon, a very neat and lightsome building. Having spent the time proposed here, with much satisfaction, in the evening I returned to Cork.

Sunday, August 3.—I had wrote to the commanding officer for leave to preach near the barracks; but he was just gone out of town; so I was obliged once more to coop myself up in the room. *Monday*, 4.—Knowing by the experiment I made two years since, that it was an entertainment above the taste of our evening congregation, I read some select letters at five in the morning, to those who desired to hear them. And many of them were not a little comforted and established in the ways of God.

Thur. 7.—In the afternoon I set out for Kinsale. In the way a violent storm drove us into a little hut, where a poor woman was very thankful for physical advice, and another for a little money to buy her food. The sky then clearing, we soon reached Kinsale, where I preached at six in the Exchange, to a multitude of soldiers, and not a few of the dull careless towns-folk. At five in the morning, it being a field-day, the soldiers could not attend; but I had a large and serious congregation notwithstanding. Surely good might be done here also,

would our preachers always preach in the Exchange, as they may without any molestation, instead of a little, ugly, dirty garret.

About nine, a sharp storm having put an end to their exercise, I went to the soldiers in the field. I stood so near the entrenchments of the fort, that they could hear within as well as without. The sun indeed shone extremely hot on my head; but presently a cloud interposed. And when I began to be chill (for the wind was high and sharp) it removed till I wanted it again. How easily may we see the hand of God in small things as well as great! And why should a little pointless raillery make us ashamed to acknowledge it? In the evening I preached to the usual congregation in the main street at Bandon, on, "Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths peace." The congregation was near twice as large, at five in the morning, as it was last week when I preached an hour later.

Sun. 10.—After preaching at seven in a house crowded within and without, I left this comfortable place and went back to Cork. I had a desire to preach abroad in the evening; but the weather would not permit. When the society met, a person hugely daubed with gold, thrust violently in: by his appearance I should have judged him to be some nobleman. But I was afterward informed it was Dr. Taylor. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I took an account of the society, and was grieved, though not surprised, to find such a declension. I left two hundred and ninety members: I find only two hundred and thirty-three. And what will the end be, unless those that remain learn to bear one another's burdens? Adding to those in the other provinces about six hundred who are in Munster, the whole number is a little above two thousand. Our evening congregations this week were smaller than usual; as the gentry were engaged in a more important affair. A company of players were in town. However many of them came on *Friday*; for a watch-night was newer to them than a comedy.

Mon. 18.—Being advised from Dublin that Captain Dansey (with whom I desired to sail) would sail on the 19th or 20th, I took horse early, and reached Clonmell between five and six in the evening. I took my usual stand near the barrack gate; and had abundantly more than my usual congregation, as it was the Assize week, so that the town was extremely full of gentry as well as common people. *Tues.* 19.—We had many light showers, which cooled the air and laid the dust. We dined at Kilkenny, noble in ruins: I see no such remains of magnificence in the kingdom. The late duke of Ormond's house, on the top of a rock, hanging over the river, the ancient cathedral, and what is left of many grand buildings, yield a melancholy pleasure. Thus

> A little power, a little sway,
> A sunbeam in a winter's day,
> Is all the great and mighty have
> Between the cradle and the grave!

We lodged at Castle Dermot, and reached Dublin on *Wednesday*, 20; but Captain Dansey was not to sail this week. I then inquired for a Chester ship, and found one which was expected to sail on Friday morning: but on *Friday* morning the captain sent us word, he must wait for General Montague. So in the afternoon I rode over to the Skirries, where the packet lay; but before I came thither, the wind,

which was fair before, shifted to the east, and blew a storm. I saw the hand of God, and, after resting awhile, rode cheerfully back to Dublin. It being the watch-night, I came just in time to spend a comfortable hour with the congregation. O how good it is to have no choice of our own, but to leave all things to the will of God! *Sat.* 23.—The captain of the Chester ship sent word, the general would not go, and he would sail the next morning. So we have one day more to spend in Ireland. Let us live this day as if it were our last.

Sun. 24.—At seven I took leave of my friends, and about noon embarked in the Nonpareil for Chester. We had forty or fifty passengers on board, half of whom were cabin passengers. I was afraid we should have an uneasy time, in the midst of such a crowd of gentry. We sailed out with a fair wind, but at four in the afternoon it failed, and left us in a dead calm. I then made the gentlemen an offer of preaching, which they thankfully accepted. While I was preaching, the wind sprung up fair; but the next day we were becalmed again. In the afternoon they desired me to give them another sermon; and again the wind sprung up while I was speaking, and continued till, about noon, on *Tuesday*, we landed at Parkgate. Being in haste, I would not stay for my own horse, which I found could not land till low water. So I bought one, and, having hired another, set forward without delay. We reached Whitchurch that evening.

Wed. 27.—We breakfasted at Newport, where, finding our horses begin to fail, we thought it best to take the Birmingham road, that, if they should fail us altogether, we might stay among our friends. But they would go no further than Wolverhampton; so we hired fresh horses there, and immediately set out for Worcester. But one of them soon after fell, and gave me such a shock, (though I did not quit my seat,) that I was seized with a violent bleeding at the nose, which nothing we could apply would stop. So we were obliged to go a foot pace for two miles, and then stay at Broadwater.

Thur. 28.—Soon after we set out, the other horse fell lame. An honest man, at Worcester, found this was owing to a bad shoe. A smith cured this by a new shoe; but at the same time, by paring the hoof too close, he effectually lamed the other foot, so that we had hard work to reach Gloucester. After resting here a while, we pushed on to Newport; where I took a chaise, and reached Bristol before eleven. I spent the two following days with the preachers, who had been waiting for me all the week: and their love and unanimity was such as soon made me forget all my labour.

Mon. September 1.—I set out for Cornwall, preaching at Shepton, Middlesey, and Tiverton in the way. *Wednesday*, 3.—I reached Launceston, and found the small remains of a dead, scattered society: and no wonder, as they have had scarce any discipline, and only one sermon in a fortnight. On *Friday*, 5, I found just such another society at Camelford. But their deadness here was owing to bitterness against each other. In the morning I heard the contending parties face to face; and they resolved and promised, on all sides, to let past things be forgotten. O how few have learned to forgive "one another, as God, for Christ's sake, hath forgiven" us!

Sat. 6.—We had an exceeding lively congregation in the evening a

Trewalder. Indeed all the society stands well, and "adorns the doctrine of God our Saviour." *Sunday*, 7.—At eight I preached again, and was much comforted. I then rode to Port Isaac church, and had the satisfaction of hearing an excellent sermon. After service I preached at a small distance from the church, to a numerous congregation; and to a far more numerous one in the town, at five in the afternoon. In examining this society, I found much reason to bless God on their behalf. They diligently observe all the rules of the society, with or without a preacher. They constantly attend the church and sacrament, and meet together at the times appointed. The consequence is, that thirty out of thirty-five, their whole number, continue to walk in the light of God's countenance.

Mon. 8.—A gentleman followed me to my inn in St. Columb, and carried me to his house, where were three or four more as friendly as himself. One of them rode with me seven or eight miles, and gave me a pleasing account of two young clergymen, Mr. C—— and Mr. Phelps, who had the care of three adjoining parishes. Surely God has a favour for the people of these parts! He gives them so serious, zealous, lively ministers. By these and the Methodists together, the line is now laid, with no inconsiderable interruption, all along the north sea, from the eastern point of Cornwall to the Land's End. In a while, I trust, there will be no more cause on these coasts to accuse *Britannos hospitibus feros*, [Britons as cruel to strangers.]

The congregation at St. Agnes in the evening was, I suppose, double to that at Port Isaac. We had near as many, *Tuesday*, 9, at five in the morning, as the preaching house could contain. Afterward I examined the society, and was surprised and grieved to find, that out of ninety-eight persons, all but three or four had forsaken the Lord's table. I told them my thoughts very plain: they seemed convinced, and promised no more to give place to the devil. *Wed.* 10.—I had much conversation with Mr. Phelps; a man of an humble, loving, tender spirit. Between him, on the one hand, and the Methodists on the other, most in the parish are now awakened. Let but our brethren have "zeal according to knowledge," and few will escape them both.

When I came to St. Ives, I was determined to preach abroad; but the wind was so high, I could not stand where I had intended. But we found a little inclosure near it, one end of which was native rock, rising ten or twelve feet perpendicular, from which the ground fell with an easy descent. A jetting out of the rock, about four feet from the ground, gave me a very convenient pulpit. Here well nigh the whole town, high and low, rich and poor, assembled together. Nor was there a word to be heard, or a smile seen, from one end of the congregation to the other. It was just the same the three following evenings. Indeed I was afraid on *Saturday*, that the roaring of the sea, raised by the north wind, would have prevented their hearing. But God gave me so clear and strong a voice, that I believe scarce one word was lost.

Sun. 14.—At eight I chose a large ground, the sloping side of a meadow, where the congregation stood, row above row, so that all might see as well as hear. It was a beautiful sight. Every one seemed to take to himself what was spoken. I believe every backslider in the town was there. And surely God was there, to "heal their back-

slidings." I began at Zennor, as soon as the Church service ended: I suppose scarce six persons went away. Seeing many there who did once run well, I addressed myself to them in particular. The spirit of mourning was soon poured out; and some of them wept bitterly. O that the Lord may yet return unto them, and "leave a blessing behind him!" At five I went once more into the ground at St. Ives, and found such a congregation as I think was never seen in a place before (Gwennap excepted) in this county. Some of the chief of the town were now not in the skirts, but in the thickest of the people. The clear sky, the setting sun, the smooth, still water, all agreed with the state of the audience. Is any thing too hard for God? May we not well say, in every sense,

Thou dost the raging sea control,
And smooth the prospect of the deep;
Thou mak'st the sleeping billows roll,
Thou mak'st the rolling billows sleep?

Mon. 15.—I inquired concerning the uncommon storm which was here on March 9, the last year. It began near the Land's End, between nine and ten at night, and went eastward not above a mile broad, over St. Just, Morva, Zennor, St. Ives, and Gwinear, whence it turned northward, over the sea. It uncovered all the houses in its way, and was accompanied with impetuous rain. About a mile south-east from St. Ives, it tore up a rock, twelve or fourteen ton weight, from the top of a rising ground, and whirled it down upon another, which it split through, and at the same time dashed itself in pieces. It broke down the pinnacles of Gwinear church, which forced their way through the roof. And it was remarkable, the rain which attended it was as salt as any sea water. At one I preached in Madron parish, and then rode to St. Just. I have not seen such a congregation here for twice seven years. Abundance of backsliders being present, I chiefly applied to them. Some of them smiled at first; but it was not long before their mirth was turned into mourning: and I believe few, if any, went away without a witness from God, that he "willeth not the death of a sinner."

Tues. 16.—At five the room was near full; and the great power of God was in the midst of them. It was now accompanied with one unusual effect: the mouth of those whom it most affected was literally stopped. Several of them came to me and could not speak one word; very few could utter three sentences. I re-rejoined to the society ten or eleven backsliders, and added some new members. Here (as at Port Isaac, St. Agnes, and St. Ives) we are called to thankfulness; and at most other places, to patience. All the day it blew a storm; and in the evening, though the rain ceased, the furious wind continued. I ordered all the windows of the preaching house to be set open, so that most could hear without as well as within. I preached on, "He will not break the bruised reed, nor quench the smoking flax." And again God applied his word, both to wound and to heal them that were already wounded. About this time I wrote the following letter:—

"*To the Editor of the London Chronicle.*

"*September* 17, 1760.

"SIR,—As you sometimes insert things of a religious nature in your paper, I shall count it a favour if you will insert this.

"Some years ago I published 'A Letter to Mr. Law;' and, about the

same time, 'An Address to the Clergy.' Of the former, Mr. Law gives the following account, in his 'Collection of Letters' lately published:—

"'To answer Mr. Wesley's letter seems to be quite needless, because there is nothing substantial or properly argumentative in it. I was once a kind of oracle to Mr. W——. I judged him to be much under the power of his own spirit. To this was owing the false censure which he published against the Mystics, as enemies to good works.' pp. 128, 130. 'His letter is such a juvenile composition of emptiness and pertness, as is below the character of any man who had been serious in religion for half a month. It was not ability, but necessity, that put his pen into his hand. He had preached much against my books; and forbid his people the use of them; and for a cover of all this, he promised, from time to time, to write against them; therefore an answer was to be made at all adventures. He and the Pope conceive the same reasons for condemning the mystery revealed by Jacob Behme.' p. 190.

"Of the latter he gives this account:—'The pamphlet you sent is worse than no advice at all; but infinitely beyond Mr. Wesley's Babylonish *Address to the Clergy;* almost all of which is empty babble, fitter for an old grammarian that was grown blear-eyed in mending dictionaries, than for one who had tasted of the powers of the world to come.' p. 198.

"I leave others to judge whether an answer to that letter be quite needless or no; and whether there be any thing substantial in it; but certainly there is something argumentative. The very queries relating to Jacob's Philosophy are arguments, though not in form; and perhaps most of them will be thought conclusive arguments, by impartial readers. Let these likewise judge if there are not arguments in it (whether conclusive or no) relating to that entirely new system of divinity which he has revealed to the world.

"It is true, that Mr. Law, whom I love and reverence now, was once 'a kind of oracle' to me. He thinks I am still 'under the power of' my 'own spirit,' as opposed to the Spirit of God. If I am, yet my censure of the Mystics is not at all owing to this, but to my reverence for the Oracles of God, which, while I was fond of them, I regarded less and less; till, at length, finding I could not follow both, I exchanged the mystic writers for the scriptural.

"It is sure, in exposing the Philosophy of Behme, I use ridicule as well as argument; and yet, I trust I have, by the grace of God, been in some measure 'serious in religion,' not 'half a month' only, but ever since I was six years old, which is now about half a century. I do not know that the Pope has condemned him at all, or that he has any reason so to do. My reason is this, and no other: I think he contradicts Scripture, reason, and himself; and that he has seduced many unwary souls from the Bible-way of salvation. A strong conviction of this, and a desire to guard others against that dangerous seduction, laid me under a necessity of writing that letter. I was under no other necessity; though I doubt not but Mr. Law heard I was, and very seriously believed it. I very rarely mention his books in public; nor are they in the way of one in a hundred of those whom he terms *my people;* meaning, I suppose, the people called Methodists. I had therefore no temptation, any more than power, to forbid the use of them to the Methodists in general. Whosoever informed Mr. Law of this, wanted either sense or honesty.

"He is so deeply displeased with the 'Address to the Clergy,' because it speaks strongly in favour of learning; but still, if this part of it is only 'fit for an old grammarian, grown blear-eyed in mending dictionaries, it will not follow that 'almost all of it is mere empty babble;' for a large part of it much more strongly insists on a single eye, and a clean heart. Heathen philosophers may term this 'empty babble;' but let not Christians either account or call it so!"

Wed. 17.—The room at St. Just was quite full a five, and God gave us a parting blessing. At noon I preached on the Cliff near Penzance, where no one now gives an uncivil word. Here I procured an account, from an eyewitness, of what happened the twenty-seventh of last month. A round pillar, narrowest at bottom, of a whitish colour, rose out of the sea near Mousehole, and reached the clouds. One who was riding over the strand from Marazion to Penzance saw it stand for a short space, and then move swiftly toward her, till the skirt of it touching her, the horse threw her and ran away. It had a strong sulphurous smell. It dragged with it abundance of sand and pebbles from the shore; and then went over the land, carrying with it corn, furze, or whatever it found in its way. It was doubtless a kind of water-spout; but a water-spout on land, I believe, is seldom seen.

The storm drove us into the house at Newlyn also. *Thursday*, 18. —As we rode from thence, in less than half an hour we were wet to the skin; but when we came to Penhale, the rain ceased; and, the people flocking from all parts, we had a comfortable opportunity together. About six I preached nearHelstone. The rain stopped till I had done, and soon after was as violent as before.

Fri. 19.—I rode to Illogan. We had heavy rain before I began, but scarce any while I was preaching. I learned several other particulars here concerning the water-spout. It was seen near Mousehole an hour before sunset. About sunset it began travelling over the land, tearing up all the furze and shrubs it met. Near an hour after sunset it passed (at the rate of four or five miles an hour) across Mr. Harris's fields, in Camborne, sweeping the ground as it went, about twenty yards diameter at bottom, and broader and broader up to the clouds. It made a noise like thunder, took up eighteen stacks of corn, with a large hay stack and the stones whereon it stood, scattered them all abroad, (but it was quite dry,) and then passed over the cliff into the sea. *Sat.* 20.—In the evening I took my old stand in the main street at Redruth. A multitude of people, rich and poor, calmly attended. So is the roughest become one of the quietest towns in England.

Sun. 21.—I preached in the same place at eight. Mr. C——, of St. Cubert, preached at the church both morning and afternoon, and strongly confirmed what I had spoken. At one, the day being mild and calm, we had the largest congregation of all. But it rained all the time I was preaching at Gwennap. We concluded the day with a love-feast, at which James Roberts, a tinner of St. Ives, related how God had dealt with his soul. He was one of the first in society in St. Ives, but soon relapsed into his old sin, drunkenness, and wallowed in it for two years, during which time he headed the mob who pulled down the preaching house. Not long after, he was standing with his partner at Edward May's shop when the preacher went by. His partner said, "I will tell him I am a Methodist." "Nay," said Edward, "your speech will bewray you." James felt the word as a sword, thinking in himself, "So does *my* speech now bewray *me!*" He turned and hastened home, fancying he heard the devil stepping after him all the way. For forty hours he never closed his eyes, nor tasted either meat or drink. He was then at his wit's end, and went to the window, looking to drop into hell instantly, when he heard those words, "I will be merciful to thy

unrighteousness, thy sins and iniquities will I remember no more." All his load was gone; and he has now for many years walked worthy of the Gospel.

Mon. 22.—I preached at Penryn in the evening. It rained before and after, but not while I was preaching. While we were at prayer, a sheet of light seemed to fill the yard, and "the voice of the Lord" was heard over our heads. This fixed the impression they had received, upon the minds of many; as if it had said in express terms, "Prepare to meet thy God!" On Wednesday evening, having (over and above meeting the societies) preached thirty times in eleven days, I found myself a little exhausted; but a day's rest set me up: so on *Friday*, 26, I preached at noon again near Liskeard. In the afternoon we had rain and wind enough; and when we came to Saltash, no boat would venture out: so we were obliged to take up our lodgings there.

Sat. 27.—Finding there was no hope of passing here, the wind being as high as ever, we determined to ride round by the new bridge. The rain still fell on either side; but for near twenty miles we had not one drop, and not a considerable shower all day. Soon after four in the afternoon we came safe to Plymouth Dock. I had but a melancholy prospect here, finding most of the people dead as stones: and when I took an account of the society, only thirty-four, out of seventy, were left. At seven in the evening, and at five in the morning, I strongly exhorted them to return to God. At eight I did the same, and at five in the afternoon; and God made his word as a hammer. At the meeting of the society, likewise, strong and effectual words were given me. Many were convinced afresh; many backsliders cut to the heart: and I left once more between sixty and seventy members.

Mon. 29.—Being invited by the minister of Mary Week to preach in his church, I crossed over the country, and came thither about four in the afternoon. The congregation was large, considering the weather, and quite attentive and unconcerned. Hence I rode on to Mill House, and the next day to Collumpton; where, finding the congregation waiting, I began preaching without delay, and felt no weariness or want of strength till I had delivered my message to them.

Wed. October 1.—After preaching at five I examined the society, and found them more alive to God than I had done for many years. About one I preached at Halberton, and at Tiverton in the evening. The next morning I rode to Maiden Down, where the congregation was waiting for me. About noon I preached at Taunton. The rain lessened the congregation at Bridgewater; a dead, uncomfortable place, at best. About seven we set out thence for Baderipp, in as dark a night as I ever saw: but God gave his angels charge over us, and we dashed not our foot against a stone. I was surprised to see a congregation at five in the morning, to whom I spoke with much enlargement of heart. About one I preached at Shepton Mallet, and about seven in the evening at Bristol.

Sun. 5.—I perceived, by the liveliness of the people, that Mr. Gilbert's labour had not been in vain. But I found some exercise too: and this is always to be expected among a large body of people; it being certain that as "all men have not faith," so all believers have not wisdom. *Sun.* 12.—I visited the classes at Kingswood. Here

only there is no increase; and yet, where was there such a prospect, till that weak man, John Cennick, confounded the poor people with strange doctrines? O what mischief may be done by one that means well! We see no end of it to this day. In the afternoon I had appointed the children to meet at Bristol, whose parents were of the society. Thirty of them came to-day, and above fifty more on the Sunday and Thursday following. About half of these I divided into four classes, two of boys, and two of girls; and appointed proper leaders to meet them separate. I met them all together twice a week; and it was not long before God began to touch some of their hearts. On *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* I visited some of the societies in the country. On *Thursday* I returned to Bristol, and in the afternoon preached a charity sermon in Newgate, for the use of the poor prisoners. On the three following days I spoke severally to the members of the society. As many of them increase in worldly goods, the great danger I apprehend now is, their relapsing into the spirit of the world: and then their religion is but a dream.

Wed. 22.—Being informed that some neighbouring gentlemen had declared they would apprehend the next preacher who came to Pensford, I rode over to give them the meeting: but none appeared. The house was more than filled with deeply-attentive hearers. It seems, the time is come at length for the word of God to take root here also. *Fri.* 24.—I visited the French prisoners at Knowle, and found many of them almost naked again. In hopes of provoking others to jealousy, I made another collection for them, and ordered the money to be laid out in linen and waistcoats, which were given to those that were most in want. *Sat.* 25.—King George was gathered to his fathers. When will England have a better prince? Many of us agreed to observe *Friday*, 31, as a day of fasting and prayer for the blessing of God upon our nation, and in particular on his present majesty. We met at five, at nine, at one, and at half-hour past eight. I expected to be a little tired, but was more lively after twelve at night than I was at six in the morning.

Sat. November 1.—I had the pleasure of spending a little time with that venerable man, Mr. Walker, of Truro. I fear his physicians do not understand his case. If he recovers, it must be through an almighty Physician. *Mon.* 3.—I left Bristol, and took Bath, Bradford, and Frome, in my way to Salisbury; where I spent a day with much satisfaction. *Friday*, 7.—I preached about nine at Andover, to a few dead stones; at one in Whitchurch, and in the evening at Basingstoke. The next day, *Saturday*, 8, I was once more brought safe to London. I spent about a fortnight, as usual, in examining the society; a heavy, but necessary, labour. *Mon.* 17.—I sent the following letter:—

"*To the Editor of Lloyd's Evening Post.*

"*November* 17, 1760.

"SIR,—In your last paper we had a letter from a very angry gentleman (though he says he had put himself into as good humour as possible,) who personates a clergyman, but is, I presume, in reality, a retainer to the theatre. He is very warm against the people vulgarly called Methodists, 'ridiculous impostors,' 'religious buffoons,' as he styles them; 'saint-errants,' (a pretty and quaint phrase,) full of 'inconsiderateness, madness, melancholy, enthusiasm;' teaching a 'knotty and unintelligible system'

of religion, yea, a 'contradictory or self-contradicting;' nay, 'a mere illusion,' a 'destructive scheme, and of pernicious consequence;' since 'an hypothesis is a very slippery foundation to hazard our all upon.'

"Methinks the gentleman has a little mistaken his character: he seems to have exchanged the sock for the buskin.* But, be this as it may, general charges prove nothing: let us come to particulars. Here they are: 'The basis of Methodism is the grace of assurance,' (excuse a little impropriety of expression,) 'regeneration being only a preparative to it.' Truly this s somewhat 'knotty and unintelligible.' I will endeavour to help him out. The fundamental doctrine of the people called Methodists is, Whosoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he hold the true faith; the faith which works by love; which, by means of the love of God and our neighbour, produces both inward and outward holiness. This faith is an evidence of things not seen; and he that thus believes is regenerate, or born of God; and he has the witness in himself: (call it assurance, or what you please:) the Spirit itself witnesses with his spirit that he is a child of God. 'From what scripture' every one of these propositions 'is collected,' any common concordance will show. 'This is the true portraiture of Methodism,' so called. 'A religion superior to this' (the love of God and man) none can 'enjoy,' either in time or in eternity.

"But the Methodists do not hold 'good works meritorious.' No; neither does ours, or any other Protestant Church. But meantime they hold it is their bounden duty, as they have time, to do good unto all men; and they know the day is coming wherein God will reward every man according to his works. But they 'act with sullenness and sourness, and account innocent gaiety and cheerfulness a crime almost as heinous as sacrilege.' Who does? Name the men. I know them not, and therefore doubt the fact; though it is very possible you account that kind of gaiety innocent which I account both foolish and sinful.

"I know none who denies that true religion, that is, love, the love of God and our neighbour, 'elevates our spirits, and renders our minds cheerful and serene.' It must, if it be accompanied, as we believe it always is, with peace and joy in the Holy Ghost; and if it produces a conscience void of offence toward God and toward man. But they 'preach up religion only to accomplish a lucrative design, to fleece their hearers, to accumulate wealth, to rob and plunder, which they esteem meritorious.' We deny the fact. Who is able to prove it? Let the affirmer produce his witnesses, or retract.

"This is the sum of your correspondent's charge, not one article of which can be proved: but whether it can or no, 'we have made them,' says he, 'a theatrical scoff, and the common jest and scorn of every chorister in the street.' It may be so; but whether you have done well herein may still admit of a question. However, you cannot but wish 'we had some formal court of judicature erected,' (happy Portugal and Spain!) 'to take cognizance of such matters.' Nay, *cur optas quod habes?* Why do you wish for what you have already? The court is erected; the holy, devout play house is become the house of mercy; and does take cognizance hereof, 'of all pretenders to sanctity, and happily furnishes us with a discerning spirit to distinguish betwixt right and wrong.' But I do not stand to their sentence; I appeal to Scripture and reason, and by these alone consent to be judged.

"I am, sir,

"Your humble servant,

"JOHN WESLEY."

* [*Sock* was the shoe of the ancient actors of comedy, and *buskin* a kind of half-boot worn by the actors in tragedy. Hence the word *sock* is used also for *comedy*, and opposed to *buskin* or *tragedy*.]

Sat. 22.—I was obliged to trouble him with another letter, as follows:—

"SIR,—Just as I had finished the letter published in your last Friday's paper, four tracts came to my hands; one wrote, or procured to be wrote by Mrs. Downes; one by a clergyman in the county of Durham; the third, by a gentleman of Cambridge; and the fourth, by a member (I suppose, dignitary) of the Church of Rome. How gladly would I leave all these to themselves, and let them say just what they please! as my day is far spent, and my taste for controversy is utterly lost and gone. But this would not be doing justice to the world, who might take silence for a proof of guilt. I shall therefore say a word concerning each. I may, perhaps, some time say more to one or two of them.

"The letter which goes under Mrs. Downes's name scarce deserves any notice at all, as there is nothing extraordinary in it, but an extraordinary degree of virulence and scurrility. Two things only I remark concerning it, which I suppose the writer of it knew as well as me:—1. That my letter to Mr. Downes was both wrote and printed *before Mr. Downes died.* 2. That when I said, *Tibi parvula res est*, 'Your ability is small,' I had no view to his fortune, which I knew nothing of; but, as I there expressly say, to his wit, sense, and talents, as a writer.

"The tract wrote by the gentleman in the north is far more bulky than this: but it is more considerable for its bulk than for its matter; being little more than a dull repetition of what was published some years ago, in 'The Enthusiasm of the Methodists and Papists Compared.' I do not find the author adds any thing new, unless we may bestow that epithet on a sermon annexed to his address, which, I presume, will do neither good nor harm. So I leave the Durham gentleman, with Mrs. Downes, to himself and his admirers.

"The author of the letter to Mr. Berridge is a more considerable writer. In many things I wholly agree with him, though not in admiring Dr. Taylor. But there is a bitterness even in him, which I should not have expected in a gentleman and a scholar. So in the very first page I read, 'The Church, which most of your *graceless fraternity* have deserted.' Were the fact true, (which it is not,) yet is the expression to be commended? Surely Dr. G. himself thinks it is not. I am sorry too for the unfairness of his quotations. For instance: he cites me, (p. 53,) as speaking of 'faith shed abroad in men's hearts like lightning.' *Faith shed abroad* in men's hearts! I never used such an expression in my life: I do not talk after this rate. Again, he quotes, as from me, (p. 57,) so, I presume, Mr. W. means, 'a behaviour does not pretend to add the least to what Christ has done.' But be these words whose they may, they are none of mine. I never spoke, wrote, no, nor read them before. Once more: is it well judged for any writer to show such an utter contempt of his opponents as you affect to do with regard to the whole body of people vulgarly termed Methodists? 'You may keep up,' say you, 'a little bush-fighting controversy; you may skirmish a while with your feeble body of irregulars; but you must never trust to your skill in reasoning.' (p. 77.) Upon this I would ask, 1. If these are such poor, silly creatures, why does so wise a man set his wit to them? 'Shall the king of Israel go out against a flea?' 2. If it should happen, that any one of these silly bush-fighters steps out into the plain, engages hand to hand, and foils this champion by mere dint of reason, will not his defeat be so much the more shameful as it was more unexpected? But I say the less at present, not only because Mr. Berridge is able to answer for himself, but because the title page bids me expect a letter more immediately addressed to myself.

"The last tract, entitled 'A Caveat against the Methodists,' is, in reality, a caveat against the Church of England, or rather, against all the

Churches in Europe who dissent from the Church of Rome. Nor do I apprehend the writer to be any more disgusted at the Methodists than at Protestants of every denomination; as he cannot but judge it equally unsafe to join to any society but that of Rome. Accordingly, all his arguments are levelled at the Reformed Churches in general, and conclude just as well, if you put the word Protestant throughout in the place of the word Methodist. Although, therefore, the author borrows my name to wound those who suspect nothing less, yet I am no more concerned to refute him than any other Protestant in England; and still the less, as those arguments are refuted over and over, in books which are still common among us.

"But is it possible any Protestants, nay Protestant clergymen, should buy these tracts to give away? Is then the introducing Popery the only way to overthrow Methodism? If they know this, and choose Popery as the smaller evil of the two, they are consistent with themselves. But if they do not intend this, I wish them more seriously to consider what they do. I am, sir,

"Your humble servant,

"JOHN WESLEY."

Mon. 24.—I visited as many as I could of the sick. How much better is it, when it can be done, to *carry* relief to the poor, than to *send* it! and that both for our own sake and theirs. For *theirs*, as it is so much more comfortable to them, and as we may then assist them in spirituals as well as temporals; and for *our own*, as it is far more apt to soften our heart, and to make us naturally care for each other.

Mon. December 1.—I went in the machine to Canterbury. In going and returning I read over "The Christian Philosopher." It is a very extraordinary book, containing, among many (as some would be apt to term them) wild thoughts, several fine and striking observations, not to be found in any other treatise. *Wed.* 3.—I rode to Dover. Who would have expected to find here some of the best singers in England? I found likewise what was better still,—a serious, earnest people. There was a remarkable blessing among them, both in the evening and the morning; so that I did not regret the having been wet to the skin in my way to them.

Fri. 12.—Having as far as Hyde Park corner to go, I took a coach for part of the way, ordering the man to stop anywhere at the end of Piccadilly next the Haymarket. He stopped exactly at the door of one of our friends, whose mother, above ninety years old, had long desired to see me, though I knew it not. She was exceedingly comforted, and could not tell how to praise God enough for giving her the desire of her soul. We observed *Friday*, the 19th, as a day of fasting and prayer for our king and country, and the success of the Gospel: and part of the answer immediately followed, in the remarkable increase of believers, and in the strengthening of those who had before attained that precious faith, "unto all patience and long suffering with joyfulness."

Sat. 20.—In the evening I hastened back from Snowsfields, to meet the penitents, (a congregation which I wish always to meet myself,) and walked thither again at five in the morning. Blessed be God, I have no reason or pretence to spare myself yet. I preached a charity sermon in West-street chapel, both morning and afternoon; but many were obliged to go away, finding it impossible to get in. Is it novelty still

which draws these from all parts? No; but the mighty power of God. To-day I sent the following letter:—

"*To the Editor of Lloyd's Evening Post.*

"To Mr. T. H., *alias* E. L., &c, &c.

"What, my good friend again! Only a little disguised with a new name, and a few scraps of Latin! I hoped, indeed, you had been pretty well satisfied before; but since you desire to hear a little further from me, I will add a few words, and endeavour to set our little controversy in a still clearer light.

"Last month you publicly attacked the people called Methodists, without either fear or wit. You charged them with 'madness, enthusiasm, self contradiction, imposture,' and what not! I considered each charge, and, I conceive, refuted it to the satisfaction of all indifferent persons. You renewed the attack, not by *proving* any thing, but *affirming* the same things over and over. I replied; and, without taking notice of the dull, low scurrility, either of the first or second letter, confined myself to the merits of the cause, and cleared away the dirt you had thrown.

"You now heap together ten paragraphs more, most of which require very little answer. In the first you say, 'Your *foolishness* is become the wonder and admiration of the public.' In the second, 'The *public* blushes for you, till you give a better solution to the articles demanded of you.' In the third, you cite my words, I still maintain, 'the Bible, with the Liturgy and Homilies of our Church; and do not espouse any other principles but what are consonant to the Book of Common Prayer.' You keenly answer, 'Granted, Mr. Methodist; but whether or no you would not espouse other principles, if you durst, is evident enough from some *innovations* you have already introduced, which I shall attempt to *prove* in the subsequent part of my answer.' Indeed you will not. You neither *prove*, nor *attempt* to prove, that I would espouse other principles if I durst. However, you give me a deadly thrust, 'You falsify the first article of the Athanasian Creed.' But how so? Why, I said, 'The fundamental doctrine of the people called Methodists is, *Whosoever will be saved, before all things it is necessary that he hold the true faith.*' Sir, shall I tell you a secret? —It was for the readers of *your* class that I changed the hard word catholic into an easier.

"In the fourth paragraph you say, 'Did you never use that phrase, *The grace of assurance?*' Never, that I remember, either in preaching or writing; both your ears and eyes have been very unhappy if they informed you I did: and how many soever look either sorrowful or joyful, that will not prove the contrary. 'But produce your texts.' What, for a phrase I never use? I pray you, have me excused. But, (as I said before,) 'from what Scripture every one of my propositions is collected, any common concordance will show.' To save you trouble, I will for once point out those Scriptures. 'Whosoever will be saved must believe,' Mark xvi, 16; Acts xvi, 31. 'This faith works by love,' Gal. v, 6. It is 'an evidence of things not seen,' Heb. xi, 1. 'He that believes is born of God,' 1 John v, 1. 'He has the witness in himself,' verse 10. 'The Spirit itself witnesses with his spirit, that he is a child of God,' Rom. viii, 16.

"In the fifth you say, 'You embrace any shift to twist words to your own meaning.' This is saying just nothing. Any one may say this of any one. To prove it is another point. In the sixth you say, 'No Protestant divine ever taught your doctrine of assurance.' I hope you know no better; but it is strange you should not. Did you never see Bishop Hall's Works? Was not he a Protestant divine? Was not Mr. Perkins, Bolton, Dr. Sibbs, Dr. Preston, Archbishop Leighton? Inquire a little further; and do not run thus hand over head, asserting you know not

what. By assurance, (if we must use the expression,) I mean 'a confidence which a man hath in God, that by the merits of Christ his sins are forgiven, and he reconciled to the favour of God.' Stop! Do not run your head into a noose again. These are the words of the Homily.

"In the seventh, you grant, 'that works are not meritorious, unless accompanied with faith.' No, nor then neither. But pray do not talk of this any more, till you know the difference between meritorious and rewardable; otherwise your ignorance will cause you to blunder on, without shame and without end.

"In your eighth, you throw out a hard word, which somebody has helped you to, Thaumaturg—what is it?—about lay preachers. When you have answered the arguments in the 'Further Appeal to Men of Reason and Religion,' I will say something more upon that head.

"In the ninth, you say something, no way material, about the houses at Bristol, Kingswood, and Newcastle; and, in the last, you give me a fair challenge to a 'personal dispute.' Not so; you have fallen upon me in public; and to the public I appeal. Let all men, not any single umpire, judge, whether I have not refuted your charge, and cleared the people called Methodists from the foul aspersions which, without why or wherefore, you had thrown upon them. Let all my countrymen judge, which of us has spoken the words of truth and soberness, which has reason on his side, and which has treated the other with a temper suitable to the Gospel

"If the general voice of mankind gives it against you, I hope you will be henceforth less flippant with your pen. I assure you, as little as you think of it, the Methodists are not such fools as you suppose. But their desire is to live peaceably with all men; and none desires this more than

"JOHN WESLEY."

About the close of this year, I received a remarkable account from Ireland:—

"When Miss E—— was about fifteen, she frequently heard the preaching of the Methodists, so called; and though it made no deep impression, yet she retained a love for them ever after. About nineteen she was seized with a lingering illness. She then began to wrestle with God in prayer, that his love might be shed abroad in her heart. 'Then,' said she, 'how freely could I give up all that is dear to me in this world!' And from this very time, she did not expect, nor indeed desire, to recover; but only to be cleansed from sin, and to go to Christ.

"Some who visited her, said, 'O Miss, you need not fear; your innocence will bring you to heaven.' She earnestly replied, 'Unless the merits of Christ plead for me, and his nature be imparted to me, I can never enter there.' And she was incessantly breaking out into these and the like expressions, 'O that I knew my sins were forgiven! O that I was born again! My one wish is, to know God, and be with him eternally.' She frequently sung or repeated that verse,

O that he would himself impart,
And fix his Eden in my heart,—
The sense of sin forgiven!
How would I then throw off my load,
And walk delightfully with God,
And follow Christ to heaven!

"She had now an earnest desire to see some of the Methodists, and spoke to several, to ask some of those in Tullamore to visit her. At length her importunity prevailed, and James Kelly was sent for. On his coming in, she said, 'I am exceeding glad to see you. I have had a longing desire of it this month past. I believe the power of God is with you. If I had health and strength, there should not be a sermon preached or a prayer put up in your preaching house, but I would be there.'

"I told her, 'I hope the Spirit of the Lord will be your present and eternal Comforter.' She answered, 'I can find no comfort in any thing but in God alone.' While she spoke, her soul was melted down. The love of God was shed abroad in her heart, the tears ran down her cheeks, and she began to rejoice in God exceedingly. Her mother, seeing this, was fully convinced that there was more in religion than she had herself experienced; and began to pray, with many tears, that God would show her his salvation. This so affected me, that I could not refrain from tears myself; so we all wept, and prayed, and sung praise together. On my going to her a second time, I found her truly alive to God. 'O,' she said, 'how I have longed to see you, that we may be happy in God together! Come let us sing a hymn.' I gave out,

Of Him that did salvation bring
I could for ever think and sing.

She sung all the time with exceeding joy. Afterward she said, 'This is a weary world; but I have almost done with it. O how I long to be gone! Some people tell me I may recover; but I do not thank them; I do not count them my friends.' On my saying occasionally, 'There is no satisfaction for sin, but that which Christ has made by his precious blood;' she answered, 'That is all the satisfaction I want; and I believe he both lived and died for me.'

"After this, she gave a strict charge that none should be admitted to see her but such as could speak for God; saying, 'I do not love to have a word spoken, which is not to edification. O how unsuitable to me, are all things which do not tend to the glory of my God!' On her spitting a large quantity of blood, one said, 'You are in great pain.' She answered, 'I think little of it. My blessed Redeemer suffered greater pain for me.'

"When I stood up to go away, she said, 'I now take my leave of you. Perhaps we may not meet again in this world; but I trust we shall meet in heaven. I am going to God. O may it be soon! I now feel a heaven in my soul." The last time I came was on Sunday, December 14. Hearing she was extremely ill and wanted rest, we did not go up, but after a while began singing below. She immediately heard, sat up in bed, and insisted on our being brought into the room and singing there. Many times she repeated these words, 'Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly!' And this she continued to do till, on Wednesday, 17, she resigned her soul into the hands of her dear Redeemer."

January 2, 1761.—I wrote the following letter:—

"*To the Editor of the London Chronicle.*

"SIR,—Of all the seats of wo on this side hell, few, I suppose, exceed or even equal Newgate. If any region of horror could exceed it a few years ago, Newgate in Bristol did; so great was the filth, the stench, the misery, and wickedness, which shocked all who had a spark of humanity left. How was I surprised then, when I was there a few weeks ago! 1. Every part of it, above stairs and below, even the pit, wherein the felons are confined at night, is as clean and sweet as a gentleman's house; it being now a rule, that every prisoner wash and clean his apartment throughly twice a week. 2. Here is no fighting or brawling. If any thinks himself ill used, the cause is immediately referred to the keeper, who hears the contending parties face to face, and decides the affair at once. 3. The usual grounds of quarrelling are removed. For it is very rarely that any one cheats or wrongs another, as being sure, if any thing of this kind is discovered, to be committed to a closer confinement. 4. Here is no drunkenness suffered, however advantageous it might be to the keeper, as well as the tapster: 5. Nor any whoredom; the women prisoners being narrowly observed, and kept separate from the men: nor is any woman of the town now admitted, no, not at any price. 6. All possible care is

taken to prevent idleness: those who are willing to work at their callings are provided with tools and materials, partly by the keeper, who gives them credit at a very moderate profit, partly by the alms occasionally given, which are divided with the utmost prudence and impartiality. Accordingly, at this time, among others, a shoemaker, a tailor, a brazier, and a coachmaker, are working at their several trades. 7. Only on the Lord's Day, they neither work nor play, but dress themselves as clean as they can, to attend the public service in the chapel, at which every person under the roof is present. None is excused unless sick; in which case he is provided, *gratis*, both with advice and medicines. 8. And in order to assist them in things of the greatest concern, (besides a sermon every Sunday and Thursday,) they have a large Bible chained on one side of the chapel, which any of the prisoners may read. By the blessing of God on these regulations the prison now has a new face: nothing offends either the eye or ear; and the whole has the appearance of a quiet, serious family. And does not the keeper of Newgate deserve to be remembered full as well as the man of Ross? May the Lord remember him in that day! Meantime, will no one follow his example? I am, sir,

"Your humble servant,

"JOHN WESLEY."

Mon. 5.—This week I wrote to the author of the "Westminster Journal" as follows:—

"SIR,—I hope you are a person of impartiality; if so, you will not insert what is urged on one side of a question only, but likewise what is offered on the other. Your correspondent is, doubtless, a man of sense; and he seems to write in a good humour: but he is extremely little acquainted with the persons of whom he undertakes to give an account.

"There is 'gone abroad,' says he, 'an ungoverned spirit of enthusiasm, propagated by knaves, and embraced by fools.' Suffer me now to address the gentleman himself. Sir, you may call me both a knave and a fool: but prove me either the one or the other, if you can. 'Why, are you an enthusiast.' What do you mean by the term? A believer in Jesus Christ? An asserter of his equality with the Father, and of the entire Christian Revelation? Do you mean one who maintains the antiquated doctrines of the New Birth, and Justification by Faith? Then I am an enthusiast. But if you mean any thing else, either prove or retract the charge. The enthusiasm which has lately gone abroad is faith which worketh by love. Does this 'endanger government itself?' Just the reverse. Fearing God, it honours the king. It teaches all men to be subject to the higher powers, not for wrath, but for conscience sake.

"But, 'no power in England ought to be independent of the supreme power.' Most true; yet 'the Romanists own the authority of a pope, independent of civil government.' They do, and thereby show their ignorance of the English constitution. 'In Great Britain we have many popes, for so I must call all who have the souls and bodies of their followers devoted to them.' Call them so, and welcome. But this does not touch me; nor Mr. Whitefield, Jones, or Romaine; nor any whom I am acquainted with: none of us have our followers thus devoted to us. Those who follow the advice we constantly give are devoted to God, not man. But 'the Methodist proclaims he can bring into the field twenty-five thousand men.' What Methodist? Where and when? Prove this fact, and I will allow you, I am a Turk.

"'But it is said, they are all good subjects. Perhaps they are; because under a Protestant government they have all the indulgence they can wish for.' And do you seriously wish for a Popish government to abridge them of that indulgence? 'But has not a bad use been made of this? Has not the decency of religion been perverted?' Not in the least: the decency

of religion is never so well advanced, as by advancing inward and outward religion together. 2. 'Have not the minds of the vulgar been darkened to a total neglect of their civil and social duties?' Just the contrary: thousands in London, as well as elsewhere, have been enlightened to understand, and prevailed on to practise, those duties, as they never did before. 3. 'Has not the peace of many families been ruined?' The lost peace of many families has been restored. In others, a furious opposition to true religion has occasioned division, as our Lord foretold it would. 4. 'Have not the circumstances of many industrious tradesmen been hurt?' I believe not. I know no instance; but I know a hundred tradesmen in London who began to be industrious since they began to fear God; and their circumstances, low enough till then, are now easy and affluent.

"I am almost ashamed to spend time upon these threadbare objections, which have been answered over and over. But if they are advanced again, they must be answered again, lest silence should pass for guilt.

"'But how can the government distinguish between tenderness of conscience, and schemes of interest?' Nothing more easy. 'They may withdraw the licenses of such.' Sir, you have forgot the question. Before they withdraw them they are to distinguish whether they are such or no. And how are they to do this? 'O, it is very easy!' So you leave them as wise as they were before.

"But, 'the Methodist who pretends to be of the Church of England in forms of worship, and differs from her in point of doctrine, is not, let his pretences be what they will, a member of that Church.' Alas, sir! your friends will not thank you for this. You have broke their heads sadly. Is no man of the Church, let him pretend what he will, who differs from her in point of doctrine? *Au! obsecro; Cave dixeris!* [Stop! I beseech you; take care what you say!] I know not but you may stumble upon *scandalum magnatum:* [a libel on grandees:] but stay; you will bring them off quickly. 'A truly good man may scruple signing and swearing to Articles, that his mind and reason cannot approve of.' But is he a truly good man who does not scruple signing and swearing to Articles which he can not approve of? However, this doth not affect us; for we do not differ from our Church in point of doctrine; but all do who deny justification by faith; therefore, according to you, they are no members of the Church of England.

"'Methodist preachers,' you allow, 'practise, sign, and swear whatever is required by law;' a very large concession; 'but the reserves they have are incommunicable and unintelligible.' Favour us, sir, with a little proof of this; till then I must plead, Not Guilty. In whatever I sign or swear to, I have no reserve at all. And I have again and again communicated my thoughts on most heads, to all mankind; I believe intelligibly; particularly in the 'Appeals to Men of Reason and Religion.' But, 'if Methodism, as its professors pretend, be a new discovery in religion;' this is a grievous mistake; we pretend no such thing. We aver it is the one old religion; as old as the Reformation, as old as Christianity, as old as Moses, as old as Adam.

"'They ought to discover the whole ingredients of which their nostrum is composed; and have it enrolled in the public register, to be perused by all the world.' It is done. The whole ingredients of Methodism, so called, have been discovered in print over and over; and they are enrolled in a public register, the Bible, from which we extracted them at first. 'Else they ought not to be tolerated.' We allow it, and desire toleration on no other terms. 'Nor should they be suffered to add or alter one grain different from what is so registered.' Most certainly. We ought neither to add or diminish, nor alter whatever is written in that book. I wish, sir, before you write concerning the Methodists again, you would

candidly read some of their writings. Common report is not a sure rule of judging: I should be unwilling to judge of you thereby.

"To sum up the matter. The whole ingredients of our religion are love, joy, peace, long suffering, gentleness, goodness, fidelity, meekness, temperance. Against these, I think, there is no law; and, therefore, I still apprehend they may be tolerated, at least in a Christian country.

"I am, sir,

"Your sincere well wisher,

"JOHN WESLEY."

Fri. 9.—I rode to Sundon, and preached in the evening; and the next evening at Bedford. *Sunday*, 11.—I read prayers and preached at Everton, both morning and afternoon. *Monday*, 12.—I rode to Colchester; and, after spending two or three comfortable days, on *Friday*, 16, went on to Bury. I would gladly have stayed a day or two here, had it been only on account of the severity of the weather; but I had work to do elsewhere. So I took horse soon after preaching in the morning, *Saturday*, 17, though as bitter a one as most I have known. I never before felt so piercing a wind as that which met us in riding out of the gate at day-break. To think of looking up was a vain thing: I knew not whether I should not lose one of my eyes. The wind affected it as if I had received a severe blow; so that I had no use of it for a time. To mend the matter, having a very imperfect direction, we soon got out of our way. However, we hobbled on, through miserable roads, till about three in the afternoon we got to Norwich.

Sun. 18.—I met the society in the morning, and many of them went with me to the cathedral. At two we had the largest congregation I ever saw at that hour. At five the house was well filled; and just as long as I was speaking, all were silent: but when I ceased the floods lifted up their voice: one would have thought Bedlam was broke loose. And thus it always is; the custom began in the reign of King Log, and continued ever since. The next evening the same hubbub began again, not among the mob, but the ordinary hearers. I desired them to stop, and reasoned the case with them. The effect was far greater than one could expect. The whole congregation went as quietly and silently away as they use to do at the Foundery in London.

Tues. 20.—I inquired concerning Yarmouth, a large and populous town, and as eminent, both for wickedness and ignorance, as even any seaport in England. Some had endeavoured to call them to repentance; but it was at the hazard of their lives. What could be done more? Why, last summer God sent thither the regiment in which Howell Harris was an officer. He preached every night, none daring to oppose him; and hereby a good seed was sown. Many were stirred up to seek God; and some of them now earnestly invited me to come over. I went this afternoon, and preached in the evening. The house was presently more than filled; and, instead of the tumult which was expected, all were as quiet as at London. Indeed the word of God was quick and powerful among them, as it was again at six in the morning. At eleven I preached my farewell sermon. I saw none that was not deeply affected. O fair blossoms! But how many of these will "bring forth fruit unto perfection?"

In the afternoon I rode back to Norwich, and took an account of the society there. I found the persons who professed to meet in class were

about three hundred and thirty; but many of them were as bullocks unaccustomed to the yoke. Where or what will they be a year hence?

Thur. 22.—We had our first watch-night at the Tabernacle; at which I could not but observe, though I preached the Law, from the beginning of my sermon to the end, yet many were exceedingly comforted. So plain it is, that God can send either terror or comfort to the heart, by whatever means it pleaseth him.

Sunday, 25, was a day of solemn rejoicing. Both at eight, at eleven, at two, and at five, God was eminently present in the congregation; filling their hearts with love, and their mouths with praise. In some of the following days I visited the country societies. *Friday*, 30.—After preaching at the Foundery in the evening, I met the bands as usual. While a poor woman was speaking a few artless words out of the fulness of her heart, a fire kindled, and ran, as flame among the stubble, through the hearts of almost all that heard: so, when God is pleased to work, it matters not how weak, or how mean, the instrument.

Sat. 21.—I spent an hour with one who was as hot as any of the lambs at the Tabernacle; but she is now a calm, reasonable woman. Indeed God has now breathed a spirit of love and peace into all that remain united together. Those who are otherwise minded have left us.

Sun. February 1.—Many were comforted and strengthened, both at the Lord's Supper, and at the evening service. I think all jealousies and misunderstandings are now vanished, and the whole society is well knit together. How long will they continue so, considering the unparalleled fickleness of the people in these parts? That God knows. However, he does work now, and we rejoice therein. *Mon.* 2.—I left them with a cheerful heart, and rode on to Lakenheath. The congregation was large, but to this day there was no society. So, after preaching, I explained the nature of a society, and examined those who were willing to join together. Near half of them had known the love of God, and seemed alive to him.

Tues. 3.—About noon I preached at Harston, five miles beyond Cambridge. Here Mr. Berridge's labour has not been in vain. Several have found peace with God; and a more artless, loving people I have seldom seen. They were gathered from all parts. It pleased God to give a manifestation of his love to one woman in the midst of the sermon. She praised God aloud, and inflamed many hearts with love and thankfulness. In the evening I preached at Melbourn, another small town, about four miles from Harston. Many from Harston walked thither, and from the neighbouring villages; and surely God was in the midst of them, just as in our Bristol congregations at the beginning.

Hence we rode, on *Ash-Wednesday*, February 4, to Mr. Hicks, who showed me the way to his church, at Wrestlingworth; where I exhorted a large and serious congregation, from the Scripture appointed for the epistle, to "rend their hearts, and not their garments, and turn unto the Lord their God." In the evening Mr. Berridge read prayers, and I preached, at Everton. Few of them are now affected as at first, the greater part having found peace with God. But there is a gradual increasing of the work in the souls of many believers.

Thur. 5.—I called at Barford, half way to Bedford, and was agreeably surprised to meet J. C., from London, who came to Bedford the

day before, and walked over with Mr. Parker. We had a far larger congregation than I expected; and all were deeply serious. I preached at Bedford in the evening, on *Friday* at Sundon, and on *Saturday* returned to London.

Monday, 9, and the following days, I visited the classes. *Friday*, 13, being the general fast day, the chapel in West-street, as well as the rest, was throughly filled with serious hearers. Surely God is well pleased with even these outward humiliations, as an acknowledgment that he is the Disposer of all events; and they give some check, if it be but for a time, to the floods of ungodliness. Besides, we cannot doubt but there are some good men in most of the congregations then assembled; and we know, "the effectual fervent prayer" even of one "righteous man availeth much." This week I published, in the "London Chronicle," an answer to a tract, entitled, "A Caveat against the Methodists." It is here subjoined:—

"*To the Editor of the London Chronicle.*

"*February* 19, 1761.

"SIR,—Is it not surprising that every person of understanding does not discern, at the very first view, that the tract, entitled, "A Caveat against the Methodists," is, in reality, a caveat against the Protestants? Do not the arguments conclude, (if they conclude at all,) not against the Methodists only, but against the whole body of Protestants? The names, indeed, of Mr. Whitefield and Mr. Wesley are used; but this is mere finesse! Greater men are designed, and all along are wounded through our sides.

"I was long in hopes of seeing an answer to this artful performance, from some one of more leisure, as well as abilities; and some whose name would have recommended his work: for that thought has something of truth in it,—

O what a tuneful wonder seized the throng,
When Marlbro's conquering name alarm'd the foe!
Had Whiznowisky led the armies on,
The General's scarecrow name had foil'd each blow.

However, who knows but reason, for once, may be stronger than prejudice? And many may forget my scarecrow name, and mind not who speaks, but what is spoken. I am pleading now, not for the Methodists only, but for the whole body of Protestants; first, for the Church of England; then for the Protestants of every denomination; in doing which I shall, First, give the substance of each section of the Romish tract: Secondly, answer, and retort it upon the members of the Church of Rome. O that this may incite some more skilful advocate to supply my lack of service!

"'SECTION I.

"'The Methodists' (Protestants) 'are not the people of God; they are not true Gospel Christians; nor is their new-raised society the true church of Christ nor any part of it.' (p. 3.) 'This is demonstrated by the word of God, marking out the people of God, the true church of Christ, by such characters as cannot agree to the Methodists, or any other new-raised sect or community.' (Ibid.) 'The Old Testament is full of prophecies relating to the church: and the New Testament makes glorious promises to it, and gives glorious characters of it.' (p. 4.)

"'Now all those prophecies, promises, and characters, point out a society founded by Christ himself, and by his commission propagated throughout the world, which should flourish till time should end, ever one, ever holy, ever orthodox; secured against error by the perpetual presence of Christ; ever directed by the Spirit of truth; having a per

petual succession of Pastors and Teachers, divinely appointed and divinely assisted: but no part of this character is applicable to any new-raised sect, who have no succession from, or connection with, that one holy society; therefore no modern sect can be any part of the people of God.' (p. 5.)

"I answer, It is true, 'all these promises, prophecies, and characters, point out a society founded by Christ himself, and by his commission propagated throughout the world, which should flourish till time should end:' and such is the catholic church, that is, the whole body of men, endued with faith working by love, dispersed over the whole earth, in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. And this church is 'ever one:' in all ages and nations it is the one body of Christ. It is 'ever holy;' for no unholy man can possibly be a member of it. It is 'ever orthodox;' so is every holy man, in all things necessary to salvation: 'secured against error,' in things essential, 'by the perpetual presence of Christ; and ever directed by the Spirit of truth,' in the truth that is after godliness. This church has a 'perpetual succession of Pastors and Teachers, divinely appointed, and divinely assisted.' And there has never been wanting in the Reformed churches, such a succession of Pastors and Teachers; men both divinely appointed, and divinely assisted; for they convert sinners to God: a work none can do unless God himself doth appoint them thereto, and assist them therein; therefore every part of this character is applicable to them. Their Teachers are the proper successors of those who have delivered down, through all generations, the faith once delivered to the saints; and their members have true spiritual communion with the 'one holy' society of true believers: consequently, although they are not the whole 'people of God,' yet are they an undeniable part of his people.

"On the contrary, the Church of Rome, in its present form, was not 'founded by Christ himself.' All the doctrines and practices wherein she differs from us, were not instituted by Christ,—they were unknown to the ancient church of Christ,—they are unscriptural, novel corruptions; neither is that church 'propagated throughout the world.' Therefore, if either antiquity, or universality, be essential thereto, the Church of Rome cannot be 'the true church of Christ.'

"Nor is the Church of Rome one; it is not in unity with itself; it is to this day torn with numberless divisions. And it is impossible it should be 'the one church,' unless a part can be the whole; seeing the Asiatic, the African, and the Muscovite Churches, (to name no more,) never were contained in it. Neither is it holy: the generality of its members are no holier than Turks or Heathens. You need not go far for proof of this: look at the Romanists in London or Dublin. Are these the holy, the only holy church? Just such holiness is in the bottomless pit. Nor is it 'secured against error,' either 'by Christ' or 'his Spirit;' witness Pope against Pope, Council against Council, contradicting, anathematizing, each other. The instances are too numerous to be recited.

"Neither are the generality of her 'Pastors and Teachers' either 'divinely appointed' or 'divinely assisted.' If God had sent them, he would confirm the word of his messengers; but he does not; they convert no sinners to God; they convert many to their own opinion, but not to the knowledge or love of God. He that was a drunkard, is a drunkard still; he that was filthy, is filthy still; therefore neither are they 'assisted' by him; so they and their flocks wallow in sin together: consequently, (whatever may be the case of some particular souls,) it must be said, if your own marks be true, the Roman Catholics in general are not 'the people of God.'"

It may be proper to add here the second section, which is all I had leisure to write, though it was not published till the following week:—

"SECTION II.

"'The Methodist' (Protestant) 'Teachers are not the true ministers of Christ; nor are they called or sent by him.' (p. 6.) 'This appears from what has been already demonstrated. For if the Protestants are not the true people of Christ, their ministers cannot be the true ministers of Christ.' (Ibid.) Further, 'The true ministers came down by succession from the apostles. But the Protestant teachers do not. Therefore they are not the true ministers of Christ.' (Ibid.) 'All power in the church of Christ comes from him; so that whoever, without a commission from him, intrudes into the pastoral office, is a thief and a robber. Now, the commission can be conveyed but two ways, either immediately from God himself, as it was to the Apostles, or from men who have the authority handed down to them from the Apostles.

"'But this commission has not been conveyed to Protestant preachers, either of these ways. Not immediately from God himself; for how do they prove it? By what miracles? Neither by men deriving authority from the Apostles, through the channel of the church. And they stand divided in communion from all churches that have any pretensions to antiquity. Their doctrine of justification by faith alone, was anathematized at its first appearance, by the undoubted heirs of the Apostles, the pastors of the apostolic churches; consequently they are sent by no other but him who sent all the false prophets from the beginning.' (pp. 8, 9.)

"I answer, 'from what has been already demonstrated,' that nothing will follow; for you have demonstrated just nothing. Now for your 'further' proof. 'The true ministers came down by succession from the Apostles.' So do the Protestant ministers, if the Romish do; the English in particular; as even one of yourselves, F. Courayer, has irrefragably proved.

"'All power in the church of Christ comes from him; either immediately from himself, or from men who have the authority handed down to them from the Apostles. But this commission has not been conveyed to the Protestant preachers, either of these ways; not immediately; for by what miracles do they prove it?' So said Cardinal Bellarmine long ago. Neither 'by men deriving authority from the Apostles.' Read F. Courayer, and know better. Neither are the Protestants 'divided from' any 'churches,' who have true 'pretensions to antiquity.' But 'their doctrine of justification by faith alone was anathematized, at its first appearance, by the undoubted heirs of the Apostles, the pastors of the apostolic church.' By the prelates at the Council of Trent it was; who thereby anathematized the apostle Paul, to all intents and purposes. Here you throw off the mask; otherwise you might have passed for a Protestant a little longer. 'Consequently they are sent by no other but him who sent all the false prophets from the beginning.' Sir, we thank you. This is really a very modest assertion for the subject of a Protestant king.

"But to turn the tables: I said, 'If the Romish bishops do.' For this I absolutely deny. I deny that the Romish bishops came down by *uninterrupted* succession from the Apostles. I never could see it proved; and, I am persuaded I never shall. But unless this is proved, your own pastors, on your principles, are no pastors at all.

"But further: it is a doctrine of your church, that the intention of the administrator is essential to the validity of the sacraments which are administered by him. Now, are you assured of the intention of every priest, from whom you have received the host? If not, you do not know out what you received as the sacrament of the altar, was no sacrament at all. Are you assured of the intention of the priest who baptized you? If not, perhaps you are not baptized at all. To come close to the point in hand: if *you* pass for a priest, are you assured of the intention of the

bishop that ordained you? If not, you may happen to be no priest, and so all your ministry is nothing worth: nay, by the same rule, he may happen to be no bishop. And who can tell how often this has been the case? But if there has been only one instance in a thousand years, what becomes of your *uninterrupted* succession?

"This *ad hominem*. But I have a word more *ad rem*. Can a man teach what he does not know? Is it possible a man should teach others what he does not know himself? Certainly it is not. Can a priest, then, teach his hearers the way to heaven, marked out in our Lord's Sermon on the Mount, if he does not know or understand the way himself? Nothing is more impossible. But how many of your priests know nothing about it? What avails then their *commission* to teach what they cannot teach, because they know it not? Did God then send these men on a fool's errand? send them to do what they cannot do? O say not so! And what will be the event of their attempting to teach they know not what? Why, 'if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the pit.'"

Sat. 21.—I spent some hours with Mr. L. and Mr. I'Anson, in order to prevent another chancery suit. And though the matter could not then be fully adjusted, yet the suit did not go on. *Tues.* 24.—I retired to Lewisham, and transcribed the list of the society. About a hundred and sixty I left out, to whom I can do no good at present. The number of those which now remain, is two thousand, three hundred, and seventy-five. *Fri.* 27.—At twelve I met about thirty persons who had experienced a deep work of God; and I appointed an hour for meeting them every week. Whether they are saved from sin or no, they are certainly full of faith and love, and peculiarly helpful to my soul.

Sun. March 1.—We had a happy love-feast at the chapel. Many of our brethren spoke plainly and artlessly what God had done for their souls. I think none were offended; but many were strengthened and comforted. *Wed.* 4.—I was scarce come into the room where a few believers were met together, when one began to tremble exceedingly, and soon after sunk to the floor. After a violent struggle, she burst out into prayer, which was quickly changed into praise. She then declared, "The Lamb of God has taken away all my sins." She spoke many strong words to the same effect, rejoicing with joy unspeakable.

Fri. 6.—I met again with those who believe God has delivered them from the root of bitterness. Their number increases daily. I know not if fifteen or sixteen have not received the blessing this week.

Mon. 9.—I set out early, and about noon preached at High Wycomb, where the dry bones began to shake again. In the afternoon I rode on to Oxford, and spent an agreeable evening with Mr. H. His openness and frankness of behaviour were both pleasing and profitable. Such conversation I want: but I do not wonder it is offensive to men of nice ears.

Tues. 10.—We rode to Evesham, where I found the poor shattered society almost sunk into nothing. And no wonder, since they have been almost without help, till Mr. Mather came. In the evening I preached in the Town Hall. Both at this time, and at five in the morning, God applied his word, and many found a desire to "strengthen the things that remained." I designed to have rested on *Wednesday*, but finding that notice had been given of my preaching at Stanley,

we got thither, through roads almost impassable, about noon, and found more people than the house could contain; so I stood in the yard, and proclaimed free salvation to a loving, simple people. Several were in tears, and all of them so thankful that I could not repent of my labour. The congregation at Evesham in the evening was thrice as large as the night before. Indeed many of them did not design to hear, or to let any one else hear; but they were overruled, and behaved with tolerable decency, till the service was over: then they roared amain; but I walked straight through them, and none offered the least rudeness.

Thur. 12.—About one I preached at Redditch, to a deeply serious congregation; about seven, in the room at Birmingham, now far too small for the congregation. *Friday*, 13.—Many flocked together at five; and far more than the room would contain in the evening. Perhaps the time is come for the Gospel to take root even in this barren soil.

Sat. 14.—I rode to Wednesbury. *Sunday*, 15.—I made a shift to preach within at eight in the morning; but in the afternoon I knew not what to do, having a pain in my side, and a sore throat. However, I resolved to speak as long as I could. I stood at one end of the house, and the people (supposed to be eight or ten thousand) in the field adjoining. I spoke from, "I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord." When I had done speaking, my complaints were gone. At the love-feast in the evening, many, both men and women, spoke their experience in a manner which affected all that heard. One in particular said, "For seventeen or eighteen years I thought God had forgotten me. Neither I nor any under my roof could believe. But now, blessed be his name, he has taken me and all my house; and given me, and my wife, and our seven children, to rejoice together in God our Saviour."

Mon. 16.—I intended to rest two or three days; but being pressed to visit Shrewsbury, and having no other time, I rode over to-day, though upon a miserable beast. When I came in, my head ached as well as my side. I found the door of the place where I was to preach surrounded by a numerous mob. But they seemed met, only to stare. Yet part of them came in; almost all that did (a large number) behaved quietly and seriously.

Tues. 17.—At five the congregation was large, and appeared not a little affected. The difficulty now was, how to get back. For I could not ride the horse on which I came. But this too was provided for. We met in the street with one who lent me his horse, which was so easy that I grew better and better till I came to Wolverhampton. None had yet preached abroad in this furious town; but I was resolved, with God's help, to make a trial, and ordered a table to be set in the inn yard. Such a number of wild men I have seldom seen; but they gave me no disturbance, either while I preached, or when I afterward walked through the midst of them. About five I preached to a far larger congregation at Dudley, and all as quiet as at London. The scene is changed since the dirt and stones of this town were flying about me on every side.

Wed. 18.—By talking with several at Wednesbury, I found God is carrying on his work here as at London. We have ground to hope, one prisoner was set at full liberty under the sermon on Saturday

morning; another under that on Saturday evening. One or more received remission of sins on Sunday; on Monday morning another, and on Wednesday yet another believed the blood of Jesus Christ had cleansed him from all sin. In the evening I could scarce think but more than one heard him say, "I will; be thou clean!" Indeed so wonderfully was he present till near midnight, as if he would have healed the whole congregation.

Thur. 19.—After preaching at Bilbrook I rode on to Burslem, and preached at half-hour past five, in an open place on the top of the hill, to a large and attentive congregation; though it rained almost all the time, and the air was extremely cold. The next morning, (being *Good-Friday*,) I did not preach till eight. But even then, as well as in the evening, the cold considerably lessened the congregation. Such is human wisdom! So small are the things which divert mankind from what might be the means of their eternal salvation!

Sat. 21.—About ten I preached at Biddulph, and about six at Congleton. *Sunday*, 22.—About one I preached at Macclesfield, near the preaching house. The congregation was large, though the wind was sharp. But it was more than doubled after the evening service, while I opened and enforced the solemn declaration, "Him hath God exalted with his own right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour." In the evening I rode on to Manchester.

Mon. 23.—After preaching at five, I hastened forward, and reached Leeds about five in the evening, where I had desired all the preachers in those parts to meet me; and a happy meeting we had both in the evening and morning. I afterward inquired into the state of the societies in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire. I find the work of God increases on every side; but particularly in Lincolnshire, where there has been no work like this, since the time I preached at Epworth on my father's tomb. In the afternoon I talked with several of those who believe they are saved from sin; and, after a close examination, I found reason to hope that fourteen of them were not deceived. In the evening I expounded the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians, and exhorted all to weigh themselves in that balance, and see if they were not "found wanting."

Wed. 25.—I took horse early, breakfasted with Mr. Venn, and about four in the afternoon came to Stockport. Finding the congregation waiting, I preached immediately, and then rode on to Manchester; where I rested on *Thursday*. *Friday*, 27.—I rode to Bridgefield, in the midst of the Derbyshire mountains, and cried to a large congregation, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." And they did indeed drink in the word, as the thirsty earth the showers. About six I preached at Stockport. Here I inquired after a young man, who was some time since much in earnest for salvation. But it was not long before he grew quite cold, and left the society. Within a few months after, he left the world, and that by his own hand! The next day I returned to Manchester.

Sun. 29.—We had an uncommon blessing, both morning and afternoon. In the evening I met the believers, and strongly exhorted them to "go on unto perfection." To many of them it seemed a new doctrine. However, they all received it in love; and a flame was kindled, which I trust neither men nor devils shall ever be able to quench.

Tues. 31.—I rode to Altringham. We had four rooms, which opened into each other; but they would not near contain the congregation, so that many were obliged to stand without. I believe many were wounded, and some much comforted. Perhaps this town will not be quite so furious as it has been.

In the evening we had abundance of genteel people at Manchester, while I described faith as "the evidence of things not seen." I left Manchester in the morning, April 1, in a better condition than ever I knew it before; such is the shaking not only among the dry bones, but likewise among the living souls. About noon I preached at Little Leigh, and at Chester in the evening. *Thursday*, 2.—I rode over to Tattenhall, eight or nine miles from Chester. When we came the town seemed to be all in an uproar; yet when I began preaching, (in the open air, the house not being large enough to contain one quarter of the congregation,) none opposed, or made the least disturbance, the fear of God falling upon them. I think Tattenhall will be less bitter for the time to come. Well may Satan be angry with field-preaching!

Fri. 3.—I preached about one at Mould, in Flintshire, and was again obliged to preach abroad, though the wind was exceeding rough. All were deeply attentive. I preached in the evening at Chester, and in the morning set out for Liverpool: I came thither (preaching at Warrington by the way) in the evening. The election seemed to have driven the common sort of people out of their senses. But on *Sunday* they were tolerably recovered, and the town looked like itself. I heard two useful sermons at our parish church: one upon, "Follow peace with all men, and holiness;" the other on, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." I pity those who "can learn nothing at church."

Mon. 13.—I left them at Liverpool, a little increased in number, but very considerably in strength; being now entirely united together in judgment, as well as in affection. About noon I preached to a serious congregation at Downham Green, near Wigan; but to a far more serious one in the evening at Bolton. I find few places like this; all disputes are forgot; and the Christians do indeed love one another. When I visited the classes on *Wednesday*, 15, I did not find a disorderly walker among them; no, nor a trifler. They appeared to be, one and all, seriously seeking salvation.

Thur. 16.—After preaching at noon, I rode to Lower Darwen, near Blackburn, where a large congregation behaved with deep seriousness. Leaving honest Mr. Grimshaw to preach in the morning, I set out early, and in the evening reached a little quiet house a few miles beyond Kendal, to which I believe we did not come in vain. The man of the house, having been long ill, was thankful for advice with regard to his bodily disorder. And his guests appeared right willing to receive some advice with respect to their souls.

Sat. 18.—We were soon lost on the mountains; but in an hour we found a cottage, and a good woman, who bade her son "take the galloway and guide them to the Fell foot." There we met a poor man just coming from a doctor, who, I think, had quite mistaken his case. Perhaps his meeting us may save his life. He piloted us over the next mountain, the like to which I never beheld either in Wales or Germany. As we were climbing the third, a man overtook us, who was going the

same road. So he accompanied us till we were in a plain, level way, which in three hours brought us to Whitehaven.

Sun. 19.—I preached morning and evening at the Gins, to far more people than the house would have contained. At one I preached in the assembly room at Workington. The whole congregation behaved well; though I could not perceive that the greater part of them understood any thing of the matter. *Wed.* 22.—About noon I preached at Branthwayte, and in the evening at Lorton. Who would imagine that Deism should find its way into the heart of these enormous mountains? Yet so it is. Yea, and one who once knew the love of God is a strenuous advocate for it. *Sat.* 25.—As the people at Whitehaven are usually full of zeal, right or wrong, I this evening showed them the nature of Christian zeal. Perhaps some of them may now distinguish the flame of love, from a fire kindled in hell.

Sun. 26.—I preached in the morning at the Gins; in the room at one; and about five at Cockermouth, on the steps of the market house. Even the genteel hearers were decent; many of the rest seemed deeply affected. The people of the town have never been uncivil. Surely they will not always be unfruitful. *Mon.* 27.—I preached at eight in the market place at Wigton. The congregation, when I began, consisted of one woman, two boys, and three or four little girls; but in a quarter of an hour we had most of the town. I was a good deal moved at the exquisite self sufficiency which was visible in the countenance, air, and whole deportment of a considerable part of them. This constrained me to use a very uncommon plainness of speech. They bore it well. Who knows but some may profit?

Before noon we came to Solway Frith. The guide told us it was not passable; but I resolved to try, and got over well. Having lost ourselves but twice or thrice, in one of the most difficult roads I ever saw, we came to Moffat in the evening. *Tuesday*, 28.—We rode partly over the mountains, partly with mountains on either hand, between which was a clear, winding river, and about four in the afternoon reached Edinburgh. Here I met Mr. Hopper, who had promised to preach in the evening, in a large room, lately an Episcopal meeting house. *Wednesday*, 29.—It being extremly cold, I preached in the same room at seven. Some of the reputable hearers cried out in amaze, "Why, this is sound doctrine! Is this he of whom Mr. Wh—— used to talk so?" Talk as he will, I shall not retaliate.

I preached again in the evening, and the next day rode round by the Queen's Ferry to Dundee; but, the wind being high, the boatmen could not, at least would not, pass. Nor could we pass the next day till between nine and ten. We then rode on through Montrose to Stonehaven. Here Mr. Memis met us; and on *Saturday* morning brought us to his house at Aberdeen. In the afternoon I sent to the principal and regent to desire leave to preach in the college close. This was readily granted; but as it began to rain, I was desired to go into the hall. I suppose this is full a hundred feet long, and seated all around. The congregation was large, notwithstanding the rain, and full as large at five in the morning.

Sun. May 3.—I heard two useful sermons at the kirk, one preached by the principal of the college, the other by the divinity professor. A

huge multitude afterward gathered together in the college close; and all that could hear seemed to receive the truth in love I then added about twenty to the little society. Fair blossoms! but how many of these will bring forth fruit? *Mon.* 4.—We had another large congregation at five. Before noon twenty more came to me, desiring to cast in their lot with us, and appearing to be cut to the heart.

About noon I took a walk to the King's College, in Old Aberdeen. It has three sides of a square, handsomely built, not unlike Queen's College in Oxford. Going up to see the hall, we found a large company of ladies, with several gentlemen. They looked, and spoke to one another, after which one of the gentlemen took courage and came to me. He said, "We came last night to the college close, but could not hear, and should be extremely obliged if you would give us a short discourse here." I knew not what God might have to do; and so began without delay, on, "God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself." I believe the word was not lost: it fell as dew on the tender grass.

In the afternoon I was walking in the library of the Marischal College, when the principal, and the divinity professor, came to me; and the latter invited me to his lodgings, where I spent an hour very agreeably. In the evening, the eagerness of the people made them ready to trample each other under foot. It was some time before they were still enough to hear; but then they devoured every word. After preaching, Sir Archibald Grant (whom business had called to town) sent and desired to speak to me. I could not then, but promised to wait upon him, with God's leave, in my return to Edinburgh.

Tues. 5.—I accepted the principal's invitation, and spent an hour with him at his house. I observed no stiffness at all, but the easy good breeding of a man of sense and learning. I suppose both he and all the professors, with some of the magistrates, attended in the evening. I set all the windows open; but the hall, notwithstanding, was as hot as a bagnio. But this did not hinder either the attention of the people, or the blessing of God. *Wed.* 6.—We dined at Mr. Ogilvy's, one of the ministers, between whom the city is divided. A more open-hearted, friendly man, I know not that I ever saw. And indeed I have scarce seen such a set of ministers in any town of Great Britain or Ireland. At half-hour after six I stood in the college close, and proclaimed Christ crucified. My voice was so strengthened that all could hear; and all were earnestly attentive. I have now "cast" my "bread upon the waters:" May I "find it again after many days!"

Thur. 7.—Leaving near ninety members in the society, I rode over to Sir A. Grant's, near Monymusk, about twenty miles north-west from Aberdeen. It lies in a fruitful and pleasant valley, much of which is owing to Sir Archibald's improvements, who has ploughed up abundance of waste ground, and planted some millions of trees. His stately old house is surrounded by gardens, and rows of trees, with a clear river on one side. And about a mile from his house he has laid out a small valley into walks and gardens, on one side of which the river runs. On each side rises a steep mountain; one rocky and bare, the other covered with trees, row above row, to the very top. About six we went to the church. It was pretty well filled with such persons as we did not look

for so near the Highlands. But if we were surprised at their appearance, we were much more so at their singing. Thirty or forty sung an anthem after sermon, with such voices as well as judgment, that I doubt whether they could have been excelled at any cathedral in England.

Fri. 8.—We rode to Glammis, about sixty-four measured miles; and on *Saturday*, 9, about sixty-six more, to Edinburgh. I was tired: however I would not disappoint the congregation; and God gave me strength according to my day. *Sun.* 10.—I had designed to preach near the Infirmary; but some of the managers would not suffer it. So I preached in our room, morning and evening, even to the rich and honourable. And I bear them witness, they will endure plain dealing, whether they profit by it or not.

Mon. 11.—I took my leave of Edinburgh for the present. The situation of the city, on a hill shelving down on both sides, as well as to the east, with the stately castle upon a craggy rock on the west, is inexpressibly fine. And the main street, so broad and finely paved, with the lofty houses on either hand, (many of them seven or eight stories high,) is far beyond any in Great Britain. But how can it be suffered, that all manner of filth should still be thrown even into this street continually? Where are the magistracy, the gentry, the nobility of the land? Have they no concern for the honour of their nation? How long shall the capital city of Scotland, yea, and the chief street of it, stink worse than a common sewer? Will no lover of his country, or of decency and common sense, find a remedy for this?

Holyrood House, at the entrance of Edinburgh, the ancient palace of the Scottish kings, is a noble structure. It was rebuilt and furnished by King Charles the Second. One side of it is a picture gallery, wherein are pictures of all the Scottish kings, and an original one of the celebrated Queen Mary: it is scarce possible for any who looks at this to think her such a monster as some have painted her; nor indeed for any who considers the circumstances of her death, equal to that of an ancient martyr. I preached in the evening at Musselburgh, and at five in the morning. Then we rode on to Haddington, where (the rain driving me in) I preached between nine and ten in Provost Dickson's parlour. About one I preached at North Berwick, a pretty large town, close to the sea shore; and at seven in the evening, (the rain continuing,) in the house at Dunbar.

Wed. 13.—It being a fair, mild evening, I preached near the quay to most of the inhabitants of the town, and spoke full as plain as the evening before. Every one seemed to receive it in love; probably if there was regular preaching here, much good might be done. *Thur.* 14.—I set out early, and preached at noon on the Bowling Green, at Berwick-upon-Tweed. In the evening I preached at Alnwick. *Friday*, 15.—Abundance of soldiers came in, on their way to Germany. Many of these attended the preaching, to whom I could not but make a particular application. And who knows, but what they have now heard may stand them in stead in a day of trial?

Sat. 16.—One of our friends importuned me much to give them a sermon at Warksworth. And a post-chaise came for me to the door; in which I found one waiting for me, whom, in the bloom of youth, mere anguish of soul had brought to the gates of death. She told me

the troubles which held her in on every side, from which she saw no way to escape. I told her, "The way lies straight before you. What you want is the pure love of God. I believe God will give it you shortly. Perhaps it is his good pleasure to make you, a poor bruised reed, the first witness here of that great salvation. Look for it just as you are, unfit, unworthy, unholy, by simple faith, every day, every hour." She did feel the next day something she could not comprehend, and knew not what to call it. In one of the trials which used to sink her to the earth, she was all calm, all peace and love; enjoying so deep a communion with God, as nothing external could interrupt. Ah! thou child of affliction, of sorrow and pain, hath Jesus found out thee also? And he is able to find and bring back thy husband, as far as he is wandered out of the way.

About noon I preached at Warksworth, to a congregation as quiet and attentive as that at Alnwick. How long shall we forget that God can raise the dead? Were not we dead till he quickened us? A little above the town, on one side of the river, stands the remains of a magnificient castle. On the other side, toward the bottom of a steep hill, covered with wood, is an ancient chapel, with several apartments adjoining to it, hewn in the solid rock. The windows, the pillars, the communion table, and several other parts, are entire. But where are the inhabitants? Gathered to their fathers, some of them, I hope, in Abraham's bosom, till rocks, and rivers, and mountains flee away, and the dead, small and great, stand before God!

Sun. 17.—I preached at eight in Alnwick, and about one at Alemouth; a poor, barren place, where as yet there is no fruit of all the seed which has been sown. But there may be, since many are still willing to hear. In the evening a multitude of people and a little army of soldiers were gathered in the market place at Alnwick. In the morning they were to march for Germany. I hope some of them have put their armour on.

Mon. 18.—At nine I preached to a large and serious congregation at Widrington. Thence we rode to Morpeth. As it was a rainy day, they expected me to preach in the room. But observing a large covered place in the market place, I went thither without delay. It was soon more than filled; and many, soldiers and others, stood on the outside, notwithstanding the rain. Why should we despair of doing good in any place, because we do not see present fruit? At five I preached to the honest, simple-hearted colliers at Placey, and before sunset reached Newcastle.

Tuesday, 19, was a day of rest. In the evening God was with us of a truth; and many felt their hearts burn with fervent desire of being renewed in the whole image of God. The same flame was kindled at Gateshead Fell, while I was opening and applying those words, "Every one that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself even as he is pure."

Thur. 21.—I was much struck with a story told by Ephraim Syrus. I wonder it was never translated into English. It is as follows:—

"My beloved brethren, I have a desire to relate to you what our brother Abraham did in his old age. This blessed man had a brother according to the flesh, who had an only child. When her father fell asleep she remained an orphan. Her friends brought her to him, being six years old. He ordered her to be placed in the outer cell: he himself abode in the

inner. A little door was between them. He taught her the Psalms and the other Scriptures, and watched and sung with her. And as he lived an austere life, so did she, willingly profiting in every exercise, and labouring to excel in all virtues. The holy man often besought God for her with tears, that her heart might be fixed on God, and not entangled with the care of worldly things; for her father had left her much wealth, which by his advice she gave to the poor. And she entreated him, saying, 'Pray for me, that I may be delivered from evil thoughts, and from all the wiles and snares of the devil.' The blessed man rejoiced, seeing her good conversation, and forwardness, and tears; her lowliness, meekness, quietness of spirit, and earnest love to God. And for twenty years she thus exercised herself with him, as a fair lamb, a spotless dove.

"When the twentieth year was fulfilled, the devil was mad against her, and lay in wait to get her into his net. There was a man, in name religious, but not in truth, who frequently came to consult Abraham. He saw the maid, and his heart burned within him. He lay in wait for her a whole year, till her heart was inflamed also: and opening the door of her cell, she went out to him, and consented to his will. But no sooner had she committed wickedness, than she rent her clothes, smote her breast, and thought of putting an end to her own life; for she said in herself, 'Now I am dead, and I have lost all my time and all my labour, and my austerity and my tears are perished, and I have destroyed my own soul, and I have brought sorrow upon the man of God, and am become a laughing stock to the devil: why do I live any longer? Ah me, what have I done! Ah me! from whence, how low am I fallen! How shall I be hid? Where shall I go? Into what pit shall I cast myself? Where is the exhortation of the blessed man, *Keep thy soul spotless for thy immortal Bridegroom?* I dare no more look up to heaven! I am lost both to God and men. I dare not approach that holy man, sinner as I am, and full of uncleanness. Were I to make such an attempt, surely fire would come out of that door, and consume me. It is better for me to go where none knows me; for I am undone, and there is no salvation for me!' And rising up, she went straight to another city, and became servant at an inn.

"A little before this, Abraham saw a vision;—a dragon, great and terrible, rising out of his place; and, coming to his cell, he found a dove, and devoured it, and then returned to his place. The holy man, coming to himself, was much troubled, and wept bitterly, and said, 'Thou, Lord, knowest all things; and thou only knowest what this vision meaneth.' After two days he saw the same dragon again; and he came out of his place to the blessed man, and, laying his head under Abraham's feet, burst asunder, and the dove was found alive in the dragon's belly.

"Coming to himself, he called once again, saying, 'Child, where art thou? Behold, here are two days that thou hast not opened thy mouth in the praise of God.' Finding that none answered, and that she was not there, he perceived the vision related to her; and he groaned in spirit, and said, 'O Saviour of the world, bring back this lamb into thy fold, that my grey hairs come not down with sorrow to the grave! Lord, despise not my supplication; but send down thy hand, and take her out of the mouth of the dragon that hath devoured her!'

"After a season he heard where she was; and, having learned all things concerning her, he called one of his friends, and said to him, 'Bring me a horse and the habit of a soldier:' and having put it on, with a large cap on his head, he left his cell, and rode away. Being come to the place, he alighted, and went in; and, after a time, said to the innkeeper, 'Friend, I have heard thou hast a beautiful damsel here: call her to me, that I may rejoice with her.' Being called, she came. When the holy man saw her in her harlot's attire, he was melting into tears; but he refrain

ed himself, that she might not perceive it. After they sat down, she embraced him, and kissed his neck; and she smelled the smell of his cell, and called to mind past things; and, groaning deeply, said, 'Wo is me! What am I?' The innkeeper, being astonished, said, 'Mary, thou hast now been with us two years, and I never heard thee groan before, or heard such a word from thee. What is come to thee?' She answered, 'Would I had died three years since; then I had been happy.'

"Immediately Abraham said to him, 'Prepare us a supper, that we may rejoice together; for I am come from far for her sake.' After supper she said to him, 'Let us go into the chamber:' and when they were come in, he saw a bed made ready; and he sat upon it, and said, 'Make fast the door.' She made it fast, and came to him. Having taken hold of her, so that she could not run away, he took off his cap, and said to her, weeping, 'My child, Mary, dost thou not know me? Am not I he that brought thee up? Mary, what is come to thee? Who hath destroyed thee, my daughter? Where are thy prayers and thy tears, thy watching and holy exercise? My child, when thou hadst sinned, why didst thou not tell me, that I might have humbled myself for thee? My daughter, why hast thou done this? Why hast thou forsaken thy father?' She remained in his hands as a lifeless stone, till he said to her with tears, 'Dost thou not speak to me, my child, Mary? Dost thou not speak to me? Am I not come hither for thy sake? I have besought the Lord concerning thee.' Till midnight he continued exhorting and comforting her. Then, coming a little to herself, she said to him weeping, 'I cannot look at thee, for I am defiled with sin.' The blessed man replied, 'On me be thy sin; only come, let us go to our place.' She said to him, 'If it be possible for me to repent, and if God can accept my repentance, I come, and I fall down, and kiss thy steps, wetting them with my tears, that thou hast thus had compassion on me, a forlorn wretch, and art come hither to draw me out of the mire of sin.' And laying her head at his feet, she wept bitterly all the night; saying, 'What shall I render thee for all thy benefits?'

"Early in the morning he set her upon the horse, and went before her with great joy. And being come to his place, he put her in the inner cell; where she gladly resumed her former exercise, with sackcloth and ashes, and much humiliation, with mourning and watching, and ceaseless calling upon God: and the merciful Lord gave her a sign that he accepted her repentance, healing many that were sick through her prayers.

"Holy Abraham lived ten years after, beholding her good conversation, and blessing, and praising, and magnifying God. Then, having lived seventy years, he slept in peace. Mary survived him thirty and five years, calling upon God night and day; insomuch that all who passed by glorified God, who saveth them that were gone astray."

Among the believers, who met in the evening, God had kindled a vehement desire of his full salvation. Inquiring how it was that, in all these parts, we have scarce one living witness of this, I constantly received, from every person, one and the same answer:—"We see now, we sought it by our works; we thought it was to come gradually; we never expected to receive it in a moment, by faith, as we did justification." What wonder is it, then, that you have been fighting all these years as one that beateth the air?

Fri. 22.—I earnestly exhorted all who were sensible of their wants, and athirst for holiness, to look unto Jesus, to come to him just as they were, and receive all his promises. And surely it will not be long before some of these also are fully saved by simple faith. *Sat.* 23.—I rode over to Placey. I was wet through both going and coming; but I did not

repent of my journey; such a number gathered together, a great part of whom could rejoice in God. These were quite ripe for all the great and precious promises, which they received with all gladness.

Mon. 25.—I rode to Shields, and preached in an open place, to a listening multitude. Many of them followed me to South Shields; where I preached in the evening to almost double the congregation How ripe for the Gospel are these also! What is wanting but more labourers? More! Why, is there not here (as in every parish in England) a particular minister, who takes care of all their souls? There is one here who takes *charge* of all their souls; what *care* of them he takes is another question. It may be, he neither knows, nor cares, whether they are going to heaven or hell. Does he ask man, woman, or child any question about it, from one Christmas to the next? O, what account will such a pastor give to the Great Shepherd in that day?

Tues. 26.—I went on to Sunderland, and in the evening preached in the new house. The next evening I preached at Monkwearmouth.

Thur. 28.—About noon I preached at Biddick; and the power of God was in the midst of his people; and more eminently at Sunderland in the evening. After preaching I met the believers, and exhorted them to "go on unto perfection." It pleased God to apply the plain words which were spoken; so that all were athirst for him; objections vanished away, and a flame was kindled almost in every heart.

Sun. 31.—I preached again, both morning and evening, in Monkwearmouth church; but it would not near contain the people, many of whom were constrained to go away. After evening service I hastened to Newcastle, and exhorted a willing multitude to "stand in the ways and see," and "ask for the old paths," and "walk therein."

In the week following I preached at many little places round Newcastle. *Friday*, June 5.—I went to Prudhoe, where there had been some jar in the society, occasioned by a few who had lately espoused, and warmly defended, a new opinion. I said not one word about it, but preached on, "There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance." Afterward, perceiving their hearts were much softened, I met the society, and exhorted them to beware of bitter zeal; and to "walk in love, as Christ also loved us." They were ashamed before God, and (for the present at least) their contentions were at an end. In the evening I preached at Nafferton; and the next morning rode to Winlington, where I had appointed to be between twelve and one. They placed the stand exactly fronting the sun, which shone very warm and very bright; but almost as soon as I began, the clouds rose and shadowed us till I concluded. I preached at Swalwell at five, to such a congregation as was never seen there before.

Mon. 8.—I rode to Hexham, and preached, at noon, in an open place near the church. Some expected there would be much disturbance; but there was none at all. We rode thence over the mountains to Allandale, where I had not been for several years. After preaching and meeting the society, I took horse again, and, crossing another chain of mountains, reached Weardale before eleven. *Thur.* 9.—I preached at nine, but was obliged to stand abroad, because of the multitude of people The sun shone full in my face; but after having

spent a short time in prayer, I regarded it not. I then met the society; and came just in time to prevent their all turning Dissenters, which they were on the point of doing, being quite disgusted at the curate, whose life was no better than his doctrine.

At noon I preached in Teesdale. Most of the men are lead miners, who a while ago were turned out of their work for following "this way." By this means many of them got into far better work; and some time after their old master was glad to employ them again. We had a long stage from hence to Swaldale, where I found an earnest, loving, simple people, whom I likewise exhorted not to leave the Church, though they had not the best of ministers. I then baptized a man and two women, who had been bred among the Anabaptists; and I believe all of them received such a blessing therein as they were not able to express.

Wed. 10.—I took horse at half-hour past three, and reached Barnard Castle soon after six. I preached at eight in a ground adjoining to the town. Are these the people that a few years ago were like roaring lions? They were now quiet as lambs; nor could several showers drive them away till I concluded. In the evening I preached at Brancepath, near Bishop Auckland. Most of the congregation, though I stood in the street, were deeply attentive; only one, a kind of gentleman, seemed displeased; but he had none to second him.

Fri. 12.—We had one of the most solemn watch-nights at Newcastle which we have had for several years. *Saturday*, 13.—I rode once more to Sunderland, and preached as usual to a numerous congregation. *Sunday*, 14.—After Mr. G. had read prayers, I spoke exceeding plain to as many as could crowd into the church. And out of so many that are called, will not some be chosen? About three I preached at Gateshead Fell; about five, at the Garth Heads; at each place to a larger congregation than I ever saw there before. What a change is wrought in this whole country! And will it not be wrought in the whole kingdom?

Mon. 15.—I rode to Durham, having appointed to preach there at noon. The meadow, near the river side, was quite convenient, and the small rain neither disturbed me nor the congregation. In the afternoon I rode to Hartlepool; but I had much ado to preach: my strength was gone as well as my voice; and, indeed, they generally go together. Three days in a week I can preach thrice a day without hurting myself; but I had now far exceeded this, besides meeting classes and exhorting the societies. I was obliged to lie down good part of *Tuesday:* however, in the afternoon I preached at Cherington, and in the evening at Hartlepool again, though not without difficulty. *Wednesday*, 17.—I rode to Stockton, where a little before the time of preaching, my voice and strength were restored at once. The next evening it began to rain just as I began to preach; but it was suspended till the service was over: it then rained again till eight in the morning.

Fri. 19.—It was hard work to ride eight miles (so called) in two hours and a half; the rain beating upon us, and the bye-road being exceeding slippery. But we forgot all this when we came to the Grange; so greatly was God present with his people. Thence we rode to Darlington. Here we were under a difficulty again: not half the people could come in, and the rain forbade my preaching without. But at one

(the hour of preaching) the rain stopped, and did not begin again till past two; so the people stood very conveniently in the yard; and many did not care to go away. When I went in, they crowded to the door and windows, and stayed till I took horse. At seven I preached at Yarm, and desired one of our brethren to take my place in the morning.

Sat. 20.—At noon I applied those words, "Now abide faith, hope, love; but the greatest of these is love." This evening also it rained at Hutton Rugby, till seven, the hour of preaching: but God heard the prayer; and from the time I began we had only some scattering drops. After sermon the society alone filled the new preaching house; so mightily has the word of God prevailed since Alexander Mather laboured here.

Sun. 21.—I preached to a larger congregation than in the evening, on, "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us that we should be called the children of God!" I then rode to Osmotherley, where the minister read prayers seriously, and preached a useful sermon. After service I began in the church yard: I believe many were wounded and many comforted. After dinner I called on Mr. Adams, who first invited me to Osmotherley. He was reading the strange account of the two missionaries who have lately made such a figure—in the newspapers. I suppose the whole account is just such another gross imposition upon the public as the man's gathering the people together to see him go into the quart bottle. "Men seven hundred years old!" And why not seven yards high? He that *can* believe it, let him believe it. At five I preached at Potto, a mile from Hutton. When I began, I was extremely weak; but God renewed my strength, and so applied his word, that it seemed as if every one must believe it. But the Scripture cannot be broken: some seed will still fall "by the way side," and some "on stony ground."

Mon. 22.—I spoke, one by one, to the society at Hutton Rugby. They were about eighty in number; of whom near seventy were believers, and sixteen (probably) renewed in love. Here were two bands of children, one of boys, and one of girls, most of whom were walking in the light. Four of those who seemed to be saved from sin were of one family; and all of them walked holy and unblamable, adorning the doctrine of God their Saviour. At eleven I preached once more, though in great weakness of body, and met the stewards of all the societies. I then rode to Stokesley, and having examined the little society, went on for Guisborough. The sun was burning hot; but, in a quarter of an hour, a cloud interposed, and he troubled us no more. I was desired by a gentleman of the town to preach in the market place; and there a table was placed for me, but it was in a bad neighbourhood; for there was so vehement a stench of stinking fish, as was ready to suffocate me, and the people roared like the waves of the sea; but the voice of the Lord was mightier; and in a few minutes the whole multitude was still, and seriously attended while I proclaimed "Jesus Christ, made of God unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."

Tues. 23.—I began about five, near the same place, and had a great part of the same audience; yet they were not the same. The change

might easily be read in their countenance. When we took horse, and just faced the sun, it was hard work for man and beast; but about eight the wind shifted, and blowing in our face, kept us cool till we came to Whitby. In the evening I preached on the top of the hill, to which you ascend by a hundred ninety and one steps. The congregation was exceeding large, and ninety-nine in a hundred were attentive. When I began, the sun shone full in my face; but he was soon clouded, and shone no more till I had done. After meeting the society, I talked with a sensible woman, whose experience seemed peculiar. She said: "A few days before Easter last, I was deeply convinced of sin; and in Easter week, I knew my sins were forgiven, and was filled with 'joy and peace in believing.' But in about eighteen days, I was convinced in a dream of the necessity of a higher salvation; and I mourned day and night, in agony of desire to be throughly sanctified; till on the twenty-third day after my justification, I found a total change, together with a clear witness that the blood of Jesus had cleansed me from all unrighteousness."

Wed. 24.—I walked round the old Abbey, which, both with regard to its size, (being, I judge, a hundred yards long,) and the workmanship of it, is one of the finest, if not the finest ruin in the kingdom. Hence we rode to Robin Hood's Bay, where I preached at six in the Lower street, near the quay. In the midst of the sermon a large cat, frighted out of a chamber, leaped down upon a woman's head, and ran over the heads or shoulders of many more; but none of them moved or cried out, any more than if it had been a butterfly.

Thur. 25.—I had a pleasant ride to Scarborough, the wind tempering the heat of the sun. I had designed to preach abroad in the evening; but the thunder, lightning, and rain prevented: however, I stood on a balcony, and several hundreds of people stood below; and, notwithstanding the heavy rain, would not stir till I concluded. *Fri.* 26.—I rode to Hull, and had there also the comfort of finding some witnesses of the great salvation. I was constrained to leave them early in the morning on *Saturday*, 27. At seven I preached in Beverley; about one in Pocklington; and at York in the evening, to the far genteelest audience I have had since I left Edinburgh. *Mon.* 29.—I met the classes, and found many therein who were much alive to God: but many others were utterly dead; which sufficiently accounts for the society's not increasing.

Wed. July 1.—The stewards met from the societies in the country. In the evening we all wrestled with God for the revival of his work. Many found their hearts much enlarged herein, and had confidence he would answer the prayer. *Thur.* 2.—I set out early for North Cave, twenty computed miles from York. I preached there at nine to a deeply serious congregation, and was much refreshed. At two I preached to such another congregation at Thorpe, and concluded the day by preaching and meeting the society at Pocklington.

Fri. 3.—We returned to York, where I was desired to call upon a poor prisoner in the castle. I had formerly occasion to take notice of a hideous monster, called, a chancery bill; I now saw the fellow to it, called, a declaration. The plain fact was this: some time since a man who lived near Yarm assisted others in running some brandy. His share

was worth near four pounds. After he had wholly left off that bad work, and was following his own business, that of a weaver, he was arrested and sent to York gaol: and, not long after, comes down a declaration, "that Jac. Wh—— had landed a vessel laded with brandy and Geneva, at the port of London, and sold them there, whereby he was indebted to his Majesty five hundred and seventy-seven pounds and upwards." And to tell this worthy story, the lawyer takes up thirteen or fourteen sheets of treble stamped paper.

O England, England! will this reproach never be rolled away from thee? Is there any thing like this to be found, either among Papists, Turks, or Heathens? In the name of truth, justice, mercy, and common sense, I ask, 1. Why do men lie for lying sake? Is it only to keep their hands in? What need else, of saying it was the port of London, when every one knew the brandy was landed above three hundred miles from thence? What a monstrous contempt of truth does this show, or rather hatred to it! 2. Where is the justice of swelling four pounds into five hundred and seventy-seven? 3. Where is the common sense of taking up fourteen sheets to tell a story that may be told in ten lines? 4. Where is the mercy of thus grinding the face of the poor? thus sucking the blood of a poor, beggared prisoner? Would not this be execrable villany if the paper and writing together were only sixpence a sheet, when they have stripped him already of his little all, and not left him fourteen groats in the world?

Sun. 5.—Believing one hinderance of the work of God in York, was the neglect of field preaching, I preached this morning at eight, in an open place, near the city walls. Abundance of people ran together, most of whom were deeply attentive. One or two only were angry, and threw a few stones; but it was labour lost; for none regarded them. *Mon.* 6.—I rode to Tadcaster, and preached within, the rain not suffering us to be abroad, as I intended. In the evening I preached at Otley, and afterward talked with many of the society. There is reason to believe that ten or twelve of these are filled with the love of God. I found one or two more the next day at Fewston, a few miles north of Otley, (where I preached at noon,) whom God had raised up to witness the same good confession. And, indeed, the whole congregation seemed just ripe for receiving all the promises.

Wed. 8.—I rode to Knaresborough, where it was expected we should not meet with so friendly a reception. But the Lord is King. Our own house being too small, I preached in the Assembly room. Most of the people looked wild enough when they came in; but they were tame before they went out; and behaved as decently and seriously as the congregation at Otley. Indeed the mob never was so furious here, as they were formerly at Otley; where the good magistrate directed, "Do what you will to them, so you break no bones." But may not a man cut his neighbour's throat without breaking his bones? The remaining part of this week I preached at Guiseley, Bingley, and Keighley. *Sunday*, 12.—I had appointed to be at Haworth; but the church would not near contain the people who came from all sides: however Mr. Grimshaw had provided for this by fixing a scaffold on the outside of one of the windows, through which I went after prayers, and the people likewise all went out into the church yard. The after-

noon congregation was larger still. What has God wrought in the midst of those rough mountains!

Mon. 13.—At five I preached on the manner of waiting for "perfect love;" the rather to satisfy Mr. Grimshaw, whom many had laboured to puzzle and perplex about it. So once more their bad labour was lost, and we were more united both in heart and judgment than ever. At noon I preached in Colne, once inaccessible to the Gospel; but now the yard I was in would not contain the people. I believe I might have preached at the Cross without the least interruption. About five I preached at Paddiham, another place eminent for all manner of wickedness. The multitude of people obliged me to stand in the yard of the preaching house. Over against me, at a little distance, sat some of the most impudent women I ever saw: yet I am not sure that God did not reach their hearts; for

> They roar'd, and would have blush'd, if capable of shame.

In the morning I preached at Bentley-Wood Green, on, "Be ye perfect, as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." Mr. G. afterward told me, that this perfection he firmly believed and daily prayed for, namely, the love of God and man producing all those fruits which are described in our Lord's Sermon upon the mount. About noon I preached at Bacup, a village in Rosendale. The new preaching house is large, but not large enough to contain the congregation. Soon after five I preached at Heptonstall. The society here had been greatly hurt by two leaders getting into new opinions. One of them fell upon me directly, for "denying the righteousness of Christ." On this we discoursed about an hour. The issue was, one of them was quite convinced; and the other (to my no small satisfaction) desired me to put a new leader in his place.

Wed. 15.—About seven I preached at Ewood, and about noon at Halifax. New opinions had done harm here also; but at this time all was quiet. I rode over to Bradford in the afternoon, where I found an Anabaptist teacher had perplexed and unsettled the minds of several; but they are now less ignorant of Satan's devices. *Fri.* 17.—I rode to Birstal, and was much comforted to find many of our first children in this county who are not yet weary of the good old way. May they continue therein unto the day of the Lord Jesus! *Sat.* 18.—At one I preached at South Royd. The good people had placed the stand so that the sun, which was very hot, shone upon my head, and the wind, which was very cold, blew in my neck; but it was all one: I was on my Master's business; and great was our rejoicing in him.

Sun. 19.—I preached in Birstal room at eight. At one we had thousands, the greatest part of whom were persons, "fearing God and working righteousness." I rode thence to Leeds, in order to preach a funeral sermon for Mary Shent, who, after many severe conflicts, died in great peace. It was one of the largest congregations which has been seen at Leeds; to whom I spoke very plain from part of the Gospel for the day, "Give an account of thy stewardship, for thou mayest be no longer steward."

I hastened back to the love-feast at Birstal. It was the first of the kind which had been there. Many were surprised when I told them,

"The very design of a love-feast is a free and familiar conversation, in which every man, yea, and woman has liberty to speak whatever may be to the glory of God." Several then did speak, and not in vain: the flame ran from heart to heart, especially while one was declaring, with all simplicity, the manner wherein God, during the morning sermon, (on those words, "I will, be thou clean,") had set her soul at full liberty. Two men also spoke to the same effect; and two others who had found peace with God. We then joyfully poured out our souls before God, and praised him for his marvellous works.

Mon. 20.—I came to a full explanation with that good man Mr. V——. Lord, if I must dispute, let it be with the children of the devil! let me be at peace with thy children! On *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, and *Thursday*, I preached at the neighbouring towns. *Friday*, 24.—In speaking from those words, "In many things we offend all," I observed, 1. As long as we live, our soul is connected with the body: 2. As long as it is thus connected, it cannot think but by the help of bodily organs: 3. As long as these organs are imperfect, we are liable to mistakes, both speculative and practical: 4. Yea, and a mistake may occasion my loving a good man less than I ought; which is a defective, that is, a wrong temper: 5. For all these we need the atoning blood, as indeed for every defect or omission. Therefore, 6. All men have need to say daily, "Forgive us our trespasses." About one I preached at Bramley where Jonas Rushford, about fourteen years old, gave me the following relation:—

"About this time last year I was desired by two of our neighbours, to go with them to Mr. Crowther's at Skipton, who would not speak to them, about a man that had been missing twenty days, but bid them bring a boy twelve or thirteen years old. When we came in, he stood reading a book. He put me into a bed, with a looking glass in my hand, and covered me all over. Then he asked me whom I had a mind to see; and I said, 'My mother.' I presently saw her with a lock of wool in her hand, standing just in the place, and the clothes she was in, as she told me afterward. Then he bid me look again for the man that was missing, who was one of our neighbours. And I looked and saw him riding toward Idle, but he was very drunk; and he stopped at the alehouse and drank two pints more, and he pulled out a guinea to change. Two men stood by, a big man and a little man; and they went on before him, and got two hedge stakes; and when he came up, on Windle Common, at the top of the hill, they pulled him off his horse, and killed him, and threw him into a coal pit. And I saw it all as plain as if I was close to them. And if I saw the men I should know them again.

"We went back to Bradford that night; and the next day I went with our neighbours, and showed them the spot where he was killed, and the pit he was thrown into; and a man went down and brought him up. And it was as I had told them; his handkerchief was tied about his mouth, and fastened behind his neck."

Is it improbable, only, or flatly impossible, when all the circumstances are considered, that this should all be pure fiction? They that can believe this, may believe a man's getting into a bottle. From Bramley I rode to Kippax. Mr. Venn came a little after we were gone into the church. Mr. Romaine read prayers. I preached on, "Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness." O why should they who agree in this great point, fall out about smaller things?

Sat. 25.—About one, I preached at Seacroft, and found several who believed God had saved them from sin. In the evening I talked with twelve or fourteen of these particularly; but I found not one who presumed to say that he did not need the atoning blood: nor could I hear of any more than two persons that ever spoke in this manner; and these were soon after, for that reason, expelled out of Otley society.

Sun. 26.—I preached at seven on, "Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean." And O what a flame did God kindle! Many were "on fire, to be dissolved in love." About one I preached to the usual congregation at Birstal. What a work is God working here also! Six in one class have, within this week, found peace with God; two this morning in meeting the class. While I was praying on *Sunday* evening that God would give us a token for good, James Eastwood was set at full liberty; as were William Wilson and Elizabeth his wife before, and Martha his daughter, with Agnes Gooddel, on the Wednesday after. To these were added, Joseph Newsam, and Richard Hellewell, sixteen years of age. So that the oldest of our believers now cry out, "We never saw it before on this fashion!"

Mon. 27.— I preached at Staincross about eleven; about five, at Barley Hall; the next morning, at Sheffield. In the afternoon I rode on to Matlock Bath. The valley which reaches from the town to the bath is pleasant beyond expression. In the bottom of this runs a little river, close to which a mountain rises, almost perpendicular, to an enormous height, part covered with green, part with ragged and naked rocks. On the other side, the mountain rises gradually with tufts of trees here and there. The brow on both sides is fringed with trees, which seem to answer each other.

Many of our friends were come from various parts. At six I preached standing under the hollow of a rock, on one side of a small plain; on the other side of which was a tall mountain. There were many well-dressed hearers, this being the high season; and all of them behaved well. But as I walked back, a gentleman-like man asked me, "Why do you talk thus of faith? Stuff, nonsense!" Upon inquiry, I found he was an eminent Deist. What, has the plague crept into the Peak of Derbyshire?

Wed. 29.—I preached at five near the Bath; in Woodseats at two; and in the evening, at the end of the house in Sheffield, to thrice as many people as it would have contained. *Thursday* and *Friday*, I preached at Rotherham, in the shell of the new house, which is an octagon. Pity our houses, where the ground will admit of it, should be built in any other form. The congregation was larger than ever; the society well united, and much alive to God.

Sat. August 1.—I rode to Clayworth, and, after preaching, laboured all I could to reconcile two brothers, who had long been quarrelling about their inheritance; but it was labour lost. Indeed the reason of the thing was clear; but passion is ever too hard for reason. Hence I went on to Misterton; and, both in the evening and morning, spoke to a lifeless, money-getting people, in a sharper manner than ever I did before; and (I heard afterward) with good effect.

Sun. 2.—I had the satisfaction of hearing Mr. Madan preach an excellent sermon at Haxey. At two I preached at Westwood Side, to

the largest congregation I ever saw in the Isle of Axholme; and to nearly the same at Epworth Cross, as soon as the church service was ended. After spending two days here, on *Wednesday*, 5, I preached about nine at Ferry, and then rode on to Gainsborough. I preached in the old hall to a mixed multitude, part civil, part rude as bears. We rode home through heavy rain joined with much thunder and lightning, part of which was just over our heads. But "the Lord sitteth above the water floods." So we came safe, only very wet, to Epworth.

Thur. 6.—I preached about nine at Hatfield Woodhouse; and about one at Sykehouse, to far the largest congregation which has been seen there for many years. Boast who will, that Methodism (the revival of true religion) is just coming to nothing: we know better things, and are thankful to God for its continual increase. *Sat.* 8.—I preached at Winterton to such a congregation as I suppose never met there before. From thence we rode on to Barrow, where the mob was in readiness to receive us; but their hearts failed; so they gave only two or three huzzas, and let us pass by unmolested.

As soon as I came out to preach, we had another huzza; but as more and more of the angry ones came within hearing, they lost all their fierceness, and sunk into calmness and attention. So I concluded my discourse with quietness and satisfaction. In the evening I preached at Grimsby, where I spent *Sunday* and *Monday*. *Tuesday*, 11.—I preached at two in Lorborough; in the evening at Elkington. The next morning we rode to Horncastle, where Satan's children had threatened terrible things; but they could go no further than to give one feeble shout as we entered into the town. As the house would not contain the congregation, I preached on the outside of it; and there was no disturbance. Indeed a silly, pert man spoke twice or thrice, but none regarded him. About one I preached at Sibsey, on the edge of the Fens. There were a few wild colts here also; but all the rest (and they were not a few) were serious and deeply attentive. So were most of the congregation even at Boston, though much astonished, as not being used to field preaching.

Thur. 13.—I took a walk through the town. I think it is not much smaller than Leeds; but, in general, it is far better built. The church is indeed a fine building. It is larger, loftier, nay, and rather more lightsome, than even St. Peter's at Norwich; and the steeple is, I suppose, the highest tower in England, nor less remarkable for the architecture than the height. The congregation in the evening was far more numerous than the day before; and I trust God fixed the arrows of conviction in not a few of their hearts.

We went forward, after preaching at a friend's house, about nine miles from Boston. *Friday*, 14.—We rode to Billingford; and on *Saturday*, to Norwich. After spending a few days here, and a few more at Yarmouth and Colchester, on *Saturday*, 22, I returned to London. I found the work of God swiftly increasing here. The congregations, in every place, were larger than they had been for several years. Many were from day to day convinced of sin. Many found peace with God. Many backsliders were healed, yea, filled with joy unspeakable. And many believers entered into such a rest, as it had not before entered into their hearts to conceive Meantime, the enemy was not wanting

in his endeavours to sow tares among the good seed. I saw this clearly, but durst not use violence, lest, in plucking up the tares, I should root up the wheat also.

Tues. September 1.—Our conference began, and ended on *Saturday*. After spending a fortnight more in London, and guarding both the preachers and people against running into extremes on the one hand or the other, on *Sunday*, 20, at night, I took the machine, and on *Monday*, 21, came to Bristol. Here likewise I had the satisfaction to observe a considerable increase of the work of God. The congregations were exceeding large, and the people hungering and thirsting after righteousness; and every day afforded us fresh instances of persons convinced of sin, or converted to God. So that it seems God was pleased to pour out his Spirit this year, on every part both of England and Ireland: perhaps in a manner we had never seen before; certainly not for twenty years. O what pity, that so many even of the children of God did not know the day of their visitation!

Sun. October 4.—I preached at Kingswood, morning and afternoon, but not, as I designed, under the sycamore tree, because of the rain. In the ensuing week I visited the societies in Somersetshire. *Sunday*, 11.—I observed God is reviving his work in Kingswood: the society, which had much decreased, being now increased again to near three hundred members; many of whom are now athirst for full redemption, which for some years they had almost forgot.

Tues. 13.—I preached at Newgate; at Kingswood in the afternoon; and in the evening at North Common. Here a people are sprung up, as it were out of the earth; most of them employed in the neighbouring brass works. We took a view of these the next day; and one thing I learned here, the propriety of that expression, Rev. i, 15: "His feet were as fine brass, burning in a furnace." The brightness of this cannot easily be conceived: I have seen nothing like it, but clear, white lightning. *Mon.* 19.—I desired all those to meet me, who believed they were saved from sin. There were seventeen or eighteen. I examined them severally, as exactly as I could; and I could not find any thing in their tempers (supposing they spoke true) any way contrary to their profession.

Wed. 21.—I was desired by the condemned prisoners to give them one sermon more. And on *Thursday*, Patrick Ward, who was to die on that day, sent to request I would administer the sacrament to him. He was one-and-twenty years of age, and had scarce ever had a serious thought, till he shot the man who went to take away his gun. From that instant he felt a turn within, and never swore an oath more. His whole behaviour in prison was serious and composed: he read, prayed, and wept much; especially after one of his fellow prisoners had found peace with God. His hope gradually increased till this day, and was much strengthened at the Lord's Supper; but still he complained, "I am not afraid, but I am not desirous, to die. I do not find that warmth in my heart: I am not sure my sins are forgiven." He went into the cart, about twelve, in calmness, but mixed with sadness. But in a quarter of an hour, while he was wrestling with God in prayer, (not seeming to know that any one was near him,) "The Holy Ghost," said he, "came upon me, and I knew that Christ was mine." From that

moment his whole deportment breathed a peace and joy beyond all utterance, till, after having spent about ten minutes in private prayer, he gave the sign.

Sun. 25.—I took a comfortable leave of Kingswood, leaving both the society and school in a flourishing state; and the next morning, of Bristol, leaving the society larger than it had been for many years. Now, let zeal as well as "brotherly love continue," and it will not decrease any more. Having travelled slowly through the intermediate societies, on *Saturday*, 31, I came to London.

Sun. November 1.—I found the same spirit which I left here, both in the morning and evening service. *Monday*, 2, at five, I began a course of sermons on Christian Perfection. At seven I began meeting the classes. *Tuesday*, 10.—I found the society at Deptford more alive than ever; a sure consequence of which is their increasing in number. *Thursday*, 12.—I rode to Brentford. Here likewise God is at work, and sinners are converted to him. *Saturday*, 14.—I spent an hour with a little company near Grosvenor Square. For many years this has been the darkest, driest spot, of all in or near London. But God has now watered the barren wilderness, and it is become a fruitful field. *Mon.* 16.—I retired to Lewisham, having many things to write. *Friday*, 20.—I spent an hour at St. George's Hospital. The behaviour of two or three patients there had done unspeakable good. Deep prejudice was torn up by the roots, and much good will to the truth had succeeded it. O what may not a single believer do, who seeks nothing but the glory of God?

Mon. 23.—I went to Canterbury. The congregations were larger than I ever remember; and many found a deeper work of God in their hearts than ever they had known before. *Thursday*, 26.—I was desired to read part of Bishop Pontopidan's "Natural History of Norway." I soon found he was a man of sense, yet credulous to an extreme; and therefore I was the less surprised when I came to his craken and sea-serpent. Of the former (an animal a mile round, to which a poor whale is no more than a gudgeon) he gives no proof, or shadow of proof; nothing but vague, uncertain hearsays. "Two sailors," he says, "made oath of seeing part of the latter, seven or eight folds of his back. But I did not talk with them myself; so I can lay little stress on their evidence." They might be weak men; they might be frighted; yea, they were, by their own confession: or they might be men of no conscience: on any of which suppositions their testimony is nothing worth.

Sat. 28.—We returned to London. *Sunday*, 29.—We had a comfortable love-feast, at which several declared the blessings they had found lately. We need not be careful by what *name* to call them, while he *thing* is beyond dispute. Many have, and many do daily experience an unspeakable change. After being deeply convinced of inbred sin, particularly of pride, anger, self will, and unbelief, in a moment they feel all faith and love; no pride, no self will, or anger: and from that moment they have continual fellowship with God, always rejoicing, praying, and giving thanks. Whoever ascribes such a change to the devil, I ascribe it to the Spirit of God: and I say, let whoever feels it wrought, cry to God that it may continue; which it will, if he walks closely with God; otherwise it will not.

Preaching at Deptford, Welling, and Sevenoaks, in my way, on *Thursday*, December 3, I came to Shoreham. There I read the celebrated "Life of St. Katherine, of Genoa." Mr. Lesley calls one a devil of a saint; I am sure this was a fool of a saint; that is, if it was not the folly of her historian, who has aggrandized her into a mere idiot. Indeed we seldom find a saint of God's making, sainted by the bishop of Rome. I preached at five to a small, serious company; and the next day returned to London. *Mon.* 7.—I rode to Colchester, and had the satisfaction to find many of our brethren much alive to God. After confirming them, as I could, in the ways of God, on *Thursday* I returned home.

Sunday, 13, was a comfortable day, wherein several prisoners were set at liberty. *Saturday*, 19.—I visited many near Oxford market and Grosvenor Square, and found God was still enlarging his work. More and more were convinced, converted to God, and built up day by day; and that, notwithstanding the weakness of the instruments by whom God was pleased to work. *Mon.* 21.—I retired again to Lewisham, and wrote "Further Thoughts on Christian Perfection." Had the cautions given herein been observed, how much scandal had been prevented! And why were they not? Because my own familiar friend was even now forming a party against me.

Fri. 25.—We began, as usual, at four. A few days since, one who lived in known sin, finding heavy conviction, broke away, and ran out, she knew not whither. She met one who offered her a shilling a week to come and take care of her child. She went gladly. The woman's husband, hearing her stir between three and four, began cursing and swearing bitterly. His wife said, "I wish thou wouldst go with her, and see if any thing will do thee good." He did so. In the first hymn God broke his heart; and he was in tears all the rest of the service. How soon did God recompense this poor woman for taking the stranger in!

Sat. 26.—I made a particular inquiry into the case of Mary Special, a young woman then in Tottenham-Court Road. She said, "Four years since I found much pain in my breasts, and afterward hard lumps. Four months ago my left breast broke, and kept running continually. Growing worse and worse, after some time I was recommended to St. George's Hospital. I was let blood many times, and took hemlock thrice a day: but I was no better; the pain and the lumps were the same, and both my breasts were quite hard, and black as soot; when yesterday se'nnight, I went to Mr. Owen's, where there was a meeting for prayer. Mr. Bell saw me, and asked, 'Have you faith to be healed?' I said, 'Yes.' He prayed for me, and in a moment all my pain was gone. But the next day I felt a little pain again; I clapped my hands on my breasts, and cried out, 'Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me whole.' It was gone; and from that hour I have had no pain, no soreness, no lumps, or swelling; but both my breasts were perfectly well, and have been so ever since." Now here are plain facts: 1. She was ill: 2. She is well: 3. She became so in a moment. Which of these can with any modesty be denied?

Tues. 29.—In order to remove some misunderstandings, I desired all parties concerned to meet me. They did so; all but T—— M——d,

who flatly refused to come. Is this only the first step toward a separation? Alas, for the man! Alas, for the people! (These were the words I wrote at the time.) *Thur.* 31.—We concluded the year, as usual, with a solemn watch-night. O may we conclude our lives in the same manner, blessing and praising God!

Fri. January 1, 1762.—We had, I believe, pretty near two thousand of the society at Spitalfields in the evening; where Mr. Berridge, Maxfield, and Colley, assisted me. And we found God was in the midst, while we devoted ourselves to him in the most solemn and explicit manner. *Sat.* 2.—I set out for Everton, in order to supply Mr. Berridge's church in his absence. In my way I preached at Rood Farm, five-and-forty miles from London. Afterward, the moon shining bright, we had a pleasant ride to Everton.

Sun. 3.—I read prayers and preached, morning and evening, to a numerous and lively congregation. I found the people in general were more settled than when I was here before; but they were in danger of running from east to west. Instead of thinking, as many then did, that none can possibly have true faith but those that have trances or visions, they were now ready to think that whoever had any thing of this kind had no faith. *Mon.* 4.—After preaching to a large congregation at Wrestlingworth, we rode on to Harston. I never preached a whole sermon by moonlight before. However, it was a solemn season; a season of holy mourning to some; to others, of joy unspeakable.

Tues. 5.—I preached in Harston at nine, and about eleven at Wilstow, three miles further, to a people just ripe for, "Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden." In the afternoon we set out for Stoke, on the edge of Suffolk. As we rode through Haverhill, we were saluted with one huzza, the mob of that town having no kindness for Methodists. But all was quiet at Stoke; for Sir H—— A—— will suffer no disturbance there. The congregation came from many miles round, and God was in the midst of them. Their hearty prayers went up on every side; and many felt the answer to them.

Wed. 6.—The largeness of the congregation at five showed they were not forgetful hearers. I preached longer than I am accustomed to do; but still they were not satisfied. Many crowded after me into the dwelling house. After speaking a few words, I went to prayer. A cry began, and soon spread through the whole company; so that my voice was lost. Two seemed to be distressed above all the rest. We continued wrestling with God, till one of them had a good hope, and the other was "filled with joy and peace in believing." In the afternoon it blew a storm, by the favour of which we came into Haverhill quite unmolested. But, notwithstanding wind and rain, the people crowded so fast into the preaching house, that I judged it best to begin half an hour before the time; by which means it contained the greater part of them. Although they that could not come in made a little noise, it was a solemn and a happy season.

Thur. 7.—Abundance of them came again at five, and drank in every word. Here also many followed me into the house, and hardly knew how to part. At nine I preached at Steeple Bumstead, three miles from Haverhill, to a considerably larger congregation; and all were serious. Hence we rode for Barkway, four miles from Royston. The preaching

place was exceeding large; yet it was well filled, and the people were wedged in as close as possible: and many of them found that God was there, to their unspeakable comfort.

Hence we rode to Barley, where I preached at one. A middle-aged woman dropped down at my side, and cried aloud for mercy. It was not long before God put a new song in her mouth. At six in the evening I preached at Melbourn. Here too God both wounded and healed. I laid hold, after preaching, on a poor backslider, who quickly melted into tears, and determined to return once more to Him from whom she had deeply revolted. Here I talked at large with one who thinks he is renewed in love. Perhaps he is; but his understanding is so small, his experience so peculiar, and his expressions so uncouth, that I doubt very few will receive his testimony,

Sat. 9.—I rode to Potton. What has God wrought here since I saw this town twenty years ago! I could not then find a living Christian therein; but wild beasts in abundance. Now here are many who know in whom they have believed; and no one gives us an uncivil word! I preached at six to a very numerous and serious congregation. What have we to do to despair of any person or people?

Sun. 10.—I preached at six in the morning to nearly the same congregation. I read prayers and preached, morning and afternoon, at Everton, and gave the sacrament to a large number of communicants. At four we took horse, and reached Grandchester a little before seven. Finding a little company met together, I spent half an hour with them exceedingly comfortably; and through the blessing of God, I was no more tired when I went to bed than when I arose in the morning.

Mon. 11.—The house was throughly filled at five, and that with serious and sensible hearers. I was sorry I had no more time at this place; especially as it was so near Cambridge, from whence many gentlemen used to come when any clergyman preached. But my work was fixed; so I took horse soon after preaching, and rode to a village called Botsamlode, seven miles from Cambridge. Here a large congregation was soon assembled; and I had no sooner named my text, "When they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both," than a murmur ran through the whole people, and many of them were in tears. This concern increased as I went on; so that none appeared to be unmoved. One just by me cried with a bitter cry; but in a short time she shouted for joy. So did several others; so that it was not easy to tell whether more were wounded or comforted.

Hence we rode to Lakenheath, and passed a comfortable night. *Tuesday*, 12.—Just as we set out, the storm, which had been very high all night, brought on impetuous rain. It was a good providence, 1. That we had now firm, sandy road, not clay and miry fields, as yesterday; 2. That the wind was behind us; otherwise I believe it would have been impossible to go on. It was often ready to bear away man and beast: however, in the afternoon we came safe to Norwich.

Wed. 10.—We rested from our labour. How can they who never labour taste the sweetness of rest? *Friday*, 15.—I preached at Yarmouth. *Saturday*, 16.—I transcribed the society at Norwich; but two hundred of them I made no account of, as they met no class. About four hundred remained; half of whom appeared to be in earnest.

Tues. 19.—I rode to Bury, and was glad to find a little, serious company still. But there cannot be much done here, till we preach abroad, or at least in the heart of the town. We are now quite at one end; and people will not come from the other till they have first "tasted the good word."

Thur. 21.—I rode to Colchester, and found a quiet, loving, regular society. After spending a day with them, on *Saturday*, 23, I cheerfully returned to London. *Wed.* 27.—I had a striking proof that God *can* teach by whom he *will* teach. A man full of words, but not of understanding, convinced me of what I could never see before, that *anima est ex traduce*; that all the souls of his posterity, as well as their bodies, were in our first parent.

Fri. February 5.—I met at noon, as usual, those who believe they are saved from sin, and warned them of the enthusiasm which was breaking in, by means of two or three weak though good men, who from a misconstrued text in the Revelation, inferred that they should not die. They received the warning in much love. However, this gave great occasion of triumph to those who sought occasion, so that they rejoiced as though they had found great spoil. After preaching at Deptford, Welling, and Sevenoaks, on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* I rode on to Sir Thomas I'Anson's, near Tunbridge, and, between six and seven, preached in his large parlour, which opens likewise into the hall. The plain people were all attention. If the seed be watered, surely there will be some fruit.

Sun. 14.—I buried the remains of Thomas Salmon, a good and useful man. What was peculiar in his experience was, he did not know when he was justified; but he did know when he was renewed in love, that work being wrought in a most distinct manner. After this he continued about a year in constant love, joy, and peace; then, after an illness of a few days, he cheerfully went to God. *Monday*, 15, and the following days, I spent in transcribing the list of the society. It never came up before to two thousand four hundred: now it contains above two thousand seven hundred members. *Sun.* 28.—We had a peculiar blessing at Spitalfields while I was enforcing, "Now is the day of salvation." Indeed there is always a blessing when we cut off all delay, and come to God now by simple faith.

Fri. March 5.—I had a long conversation with Joseph Rule, commonly called the white Quaker. He appeared to be a calm, loving, sensible man, and much devoted to God. *Mon.* 8.—I retired to Lewisham, to answer Dr. Horne's ingenious "Sermon on Justification by Works." O that I might dispute with no man! But if I must dispute, let it be with men of sense. *Thur.* 11.—I buried the remains of Mary Ramsey, a true daughter of affliction, worn out by a cancer in her breast, with a variety of other disorders. To these was added, for a time, great darkness of mind; the body pressing down the soul. Yet she did not murmur or repine, much less charge God foolishly. It was not long before he restored the light of his countenance; and shortly after she fell asleep.

Fri. 12.—The national fast was observed all over London with great solemnity. Surely God is well pleased even with this acknowledgment that he governs the world; and even the outward humiliation of a

nation may be rewarded with outward blessings. *Mon.* 15.—I left London, though not without regret, and went slowly through the societies to Bristol. *Saturday*, 27.—I heard a large account of the children near Lawford's Gate, which has made so much noise here. The facts are too glaring to be denied. But how are they to be accounted for? By natural or supernatural agency? Contend who list about this.

Mon. 29.—I came to the New Passage a little before nine. The rain and wind increased much while we were on the water: however we were safe on shore at ten. I preached about twelve in the new room at Chepstow. One of the congregation was a neighbouring clergyman, who lived in the same stair-case with me at Christ Church, and was then far more serious than me. Blessed be God, who has looked upon me at last! *Now* let me redeem the time!

In the afternoon we had such a storm of hail as I scarce ever saw in my life. The roads likewise were so extremely bad that we did not reach Hereford till past eight. Having been well battered both by hail, rain, and wind, I got to bed as soon as I could, but was waked many times by the clattering of the curtains. In the morning I found the casement wide open; but I was never the worse. I took horse at six, with William Crane and Francis Walker. The wind was piercing cold, and we had many showers of snow and rain; but the worst was, part of the road was scarce passable; so that at Church Stretton, one of our horses lay down, and would go no further. However, William Crane and I pushed on, and before seven reached Shrewsbury. A large company quickly gathered together: many of them were wild enough; but the far greater part were calm and attentive, and came again at five in the morning.

Wed. 30.—Having been invited to preach at Wem, Mrs. Glynne desired she might take me thither in a post-chaise; but in little more than an hour we were fast enough: however the horses pulled till the traces broke. I should then have walked on had I been alone, though the mud was deep, and the snow drove impetuously; but I could not leave my friend; so I waited patiently till the man had made shift to mend the traces; and the horses pulled amain; so that with much ado, not long after the time appointed, I came to Wem.

I came: but the person who invited me was gone; gone out of town at four in the morning; and I could find no one who seemed either to expect or desire my company. I inquired after the place where Mr. Mather preached; but it was filled with hemp. It remained only to go into the market house: but neither any man, woman, nor child cared to follow us; the north wind roared so loud on every side, and poured in from every quarter. However, before I had done singing, two or three crept in, and after them, two or three hundred; and the power of God was so present among them, that I believe many forgot the storm. The wind grew still higher in the afternoon, so that it was difficult to sit our horses; and it blew full in our face, but could not prevent our reaching Chester in the evening. Though the warning was short, the room was full; and full of serious, earnest hearers, many of whom expressed a longing desire of the whole salvation of God.

Here I rested on *Thursday*. *Friday*, April 1.—I rode to Parkgate, and found several ships; but the wind was contrary. I preached at

five in the small house they had just built; and the hearers were remarkably serious. I gave notice of preaching at five in the morning. But at half-hour after four one brought us word that the wind was come fair, and Captain Jordan would sail in less than an hour. We were soon in the ship, wherein we found about threescore passengers. The sun shone bright, the wind was moderate, the sea smooth, and we wanted nothing but room to stir ourselves; the cabin being filled with hops, so that we could not get into it but by climbing over them on our hands and knees. In the afternoon we were abreast of Holyhead. But the scene was quickly changed: the wind rose higher and higher, and by seven o'clock blew a storm. The sea broke over us continually, and sometimes covered the ship, which both pitched and rolled in an uncommon manner. So I was informed; for, being a little sick, I lay down at six, and slept, with little intermission, till near six in the morning We were then near Dublin Bay, where we went into a boat, which carried us to Dunleary. There we met with a chaise just ready, in which we went to Dublin.

I found much liberty of spirit in the evening while I was enforcing, "Now is the day of salvation." The congregation was uncommonly large in the morning, and seemed to be much alive. Many children, I find, are "brought to the birth:" and shall there not be strength to bring forth?

It was at this time that Mr. Grimshaw fell asleep. He was born September 3, 1708, at Brindle, six miles south of Preston, in Lancashire, and educated at the schools of Blackburn and Heskin, in the same county. Even then the thoughts of death and judgment made some impression upon him. At eighteen he was admitted at Christ's College, in Cambridge. Here bad example so carried him away, that for more than two years he seemed utterly to have lost all sense of seriousness; which did not revive till the day he was ordained deacon, in the year 1731. On that day he was much affected with the sense of the importance of the ministerial office; and this was increased by his conversing with some at Rochdale, who met once a week to read, and sing, and pray. But on his removal to Todmorden soon after, he quite dropped his pious acquaintance, conformed to the world, followed all its diversions, and contented himself with "doing his duty" on Sundays.

But about the year 1734, he began to think seriously again. He left off all his diversions; he began to catechise the young people, to preach the absolute necessity of a devout life, and to visit his people, not in order to be merry with them as before, but to press them to seek the salvation of their souls.

At this period also he began himself to pray in secret four times a day; and the God of all grace, who prepared his heart to pray, soon gave the answer to his prayer; not, indeed, as he expected: not in joy or peace; but by bringing upon him very strong and painful convictions of his own guilt, and helplessness, and misery; by discovering to him what he did not suspect before, that his heart was deceitful and desperately wicked; and, what was more afflicting still, that all his duties and labours could not procure him pardon, or gain him a title to eternal life. In this trouble he continued more than three years, not acquainting any one with the distress he suffered, till one day, (in 1742,)

being in the utmost agony of mind, there was clearly represented to him, Jesus Christ pleading for him with God the Father, and gaining a free pardon for him. In that moment all his fears vanished away, and he was filled with joy unspeakable. "I was now," says he, "willing to renounce myself, and to embrace Christ for my all in all. O what light and comfort did I enjoy in my own soul, and what a taste of the pardoning love of God!"

All this time he was an entire stranger to the people called Methodists, whom afterward he thought it his duty to countenance, and to labour with them in his neighbourhood. He was an entire stranger also to all their writings, till he came to Haworth, May 26, of this year. And the good effects of his preaching soon became visible: many of his flock were brought into deep concern for salvation, were in a little time after filled with peace and joy through believing; and (as in ancient times) the whole congregation have been often seen in tears on account of their provocations against God, and under a sense of his goodness in yet sparing them.

His lively manner of representing the truths of God could not fail of being much talked of, and bringing many hundreds out of curiosity to Haworth church; who received so much benefit by what they heard, that, when the novelty was long over, the church continued to be full of people, many of whom came from far, and this for twenty years together.

Mr. Grimshaw was now too happy himself, in the knowledge of Christ, to rest satisfied without taking every method he thought likely to spread the knowledge of his God and Saviour. And as the very indigent constantly made their want of better clothes to appear in, an excuse for not going to church in the day time, he contrived, for them chiefly, a lecture on Sunday evenings; though he had preached twice in the day before. God was pleased to give great success to these attempts, which animated him still more to spend and be spent for Christ. So the next year he began a method, which was continued by him for ever after, of preaching in each of the four hamlets he had under his care three times every month. By this means the old and infirm, who could not attend the church, had the truth of God brought to their houses; and many, who were so profane as to make the distance from the house of God a reason for scarce ever coming to it, were allured to hear. By this time the great labour with which he instructed his own people, the holiness of his conversation, and the benefit which very many from the neighbouring parishes had obtained by attending his ministry, concurred to bring upon him many earnest entreaties to come to their houses, who lived in neighbouring parishes, and expound the word of God to souls as ignorant as they had been themselves. This request he did not dare to refuse: so that while he provided abundantly for his own flock, he annually found opportunity of preaching near three hundred times to congregations in other parts.

And for a course of fifteen years, or upward, he used to preach every week, fifteen, twenty, and sometimes thirty times, beside visiting the sick, and other occasional duties of his function. It is not easy to ascribe such unwearied diligence, chiefly among the poor, to any motive but the real one. He thought he would never keep silence, while he

could speak to the honour of that God who had done so much for his soul. And while he saw sinners perishing for lack of knowledge, and no one breaking to them the bread of life, he was constrained, notwithstanding the reluctance he felt within, to give up his name to still greater reproach, as well as all his time and strength, to the work of the ministry.

During this intense application to what was the delight of his heart, God was exceeding favourable to him. In sixteen years he was only once suspended from his labour by sickness; though he dared all weathers, upon the bleak mountains, and used his body with less compassion than a merciful man would use his beast. His soul at various times enjoyed large manifestations of God's love; and he drank deep into his Spirit. His cup ran over; and at some seasons his faith was so strong, and his hope so abundant, that higher degrees of spiritual delight would have overpowered his mortal frame.

In this manner Mr. Grimshaw employed all his powers and talents, even to his last illness; and his labours were not in vain in the Lord. He saw an effectual change take place in many of his flock; and a restraint from the commission of sin brought upon the parish in general. He saw the name of Jesus exalted, and many souls happy in the knowledge of him, and walking as became the Gospel. Happy he was himself, in being kept by the power of God, unblamable in his conversation: happy in being beloved, in several of the last years of his life, by every one in his parish; who, whether they would be persuaded by him to forsake the evil of their ways, or no, had no doubt that Mr. Grimshaw was their cordial friend. Hence, at his departure a general concern was visible through his parish. Hence his body was interred with what is more ennobling than all the pomp of a royal funeral: for he was followed to the grave by a great multitude, with affectionate sighs, and many tears; who cannot still hear his much loved name, without weeping for the guide of their souls, to whom each of them was dear as children to their father.

His behaviour, throughout his last sickness, was of a piece with the last twenty years of his life: from the very first attack of his fever, he welcomed its approach. His intimate knowledge of Christ abolished all the reluctance nature feels to a dissolution; and, triumphing in him who is the resurrection and the life, he departed, April the 7th, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, and the twenty-first of his eminent usefulness.

It may not be unacceptable to subjoin here one of his plain, rough letters, to the society in London:—

"*Haworth, January* 9, 1760.

"MY DEAR BRETHREN,—Grace, mercy, and peace, be to you from God our Father, and from our Lord Jesus. It is well with four sorts of people, that you have had, or now have, to do with. It is well with those of you in Christ who are gone to God: it is well with those of you in Christ who are not gone to God: it is well with those who earnestly long to be in Christ, that they may go to God: it is well with those who neither desire to be in Christ, nor to go to God. And it is only bad with such who, being out of Christ, are gone to the devil. These it is best to let alone, and say no more about them.

"But, to be sure, it is well with the other four. It is well with those of you who, being in Christ, are gone to God. You ministers and mem-

bers of Christ have no more doubt or pain about them. They are now, and for ever, out of the reach of the world, flesh, and devil. They are gone 'where the wicked cease from troubling, and where the weary are at rest.' They are sweetly reposed in Abraham's bosom. They dwell in His presence who hath redeemed them; where 'there is fulness of joy, and pleasure for evermore.' They are waiting the joyful morning of the resurrection, when their vile bodies shall be made like unto his glorious body, shall be re-united to their souls, shall receive the joyful sentence, and inherit the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world.

"It is well also with those of you who are in Christ, though not gone to God. You live next door to them. Heaven is begun with you too. The kingdom of God is within you. You feel it. This is a kingdom of righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. It is begun in grace, and shall terminate in glory. Yea, it is 'Christ within you, the hope of glory.' Christ the rock, the foundation, laid in your hearts. Hope in the middle, and glory at the top. Christ, hope, glory; Christ, hope, glory. You are washed in the blood of the Lamb, justified, sanctified, and shall shortly be glorified. Yea, your lives are already 'hid with Christ in God.' You have your conversation already in heaven. Already you 'sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.' What heavenly sentences are these! What can come nearer paradise? Bless the Lord, O ye happy souls, and let all that is within you bless his holy name. Sing unto the Lord so long as you live, and praise your God while you have your being. And how long will that be? Through the endless ages of a glorious eternity.

"O my dear brothers and sisters, this is my hope, and this is my purpose. But to whom and to what are we indebted for all this, and infinitely more than all the tongues and hearts of men or angels can tell or conceive? To our Redeemer only, and to his merits. Christ within us is Jesus to us. We were poor, lost, helpless sinners, 'aliens from the commonwealth of Israel,' and 'children of wrath;' but Jesus lived, and Jesus died, the just for the unjust, to bring us to the enjoyment of it.

"And what does all this require at our hands? Why, infinitely more than we can render him to all eternity. However, let us praise and glorify God in the best manner, and with the best member that we have. Let us do it constantly, cordially, cheerfully, so long as we live; and then, no doubt, we shall do it in heaven for ever.

"Keep close, I beseech you, to every means of grace. Strive to walk in all the ordinances and commandments of God blameless, 'giving all diligence to make your calling and election sure: add to your faith virtue; to virtue knowledge; to knowledge temperance; to temperance patience; to patience godliness; to godliness brotherly kindness; to brotherly kindness charity.'—For 'if these things,' says St. Peter, 'be in you, and abound, they make you that you shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.' Thus you will give the best token of your thankfulness to him for what he hath done for your souls; and you shall, not long hence, in heaven sing his praise with your happy brethren, gone thither before you.

"It is well, likewise, with all those of you who do truly desire to be in Christ, that you may go to God. Surely he owns you; your desires are from him; you shall enjoy his favour. By and by you shall have peace with him through our Lord Jesus Christ. Go forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed ye by the Shepherd's tents. Be constant in every means of grace. He will be found of them that diligently seek him. 'Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.' Though your sins be never so many, never so monstrous, all shall be forgiven. He will have mercy upon you, and will abundantly pardon. For where sin hath abounded, grace doth much more abound. He who hath begun this good

work in you will accomplish it to your eternal good, and his eternal glory. Therefore doubt not, fear not. A broken and a contrite heart God will not despise. The deeper is your sorrow, the nearer is your joy. Your extremity is God's opportunity. It is usually darkest before day-break. You shall shortly find pardon, peace, and plenteous redemption, and at last rejoice in the common and glorious salvation of his saints.

"And, lastly, it is well for you, who neither truly desire to be in Christ, nor to go to God; for it is well for you that you are out of hell: it is well, your day of grace is not utterly past. Behold, now is your accepted time; behold, now is the day of your salvation! O that you may employ the remainder of it in working out your salvation with fear and trembling! Now is faith to be had, saving faith; now you may be washed from all your sins in the Redeemer's blood, justified, sanctified, and prepared for heaven. Take, I beseech you, the time while the time is: you have now the means of grace to use; the ordinances of God to enjoy; his word to read and hear; his ministers to instruct you; and his members to converse with. You know not what a day may bring forth: you may die suddenly. As death leaves you, judgment will find you: and if you die as you are, out of Christ, void of true faith, unregenerate, unsanctified, snares, fire and brimstone, storm and tempest, God will rain upon you, Psalm xi, 6, as your eternal, intolerable portion to drink.

"Suffer me, therefore, thus far, one and all of you. God's glory and your everlasting welfare is all I aim at. What I look for in return from you is, I confess, much more than I deserve,—your prayers. Pray for me, and I will pray for you, who am

"Your affectionate brother,
"W. GRIMSHAW."

April 9.—(Being *Good-Friday.*) I had almost lost my voice by a cold: however, I spoke as I could till, before twelve, (it being a watch-night,) I could speak near as well as ever. On *Easter-Day* we had uncommon congregations, as indeed we have had all the week: and I observed a more stayed and solid behaviour in most, than is usual in this kingdom. *Monday* and *Tuesday* I was employed in visiting the classes; and I was much comforted among them: there was such a hunger and thirst in all who had tasted of the grace of God after a full renewal in his image.

Sun. 18.—As often as I have been here, I never saw the house throughly filled before: and the multitude did not come together in vain. I think many will remember this day.

Mon. 19.—I left Dublin; and I could look back with satisfaction on the days I had spent therein. I had reason to believe that God had been at work in a very uncommon manner. Many of those who once contradicted and blasphemed were now convinced of "the truth as it is in Jesus:" many who had long revolted from God had returned to him with full purpose of heart. Several mourners had found peace with God, and some believe he has saved them from all sin: many more are all on fire for this salvation; and a spirit of love runs through the whole people.

I came in the evening to Newry, where I found a far different face of things. Offences had broke the society in pieces, only two-and-thirty being left of near a hundred. But God has a few names left here also. Let these stand firm, and God will maintain his own cause.

Wed. 21.—I rode to Carrickfergus. The violent rain kept away the delicate and curious hearers. For the sake of these I delayed the

morning preaching till a quarter before nine: but it was too early still for a great part of the town, who could not possibly rise before ten. I added a few members to the society, and left them in peace and love. Where to preach in Belfast I did not know. It was too wet to preach abroad; and a dancing master was busily employed in the upper part of the market house; till at twelve the sovereign put him out, by holding his court there. While he was above, I began below, to a very serious and attentive audience. But they were all poor; the rich of Belfast "cared for none of these things."

After dinner we rode to Newtown, and found another poor, shattered society, reduced from fifty to eighteen members, and most of those cold enough. In the evening I preached to a large congregation in the market house, on, "I will heal their backsliding." God fulfilled his word: many were healed, and many more deeply wounded. I had full employment among them the next day; and on *Saturday*, 24, I left between thirty and forty members, full of desire, and hope, and earnest resolutions, not to be almost, but altogether Christians. About ten I preached at Comber, and then rode to Lisburn, where, in the evening, I had many rich and genteel hearers. *Sunday*, 25.—The congregation was larger in the morning than the evening before, and many appeared to be deeply wounded. O may none heal their wound slightly! But far the largest congregation of all met in the evening; and yet I saw not a scoffer, no, nor trifler among them.

Mon. 26.—In the evening I preached to a large congregation in the market house at Lurgan. I now embraced the opportunity which I had long desired, of talking with Mr. Miller, the contriver of that statue which was in Lurgan when I was there before. It was the figure of an old man, standing in a case, with a curtain drawn before him, over against a clock which stood on the other side of the room. Every time the clock struck, he opened the door with one hand, drew back the curtain with the other, turned his head, as if looking round on the company, and then said with a clear, loud, articulate voice, "Past one, two, three," and so on. But so many came to see this (the like of which all allowed was not to be seen in Europe) that Mr. Miller was in danger of being ruined, not having time to attend to his own business; so, as none offered to purchase it, or to reward him for his pains, he took the whole machine in pieces: nor has he any thought of ever making any thing of the kind again.

Tues. 27.—I preached in Lurgan at five; in Terryhugan at ten; and at two in the market house at Rich Hill. I have rarely seen so serious a congregation at a new place. At six I preached in the new preaching house at Clanmain, the largest in the north of Ireland; and the people were all alive, being stirred up by Mr. Ryan, once an attorney, but now living upon his own estate.

Wed. 28.—The rain kept off the curious hearers, so that we had few in the evening but earnest souls; after sermon we had a love-feast. It was a wonderful time. God poured out his Spirit abundantly. Many were filled with consolation, particularly two who had come from Lisburn, (three-and-twenty Irish miles,) one a lifeless backslider, the other a girl of sixteen, who had been some time slightly convinced of sin. God restored him to the light of his countenance, and gave her a clear

evidence of his love; and indeed in so uncommon a manner, that it seemed her soul was all love. One of our brethren was constrained openly to declare, he believed God had wrought this change in him. I trust he will not lightly cast away the gift which God has given him. In the morning I left them rejoicing and praising God, and rode to Monaghan.

The commotions in Munster having now alarmed all Ireland, we had hardly alighted, when some wise persons informed the provost there were three strange sort of men come to the King's Arms. So the provost with his officers came without delay, to secure the north from so imminent a danger. I was just come out, when I was required to return into the house. The provost asked me many questions, and perhaps the affair might have turned serious, had I not had two letters with me, which I had lately received; one from the bishop of Londonderry, the other from the earl of Moira. Upon reading these, he excused himself for the trouble he had given, and wished me a good journey.

Between six and seven I preached at Coot Hill, and in the morning rode on to Enniskillen; the situation of which is both pleasant and strong, as it is surrounded by a deep and broad river; but fortifications it has none; no, nor so much as an old castle. The inhabitants glory that they have no Papist in the town. After riding round, and round, we came in the evening to a lone house called Carrick-a-Beg. It lay in the midst of horrid mountains; and had no very promising appearance. However, it afforded corn for our horses, and potatoes for ourselves. So we made a hearty supper, called in as many as pleased of the family to prayers, and, though we had no fastening either for our door or our windows, slept in peace.

Sat. May 1.—We took horse at five. The north-east wind would have suited the first of January; and we had soaking rain on the black mountains. However, before noon we came well to Sligo. None in Sligo, when I was there last, professed so much love to me as Mr. Knox's family. They would willingly have had me with them morning, noon, and night, and omitted no possible mark of affection. But what a change! Mrs. K—— went into the country, the day before I came; her brother and his wife set out for Dublin, at the same time; he himself, and the rest of his family, saw me, that is, at church, because they could not help it;

> But wonder'd at the strange man's face,
> As one they ne'er had known.

I am sorry for their sake, not my own. Perhaps they may wish to see me when it is too late.

Sun. 2.—I preached in the market house, morning and evening. Abundance of the dragoons were there; so were many of the officers, who behaved with uncommon seriousness.

Mon. 3.—In the evening a company of players began acting in the upper part of the market house, just as we began singing in the lower. The case of these is remarkable. The Presbyterians for a long time had their public worship here; but when the strollers came to town, they were turned out; and from that time had no public worship at all. On *Tuesday* evening the lower part too was occupied by buyers and sellers of oatmeal; but as soon as I began, the people quitted their sacks, and listened to business of greater importance.

On the following days I preached at Carrick-on-Shannon, Drumersnave, Cleg Hill, Longford, and Abidarrig. *Saturday*, 8.—Calling on a friend in our way, we had not sat down before several of the neighbours, Papists as well as Protestants, came in, supposing I was to preach. I was not willing to disappoint them: and they all listened with deep attention. Hence I rode to Athlone. I intended on *Sunday*, 9, to preach abroad as usual; but the sharp wind made it impracticable, and obliged me to keep in the house. The congregations, however, were large, both morning and evening; and I found a little fruit of my labour.

Thur. 13.—I was in hopes even the Papists here had at length a shepherd who cared for their souls. He was stricter than any of his predecessors, and was esteemed a man of piety as well as learning. Accordingly, he had given them strict orders not to work on the Lord's Day; but I found he allowed them to play as much as they pleased, at cards in particular; nay, and averred it was their duty so to do, to refresh both their bodies and minds. Alas, for the blind leader of the blind! Has not he the greater sin?

Sun. 16.—I had observed to the society last week, that I had not seen one congregation ever in Ireland behave so ill at church as that at Athlone, laughing, talking, and staring about during the whole service. I had added, "This is your fault; for if you had attended the church, as you ought to have done, your presence and example would not have failed to influence the whole congregation." And so it appeared: I saw not one to-day either laughing, talking, or staring about; but a remarkable seriousness was spread from the one end of the church to the other.

Mon. 17.—I preached at Ahaskra to all the Protestants in or near the town. But their priests would not suffer the Papists to come. What could a magistrate do in this case? Doubtless he might tell the priest, "Sir, as you enjoy liberty of conscience, you shall allow it to others. You are not persecuted yourself: you shall not persecute them." *Tues.* 18.—I preached at Ballinasloe about ten in the morning, and in the evening at Aghrim. *Thursday*, 20.—I rode on to Hollymount. The sun was extremely hot, so that I was much exhausted. But after a little rest, I preached in the church-yard without any weariness. *Fri.* 21.—I preached at Balcarrow church at ten to a deeply serious congregation, and in the court house at Castlebar in the evening. *Sunday*, 23.—The chief family in the town made a part of our congregation. And whether they received any benefit thereby or no, their example may bring others who will receive it.

Mon. 24.—I went with two friends, to see one of the greatest natural wonders in Ireland,—Mount Eagle, vulgarly called Crow Patrick. The foot of it is fourteen miles from Castlebar. There we left our horses, and procured a guide. It was just twelve when we alighted; the sun was burning hot, and we had not a breath of wind. Part of the ascent was a good deal steeper than an ordinary pair of stairs. About two we gained the top, which is an oval, grassy plain, about a hundred and fifty yards in length, and seventy or eighty in breadth. The upper part of the mountain much resembles the Peak of Teneriffe. I think it cannot rise much less than a mile perpendicular from the plain below.

There is an immense prospect on one side toward the sea, and on the other over the land. But as most of it is waste and uncultivated, the prospect is not very pleasing. At seven in the evening I preached at Newport, and at six in the morning. I then returned to Newport, and began reading prayers at ten. After sermon I had a little conversation with Lord Westport, an extremely sensible man, and would gladly have stayed with him longer, but that I had promised to be at Castlebar; where, in the evening, I preached my farewell sermon to a numerous congregation.

Wed. 26.—We took horse at four, to enjoy the cool of the morning. At seven the sun was warm enough: I verily think as warm as in Georgia. We could not have borne it, but the wind was in our face. However, in the afternoon we got well to Galway. There was a small society here, and (what is not common) all of them were young women. Between seven and eight I began preaching in the court house to a mixed multitude of Papists and Protestants, rich and poor, who appeared to be utterly astonished. At five in the morning I preached again, and spoke as plain as I possibly could. But to the far greater part it seemed to be only "as the sound of many waters."

Thur. 27.—We had another Georgian day; but having the wind again full in our face, after riding about fifty English miles, we got well to Ennis in the afternoon. Many being ready to make a disturbance at the court house, I left them to themselves, and preached over against Mr. Bindon's house, in great quietness. *Fri.* 28.—I was informed, that a few days before, two of Mr. B——'s maids went to bathe (as the women here frequently do) in the river near his house. The water was not above a yard deep; but there was a deep hole at a little distance. As one of them dashed water at the other, she, endeavouring to avoid it, slipped into the hole, and the first striving to help her slipped in too: nor was either of them seen any more, till their bodies floated upon the water. Yet after some hours, one of them was brought to life. But the other could not be recovered.

The violent heat, which had continued for eight days, was now at an end, the wind turning north. So on *Saturday*, 29, we had a pleasant ride to Limerick. *Sunday*, 30.—I preached in the old camp. The pleasantness of the place, the calmness of the evening, and the convenient distance from the town, all conspired to draw the people together, who flocked from every quarter. Many officers, as well as abundance of soldiers, were among them, and behaved with the utmost decency. I preached the following evenings at the same place, and that in great measure for the sake of the soldiers, it being within a musket shot of the place where they were exercising. Nay, two evenings an officer ordered a large body to exercise on the very spot. But the moment I began they laid down their arms, and joined the rest of the congregation.

Fri. June 5.—I preached at noon in Balligarane, to a large congregation, chiefly of Palatines. And so at Newmarket in the evening, and the morning following. These have quite a different look from the natives of the country, as well as a different temper. They are a serious, thinking people. And their diligence turns all their land into a garden.

Mon. 7.—I met a large number of children, just as much acquainted

with God, and with the things of God, as "a wild ass's colt," and just as much concerned about them. And yet who can believe that these pretty little creatures have "the wrath of God abiding on them?" Numberless crowds ran together about this time, to see the execution of the poor deserter. And I believe some of them retained serious impressions for near four-and-twenty hours! But it was not so with the soldiers: although they walked one by one, close to the bleeding, mangled carcass, most of them were as merry within six hours, as if they had only seen a puppet show.

Tues. 8.—I visited the classes, and wondered to find no witness of the great salvation. Surely the flame which is kindled in Dublin will not stop there. The next evening God did indeed kindle it here; a cry went up on every side; and the lively believers seemed all on fire to be "cleansed from all unrighteousness." On *Friday* and *Saturday* I had much conversation with a very noted person. But I found none in town who expected that any good could be done to such a sinner as him! Such a sinner? Why, were we not all such? We were dead in sin. And is he more than dead?

Sun. 13.—Being informed I had shot over the heads of the soldiers, who did not "understand any thing but hell and damnation," I took my leave of them this evening, by strongly applying the story of Dives and Lazarus. They seemed to understand this: and all, but two or three coy officers, behaved as men fearing God.

Mon. 14.—I rode to Cork. Here I procured an exact account of the late commotions. About the beginning of December last, a few men met by night near Nenagh, in the county of Limerick, and threw down the fences of some commons, which had been lately inclosed. Near the same time others met in the county of Tipperary, of Waterford, and of Cork. As no one offered to suppress or hinder them, they increased in number continually, and called themselves Whiteboys, wearing white cockades, and white linen frocks. In February, there were five or six parties of them, two or three hundred men in each, who moved up and down, chiefly in the night; but for what end, did not appear. Only they levelled a few fences, dug up some grounds, and hamstrung some cattle, perhaps fifty or sixty in all. One body of them came into Cloheen, of about five hundred foot, and two hundred horse. They moved as exactly as regular troops, and appeared to be throughly disciplined. They now sent letters to several gentlemen, threatening to pull down their houses. They compelled every one they met to take an oath to be true to Queen Sive (whatever that meant) and the Whiteboys; not to reveal their secrets; and to join them when called upon. It was supposed, eight or ten thousand were now actually risen, many of them well armed; and that a far greater number were ready to rise whenever they should be called upon. Those who refused to swear, they threatened to bury alive. Two or three they did bury up to the neck, and left them; where they must quickly have perished, had they not been found in time by some travelling by. At length, toward Easter, a body of troops, chiefly light horse, were sent against them. Many were apprehended and committed to gaol; the rest of them disappeared. This is the plain, naked fact, which has been so variously represented.

Thur. 17.—I rode about thirty English miles, through a pleasant and well-cultivated country, to Youghal. It is finely situated on the side of a hill, so as to command a wide sea prospect. I preached in the evening at the Exchange. Abundance of people attended; as did the far greater part of them at five o'clock in the morning. I returned to Cork on *Friday*. *Sunday*, 20.—At the desire of Captain Taylor, I went to Passage, and preached to many of the town's people, and as many of the sailors as could attend. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I visited the classes, and observed what was very uncommon; in two years there was neither any increase nor any decrease in this society. Two hundred and thirty-three members I left, and two hundred and thirty-three I find.

Thur. 24.—I rode to Kinsale, and preached in the Exchange to a considerable number of attentive hearers. In the afternoon I rode to Bandon, and found the society much lessened, and dead enough. Yet the congregation in the main street was remarkably large, as well as deeply attentive. So it was on *Friday*. *Saturday*, 26.—I visited the classes, and exhorted them to "be zealous and repent." The word sunk into their hearts; so that when we met in the evening, they did not seem to be the same persons. They appeared to breathe quite another spirit, every one stirring up his neighbour. I know not when I have seen so deep and general an impression made in so short a time.

Sun. 27.—I returned to Cork, and in the afternoon preached on the Barrack Hill. The congregation was such as I had not seen at Cork for at least twelve years. One soldier made some noise; but the commanding officer soon ordered him into custody. The top of the walls being covered with soldiers, made a solemn appearance. Let this preaching be continued, and the work of God will quickly revive at Cork.

On *Monday* and *Tuesday* the congregation at the house was far larger than on any week day before. And there was much life among the people, which perhaps was increased by the epidemic disorder. This generally attacked first the head; afterward the throat and the breast. Mr. Jones, who had been drooping for some time, was seized with this three weeks since. While I was at Youghal, he sent for a physician, who applied a blister to his head. In two or three days a second physician was called in; who told his relations he was better and better. Returning from Bandon, and observing what was prescribed, I could not help saying, "When a fever neither intermits, nor remits, the bark is no better than poison." At hearing this, the doctors were much displeased, and declared again he was a great deal better. On Wednesday morning, a little before two, his spirit returned to God.

So died honest Thomas Jones, *secundum artem!* A man whom God raised from nothing, by a blessing on his unwearied diligence, to a plentiful fortune. Yet when riches increased on every side, he did not set his heart upon them. Some years since he retired from business, but was still fully employed in building and in doing good. His natural temper was rough, and so was his speech, which occasioned him many trials. But notwithstanding this, he was generous and compassionate, and never weary of well doing. From the beginning of his illness he was continually in prayer; for some time with much fear and distress. But I saw no signs of this after I came from Bandon: I believe his

fears were then all scattered; and he waited with calm, though earnest, desire for the salvation of God.

Wed. 30.—I rode to Limerick. I had promised to come again, if our brethren found a convenient place to build a preaching house. One now offered, proper in all respects. *Saturday*, July 3.—I met the society, and inquired what each was willing to subscribe: a considerable sum was subscribed immediately. *Sunday*, 4, was a day of solemn joy, equal to any I had seen in Dublin. At the love-feast in the evening, it appeared that God had now visited Limerick also. Five persons desired to return thanks to God, for a clear sense of his pardoning love: several others, for an increase of faith, and for deliverance from doubts and fears. And two gave a plain, simple account, of the manner wherein God had cleansed their hearts, so that they now felt no anger, pride, or self will; but continual love, and prayer, and praise.

Mon. 5.—I rode to Clonmell; and preached in the evening, near the barrack gate, to a wild, staring multitude, many of whom would have been rude enough, but they stood in awe of the soldiers.

Tues. 6.—I rode to Carrick-on-Suir. Having been informed there was one family here also, wherein both the man and his wife feared God, I immediately sent to the house: the woman presently came, from whom I learned, that her husband died the Saturday before, and left her with nothing but four little children, and an unshaken confidence in God. Her words, her look, her whole carriage, were of a piece, and showed the dignity of Christian sorrow. I could not but admire, that God should send *me* just at such a time! And her tears were turned into tears of joy.

In the evening I preached at Waterford, in a court adjoining to the main street. *Wednesday*, 7.—Four of the Whiteboys, lately condemned for breaking open houses, were executed. They were all, notwithstanding the absolution of their priest, ready to die for fear of death. Two or three of them laid fast hold on the ladder, and could not be persuaded to let it go. One in particular gave such violent shrieks, as might be heard near a mile off. O what but love can cast out the fear of death! And how inexpressibly miserable is that bondage! On this, and the two following days, God remembered poor Waterford also. Several backsliders were healed; and many awoke out of sleep; and some mightily rejoiced in God their Saviour.

Sat. 10.—We rode to Kilkenny, one of the pleasantest and the most ancient cities in the kingdom; and not inferior to any at all in wickedness, or in hatred to *this way*. I was therefore glad of a permission to preach in the Town Hall; where a small, serious company attended in the evening. *Sunday*, 11.—I went to the cathedral; one of the best built which I have seen in Ireland. The pillars are all of black marble; but the late bishop ordered them to be whitewashed! Indeed, marble is so plentiful near this town, that the very streets are paved with it.

At six in the evening, I began preaching in the old Bowling Green, near the castle. Abundance of people, Protestants and Papists, gathered from all parts. They were very still during the former part of the sermon; then the Papists ran together, set up a shout, and would have gone further, but they were restrained, they knew not how. I turned to them, and said, "Be silent; or be gone!" Their noise ceased

and we heard them no more: so I resumed, and went on with my discourse, and concluded without interruption. When I came out of the Green, they gathered again, and gnashed upon me with their teeth: one cried out, "O what is Kilkenny come to!" But they could go no further. Only two or three large stones were thrown; but none was hurt, save he that threw them: for, as he was going to throw again, one seized him by the neck, and gave him a kick and a cuff, which spoiled his diversion.

Mon. 12.—I went to Dunmore Cave, three or four miles from Kilkenny. It is full as remarkable as Poole's Hole, or any other in the Peak. The opening is round, parallel to the horizon, and seventy or eighty yards across. In the midst of this, there is a kind of arch, twenty or thirty feet high. By this you enter into the first cave, nearly round, and forty or fifty feet in diameter. It is encompassed with spar stones, just like those on the sides of Poole's Hole. On one side of the cave is a narrow passage, which goes under the rock two or three hundred yards; on the other, a hollow, which no one has ever been able to find an end of. I suppose this hole too, as well as many others, was formed by the waters of the deluge, retreating into the great abyss, with which probably it communicates.

Tues. 13.—I rode to Birr. About forty persons attended in the evening, and half as many in the morning. I saw there was but one way to do any good. So in the evening I preached abroad. I had then hundreds of hearers, and God himself spoke to many a cold heart. The next morning at five the room was full, and light sprung out of darkness; so that many poor, withered souls began to revive, and rejoice again in God their Saviour. *Thur.* 15.—I took my old standing in the market place at Mount Mellick; but the next evening the rain drove us into the market house. Afterward we had a joyful love-feast. Indeed hitherto God has been pleased to mark all our way with blessings.

Sat. 17.—I went on to poor dead Portarlington. And no wonder it should be so, while the preachers coop themselves up in a room with twenty or thirty hearers. I went straight to the market place, and cried aloud, "Hearken! Behold, a sower went forth to sow." God made his word quick and powerful, and sharp as a two-edged sword. Abundantly more than the room could contain were present at five in the morning. At eight I began in the market place again, on, "How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?" Solemn attention sat on every face, and God repeated his call to many hearts. In the evening I preached in the market place at Tullamore. *Monday*, 19.—Between two and three in the morning was such thunder and lightning as I never knew in Europe. The crack and the flash were in the same instant. Most of the houses shook; and yet no hurt was done in the whole town: but some good was done; for at five o'clock the preaching house was quite filled; and the inward voice of the Lord was mighty in operation. This also was "a glorious voice."

Tues. 20.—We had our quarterly meeting at Coolylough. On *Wednesday*, I preached at Clara; *Thursday*, 22, at Tyrrel's Pass; and on *Friday*, went on to Edinderry. Here I found some who had been long labouring in the fire, and toiling to work themselves into holiness. To show them a more excellent way, I preached on Rom. x, 6, 7, 8.

They found this was the very thing they wanted; and at the meeting of the society, God confirmed the word of his grace in so powerful a manner, that many wondered how they could help believing. *Sat.* 24.—I rode to Dublin, and found the flame not only continuing, but increasing. The congregation used to be small on Saturday night; but it was as large now as formerly on Sunday. *Monday*, 26.—At five in the morning the congregation was larger than it used to be in the evening. And in these two days and a half, four persons gave thanks for a sense of God's pardoning mercy; and seven, (among whom were a mother and her daughter,) for being perfected in love.

The person by whom chiefly it pleased God to work this wonderful work, was John Manners, a plain man, of middling sense, and not eloquent, but rather rude in speech; one who had never before been remarkably useful, but seemed to be raised up for this single work. And as soon as it was done, he fell into a consumption, languished a while, and died. I now found he had not at all exceeded the truth, in the accounts he had sent me from time to time. In one of his first letters, after I left the town, he says, "The work here is such as I never expected to see. Some are justified or sanctified, almost every day. This week three or four were justified, and as many, if not more, renewed in love. The people are all on fire. Such a day as last Sunday I never saw. While I was at prayer in the society, the power of the Lord overshadowed us, and some cried out, 'Lord, I can believe!' The cry soon became general, with strong prayers. Twice I attempted to sing; but my voice could not be heard. I then desired them to restrain themselves, and in stillness and composure to wait for the blessing: on which all but two or three, who could not refrain, came into a solemn silence. I prayed again, and the softening power of grace was felt in many hearts. Our congregations increase much, and I have no doubt but we shall see greater things than these."

Four days after, he writes: "The work of God increases every day. There is hardly a day but some are justified, or sanctified, or both. On Thursday three came and told me that the blood of Jesus Christ had cleansed them from all sin. One of them told me she had been justified seven years, and had been five years convinced of the necessity of sanctification. But this easy conviction availed not. A fortnight since she was seized with so keen a conviction, as gave her no rest till God had sanctified her, and witnessed it to her heart." Three days after, (May 11,) he writes thus:—

"God still continues his marvellous loving kindness to us. On Sunday last, Dor. King entered into the rest. She had been seeking it for some time; but her convictions and desires grew stronger and stronger, as the hour approached. A while ago she told me she grew worse and worse, and her inward conflicts were greater than ever: but on the Lord's day she felt an entire change, while these words were spoke to her heart, 'Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.' She now walks in sweet peace, and rejoices evermore. Her father received the blessing a few days before her, and is exceeding happy.

"The fire catches all that come near. An old soldier, in his return from Germany, to the north of Ireland, fell in one night with these wrestling Jacobs, to his great astonishment. He was justified seventeen years ago. but afterward fell from it for five years. As he was going to Ger-

many, in the beginning of the war, the Lord healed him in Dublin; and in spite of all the distresses of a severe campaign, he walked in the light continually. On his return through London, he was convinced of the necessity of sanctification; and soon after he came hither, his heart was broken in pieces, while he was with a little company who meet daily for prayer. One evening, as they were going away, he stopped them, and begged they would not go till the Lord had blessed him. They kneeled down again, and did not cease wrestling with God, till he had a witness that he was saved from all sin.

"The case of Mr. Timmins is no less remarkable. He had been a notorious sinner. He was deeply wounded two months since. Ten days ago, on a Friday, God spake peace to his soul. The Sunday following, after a violent struggle, he sunk down as dead. He was cold as clay. After about ten minutes he came to himself, and cried, 'A new heart, a new heart!' He said he felt himself in an instant entirely emptied of sin, and filled with God. Brother Barry, likewise, had been justified but a few days, before God gave him purity of heart."

May 15, he writes:—

"God still makes me a messenger of good tidings. His work goes on. Our last night's meeting was remarkable for the presence and power of God, while several were relating what he had done. One said, 'All that day in which God delivered me, I felt the blessing just at hand, but could not open my heart to receive it. I was fast shut up, till, under the sermon in the evening, I felt God open my heart, remove the bar of unbelief, and give me power to receive the blessing freely.' There are now three places in the city, wherein as many as have opportunity assemble, day and night, to pour out their souls before God, for the continuance and enlargement of his work."

"May 29.—Since my last account, many have been sanctified, and several justified. One of the former is William Moor. He was a long time struggling for the blessing; and one night he was resolved not to go to bed without it. He continued wrestling with God for two hours; when he felt a glorious change, and the Spirit of God witnessing that the work was done. We begin now to meet with opposition from every quarter. Some say this is rank enthusiasm; others, that it is either a cheat, or mere pride; others, that it is a new thing, and that they can find no such thing in the Bible."

"June 3.—The Lord increases his work, in proportion to the opposition it meets with. Between Monday morning and Tuesday night, I have had eight bills of thanksgiving; for two justified, three renewed in love, and three backsliders healed."

"June 15.—There is no end of the mercies of God. Three days of this week are gone, in which God has justified five sinners. On Sunday, in the afternoon, I preached at three in the Barrack Square; and a more solemn time I have not seen; the hearers were as many as my voice could reach, and all remarkably attentive. In the evening a cry ran through the society, and four were justified that night. Two of these, Alexander Tate and his wife, were but lately joined. The power of God first seized her, and constrained her to cry aloud, till she heard the still, small voice. He continued calling upon God, and would not cease before God answered him also in the joy of his heart."

"Saturday, June 19.—We have had eight this week, whose sins are blotted out, and two more have entered into that rest. One of them says, she has enjoyed the love of God nine years; but felt as great a difference between that state, and the state she is now in, as if her soul was taken into heaven!"

"June 26.—Last week eleven were justified, or sanctified, and this

week eleven more; eight of whom received remission of sins, and three a clean heart: and a troop are waiting for the moving of the water. Among them whom the power of God has seized lately, are two eminent sinners, each of whom lived with a woman to whom he was never married. One of them already rejoices in God; the other mourns and will not be comforted: but the women are gone: they put away the accursed thing immediately.

"I had much fear about the children, lest our labour should be lost upon them; but I find we shall reap if we faint not. Margaret Roper, about eight years old, has been thoughtful for some time. The other day, while they were at family prayer, she burst into tears and wept bitterly. They asked, what was the matter. She said she was a great sinner, and durst not pray. They bade her go to bed. She no sooner came into the chamber, than she began crying, and clapping her hands, so that they heard her across the street; but God soon bound up her broken heart. Being asked how she felt herself, she said, 'Ten times better. Now I can love God. I wish you would sit up and sing with me all night.' She has been happy ever since, and as serious as one of forty."

"July 3.—Our joy is now quite full. The flame rises higher and higher. Since Saturday last, eight sinners more are freely justified, and two more renewed in love. Our house was once large enough; now it is scarce able to contain us: and we have not many in the society, who are not either wrestling with God for his love, or rejoicing therein."

Thus far the account of John Manners, quite unadorned, but plain and sensible. Upon further examination I found three or four-and-forty in Dublin, who seemed to enjoy the pure love of God: at least forty of these had been set at liberty within four months. Some others, who had received the same blessing, were removed out of the city. The same, if not a larger number, had found remission of sins. Nor was the hand of the Lord shortened yet: he still wrought as swiftly as ever.

In some respects the work of God in this place was more remarkable than even that in London. 1. It is far greater, in proportion to the time, and to the number of people. That society had above seven-and-twenty hundred members; this not a fifth part of the number. Six months after the flame broke out there, we had about thirty witnesses of the great salvation. In Dublin there were above forty in less than four months. 2. The work was more pure. In all this time, while they were mildly and tenderly treated, there were none of them headstrong or unadvisable; none that were wiser than their teachers; none who dreamed of being immortal or infallible, or incapable of temptation; in short, no whimsical or enthusiatic persons: all were calm and sober-minded.

I know several of these were in process of time, moved from their steadfastness. I am nothing surprised at this: it was no more than might be expected: I rather wonder that more were not moved. Nor does this, in any degree, alter my judgment concerning the great work which God then wrought.

Tues. 27.—I received a comfortable letter from Edinderry: "When you came hither, Satan had gained such an advantage over us, that few, even of the society, would read your sermons, saying, they were nothing but the law; but God has now taught us better." His power fell upon us first in the preaching, but abundantly more when the society met. At that time many who were in heaviness were filled with consolation; and two of the old believers were constrained to declare, they believed

God had cleansed them from all sin. *Wed.* 18.—I received further accounts from Limerick; one letter ran thus:—

"*July* 20, 1762.

"There is a glorious work going on at Limerick. Twelve or fourteen have a clear sense of being renewed; several have been justified this week; and on Sunday night, at the meeting of the society, there was such a cry as I scarce ever heard before, such confession of sins, such pleading with the Lord, and such a spirit of prayer, as if the Lord himself had been visibly present among us. Some received remission of sins, and several were just brought to the birth. All were in floods of tears: they trembled, they cried, they prayed, they roared aloud; all of them lying on the ground. I began to sing; yet they could not rise, but sung as they lay along. When we concluded, some of them could not go away, but stayed in the house all night: and, blessed be our Lord, they all hitherto walk worthy of their calling."

Another writes:—

"I will just tell you the Lord has made your last visit to us a great blessing. Such times were never before in Limerick. The fire which broke out before you left us, is now spreading on every side. Four were happy before you left us; several others can now 'rejoice evermore,' and 'pray without ceasing:' and this certainly they could not do, did they not love God with all their heart."

A third letter, dated July 25, says:—

"Blessed be God, his word runs swiftly. Last night his power was present indeed; and another was assured that God who had before forgiven his sins, had now cleansed him from all unrighteousness. There are now ten women and thirteen men who witness the same confession; and their lives agree thereto. Eight have lately received the remission of their sins; and many are on the full stretch for God, and just ready to step into the pool."

Hence it appears, that in proportion to the time, which was only three or four weeks, and the number of hearers, (not one half, if a third part,) the work of God was greater in Limerick than even in Dublin itself.

Thur. 29.—I was informed of a remarkable instance of divine mercy. A harmless, unawakened young woman came to one of the meetings for prayer in Dublin. While they were praying, she felt herself a sinner, and began crying aloud for mercy. And when they rose to go away, she cried with a bitter cry, "What, must I go without Christ?" They began praying again; and in a short time she was as loud in praising God for his pardoning mercy. No less remarkable was the case of Alexander Tate. He and his wife were present, where a few were met for prayer. Her sorrow was soon turned into joy. Her husband, who was before little awakened, was just then cut to the heart, and felt the wrath of God abiding on him: nor did he cease crying to God, till his prayers and tears were swallowed up in thanksgiving. So here are two instances of persons both convinced and converted in the same hour.

Sat. 31.—Although I never before felt such a union of heart with the people of Dublin, yet believing my present work in Ireland was ended, I cheerfully commended them to God, and embarked on board the Dorset for Parkgate. We weighed anchor at eight in the evening. Between nine and ten on *Sunday* morning, the captain asked me if I would not go to prayers with them. All who were able to creep out were willingly present. After prayers I preached on Prov. iii, 17. We

had scarce any wind when I began; but while I was preaching it sprung up, and brought us to Parkgate between six and seven.

Mon. August 2.—I rode on to Chester. Never was the society in such a state before. Their jars and contentions were at an end; and I found nothing but peace and love among them. About twelve of them believed they were saved from sin; and their lives did not contradict their profession. Most of the rest were strongly athirst for God, and looking for him continually.

Tues. 3.—I was desired to preach at Northwich; and one had stuck up notices in all parts of the town. But what place had they for me to preach in? Only a little room which would hold about fifty people. Between twelve and one they gathered from all parts, noisy and rude enough. I could not stand in the yard without just facing the sun; so I stood at the casement, that those without might hear, that is, if they had a mind to it. But a great part of them had no such intention: they came only either for sport or mischief. However, they were pretty quiet till I had done. Our friends would then have persuaded me to stay till the mob was dispersed; but, as they grew louder and louder, I judged it best to walk immediately through the midst of them. Many things were thrown, but nothing touched me, till I took horse and rode to Manchester. Here I received letters from Congleton, in Cheshire, and Burslem, in Staffordshire. Part of the former ran thus:—

"*August* 1, 1762.

"The work of God for some time stood still here; but at the love-feast, on the 21st of March last, (glory for ever be to God!) there was an outpouring of his Spirit among us. Five persons were assured of their acceptance with God, of whom, by his free grace, I was one; four believed he had not only forgiven their sins, but likewise cleansed them from all unrighteousness. Many more have since found him gracious and merciful: nor is his hand yet stayed at all."

Part of the other is as follows:—

"Before Mr. Furz came into these parts we were biting and devouring one another; and many who once had known God, were 'in their works denying him.' The society in general was cold and dead; and only two were converted to God in a whole year. But, glory be to God, the case is now altered. Those grievances are removed. The power of God is present with us; and the fire of his love is kindled among us. We are very weak: but, blessed be God, we are all alive. Many are crying out in the bitterness of their souls, 'God be merciful to me a sinner!' Sometimes we have had two, at other times six or seven, justified in one week; others find the very remains of sin destroyed, and wait to be filled 'with all the fulness of God.'"

Wed. 4.—I rode to Liverpool, where also was such a work of God as had never been known there before. We had a surprising congregation in the evening, and, as it seemed, all athirst for God. This, I found, had begun here likewise in the latter end of March; and from that time it had continually increased, till a little before I came: nine were justified in one hour. The next morning I spoke severally with those who believed they were sanctified. They were fifty-one in all: twenty-one men, twenty-one widows or married women, and nine young women or children. In one of these the change was wrought three weeks after she was justified; in three, seven days after it; in

one, five days; and in Sus. Lutwich, aged fourteen, two days only. I asked Hannah Blakeley, aged eleven, "What do you want now?" She said, with amazing energy, the tears running down her cheeks, "Nothing in this world, nothing but more of my Jesus." How often "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings" dost thou "perfect praise!"

Fri. 6.—I was informed of the flame which had broken out at Bolton. One writing to Mr. Furz, described a little of it in the following words:—"Glory be to God, he is doing wonders among us! Since you left us, there have been seven (if not more) justified, and six sanctified, at one meeting. Two of these were, I think, justified and sanctified in less than three days. O what a meeting was our last class meeting! In three minutes, or less, God, quite unexpectedly, convinced an old opposer of the truth, and wounded many. I never felt the abiding presence of God so exceeding powerful before."

I preached at Macclesfield in the evening to a people ready prepared for the Lord. An impetuous shower began just as we came into the town; but it did us no hurt. Inquiring how the revival here began, I received the following account:—In March last, after a long season of dryness and barrenness, one Monday night John Oldham preached. When he had done, and was going away, a man fell down and cried aloud for mercy. In a short time, so did several others. He came back, and wrestled with God in prayer for them. About twelve he retired, leaving some of the brethren, who resolved to wrestle on till they had an answer of peace. They continued in prayer till six in the morning; and nine prisoners were set at liberty.

They met again the next night; and six or seven more were filled with peace and joy in believing: so were one or two more every night till the Monday following, when there was another general shower of grace; and many believed that the blood of Christ had cleansed them from all sin. I spoke to these (forty in all) one by one. Some of them said they received that blessing ten days, some seven, some four, some three days, after they found peace with God; and two of them the next day. What marvel, since one day is with God as a thousand years?

The case of Ann Hooly was peculiar. She had often declared, "The Methodists' God shall not be my God. I will sooner go to hell than I will go to heaven in their way." She was standing in the street with two young women, when John Oldham passing by, spoke to one and the other, and went on. She burst into tears, and said, "What! am I so great a sinner that he won't speak to me?" About twelve he was sent for in haste. He found her in deep distress; but continued in prayer till all her trouble was gone, and her spirit rejoiced in God her Saviour. Yet three nights after she was in much distress again, crying, "I have a wicked heart, and I cannot rest till God takes it away." He did so in a few hours. Ever since she has been a pattern to all the young people in the town. She was thirteen years old. In about a year her spirit returned to God.

Sat. 7.—I made one more trial at Northwich, preaching in Mr. Page's yard. Abundance of people flocked together; nor did any one oppose, or make the least disturbance. And when I afterward rode quite through the town, I had not one uncivil word. In the evening I spoke with those at Manchester who believed God had cleansed their

hearts. They were sixty-three in number; to about sixty of whom I could not find there was any reasonable objection.

Mon. 9.—I preached at Elland and Birstal in my way to Leeds, where our conference began on *Tuesday* morning; and we had great reason to praise God for his gracious presence from the beginning to the end.

Sun. 15.—I preached about one at Birstal, and in the morning and evening at Leeds. I then rode about eighteen miles. On *Monday* morning I preached at Sheffield, and in the evening came to Derby. I had sent word that I did not intend to preach; but after I had rested a while in my chamber, coming down and finding the house full of people, I spoke to them half an hour in a familiar manner, and then spent some time in prayer. I believe God touched some of their hearts; indeed, it seemed none were unmoved. *Tues.* 17.—We rode to Northampton, the next day to Sundon, and on *Thursday*, 19, to London. *Friday*, 20. —As I expected, the sower of tares had not been idle during my five months' absence; but I believe great part of his work was undone in one hour, when we met at West-street. I pointed out to those who had more heat than light, the snares which they had well nigh fallen into. And hitherto they were of an humble teachable spirit. So for the present the snare was broken.

Sat. 21.—My brother and I had a long conversation with Mr. Maxfield, and freely told him whatever we disliked. In some things we found he had been blamed without cause; others he promised to alter; so we were throughly satisfied with the conversation, believing all misunderstandings were now removed. *Mon.* 23.—I set out, and on *Tuesday* reached Bristol. After spending two days there, on *Friday*, 27, I set out for the west; and having preached at Shepton and Middlesey in the way, came on *Saturday* to Exeter. When I began the service there, the congregation (beside ourselves) were two women, and one man. Before I had done, the room was about half full. This comes of omitting field preaching.

Sun. 29.—I preached at eight on Southernay Green, to an extremely quiet congregation. At the cathedral we had a useful sermon, and the whole service was performed with great seriousness and decency. Such an organ I never saw or heard before, so large, beautiful, and so finely toned; and the music of "Glory be to God in the highest," I think exceeded the Messiah itself. I was well pleased to partake of the Lord's Supper with my old opponent, Bishop Lavington. O may we sit down together in the kingdom of our Father! At five I went to Southernay Green again, and found a multitude of people; but a lewd, profane, drunken vagabond had so stirred up many of the baser sort, that there was much noise, hurry, and confusion. While I was preaching, several things were thrown, and much pains taken to overturn the table; and after I concluded, many endeavoured to throw me down, but I walked through the midst and left them.

Mon. 30.—We rode to Plymouth Dock. *Wednesday*, September 2. —I came about two to Poleperro, a little village four hours' ride from Plymouth Passage, surrounded with huge mountains. However, abundance of people had found the way thither. And so had Satan too; for an old grey-headed sinner was bitterly cursing all the Methodists just as we came into the town. However, God gave his blessing, both to

us and the congregation. In the evening I preached at Medros; the next evening in St. Austle; and on *Friday*, 4, at Mevagissey. *Saturday*, 5.—After preaching in Grampound, I rode on to Truro. I almost expected there would be some disturbance, as it was market day, and I stood in the street at a small distance from the market. But all was quiet. Indeed both persecution and popular tumult seem to be forgotten in Cornwall.

Sun. 6.—As I was enforcing in the same place those solemn words, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ," a poor man began to make some tumult; but many cried out, "Constables, take him away." They did so, and the hurry was over. At one I preached in the main street at Redruth, where rich and poor were equally attentive. The wind was so high at five, that I could not stand in the usual place at Gwennap. But at a small distance was a hollow, capable of containing many thousand people. I stood on one side of this amphitheatre toward the top, with the people beneath and on all sides, and enlarged on those words in the Gospel for the day, Luke x, 23, 24, "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see, and which hear the things that ye hear."

Mon. 7.—I preached at Penryn; *Tuesday*, 8, at Porkellis about one o'clock. Thence I rode on to Mullion, near the Lizard Point. A man who was a sinner gladly received us; for he knew God had received him; having been deeply convinced of sin the last time I preached near Helstone, and not long after filled with peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. A flame was kindled almost as soon as I began to speak, which increased more and more, all the time I was preaching, as well as during the meeting of the society. How tender are the hearts of this people! Such is the advantage of true Christian simplicity!

Wed. 8.—The congregation at St. John's, near Helstone, was thrice as large as when I was there before. The next day I preached at Crowan at noon, and at Penhale (in Breage) in the evening. *Friday*, 10.—I preached on St. Hillary Downs, to a congregation gathered from all parts. Abundance of them were athirst for God: and he did not deceive their hope. The cry of the mourners went up before him; and he sent down an answer of peace.

Sat. 11.—I preached at one on the cliff, near Penzance, and in the evening at Newlyn. *Sunday*, 12.—At eight God was in the midst, and many hearts were broken in pieces. Between one and two I preached at Sancreet, where I never was before. Abundance of strangers came from every side; and I believe not many went empty away. Hence we rode to St. Just, where I spent two comfortable nights, the congregations being very large, evening and morning. *Tues.* 14.—I preached in Lelan, about one, and in the evening, near the Quay at St. Ives. Two or three pretty butterflies came, and looked, and smiled, and went away; but all the rest of the numerous congregation behaved with the utmost seriousness.

Wed. 15.—We had our quarterly meeting. The next day I appointed the children to meet. I expected twenty, but I suppose we had fourscore; all of them wanting, many desiring, instruction. The more I converse with the believers in Cornwall, the more I am convinced that they have sustained great loss for want of hearing the doctrine of Christian perfection clearly and strongly enforced. I see, wherever

this is not done, the believers grow dead and cold. Nor can this be prevented, but by keeping up in them an hourly expectation of being perfected in love. I say an hourly expectation; for to expect it at death, or some time hence, is much the same as not expecting it at all.

Fri. 17.—At one I preached in Illogan; at six near Redruth, at a gentleman's house, in a large court, shaded with trees. It was so calm that hardly a leaf moved. *Saturday*, 18.—I preached once more in the street at Redruth, and in St. Agnes in the evening. I preached again at eight in the morning, and afterward heard an excellent sermon at church, preached by the rector, Mr. Walker, elder brother to the late Mr. Walker of Truro. He likewise gave notice of his design to preach, in the afternoon, a funeral sermon for Mr. Phelps, his late curate, a man eminently humble, serious, and zealous for God. He was snatched away by a fever, three weeks since, as was his predecessor, Mr. Vowler, three or four years before; another upright, zealous servant of God, and indefatigable in his labour. How strange a providence is this! Who can account for it? Did the God of love take them away, that they might not, out of zeal for him, continue to oppose their fellow labourers in the Gospel?

Mr. Walker gave him his due praise, in a strong and pathetic sermon, well wrote and well pronounced; concluding with, "God grant me, (and I believe you will all join in the petition,) like him to live, like him to die." Just as the service was ended, it began to rain. The wind also was exceeding high; this created some difficulty. No house could contain the people, neither could I preach, as before, on the top of the hill. I therefore made a halt at the bottom. The congregation gathered round me in a few minutes. We were tolerably sheltered from the wind, and the rain ceased till I had done. I particularly advised all that feared God, to confirm their love to each other, and to provoke each other, not to doubtful disputations, but to love, and to good works.

The night came on soon after we were on horseback, and we had eight miles to ride. In about half an hour, it was so dark, I could not see my hand; and it rained incessantly. However, a little after eight, God brought us safe to Cubert. I preached at the Church Town the next day; and on *Tuesday*, 21, rode on to Port Isaac. Here the stewards of the eastern circuit met. What a change is wrought in one year's time! That detestable practice of cheating the king is no more found in our societies. And since that accursed thing has been put away, the work of God has every where increased. This society, in particular, is more than doubled: and they are all alive to God. *Friday*, 24.—About two I preached at Trewalder, and found God was there also; but more abundantly at Camelford, in the evening, as well as at five on *Saturday* morning. In the afternoon, the rain intermitting, I preached in the market place; and it was a solemn season.

Sun. 26.—After preaching at eight, I left Camelford, now one of the liveliest places in Cornwall. About noon I preached at Trewint. It was fifteen years since I preached there before. Hence I rode to Launceston, to a people as dead as those at Camelford were once. Yet how soon may these also be quickened, by the voice that raiseth the dead! *Mon.* 27.—I rode to Mary Week. It was a kind of fair-day; and the people were come far and near for wrestling and other diver-

sions. But they found a better way of employing their time; for young and old flocked to church from all quarters. The next day I preached at Mill House; on *Wednesday*, at Collumpton; and on *Thursday*, 30, in the market house at Tiverton. About midnight I was waked by loud thunder, which continued about a quarter of an hour at Tiverton. In other places, we were afterward informed, it continued great part of the night. Yet by comparing various accounts, I found the main shock was at the same time for near a hundred miles. So it seems there was a train of clouds for at least that space, which, by an electrical touch, were all discharged at once.

Fri. October 1.—I preached at Taunton and Shepton Mallet, and on *Saturday*, 2, rode on to Bristol. In the two following weeks I visited as many as I could of the societies in the country, as well as regulated those of Bristol and Kingswood. *Saturday*, 19.—Being informed that James Oddie, coming to Bristol, was stopped at Newport by a pleuritic fever, I went to him directly: he recovered from that hour, and in two or three days followed me to Bristol. The next week I went to many of the societies in Somersetshire. *Monday*, 25. —I preached at one, in the shell of the new house at Shepton Mallet. In digging the foundation they found a quarry of stone, which was more than sufficient for the house. Thence I rode to Wincanton. The rain prevented my preaching abroad; so I willingly accepted the offer of a large meeting house, where I preached to a crowded audience, with much satisfaction; and again at seven in the morning. Abundance of rain fell in the night; so that in the morning we were blocked up; the river which runs by the side of the town not being fordable. At length we made a shift to lead our horses over the foot bridge. I preached at Coleford about noon, and at Bristol in the evening.

Thur. 28.—One who had adorned the Gospel in life and in death, having desired that I should preach her funeral sermon, I went with a few friends to the house, and sung before the body to the room. I did this the rather, to show my approbation of that solemn custom, and to encourage others to follow it. As we walked, our company swiftly increased, so that we had a very numerous congregation at the room. And who can tell, but some of these may bless God for it to all eternity? Many years ago my brother frequently said, "Your day of Pentecost is not fully come; but I doubt not it will: and you will then hear of persons sanctified, as frequently as you do now of persons justified." Any unprejudiced reader may observe, that it was now fully come. And accordingly we did hear of persons sanctified, in London, and most other parts of England, and in Dublin, and many other parts of Ireland, as frequently as of persons justified; although instances of the latter were far more frequent than they had been for twenty years before. That many of these did not retain the gift of God, is no proof that it was not given them. That many do retain it to this day, is matter of praise and thanksgiving. And many of them are gone to Him whom they loved, praising him with their latest breath; just in the spirit of Ann Steed, the first witness in Bristol of the great salvation; who, being worn out with sickness and racking pain, after she had commended to God all that were round her, lifted up her eyes, cried aloud, "Glory! Hallelujah!" and died.

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM OCTOBER 29, 1762, TO MAY 25, 1765

JOURNAL.—No. XIII.

FRIDAY, October 29, 1762.—I left Bristol, and the next day came to London. *Monday*, November 1.—I went down to Canterbury. Here I seriously reflected on some late occurrences; and, after weighing the matter thoroughly, wrote as follows:—

"Without any preface or ceremony, which is needless between you and me, I will simply and plainly tell what I dislike in your doctrine, spirit, or outward behaviour. When I say yours, I include brother Bell and Owen, and those who are most closely connected with them.

"1. I like your doctrine of Perfection, or pure love; love excluding sin; your insisting that it is merely by faith; that consequently it is instantaneous, (though preceded and followed by a gradual work,) and that it may be now, at this instant.

"But I dislike your supposing man may be as perfect as an angel; that he can be absolutely perfect; that he can be infallible, or above being tempted; or that the moment he is pure in heart, he cannot fall from it. I dislike the saying, this was not known or taught among us till within two or three years. I grant you did not know it. You have over and over denied instantaneous sanctification to me; but I have known and taught it (and so has my brother, as our writings show) above these twenty years. I dislike your directly or indirectly depreciating justification; saying, a justified person is not in Christ, is not born of God, is not a new creature, has not a new heart, is not sanctified, not a temple of the Holy Ghost; or that he cannot please God, or cannot grow in grace. I dislike your saying that one saved from sin needs nothing more than looking to Jesus; needs not to hear or think of any thing else; believe, believe, is enough; that he needs no self examination, no times of private prayer; needs not mind little, or outward things; and that he cannot be taught by any person who is not in the same state. I dislike your affirming that justified persons in general persecute them that are saved from sin; that they have persecuted you on this account; and that for two years past you have been more persecuted by the two brothers, than ever you was by the world in all your life.

"2. As to your spirit, I like your confidence in God, and your zeal for the salvation of souls.

"But I dislike something which has the appearance of pride, of overvaluing yourselves, and undervaluing others; particularly the preachers;

thinking not only that they are blind, and that they are not sent of God, but even that they are dead; dead to God, and walking in the way to hell; that they are going one way, you another; that they have no life in them. Your speaking of yourselves, as though you were the only men who knew and taught the Gospel; and as if, not only all the clergy, but all the Methodists beside, were in utter darkness. I dislike something that has the appearance of enthusiasm, overvaluing feelings and inward impressions; mistaking the mere work of imagination for the voice of the Spirit; expecting the end without the means; and undervaluing reason, knowledge, and wisdom in general. I dislike something that has the appearance of Antinomianism, not magnifying the law, and making it honourable; not enough valuing tenderness of conscience, and exact watchfulness in order thereto; using faith rather as contradistinguished from holiness, than as productive of it.

"But what I most of all dislike is, your littleness of love to your brethren, to your own society; your want of union of heart with them, and bowels of mercies toward them; your want of meekness, gentleness, longsuffering; your impatience of contradiction; your counting every man your enemy that reproves or admonishes you in love; your bigotry, and narrowness of spirit, loving in a manner only those that love you; your censoriousness, proneness to think hardly of all who do not exactly agree with you; in one word, your divisive spirit. Indeed I do not believe that any of you either design or desire a separation; but you do not enough fear, abhor, and detest it, shuddering at the very thought: and all the preceding tempers tend to it, and gradually prepare you for it. Observe, I tell you before. God grant you may immediately and affectionately take the warning!

"3. As to your outward behaviour, I like the general tenor of your life, devoted to God, and spent in doing good. But I dislike your slighting any, the very least rules of the bands or society; and your doing any thing that tends to hinder others from exactly observing them. Therefore, I dislike your appointing such meetings as hinder others from attending either the public preaching, or their class or band; or any other meeting, which the rules of the society, or their office requires them to attend. I dislike your spending so much time in several meetings, as many that attend can ill spare from the other duties of their calling, unless they omit either the preaching, or their class, or band. This naturally tends to dissolve our society, by cutting the sinews of it.

"As to your more public meetings, I like the praying fervently and largely for all the blessings of God; and I know much good has been done hereby, and hope much more will be done. But I dislike several things therein: 1. The singing, or speaking, or praying, of several at once: 2. The praying to the Son of God only, or more than to the Father: 3. The using improper expressions in prayer; sometimes too bold, if not irreverent; sometimes too pompous and magnificent, extolling yourselves rather than God, and telling him what you are, not what you want: 4. Using poor, flat, bald hymns: 5. The never kneeling at prayer: 6. Your using postures or gestures highly indecent: 7. Your screaming, even so as to make the words unintelligible: 8. Your affirming, people will be justified or sanctified just now: 9. The affirming they are, when they are not: 10. The bidding them say, I believe: 11. The bitterly condemning any that oppose, calling them wolves, &c; and pronouncing them hypocrites, or not justified. Read this calmly and impartially before the Lord, in prayer: so shall the evil cease, and the good remain; and you will then be more than ever united to "Your affectionate brother,

"*Canterbury, Nov.* 2, 1762. JOHN WESLEY."

Sat. 6.—Having had more satisfaction here than I had had for many years, I cheerfully commended the little flock to God. In the way to

London I read, "The Death of Abel." That manner of writing, in prose run mad, I cordially dislike: yet with all that disadvantage, it is excellent in its kind; as much above most modern poems, as it is below 'Paradise Lost." I had hopes of seeing a friend at Lewisham in my way; and so I did; but it was in her coffin. It is well, since she finished her course with joy. In due time I shall see her in glory.

Mon. 8.—I began visiting the classes; in many of which we had hot spirits to deal with. Some were vehement for, some against, the meetings for prayer, which were in several parts of the town. I said little, being afraid of taking any step which I might afterward repent of. One I heard of on Friday, and five on Saturday, who, if I did not act as they thought best, would leave the society. I cannot help it. I must still be guided by my own conscience. *Tues.* 16.—I preached at Deptford and Welling, and *Wednesday*, 17, rode on to Sevenoaks. But it was with much difficulty; for it was a sharp frost, and our horses could very hardly keep their feet. Here, likewise, I found several who believed that God had cleansed them from all sin; and all of them (except perhaps one) lived so that one might believe them. *Fri.* 19. —I called upon Jane Cooper, praising God in the fires. The next day I saw her for the last time, in every thing giving thanks, and overcoming all by the blood of the Lamb. A day or two after she fell asleep.

From *Monday*, 22, to *Friday*, 26, I was employed in answering the Bishop of Gloucester's book. *Wednesday*, 24.—Being determined to hear for myself, I stood where I could hear and see, without being seen. George Bell prayed, in the whole, pretty near an hour. His fervour of spirit I could not but admire. I afterward told him what I did not admire; namely, 1. His screaming, every now and then, in so strange a manner, that one could scarce tell what he said: 2. His thinking he had the miraculous discernment of spirits: and, 3. His sharply condemning his opposers. *Thur.* 25.—I buried the remains of Jane Cooper, a pattern of all holiness, and of the wisdom which is from above; who was snatched hence before she had lived five-and-twenty years. In good time! God, who knew the tenderness of her spirit, took her away "from the evil to come."

Mon. 29.—I retired, to transcribe my answer to Bishop Warburton. My fragments of time I employed in reading, and carefully considering, the Lives of Magdalen de Pazzi, and some other eminent Romish saints. I could not but observe, 1. That many things related therein are highly improbable. I fear the relators did not scruple lying for the church, or for the credit of their order: 2. That many of their reputed virtues were really no virtues at all; being no fruits of the love of God or man, and no part of the mind which was in Christ Jesus: 3. That many of their applauded actions were neither commendable or imitable: 4. That what was really good, in their tempers or lives, was so deeply tinctured with enthusiasm, that most readers would be far more likely to receive hurt than good from these accounts of them.

Sat. Dec. 4.—At the desire of Mr. Maxfield, and the seeming desire of themselves, I baptized two foreigners, (one of them in a Turkish habit,) who professed themselves to have been Turks. On this I then remarked, "They *may be* what they profess, but I wait for further evidence. Their story is extremely plausible; it may be true, or it may not."

Sun. 5.—To take away one ground of contention from many well-meaning people, in preaching on, "The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed," I endeavoured to show at large, in what sense sanctification is gradual, and in what sense it is instantaneous: and (for the present, at least) many were delivered from vain reasonings and disputings. *Monday*, 6, and the following days, I corrected the notes upon the Revelation. O, how little do we know of this deep book! At least, how little do I know! I can barely conjecture, not affirm any one point concerning that part of it which is yet unfulfilled.

Wed. 8.—I had a second opportunity of hearing George Bell. I believe part of what he said was from God, (this was my reflection at that time,) part from a heated imagination. But as he did not scream, and there was nothing dangerously wrong, I did not yet see cause to hinder him. All this time I observed a few of our brethren were diligently propagating that principle, that none can teach those who are renewed in love, unless he be in the state himself. I saw the tendency of this; but I saw that violent remedies would not avail. *Mon.* 13.—I mentioned this to some of my friends, and told them what would be the consequence. But they could not believe it: so I let it rest; only desiring them to remember I had told them before.

Sun. 19.—From Matt. xviii, 3, I endeavoured to show those who use the word without understanding it, what Christian simplicity properly is, and what it is not. It is not ignorance or folly; it is not enthusiasm or credulity. It is faith, humility, willingness to be taught, and freedom from evil reasonings. *Tues.* 21.—I had an opportunity of looking over the register of St. Luke's Hospital; and I was surprised to observe, that three in four (at least) of those who are admitted receive a cure. I doubt this is not the case of any other lunatic hospital either in Great Britain or Ireland. *Wed.* 22.—I heard George Bell once more, and was convinced he must not continue to pray at the Foundery. The reproach of Christ I am willing to bear; but not the reproach of enthusiasm, if I can help it. *Sat.* 25.—We met at the chapel in Spitalfields, to renew our covenant with God; and he did indeed appear in the midst of the congregation, and answer as it were by fire.

Sun. 26.—That I might do nothing hastily, I permitted George Bell to be once more (this evening) at the chapel in West-street, and once more (on Wednesday evening) at the Foundery. But it was worse and worse: he now spoke as from God, what I knew God had not spoken. I therefore desired that he would come thither no more. I well hoped this would a little repress the impetuosity of a few good but mistaken men; especially considering the case of Benjamin Harris, the most impetuous of them all. A week or two ago, as he was working in his garden, he was struck raving mad. He continued so till Tuesday, December 21, when he lay still and sensible, but could not speak; till, on Wednesday morning, his spirit returned to God.

Fri. 31.—I now stood and looked back on the past year; a year of uncommon trials and uncommon blessings. Abundance have been convinced of sin; very many have found peace with God; and in London only, I believe full two hundred have been brought into glorious liberty. And yet I have had more care and trouble in six months, than

in several years preceding. What the end will be, I know not; but it is enough that God knoweth.

Sat. January 1, 1763.—A woman told me, "Sir, I employ several men. Now, if one of my servants will not follow my direction, is it not right for me to discard him at once? Pray, do you apply this to Mr. Bell." I answered, "It is right to discard such a servant; but what would you do if he were your son?"

Wed. 3.—Having procured one who understood Spanish to interpret, I had a long conversation with the supposed Turks. One account they gave of themselves then; a second they soon after gave to Mrs. G. I observed the account now given, which I read over to them, in some particulars differed from both. This increased my fear, though I still hoped the best; till Mr. B. procured a Jew to talk with them, who understood both Turkish and Spanish; upon whose questioning them thoroughly, they contradicted all the accounts given before. And upon the elder of them mentioning Solomon Selim, a Jewish merchant, of Amsterdam, one who knew him wrote to Solomon about him; who answered, he had known him upward of fourteen years; that he was a Spanish Jew, a physician by profession; that some years since he had cured him of a dangerous illness; in gratitude for which, he had given him ten pounds, to carry him over to England.

Fri. 7.—I desired George Bell, with two or three of his friends, to meet me with one or two others. We took much pains to convince him of his mistakes; particularly that which he had lately adopted,—that the end of the world was to be on February 28th; which at first he had earnestly withstood. But we could make no impression upon him at all. He was as unmoved as a rock.

Sun. 9.—I endeavoured (from 1 Cor. xii, 11, and the following verses) to guard the sincere against all thoughts of separating from their brethren, by showing what need all the members of the body have of each other. But those who wanted the caution most, turned all into poison. *Mon.* 10.—I rode to Shoreham, and paid the last office of love to Mrs. Perronet. *Wednesday*, 12.—I returned to London, and the next day strongly enforced, on a large congregation at the Foundery, the words of Isaiah, (never more needful,) "He that believeth shall not make haste." *Mon.* 17.—I rode to Lewisham, and wrote my sermon to be preached before the Society for Reformation of Manners. *Sunday*, 23.—In order to check, if not stop, a growing evil, I preached on, "Judge not, that ye be not judged." But it had just the contrary effect on many, who construed it into a satire upon G. Bell: one of whose friends said, "If the devil had been in the pulpit, he would not have preached such a sermon."

All this time, I did not want for information from all quarters, that Mr. M. was at the bottom of all this; that he was the life of the cause; that he was continually spiriting up all with whom I was intimate against me; that he told them I was not capable of teaching them, and insinuated that none was but himself; and that the inevitable consequence must be a division in the society. Yet I was not without hope that, by bearing all things, I should overcome evil with good, till on *Tuesday*, 25, while I was sitting with many of our brethren, Mrs. Coventry (then quite intimate with Mr. M.) came in, threw down her ticket, with those

of her husband, daughters, and servants, and said they would hear two doctrines no longer. They had often said before, Mr. M. preached perfection, but Mr. W. pulled it down. So I did, that perfection of Benjamin Harris, G. Bell, and all who abetted them. So the breach is made! The water is let out. Let those who can, gather it up.

I think it was on *Friday*, 28, that I received a letter from John Fox, and another from John and Elizabeth Dixon, declaring the same thing. *Friday*, February 4.—Daniel Owens and G. Bell told me they should stay in the society no longer. The next day, Robert Lee, with five or six of his friends, spake to the same effect. I now seriously considered whether it was in my power to have prevented this. I did not see that it was; for though I had heard, from time to time, many objections to Mr. M.'s conduct, there was no possibility of clearing them up. Above a year ago I desired him to meet me with some that accused him, that I might hear them face to face; but his answer was as follows:—

"*December* 28, 1761.

"I have considered the thing, since you spoke to me, about meeting at Mrs. March's. And I do not think to be there, or to meet them at any time. It is enough that I was arraigned at the Conference." (At which I earnestly defended him, and silenced all his accusers.) "I am not convinced that it is my duty to make James Morgan, &c, my judges. If you, sir, or any one of them, have any thing to say to me alone, I will answer as far as I see good."

The next month I wrote him a long letter, telling him mildly all I heard or feared concerning him. He took it as a deep affront; and in consequence thereof wrote as follows:—

"*January* 14, 1762.

"If you call me proud or humble, angry or meek, it seems to sit much the same on my heart. If you call me John or Judas, Moses or Korah, I am content. As to a separation, I have no such thought; if you have, and now (as it were) squeeze blood out of a stone, be it to yourself."

Several months after, hearing some rumours, I again wrote to him freely. In his answer were the following words:—

"*September* 23, 1762.

"Experience teaches me daily, that they that preach salvation from the nature of sin, will have the same treatment from the others as they had and have from the world: but I am willing to bear it. Your brother is gone out of town. Had he stayed much longer, and continued, Sunday after Sunday, to hinder me from preaching, he would have forced me to have got a place to preach in, where I should not have heard what I think the highest truths contradicted."

In his next letter he explained himself a little further:—

"*October* 16, 1762.

"We have great opposition on every side. Nature, the world, and the devil, will never be reconciled to Christian perfection. But the great wonder is, that Christians will not be reconciled to it; all, almost every one who call themselves ministers of Christ, or preachers of Christ, contend for sin to remain in the heart as long as we live, as though it were the only thing Christ delighted to behold in his members. I long to have your heart set at full liberty. I know you will then see things in a wonderful different light from what it is possible to see them before."

The day after the first separation, viz. January 26, I wrote him the following note:—

"MY DEAR BROTHER,—For many years I, and all the preachers in connection with me, have taught that every believer may, and ought to grow in grace. Lately, you have taught, or seemed to teach, the contrary. The effect of this is, when I speak as I have done from the beginning, those who believe what you say will not bear it. Nay, they will renounce connection with us; as Mr. and Mrs. Coventry did last night. This breach lies wholly upon you. You have contradicted what I taught from the beginning. Hence it is, that many cannot bear it, but when I speak as I always have done, they separate from the society. Is this for your honour, or to the glory of God? O Tommy, seek counsel, not from man, but God; not from Brother B——, but Jesus Christ! I am

"Your affectionate brother,

"J. W."

Things now ripened apace for a further separation; to prevent which, (if it were possible,) I desired all our preachers, as they had time, to be present at all meetings, when I could not myself, particularly at the Friday meeting in the chapel at West-street. At this Mr. M. was highly offended, and wrote to me as follows:—

"*February* 5, 1763.

"I wrote to you to ask if those who before met at Brother Guilford's might not meet in the chapel. Soon after you came to town, the preachers were brought into the meeting, though you told me again and again, they should not come." (True; but since I said this, there has been an entire change in the situation of things.) "Had I known this, I would rather have paid for a room out of my own pocket. I am not speaking of the people that met at the Foundery before; though I let some of them come to that meeting. If you intend to have the preachers there to watch, and others that I think very unfit, and will not give me liberty to give leave to some that I think fit to be there, I shall not think it my duty to meet them." So from this time he kept a separate meeting elsewhere.

Sun. 6.—Knowing many were greatly tempted on occasion of these occurrences, I preached on, (1 Cor. x, 13,) "God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it." In the evening we had a love-feast, at which many spoke with all simplicity; and their words were like fire. I hardly know when we have had so refreshing a season. *Mon.* 7.—One who is very intimate with them that had left us, told me in plain terms, "Sir, the case lies here: they say you are only a hypocrite, and therefore they can have no fellowship with you." So now the wonder is over. First, it was revealed to them, that all the people were dead to God. Then they saw that all the preachers were so too; only, for a time, they excepted me. At last they discern me to be blind and dead too. Now let him help them that can!

Thur. 10.—I rode to Brentford, expecting to find disagreeable work there also; but I was happily disappointed. Not one seemed inclined to leave the society, and some were added to it; and the congregation was not only quiet, but more deeply attentive than is usual in this place. Hence I rode, on *Friday*, 11, to Shoreham, and buried the remains of Mrs. P., who, after a long, distressing illness, on Saturday, the 5th instant, fell asleep.

Sat. 12.—I visited the classes at Snowsfields, where I was told many would go away; but the time was not come. As yet we have lost

none; though some are held as by a single hair. *Tues.* 15.—I rode to Deptford, and found the society there united in faith and love. During the sermon in the afternoon, one poor mourner found peace with God. In the evening I preached at Welling, and on *Thursday*, 17, rode on to Sevenoaks. Here I was grieved to find one who did run well quite hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. But in the evening God looked upon him once more, and melted him into tears of love. *Thur.* 17.—Light from above broke into the heart of another hard-hearted sinner. At the same time many were delivered from doubts and fears, and "knew the things which were freely given them of God." On *Friday* I returned to London.

Mon. 21.—Observing the terror occasioned by that wonderful prophecy to spread far and wide, I endeavoured to draw some good therefrom, by strongly exhorting the congregation at Wapping, to "seek the Lord while he might be found." But at the same time I thought it incumbent upon me to declare (as indeed I had done from the hour I heard it) that "it must be false, if the Bible be true." The three next days I spent in the tedious work of transcribing the names of the society. I found about thirty of those who thought they were saved from sin had separated from their brethren. But above four hundred, who witnessed the same confession, seemed more united than ever.

Mon. 28.—Preaching in the evening at Spitalfields, on, "Prepare to meet thy God," I largely showed the utter absurdity of the supposition, that the world was to end that night. But notwithstanding all I could say, many were afraid to go to bed, and some wandered about in the fields, being persuaded, that, if the world did not end, at least London would be swallowed up by an earthquake. I went to bed at my usual time, and was fast asleep about ten o'clock.

Mon. March 8.—I took the machine for Norwich; and after spending a few quiet, comfortable days in Norwich, Yarmouth, and Colchester, without any jar or contention, on *Saturday*, 19, returned to London *Mon.* 28.—I retired to Lewisham, and wrote the sermon on "Sin in Believers," in order to remove a mistake which some were labouring to propagate,—that there is no sin in any that are justified.

Mon. April 11.—Leaving things, as it seemed, pretty well settled in London, I took the machine for Bristol, where, on *Tuesday*, 19, I paid the last office of love to Nicholas Gilbert, who was a good man, and an excellent preacher; and likely to have been of great use. But God saw it best to snatch him hence by a fever, in the dawn of his usefulness. *Sat.* 23.—I returned to London. On *Thursday*, 28, I was at Westminster, where I had appointed to preach, when word was brought me, about five in the afternoon, that Mr. M——d would not preach at the Foundery. So the breach is made; but I am clear, I have done all I possibly could to prevent it. I walked immediately away and preached myself on, "If I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved." That I may conclude this melancholy subject at once, and have no need to resume it any more, I add a letter which I wrote some time after, for the information of a friend:—

"At your instance I undertake the irksome task of looking back upon things which I wish to forget for ever. I have had innumerable proofs (though such as it would now be an endless task to collect together) of

all the facts which I recite. And I recite them as briefly as possible, because I do not desire to aggravate any thing, but barely to place it in a true light.

"1. Mr. Maxfield was justified while I was praying with him in Baldwin-street, Bristol.

"2. Not long after he was employed by me as a preacher in London.

"3. Hereby he had access to Mrs. Maxfield, whom otherwise he was never likely to see, much less to marry; from whence all his outward prosperity had its rise.

"4. He was by me (by those who did it at my instance) recommended to the bishop of Derry, to be ordained priest, who told him then, (I had it from his own mouth,) 'Mr. M——, I ordain you to assist that good man, that he may not work himself to death.'

"5. When, a few years ago, many censured him much, I continually and strenuously defended him; though to the disgusting several of the preachers, and a great number of the people.

"6. I disgusted them, not barely by defending him, but by commending him in strong terms, from time to time, both in public and private, with regard to his uprightness, as well as usefulness.

"7. All this time Mr. M—— was complaining (of which I was frequently informed by those to whom he spoke) that he was never so ill persecuted by the rabble in Cornwall, as by me and my brother.

"8. Four or five years since, a few persons were appointed to meet weekly at the Foundery. When I left London, I left these under Mr. M.'s care, desiring them to regard him just as they did me.

"9. Not long after I was gone, some of these had dreams, visions, or impressions, as they thought, from God. Mr. M. did not put a stop to these; rather he encouraged them.

"10. When I returned, I opposed them with my might, and in a short time heard no more of them. Meanwhile I defended and commended Mr. M., as before; and when I left the town again, left them again under his care.

"11. Presently visions and revelations returned: Mr. M. did not discourage them. Herewith was now joined a contempt of such as had them not, with a belief that they were proofs of the highest grace.

"12. Some of our preachers opposed them roughly. At this they took fire, and refused to hear them preach, but crowded after Mr. M. He took no pains to quench the fire, but rather availed himself of it to disunite them from other preachers, and attach them to himself. He likewise continually told them they were not to be taught by man, especially by those who had less grace than themselves. I was told of this likewise from time to time: but he denied it; and I would not believe evil of my friend.

"13. When I returned in October, 1763, I found the society in an uproar, and several of Mr. M.'s most intimate friends formed into a detached body. Enthusiasm, pride, and great uncharitableness appeared in many who once had much grace. I very tenderly reproved them. They would not bear it; one of them, Mrs. C., cried out, 'We will not be browbeaten any longer; we will throw off the mask.' Accordingly, a few days after, she came, and, before a hundred persons, brought me hers and her husband's tickets, and said, 'Sir, we will have no more to do with you; Mr. M. is our teacher.' Soon after, several more left the society, (one of whom was George Bell,) saying, 'Blind John is not capable of teaching us; we will keep to Mr. M.'

"14. From the time that I heard of George Bell's prophecy, I explicitly declared against it both in private, in the society, in preaching, over and over; and, at length, in the public papers. Mr. M. made no such declaration: I have reason to think he believed it. I know many of his

friends did, and several of them sat up the last of February, at the house of his most intimate friend, Mr. Biggs, in full expectation of the accomplishment.

"15. About this time, one of our stewards, who, at my desire, took the chapel in Snowsfields for my use, sent me word the chapel was his, and Mr. Bell should exhort there, whether I would or no. Upon this, I desired the next preacher there, to inform the congregation that while things stood thus, neither I nor our preachers could in conscience preach there any more.

"16. Nevertheless, Mr. M. did preach there. On this I sent him a note, desiring him not to do it; and adding, 'If you do, you thereby renounce connection with me.'

"17. Receiving this he said, 'I *will* preach at Snowsfields.' He did so, and thereby renounced connection. On this point, and no other, we divided: by this act the knot was cut. Resolving to do this, he told Mr. Clementson, 'I am to preach at the Foundery no more.'

"18. From this time he has spoke all manner of evil of me, his father, his friend, his greatest earthly benefactor. I cite Mr. F——r for one witness of this, and Mr. M——n for another. Did he speak evil of me to Mr. F—— one day only? Nay, but every day for six weeks together. To Mr. M——n he said, (among a thousand other things, which he had been twenty years raking together,) 'Mr. W. believed and countenanced all which Mr. Bell said; and the reason of our parting was this: he said to me one day, Tommy, I will tell the people you are the greatest Gospel preacher in England; and you shall tell them I am the greatest. For refusing to do this, Mr. W. put me away!'

"Now, with perfect calmness, and, I verily think, without the least touch of prejudice, I refer it to your own judgment, what connection I ought to have with Mr. M., either till I am satisfied these things are not so, or till he is thoroughly sensible of his fault."

Monday, May 2, and the following days, I was fully employed in visiting the society, and settling the minds of those who had been confused and distressed by a thousand misrepresentations. Indeed a flood of calumny and evil speaking (as was easily foreseen) was poured out on every side. My point was still to go straight forward in the work whereto I am called. *Mon.* 16.—Setting out a month later than usual, I judged it needful to make the more haste; so I took post-chaises, and by that means easily reached Newcastle, on *Wednesday*, 18. Thence I went on at leisure, and came to Edinburgh, on *Saturday*, 21. The next day I had the satisfaction of spending a little time with Mr. Whitefield. Humanly speaking, he is worn out; but we have to do with Him who hath all power in heaven and earth. *Mon.* 23.—I rode to Forfar, and on *Tuesday*, 24, rode on to Aberdeen.

Wed. 25.—I inquired into the state of things here. Surely never was there a more open door. The four ministers of Aberdeen, the minister of the adjoining town, and the three ministers of Old Aberdeen, hitherto seem to have no dislike, but rather to wish us "good luck in the name of the Lord." Most of the town's people as yet seem to wish us well; so that there is no open opposition of any kind. O what spirit ought a preacher to be of, that he may be able to bear all this sunshine! About noon I went to Gordon's Hospital, built near the town for poor children. It is an exceeding handsome building, and (what is not common) kept exceeding clean. The gardens are pleasant, well laid out, and in extremely good order; but the old bachelor

who founded it, has expressly provided that no woman should ever be there. At seven, the evening being fair and mild, I preached to a multitude of people, in the College close, on, "Stand in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths." But the next evening, the weather being raw and cold, I preached in the College hall. What an amazing willingness to hear runs through this whole kingdom! There want only a few zealous, active labourers, who desire nothing but God; and they might soon carry the Gospel through all this country, even as high as the Orkneys.

Fri. 27.—I set out for Edinburgh again. About one I preached at Brechin. All were deeply attentive. Perhaps a few may not be forgetful hearers. Afterward we rode on to Broughty Castle, two or three miles below Dundee. We were in hopes of passing the river here, though we could not at the town; but we found our horses could not pass till eleven or twelve at night. So we judged it would be best, to go over ourselves and leave them behind. In a little time we procured a kind of a boat, about half as long as a London wherry, and three or four feet broad. Soon after we had put off, I perceived it leaked on all sides, nor had we any thing to lade out the water. When we came toward the middle of the river, which was three miles over, the wind being high, and the water rough, our boatmen seemed a little surprised; but we encouraged them to pull away, and in less than half an hour we landed safe. Our horses were brought after us; and the next day we rode on to Kinghorn Ferry, and had a pleasant passage to Leith.

Sun. 29.—I preached at seven in the High School yard, at Edinburgh. It being the time of the general assembly, which drew together, not the ministers only, but abundance of the nobility and gentry, many of both sorts were present; but abundantly more at five in the afternoon. I spake as plain as ever I did in my life. But I never knew any in Scotland offended at plain dealing. In this respect the North Britons are a pattern to all mankind.

Mon. 30.—I rode to Dunbar. In the evening it was very cold, and the wind was exceeding high: nevertheless, I would not pen myself up in the room, but resolved to preach in the open air. We saw the fruit: many attended, notwithstanding the cold, who never set foot in the room; and I am still persuaded much good will be done here, if we have zeal and patience. *Tues.* 31.—I rode to Alnwick, and was much refreshed among a people who have not the form only, but the spirit of religion, fellowship with God, the living power of faith divine. *Wednesday*, June 1.—I went on to Morpeth, and preached in a ground near the town, to far the most serious congregation which I had ever seen there. At one I preached to the loving colliers in Placey, and in the evening at Newcastle.

Sat. 3.—I rode, though much out of order, to Sunderland, and preached in the evening at the room. I was much worse in the night, but toward morning fell into a sound sleep, and was refreshed. *Sunday*, 4.—I designed to preach abroad this morning; but the wind and rain hindered. So at eight I preached in the room again, purposing to preach in the street at noon; but Mr. Goodday sent me word, he was taken ill in the night, and begged I would supply his church: so at ten I began reading prayers, though I was so exceeding weak that my voice could

scarce be heard; but as I went on I grew stronger; and before I had half done preaching I suppose all in the church could hear. The wind drove us into the house at Newcastle likewise; that is, as many as the house would contain; but great numbers were constrained to stand in the yard: however, I supposed all could hear; for my weakness was entirely gone while I was enforcing those important words, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth."

Mon. 5.—I rode to Barnard Castle, and preached in the evening, but to such a congregation, not only with respect to number, but to seriousness and composure, as I never saw there before. I intended, after preaching, to meet the society; but the bulk of the people were so eager to hear more, that I could not forbear letting in almost as many as the room would hold; and it was a day of God's power: they all seemed to take the kingdom by violence, while they besieged heaven with vehement prayer.

Tues. 6.—So deep and general was the impression now made upon the people, that even at five in the morning I was obliged to preach abroad, by the numbers who flocked to hear, although the northerly wind made the air exceeding sharp. A little after preaching, one came to me who believed God had just set her soul at full liberty. She had been clearly justified long before; but said, the change she now experienced was extremely different from what she experienced then; as different as the noon-day light from that of daybreak: that she now felt her soul all love, and quite swallowed up in God. Now suppose, ten weeks or ten months hence, this person should be cold or dead, shall I say, "She *deceived* herself; this was merely the work of her own imagination?" Not at all. I have no right so to judge, nor authority so to speak. I will rather say, "She was *unfaithful* to the grace of God, and so *cast away* what was *really given*." Therefore that way of talking which has been very common, of staying "to see if the gift be really given," which some take to be exceeding wise, I take to be exceeding foolish. If a man says, "I now feel nothing but love," and I know him to be an honest man, I believe him. What then should I stay to see? Not whether he *has* such a blessing, but whether he will *keep* it.

There is something remarkable in the manner wherein God revived his work in these parts. A few months ago the generality of people in this circuit were exceeding lifeless. Samuel Meggot, perceiving this, advised the society at Barnard Castle to observe every Friday with fasting and prayer. The very first Friday they met together, God broke in upon them in a wonderful manner; and his work has been increasing among them ever since. The neighbouring societies heard of this, agreed to follow the same rule, and soon experienced the same blessing. Is not the neglect of this plain duty (I mean fasting, ranked by our Lord with almsgiving and prayer) one general occasion of deadness among Christians? Can any one willingly neglect it and be guiltless? In the evening I preached at Yarm; but I found the good doctrine of Christian perfection had not been heard of there for some time. The wildness of our poor brethren in London has put it out of countenance above two hundred miles off; so these strange advocates for perfection have given it a deeper wound than all its enemies together could do!

Wed. 8.—Just as I began preaching (in the open air, the room being too small even for the morning congregation) the rain began; but it stopped in two or three minutes, I am persuaded, in answer to the prayer of faith. Incidents of the same kind I have seen abundance of times, and particularly in this journey; and they are nothing strange to them who seriously believe "the very hairs of your head are all numbered." After preaching at Potto about noon, I rode to Thirsk, intending to preach near the house where I alighted; but several gentlemen of the town sent to desire I would preach in the market place: I did so, to a numerous congregation, most of whom were deeply attentive. I hastened away after preaching, and between nine and ten came to York.

Sat. 11.—I rode to Epworth, and preached at seven in the market place. *Sunday*, 12.—I preached at the room in the morning; in the afternoon, at the market place; and about one, the congregation gathered from all parts in Haxey parish, near Westwood-side. At every place I endeavoured to settle the minds of the poor people, who had been not a little harassed by a new doctrine which honest Jonathan C—— and his converts had industriously propagated among them,—that "there is *no sin* in believers; but, the moment we believe, sin is destroyed, root and branch." I trust this plague also is stayed: but how ought those unstable ones to be ashamed who are so easily "tossed about with every wind of doctrine!" I had desired Samuel Meggot to give me some further account of the late work of God at Barnard Castle Part of his answer was as follows:—

"*June* 7, 1763.

"Within ten weeks, at least twenty persons in this town have found peace with God, and twenty-eight the pure love of God. This morning, before you left us, one found peace, and one the second blessing; and after you was gone two more received it. One of these had belonged to the society before; but, after he turned back, had bitterly persecuted his wife, particularly after she professed the being saved from sin. May 29, he came, in a furious rage, to drag her out of the society. One cried out, 'Let us go to prayer for him.' Presently he ran away, and his wife went home. Not long after, he came in like a madman, and swore he would be the death of her. One said, 'Are you not afraid lest God should smite you?' He answered, 'No; let God do his worst. I will make an end of her, and the brats, and myself too, and we will all go to hell together.' His wife and children fell down, and broke out into prayer. His countenance changed, and he was as quiet as a lamb. But it was not long before a horrible dread overwhelmed him; he was sore distressed: the hand of God was upon him, and gave him no rest, day or night. On Tuesday, in the afternoon, he went to her who prayed for him when he came to drag his wife out, begging her, with a shower of tears, to pray for his deliverance. On Thursday he wrestled with God till he was as wet all over with sweat as if he had been dipped in water. But that evening God wiped away his tears, and filled him with joy unspeakable.

"This morning, while brother Story was at prayer, God gave him a witness in himself, that he had purified his heart. When he was risen from his knees, he could not help declaring it. He now ran to his wife, not to kill her, but to catch her in his arms, that they might praise God, and weep over one another with tears of joy and love."

Mon. 13.—Even in Epworth a few faithful servants of Satan were left, who would not leave any stone unturned to support his tottering

kingdom. A kind of gentleman got a little party together, and took huge pains to disturb the congregation. He hired a company of boys to shout, and made a poor man exceeding drunk, who bawled out much ribaldry and nonsense, while he himself played the French horn. But he had little fruit of his labour. I spoke a few words to their champion, and he disappeared. The congregation was not at all disturbed, but quietly attended to the end.

Wed. 15.—I rode to Doncaster; and at ten, standing in an open place exhorted a wild, yet civil, multitude to "seek the Lord while he might be found." Thence I went on to Leeds, and declared to a large congregation, "Now is the day of salvation." *Thursday*, 16.—At five in the evening I preached at Dewsbury, and on *Friday*, 17, reached Manchester. Here I received a particular account of a remarkable incident:—An eminent drunkard of Congleton used to divert himself, whenever there was preaching there, by standing over against the house, cursing and swearing at the preacher. One evening he had a fancy to step in, and hear what the man had to say. He did so; but it made him so uneasy that he could not sleep all night. In the morning he was more uneasy still: he walked in the fields, but all in vain, till it came in his mind to go to one of his merry companions, who was always ready to abuse the Methodists. He told him how he was, and asked what he should do. "Do!" said Samuel, "go and join the society. I will; for I was never so uneasy in my life." They did so without delay. But presently David cried out, "I am sorry I joined; for I shall get drunk again, and they will turn me out." However, he stood firm for four days: on the fifth he was persuaded by his old companions to "take one pint," and then another, and another, till one of them said, "See, here is a Methodist drunk!" David started up, and knocked him over, chair and all. He then drove the rest out of the house, caught up the landlady, carried her out, threw her into the kennel; went back to the house, broke down the door, threw it into the street, and then ran into the fields, tore his hair, and rolled up and down on the ground. In a day or two was a love-feast: he stole in, getting behind, that none might see him. While Mr. Furze was at prayer, he was seized with a dreadful agony, both of body and mind. This caused many to wrestle with God for him. In a while he sprung up on his feet, stretched out his hands, and cried aloud, "All my sins are forgiven!" At the same instant, one on the other side of the room cried out, "Jesus is mine! And he has taken away all my sins." This was Samuel H. David burst through the people, caught him in his arms, and said, "Come, let us sing the Virgin Mary's song: I never could sing it before. 'My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit doth rejoice in God my Saviour.'" And their following behaviour plainly showed the reality of their profession.

Sat. 18.—I found the work of God was still greatly increasing here; although many stumbling blocks had been thrown in the way, and some by those who were once strong in grace. But this is no wonder: I rather wonder that there are not abundantly more. And so there would be, but that Satan is not able to go beyond his chain.

Mon. 20.—I preached at Maxfield about noon. As I had not been well, and was not quite recovered, our brethren insisted on sending

me in a chaise to Burslem. Between four and five I quitted the chaise and took my horse. Presently after, hearing a cry, I looked back, and saw the chaise upside down, (the wheel having violently struck against a stone,) and well nigh dashed in pieces. About seven I preached to a large congregation at Burslem: these poor potters, four years ago, were as wild and ignorant as any of the colliers in Kingswood. Lord, thou hast power over thy own clay!

Tues. 21.—I rode to Birmingham, and on *Thursday*, to Towcester. I would willingly have rested there; but our brethren desiring me to go a little further, I walked on (about three miles) to Whittlebury. Here I found a truly loving and simple people. I preached at the side of the new preaching house: I suppose most of the town were present. *Friday*, 24.—I took horse early, and in the afternoon came once more safe to London. About this time I received the following letter:—

"God is the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever! He was, is, and will be all in all! Being a minute part of the whole, let me consider myself alone. Where was I before my parents were born? In the mind of Him who is all in all. It was God alone that gave me a being amongst the human race. He appointed the country in which I should begin my existence. My parents were also his choice. Their situation in mind, body, and estate was fully known to him. My parents are answerable for my education in infancy. My capacity was from above. That I improved so little was mostly owing to my connections; but partly to my own inattention or idleness. In most things, whilst an infant, whether good or evil, I was certainly passive; that is, I was instructed or led by others, and so acted right or wrong. In all the incidents of life, whether sickness, health, escapes, crosses, spiritual or temporal advantages or disadvantages, I can trace nothing of myself during my childhood. And till I became a subject to my own will, perhaps I was innocent in the eyes of infinite justice; for the blood of Jesus Christ certainly cleanseth from all original sin, and presents all spotless, who die free from the guilt of actual transgression.

"At what time I became a subject to my own will, I cannot ascertain; but from that time in many things I offended. First, against my parents; next against God! And that I was preserved from outward evils, was not owing to the purity of my own will; but the grace of Christ preventing and overruling me.

"My natural will ever cleaved to evil; and if I had ever any good in me, it came from above. What is called good nature is a divine gift, and not from the corrupt root. My will could not produce good, and in various instances it was in a manner annihilated, before grace could fix any good in me. In other words, my will acts from the motions of the old Adam where I transgress; but what is good in me is from the grace of Christ, working whilst my own will is made passive or unresisting. Thus my life has been so far holy, as I gave up my own will and lived in God, who is all in all.

"From the time I could sin, I trace the divine goodness in preserving me from innumerable evils, into which my own will would have led me. The unknown temptations and evils perhaps are infinitely more numerous than the known. If my will was only not resisting, when I received or did any good, how little was it concerned in my conviction, my conversion, my peace, and the sphere of life I engaged in after receiving such divine blessings? My concern about my soul's welfare, the time of my conversion, the ministers raised up to be the instruments of it, the place of my first hearing the Gospel, and various other circumstances, that instrumentally brought about those great and blessed events in my

life, were no more from any thing in myself, than my birth and education. Rather, my will was overpowered, and grace triumphed over it.

"From these reflections I conclude, that whatever blessings I have enjoyed as to parents, country, education, employments, conversion, connections in life, or any exterior or interior circumstance,—all came from God, who is all in all! And whatever in my past life is matter of repentance and lamentation, has arose chiefly from my corrupt will, though partly from a defective judgment ever prone to err! So that upon the whole, I have great cause to be thankful that God has been so much the all in all of my life; at the same time I must bewail that I ever followed my own corrupt will in any thing.

"My present state of life I believe is from God. In a bad state of health, out of employment, and retired from all engagements in the world, I use the means for my recovery, and it is not from any evil principle that I am a cypher: but I cannot yet obtain health, business, or a sphere of usefulness. Nor can I ascertain how far I am culpable as to being what I am.

My present duty is, submission to the divine will. I study for improvement, and pray for such blessings as I want. Is not God all in all as to my present state? I have no desire so strong as this: 'Let thy blessed will be done in and upon me!' And the prayer which governs my soul continually is, O may my will die day by day; and may God in Christ Jesus be all in all to me, and in me and mine, during our life, in our last moments, and to all eternity! Amen."

Finding it was not expedient to leave London during the ferment which still continued by reason of Mr. M.'s separation from us, I determined not to remove from it before the conference. This began on Tuesday, July 19, and ended on Saturday, 23. And it was a great blessing that we had peace among ourselves, while so many were making themselves ready for battle.

Mon. August 1.—I began visiting the classes again, and found less loss than might reasonably have been expected; as most of those who had left us spake all manner of evil, without either fear or shame. Poor creatures! Yet "he that betrayed" them into this, "hath the greater sin."

Mon. 15.—I went in the one-day machine to Bath, where one of our friends from Bristol met me (as I had desired) in the afternoon, and took me thither in a post-chaise. *Wednesday*, 17.—Being informed that the boat at the Old Passage would go over at six o'clock, I took horse at four, and came to the Passage a few minutes after six: but they told us they would not pass till twelve, and I had appointed to preach in Chepstow at eleven. So we thought it best to try the New Passage. We came thither at seven, and might probably have stayed till noon, had not a herd of oxen come just in time to the other side. In the boat which brought them over, we crossed the water, and got to Chepstow between ten and eleven. As it had rained almost all the day, the house contained the congregation. Hence we rode to Coleford. The wind being high, I consented to preach in their new room; but, large as it was, it would not contain the people, who appeared to be not a little affected, of which they gave a sufficient proof, by filling the room at five in the morning.

Thur. 18.—We breakfasted at a friend's, a mile or two from Monmouth, and rode to Crick Howell, where I intended to dine; but I found other work to do. Notice had been given that I would preach, and

some were come many miles to hear. So I began without delay, and I did not observe one light or inattentive person in the congregation. When we came to Brecknock, we found it was the Assize week, so that I could not have the Town Hall, as before, the court being to sit there at the very time when I had appointed to preach: so I preached at Mr. James's door; and all the people behaved as in the presence of God.

Fri. 19.—I preached near the market place, and afterward rode over to Trevecka. Howell Harris's house is one of the most elegant places which I have seen in Wales. The little chapel, and all things round about it, are finished in an uncommon taste; and the gardens, orchards, fish-ponds, and mount adjoining, make the place a little paradise. He thanks God for these things, and looks through them. About sixscore persons are now in the family; all diligent, all constantly employed, all fearing God and working righteousness. I preached at ten to a crowded audience, and in the evening at Brecknock again; but to the poor only: the rich (a very few excepted) were otherwise employed.

Sat. 20.—We took horse at four, and rode through one of the pleasantest countries in the world. When we came to Trecastle, we had rode fifty miles in Monmouthshire and Brecknockshire; and I will be bold to say, all England does not afford such a line of fifty miles' length, for fields, meadows, woods, brooks, and gently-rising mountains, fruitful to the very top. Carmarthenshire, into which we came soon after, has at least as fruitful a soil; but it is not so pleasant, because it has fewer mountains, though abundance of brooks and rivers. About five I preached on the Green at Carmarthen, to a large number of deeply attentive people. Here two gentlemen from Pembroke met me, with whom we rode to St. Clare, intending to lodge there; but the inn was quite full: so we concluded to try for Larn, though we knew not the way, and it was now quite dark. Just then came up an honest man who was riding thither, and we willingly bore him company.

Sun. 21.—It rained almost all the morning. However, we reached Tenby about eleven. The rain then ceased, and I preached at the Cross to a congregation gathered from many miles round. The sun broke out several times and shone hot in my face, but never for two minutes together. About five I preached to a far larger congregation at Pembroke. A few gay people behaved ill at the beginning; but in a short time they lost their gaiety, and were as serious as their neighbours.

Wed. 24.—I rode over to Haverfordwest. Finding it was the Assize week, I was afraid the bulk of the people would be too busy to think about hearing sermons. But I was mistaken; I have not seen so numerous a congregation since I set out of London; and they were, one and all, deeply attentive. Surely some will bring forth fruit.

Thur. 25.—I was more convinced than ever, that the preaching like an apostle, without joining together those that are awakened, and training them up in the ways of God, is only begetting children for the murderer. How much preaching has there been for these twenty years all over Pembrokeshire! But no regular societies, no discipline, no order or connection; and the consequence is, that nine in ten of the once-awakened are now faster asleep than ever.

Fri. 26.—We designed to take horse at four, but the rain poured down, so that one could scarce look out. About six, however, we set out, and rode through heavy rains to St. Clare. Having then little hopes of crossing the sands, we determined to go round by Carmarthen; but the hostler told us we might save several miles, by going to Llansteffan's Ferry. We came thither about noon, where a good woman informed us the boat was aground, and would not pass till the evening: so we judged it best to go by Carmarthen still. But when we had rode three or four miles, I recollected that I had heard speak of a ford, which would save us some miles' riding. We inquired of an old man, who soon mounted his horse, showed us the way, and rode through the river before us.

Soon after my mare dropped a shoe, which occasioned so much loss of time, that we could not ride the sands, but were obliged to go round, through a miserable road, to Llanellos. To mend the matter, our guide lost his way, both before we came to Llanellos and after; so that it was as much as we could do, to reach Bocher Ferry, a little after sunset. Knowing it was impossible then to reach Penreese, as we designed, we went on straight to Swansea.

Sat. 27.—I preached at seven to one or two hundred people, many of whom seemed full of good desires. But as there is no society, I expect no deep or lasting work. Mr. Evans now gave me an account from his own knowledge, of what has made a great noise in Wales:—"It is common in the congregations attended by Mr. W. W., and one or two other clergymen, after the preaching is over, for any one that has a mind, to give out a verse of a hymn. This they sing over and over with all their might, perhaps above thirty, yea, forty times. Meanwhile the bodies of two or three, sometimes ten or twelve, are violently agitated; and they leap up and down, in all manner of postures, frequently for hours together." I think there needs no great penetration to understand this. They are honest, upright men, who really feel the love of God in their hearts. But they have little experience, either of the ways of God, or the devices of Satan. So he serves himself of their simplicity, in order to wear them out, and to bring a discredit on the work of God. About two I preached at Cowbridge, in the Assembly-room, and then went on to Llandaff. The congregation was waiting; so I began, without delay, explaining to them the righteousness of faith. A man had need to be all fire, who comes into these parts, where almost every one is cold as ice: yet God is able to warm their hearts, and make rivers run in the dry places.

Sun. 28.—I preached once more in W—— church; but it was hard work. Mr. H. read the prayers (not as he did once, with such fervour and solemnity as struck almost every hearer, but) like one reading an old song, in a cold, dry, careless manner; and there was no singing at all. O what life was here once! But now there is not one spark left. Thence I rode to Cardiff, and found the society in as ruinous a condition as the castle. The same poison of Mysticism has well-nigh extinguished the last spark of life here also. I preached in the Town Hall, on, "Now God commandeth all men every where to repent." There was a little shaking among the dry bones; possibly some of them may yet "come together and live."

Mon. 29.—At noon I preached again at Llandaff, and in the evening at Aberthaw. I found the most life in this congregation that I have found any where in Glamorganshire. We lodged at F—— Castle; so agreeable once; but how is the scene changed! How dull and unlovely is every place where there is nothing of God! *Thur.* 30.—I preached in the castle at Cardiff, and endeavoured to lift up the hands that hung down. A few seemed to awake and shake themselves from the dust: let these go on, and more will follow. I came to Chepstow, *Friday*, 31, just at noon, and began preaching immediately at Mr. Cheek's door. The sun shone full in my face, extremely hot; but in two or three minutes the clouds covered it. The congregation was large, and behaved well; perhaps some may be "doers of the word." When we went into the boat at the Old Passage it was a dead calm; but the wind sprung up in a few minutes, so that we reached Bristol in good time.

Thur. September 1.—I began expounding a second time, after an interval of above twenty years, the First Epistle of St. John. How plain, how full, and how deep a compendium of genuine Christianity! *Sat.* 3.—I described the one undivided "fruit of the Spirit;" one part of which men are continually labouring to separate from the other; but it cannot be; none can retain peace or joy without meekness and long suffering; nay, nor without fidelity and temperance. Unless we have the whole, we cannot long retain any part of it.

Sun. 4.—I preached on the quay, where multitudes attended who would not have come to the other end of the city. In the afternoon I preached near the new Square. I find no other way to reach the outcasts of men. And this way God has owned, and does still own, both by the conviction and conversion of sinners. *Wed.* 7.—I preached at Pensford about eight, and it began raining almost as soon as I began preaching; but I think none went away. At noon I preached at Shepton Mallet, to a numerous, nay, and serious congregation; and about six in a meadow at Wincanton. I suppose this was the first field-preaching which had been there. However, the people were all quiet, and the greater part deeply attentive. *Thur.* 8.—At nine I preached in the same place, to a far more serious audience. Between eleven and twelve I preached at Westcomb, and in the evening at Frome. How zealous to hear are these people; and yet how little do they profit by hearing! I think this will not always be the case. By and by we shall rejoice over them.

Wed. 14.—I preached at Bath, on, "Now is the day of salvation." I was afterward not a little refreshed by the conversation of one lately come from London, notwithstanding an irregularity of thought, almost peculiar to herself. How much preferable is her irregular warmth, to the cold wisdom of them that despise her! How gladly would I be as she is, taking her wildness and fervour together! In the evening the congregation at Coleford was all alive, and great part of them were present again in the morning. The next evening we had a love-feast, at which many were not able to contain their joy and desire, but were constrained to cry aloud, and praise God for the abundance of his mercies. *Sat.* 17.—I preached on the Green at Bedminster. I am apt to think many of the hearers scarce ever heard a Methodist before, or perhaps any other preacher. What but field-preaching could reach

these poor sinners? And are not their souls also precious in the sight of God?

Sun. 18.—I preached in the morning in Princess-street, to a numerous congregation. Two or three gentlemen, so called, laughed at first; but in a few minutes they were as serious as the rest. On *Monday* evening I gave our brethren a solemn caution, not to "love the world, neither the things of the world." This will be their grand danger: as they are industrious and frugal, they must needs increase in goods. This appears already: in London, Bristol, and most other trading towns, those who are in business have increased in substance seven-fold, some of them twenty, yea, a hundred-fold. What need, then, have these of the strongest warnings, lest they be entangled therein, and perish!

Fri. 23.—I preached at Bath. Riding home we saw a coffin, carrying into St. George's church, with many children attending it. When we came near, we found they were our own children, attending the corpse of one of their school fellows, who had died of the small-pox; and God thereby touched many of their hearts in a manner they never knew before. *Mon.* 26.—I preached to the prisoners in Newgate, and in the afternoon rode over to Kingswood, where I had a solemn watch-night, and an opportunity of speaking closely to the children. One is dead, two recovered, seven are ill still; and the hearts of all are like melting wax.

Tues. 27.—I took my leave of the congregation at Bristol, by opening and applying those words, (by which no flesh living shall be justified,) "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." I believe an eminent Deist, who was present, will not easily forget that hour; he was (then at least) deeply affected, and felt he stood in need of an "Advocate with the Father." *Wednesday*, and *Thursday* evening, I spent at Salisbury; and with no small satisfaction. *Friday*, 30.—I preached about one at Whitchurch, and then rode to Basingstoke. Even here there is at length some prospect of doing good. A large number of people attended, to whom God enabled me to speak strong words; and they seemed to sink into the hearts of the hearers.

Sat. October 1.—I returned to London, and found our house in ruins, great part of it being taken down, in order to a thorough repair. But as much remained as I wanted: six foot square suffices me by day or by night. I now received a very strange account, from a man of sense, as well as integrity:—

"I asked M. S. many questions before she would give me any answer. At length, after much persuasion, she said, 'On old Michaelmas-Day was three years, I was sitting by myself at my father's, with a Bible before me; and one, whom I took to be my uncle, came into the room, and sat down by me. He talked to me some time, till, not liking his discourse, I looked more carefully at him: he was dressed like my uncle; but I observed one of his feet was just like that of an ox. Then I was much frighted, and he began torturing me sadly, and told me he would torture me ten times more, if I would not swear to kill my father, which at last I did. He said he would come again on that day four years, between half-hour past two and three o'clock.

"'I have several times since strove to write this down; but when I did, the use of my hand was taken from me. I strove to speak it; but whenever I did, my speech was taken from me. And I am afraid I shall be

tormented a deal more for what I have spoken now.' Presently she fell into such a fit as was dreadful to look upon. One would have thought she would be torn in pieces. Several persons could scarce hold her; till, after a time, she sunk down as dead. From that Michaelmas-Day she was continually tormented with the thought of killing her father, as likewise of killing herself, which she often attempted, but was as often hindered. Once she attempted to cut her own throat; once to throw herself into Rosamond's pond; several times to strangle herself, which once or twice was with much difficulty prevented.

"Her brother, fearing lest she should at last succeed in her attempt, and finding her fits come more frequently, got a strait waistcoat made for her, such as they use at Bedlam. It was made of strong ticking, with two straps on the shoulders, to fasten her down to the bed; one across her breast, another across her middle, and another across her knees. One likewise was buckled on each leg, and fastened to the side of the bed. The arms of the waistcoat drew over her fingers, and fastened like a purse. In a few minutes after she was thus secured, her brother coming to the bed, found she was gone. After some time he found she was up the chimney, so high that he could scarce touch her feet. When Mary Loftis called her, she came down, having her hands as fast as ever.

"The night after, I fastened her arms to her body with new straps, over and above the rest. She looked at me and laughed; then gave her hands a slight turn, and all the fastenings were off. In the morning Mr. Spark came: on our telling him this, he said, 'But I will take upon me to fasten her so that she shall not get loose.' Accordingly, he sent for some girth-web, with which he fastened her arms to her sides; first above her elbows, round her body; then below her elbows; then he put it round each wrist, and braced them down to each side of the bedstead: after this she was quiet a night and a day; then all this was off like the rest. After this we did not tie her down any more, only watched over her night and day. I asked the physician that attended her, whether it was a natural disorder. He said, 'Partly natural, partly diabolical.' We then judged there was no remedy but prayer, which was made for her, or with her, continually; though while any were praying with her, she was tormented more than ever.

"The Friday before Michaelmas-Day last, Mr. W. came to see her. He asked, 'Do you know me?' She said, 'No; you all appear to me like Blackamoors.' 'But do not you know my voice?' 'No; I know no one's voice, except Molly L——'s.' 'Do you pray God to help you?' 'No, I can't pray. God will never help me. I belong to the devil; and he will have me: he will take me, body and soul, on Monday.' 'Would you have me pray for you?' 'No, indeed: for when people pray, he torments me worse than ever.' In her fits she was first convulsed all over, seeming in an agony of pain, and screaming terribly. Then she began cursing, swearing, and blaspheming, in the most horrid manner. Then she burst into vehement fits of laughter; then sunk down as dead. All this time she was quite senseless; then she fetched a deep sigh, and recovered her sense and understanding, but was so weak that she could not speak to be heard, unless you put your ear almost close to her mouth.

"When Mr. W. began praying, she began screaming, so that a mob quickly gathered about the house. However, he prayed on, till the convulsions and screaming ceased, and she came to her senses much sooner than usual. What most surprised us was, that she continued in her senses, and soon after began to pray herself. On Sunday evening Mr. W. came again, asked her many questions, pressed her to call upon God for power to believe, and then prayed with her. She then began to pray again, and continued in her senses longer than she had done for a month before; but still insisted, the devil would come the next day, between two

and three, and take her away. She begged me to sit up with her that night, which I willingly did. About four in the morning, she burst out into a flood of tears, crying, 'What shall I do? What shall I do? I cannot stand this day. This day I shall be lost.' I went to prayer with her, and exhorted her to pray for faith, and her agony ceased.

"About half-hour after ten, ten of us came together, as we had agreed the day before. I said, 'Is there any among you who does not believe that God is able and willing to deliver this soul?' They answered with one voice, 'We believe he both can and will deliver her this day.' I then fastened her down to the bed on both sides, and set two on each side to hold her if need were. We began laying her case before the Lord, and claiming his promise on her behalf. Immediately Satan raged vehemently. He caused her to roar in an uncommon manner; then to shriek, so that it went through our heads; then to bark like a dog. Then her face was distorted to an amazing degree, her mouth being drawn from ear to ear, and her eyes turned opposite ways and starting as if they would start out of her head. Presently her throat was so convulsed, that she appeared to be quite strangled; then the convulsions were in her bowels, and her body swelled as if ready to burst. At other times she was stiff from head to foot, as an iron bar; being at the same time wholly deprived of her senses and motion, not even breathing at all. Soon after her body was so writhed, one would have thought all her bones must be dislocated

"We continued in prayer, one after another, till about twelve o'clock. One then said, 'I must go; I can stay no longer.' Another and another said the same, till we were upon the point of breaking up. I said, 'What is this? Will you all give place to the devil? Are you still ignorant of Satan's devices? Shall we leave this poor soul in his hands?' Presently the cloud vanished away. We all saw the snare, and resolved to wrestle with God till we had the petition we asked of him. We began singing a hymn, and quickly found his Spirit was in the midst of us; but the more earnestly we prayed, the more violently the enemy raged. It was with great difficulty that four of us could hold her down: frequently we thought she would have been torn out of our arms. By her looks and motions we judged she saw him in a visible shape. She laid fast hold on Molly L——s and me, with inexpressible eagerness; and soon burst into a flood of tears, crying, 'Lord save, or I perish! I will believe. Lord, give me power to believe; help my unbelief!' Afterward she lay quiet for about fifteen minutes. I then asked, 'Do you now believe Christ will save you? And have you a desire to pray to him?' She answered, 'I have a little desire, but I want power to believe.' We bid her keep asking for the power, and looking unto Jesus. I then gave out a hymn, and she earnestly sung with us those words:—

O Sun of Righteousness, arise,
With healing in thy wing;
To my diseased, and fainting soul,
Life and salvation bring!

"I now looked at my watch and told her, 'It is half-hour past two: this is the time when the devil said he would come for you.' But, blessed be God, instead of a tormentor he sent a comforter. Jesus appeared to her soul, and rebuked the enemy, though still some fear remained; but at three it was all gone, and she mightily rejoiced in the God of her salvation. It was a glorious sight. Her fierce countenance was changed, and she looked innocent as a child: and we all partook of the blessing; for Jesus filled our souls with a love which no tongue can express. We then offered up our joint praises to God, for his unspeakable mercies, and left her full of faith, and love, and joy in God her Saviour."

Sun. 2.—All this week I endeavoured to confirm those who had been shaken as to the important doctrine of Christian Perfection, either by

its wild defenders, or wise opposers, who much availed themselves of that wildness. It must needs be that such offences will come; but "wo unto him by whom the offence cometh!" *Mon.* 10.—I set out for Norwich, taking Hertford in my way, where I began preaching between ten and eleven. Those who expected disturbance were happily disappointed; for the whole congregation was quiet and attentive. I doubt not but much good may be done even here, if our brethren live what we preach.

In the evening I preached in the new room at Bedford, where we at last see some fruit of our labour. *Tuesday*, 11.—I rode through miserable roads to Cambridge, and thence to Lakenheath. The next day I reached Norwich, and found much of the presence of God in the congregation, both this evening and the next day. On *Friday* evening I read to them all the Rules of the society, adding, "Those who are resolved to keep these Rules may continue with us, and those only." I then related what I had done since I came to Norwich first, and what I would do for the time to come; particularly that I would immediately put a stop to preaching in the time of church service. I added, "For many years I have had more trouble with this society, than with half the societies in England put together. With God's help, I will try you one year longer; and I hope you will bring forth better fruit."

Sun. 16.—Notwithstanding the notice I had given over and over, abundance of people came to the Tabernacle at two in the afternoon, the usual time of preaching; and many of these lambs roared like lions; but it was no more than I expected. *Monday*, 17.—I found, at Yarmouth, a little, loving, earnest company. In the evening both the house and the yard were pretty well filled with attentive hearers. *Tuesday*, 18.—I read over that surprising book, "The life of Mr. William Lilly." If he believed himself, as he really seems to have done, was ever man so deluded? Persuaded that Hermeli, the Queen of the Fairies, Micol Regina Pygmæorum, and their fellows, were good angels! How amazing is this! And is it not still more amazing that some of the greatest and most sensible men in the nation should not only not scruple to employ him, but be his fast friends upon all occasions?

Wed. 19.—I returned to Norwich, and found the ferment a little abated. I was much pleased with the leaders in the evening, a company of steady, lively, zealous persons; and indeed with most of the society with whom I have conversed, none of whom seem to have lost ground since I was here last. *Sun.* 23.—I met the society, for the first time, immediately after the morning preaching. Afterward I went to church, with a considerable number of the people, several of whom, I suppose, had not been within those walls for many years. I was glad to hear a plain, useful sermon; and especially for the sake of those who, if they had been offended at first, would hardly have come any more. In the evening God made bare his arm, and his word was sharp as a two-edged sword. Before I had concluded my sermon, the mob made a little disturbance; but let us only get the lambs in order, and I will quickly tame the bears.

Mon. 24.—I rode to Bury. Here the mob had for some time reigned lords paramount; but a strange gentleman from London, who was present one evening, when they were in high spirits, took them in hand,

and prosecuted the matter so effectually that they were quelled at once. *Tues.* 25.—I rode to Colchester, and found a strange ferment in the society, occasioned by the imprudence of ——, who had kindled a flame which he could not quench, and set every man's sword against his brother. I heard them all face to face, but to no purpose: they regarded neither Scripture nor reason. But, on *Thursday* evening, at the meeting of the society, God was entreated for them. The stony hearts were broken; anger, revenge, evil surmising, fled away: the hearts of all were again united together, and his banner over us was love. It may be of use to insert part of a letter, which I received about this time:—

"In reading your notes on Heb. xii, a while since, I was struck with your exposition of the ninth verse: 'Perhaps these expressions, *fathers of our flesh, and Father of spirits*, intimate that our earthly fathers are only the parents of our bodies; our souls not being derived from them, but rather created by the immediate power of God, and infused into the body from age to age.' But meeting with a curious old book, which asserts a contrary doctrine, I hope you will pardon my freedom in transcribing, and begging your thoughts upon it.

"'That souls are not immediately infused by God, but mediately propagated by the parent, is proved, 1. From the Divine rest; *And he rested on the seventh day from all the work which he had made;* Gen. ii, 2: 2. From the blessing mentioned Gen. i, 28; *And God blessed them, and said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply;* for this does not relate to a part, but to the whole of man: 3. From the generation of Seth; *And Adam begat a son in his own likeness, after his image;* Gen. v, 3; for this image principally consisted in the soul: 4. From the procession of the soul from the parent, mentioned Gen. xlvi, 26; *All the souls which came out of his loins:* 5. From the very consideration of sin; for they are infused, (1.) Either pure, and then (i.) They will either be free from original sin, the primary seat of which is the soul; and so God will be cruel in condemning the soul for what it is not guilty of; or, (ii.) We must suppose the impure body to pollute the soul, which is absurd: or, (2.) They are infused impure; and, in that case, God will be the cause of impurity, which is impossible. This is further proved from the doctrine of regeneration; for that which is regenerated was also generated or begotten; but the whole man is regenerated, therefore the whole man is generated. Compare John iii, 6, *That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit;* and Eph. iv, 23, *And be renewed in the spirit of your mind.*

"'That the human soul is propagated by the parents together with the body, is further proved, 1. By the creation of Eve, whose soul is not said to have been breathed into her by God: 2. From the confession of David; *Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me,* Psalm li, 5; which words cannot possibly relate to the body only: 3. From our redemption: what Christ did not assume, he did not redeem; if, therefore, he did not assume his soul, together with his body, from the Virgin Mary, our souls are not redeemed by Christ; which is evidently false: 4. From similar expressions, Job x, 8, *Thy hands have made and fashioned me;* and Psalm cxxxix, 13, *For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb;* where God is said to have formed us with his own hands, which yet is no otherwise done than mediately by generation: 5. From the nature of the begetter and the begotten: they are of one species; but the man who begets consisting of a soul and body, and a body without a soul, are not of one species.

"'Again, supposing the soul to be infused by the Deity, either, 1. It will be free from sin, and so God himself will be accused as guilty of injustice, in

condemning a pure spirit, and infusing it into an impure body; or, 2. He will be accounted the author of the soul's pollution, by uniting it, a pure spirit, to an impure body, in order that it should be polluted: 3. A double absurdity will follow upon this supposition; viz. (1.) The organical parts of man only will be slaves to sin: (2.) The immortal spirit would be corrupted by the mortal body: (3.) Or if the soul, being thus infused, be polluted by sin, it will follow, that God is expressly assigned to be the cause of sin; which is the highest blasphemy.'"

Fri. 28.—At the request of the little society there, I rode round by Braintree. Here I met with one who was well acquainted with the honourable Mr. ——. If he answers the character Mr. S—— gives, he is one of the most amiable men in the world. O, what keeps us apart? Why cannot we openly give each other the right hand of fellowship? *Sat.* 29.—I returned to London. *Sunday*, 30.—I now, for the first time, spoke to the society freely concerning Mr. M., both with regard to his injustice in the affair of Snowsfields, and his almost unparalleled ingratitude to me. But I never expect one that is false to God to be true to a human friend.

Sat. November 2.—I spent an agreeable hour with old, venerable Mr. ——. How striking is a man of sense, learning, and piety, when he has well nigh finished his course, and yet retains all his faculties unimpaired! His grey hairs are indeed "a crown of honour."

In this neighbourhood I learned the particulars of a remarkable occurrence:—On Friday, August 19, a gentleman who was at Lisbon during the great earthquake, walking with his friend near Brighthelmstone, in Sussex, and looking south-west toward the sea, cried out, "God grant the wind may rise; otherwise we shall have an earthquake quickly. Just so the clouds whirled to and fro, and so the sky looked that day at Lisbon." Presently the wind did rise, and brought an impetuous storm of rain and large hail. Some of the hail-stones were larger than hen eggs. It moved in a line about four miles broad, making strange havoc, as it passed quite over the land, till it fell into the river, not far from Sheerness. And wherever it passed it left a hot sulphureous steam, such as almost suffocated those it reached.

Thur. 3.—I returned to London. *Saturday*, 5.—I spent some time with my old friend, John Gambold. Who but Count Zinzendorf could have separated such friends as we were? Shall we never unite again? *Sun.* 13.—I found much of the power of God in preaching, but far more at the Lord's Table. At the same time one who had been wandering from God for many years, and would fain have been with us, but could not, found that the Spirit of God was not hindered, or confined to one place. He found out ——, the poor backslider, in his own house, and revealed Christ anew in his heart.

Tues. 15.—I visited Joseph Norbury, a good old soldier of Jesus Christ. I found him just on the wing for paradise, having rattled in the throat for some time. But his speech was restored when I came in, and he mightily praised God for all his mercies. This was his last testimony for a good Master. Soon after he fell asleep. On *Friday* I finished visiting the classes, and observed that since February last a hundred and seventy-five persons have been separated from us. A hundred and six left us on Mr. M.'s account: few of them will return till they are deeply humbled.

Here I stood and looked back on the late occurrences. Before Thomas Walsh left England, God began that great work which has continued ever since without any considerable intermission. During the whole time, many have been convinced of sin, many justified, and many backsliders healed. But the peculiar work of this season has been, what St. Paul calls "the perfecting of the saints." Many persons in London, in Bristol, in York, and in various parts both of England and Ireland, have experienced so deep and universal a change, as it had not before entered into their hearts to conceive. After a deep conviction of inbred sin, of their total fall from God, they have been so filled with faith and love, (and generally in a moment,) that sin vanished, and they found from that time, no pride, anger, desire, or unbelief. They could rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, and in every thing give thanks. Now, whether we call this the destruction or suspension of sin, it is a glorious work of God: such a work as, considering both the depth and extent of it, we never saw in these kingdoms before.

It is possible, some who spoke in this manner were mistaken: and it is certain, some have lost what they then received. A few (very few compared to the whole number) first gave way to enthusiasm, then to pride, next to prejudice and offence, and at last separated from their brethren. But, although this laid a huge stumbling block in the way, still the work of God went on. Nor has it ceased to this day in any of its branches. God still convinces, justifies, sanctifies. We have lost only the dross, the enthusiasm, the prejudice and offence. The pure gold remains, faith working by love, and, we have ground to believe, increases daily.

Mon. 21.—I buried the remains of Joseph Norbury, a faithful witness of Jesus Christ. For about three years he has humbly and boldly testified, that God had saved him from all sin: and his whole spirit and behaviour in life and death made his testimony beyond exception. December 1.—All the leisure hours I had in this and the following months, during the time I was in London, I spent in reading over our works with the preachers, considering what objections had been made, and correcting whatever we judged wrong, either in the matter or expression. *Mon.* 5.—I rode to Shoreham, and preached in the evening to a more than usually serious company. The next evening they were considerably increased. The small-pox, just broke out in the town, has made many of them thoughtful. O let not the impression pass away as the morning dew!

Wed. 7.—I rode to Staplehurst, where Mr. Ch——, who loves all that love Christ, received us gladly. At six the congregation, gathered from many miles round, seemed just ripe for the Gospel: so that (contrary to my custom in a new place) I spoke merely of "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." *Thursday*, 8.—In returning to London I was throughly wet; but it did me no hurt at all. *Fri.* 16.—I spent an agreeable hour, and not unprofitably, in conversation with my old friend John Gambold. O how gladly could I join heart and hand again! But, alas! thy heart is not as my heart! *Sat.* 17.—I dined at Dr. G—'s, as friendly and courteous as Dr. Doddridge himself. How amiable is courtesy joined with sincerity! Why should they ever be divided?

Wed. 21.—I took my leave of the Bull-and-Mouth, a barren, un-

comfortable place, where much pains has been taken for several years: I fear, to little purpose. *Thursday*, 22.—I spent a little time in a visit to Mr. M——; twenty years ago a zealous and useful magistrate, now a picture of human nature in disgrace; feeble in body and mind; slow of speech and of understanding. Lord, let me not live to be useless!

Mon. 26.—I began preaching at a large commodious place, in Bartholomew Close. I preached there again on *Wednesday*, and at both times with peculiar liberty of spirit. At every place this week I endeavoured to prepare our brethren for renewing their covenant with God.

Sun. January 1, 1764.—We met in the evening for that solemn purpose. I believe the number of those that met was considerably larger than it was last year. And so was the blessing: truly the consolations of God were not small with us. Many were filled with peace and joy; many with holy fear, and several backsliders were healed. On some of the following days, I visited the little societies near London. *Thursday*, 12.—I preached at Mitcham; and in the afternoon rode to Dorking. But the gentleman to whose house I was invited, seemed to have no desire I should preach. So that evening I had nothing to do. *Friday*, 13.—I went at noon into the street; and in a broad place, not far from the market place, proclaimed "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." At first two or three little children were the whole of my congregation: but it quickly increased, though the air was sharp, and the ground exceeding wet: and all behaved well but three or four grumbling men, who stood so far off that they disturbed none but themselves. I had purposed to preach there again in the morning; but a violent storm made it impracticable. So, after preaching at Mitcham in the way, I rode back to London.

Mon. 16.—I rode to High Wycomb, and preached to a more numerous and serious congregation than ever I saw there before. Shall there be yet another day of visitation to this careless people? A large number was present at five in the morning: but my face and gums were so swelled I could hardly speak. After I took horse, they grew worse and worse, till it began to rain. I was then persuaded to put on an oil-case hood, which (the wind being very high) kept rubbing continually on my cheek, till both pain and swelling were gone.

Between twelve and one we crossed Ensham Ferry. The water was like a sea on both sides. I asked the ferryman, "Can we ride the causeway?" He said, "Yes, sir; if you keep in the middle." But this was the difficulty, as the whole causeway was covered with water to a considerable depth. And this in many parts ran over the causeway with the swiftness and violence of a sluice. Once my mare lost both her fore feet, but she gave a spring, and recovered the causeway: otherwise we must have taken a swim; for the water on either side was ten or twelve feet deep. However, after one or two plunges more, we got through and came safe to Witney. The congregation in the evening, as well as the next day, was both large and deeply attentive. This is such a people as I have not seen,—so remarkably diligent in business, and, at the same time, of so quiet a spirit, and so calm and civil in their behaviour.

Thur. 19.—I rode through Oxford to Henley. The people here bear no resemblance to those of Witney. I found a wild, staring con-

gregation, many of them void both of common sense and common decency. I spoke exceeding plain to them all, and reproved some of them sharply. *Friday*, 20.—I took (probably my final) leave of Henley, and returned to London. *Mon.* 23.—I rode to Sundon, and preached in the evening to a very quiet and very stupid people. How plain is it, that even to enlighten the understanding is beyond the power of man! After all our preaching here, even those who have constantly attended no more understand us than if we had preached in Greek.

Thur. 26.—Returning from Bedford, I tried another way to reach them. I preached on, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched;" and set before them the terrors of the Lord, in the strongest manner I was able. It seemed to be the very thing they wanted. They not only listened with the deepest attention, but appeared to be more affected than I had ever seen them by any discourse whatever.

Wed. February 1.—I buried the remains of William Hurd, a son of affliction for many years, continually struggling with inward and outward trials. But his end was peace. *Thur.* 2.—I preached again in the Foundery, which had been repairing for several weeks. It is not only firm and safe, (whereas before the main timbers were quite decayed,) but clean and decent, and capable of receiving several hundreds more.

Sun. 5.—I began Mr. Hartley's ingenious "Defence of the Mystic Writers." But it does not satisfy me. I must still object, 1. To their sentiments. The chief of them do not appear to me to have any conception of church communion. Again, they slight not only works of piety, the ordinances of God, but even works of mercy. And yet most of them, yea, all that I have seen, hold justification by works. In general, they are "wise above what is written," indulging themselves in many unscriptural speculations. I object, 2. To their spirit, that most of them are of a dark, shy, reserved, unsociable temper. And that they are apt to despise all who differ from them, as carnal unenlightened men. I object, 3. To their whole phraseology. It is both unscriptural, and affectedly mysterious. I say, affectedly; for this does not necessarily result from the nature of the things spoken of. St. John speaks as high and as deep things as Jacob Behmen. Why then does not Jacob speak as plain as him?

Mon. 6.—I opened the new chapel at Wapping, well filled with deeply attentive hearers. *Thursday*, 16.—I once more took a serious walk through the tombs in Westminster Abbey. What heaps of unmeaning stone and marble! But there was one tomb which showed common sense; that beautiful figure of Mr. Nightingale, endeavouring to screen his lovely wife from death. Here indeed the marble seems to speak, and the statues appear only not alive. After taking Brentford, Deptford, Welling, and Sevenoaks, in my way, on *Thursday*, 23, I rode to Sir Thomas I'Anson's, (at New Bounds, two miles beyond Tunbridge,) just quivering on the verge of life, helpless as a child, but (as it seems) greatly profited by this severe dispensation. The hall, stair case, and adjoining rooms, just contained the people in the evening. One poor backslider, whom Providence had brought thither, was exceedingly wounded. I left her resolved to set out once more, if haply God might heal her.

Fri. 24.—I returned to London. *Wednesday*, 29.—I heard "Judith," an oratorio, performed at the Lock. Some parts of it were exceeding fine; but there are two things in all modern pieces of music, which I could never reconcile to common sense. One is, singing the same words ten times over; the other, singing different words by different persons, at one and the same time. And this, in the most solemn addresses to God, whether by way of prayer or of thanksgiving. This can never be defended by all the musicians in Europe, till reason is quite out of date.

Mon. March 12.—I set out for Bristol. *Friday*, 16.—I met several serious clergymen. I have long desired that there might be an open, avowed union between all who preach those fundamental truths, Original Sin, and Justification by Faith, producing inward and outward holiness; but all my endeavours have been hitherto ineffectual. God's time is not fully come.

Mon. 19.—I set out for the north. We reached Stroud about two in the afternoon. How many years were we beating the air in this place! one wrong-headed man pulling down all we could build up. But since he is gone, the word of God takes root, and the society increases both in number and strength. *Tuesday*, 20.—At seven I preached in Painswick. For many years an honest, disputing man greatly hindered the work of God here also, subverting the souls that were just setting out for heaven. But since God took him to himself his word has free course, and many sinners are converted to him. We rode hence over the top of the bleak mountains to Stanley, where an earnest congregation was waiting. From Stanley to Evesham we were to go as we could, the lanes being scarce passable. However, at length we got through. I never before saw so quiet a congregation in the Town Hall, nor yet so numerous. I designed afterward to meet the society at our room; but the people were so eager to hear, that I knew not how to keep them out. So we had a large congregation again. And again God gave us his blessing.

Wed. 21.—After riding about two hours and a half from Evesham, we stopped at a little village. We easily perceived, by the marks he had left, that the man of the house had been beating his wife. I took occasion from thence, to speak strongly to her, concerning the hand of God, and his design in all afflictions. It seemed to be a word in season. She appeared to be not only thankful, but deeply affected. We had an exceeding large congregation at Birmingham, in what was formerly the playhouse. Happy would it be, if all the playhouses in the kingdom were converted to so good a use. After service the mob gathered, and threw some dirt and stones at those who were going out. But it is probable they will soon be calmed, as some of them are in gaol already A few endeavoured to make a disturbance the next evening during the preaching; but it was lost labour; the congregation would not be diverted from taking earnest heed to the things that were spoken.

Fri. 23.—I rode to Dudley, formerly a den of lions, but now as quiet as Bristol. They had just finished their preaching house, which was thoroughly filled. I saw no trifler; but many in tears. Here I met with a remarkable account of a child, the substance of which was as follows:—

"John B——, about ten years old, was some time since taken ill. He often asked how it was to die. His sister told him, 'Some children know God; and then they are not afraid to die.' He said, 'What! children as little as me?' She answered, 'Your sister Patty did; and she was less than you.' At which he seemed to be much affected. Sunday was fortnight he took his bed, but was not able to sleep. Soon after, he said, 'We shall soon be with angels and archangels in heaven. What signifies this wicked world? Who would want to live here that might live with Christ?' The maid said, 'I wish I was married to Christ.' He said, 'Being married to Christ is coming to Christ, and keeping with him: all may come to him. I am happy, I am happy.' His sister asked, 'Do you love God?' He answered, 'Yes, that I do.' She asked, 'And do you think God loves you?' He replied, 'Yes, I know he does.'

"The next evening she said, 'How are you, Jacky, when you are so happy?' He said, stroking his breast down with his hand, 'Why, like as if God was in me. O my sister, what a happy thing it was that I came to Dudley! I am quite happy when I am saying my prayers; and when I think on God, I can almost see into heaven.'

"Tuesday night last she asked, 'Are you afraid to die?' He said, 'I have seen the time that I was; but now I am not a bit afraid of death, or hell, or judgment; for Christ is mine. I know Christ is my own. He says, What would you have? I would get to heaven: I will get to heaven as soon as I can. And as well as I love you all, when I am once got to heaven, I would not come to you again for ten thousand worlds.' Soon after he said, 'If God would let me do as the angels do, I would come and watch over you. I will if God will let me; and when you are ready, I will come and fetch you to heaven; yea, if God would let me, I would fly all over the world, to fetch souls to heaven.'

"He asked his cousin if she had seen the king; and added, 'I have; indeed I have not seen King George, but I have seen a better king; for I have seen the King of heaven and earth.' His health since that time has been in some measure recovered; but he continues in the same spirit."

Sat. 24.—We came once more to our old flock at Wednesbury. The congregation differed from most that we have lately seen. It almost entirely consisted of such as had repented, if not also believed the Gospel.

Sunday, 25.—At eight I preached in the room, though it would by no means contain the congregation; but the north-east wind was so extremely sharp that it was not practicable to preach abroad. At one it drove us likewise into the house at Darlaston; that is, as many as it could contain. At five there was such a congregation at Wednesbury as I have not seen since I left London. But I found my voice would have commanded twice the number, while I declared, "The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth and in thy heart; that is, the word of faith which we preach."

Mon. 26.—I was desired to preach at Walsal. James Jones was alarmed at the motion, apprehending there would be much disturbance. However, I determined to make the trial. Coming into the house, I met with a token for good. A woman was telling her neighbour why she came: "I had a desire," said she, "to hear this man; yet I durst not, because I heard so much ill of him; but this morning I dreamed I was praying earnestly, and I heard a voice saying, 'See the eighth verse of the first chapter of St. John.' I waked, and got my Bible and read, 'He was not that light, but was sent to bear witness of that light.' I got up, and came away with all my heart."

The house not being capable of containing the people, about seven I

began preaching abroad; and there was no opposer, no, nor a trifler to be seen. All present were earnestly attentive. How is Walsal changed! How has God either tamed the wild beasts, or chained them up! In the afternoon I came to Ashby-de-la-Zouch. The house and yard contained the people tolerably well. I saw but one trifler among all, which, I understood, was an attorney. Poor man! If men live what I preach, the hope of his gain is lost.

Wed. 27.—We rode to Donnington, where a great multitude earnestly attended, while I explained and enforced, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." Hence we rode to Derby. Mr. Dobinson believed it would be best for me to preach in the market place, as there seemed to be a general inclination in the town, even among people of fashion, to hear me. He had mentioned it to the mayor, who said he did not apprehend there would be the least disturbance; but if there should be any thing of the kind, he would take care to suppress it. A multitude of people were gathered at five, and were pretty quiet till I had named my text. Then "the beasts of the people" lifted up their voice, hallooing and shouting on every side. Finding it impossible to be heard, I walked softly away. An innumerable retinue followed me; but only a few pebble stones were thrown, and no one hurt at all. Most of the rabble followed quite to Mr. D——'s house; but, it seems, without any malice prepense; for they stood stock still about an hour, and then quietly went away. At seven I met the society, with many others, who earnestly desired to be present. In the morning most of them came again, with as many more as we could well make room for; and indeed they received the word gladly. God grant they may bring forth fruit!

Thur. 28.—Between eleven and twelve I preached at Alfreton, twelve miles from Derby, and in the evening at Sheffield, to many more than could hear, on, "Now is the day of salvation." In the morning I gave a hearing to several of the society who were extremely angry at each other. It surprised me to find what trifles they had stumbled at; but I hope their snare is broken. In the evening, while I was enlarging upon the righteousness of faith, the word of God was quick and powerful. Many felt it in their inmost soul; one backslider in particular, who was then restored to all she had lost, and the next morning believed she was saved from sin.

Fri. 30.—I met those who believe God has redeemed them from all their sins. They are about sixty in number. I could not learn that any among them walk unworthy of their profession. Many watch over them for evil; but they "overcome evil with good." I found nothing of self conceit, stubbornness, impatience of contradiction, or London enthusiasm, among them. They have better learned of Him that was meek and lowly of heart, to "adorn the doctrine of God their Saviour." In the evening I preached in the new house at Rotherham, on the sure foundation, "Ye are saved through faith." It was a season of strong consolation to many. One who had been some time groaning for full redemption, now found power to believe that God had fulfilled her desire, and set her heart at liberty.

Sat. 31.—An odd circumstance occurred during the morning preaching. It was well, only serious persons were present. An ass walked

gravely in at the gate, came up to the door of the house, lifted up his head, and stood stock still, in a posture of deep attention. Might not "the dumb beast reprove" many who have far less decency, and not much more understanding? At noon I preached (the room being too small to contain the people) in a yard, near the bridge, in Doncaster. The wind was high and exceeding sharp, and blew all the time on the side of my head. In the afternoon I was seized with a soar throat, almost as soon as I came to Epworth: however, I preached, though with some difficulty; but afterward I could hardly speak. Being better the next day, *Sunday*, April 1, I preached about one at Westwood-side, and soon after four, in the market place at Epworth, to a numerous congregation. At first, indeed, but few could hear; but the more I spoke, the more my voice was strengthened, till, toward the close, all my pain and weakness were gone, and all could hear distinctly.

Mon. 2.—I had a day of rest. *Tuesday*, 3.—I preached, about nine, at Scotter, a town six or seven miles east of Epworth, where a sudden flame is broke out, many being convinced of sin almost at once, and many justified. But there were many adversaries stirred up by a bad man, who told them, "There is no law for Methodists." Hence continual riots followed; till, after a while, an upright magistrate took the cause in hand, and so managed both the rioters and him who set them at work, that they have been quiet as lambs ever since.

Hence we rode to Grimsby, once the most dead, now the most lively, place in all the county. Here has been a large and swift increase both of the society and hearers, so that the house, though galleries are added, is still too small. In the morning, *Wednesday*, 4, I explained at large the nature of Christian Perfection. Many who had doubted of it before were fully satisfied. It remains only to *experience* what we believe. In the evening the mayor and all the gentry of the town were present; and so was our Lord in an uncommon manner. Some dropped down as dead; but, after a while, rejoiced with joy unspeakable. One was carried away in violent fits. I went to her after the service. She was strongly convulsed from head to foot, and shrieked out in a dreadful manner. The unclean spirit did tear her indeed; but his reign was not long. In the morning both her soul and body were healed, and she acknowledged both the justice and mercy of God.

Thur. 5.—About eleven I preached at Elsham. The two persons who are the most zealous and active here are the steward and gardener of a gentleman, whom the minister persuaded to turn them off unless they would leave "this way." He gave them a week to consider of it; at the end of which they calmly answered, "Sir, we choose rather to want bread here, than to want 'a drop of water' hereafter." He replied, "Then follow your own conscience, so you do my business as well as formerly."

Fri. 6.—I preached at Ferry at nine in the morning, and in the evening; and, about noon, in Sir N. H.'s hall, at Gainsborough. Almost as soon as I began to speak, a cock began to crow over my head; but he was quickly dislodged, and the whole congregation, rich and poor, were quiet and attentive. *Sun.* 8.—I set out for Misterton, though the common road was impassable, being all under water; but we found a way to ride round. I preached at eight, and I saw not one inattentive

hearer. In our return, my mare rushing violently through a gate, struck my heel against the gate post, and left me behind her in an instant, laid on my back at full length. She stood still till I rose and mounted again; and neither of us was hurt at all.

Mon. 9.—I had designed to go by Authorp Ferry and Winterton to Hull; but we had not gone far before the wind rose, so that we judged it would be impossible to pass the Trent at Authorp; so we turned back, and went by Ouston and Brigg. The rain beat vehemently upon us all the way. When we came to Brigg, despairing of being able to cross the Humber, we thought it best to turn aside to Barrow. When I was here last the mob was exceeding rude and noisy; but all the people were now quiet and attentive. I was much pleased with their spirit and their behaviour, and could not be sorry for the storm.

Tues. 10.—The wind abating, we took boat at Barton, with two such brutes as I have seldom seen. Their blasphemy, and stupid gross obscenity, were beyond all I ever heard. We first spoke to them mildly; but it had no effect. At length we were constrained to rebuke them sharply; and they kept themselves tolerably within bounds, till we landed at Hull. I preached at five, two hours sooner than was expected: by this means we had tolerable room for the greatest part of them that came; and I believe not many of them came in vain.

Wed. 11.—Between eight and nine I began preaching at Beverley, in a room which is newly taken. It was filled from end to end, and that with serious hearers. Perhaps even these may know the day of their visitation. About one I began at Pocklington. Here, likewise, all were quiet, and listened with deep attention. When I came to York, at five in the afternoon, I was fresher than at seven in the morning. During the preaching many were not a little comforted; and one old follower of Christ, more than seventy years of age, was now first enabled to call him Lord by the Holy Ghost. I found that a most remarkable deadness had overspread this people, insomuch that not one had received remission of sins for several months last past. Then it is high time for us to prophesy on these dry bones, that they may live. At this I more immediately pointed in all my following discourses; and I have reason to believe God spoke in his word: to him be all the glory!

Thur. 12.—I spent an hour with John Manners, weak in body, but not in spirit. He is fairly worn out in a good service, and calmly waits till his change shall come. *Sun.* 15.—In the evening many even of the rich were present, and seriously attentive. But, O! how hardly shall these enter into the kingdom! how hardly escape from "the desire of other things!" *Mon.* 16.—I preached at Tollerton at one. The congregation was large and serious. Some were deeply affected, and wept much: many received comfort. At six I began preaching in the street at Thirsk. The congregation was exceeding large. Just as I named my text,—"What is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?"—a man on horseback, who had stopped to see what was the matter, changed colour and trembled. Probably he might have resolved to save his soul, had not his drunken companion dragged him away.

Tues. 17.—In consequence of repeated invitations, I rode to Helms-

ley. When I came, Mr. Cónyers was not at home; but, his housekeeper faintly asking me, I went in. By the books lying in the window and on the table, I easily perceived how he came to be so cold now, who was so warm a year ago. Not one of ours, either verse or prose, was to be seen, but several of another kind. O that our brethren were as zealous to make *Christians* as they are to make *Calvinists!* He came home before dinner, and soon convinced me that the Philistines had been upon him. They had taken huge pains to prejudice him against me, and so successfully, that he did not even ask me to preach: so I had thoughts of going on; but in the afternoon he altered his purpose, and I preached in the evening to a large congregation. He seemed quite surprised; and was convinced, *for the present*, that things had been misrepresented. But how long will the conviction last? Perhaps till next month.

Wed. 18.—I called upon another serious clergyman, vicar of a little town near Pickering. He immediately told me how he had been received by warm men "to doubtful disputations." He said, this had for a time much hurt his soul; but that now the snare was broken. About one I preached at Snainton, eight or nine miles beyond Pickering, to a small, but deeply serious, congregation. When I came to Scarborough, though the wind was very high and very sharp, the multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad; and all, but a few noisy children, behaved remarkably well.

Thur. 19.—The room was filled at five; and the congregation this evening was larger than the last. How is the face of things changed here within a year or two! The society increased four fold: most of them alive to God, and many filled with love; and all of them enjoy great quietness, instead of noise and tumult, since God put it into the heart of an honest magistrate to still the madness of the people. I wrote a letter to-day, which after some time I sent to forty or fifty clergymen, with the little preface annexed:—

"REV. SIR,—Near two years and a half ago, I wrote the following letter. You will please to observe, 1. That I propose no more therein than is the bounden duty of every Christian. 2. That *you* may comply with this proposal, whether any other does or not. I myself have endeavoured so to do for many years, though I have been almost alone therein, and although many, the more earnestly I talk of peace, the more zealously make themselves ready for battle.

"I am, reverend sir,

"Your affectionate brother,

"JOHN WESLEY."

"DEAR SIR,—It has pleased God to give you both the will and the power to do many things for his glory; although you are often ashamed you have done so little, and wish you could do a thousand times more. This induces me to mention to you what has been upon my mind for many years, and what I am persuaded would be much for the glory of God, if it could once be effected; and I am in great hopes it will be, if you heartily undertake it, trusting in him alone.

"Some years since God began a great work in England; but the labourers were few. At first those few were of one heart; but it was not so long. First one fell off, then another and another, till no two of us were left together in the work, besides my brother and me. This prevented much good and occasioned much evil. It grieved our spirits and

weakened our hands; it gave our common enemies huge occasion to blaspheme. It perplexed and puzzled many sincere Christians; it caused many to draw back to perdition; it grieved the Holy Spirit of God.

"As labourers increased, disunion increased. Offences were multiplied; and instead of coming nearer to, they stood further and further off from, each other; till, at length, those who were not only brethren in Christ, but fellow-labourers in his Gospel, had no more connection or fellowship with each other, than Protestants have with Papists.

"But ought this to be? Ought not those who are united to one common Head, and employed by him in one common work, to be united to each other? I speak now of those labourers who are ministers of the Church of England. These are chiefly,—

"Mr. Perronet, Romaine, Newton, Shirley; Mr. Downing, Jesse, Adam; Mr. Talbot, Riland, Stillingfleet, Fletcher; Mr. Johnson, Baddily, Andrews, Jane; Mr. Hart, Symes, Brown, Rouquet; Mr. Sellon; Mr. Venn, Richardson, Burnet, Furly; Mr. Conyers, Bently, King; Mr. Berridge, Hicks, J. W., C. W., John Richardson, Benjamin Colley: not excluding any other clergyman, who agrees in these essentials,—

"I. Original sin.

"II. Justification by Faith.

"III. Holiness of heart and life; provided their life be answerable to their doctrine.

"'But what union would you desire among these?' Not a union in opinions. They might agree or disagree, touching absolute decrees on the one hand, and perfection on the other. Not a union in expressions. These may still speak of the imputed righteousness, and those of the merits, of Christ. Not a union with regard to outward order. Some may still remain quite regular, some quite irregular; and some partly regular, and partly irregular. But these things being as they are, as each is persuaded in his own mind, is it not a most desirable thing that we should,—

"1. Remove hinderances out of the way? Not judge one another, not despise one another, not envy one another? Not be displeased at one another's gifts or success, even though greater than our own? Not wait for one another's halting, much less wish for it, or rejoice therein? Never speak disrespectfully, slightly, coldly, or unkindly of each other; never repeat each other's faults, mistakes, or infirmities, much less listen for and gather them up; never say or do any thing to hinder each other's usefulness, either directly or indirectly? Is it not a most desirable thing that we should,—

"2. Love as brethren? Think well of and honour one another? Wish all good, all grace, all gifts, all success, yea, greater than our own, to each other? Expect God will answer our wish, rejoice in every appearance thereof, and praise him for it? Readily believe good of each other, as readily as we once believed evil? Speak respectfully, honourably, kindly of each other; defend each other's character; speak all the good we can of each other; recommend one another where we have influence; each help the other on in his work, and enlarge his influence by all the honest means he can?

"This is the union which I have long sought after; and is it not the duty of every one of us so to do? Would it not be far better for ourselves? A means of promoting both our holiness and happiness? Would it not remove much guilt from those who have been faulty in any of these instances? and much pain from those who have kept themselves pure? Would it not be far better for the people, who suffer severely from the clashings and contentions of their leaders, which seldom fail to occasion many unprofitable, yea, hurtful, disputes among them? Would it not be better even for the poor, blind world, robbing them of their sport, 'O they

cannot agree among themselves!' Would it not be better for the whole work of God, which would then deepen and widen on every side?

"'But it will never be; it is utterly impossible.' Certainly it is with men. Who imagines we can do this? that it can be effected by any human power? All nature is against it, every infirmity, every wrong temper and passion; love of honour and praise, of power, of pre-eminence; anger, resentment, pride; long contracted habit, and prejudice lurking in ten thousand forms. The devil and all his angels are against it. For if this takes place, how shall his kingdom stand? All the world, all that know not God are against it, though they may seem to favour it for a season. Let us settle this in our hearts, that we may be utterly cut off from all dependence on our own strength or wisdom.

"But surely 'with God all things are possible;' therefore, 'all things are possible to him that believeth;' and this union is proposed only to them that believe, that show their faith by their works. When Mr. C. was objecting the impossibility of ever effecting such a union, I went up stairs, and after a little prayer opened Kempis on these words:—*Expecta Dominum: Viriliter age: Noli diffidere: Noli discedere; sed corpus et animam expone constanter pro gloriâ Dei.* [Wait for the Lord: act manfully: do not distrust: do not give up; but constantly expose body and soul for the glory of God.] I am, dear sir,

"Your affectionate servant, J. W.

"*Scarborough, April* 19, 1764."

I received three letters in answer to this, though not at the same time, part of which I gladly subjoin:—

"DEAR SIR,—I am not insensible of the happy consequences it might produce, if 'those who agree in preaching that capital doctrine, *By grace are ye saved through faith*, would maintain a free intercourse with each other;' and if it could by any means be accomplished, it is doubtless an event most devoutly to be wished. It is what I always have shown the greatest readiness to, and what I have laboured at for these several years past, within my little sphere: and though my success hitherto, through causes which I will not pretend to assign, has by no means equalled my hopes; yet I shall heartily rejoice, if, at length, it may please God to make you the instrument of effecting so important a design. For my own part, I despise no man for his opinion; however, I may be most closely attached (as every one is) to those whose judgment most nearly harmonizes with my own: and if I can bear any thing, it is contradiction; so long as I am allowed the common liberty of answering for myself, without being treated with reproach or scorn for any heterodox notions I may be supposed to maintain.

"I shall very gladly go half way to London at any time, to give a meeting to a number of ministers, of any denomination, that may be brought together with this pious intention; and I think I may answer for Mr. Johnson's concurrence. Will you forgive me, if, for once, I presume to suggest what (I apprehend) may be most conducive on such an occasion to our general profit and edification?

"1. Let one of the books of the New Testament be made choice of previous to our interview, for the subject of our conference when we meet, not with a view of displaying our critical talents on every word or verse that occurs, but of pointing out those things which necessarily enter into the plan of apostolical preaching. 2. Let every one settle this in his heart beforehand, to expect contradiction, at the same time resolving to bear it calmly for the Lord's sake; and, seeing we naturally carry about us an accursed spirit of selfishness, pride and impatience, that is ready to take fire at the most trivial offence, let us make it a point beforehand, daily to lament this our wretchedness of disposition at the throne of grace,

earnestly beseeching the Lord to prepare us all for our intended conference, by enduing us with the spirit of meekness, forbearance, humility, and love. 3. Let every one consent to renounce any favourite phrase, term, or mode of speech, that is not scriptural, if required so to do by those who dissent from him: because whatever doctrine cannot maintain its ground without the aid of humanly invented words, is not of God.

"I have unbosomed myself to you in the frankest manner, with a view to promote that happy intercourse which you wish to establish; and if you imagine it will answer any good purpose, you are welcome to show this letter to any of the ministers you have had in your eye, and to disclose to them largely all you know of, dear sir,

"Your affectionate friend and brother,

"R. H."

"REV. AND DEAR SIR,—I received your printed letter, and should rejoice to see the union proposed therein take place; but I must own I am an infidel concerning it. Daily experience convinces me more and more, that the zeal for opinions and charity, *non bene conveniunt, nec in unâ sede morantur.* [Do not well agree, nor dwell in the same abode.] It has well-nigh destroyed all Christian love, zeal, and holiness among us: I have met with greater trials from these bigots within this twelvemonth, than I have met with from all other opposers for fifteen years. Many that once would almost have plucked out their own eyes and given them to me, are now ready to pluck out my eyes. I really am tired of preaching to an ungrateful, gainsaying people. Pray for me, dear sir, for my hands hang down exceedingly. I am, your unworthy brother, W. S."

"*Shoreham.*

"MY REV. AND DEAR BROTHER:—Yours of the 15th instant gave me both pain and pleasure. I was highly delighted with your ardent wishes and endeavours for promoting the spirit of the Gospel among the preachers and other professors of it; but deeply concerned at the disappointment and opopposition you have met with. It has been always a leading principle with me, (and I pray God confirm and strengthen it more and more,) to love all those labourers of Christ, who give proof by their diligence, their holy and heavenly behaviour, that they love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity, even though their sentiments in many things should differ from mine.

"And, therefore, though it be absurd to expect an entire union of sentiments in all things, yet the endeavouring, by every Christian method, to 'keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace,' is the indispensable duty of all Christians. Where this spiritual peace and union are not, there faith working by love is not; and where this divine faith is wanting, there Christ is wanting; there his Spirit is wanting; and then, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision will avail us any thing.

"In this melancholy situation, whilst we are strangers to the divine fruits of the Holy Spirit, let our gifts and talents be what they may, let us speak with the tongues of men and of angels; we are yet nothing in the sight of God! Nay, though his Spirit should spread the Gospel, by our ministry, in the hearts of thousands; yet our own souls will remain but a barren wilderness; and Christ may say, 'I never knew you.' How ought we therefore always to pray, that the peace of God may ever rule in our hearts; that we may be rooted and grounded in love; and that we may constantly follow after the things which make for peace; and things wherewith one may edify another! This is the Gospel of Jesus Christ; and may God impress it thoroughly upon the minds and hearts of all! And may the poor despised flock grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ! I am, dear sir,

"Yours most affectionately,

"VINCENT PERRONET"

April 20.—(Being *Good-Friday*.) We had a parting blessing at five. I then rode to Robin Hood's Bay, and about two preached in the little square. A poor madman, literally such, came up to me just as I began, and sat down quietly till I had done. At six I preached in the new house at Whitby, ill containing the congregation. Here God does still make bare his arm, and sinners are continually converted to him. *Sat.* 21.—I visited one who was ill in bed; and, after having buried seven of her family in six months, had just heard that the eighth, her beloved husband, was cast away at sea. I asked, "Do not you fret at any of those things?" She said, with a lovely smile upon her pale cheek, "O, no! How can I fret at any thing which is the will of God? Let him take all besides: he has given me himself. I love, I praise him every moment." Let any that doubts of Christian Perfection look on such a spectacle as this! One in such circumstances rejoicing evermore, and continually giving thanks.

April 22.—(Being *Easter-Day*.) I preached in the room at five and at eight. There were such a number of communicants at church, as, it was supposed, had not been there these fifty years. In the evening I preached under the cliff, for the sake of those who were not able to get up the hill. The skirts of the congregation could not hear, though my voice was clear and loud. But the bulk of them seemed both to hear and understand. How ripe for the Gospel is this place!

Mon. 23.—After preaching at five, I met the select society, who seem all to have tasted of the same blessing. I then rode to Guisborough, and about eleven preached in a meadow to a large and serious congregation: but not more serious than that in the street at Stokesly, to whom I declared, in the afternoon, "Jesus Christ, made of God unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption." I was a little tired before I came to Hutton. But it was over, when I saw the huge congregation, among whom I found a greater blessing than either at Stokesly or Guisborough. I then met the society, gathered from all parts. Afterward I met the select society: and when they were gone, I was just as fresh as when I set out in the morning.

Tues. 24.—I preached about noon at Potto, and in the evening in the new house at Yarm, by far the most elegant in England. A large congregation attended at five in the morning, and seemed to be just ripe for the exhortation, "Let us go on unto perfection." I had indeed the satisfaction of finding most of the believers here athirst for full redemption. In the evening I preached at Stockton. The rain was suspended while I was enforcing those awful words, "Now God commandeth all men everywhere to repent." *Friday*, 27.—I was obliged to preach abroad at five; as also in Darlington at noon, and at Barnard Castle, in the evening; where many hearts were bowed down before the Lord.

Sat. 28.—I rode to Newcastle. Here I received a short letter from John Johnson at York:—"This evening, about a quarter before seven, it pleased God to take to himself our dear brother, John Manners, after a time of remarkable affliction, and as remarkable patience. He was clearly sensible to the last, as well as solidly happy, saying, 'The way is quite clear; my heart is at liberty.'"

Sun. 29.—The ground being wet with heavy rain, I preached in the house both morning and evening. I soon found what spirit the people

were of. No jar, no contention is here; but all are peaceably and lovingly striving together for the hope of the Gospel. And what can hurt the Methodists, so called, but the Methodists? Only let them not fight one another, let not brother lift up sword against brother, and "no weapon formed against them shall prosper." *Mon.* 30.—I received a letter from Cornwall, wherein were these words:—"Yesterday I preached to a large congregation at St. John's. The occasion was this:—One of our friends came into Mr. Thomas's a few days since. After speaking a little upon business, he said 'What need have we to watch!' Presently sitting down he added,' There is but one step between me and death,' and died."

Wed. May 2.—I talked with M. L., a remarkable monument of divine mercy. She is about two-and-twenty, and has about six hundred pounds a year in her own hands. Some months since God spoke peace to her soul, while she was wrestling with him in private prayer. This was never entirely taken from her, even while she was almost alone. But she was often dull and faint, till she broke through all hinderances, and joined heart and hand with the children of God.

Tues. 8.—We rode over the wild Moors to Wolsingham. It proved to be the fair-day. So I had hearers from all parts. In the evening I preached to the simple, loving, earnest people, at Barnard Castle. If all to whom we preach were of this spirit, what a harvest would ensue!

Wed. 9.—I was invited to breakfast by Mr. F——, a neighbouring gentleman. I found we had been school fellows at the Charter House: and he remembered me, though I had forgot him. I spent a very agreeable hour with a serious as well as sensible man. About noon I preached to a large congregation in Teesdale, and to a still larger in Weardale in the evening. The next day, after preaching at Prudhoe and Nafferton, I returned to Newcastle.

Tues. 15.—I rode to South Shields, and was persuaded to preach in the house. It was well I did, for about the middle of the sermon there was a violent shower. But it was quite fair at six, while I preached at North Shields to a very large and yet very serious congregation. How is the scene changed since my brother preached here, when the people were ready to swallow him up! O what has God wrought in this land within four or five-and-twenty years!

Fri. 18.—I received much satisfaction in conversing with the most honourable member of our society,—Henry Jackson, now in the ninety-fifth or ninety-sixth year of his age. He put me in mind of that venerable man, Mr. Eliot, of New England; who frequently used to say to his friends, a few years before he went to God, "My memory is gone; my understanding is gone; but I think I have more love than ever."

Sat. 19.—I preached to the poor colliers at Placey, who are still a pattern to all the country. We rode home by a great house I had frequently heard of. The front is truly noble. In the house I saw nothing remarkable, but what was remarkably bad: such pictures as an honest Heathen would be ashamed to receive under his roof; unless he designed his wife and daughters should be common prostitutes. And this is the high fashion! What an abundant proof of the taste of the present age!

Sun. 20.—Between eight and nine I preached in Gateshead, to a listening multitude. I believe their number was doubled at the Fell,

about two in the afternoon. About five I preached to such another congregation on the outside of Pandon Gate. I know not that I ever before preached to three such congregations in one day: such as obliged me to speak to the utmost extent of my voice, from the first word to the last. But it was all one, as I was no more tired in the evening than if I had sat still all day.

Mon. 21.—I took my leave of Newcastle; and about noon preached in the market place at Morpeth. A few of the hearers were a little ludicrous at first; but their mirth was quickly spoiled. In the evening I preached in the court house at Alnwick, where I rested the next day. *Wednesday*, 23.—I rode over the sands to Holy Island, once the famous seat of a bishop; now the residence of a few poor families, who live chiefly by fishing. At one side of the town are the ruins of a cathedral, with an adjoining monastery. It appears to have been a lofty and elegant building, the middle aisle being almost entire. I preached in what was once the market place, to almost all the inhabitants of the island, and distributed some little books among them, for which they were exceeding thankful. In the evening I preached at Berwick-upon-Tweed; the next evening at Dunbar; and on *Friday*, 25, about ten, at Haddington, in Provost D.'s yard, to a very elegant congregation. But I expect little good will be done here; for we begin at the wrong end: religion must not go from the greatest to the least, or the power would appear to be of men. In the evening I preached at Musselborough, and the next, on the Calton Hill, at Edinburgh. It being the time of the general assembly, many of the ministers were there. The wind was high and sharp, and blew away a few delicate ones. But most of the congregation did not stir till I had concluded.

Sun. 27.—At seven I preached in the High School yard, on the other side of the city. The morning was extremely cold. In the evening it blew a storm. However, having appointed to be on the Calton Hill, I began there, to a huge congregation. At first, the wind was a little troublesome; but I soon forgot it. And so did the people for an hour and a half, in which I fully delivered my own soul.

Mon. 28.—I spent some hours at the general assembly, composed of about a hundred and fifty ministers. I was surprised to find, 1. That any one was admitted, even lads, twelve or fourteen years old: 2. That the chief speakers were lawyers, six or seven on one side only: 3. That a single question took up the whole time, which, when I went away, seemed to be as far from a conclusion as ever, namely, "Shall Mr. Lindsay be removed to Kilmarnock parish or not?" The argument for it was, "He has a large family, and this living is twice as good as his own." The argument against it was, "The people are resolved not to hear him, and will leave the kirk if he comes." If then the real point in view had been, as their law directs, *majus bonum Ecclesiæ*, [the greater good of the church,] instead of taking up five hours, the debate might have been determined in five minutes. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I spoke to the members of the society severally. *Thursday*, 31.—I rode to Dundee, and, about half an hour after six, preached on the side of a meadow near the town. Poor and rich attended. Indeed, there is seldom fear of wanting a congregation in Scotland But the misfortune is, they know every thing: so they learn nothing.

Fri. June 1.—I rode to Brechin, where Mr. Blair received me in the most friendly manner. In the afternoon I preached on the side of a hill near the town, where we soon forgot the cold. I trust there will be not only a knowing, but a loving people in this place.

About seven Mr. B. was occasionally mentioning what had lately occurred in the next parish. I thought it worth a further inquiry, and therefore ordered our horses to be brought immediately. Mr. B. guided us to Mr. Ogilvie's house, the minister of the parish; who informed us that a strange disorder had appeared in his parish, between thirty and forty years ago; but that nothing of the kind had been known there since, till some time in September last. A boy was then taken ill, and so continues still. In the end of January, or beginning of February, many other children were taken, chiefly girls, and a few grown persons. They begin with an involuntary shaking of their hands and feet. Then their lips are convulsed; next their tongue, which seems to cleave to the roof of the mouth. Then the eyes are set staring terribly, and the whole face variously distorted. Presently they start up, and jump ten, fifteen, or twenty times together straight upward, two, three, or more feet from the ground. Then they start forward, and run with amazing swiftness, two, three, or five hundred yards. Frequently they run up, like a cat, to the top of a house, and jump on the ridge of it, as on the ground. But wherever they are, they never fall, or miss their footing at all. After they have run and jumped for some time, they drop down as dead. When they come to themselves, they usually tell when and where they shall be taken again: frequently, how often and where they shall jump, and to what places they shall run.

I asked, "Are any of them near?" He said, "Yes, at those houses." We walked thither without delay. One of them was four years and half old; the other about eighteen. The child, we found, had had three or four fits that day, running and jumping like the rest, and in particular leaping many times from a high table to the ground without the least hurt. The young woman was the only person of them all, who used to keep her senses during the fit. In answer to many questions, she said, "I first feel a pain in my left foot, then in my head; then my hands and feet shake, and I cannot speak; and quickly I begin to jump or run." While we were talking, she cried out, "O, I have a pain in my foot: it is in my hand: it is here, at the bending of my arm. O, my head! my head! my head!" Immediately her arms were stretched out, and were as an iron bar: I could not bend one of her fingers; and her body was bent backward; the lower part remaining quite erect, while her back formed exactly a half circle,—her head hanging even with her hips. I was going to catch her; but one said, "Sir, you may let her alone, for they never fall." But I defy all mankind to account for her not falling, when the trunk of her body hung in that manner.

In many circumstances this case goes far beyond the famous one mentioned by Boerhaave; particularly in that,—their telling before, when and how they should be taken again. Whoever can account for this upon natural principles, has my free leave: I cannot. I therefore believe, if this be in part a natural distemper, there is something preternatural too. Yet supposing this, I can easily conceive, Satan will so

disguise his part therein, that we cannot precisely determine, which part of the disorder is natural, and which preternatural.

Sat. 2.—I rode to Aberdeen, and preached in the evening in the College Hall, and at seven in the morning, *Sunday*, 3. At four in the afternoon I preached to a crowded audience in the College kirk, at Old Aberdeen. At seven I preached in the College close, at New Aberdeen. But the congregation was so exceeding large, that many were not able to hear. However, many did hear, and I think feel, the application of, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." We want nothing here but a larger house. And the foundation of one is laid already. It is true, we have little money, and the society is poor; but we know in whom we have believed.

Thur. 8.—I rode over to Sir Archibald Grant's, twelve computed miles from Aberdeen. It is surprising to see how the country between is improved even within these three years. On every side the wild, dreary moors are ploughed up, and covered with rising corn. All the ground near Sir Archibald's, in particular, is as well cultivated as most in England. About seven I preached. The kirk was pretty well filled, though upon short notice. Certainly this is a nation "swift to hear, and slow to speak," though not "slow to wrath."

Mr. Grant, a gentleman from the county of Murray, came in soon after us; and, understanding we were going north, desired we would call at the Grange Green in our way. In the morning, *Friday*, 9, I rode to Old Meldrum, and preached in the market place at noon, to a large and serious congregation, among whom were the minister and his wife. But I was more surprised to see a company of our friends from Aberdeen, several of whom had come on foot, twelve old Scotch miles, and intended to walk back thither the same day. In the afternoon we rode on to Banff. I had designed to preach, but the stormy weather would not permit. We set out early on *Saturday* morning, and reached Nairn in the evening. *Sunday*, 10.—About eight we reached Inverness. I could not preach abroad, because of the rain; nor could I hear of any convenient room; so that I was afraid my coming hither would be in vain, all ways seeming to be blocked up. At ten I went to the kirk. After service, Mr. Fraser, one of the ministers, invited us to dinner, and then to drink tea. As we were drinking tea, he asked at what hour I would please to preach. I said, "At half-hour past five." The high kirk was filled in a very short time; and I have seldom found greater liberty of spirit. The other minister came afterward to our inn, and showed the most cordial affection. Were it only for this day, I should not have regretted the riding a hundred miles.

Mon. 11.—A gentleman who lives three miles from the town, invited me to his house, assuring me the minister of his parish would be glad if I would make use of his kirk; but time would not permit, as I had appointed to be at Aberdeen on *Wednesday*. All I could do was, to preach once more at Inverness. I think the church was fuller now than before; and I could not but observe the remarkable behaviour of the whole congregation after service. Neither man, woman, nor child, spoke one word all the way down the main street. Indeed the seriousness of the people is the less surprising, when it is considered that for

at least a hundred years, this town has had such a succession of pious ministers as very few in Great Britain have known.

After Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen, I think Inverness is the largest town I have seen in Scotland. The main streets are broad and straight; the houses mostly old, but not very bad, nor very good. It stands in a pleasant and fruitful country, and has all things needful for life and godliness. The people in general speak remarkably good English, and are of a friendly, courteous behaviour.

About eleven we took horse. While we were dining at Nairn, the innkeeper said, "Sir, the gentlemen of the town have read the little book you gave me on Saturday, and would be glad if you would please to give them a sermon." Upon my consenting the bell was immediately rung, and the congregation was quickly in the kirk. O what a difference is there between South and North Britain! Every one here at least loves to hear the word of God; and none takes it into his head to speak one uncivil word to any, for endeavouring to save their souls.

Doubting whether Mr. Grant was come home, Mr. Kershaw called at the Grange Green, near Forres, while I rode forward. But Mr. Grant soon called me back. I have seldom seen a more agreeable place. The house is an old castle, which stands on a little hill, with a delightful prospect all four ways; and the hospitable master has left nothing undone to make it still more agreeable. He showed us all his improvements, which are very considerable in every branch of husbandry. In his gardens many things were more forward than at Aberdeen, yea, or Newcastle. And how is it, that none but one Highland gentleman has discovered that we have a tree in Britain, as easily raised as an ash; the wood of which is of full as fine a red as mahogany, namely, the Laburnum? I defy any mahogany to exceed the chairs which he has lately made of this.

Thur. 12.—We rode through the pleasant and fertile county of Murray to Elgin. I never suspected before that there was any such country as this near a hundred and fifty miles beyond Edinburgh; a country which is supposed to have generally six weeks more sunshine in a year than any part of Great Britain. At Elgin are the ruins of a noble cathedral; the largest that I remember to have seen in the kingdom. We rode thence to the Spey, the most rapid river, next the Rhine, that I ever saw. Though the water was not breast-high to our horses, they could very hardly keep their feet. We dined at Keith, and rode on to Strathbogie, much improved by the linen manufacture. All the country from Fochabers to Strathbogie has little houses scattered up and down; and not only the valleys, but the mountains themselves, are improved with the utmost care. There want only more trees to make them more pleasant than most of the mountains in England. The whole family at our inn, eleven or twelve in number, gladly joined with us in prayer at night. Indeed, so they did at every inn where we lodged; for among all the sins they have imported from England, the Scots have not yet learned, at least not the common people, to scoff at sacred things.

Wed. 13.—We reached Aberdeen about one. Between six and seven, both this evening and the next, I preached in the shell of the new house, and found it a time of much consolation. *Friday*, 15.—We set out early, and came to Dundee just as the boat was going off.

We designed to lodge at the house on the other side; but could not get either meat, drink, or good words; so we were constrained to ride on to Cupar. After travelling near ninety miles, I found no weariness at all; neither were our horses hurt. Thou, O Lord, dost save both man and beast!

Sat. 16.—We had a ready passage at Kinghorn, and in the evening I preached on the Calton Hill, to a very large congregation; but a still larger assembled at seven on *Sunday* morning in the High School yard. Being afterward informed that the Lord's Supper was to be administered in the west kirk, I knew not what to do; but at length I judged it best to embrace the opportunity, though I did not admire the manner of administration. After the usual morning service, the minister enumerated several sorts of sinners, whom he forbade to approach. Two long tables were set on the sides of one aisle, covered with table cloths. On each side of them a bench was placed for the people. Each table held four or five and thirty. Three ministers sat at the top, behind a cross-table; one of whom made a long exhortation, closed with the words of our Lord; and then, breaking the bread gave it to him who sat on each side him. A piece of bread was then given to him who sat first on each of the four benches. He broke off a little piece, and gave the bread to the next; so it went on, the deacons giving more when wanted. A cup was then given to the first person on each bench, and so by one to another. The minister continued his exhortation all the time they were receiving; then four verses of the twenty-second Psalm were sung, while new persons sat down at the tables. A second minister then prayed, consecrated, and exhorted. I was informed the service usually lasted till five in the evening. How much more simple, as well as more solemn, is the service of the Church of England!

The evening congregation on the Hill was far the largest I have seen in the kingdom; and the most deeply affected. Many were in tears; more seemed cut to the heart. Surely this time will not soon be forgotten. Will it not appear in the annals of eternity?

Mon. 18.—I set out early, and reached Wooler about four in the afternoon. Some friends from Newcastle met me here, and took me in a chaise to Whittingham. *Tuesday*, 19.—After preaching about noon at Morpeth, we went on to Newcastle. The fire had not gone out since I was here. I felt it as soon as I began to speak; and so, it seems, did the whole congregation. At five in the morning, the same spirit was in the midst of us, as well as at seven in the evening; but most of all at the Fell, while I was applying those words, "Believe, and thou shalt be saved."

Thur. 21.—Leaving this house of God, I rode to Carlisle. The day was extremely sultry, so that I was faint and feverish in the evening. However, the next day I got well to Whitehaven. What has continually hurt this poor people is offence. I found the society now all in confusion because a woman had scolded with her neighbour, and another stole a two-penny loaf. I talked largely with those who had been most offended; and they stood reproved. *Sunday*, 24.—About seven I preached at the Gins, and the people flocked together from all quarters. The want of field-preaching has been one cause of deadness here. I do not find any great increase of the work of God without it.

If ever this is laid aside, I expect the whole work will gradually die away.

Mon. 25.—I rode by Keswick to Kendal. The clouds shaded us most of the way, and the wind was just in our face; otherwise we should scarce have been able to bear the heat. A few years ago the fields here were white for the harvest; but the poor people have since been so harassed by seceders, and disputers of every kind, that they are dry and dead as stones; yet I think some of them felt the power of God this evening; and can he not, "out of these stones, raise up children unto Abraham?"

Tues. 26.—I preached abroad at five; and, I believe, not in vain. Between nine and ten we reached Black Burton, where there was a general awakening till the jars between Mr. Ingham and Allan laid the people asleep again. However, some are united again in a quiet, loving society, zealous of good works. I preached about eleven. Thence we rode to Long Preston, being still fanned by the wind, and (unless a few minutes now and then) shaded by the clouds. The congregation was exceeding serious. Hence I rode to Skipton, where, some time since, no Methodist preacher could appear. I preached in the evening near the bridge without the least interruption. Nor did I find any weariness, after preaching four times, and riding fifty miles.

Wed. 27.—I rode to Otley. In the evening we had a large congregation, at the foot of the great mountain. After preaching in the morning, I examined those who believe they are saved from sin. They are a little increased in number since I met them last; and some of them much increased in love. This evening I preached at Guiseley; the next at Keighley; and on *Saturday*, 30, at Bradford. This was a place of contention for many years; but since the contentious have quitted us, all is peace. *Sunday*, July 1.—I preached at seven to a more numerous congregation than I believe ever assembled there before; and all were serious as death. About one I preached at Birstal, on, "Now is the day of salvation." The people stood by thousands; covering both the plain and the sides of the adjacent hill. It was a glorious opportunity. At five the congregation in Leeds was almost as large, but not so deeply affected.

Mon. 2.—I gave a fair hearing to two of our brethren who had proved bankrupts. Such we immediately exclude from our society, unless it plainly appears not to be their own fault. Both these were in a prosperous way till they fell into that wretched trade of bill-broking, wherein no man continues long without being wholly ruined. By this means, not being sufficiently accurate in their accounts, they ran back without being sensible of it. Yet it was quite clear that I—— R—— is an honest man: I would hope the same concerning the other.

Tues. 3.—I was reflecting on an odd circumstance, which I cannot account for. I never relish a tune at first hearing, not till I have almost learned to sing it; and as I learn it more perfectly, I gradually lose my relish for it. I observe something similar in poetry; yea, in all the objects of imagination. I seldom relish verses at first hearing; till I have heard them over and over, they give me no pleasure; and they give me next to none when I have heard them a few times more, so as to be quite familiar. Just so a face or a picture, which does not strike me at first, becomes more pleasing as I grow more acquainted with it;

but only to a certain point: for when I am too much acquainted, it is no longer pleasing. O, how imperfectly do we understand even the machine which we carry about us!

Thur. 5.—I had the comfort of leaving our brethren at Leeds united in peace and love. About one I preached in a meadow at Wakefield. At first the sun was inconvenient; but it was not many minutes before that inconvenience was removed by the clouds coming between. We had not only a larger, but a far more attentive, congregation than ever was seen here before. One, indeed, a kind of gentleman, was walking away with great unconcern, when I spoke aloud, "Does Gallio care for none of these things? But where will you go, with the wrath of God on your head, and the curse of God on your back?" He stopped short, stood still, and went no further till the sermon was ended.

In the evening I preached on the top of the hill, near Dewsbury, one of the pleasantest towns in England. The congregation was larger than ever before. They filled the preaching house at five in the morning. I had purposed to take horse early, to avoid the heat; but was detained till between nine and ten. It was then warm enough, there being no wind, and the sun shining full in our face. However, before one we got to Heptonstall, where I preached in the shell of the new house. After service one brought his daughter to me, who had been ill some months, just like those near Brechin. Her sister was so two years since; and when that recovered, this was taken. How often must even physicians acknowledge spiritual agents, did not the nerves help them out as a dead lift!

In the evening I preached at Halifax, where I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Venn; with whom, in the morning, *Saturday*, 7, I rode to Huddersfield, and preached between eleven and twelve. The church was pretty well filled, considering the short warning. At half-hour after one we took horse. The sun shone burning hot, and the wind was in our back; but very soon the sky was overcast, and the wind changed, and blew just in our face all the way to Manchester. It was with difficulty that I preached in the evening, my voice being exceeding weak; as I had preached three times a day for ten days, and many of the times abroad.

Sun. 8.—I rode to Stockport, and preached at one on a green at the end of the town. A few wild young men strove to make a disturbance; but none regarded them. At five I preached at Manchester, on, "One thing is needful;" and scarce knew how to leave off. At the meeting of the society, likewise, it pleased God to comfort us greatly. *Monday*, 9.—The stewards from various parts gave a good account of the work of God among them, steadily increasing on every side. In the evening curiosity brought to the house many unbelievers, in the proper sense;—men who do not receive the Christian Revelation. I preached on, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself;" and proved them sinners on their own principles. Some of the stout-hearted trembled; I hope, to more purpose than poor Felix did.

Wed. 11.—I gave all our brethren a solemn warning not to love the world, or the things of the world. This is one way whereby Satan will surely endeavour to overthrow the present work of God. Riches swiftly increase on many Methodists, so called: what, but the mighty

power of God, can hinder their setting their hearts upon them? And if so, the life of God vanishes away. About seven I preached in the street at Bolton, to twice or thrice as many as the room would have contained. It was a calm, still evening, and the congregation was as quiet as the season; though composed of awakened and unawakened Churchmen, dissenters, and what not. As many as the house would well contain were present again at five in the morning. About seven in the evening the multitude of people constrained me to preach in the street, though it rained. But in a very short time the rain stopped; and I strongly enforced our Lord's word, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth."

After sermon, one was mentioning a person who, according to his account, was disordered just like those in Scotland. In the morning, *Friday*, 13, her father brought her over. Soon after she fell into a fit; but it was plainly natural. I judged it to be of the epileptic kind. When she fell into a second, I advised electrifying. The fit ceased by a very gentle shock. A third was removed in the same manner; and she was so well, that her father found no difficulty in carrying her home behind him. At ten I began to preach at Wigan, proverbially famous for all manner of wickedness. As I preached abroad, we expected some disturbance; but there was none at all. A few were wild at first; but in a little space grew quiet and attentive. I did not find so civil a congregation as this the first time I preached at Bolton. To-day I wrote the following letter, which I desire may be seriously considered by those to whom it belongs:—

"DEAR SIR,—There was one thing, when I was with you, that gave me pain: you are not in the society. But why not? Are there not sufficient arguments for it to move any reasonable man? Do you not hereby make an open confession of Christ, of what you really believe to be his work, and of those whom you judge to be, in a proper sense, his people and his messengers? By this means do not you encourage his people, and strengthen the hands of his messengers? And is not this the way to enter into the spirit, and share the blessing, of a Christian community? Hereby, likewise, you may have the benefit of the advices and exhortations at the meeting of the society; and also of provoking one another, at the private meetings, to love and to good works.

"The ordinary objections to such a union are of little weight with you. You are not afraid of the expense. You already give unto the Lord as much as you need do then: and you are not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, even in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation. Perhaps you will say, 'I am joined in affection.' True; but not to so good effect. This joining half-way, this being a friend to, but not a member of, the society, is by no means so open a confession of the work and servants of God. Many go thus far who dare not go further, who are ashamed to bear the reproach of an entire union. Either you are ashamed, or you are not. If you are, break through at once; if you are not, come into the light, and do what those well-meaning cowards dare not do. This imperfect union is not so encouraging to the people, not so strengthening to the preachers. Rather it is weakening their hands, hindering their work, and laying a stumbling block in the way of others; for what can any man think, who knows you are so well acquainted with them, and yet do not join in their society? What can he think, but that you know them too well to come any nearer to them; that you know that kind of union to be useless, if not hurtful? And yet by this very union is the whole (exter-

nal) work of God upheld throughout the nation; besides all the spiritual good which accrues to each member. O delay no longer, for the sake of the work, for the sake of the world, for the sake of your brethren! Join them inwardly and outwardly, heart and hand, for the sake of your own soul. There is something not easily explained in the fellowship of the Spirit, which we enjoy with a society of living Christians. You have no need to give up your share therein, and in the various blessings that result from it. You have no need to exclude yourself from the benefit of the advice and exhortations given from time to time. These are by no means to be despised, even supposing you have yourself more understanding than him that gives them. You need not lose the benefit of those prayers which experience shows are attended with a peculiar blessing. 'But I do not care to meet a class; I find no good in it.' Suppose you find even a dislike, a loathing of it; may not this be natural, or even diabolical? In spite of this, break through, make a fair trial. It is but a lion in the way. Meet only six times, (with previous prayer,) and see if it do not vanish away. But if it be a cross, still bear it for the sake of your brethren. 'But I want to gain my friends and relations.' If so, stand firm. If you give way, you hurt them, and they will press upon you the more. If you do not, you will probably gain them, otherwise you confirm both their wrong notions and wrong tempers. Because I love you I have spoken fully and freely; to know that I have not spoken in vain, will be a great satisfaction to

"Your affectionate brother,
"J. W."

In the evening I preached at Liverpool, and the next day, *Sunday*, 15, the house was full enough. Many of the rich and fashionable were there, and behaved with decency. Indeed, I have always observed more courtesy and humanity at Liverpool, than at most sea ports in England.

Mon. 16.—In the evening the house was fuller, if possible, than the night before. I preached on the "one thing needful;" and the rich behaved as seriously as the poor. Only one young gentlewoman (I heard) laughed much. Poor thing! Doubtless she thought, "I laugh prettily." *Tues.* 17.—I preached at Warrington. But what a change! No opposer, nor any trifler now! Every one heard as for life, while I explained and applied, "Why will ye die, O house of Israel?" In the evening I preached in the little square adjoining to the preaching house at Chester. There were many wild, rude people, but they were quite out-numbered by those who were civil and attentive; and I believe some impression was made on the wildest. What can shake Satan's kingdom like field preaching?

Wed. 18.—I should have been glad of a day of rest; but notice had been given of my preaching at noon near Tatten Hall. The rain began almost as soon as we came in: so I could not preach abroad as I designed, but in a large commodious barn, where all that were present seemed to receive the word of God with joy and reverence. The congregation at Chester, in the evening, was more numerous and far more serious than the day before. There wants only a little more field preaching here, and Chester would be as quiet as London.

Thur. 19.—After preaching at Little Leigh, I rode on to Macclesfield. Here I heard an agreeable account of Mrs. R——, who was in the society at London from a child; but after she was married to a rich man, durst not own a poor, despised people. Last year she broke

through, and came to see me. A few words which I then spoke never left her, not even in the trying hour, during the illness which came a few months after. All her conversation was then in heaven; till, feeling her strength was quite exhausted, she said, with a smile, "Death, thou art welcome!" and resigned her spirit.

I preached about seven to a huge multitude of attentive hearers. *Friday*, 20.—At noon we made the same shift at Congleton as when I was here last. I stood in the window, having put as many women as it would contain into the house. The rest, with the men, stood below in the meadow, and many of the townsmen, wild enough. I have scarce found such enlargement of heart since I came from Newcastle. The brutes resisted long, but were at length overcome; not above five or six excepted. Surely man shall not long have the upper hand: God will get unto himself the victory. It rained all the day till seven in the evening, when I began preaching at Burslem. Even the poor potters here are a more civilized people than the *better sort* (so called) at Congleton. A few stood with their hats on, but none spoke a word, or offered to make the least disturbance.

Sat. 21.—I rode to Bilbrook, near Wolverhampton, and preached between two and three. Thence we went on to Madeley, an exceeding pleasant village, encompassed with trees and hills. It was a great comfort to me to converse once more with a Methodist of the old stamp, denying himself, taking up his cross, and resolved to be "altogether a Christian."

Sun. 22.—At ten Mr. Fletcher read prayers, and I preached on those words in the Gospel, "I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd layeth down his life for the sheep." The church would nothing near contain the congregation; but a window near the pulpit being taken down, those who could not come in stood in the church yard, and I believe all could hear. The congregation, they said, used to be much smaller in the afternoon than in the morning; but I could not discern the least difference, either in number or seriousness. I found employment enough for the intermediate hours, in praying with various companies who hung about the house, insatiably hungering and thirsting after the good word. Mr. Grimshaw, at his first coming to Haworth, had not such a prospect as this. There are many adversaries indeed; but yet they cannot shut the open and effectual door.

Mon. 23.—The church was pretty well filled even at five, and many stood in the church yard. In the evening I preached at Shrewsbury, to a large congregation, among whom were several men of fortune. I trust, though hitherto we seem to have been ploughing on the sand, there will at last be some fruit. The next day I spent at Shrewsbury.

Wed. 25.—I took horse a little after four, and, about two, preached in the market house at Llanidloes, two or three and forty miles from Shrewsbury. At three we rode forward through the mountains to the Fountain Head. I was for lodging there; but Mr. B—— being quite unwilling, we mounted again about seven. After having rode an hour, we found we were quite out of the way, having been wrong directed at setting out. We were then told to ride over some grounds; but our path soon ended in the edge of a bog: however, we got through to a little house, where an honest man, instantly mounting his horse, gal-

loped before us, up hill and down, till he brought us into a road, which, he said, led straight to Roes Fair. We rode on, till another met us, and said, "No; this is the way to Aberystwith. If you would go to Roes Fair, you must turn back, and ride down to yonder bridge." The master of a little house near the bridge then directed us to the next village, where we inquired again, (it being past nine,) and were once more set exactly wrong. Having wandered an hour upon the mountains, through rocks, and bogs, and precipices, we, with abundance of difficulty, got back to the little house near the bridge. It was in vain to think of rest there, it being full of drunken, roaring miners; besides that, there was but one bed in the house, and neither grass, nor hay, nor corn, to be had. So we hired one of them to walk with us to Roes Fair, though he was miserably drunk, till, by falling all his length in a purling stream, he came tolerably to his senses. Between eleven and twelve we came to the inn; but neither here could we get any hay. When we were in bed, the good hostler and miner thought good to mount our beasts. I believe it was not long before we rose that they put them into the stable. But the mule was cut in several places, and my mare was bleeding like a pig, from a wound behind, two inches deep, made, it seemed, by a stroke with a pitch-fork. What to do we could not tell, till I remembered I had a letter for one Mr. Nathaniel Williams, whom, upon inquiry, I found to live but a mile off. We walked thither, and found "an Israelite indeed," who gladly received both man and beast.

After I had got a little rest, Mr. W. desired me to give an exhortation to a few of his neighbours. None was more struck therewith than one of his own family, who before cared for none of these things. He sent a servant with us after dinner to Tregarron, from whence we had a plain road to Lampeter.

Fri. 27.—We rode through a lovely vale, and over pleasant and fruitful hills, to Carmarthen. Thence, after a short bait, we went on to Pembroke, and came before I was expected; so I rested that night, having not quite recovered my journey from Shrewsbury to Roes Fair.

Sun. 29.—The minister of St. Mary's sent me word he was very willing I should preach in his church; but, before service began, the mayor sent to forbid it; so he preached a very useful sermon himself. The mayor's behaviour so disgusted many of the gentry, that they resolved to hear where they could; and accordingly flocked together in the evening from all parts of the town: and perhaps the taking up this cross may profit them more than my sermon in the church would have done.

Mon. 30.—I rode to Haverfordwest: but no notice had been given, nor did any in the town know of my coming. However, after a short time, I walked up toward the castle, and began singing a hymn. The people presently ran together from all quarters. They have curiosity at least; and some, I cannot doubt, were moved by a nobler principle. Were zealous and active labourers here, what a harvest might there be, even in this corner of the land! We returned through heavy rain to Pembroke. *Tuesday*, 31.—We set out for Glamorganshire, and rode up and down steep and stony mountains, for about five hours, to Larn. Having procured a pretty ready passage there, we went on to Lan-

steffan Ferry, where we were in some danger of being swallowed up in the mud before we could reach the water. Between one and two we reached Kidwelly, having been more than seven hours on horseback, in which time we could have rode round by Carmarthen with more ease both to man and beast. I have, therefore, taken my leave of these ferries; considering we save no time by crossing them, (not even when we have a ready passage,) and so have all the trouble, danger, and expense, clear gains. I wonder that any man of common sense, who has once made the experiment, should ever ride from Pembroke to Swansea any other way than by Carmarthen.

An honest man at Kidwelly told us there was no difficulty in riding the sands; so we rode on. In ten minutes one overtook us who used to guide persons over them; and it was well he did, or, in all probability, we had been swallowed up. The whole sands are at least ten miles over, with many streams of quicksands intermixed. But our guide was thoroughly acquainted with them, and with the road on the other side. By his help, between five and six, we came well tired to Oxwych in Gower.

Gower is a large tract of land, bounded by Brecknockshire on the north-east, the sea on the south-west, and rivers on the other sides. Here all the people talk English, and are in general the most plain, loving people in Wales. It is, therefore, no wonder that they receive "the word with all readiness of mind." Knowing they were scattered up and down, I had sent two persons on Sunday, that they might be there early on Monday, and so sent notice of my coming all over the country: but they came to Oxwych scarce a quarter of an hour before me; so that the poor people had no notice at all: nor was there any to take us in; the person with whom the preacher used to lodge being three miles out of town. After I had stayed a while in the street, (for there was no public house,) a poor woman gave me house room. Having had nothing since breakfast, I was very willing to eat or drink; but she simply told me, she had nothing in the house but a dram of gin. However, I afterward procured a dish of tea at another house, and was much refreshed. About seven I preached to a little company, and again in the morning. They were all attention; so that even for the sake of this handful of people I did not regret my labour.

Wed. August 1.—It was with difficulty I reached Cowbridge about one, where the congregation was waiting. I found they had had heavy rain great part of the day; but very little fell upon us. Nor do I remember that from the beginning of March till now we have been in more than one heavy shower of rain, either in England, Scotland, or Wales. I preached in the evening at Llandaff, and on *Thursday*, 2, in the Town Hall at Cardiff. *Saturday*, 4.—We crossed at the New Passage, and rode on to Bristol.

Sun. 5.—I preached in Prince's-street at eight; at two, under the sycamore tree at Kingswood; and at five, near King's Square, in Bristol. How many thousands in this city do see in this "their day, the things that belong to their peace!" On *Monday*, the 6th, our conference began. The great point I now laboured for was a good understanding with all our brethren of the clergy who are heartily engaged in propagating vital religion.

Sat. 11.—I took chaise early in the morning, and at night came safe to London.

Sun. 12.—In the afternoon I preached in Moorfields on those comfortable words, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." Thousands heard with calm and deep attention. This also hath God wrought! *Mon.* 13.—I was again as fully employed as at the conference, in visiting classes from morning till night. *Sat.* 18.—I preached, for the first time, in our new chapel at Snowsfields, on, "O how amiable are thy tabernacles, thou Lord of hosts!"

Sun. 19.—Meeting with a pious and sensible man, who was born in the Isle of Skye, I said, "Tell me freely, did you yourself ever know a *second-sighted* man?" He answered, after a little pause, "I have known more than one or two." I said, "But were they not deceivers? —How do you know they were really such?" He replied, "I have been in company with them, when they dropped down as dead. Coming to themselves, they looked utterly amazed, and said, 'I have been in such a place, and I saw such and such persons (perhaps fifty miles off,) die in such a manner;' and when inquiry was made, I never could find that they were mistaken in one circumstance. But the reason why it is so hard for you to get any information concerning this is, those who have the second sight count it a great misfortune; and it is thought a scandal to their family."

Mon. 20.—I went to Canterbury, and opened our new chapel, by preaching on, "One thing is needful." How is it that many Protestants, even in England, do not know, that no other consecration of church or chapel is *allowed*, much less *required*, in England, than the performance of public worship therein? This is the only consecration of any church in Great Britain which is *necessary*, or even *lawful*. It is true, Archbishop Laud composed a form of consecration; but it was never *allowed*, much less *established*, in England. Let this be remembered by all who talk so idly of preaching in *unconsecrated* places!

Wed. 22.—I had designed to return to London; but being importuned to pay a visit first to Sandwich, I went over, and preached about ten, to a dull, but attentive, congregation. Immediately after service we set out for Dover. In the way we were on the point of being dashed in pieces; the chariot wheels running within two or three inches, or less, of the edge of a bank, ten or twelve feet high. I preached in Dover at two, and returned time enough for the service at Canterbury. *Thursday*, 23.—I preached at Bethnal Green, and in the evening at the Foundery. *Mon.* 27.—I saw a pattern of patience, John Matthews, daily dying of a consumption; but in constant pain, weakness, weariness, and want of sleep, calmly giving himself up to God.

Sun. September 2.—After a toilsome, yet comfortable day, I set out in the machine, and on *Monday* evening came to Bristol, as fresh as I left London. *Mon.* 10.—I rode to Shepton Mallet, and preached at noon, on, "One thing is needful." Only one man, a common disturber, behaved amiss. I was constrained to rebuke him sharply. All the people turned their eyes upon him; and for once he was ashamed. In the evening I preached at Bayford, near Wincanton, and at seven in the morning.

Wed. 12.—I returned to Bristol; and at six in the evening preached

on Redcliff Hill. Many were here who, I suppose, never heard me before; and attention sat on every face.

Thur. 13.—I spent an hour in Lord B——'s gardens, or more properly, woods. They are small to the late Duke of Kent's, in Bedfordshire, and, therefore, not capable of so much variety; but for the size it is not possible for any thing of the kind to be more agreeable: and the situation, on the top of a high hill, in one of the fruitfullest counties in England, gives them an advantage which even Stow Gardens have not. Yet happiness is not in these shades; and if it were, yet,—

> How long? How soon will they upbraid
> Their transitory master dead!

Mon. 17.—About noon I preached at Bath. The day before Mr. Davis had preached abroad. One fruit of this was, the congregation was larger now than I remember it to have been these seven years. Thence I rode to Comb Grove, a house built in a large grove, on the side of a high, steep hill. I found Mrs. W—— the same still, with regard to her liveliness, but not her wildness; in this she was much altered. I preached, at five, to a small, serious congregation; and, I believe, few were sent empty away. Two persons from London, who were at Bath for their health, had walked over to the preaching. Afterward we all spent an hour in singing, and serious conversation. The fire kindled more and more, till Mrs. —— asked, if I would give her leave to pray. Such a prayer I never heard before: it was perfectly an original; odd and unconnected, made up of disjointed fragments, and yet like a flame of fire. Every sentence went through my heart, and I believe the heart of every one present. For many months I have found nothing like it. It was good for me to be here.

Tues. 18.—I preached again in the court yard at seven; and it was now that one of the servants, who was in tears the night before, was throughly convinced that God had blotted out all her sins. About noon I preached to a large congregation at Freshford, on, "Now is the day of salvation." A little before six, being determined to be no longer cooped up in the room at Bradford, I began in the main street, near the bridge. In a very short time a multitude of people ran together, and listened with all attention, till an impetuous shower drove part of them away: the rest would not stir till I concluded. I then gave notice of meeting the society; but a crowd of people pressed in with them. Seeing their earnestness, I was unwilling to hinder; so we had quickly another large congregation; and I know not if we have had such a season at Bradford for twice seven years before.

Wed. 19.—At five we had such a congregation as does not use to meet here at that hour. At nine I preached again at Comb Grove, and found again that God was there. Is not this an instance of ten thousand of God's choosing the foolish things of the world to confound the wise? —Here is one that has not only a weak natural understanding, but an impetuosity of temper, bordering upon madness; and hence both her sentiments are confused, and her expressions odd and indigested; and yet, notwithstanding this, more of the real power of God attends these uncouth expressions than the sensible discourses of even good men who have twenty times her understanding. Thus I have many times known God attach his power to the words of extremely weak men.

The humble overlooked the weakness of the men, and rejoiced in the power of God. But all his power is unacknowledged, unfelt, by those who stumble at the weakness of the instrument. I reached Bristol time enough to preach in the evening upon Redcliff Hill. A malignant fever had lately broke out upon the very spot, which much increased the number and seriousness of the congregation.

Sat. 22.—I was much refreshed by hearing the experience of Mary G——, once a determined enemy to the doctrine of perfection, opposing it with great eagerness and many reasons; but now a happy witness of it. During her hottest opposition she never could rest in any known sin: and this, at length, made both pride and anger so exceeding bitter to her that she could have no peace till she was fully delivered from them.

Sun. 23.—I do not know whether we have had so large a congregation these twenty years, as this evening, at the new Square. Surely the wise world will not impute this to novelty; unless because the grace of God is ever new. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited the societies in Somersetshire. On the following days I met the classes in Bristol, and narrowly inquired into the character and behaviour of each person; the rather because it had been strongly affirmed that there were many disorderly walkers in the society. I found one woman and one man, who, I am afraid, deserved that character. Let any one that is more clear-sighted than me find two more, and I will thank him.

Sun. 30.—The whole society met in the evening, and jointly renewed their covenant with God, in a form recommended by Mr. Richard Alleine; and many felt that God was there. It was a day of his power not to be forgotten, a day both of godly sorrow and strong consolation.

Mon. October 1.—I left Bristol with joy, having seen the fruit of my labour. At noon I preached at Comb Grove, to a small congregation of earnest, simple people. I had designed to preach in the evening at Bradford, in the same place I did before; but Mr. R., at whose door I then stood, had now altered his mind: so I was constrained to preach in our own room, to (comparatively) a handful of people. *Tues.* 2.—I breakfasted at the Devizes, with Mr. B——, a black swan, an honest lawyer! Hence we rode through a most intricate road to Pewsey. I found a neighbouring gentleman had been there, moving every stone, to prevent my preaching. I was informed, his first design was to raise a mob; then he would have had the churchwardens interpose: whether they intended it or no, I cannot tell; but they neither did nor said any thing. The congregation filled a great part of the church, and were all deeply attentive. Surely good will be done in this place, if it be not prevented by a mixture of various doctrines. *Wed.* 3.—I rode to Salisbury, and, going slowly forward, on *Saturday*, 6, came to London.

Sun. 7.—I preached in the morning at Snowsfields, and afterward at West-street. We had a glorious opportunity at the Lord's Supper; the rocks were broken in pieces. At five I preached in Moorfields to a huge multitude, on, "Ye are saved through faith." A little before twelve I took the machine for Norwich. *Monday*, 8.—We dined at Bury, where a gentlewoman came into the coach, with whom I spent most of the afternoon in close conversation and singing praises to God. *Tues.* 9.—I was desired to meet Mr. B., and we had a good deal of

conversation together. He seems to be a person of middling sense, but a most unpleasing address. I would hope he has some little experience of religion; but it does not appear to advantage, as he is extremely hot, impetuous, overbearing, and impatient of contradiction. He hooked me, unawares, into a little dispute; but I cut it short as soon as possible, knowing neither was likely to convince the other. So we met and parted in peace.

Wed. 10.—I went to Yarmouth, where the earnest congregation was gathered at short warning. *Thursday*, 11.—I was desired to go to Lowestoft, in Suffolk, nine miles south-east of Yarmouth. The use of a large place had been offered, which would contain abundance of people: but when I was come, Mr. Romaine had changed his mind; so I preached in the open air. A wilder congregation I have not seen; but the bridle was in their teeth. All attended, and a considerable part seemed to understand something of what was spoken; nor did any behave uncivilly when I had done; and I believe a few did not lose their labour. It was easy in the evening to observe the different spirit of the congregation at Yarmouth. Almost all seemed to feel the power of God, and many were filled with consolation.

Fri. 12.—I returned to Norwich, and inquired into the state of the society. I have seen no people in all England or Ireland so changeable as this. This society, in 1755, consisted of eighty-three members; two years after, of a hundred and thirty-four; in 1758 it was shrunk to a hundred and ten. In March, 1759, we took the Tabernacle; and within a month the society was increased to above seven hundred and sixty. But nearly five hundred of these had formerly been with James Wheatley, and having been scattered abroad, now ran together they hardly knew why. Few of them were throughly awakened; most deeply ignorant; all bullocks unaccustomed to the yoke, having never had any rule or order among them, but every man doing what was right in his own eyes. It was not therefore strange, that the next year, only five hundred and seven of these were left. In 1761 they were further reduced, namely, to four hundred and twelve. I cannot tell how it was, that in 1762 they were increased again to six hundred and thirty. But the moon soon changed, so that in 1763, they were shrunk to three hundred and ten. This large reduction was owing to the withdrawing the sacrament, to which they had been accustomed from the time the Tabernacle was built. They are now sunk to a hundred and seventy-four; and now probably the tide will turn again.

Sun. 14.—At seven I clearly and strongly described the height and depth of Christian holiness: and (what is strange) I could not afterward find that any one person was offended. At ten we had a congregation indeed; I trust all of one heart. I went, as usual, to the cathedral in the afternoon, and heard a sound, practical sermon. About five our great congregation met, and (what has seldom been known) very quietly. We were equally quiet at the meeting of the society, which met now for the first time on a Sunday evening. So has God stilled the madness of the people. Are not the hearts of all men in his hand?

Mon. 15.—At the request of many, I had given notice of a watch-night. We had but an indifferent prelude: between six and seven the mob gathered in great numbers, made a huge noise, and began to

throw large stones against the outward doors. But they had put themselves out of breath before eight, so that when the service begun they were all gone. *Tues.* 16.—In the evening the whole congregation seemed not a little moved, while I was enforcing those solemn words, "He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto Him which died for them, and rose again." The same was observable, and that in a higher and higher degree, the two following evenings. If I could stay here a month, I think there would be a society little inferior to that at Bristol. But it must not be; they who will bear sound doctrine only from me, must still believe a lie. *Sat.* 20.—My horses meeting me at Burntwood, I rode on to Leytonstone, and preached to a serious congregation, on, "I will; be thou clean." The following week I made a little tour through part of Kent and Sussex, where some of our brethren swiftly increase in goods. Do they increase in grace too? If not, let them take care that their money do not perish with them.

Sun. November 4.—I proposed to the leaders, the assisting the society for the reformation of manners, with regard to their heavy debt. One of them asked, "Ought we not to pay our own debt first?" After some consultations, it was agreed to attempt it. The general debt of the society in London, occasioned chiefly by repairing the Foundery, and chapels, and by building at Wapping and Snowsfields, was about nine hundred pounds. This I laid before the society in the evening, and desired them all to set their shoulders to the work, either by a present contribution, or by subscribing what they could pay, on the first of January, February, or March.

Mon. 5.—My scraps of time this week I employed in setting down my present thoughts upon a single life, which, indeed, are just the same they have been these thirty years; and the same they must be, unless I give up my Bible. *Thur.* 8.—At ten (and so every morning) I met the preachers that were in town, and read over with them the "Survey of the Wisdom of God in the Creation." Many pupils I had at the University, and I took some pains with them: but to what effect? What is become of them now? How many of them think either of their tutor or their God? But, blessed be God! I have had some pupils since, who well reward me for my labour. Now "I live;" for "ye stand fast in the Lord."

Mon. 12.—I retired to Hoxton, to answer what was personal in the letters ascribed to Mr. Hervey. How amazing is the power of prejudice! Were it not for this, every one who knew him and me would have cried out with indignation, "Whatever Mr. W. was, none can commend or excuse Mr. H. Such bitterness he ought not to have shown to his most cruel enemy; how much less to the guide of his youth; to one he owns to have been his 'father and his friend!'" *Monday*, 19, and the other afternoons of this week, I took up my cross, and went in person to the principal persons in our society, in every part of the town. By this means, within six days, near six hundred pounds were subscribed toward the public debt; and what was done, was done with the utmost cheerfulness. I remember but one exception: only one gentleman squeezed out ten shillings, as so many drops of blood.

Sat. December 2.—M. B. gave me a further account of their affairs

at Leytonstone. It is exactly *Pietas Hallensis* in miniature. What it will be, does not yet appear. *Tues.* 4.—I made a little excursion to Colchester. *Saturday*, 8.—I saw one who, many years ago, was a "minister of God to us for good," in repressing the madness of the people,—Sir John Gonson, who was near fifty years a magistrate, and has lived more than ninety. He is majestic in decay, having few wrinkles, and not stooping at all, though just dropping into the grave, having no strength, and little memory or understanding. Well might that good man, Bishop Stratford, pray, "Lord, let me not live to be useless!" And he had his desire: he was struck with a palsy in the evening, praised God all night, and died in the morning. *Monday*, 10, and the three following days, I visited Canterbury, Dover, and Sandwich, and returned to London on *Friday*, 14. In the machine I read Mr. Baxter's book upon apparitions. It contains several well-attested accounts; but there are some which I cannot subscribe to. How hard is it to keep the middle way; not to believe too little or too much!

Sun. 16.—I buried Mrs. Prior, housekeeper to Mr. P., who told me, "On —— night, just at one, I rung, and said to my man coming in, 'Mrs. Prior is dead. She just now came into my room, and walked round my bed.' About two, the nurse came, and told me she was dead. I asked at what time she died; and was answered, 'Just at one o'clock.'"

Thur. 27.—I preached and administered the sacrament at the new chapel in Snowsfields. How well does God order all things! By losing the former chapel we have gained both a better house and a larger congregation.

Fri. 28.—Between two and three in the morning, I was sent for to John Matthews. For some months he had frequently said, "I have no more doubt of being in heaven, than if I was there already." A little before we came, one asked, "How do you do now?" He answered,—

"The Lord protects for ever near."

When I came in, he was perfectly sensible, but too weak to speak. Just at three I began to pray I had scarce prayed two minutes, when, without any struggle, or sigh, or groan, he fell asleep. A man of so faultless a behaviour I have hardly ever been acquainted with. During twenty years I do not remember his doing or saying any thing which I would wish to have been unsaid or undone. *Mon.* 31.—I thought it would be worth while to make an odd experiment. Remembering how surprisingly fond of music the lion at Edinburgh was, I determined to try whether this was the case with all animals of the same kind. I accordingly went to the tower with one who plays on the German flute. He began playing near four or five lions; only one of these (the rest not seeming to regard it at all) rose up, came to the front of his den, and seemed to be all attention. Meantime a tiger in the same den, started up, leaped over the lion's back, turned and ran under his belly, leaped over him again, and so to and fro incessantly. Can we account for this, by any principle of mechanism? Can we account for it at all?

Tues. January 1, 1765.—This week I wrote an answer to a warm letter, published in the "London Magazine," the author whereof is much displeased that I presume to doubt of the modern Astronomy. I cannot help it. Nay, the more I consider, the more my doubts increase: so that, at present, I doubt whether any man on earth knows either the

distance or magnitude, I will not say of a fixed star, but of Saturn, or Jupiter; yea, of the sun or moon.

Sun. 6.—The whole society met in the evening. The service lasted from five till near nine; and I do not remember so solemn a season since the first time we joined in renewing our covenant with God.

Mon. 7.—In the evening I preached at High Wycomb; and *Tuesday*, 8, at Witney. The congregation here, though of so late standing, may be a pattern to all England. When the service was ended, no one spoke, either in the evenings or mornings. All went silently out of the house and yard. Nay, when I followed a large part of them, I did not hear any open their lips, till they came to their own houses. *Thursday*, 10.—I preached again at Wycomb, and on *Friday* returned to London.

Sat. 12.—I rode to Mr. D——'s, at Ovington, in Essex, about six-and-fifty miles from the Foundery. *Sunday*, 13.—Notwithstanding the rain, the church was pretty well filled. And all gave earnest heed, while I opened and applied those words in the Second lesson, "Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy-laden, and I will give you rest." Titbury church is considerably larger than this: accordingly the congregation was much larger than that in the morning. But I did not see one careless or inattentive person; all seemed resolved to "seek the Lord while he may be found." At seven in the evening I preached again to a small company in Mr. D.'s house, on fellowship with the Father and the Son. *Tuesday*, 15.—I returned to London.

Sun. 20.—I looked over Mr. R——'s strange book on the Life of Faith. I thought nothing could ever exceed Mr. Ingham's; but really this does: although they differ not a hair's breadth from each other, any more than from Mr. Sandeman. I employed all my leisure hours this week in revising my letters and papers. Abundance of them I committed to the flames. Perhaps some of the rest may see the light when I am gone.

Fri. 31.—I was considering how it was, that so many who were once filled with love, are now weak and faint. And the case is plain: the invariable rule of God's proceeding is, "From him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath." Hence, it is impossible that any should retain what they receive, without improving it. Add to this, that the more we have received, the more of care and labour is required, the more watchfulness and prayer, the more circumspection and earnestness in all manner of conversation. Is it any wonder, then, that they who forget this, should soon lose what they had received? Nay, who are *taught* to forget it? Not to watch! Not to pray,—under pretence of praying always!

Wed. February 13.—I heard "Ruth," an oratorio, performed at Mr. Madan's chapel. The sense was admirable throughout; and much of the poetry not contemptible. This, joined with exquisite music, might possibly make an impression even upon rich and honourable sinners.

Mon. 18.—I set out for Norwich, and spent a few days there with more comfort than I had ever done before. The congregations were not only more numerous than ever, but abundantly more serious: and the society appeared to be more settled, and more loving to each other.

Monday, 25.—In my way to Yarmouth I read Dr. Watts, on "The Improvement of the Mind." He has many just and useful observations, mixed with some that are not just, and with more that are of little use, besides that they are trite and obvious. I preached at seven in a preaching house built for the General Anabaptists; one of the most elegant buildings I have seen; which was well filled both this and the following evening with serious and attentive hearers. There now seems to be a general call to this town: surely some will hear the voice that raises the dead. We returned to Norwich on *Wednesday*, and left it on *Thursday* morning, in a wonderful day of frost and snow, and sleet and wind. However, we reached Lakenheath in the afternoon. Considering the weather, there was a large congregation. Mr. I. read prayers, and I preached, with great liberty of spirit, on, "What is a man profited, if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul?"

Fri. March 1.—I read prayers and preached at seven in the morning. It was noon before we could procure a post-chaise. We then pushed on, though the snow lay deep on the ground, to the great inn at Hockerill, the dearest house I ever was at. So fare it well. In the morning we went on to London.

Sun. 10.—I made a collection in our congregation for the poor weavers who are out of employment. It amounted to about forty pounds. In the evening our own society met, and contributed fourteen pounds more, to relieve a few of their own distressed members.

Mon 11.—I took horse with Mr. Pennington for Bristol. In two or three hours my mare fell lame, without any discernible cause; and in an hour or two after, the beast he rode was taken ill, and grew worse and worse, till she dropped down and died. So I was glad to go into a machine which was driving by; and the next evening I reached Bristol.

Mon. 18.—I rode to Stroud, and in the evening preached in the new house. But a considerable part of the congregation were obliged to stand without. Toward the close of the sermon, a young man dropped down, and vehemently cried to God. This occasioned a little hurry at first; but it was soon over, and all was quiet as before. After supper I was speaking a little, when a young gentleman cried out, "I am damned," and fell to the ground. A second did so quickly after, and was much convulsed, and yet quite sensible. We joined in prayer, but had not time (it growing late) to wrestle with God for their full deliverance.

Tues. 19.—We rode to Worcester, and had the pleasure of spending an hour with Mr. R——, a sensible, candid man. But who is proof against prejudice? especially when those who labour to infuse it, converse with him daily, and those who strive to remove it, not two hours in a year? We came to Birmingham in the evening, and had a comfortable season with the great congregation. *Wed.* 20.—M. Lewen took me in a post-chaise to Derby, where the new house was throughly filled; and the people behaved in a quite different manner, from what they did when I was here last. *Thursday*, 21.—We went on, though with much difficulty, being often ready to stick fast, to Sheffield. The house here is full twice as large as it was; and so is the congregation. The little differences which had been for some time among the people, were now easily adjusted; and I left them all united in love, and resolved to strengthen each other's hands.

Sat. 23.—We took horse in a furious wind, which was ready to bear us away. About ten I preached in Bradwell, in the High Peak, where, notwithstanding the storm, abundance of people were got together. I had now an opportunity of inquiring concerning Mr. B——y. He did run well, till one offence after another swallowed him up; but he scarce enjoyed himself after. First his oldest daughter was snatched away; then his only son; then himself. And only two or three of that large family now remain.

Sun. 24.—At seven I preached at Manchester, on, "I beseech you, suffer the word of exhortation;" and observed, that the exhortation which it is particularly difficult to suffer, is that—to accept of salvation now, and now to improve the whole grace of God. The evening congregation was far larger than the house could contain, and all seemed to have the hearing ear. *Tues.* 26.—It rained all the way to Little Leigh; but from thence we had a pleasant ride to Chester. As several ships were ready to sail from Park Gate, I waited here two days. But the wind continuing foul, on *Friday*, 29, I crossed over to Liverpool. I was surprised at the evening congregations, particularly on *Sunday*. The house, even with the addition of three new galleries, would not near contain the congregation; and I never before observed the word to take such effect upon them. So that I was not sorry the wind continued in the same point on *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*. Only it shifted a little on *Wednesday* morning: on which some impatient captains sailed immediately. But in a few hours it came full west again; so that they were glad to get well back.

Thur. April 4.—I rode to Bolton, and not being expected was the more welcome. The house was filled in the evening, and the hearts of many filled with joy and peace in believing. April 5.—(Being *Good-Friday*.) Mr. Johnson preached at five: I preached at twelve and at six. What a blessed calm has God at length given to this poor, shattered society! For many years the men of bitter and contentious spirits were harassing them continually. But they are now sunk into quiet, formal Presbyterians; and those they have left enjoy God and one another.

Sat. 6.—I returned to Liverpool; and on *Wednesday*, 10, the wind continuing west, I set out northward, and in the evening found a friend's house, James Edmondson's, near Garstang. *Thursday*, 11.—We rode on to Francis Gilbert's, at Kendal, where there is now a real work of God. The genuine Gospel now takes root, and sinners are converted to God.

Sat. 13.—We rode through much wind and rain to Barnard Castle. In the evening I preached in the new preaching house, (not opened before,) and at eight in the morning. I would have preached abroad on *Sunday* evening; but the weather drove us into the house. And God was there, both to invite sinners, and to comfort believers. Afterward I spent an hour with those who once believed they were saved from sin. I found here, as at London, about a third part who held fast their confidence. The rest had suffered loss, more or less, and two or three were shorn of all their strength.

Mon. 15.—I rode on to Newcastle, where I was quite unexpected. I found both the hearers, the society, and the believers, are increased

since I was here last; and several more believe they are saved from sin. Meantime, Satan has not been idle: two were following George Bell, step by step, as to the "not needing self examination," the "not being taught by man," and most of his other unscriptural extravagancies; but as they appeared to be still of an advisable spirit, for the present at least the snare was broken.

Thur. 18.—I went to Durham with Miss Lewen, and spent an hour with her father. He behaved with the utmost civility; said I had done his daughter more good than all the physicians could do; and he should be exceeding glad if she should go to London again at the approach of winter. At three I preached to the poor colliers in Gateshead Fell. How do these shame the colliers of Kingswood! flocking from all parts on the week days as well as Sundays: such a thirst have they after the good word! *Fri.* 19.—I had a little time with that venerable monument of the grace of God, Henry Jackson. He is just dropping into the grave, being now quite bed-rid, but praising God with every breath.

Mon. 22.—Two of our friends took me in a post-chaise to Alnwick; but the road was so intolerably bad, that we did not reach it till past twelve. I began preaching immediately, and then hastened away. On Berwick Moor we were ready to stick fast again; and it was past seven before I reached the town, where I found notice had been given of my preaching. Hearing the congregation waited for me, I went to the Town Hall, and began without delay. About one in the morning we had a violent storm of thunder and lightning. The house being full of dragoons, M. L. and M. D. were constrained to lodge in the same room with our landlady, who, being waked by the storm, and throughly terrified, began praying aloud. M. D. laid hold on the opportunity to speak very closely to her. The words seemed to sink into her heart. Who knows but they may bring forth fruit?

Tues. 23.—I preached at Dunbar about noon, and in the evening at Edinburgh. My coming was quite seasonable, (though unexpected,) as those bad letters, published in the name of Mr. Hervey, and reprinted here by Mr. John Erskine, had made a great deal of noise. *Wednesday*, 24.—I preached at four in the afternoon on the ground where we had laid the foundation of our house. *Friday*, 26.—About noon I preached at Musselburgh, where are a few living souls still. In the evening we had another blessed opportunity at Edinburgh, and I took a solemn leave of the people. Yet how I should be able to ride, I knew not. At Newcastle I had observed a small swelling, less than a pea, but in six days it was as large as a pullet's egg, and exceeding hard. On Thursday it broke. I feared riding would not agree with this, especially a hard trotting horse. However, trusting God, I set out early on *Saturday* morning: before I reached Glasgow it was much decreased; and in two or three days more it was quite gone. If it was a bile, it was such a one as I never heard of; for it was never sore, first or last, nor ever gave me any pain. This evening I preached in the hall of the hospital; the next day, morning and afternoon, in the yard. So much of the form of religion is here still, as is scarce to be found in any town in England. There was once the power too. And shall it not be again? Surely the time is at hand.

Mon. 29.—I rode with James Kershaw through a fruitful country to Kilmarnock, and thence to Ayr. After a short bait at Maybole in the afternoon, we went on to Girvan, a little town on the sea shore. *Tuesday*, 30.—We rode over high and steep mountains, between Ballantrae and Stranrawer; where we met with as good entertainment of every kind as if we had been in the heart of England. We reached Port Patrick about three o'clock, and were immediately surrounded with men, offering to carry us over the water. But the wind was full in our teeth. I determined to wait till morning, and then go forward or backward, as God should please.

Wed. May 1.—The wind was quite fair; so, as soon as the tide served, I went on board. It seemed strange to cross the sea in an open boat, especially when the waves ran high. I was a little sick, till I fell asleep. In five hours and a half we reached Donaghadee; but my mare could not land till five hours after, so that I did not reach Newtown till past eight. I spent the next day here, endeavouring to lift up the hands of a poor, scattered, dejected people. In the evening I preached on the Green: though it was exceeding cold, none of the congregation seemed to regard it. And a few of them do "remember from whence" they "are fallen, and" resolve to "do the first works."

Fri. 3.—I rode on to Lisburn, and in the evening preached in the market house. The wind was as keen as in December; yet a large congregation attended. I then met what was left of the society; and the spirit of many that were faint revived. *Saturday*, 4.—I preached in the room at five, which had been discontinued for three years. And this alone would account for the scattering of the people, and the deadness of them that remained. In the evening I preached in the Linen Hall, so called, a large square, with piazzas on three sides of it. And so deep an attention I never saw in the people of Lisburn before.

Sun. 5.—For the sake of the country people, I delayed the morning preaching till half an hour past nine. At eleven, the Church service began, and we had a useful sermon on, "Follow peace with all men, and holiness." At five I preached in the Linen Hall again, to a numerous congregation, on, "Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord."

Mon. 6.—I rode to Newry, and in the evening preached in the market house, on, "Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace." The whole congregation seemed affected, this, as well as the next evening; indeed more than I had seen them for some years. Hence, *Wednesday*, 8, I rode to Terryhugan, and found much of the power of God among that plain, simple-hearted people. Here Mr. Ryan overtook me, and led me to Clanmain, where we had, as usual, a lively earnest congregation; most of whom (except those that came from far) were present again at five in the morning. About eleven I preached in the Grange, a small village about five miles from Clanmain. *Friday*, 10.—I took Mr. Ryan with me, and set out for Londonderry. When we had rode about twelve miles, a road turned short to the left; but, having no direction to turn, we went straight forward, till a woman, running after us, (taking one of us, I know not why, for a doctor,) told us the case of her poor husband, who, she said, had kept his bed for seven weeks. After riding half an hour, we found we were

out of our way, and rode back again. By this means we went by the house where the man lay. When I alighted and went in, I quickly saw that he needed something more than I had prescribed before. Who knows but our losing the way may be the means of saving the poor man's life?

In the afternoon, after riding through a fruitful country, (one mountain only excepted,) we came to Omagh, the shire town of the county of Tyrone. We found a good inn; but were not glad when we heard there was to be dancing that night in the room under us. But in a while the dancers removed to the Shire Hall; so we slept in peace.

Sat. 11.—Having no direction to any one in Derry, I was musing what to do, and wishing some one would meet me, and challenge me, though I knew not how it could be, as I never had been there before, nor knew any one in the town. When we drew near it, a gentleman on horseback stopped, asked me my name, and showed me where the preacher lodged. In the afternoon he accommodated me with a convenient lodging at his own house. So one Mr. Knox is taken away, and another given me in his stead. At seven I preached in the Linen Hall-(a square so called) to the largest congregation I have seen in the north of Ireland. The waters spread as *wide* here as they did at Athlone. God grant they may be as *deep!*

Sun. 12.—At eight I preached there again, to an equal number of people. About eleven Mr. Knox went with me to church, and led me to a pew where I was placed next the mayor. What is this? What have I to do with honour? Lord, let me always *fear*, not *desire*, it. The afternoon service was not over till about half an hour past six. At seven I preached to near all the inhabitants of the city. I think there was scarce one who did not feel that God was there. So general an impression upon a congregation I have hardly seen in any place.

Monday, 13, and the following days, I had leisure to go on with the Notes on the Old Testament. But I wondered at the situation I was in, in the midst of rich and honourable men! Whilst this lasts it is well. And it will be well too when any or all of them change their countenance,

> And wonder at the strange man's face,
> As one they ne'er had known.

Tues. 14.—I wrote the following letter to a friend:—

"*Londonderry, May* 14, 1768.

"DEAR SIR,—Your manner of writing needs no excuse. I hope you will always write in the same manner. Love is the plainest thing in the world: I know this dictates what you write; and then what need of ceremony?

"You have admirably well expressed what I mean by an opinion, contradistinguished from an essential doctrine. Whatever is 'compatible with love to Christ, and a work of grace,' I term an *opinion*. And certainly the holding particular Election and Final Perseverance is compatible with these. 'Yet what fundamental errors,' you ask, 'have you opposed with half that fervency as you have these opinions?'—I have printed near fifty sermons, and only one of these opposes them at all. I preach about eight hundred sermons in a year; and, taking one year with another, for twenty years past, I have not preached eight sermons in a year upon the subject. But, 'How many of your best preachers have been thrust out because

they dissented from you in these particulars?' Not one, best or worst, good or bad, was ever 'thrust out' on this account. There has not been a single instance of this kind. Two or three (but far from *the best* of our preachers) voluntarily left us, after they had embraced those opinions. But it was of their own mere motion: and two I should have expelled for immoral behaviour; but they withdrew, and *pretended* 'they did not hold our doctrine.' Set a mark therefore on him that told you that tale, and let his word for the future go for nothing.

"'Is a man a believer in Jesus Christ, and is his life suitable to his profession?' are not only the *main*, but the *sole* inquiries I make in order to his admission into our society. If he is a Dissenter, he may be a Dissenter still; but if he is a Churchman, I advise him to continue so; and that for many reasons; some of which are mentioned in the tract upon that subject.

"I think on Justification just as I have done any time these seven-and-twenty years; and just as Mr. Calvin does. In this respect, I do not differ from him a hair's breadth.

"But the main point between you and me is Perfection. 'This,' you say, 'has no prevalence in these parts; otherwise I should think it my duty to oppose it with my whole strength; not as an opinion, but as a dangerous mistake, which appears to be subversive of the very foundation of Christian experience; and which has, in fact, given occasion to the most grievous offences.'

"Just so my brother and I reasoned thirty years ago, 'as thinking it our duty to oppose Predestination with our whole strength; not as an opinion, but as a dangerous mistake, which appears to be subversive of the very foundation of Christian experience; and which has, in fact, given occasion to the most grievous offences.'

"That it has given occasion to such offences I know; I can name time, place, and persons. But still another fact stares me in the face. Mr. H—— and Mr. N—— hold this, and yet I believe these have real Christian experience. But if so, this is only an *opinion:* it is not 'subversive' (here is clear proof to the contrary) 'of the very foundation of Christian experience.' It is 'compatible with love to Christ, and a genuine work of grace.' Yea, many hold it, at whose feet I desire to be found in the day of the Lord Jesus. If, then, I 'oppose this with my whole strength,' I am a mere bigot still. I leave *you* in your calm and retired moments to make the application.

"But how came this opinion into my mind? I will tell you with all simplicity. In 1725, I met with Bishop Taylor's 'Rules of Holy Living and Dying.' I was struck particularly with the chapter upon *intention*, and felt a fixed intention 'to give myself up to God.' In this I was much confirmed soon after by the 'Christian Pattern,' and longed to give God all my heart. This is just what I mean by Perfection now: I sought after it from that hour.

"In 1727, I read Mr. Law's 'Christian Perfection,' and 'Serious Call,' and more explicitly resolved to be all devoted to God, in body, soul, and spirit. In 1730, I began to be *homo unius libri;* [a man of One Book;] to study (comparatively) no book but the Bible. I then saw, in a stronger light than ever before, that only one thing is needful, even faith that worketh by the love of God and man, all inward and outward holiness; and I groaned to love God with all my heart, and to serve him with all my strength.

"January 1, 1733, I preached the sermon on the Circumcision of the Heart; which contains all that I now teach concerning salvation from all sin, and loving God with an undivided heart. In the same year I printed, (the first time I ventured to print any thing,) for the use of my pupils, 'A Collection of Forms of Prayer;' and in this I spoke explicitly of giving

'the whole heart and the whole life to God.' This was then, as it is now, my idea of Perfection, though I should have started at the word.

"In 1735, I preached my farewell sermon at Epworth, in Lincolnshire. In this, likewise, I spoke with the utmost clearness of having one design, one desire, one love, and of pursuing the one end of our life in all our words and actions.

"In January, 1738, I expressed my desire in these words:—

O grant that nothing in my soul
May dwell but thy pure love alone!
O may thy love possess me whole,
My joy, my treasure, and my crown!
Strange flames far from my heart remove,
My every act, word, thought, be love.

"And I am still persuaded this is what the Lord Jesus hath bought for me with his own blood.

"Now, whether you desire and expect this blessing or not, is it not an astonishing thing that you, or any man living, should be disgusted at me for expecting it; and that they should persuade one another that this hope is 'subversive of the very foundations of Christian experience?' Why then, whoever retains it cannot possibly have any Christian experience at all. Then my brother, Mr. Fletcher, and I, and twenty thousand more, who seem both to fear and to love God, are, in reality, children of the devil, and in the road to eternal damnation!

"In God's name I entreat you make me sensible of this! Show me by plain, strong reasons, what dishonour this hope does to Christ, wherein it opposes justification by faith, or any fundamental truth of religion. But do not wrest, and wiredraw, and colour my words, as Mr. Hervey (or Cudworth) has done, in such a manner, that when I look in that glass, I do not know my own face! 'Shall I call you,' says Mr. Hervey, 'my father or my friend? For you have been both to me.' So I was, and you have as well requited me! It is well my reward is with the Most High. Wishing all happiness to you and yours, I am dear sir,

"Your affectionate brother and servant,

"JOHN WESLEY."

On *Wednesday* and *Thursday* I spoke severally to the members of the society. I found (just as I expected) that the work of God here is exceeding shallow; yet while so many flock to hear, one cannot doubt but God will cut some of them to the heart.

Sun. 19.—Mr. S——, one of the curates, preached an excellent sermon on receiving the Holy Ghost. I afterward accepted his invitation to dinner; and found a well-natured, sensible man, and one well acquainted with every branch of learning which we had occasion to touch upon. At seven I preached on, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." And truly the people of this place will hear sound doctrine. *Wednesday*, 22.—I exhorted the little society to avoid sloth, prodigality, and sluttishness; and, on the contrary, to be patterns of diligence, frugality, and cleanliness.

Thur. 23.—Lighting on a volume of Mr. Seed's sermons, I was utterly surprised. Where did this man lie hid, that I never heard of him all the time I was at Oxford? His language is pure in the highest degree, his apprehension clear, his judgment strong. And for true, manly wit, and exquisite turns of thought, I know not if this century has produced his equal. *Sat.* 25.—Both in the morning and evening, I spoke as closely and sharply as I could; but yet I cannot find the way to wound the people. They are neither offended nor convinced.

Ever since I came hither, I have been amazed at the honesty which runs through this city. None scruples to leave his house open all day, and the door only on the latch at night. Such a thing as theft is scarce heard of at Derry; no one has the least suspicion of it. No wonder, therefore, that the inhabitants never suspect themselves to be sinners. O what pity that honesty should be a bar to salvation! Yet so it is if a man puts it in the place of Christ.

Having a remarkable anecdote put into my hands, which some will probably be pleased to see, I may insert it here, as well as elsewhere. It is a conversation between my father's father, (taken down in short hand by himself,) and the then bishop of Bristol. I may be excused if it appears more remarkable to me, than it will do to an unconcerned person:—

BISHOP. What is your name?

WESLEY. John Wesley.

B. There are many great matters charged upon you.

W. May it please your lordship, Mr. Horlock was at my house on Tuesday last, and acquainted me that it was your lordship's desire I should come to you; and on that account I am here to wait on you.

B. By whom were you ordained? Or are you ordained?

W. I am sent to preach the Gospel.

B. By whom were you sent?

W. By a Church of Jesus Christ.

B. What Church is that?

W. The Church of Christ at Melcomb.

B. That factious and heretical Church!

W. May it please you, sir, I know no faction or heresy that Church is guilty of.

B. No! did not you preach such things as tend to faction and heresy?

W. I am not conscious to myself of any such preaching.

B. I am informed by sufficient men, gentlemen of honour of this county, viz. Sir Gerard Napper, Mr. Freak, and Mr. Tregonnel, of your doings. What say you?

W. Those honoured gentlemen I have been with, who, being by others misinformed, proceeded with some heat against me.

B. There are oaths of several honest men, and shall we take your word for it, that all is but misinformation?

W. There was no oath given or taken. Besides, if it be enough to accuse, who shall be innocent? I can appeal to the determination of the great day of judgment, that the large catalogue of matters laid to me, are either things invented or mistaken.

B. Did not you ride with your sword in the time of *the Committee of Safety*, and engage with them?

W. Whatever imprudences in civil matters you may be informed I am guilty of, I shall crave leave to acquaint your lordship, that his majesty having pardoned them fully, I shall waive any other answer.

B. In what manner did the Church you spake of send you to preach? At this rate every body might preach.

W. Not every one. Every body has not preaching gifts and preaching graces. Besides, that is not all I have to offer to your Lordship to justify my preaching.

B. If you preach, it must be according to order; the order of the Church of England upon ordination.

W. What does your lordship mean by ordination?

B. Do not you know what I mean?

W. If you mean that sending spoken of in Romans x, I had it.

B. I mean that. What mission had you?

W. I had a mission from God and man.

B. You must have it according to law, and the order of the Church of England.

W. I am not satisfied in my spirit therein.

B. Not satisfied in your spirit! You have more new-coined phrases than ever were heard of! You mean your conscience, do you not?

W. Spirit is no new phrase. We read of being sanctified in soul, body, and spirit.

B. By *spirit* there we are to understand the upper region of the soul.

W. Some think we are to take it for the conscience; but if your lordship like it not so, then I say I am not satisfied in conscience, as touching the ordination you speak of.

B. Conscience argues science, science supposes judgment, and judgment reason. What reason have you that you will not be thus ordained?

W. I came not this day to dispute with your lordship; my own inability would forbid me so to do.

B. No, no; but give me your reason.

W. I am not called to office; and therefore cannot be ordained.

B. Why have you then preached all this while?

W. I was called to the work of the ministry, though not the office. There is, as we believe, *vocatio ad opus, et ad munus.* [A call to the *work*, and to the *office*.]

B. Why may you not have the office of the ministry?

W. May it please your lordship, because they are not a people who are fit subjects for me to exercise office work among them.

B. You mean a gathered church: but we must have no gathered churches in England, and you will see it so; for there must be a unity without divisions among us, and there can be no unity without uniformity. Well, then, we must send you to your church, that they may dispose of you, if you were ordained by them.

W. I have been informed, by my cousin Pitfield and others, concerning your lordship, that you have a disposition inclined against morosity. However you may be prepossessed by some bitter enemies to my person, yet there are others who can and will give you another character of me. Mr. Glisson hath done it; and Sir Francis Tulford desired me to present his service to you, and, being my hearer, is ready to acquaint you concerning me.

B. I asked Sir Francis Tulford whether the presentation to Whitchurch was his. Whose is it? He told me it was not his.

W. There was none presented to it these sixty years. Mr. Walton lived there. At his departure, the people desired me to preach to them; and when there was a way of settlement appointed, I was by the trustees appointed, and by the triers approved.

B. They would approve any who would come to them, and close with them. I know they approved those who could not read twelve lines of English.

W. All that they did I know not; but I was examined touching gifts and graces.

B. I question not your gifts, Mr. Wesley. I will do you any good I can; but you will not long be suffered to preach, unless you will do it according to order.

W. I shall submit to any trial you shall please to make. I shall present your lordship with a confession of my faith, or take what other way you please to insist on.

B. No, we are not come to that yet.

W. I shall desire those severals laid together which I look on as justifying my preaching:—

1. I was devoted to the service from mine infancy.

2. I was educated in order thereto at school, and in the university of Oxford.

B. What age are you?

W. Twenty-five.

B. No, sure, you are not.

W. 3. As a son of the prophets, after I had taken my degrees, I preached in the country; being approved of by judicious, able Christians, ministers, and others.

4. It pleased God to seal my labour with success, in the apparent conversion of many souls.

B. Yea, that is, it may be, to your way.

W. Yea, to the power of godliness, from ignorance and profaneness. If it please your lordship to lay down any evidences of godliness agreeing with Scripture, and that are not found in those persons intended, I am content to be discharged the ministry. I will stand or fall on the issue thereof.

B. You talk of the power of godliness, such as you fancy.

W. Yea, to the reality of religion. Let us appeal to any common place book for evidences of graces, and they are found in and upon them.

B. How many are there of them?

W. I number not the people.

B. Where are they?

W. Wherever I have been called to preach:—At Radpole, Melcomb, Turnwood, Whitchurch, and at sea. I shall add another ingredient of my mission:—

5. When the Church saw the presence of God going along with me, they did, by fasting and prayer, in a day set apart for that end, seek an abundant blessing on my endeavours.

B. A particular church?

W. Yes, my lord: I am not ashamed to own myself a member of one.

B. Why, you may mistake the Apostle's intent. They went about to convert Heathens: you have no warrrant for your particular churches.

W. We have a plain, full, and sufficient rule for Gospel worship, in the New Testament, recorded in the Acts of the Apostles, and in the Epistles.

B. We have not.

W. The practice of the Apostles is a standing rule in those cases which were not extraordinary.

B. Not their practice, but their precepts.

W. Both precepts and practice. Our duty is not delivered to us, in Scripture, only by precepts, but precedents, by promises, by threatenings, mixed. We are to follow them as they followed Christ.

B. But the Apostle said, "This speak I, not the Lord;" that is, by revelation.

W. Some interpret that place, "This speak I now by revelation from the Lord;" not the Lord in that text before instanced concerning divorces. May it please your lordship, we believe that *cultus non institutus est indebitus*. [Worship not instituted is not due.]

B. It is false.

W. The second commandment speaks the same: "Thou shalt not make to thyself any graven image."

B. That is, forms of your own invention.

W. Bishop Andrews, taking notice of *Non facies tibi*, [Thou shalt not make to thyself,] satisfied me that we may not worship God but as commanded.

B. Well, then, you will justify your preaching, will you, without ordination according to law?

W. All these things, laid together, are satisfactory to me, for my procedure therein.

B. They are not enough.

W. There has been more written in proof of preaching of gifted persons, with such approbation, than has been answered yet by any one.

B. Have you any thing more to say to me, Mr. Wesley?

W. Nothing; your lordship sent for me.

B. I am glad to hear this from your mouth; you will stand to your principles, you say?

W. I intend it, through the grace of God; and to be faithful to the king's majesty, however you deal with me.

B. I will not meddle with you.

W. Farewell to you, sir.

B. Farewell, good Mr. Wesley.

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM MAY 27, 1765, TO MAY 5, 1768.

JOURNAL.—No. XIV.

MONDAY May 27, 1765.—I took my leave of Londonderry. Mr. Knox sent his servant to conduct me to Sligo, being now as affectionate as Mr. K. of Sligo was the first time I was there. Keeping a steady pace, we rode fifteen miles, so called, in four hours and a half, and came, at noon, to Ballymafay. Here we were shown into a room, where lay a young man, brought near death by a vomiting of blood. Perhaps we were brought into this room, at this time, to save a poor man's life. As we were riding through the mountains, in the afternoon, we overtook one who was just come from Derry, and had heard me preach all the time I was there, both in the evening and the morning. I talked plainly both to her and her husband, and they expressed all possible thankfulness. At five we reached Donnegal, the county town. What a wonderful set of county towns are in this kingdom! Donnegal, and five more, would not make up such a town as Islington. Some have twenty houses in them, Mayo three, and Leitrim, I think, not one. Is not this owing in part to the fickleness of the nation, who seldom like any thing long, and so are continually seeking new habitations, as well as new fashions, and new trifles of every kind?

Tues. 28.—We breakfasted at Ballyshannon, I believe the largest and pleasantest town in the county. Beyond it, a good-natured man overtook me, with whom I talked largely and closely. He seemed much affected; if it continues, well; if not, I am clear of his blood. About twelve we stopped at a little house; but a cloud of smoke soon drove us out of the first room into another, where the landlord lay, with a grievously bruised and swelled leg. I directed him how to cure it, and thence took occasion to give him some further advice. Several eagerly listened as well as himself. Perhaps some will remember it.

In the evening I took my usual stand in the market house, at Sligo; but here how was the scene changed! I have seen nothing like this since my first entrance into the kingdom. Such a total want of good sense, of good manners, yea, of common decency, was shown by not

a few of the hearers! It is good to visit Sligo after Londonderry: honour and dishonour balance each other. Have we done nothing here yet? Then it is high time to begin, and try if something can be done now. In the two following days I spoke as strongly as I could; and my labour was not in vain. The congregation increased very considerably, and appeared to be of another spirit. They behaved better the second night than the first, and far better the third night than the second. Many of them, I believe, had a fresh call from God; and at the meeting of the society he was eminently present: so that, notwithstanding their decay, I could not but hope there would be a "blessing in the remnant."

I expected one to meet me at Sligo; but none appearing, I set out alone at five in the morning, June 1, purposing to ride the new road to Castlebar; but on second thoughts I rode straight on to Foxford. At the entrance of the town I met three gentlewomen. One of them turned and cried out, "Is not that Mr. Wesley?" I thought it odd, but rode on. At the other end of the town a gentleman met me, and, taking hold of my bridle, said, "Sir, I must beg you to turn back, and dine with me at the Barracks. There is a lady whom you know, and who will be very glad to see you." I went back, and found one whom I had wished to see, more than most persons in the nation, but scarce ever expected to see her more. It was Miss B——n, of Sligo; and I found Mrs. S——n (now a widow) just the same amiable woman that Miss B——n was. I spent an hour or two in close, serious conversation, admiring the good providence of God. So I could not go the new road, which misses Foxford, because God had work for me to do there. About seven I preached at Castlebar, on "the excellency of the knowledge of Jesus Christ." I found another kind of people here than at Sligo, and was much refreshed among them. *Sunday*, 2.—Most of the gentry in the town being at the court yard in the evening, my text was, "We preach Christ crucified, to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness." I know not that ever I spake more plain, though I supposed many would be offended; but I was mistaken; high and low seemed to approve: some, I hope, profited.

Mon. 3.—I rode to Newport, and preached, at one, to the largest congregation I remember to have seen there; and on *Tuesday* evening I took a solemn leave of the congregation at Castlebar. *Wed.* 5.—At five I took horse with a friend who undertook to bear me company to Galway. We faced the sun all the day; but light clouds and a small breeze made the heat tolerable. After resting an hour at Hollymount, (where the gardens, water works, and once lovely walks, swiftly running to ruin, give a striking proof that "the fashion of this world passeth away,") we rode on to Mr. Lambert's, near Headford, (a plain, open, hospitable man,) and thence to Galway, one of the largest towns I have seen since I left Glasgow. Our room being small, some of our well-meaning friends were earnest for my preaching in the Exchange. Because I would not disoblige them, I began at seven; and was suffered to go on for a full quarter of an hour! The beasts of the people (just as I expected) then roaring louder and louder, I walked through them without any hinderance or affront, and returned quietly to my lodgings. A large retinue attended me to the door; but it was only to gape and

stare; none taking the pains either to lift up a hand, or to say any thing bad or good.

Thur. 6.—I was brought on my way by Lieutenant Cook, who was in all the actions at Fort William Henry, at Louisbourg, Quebec, Martinico, and the Havannah; and gave a more distinct account of those eminent scenes of providence than ever I heard before. Although he was so often in the front of the battle, both against Indians, French, and Spaniards, and in the hottest fire, both advancing and retreating, he never received one wound. So true is the odd saying of King William, that "every bullet has its billet." Between five and six we reached Ennis, after a warm day, which much exhausted my strength; but it was soon repaired; and the serious, well-behaved congregation (though many of them were people of fortune) made amends for the turbulent one at Galway. Such is the chequer-work of life!

Fri. 7.—I rested at Ennis: and it was well I did; for even in the house the heat was scarce supportable. *Saturday*, 8.—I rode to Limerick, and found the preaching house just finished. I liked it the best of any in the kingdom; being neat, yea, elegant, yet not gaudy. *Sunday*, 9.—In the evening I preached at Mardyke. The heat was violent, even at six; nevertheless there was a numerous congregation, both of Protestants and Papists. Some of the latter behaved with remarkable indecency,—talking and laughing, as at a play. I turned and reproved them. They took it well, and neither laughed nor talked any more. In the following week I spoke to each member of the society, and had much satisfaction among them. Concerning several of them, there is all reasonable proof that they have given God all their heart: many others are groaning after full salvation; and all the rest are free from outward blame. Why may not every Christian community come as far as this?

Wed. 12.—In the evening I preached near Mardyke, on a smooth, grassy place, to, I think, the largest congregation which I ever saw in Limerick. A solemn awe seemed to sit on every face, while I declared, in strong words, "He died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him." The next day the rain began; so that all the following days I was constrained to preach in the house.

Fri. 14.—About noon I preached at Ballygarane, to the small remains of the poor Palatines. As they could not get food and raiment here, with all their diligence and frugality, part are scattered up and down the kingdom, and part gone to America. I stand amazed! Have landlords no common sense, (whether they have common humanity or no,) that they will suffer such tenants as these to be starved away from them? In the evening I preached at Newmarket, to a larger congregation of Papists as well as Protestants, both in the evening and morning, than I remember to have seen there before. For the present, many were full of good resolutions; and "why should ye revolt any more?"

Sunday, 16, was a Sabbath indeed. Both in the morning and afternoon, many were filled with consolation. Few were absent at five, *Monday*, 17, when I cheerfully commended them to the grace of God. Two or three of them were desirous to bear me company for a day's journey. Before noon we were met by a violent shower, which drove

us into a little cabin, where were a company of children, with their mother, grandmother, and great-grandmother. They seemed much frighted; but one of our company, who spoke Irish, soon took away their fears. We then sung a hymn, and went to prayer. They gaped and stared abundantly; and when we went away, after giving them a small piece of money, followed us with a thousand blessings.

At seven I preached in the market house at Killfinnan. Well nigh all the town, Irish, English, and Germans, Protestants, and Papists, presently gathered together. At first, most of the Papists stood aloof, and so did several of the genteeler people; but by degrees they drew in and mixed with the congregation; and I believe all of them felt that God was there. When I went to my lodging, they crowded after me, so that the house was quickly filled. I exhorted and prayed again, till I found it was full time both for them and me to go to rest.

To-day I received from Prudence Nixon herself the strange account of her late husband:—In November last, on a Sunday evening, he was uncommonly fervent in prayer, and found such a desire as he never had before, "to depart, and to be with Christ." In the night she awaked, and found him quite stiff, and without either sense or motion. Supposing him to be either dying or dead, she broke out into a vehement agony of prayer, and cried for half an hour together, "Lord Jesus! give me George! Take him not away." Soon after he opened his eyes, and said earnestly, "You had better have let me go." Presently he was raving mad, and began to curse and blaspheme in the most horrid manner. This he continued to do for several days, appearing to be under the full power of an unclean spirit. At the latter end of the week she cried out, "Lord, I am willing! I am willing he should go to thee." Quickly his understanding returned, and he again rejoiced with joy unspeakable. He tenderly thanked her for giving him up to God, kissed her, lay down and died.

Tues. 18.—The town seemed to be all alive a little after four o'clock: so, finding the congregation ready, I began a little before five. A cry soon arose of young and old, on the right hand and on the left; but in many it was not so much the voice of sorrow as of joy and triumph. A fair beginning this! But who can tell what the end will be? About nine we rode through Doneraile, one of the pleasantest towns in the kingdom: but a man came galloping after us, and said, "*All the town* begs you will stop and give them a sermon." I turned back, and took my stand in the main street. Men, women, and children flocked from all sides. There was no disturbance of any kind, while I declared "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." Fair blossoms again! And who knows but some of these may bring forth fruit unto perfection? In the evening I came to Cork; and at seven was surprised at the unusual largeness of the congregation. I had often been grieved at the smallness of the congregation here; and it could be no other, while we cooped ourselves up in the house. But now the alarm is sounded abroad, people flock from all quarters. So plain it is, that field preaching is the most effectual way of overturning Satan's kingdom.

Thur. 20.—At seven in the evening I stood in a vacant place near Blackpool, famous from time immemorial for all manner of wickedness, for riot in particular, and cried aloud 'Why will ye die, O house of

Israel?" Abundance of Papists gathered at a distance; but they drew nearer and nearer, till nine parts in ten mingled with the congregation, and were all attention. Surely this is the way to spread religion: to publish it in the face of the sun.

Fri. 21.—I rode over to Bandon, and preached at seven in the main street. The congregation was exceeding large: so it was, in proportion, at five in the morning. *Sunday*, 23.—I preached at eight near the upper market house. Till now I did not observe that all I could say made any impression upon the hearers. But the power of God was now eminently present; and all seemed to be sensible of it. About five I began in George's-street at Cork, the opposite corner of the town from the new room. Many of the chief of the city were of the audience, clergy as well as laity; and all but two or three were not only quiet, but serious and deeply attentive. What a change! Formerly we could not walk through this street but at the peril of our lives.

Monday and *Tuesday* I spoke, one by one, to the members of the society. They are now two hundred and ninety-five,—fifty or sixty more than they have been for some years. This is owing partly to the preaching abroad, partly to the meetings for prayer in several parts of the city. These have been the means of awakening many gross sinners, of recovering many backsliders, of confirming many that were weak and wavering, and bringing many of all sorts to the public preaching. At seven I went once more to Blackpool, where the congregation was far larger than before. Abundance of Papists stole in among them, a very few standing aloof. O what a day of God's power is this! May he fulfil in us all his good pleasure!

Fri. 28.—After giving our brethren a solemn caution, not to "love the world, nor the things of the world," I left them with more satisfaction than ever; as there is reason to hope that they will be tossed to and fro no more, but steadily adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

About seven in the evening I began in the Exchange at Youghal. Four or five noisy men disturbed those that were near them, till I reproved them sharply. The whole congregation then behaved with the utmost decency.

Sat. 29.—I preached at five in a room that would contain four or five hundred people. But the word does not yet sink into their hearts: many are pleased; but few convinced. In the evening I went to the Exchange again. The congregation was almost doubled, whom I exhorted to "ask for the old path, the good way, and to walk therein." Afterward I met the infant society, consisting of nineteen members; all of whom are full of good desires, and some know in whom they have believed.

Sun. 30.—At eight the congregation was both larger and more affected than ever. I was glad to see a large and tolerably serious congregation in the church. It was once a spacious building; but more than half of it now (a common thing in Ireland!) lies in ruins. In the evening I preached to a multitude of people in the main street. A few gentry soon walked away; but the bulk of the congregation were deeply attentive. What a harvest is ready for zealous labourers! When wilt thou thrust them out into thy harvest?

Mon. July 1.—I rode to Waterford, and preached in a little court,

on our "great High Priest that is passed into the heavens" for us. But I soon found I was got above most of my hearers: I should have spoke of death or judgment. On *Tuesday* evening I suited my discourse to my audience, which was considerably increased: but much more the next evening; and deep attention sat on almost every face. The room was well filled on *Thursday* morning; and the poor people were so affectionate, that it was with difficulty we were able to break from them, amidst abundance of prayers and blessings. At seven in the evening I preached in the assembly room at Kilkenny, to many well-dressed, reputable people, some of whom attended again at five in the morning. In the evening the congregation was increased in seriousness as much as in number, while I enforced those awful words, "God now commandeth all men every where to repent." I never spoke plainer; yet I did not hear of any that were offended. What an alteration is there in this city within six or eight years!

Sat. 6.—We rode to Portarlington. At seven I preached in the market house to a numerous congregation. Near as many were present at eight in the morning. I had great liberty of speech; and the manner wherein they "suffered the word of exhortation" persuaded me it would not be in vain. We came to Mount Mellick before the church began, and were glad to find it was sacrament *Sunday*. In the evening I preached on one side of the market place, on our Lord's lamentation over Jerusalem, to almost all the Protestants in the town, and not a few of the Papists. To these I made a particular application in the conclusion of my discourse. Indeed I never found so great a concern for them as since I came last into the kingdom.

Mon. 8.—I preached in the market place once more; and it was a solemn hour. I left many of the people much alive to God, and athirst for his whole image. I preached at Tullamore in the evening. At five in the morning the house was near full. While I was preaching on *Tuesday* evening in the market place, we had several showers; but few went away. Here, likewise, I was constrained to address myself to the Papists in particular, and to exhort them never to rest till they were partakers of the common salvation. About eleven we were waked with a cry of "Fire," which was at the next door but one. The flame shone so that one might see to pick up a pin, and the sparks flew on every side; so that it was much feared the neighbouring houses would take fire, as several of them were thatched: but the violent rain, which fell an hour before, had made the thatch so wet that it could not catch quickly; and in less than two hours all the fire was quenched; so we slept the rest of the night in peace.

Wed. 10.—I preached at Clara about noon, and in the evening at Athlone. The two next evenings I preached in the market house, for the sake of the Papists, who durst not come to the room. *Saturday*, 13.—I read Sir Richard Cox's "History of Ireland." I suppose it is accounted as authentic as any that is extant. But surely never was there the like in the habitable world! Such a series of robberies, murders, and burning of houses, towns, and countries, did I never hear or read of before. I do not now wonder Ireland is thinly inhabited, but that it has any inhabitants at all! Probably it had been wholly desolate before now, had not the English come, and prevented the

implacable wretches from going on till they had swept each other from the earth.

In the afternoon I rode to Aghrim, and preached about seven to a deeply serious congregation, most of whom were present again at eight in the morning. On *Sunday*, 14, about five, I began in my usual place at Athlone, on the Connaught side of the river. I believe the congregation (both of Protestants and Papists) was never so large before. Some were displeased at this; and several pieces of turf were thrown over the houses, with some stones; but neither one nor the other could in the least interrupt the attention of the people. Then a Popish miller (prompted by his betters, so called) got up to preach over against me; but some of his comrades throwing a little dirt in his face, he leaped down in haste to fight them. This bred a fray, in which he was so roughly handled that he was glad to get off with only a bloody nose.

Mon. 15.—I had the pleasure of meeting many of my friends from various parts at Coolylough. I preached at twelve under the shade of some spreading trees, and again at six in the evening. *Tuesday*, 16.—I preached at Tyrrel's Pass, with a peculiar blessing from God, though many persons of fortune were in the congregation. But the poor and the rich are his. *Wed.* 17.—I preached in the Grove at Edinderry. Many of the Quakers were there, (it being the time of their general meeting,) and many of all sorts. I met here with the Journal of William Edmundson, one of their preachers in the last century. If the original equalled the picture, (which I see no reason to doubt,) what an amiable man was this! His opinions I leave; but what a spirit was here! What faith, love, gentleness, long-suffering! Could mistake send such a man as this to hell? Not so. I am so far from believing this, that I scruple not to say, "Let my soul be with the soul of William Edmundson!"

Thur. 18.—The wind in our face tempering the heat of the sun, we had a pleasant ride to Dublin. In the evening I began expounding the deepest part of the Holy Scripture, namely, the First Epistle of St. John, by which, above all other, even inspired writings, I advise every young preacher to form his style. Here are sublimity and simplicity together, the strongest sense and the plainest language! How can any one that would "speak as the oracles of God," use harder words than are found here?

Sun. 21.—Between eight and nine I began preaching in the Barrack Square, to such a congregation as I never saw in Dublin before; and every one was as quiet as if we had been in the new square at Bristol. What a change since Mr. Whitefield, a few years ago, attempted to preach near this place! *Mon.* 22.—I rode to Donard, a little town in the county of Wicklow. Here I met with more noise, and stupid, senseless impudence, than I have found since I left England; but the chief man of the town having handled one of the disturbers roughly, and another of them being knocked down, (not by a Methodist,) I concluded my discourse without any further hinderance.

Tues. 23.—I began, as usual, at five. About the middle of the sermon, the rain (which was exceedingly wanted) began, and drove us into our friend's house, where I found his daughters, five sisters, all rejoicing in God their Saviour. Hence I rode to Baltinglass. But I

had scarce spoken five minutes when the rain drove us into the house here also. I had designed to preach at Carlow in the evening; but the difficulty was, where to find a place: our house was too small, and there was little prospect of preaching quietly in the street. While we were considering, one of the chief persons in the town sent to desire I would preach in her court yard. This I did to a multitude of people, rich and poor; and there was no disturbance at all; nor did I observe that any went away, though we had a sharp shower almost as soon as I began.

Wed. 24.—I rode, in the hottest day I have felt this year, to Dublin. *Thursday* and *Friday* morning I spent in a conference with our preachers. In the afternoons I spoke to the members of the society. I left four hundred and forty, and find above five hundred; more than ever they were since my first landing in the kingdom. And they are not increased in number only, but many of them are rejoicing in the pure love of God; and many more refuse to be comforted till they can witness the same confession.

Sun. 28.—I preached in the barrack square, both morning and afternoon. The morning congregation was far larger than last week; but this was doubled in the afternoon. At both times my heart was much enlarged toward them, and my voice so strengthened, that I suppose several thousands more might have distinctly heard every sentence.

Mon. 29.—I was desired by some friends to take a ride to the Dargle, ten or twelve miles from Dublin; one of the greatest natural curiosities, they said, which the kingdom afforded. It far exceeded my expectation. You have a high and steep mountain, covered with stately wood, up the side of which a path is cut, and seats placed at small distances. A deep vale, through which a clear river runs, lies between this and another high mountain, whose sides are clothed with tall trees, row above row, from the river to the very top. Near the summit of the first mountain, you have an opening on the one hand which commands the fruitful counties of Kildare, Dublin, and Louth, as far, in a clear, sunshiny day, as the huge mountains of Newry; on the other hand is a fine landscape of meadows and fields, that terminates in a sea prospect. Adding this to the rest, it exceeds any thing which I have seen in Great Britain. And yet the eye is not satisfied with seeing! It never can, till we see God.

Wed. 31.—At the earnest desire of a friend, I suffered Mr. Hunter to take my picture. I sat only once, from about ten o'clock, to half an hour after one; and in that time he began and ended the face; and with a most striking likeness.

Fri. August 2.—One informed me that the captain with whom I had agreed for my passage, was gone without me, but had taken my horse. I was content, believing all was for the best; but we soon heard he was only fallen down a few miles; so we took a boat and followed him; and about ten we went on board the Felicity, bound for Whitehaven. In about an hour we set sail. Soon after the wind turned, and was against us most part of *Saturday* and *Sunday*. On *Sunday* I preached to our little congregation, thirteen in all, on, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand; repent ye, and believe the Gospel." In a short time, the wind sprung up fair, but with intervals of calm; so that we did not reach

Whitehaven quay till *Tuesday*, 6, between twelve and one in the morning. After sleeping two or three hours, I hastened away, and in the afternoon came to Carlisle. Some friends waited for me here. We purposed setting out early in the morning; but one of our company being taken ill, we waited some hours; so that we did not reach Newcastle till about one on *Thursday* morning. I scarce ever saw the people here so much alive to God; particularly those who believe they are saved from sin. I was ready to say, "It is good for me to be here;" but I must not build tabernacles. I am to be a wanderer on earth, and desire no rest till my spirit returns to God.

Sun. 11.—I preached about seven at the Fell, to our honest, lively colliers; and about two in the afternoon in the Square at Hartley, eleven miles from Newcastle. Thence I hastened back to the Garth-heads, where was the largest congregation which has been there for many years. Afterward, several hundreds of us met at the room, and solemnly renewed our covenant with God. About eight I was so tired, I could hardly stand; but after speaking another hour all my weariness was gone, and I was as lively and strong as at eight in the morning.

Mon. 12.—I went to Sunderland. Here likewise is a people ready prepared for the Lord. *Tuesday*, 13.—I purposed to preach abroad at Durham; but the rain hindered. As many as could hear behaved well; and many felt that God was there. At Yarm, in the evening, one would have thought the whole congregation loved or feared God; so much thought appeared in all their faces; so much decency in their behaviour.

Wed. 14.—I preached in the evening at Leeds, and the next morning rode to Huddersfield. Mr. Venn having given notice on Sunday of my preaching, we had a numerous congregation. We had a warm ride from hence to Manchester; but as my day, so was my strength.

Fri. 16.—I rode over to Chester, and preached to as many as the new house would well contain. We had likewise a numerous congregation on *Saturday*, morning as well as evening. How the grace of God concurs with his providence! A new house not only brings a new congregation, but likewise (what we have observed again and again) a new blessing from God. And no wonder, if every labour of love finds even a present reward.

Sun. 18.—The house contained the morning congregation; but in the evening multitudes were constrained to go away. So does truth win its way against all opposition if it be steadily declared with meekness of wisdom. *Mon.* 19.—I preached in Northwich at ten, and at Manchester in the evening. Our conference began on *Tuesday*, 20, and ended on *Friday*, 23. *Sunday*, 25.—Having been all the week greatly straitened for room, I preached at seven in the new square. The congregation was exceeding large; yet generally and deeply attentive. About one I preached at Stockport, on a green at the south end of the town. It was sultry hot, but few regarded it; for God "sent a gracious rain upon his inheritance."

At six in the evening I preached at Maxfield; and, setting out early in the morning, by long stages came to Birmingham, where a large congregation waited for me. I began immediately to apply those comfortable words, "Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it." I soon forgot

my weariness, and the heat of the place: God was there, and it was enough. On *Tuesday*, 27, I rode on to Stroud, and the next morning to Bristol. After resting three or four days, on *Monday*, September 2, I set out for Cornwall, and preached that evening at Middlesey. *Tuesday*, 3.—I rode to Tiverton, and in the evening preached near the east end of the town to a large and quiet audience. *Wednesday*, 4.—I rode on to North Tawton, a village where several of our preachers had preached occasionally. About six I went to the door of our inn; but I had hardly ended the psalm, when a clergyman came, with two or three (by the courtesy of England called) gentlemen. After I had named my text, I said, "There may be some truths which concern some men only; but this concerns all mankind." The minister cried out, "That is false doctrine, that is predestination." Then the roar began, to second which they had brought a huntsman with his hounds: but the dogs were wiser than the men; for they could not bring them to make any noise at all. One of the gentlemen supplied their place. He assured us he was such, or none would have suspected it; for his language was as base, foul, and porterly, as ever was heard at Billingsgate. Dog, rascal, puppy, and the like terms, adorned almost every sentence. Finding there was no probability of a quiet hearing, I left him the field, and withdrew to my lodging.

Thur. 5.—We had a pleasant ride to Mill House, where I preached at five to a deeply serious congregation. The next day at noon I preached in a field near Camelford, it being the fair-day, on, "Come, buy wine and milk without money and without price." I preached within at Port Isaac, because of the rain; but many were constrained to stand without. It was a glorious opportunity; God showering down his blessing on many souls. *Sat.* 7.—I rode to Cubert, (that is the true spelling,) and found Mr. Hoskins weak in body, but happy in God. He was just able to ride to the Church Town in the evening, where a serious congregation soon assembled. *Sunday*, 8.—About eight I preached at St. Agnes; at one, in the main street at Redruth; but a still larger congregation was at Gwennap in the evening, equal to any I have seen in Moorfields. Yet, I think, they all heard, while I enforced, "Why will ye die, O house of Israel?"

After preaching I returned to Redruth; where, hearing an exceeding strange story, I sent for the person herself, Grace Paddy, a well bred, sensible young woman. I can speak of her now without restraint, as she is safe in Abraham's bosom. She said, "I was harmless, as I thought, but quite careless about religion, till about Christmas, when my brother was saying, 'God has given to me all I want; I am as happy as I can live.' This was about ten in the morning. The words went like an arrow to my heart. I went into my chamber and thought, 'Why am not I so? O, I cannot be, because I am not convinced of sin.' I cried out vehemently, 'Lord, lay as much conviction upon me as my body can bear.' Immediately I saw myself in such a light, that I roared for the disquietness of my heart. The maid running up, I said, 'Call my brother.' He came; rejoiced over me; said, 'Christ is just ready to receive you; only believe!' and went to prayer. In a short time all my trouble was gone, and I did believe all my sins were blotted out; but in the evening I was throughly convinced of the want of a

deeper change. I felt the remains of sin in my heart; which I longed to have taken away. I longed to be saved from all sin, to be 'cleansed from all unrighteousness.' And at the time Mr. Rankin was preaching, this desire increased exceedingly. Afterward, he met the society. During his last prayer I was quite overwhelmed with the power of God. I felt an inexpressible change in the very depth of my heart; and from that hour I have felt no anger, no pride, no wrong temper of any kind; nothing contrary to the pure love of God, which I feel continually. I desire nothing but Christ; and I have Christ always reigning in my heart. I want nothing; He is my sufficient portion in time and in eternity."

Such an instance I never knew before; such an instance I never read; a person convinced of sin, converted to God, and renewed in love, within twelve hours! Yet it is by no means incredible; seeing one day is with God as a thousand years.

Mon. 9.—The room would by no means contain the congregation at five in the morning. How is this town changed! Some years since a Methodist preacher could not safely ride through it. Now, high and low, few excepted, say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord." About one I preached at Porkellis; at six in Crowan. I admire the depth of grace in the generality of this people; so simple, so humble, so teachable, so serious, so utterly dead to the world!

Tues. 10.—They filled the house at five. I preached in Breage at twelve, under a lovely shade of trees. About six I began at St. John's, near Helstone, once as furious a town as Redruth. Now almost all the gentry of the town were present, and heard with the deepest attention. *Wed.* 11.—Perceiving my voice began to fail, I resolved to preach, for a while, but twice a day. In the evening I preached in a little ground at Newlyn, to a numerous congregation. None behaved amiss but a young gentleman who seemed to understand nothing of the matter.

Thur. 12.—Coming to St. Just, I learned that John Bennets had died some hours before. He was a wise, and a good man, who had been above twenty years as a father to that society. A little before his death he examined each of his children concerning their abiding in the faith. Being satisfied of this, he told them, "Now I have no doubt but we shall meet again at the right hand of our Lord." He then cheerfully committed his soul to him, and fell asleep. On the numerous congregation in the evening I enforced those solemn words, "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave, whither thou goest."

Fri. 13.—I rode to St. Ives; and in the evening preached on the sea shore; but though there was little wind, yet the noise of the waves prevented many from hearing. *Saturday*, 14.—About noon I preached at the Hayle, a small arm of the sea, which runs up into the land, two or three miles from St. Ives, and makes a tolerable harbour. In the evening we procured a more convenient place at St. Ives, a meadow on the side of the hill, where the people stood before me, row above row, to a considerable distance. On *Sunday*, 15, we had nearly the same congregation at seven in the morning; to whom I explained, "Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ." At one

I preached in Lelant, three miles from St. Ives; and at five in the same meadow, to a larger congregation than before. Indeed the whole town seems moved; the truths we preach being so confirmed by the lives of the people.

Mon. 16.—We had our quarterly meeting at Redruth; and it appeared, by the accounts from all parts, that the flame which was kindled the last year, though abated, is not extinguished. At six I began on the market house steps, as usual, to a very numerous congregation; but I had not finished the hymn, when Mr. C. came and read the act against riots. I said, "Mr. C., I did not expect this from you; I really thought you had more understanding." He answered not, but stood like one astonished, neither moving hand nor foot. However, I removed two or three hundred yards, and quietly finished my discourse.

Tues. 17.—I rode to Medros, near St. Austle, where we had the quarterly meeting for the eastern circuit. Here likewise we had an agreeable account of a still increasing work of God. This society has eighty-six members, and all rejoicing in the love of God. Fifty-five or fifty-six of these believe he has saved them from all sin; and their life no way contradicts their profession. But how many will endure to the end?

Wed. 18.—I set out for Plymouth Dock. In the way we called on one of our friends near Liskeard, and found his wife, once strong in faith, in the very depth of despair. I could not but admire the providence of God which sent us so seasonably thither. We cried strongly to God in her behalf, and left her not a little comforted. The society at the Dock had been for some time in a miserable condition. Disputes had run so high, concerning a worthless man, that every one's sword was set, as it were, against his brother. I showed them how Satan had desired to have them, that he might sift them as wheat; and afterward told them, there was but one way to take,—to pass an absolute act of oblivion; not to mention, on any pretence whatever, any thing that had been said or done on either side. They fully determined so to do. If they keep that resolution, God will return to them.

Thur. 19.—I rode to Tiverton, and preached to a deeply serious congregation. *Friday*, 20.—I preached at noon in Hillfarrance, near Taunton, where I had not been for fifteen years. *Saturday*, 21.—I preached about noon at Shepton Mallet, and then went on to Bristol. *Wed.* 25.—About one I preached at Paulton, under a large, shady tree. My own soul, and I trust many others, were refreshed, while I was describing our fellowship with the Father and the Son. After visiting the other neighbouring places, on *Saturday*, 28, at noon, I preached at Bath: but I had only the poor to hear; there being service at the same time in Lady H.'s chapel. So I was just in my element. I have scarce ever found such liberty at Bath before. *Monday*, 30, and the two following days, I examined the society at Bristol, and was surprised to find fifty members fewer than I left in it last October. One reason is, Christian Perfection has been little insisted on; and wherever this is not done, be the preachers ever so eloquent, there is little increase, either in the number or the grace of the hearers.

Sat. October 5.—I spent some time with the children at Kingswood. They are all in health: they behave well: they learn well: but, alas!

(two or three excepted) there is no life in them! About this time, the oldest preacher in our connection, Alexander Coats, rested from his labours. A little account of his death, one who was in the house sent me, in these words:—

"*Newcastle, October* 7, 1765.

"I had an opportunity, the last evening, of seeing our dear, aged brother Coats. A few days before, he was sore tempted by the enemy; but near the close he had perfect peace. His faith was clear, and he found Christ precious, his portion and his eternal all. I asked him, a little before he died, if he had 'followed cunningly devised fables.' He answered, 'No, no, no.' I then asked him whether he saw land. He said, 'Yes, I do;' and, after waiting a few moments at anchor, he put into the quiet harbour."

Wed. 9.—I read Mr. Jones's ingenious "Essay on the Principles of Natural Philosophy." He seems to have totally overthrown the Newtonian principles; but whether he can establish the Hutchinsonian is another question. *Friday*, 11, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer. *Sunday*, 13.—We met in the evening jointly to renew our covenant with God. It was, as usual, a time of remarkable blessing. *Mon.* 14.—In the evening I preached at Shaftesbury; and on *Tuesday*, at Wincanton. Riding homeward, we saw the pond in which a great man, a few weeks since, put an end to a wretched life. And is death more welcome than life, even to a man that wallows in gold and silver?

Sun. 20.—I preached a funeral sermon at Kingswood, over the remains of Susanna Flook; who, a few days before, rose up and said, "I am dying," and dropped down dead. So little security is there in youth or health! Be ye therefore likewise ready. *Mon.* 21.—I went in the coach to Salisbury, and on *Thursday*, 24, came to London. *Monday*, 28.—I breakfasted with Mr. Whitefield, who seemed to be an old, old man, being fairly worn out in his Master's service, though he has hardly seen fifty years: and yet it pleases God that I, who am now in my sixty-third year, find no disorder, no weakness, no decay, no difference from what I was at five-and-twenty; only that I have fewer teeth, and more grey hairs.

Thur. November 7.—A fire broke out near the corner of Leadenhall-street, which (the wind being exceeding high) soon seized on both the corners of the street, and both the corners of Cornhill, and in a few hours destroyed above threescore houses. Yet no lives were lost. Even Mr. Rutland (at whose house it began) and his whole family were preserved; part escaping through the chamber window, part over the top of the house. *Sun.* 24.—I preached on those words in the lesson for the day, "The Lord, our righteousness." I said not one thing which I have not said, at least, fifty times within this twelvemonth: yet it appeared to many entirely new, who much importuned me to print my sermon, supposing it would stop the mouths of all gainsayers. Alas, for their simplicity! In spite of all I can print, say, or do, will not those who seek occasion of offence find occasion?

Mon. December 2.—I went to Canterbury. I had received most tragical accounts, as if the society were all fallen from grace, if ever they had any. I determined to search this to the bottom. To this end I examined them, one by one; and was agreeably surprised to find

them all (none excepted) upright and blameless in their behaviour. *Tues.* 3.—I rode to Dover, and found a little company more united together than they have been for many years. Whilst several of them continued to rob the king, we seemed to be ploughing upon the sand; but since they have cut off the right hand, the word of God sinks deep into their hearts.

Wed. 4.—I preached about noon at Sandwich, and in the evening at Margate. A few people here also join in helping each other to work out their salvation. But the minister of the parish earnestly opposes them, and thinks he is doing God service! *Thur.* 5.—I rode back to Feversham. Here I was quickly informed that the mob and the magistrates had agreed together to drive Methodism, so called, out of the town. After preaching, I told them what we had been constrained to do by the magistrate at Rolvenden; who perhaps would have been richer, by some hundred pounds, had he never meddled with the Methodists; concluding, "Since we have both God and the law on our side, if we can have peace by fair means, we had much rather; we should be exceeding glad; but if not, we *will* have peace."

Sat. 7.—I returned to London. *Wednesday*, 11.—I had much conversation with Mr. D——e, lately a Romish priest. What wonder is it, that we have so many converts to Popery, and so few to Protestantism; when the former are sure to want nothing, and the latter almost sure to starve? *Thur.* 12.—I rode over to Leytonstone, and found one truly Christian family: that is, what that at Kingswood should be, and would, if it had such governors. *Friday*, 13.—I examined the children, one by one. Several of them did find the love of God. One enjoys it still, and continues to walk humbly and closely with God.

Sun. 15.—I buried the remains of Henry Perronet, who had been a child of sorrow from his infancy. But from the time he was taken ill, his mind was more and more composed. The day and night before his death, he was praying continually; till, all fear being taken away, he cheerfully gave up his spirit to God. *Wed.* 18.—Riding through the Borough, all my mare's feet flew up, and she fell with my leg under her. A gentleman, stepping out, lifted me up, and helped me into his shop I was exceeding sick, but was presently relieved by a little hartshorn and water. After resting a few minutes, I took a coach; but when I was cold, found myself much worse; being bruised on my right arm, my breast, my knee, leg, and ankle, which swelled exceedingly. However, I went on to Shoreham; where, by applying treacle twice a day, all the soreness was removed, and I recovered some strength, so as to be able to walk a little on plain ground. The word of God does at length bear fruit here also, and Mr. P. is comforted over all his trouble. *Saturday*, 21.—Being not yet able to ride, I returned in a chariot to London.

Sun. 22.—I was ill able to go through the service at West-street; but God provided for this also. Mr. Greaves, being just ordained, came straight to the chapel, and gave me the assistance I wanted. *Thur.* 26.—I should have been glad of a few days' rest, but it could not be at this busy season. However, being electrified morning and evening, my lameness mended, though but slowly.

Wed January 1, 1766.—A large congregation met in the Foundery

at four o'clock, and ushered in the new year with the voice of praise and thanksgiving. In the evening we met, as usual, at the church in Spitalfields, to renew our covenant with God. This is always a refreshing season, at which some prisoners are set at liberty. *Fri.* 3.—Mr. B—— called upon me, now calm, and in his right mind. God has repressed his furious, bitter zeal, by means of Mr. Whitefield. He (Mr. Whitefield) made the first breach among the Methodists: O that God may empower him to heal it!

Sun. 5.—In the evening I went to Lewisham. *Thursday*, 9.—I read Bishop Lowth's "Answer" to Bishop W. If any thing human could be a cure for pride, surely such a medicine as this would! *Mon.* 13.—I went in the machine to Bury, and preached to a small, serious congregation. *Tuesday*, 14.—The frozen road being exceeding rough, our machine broke down before day. However, it was patched up, so as to carry us to Budsdale; and in the evening I preached at Yarmouth. The work of God was increasing here, when poor B. W. was converted to Calvinism. Immediately he declared open war, tore the society in pieces, took all he could to himself, wholly quitted the church, and raised such a scandal as will not soon be removed. Yet doubtless he who turned the young man's head thinks he has done God service.

Thur. 16.—I rode to Norwich, and preached at seven in a large place, called the Priory. The room, I suppose, was formerly the chapel: I like it the better on that account. After spending three days here more agreeably than I had done for many years, on *Monday*, 20, I left a society of a hundred and seventy members, regular, and well united together. In the evening the machine put up at the White Elm. On *Tuesday* morning I reached Colchester. I found the society here slowly recovering from the mischief done by offence and disputing together. I had great liberty of speech, both morning and evening; and God seemed strongly to apply his word. Surely they will at length learn to bear one another's burdens; then will "the desert rejoice, and blossom as the rose."

Fri. 24.—I returned to London. *Tuesday*, 28.—Our brethren met together to consider our temporal affairs. One proposed that we should, in the first place, pay off the debt of the society, which was five hundred pounds. Toward this a hundred and seventy were subscribed immediately. At a second meeting this was enlarged to three hundred and twenty. Surely God will supply the rest. *Fri.* 31.—Mr. Whitefield called upon me. He breathes nothing but peace and love. Bigotry cannot stand before him, but hides its head wherever he comes.

Sun. February 2.—I dined with W. Welsh, the father of the late society for Reformation of Manners. But that excellent design is at a full stop. They have indeed convicted the wretch who, by wilful perjury, carried the cause against them in Westminster Hall; but they could never recover the expense of that suit. Lord, how long shall the ungodly triumph? *Wed.* 5.—One called upon me who had been cheated out of a large fortune, and was now perishing for want of bread. I had a desire to clothe him, and send him back to his own country; but was short of money. However, I appointed him to call again in an hour. He did so; but before he came, one from whom I expected nothing

less, put twenty guineas into my hand: so I ordered him to be clothed from head to foot, and sent him straight away to Dublin.

Monday, 10, and the four following days, I wrote a catalogue of the society, now reduced from eight-and-twenty hundred to about two-and-twenty. Such is the fruit of George Bell's enthusiasm, and Thomas Maxfield's gratitude! *Mon.* 17.—I preached at Sundon; and many looked as if they understood something of what was said. *Tuesday*, 18.—I went on to Bedford, and found James Glasbrook had just buried his wife; a woman of fine understanding, and an excellent spirit, snatched away in the dawn of her usefulness. What Thou doest, we know not now! We wonder and adore! The next day I rode over to Copel, where she died, and preached her funeral sermon. In the evening I preached at Bedford, and found God was there also: and

Where Thy presence is display'd is heaven.

Thur. 20.—I preached at Hertford, and in the evening at Leytonstone. *Friday*, 21.—I preached at Oldford, near Bow. Part of the congregation were deeply serious; the other part wild and stupid enough. But the bridle was in their mouth, so that they made no noise; nay, and were, in a manner, attentive. *Sun.* 23.—In the evening I went to Lewisham, and finished the notes on the Book of Job. About this time, one of Henry Jackson's daughters gave me the following letter from her sister:—

"*Newcastle, February* 23, 1766.

"On Thursday, the 13th of this month, my honoured father looked so beautiful and comely that we all wondered. At night, in his first sleep, he was taken very ill. On Friday morning I asked him what he could take. He answered, 'I am to eat no more.' His illness increased; but he was still calm and composed, and resigned to the will of God. Indeed I always beheld in him such faith, love, and divine resignation, as I never saw in any other. On Sunday he said, 'Now my soul is prepared, and made ready to meet the Lord.' From this time he was filled with longing desires to depart and to be with Christ; crying out, 'I cannot stay: I must go to my Beloved, to be with him for ever.' Monday, 17.—He said, 'I have fought a good fight: I have finished my course; I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of glory, which the righteous Judge shall give me at that day.' Tuesday, 18.—After receiving the blessed sacrament, he declared to the minister, 'My anchor is cast within the veil, both sure and immovable.' And as long as he had his speech, he preached Christ to every one that came to see him. Indeed his whole life, for many years, was but one dedication of his body and soul to God; praying continually, and being lost in praise and thanksgiving to his adorable Saviour. In all the various dispensations of God's providence toward him and his family, he was still magnifying and praising his holy name; always thankful, humble, loving, and obedient. Nothing was able to move him one moment, or put him out of temper; but he received every thing from the hand of God, with faith, patience, and resignation. Before his speech failed, he blessed all his children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren; and on Thursday morning, February 20, yielded up his soul to God, being ninety-nine years and five months old."

Sat. March 1.—I read Bishop Lowth's ingenious lectures *De Poesi Hebræâ*, far more satisfactory than any thing on that subject which I ever saw before. He shows clearly, that the noblest poetry may subsist without being beholden either to rhyme or fixed measures. *Thur.* 6.—Our brethren met once more on account of the public debt. And they

did not part till more than the whole (which was six hundred and ten pounds) was subscribed.

Sun. 9.—In the evening I went to Knightsbridge; and in the morning took the machine for Bristol, where I preached (as I had appointed) on *Tuesday* evening, and met the society. *Wednesday*, 12.—I rode over to Kingswood; and, having told my whole mind to the masters and servants, spoke to the children in a far stronger manner than ever I did before. I will kill or cure: I will have one or the other,—a Christian school, or none at all. *Sun.* 16.—I preached in Princes-street at eight, on, "Awake, thou that sleepest;" and at the square in the evening, to a listening multitude, on, "Come, Lord Jesus!" At Kingswood we had such a congregation at ten as has not been there for several years: and I had the satisfaction to find four of our children again rejoicing in the love of God.

Mon. 17.—I rode to Stroud, the sun shining as in May. Seventeen such days in the beginning of March, I suppose, few men have known. But on *Tuesday* the weather entirely changed; and the piercing north-east wind, this and the two following days, was scarce supportable. At seven I preached in the room at Painswick, and about ten came to Cheltenham. Here I was in a strait; the house would not hold half the people; and the wind was keen enough. However, I thought this the less evil of the two, and so preached abroad, where we were tolerably sheltered. And I did not observe that any, rich or poor, went away till I concluded. I reached Evesham about five in the evening, and preached about six with tolerable quiet. But as we returned, the mob, encouraged by the wretched magistrate, were rude and noisy enough. Yet as they neither saluted us with stones, nor dirt, we were well contented.

Wed. 19.—We called at a little inn, about sixteen miles from Evesham. But as Duncan Wright and I had our hoods on, the good woman was frighted, and did not care to take us in: so we rode a mile or two further to another house, where we came in season. After a little talk, the woman of the house said, "I fear it is not so well with me as it was once. Before I married, I used to kneel down in the cow house, to pray to God for all I wanted. But now I am encumbered with worldly cares; and yet God has not forgotten me. Last winter, when my husband had lost the use of all his limbs, I prayed to God for him, and he was well." This woman knew nothing about the Methodists; but God is nigh to all that call upon him. In the evening I preached at Birmingham. Toward the close, the mob gathered: but they were restrained till I had concluded.

Thur. 20.—It was as much as we could do to bear the cold before sunrise. However, we came well to Burton before eleven, where I preached to an exceeding serious congregation. In the evening I preached at Nottingham in the new house, throughly filled with serious hearers. Indeed there is never any disturbance here. And there could be none anywhere, if the magistrates were lovers of peace, and exerted themselves in the defence of it.

Sun. 23.—I had thoughts of preaching in the market place; but the snow which fell in the night made it impracticable. In the morning the house contained the congregation; but in the evening many were con-

strained to go away. There seems to be now (what never was before) a general call to the town. *Mon.* 24.—We rode to Derby. I never saw this house full before; the people in general being profoundly careless. I endeavoured to show them their picture, by enlarging on those words, "Gallio cared for none of these things."

Tues. 25.—At ten I preached in their new house at Creitch, about twelve miles from Derby, to a loving, simple-hearted people; many of whom *felt* what I spoke of fellowship with the Father and with the Son. Thence we rode on through several heavy showers of snow to Sheffield, where at six we had a numerous congregation. There has been much disturbance here this winter; but to-night all was peace. *Thur.* 27.—I preached in the morning at a little village near Eyam, in the High Peak. The eagerness with which the poor people devoured the word made me amends for the cold ride over the snowy mountains. The same earnestness I observed in the congregation at Maxfield: and yet hardly a third part of those I formerly examined now retain the glorious liberty which they then enjoyed.

March 28.—(Being *Good-Friday.*) As soon as we came from church, I began at Stockport, on, "We preach Christ crucified; to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness." At six in the evening I preached at Manchester; and on *Saturday*, and on *Easter-Day.* In the evening I explained to the society the nature of the yearly subscription. On this one sent me the following letter:—

"*March* 31, 1766.

"GOOD SIR,—I thought proper to send you a few lines concerning what you spoke of last night. How good it was that you put us all together as one family; that each might do his utmost to help all his brethren! Had you spoke of this sooner, and opened your mind freely as you did yesterday, where I have given one shilling, I would have given one pound. My heart was rejoiced at the good news, so as my tongue cannot express. I was ready to cry out, with Zaccheus, 'Lo, the half of my goods I give to the poor.' I have sent you two guineas toward carrying on the work of the Lord. And may the blessing of the Lord go with it; for I give it freely: I would rather it had been twoscore. W. N."

Tues. April 1.—On a close examination, out of more than fifty persons, who, two or three years ago, were filled with the love of God, I did not find above a third part who had not suffered loss. But almost all were deeply sensible of their loss, and earnestly groaning for what they once enjoyed. *Wed.* 2.—We rode through heavy rain to Chester. *Friday*, 4.—I visited a poor woman, who has been ill eight years, and is not yet weary or faint in her mind. A heavy-laden sinner desired to receive the sacrament with her, and found rest to her soul; and from that hour increased every day in the knowledge and love of God.

Mon. 7.—I preached at Warrington, about noon, to a large congregation, rich and poor, learned and unlearned. I never spoke more plain; nor have I ever seen a congregation listen with more attention. Thence I rode to Liverpool, and thoroughly regulated the society, which had great need of it. *Wednesday*, 9.—I took much pains with a sensible woman who had taken several imprudent steps. But it was labour lost,—neither argument nor persuasion made the least impression. O, what power less than almighty can convince a thorough paced enthusiast!

Thur. 10.—I looked over the wonderful deed which was lately made here: on which I observed, 1. It takes up three large skins of parchment, and so could not cost less than six guineas; whereas our own deed, transcribed by a friend, would not have cost six shillings. 2. It is verbose beyond all sense and reason, and withal so ambiguously worded, that one passage only might find matter for a suit of ten or twelve years in chancery. 3. It every where calls the house a meeting house, a name which I particularly object to. 4. It leaves no power either to the assistant or me, so much as to place or displace a steward. 5. Neither I, nor all the conference, have power to send the same preacher two years together. To crown all, 6. If a preacher is not appointed at the conference, the trustees and the congregation are to choose one by most votes! And can any one wonder I dislike this deed, which tears the Methodist discipline up by the roots? Is it not strange, that any who have the least regard either for me or our discipline, should scruple to alter this uncouth deed?

Fri. 11.—I preached near Wigan to a large number of serious, well-behaved people, mixed with a few as stupidly insolent creatures as I ever saw. Finding them proof both against reason and persuasion, at length I rebuked them sharply. This they understood, and quickly retired. So I concluded in peace. *Sat.* 12.—I was desired to preach at Brinsley, three or four miles from Wigan. The sun shone hot, but I had some shelter; and the artless people drank in every word. About six I began in the street at Bolton. The wind was then high, and cold enough. But I soon forgot it, and so did most of the people, being almost as thirsty as those at Brinsley. When I began on *Sunday*, in the afternoon, the wind was exceeding sharp; but it fell in a few moments, and we had a mild, agreeable summer evening.

Mon. 14.—I preached at Middleton, six miles from Manchester. A sharp shower of hail began in the middle of the sermon; but scarce any went away. *Tuesday*, 15.—We rode to Chapel-en-le-Frith. We had a rough salutation in riding through the town; at the end of which a multitude of people being gathered together in a convenient meadow, I preached on, "By grace are ye saved through faith." God spoke in his word. It was an acceptable time, and few went empty away. In riding over the dreary mountains of the High Peak, we met with several storms: but we were no worse when we came to Rotherham, where I preached in the evening. The spirit of the congregation was able to enliven the dullest preacher. Indeed it was good to be here. *Wednesday*, 16.—About two in the afternoon, I had another kind of congregation at Doncaster, wild and stupid enough. Yet all were tolerably civil, many attentive, and some affected. Thence we hasted to Epworth. Here I took knowledge of the same spirit as at Rotherham. What a blessing is it, to be with those who are alive to God! But how few duly value this blessing!

Fri. 18.—I set out for the eastern part of Lincolnshire, and after preaching at Awkborough and Barrow in the way, came the next day to our old friends at Grimsby. It put me in mind of Purrysburg, in Georgia. It was one of the largest towns in the county: it is no bigger than a middling village, containing a small number of half-starved inhabitants, without any trade, either foreign or domestic. But this they

have; they love the Gospel, hardly six families excepted. And a large proportion of them have found "it is the power of God unto salvation."

Mon. 21.—Between nine and ten I began preaching in an open place at Louth. The mob here used to be exceeding boisterous; but none now opened his mouth. How easily, when it seems him good, does God "still the madness of the people!" Hence we rode to Trusthorpe in the Marsh, where a multitude of plain, simple-hearted people assembled. When I met the society after preaching, abundance of them crowded in; many of whom, while we were wrestling with God in prayer, cried out with a loud and bitter cry. But it was not long before some of them rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

Tues. 22.—I preached to a congregation of a very different kind at Horncastle. John Hill has done more mischief here than a man of far greater talents can do good. By that unhappy division of the society, he has opened the mouths of all the gainsayers; and, to complete the scandal, he and six-and-twenty more have been dipped! "Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel!" *Wed.* 23.—I preached at five; in Torrington at nine; and about two at Scotter, where the poor people now enjoy great quietness, by means of Sir N. H. About six I preached at Ferry. I do not choose to preach above twice or thrice in a day; but when I am called to do more, it is all one: I find strength according to my need. *Thur.* 24.—I rode to Epworth, and the next day, through heavy rain, to Swinfleet. I supposed, as the rain kept many from coming, the preaching house would contain the congregation; but it would not. However, as the door and windows were open, I believe most of them could hear; and the eagerness with which they heard made me hope they were not forgetful hearers.

Sun. 27.—I rode over to Misterton, and visited a young woman, who a year or two since was struck first with deep melancholy, and soon after with utter distraction. We were quickly convinced whence her disorder came. Let physicians do all they will or can; yet it will be found in the end, that "this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting." After preaching I hasted away to Haxey, and came thither before the church began. The curate preached a very harmless sermon against the Methodists. Between one and two I preached at Westwoodside, on, "Behold, now is the day of salvation!" And it seemed as if all had ears to hear. About four I began in the market place at Epworth, on, "He beheld the city, and wept over it." And such a call I think the inhabitants of this town have scarce ever had before.

Mon. 28.—I preached at Thorne. Although a great part of the congregation had never heard one preach under a tree before, yet they behaved extremely well. Before we came to York, I was thoroughly tired; but my strength quickly returned; so that, after preaching to a large congregation, and meeting the society, I was fresher than when I began.

Tues. 29.—I preached at noon in the new house at Thirsk, almost equal to that at Yarm: and why not quite, seeing they had the model before their eyes, and had nothing to do but to copy after it? Is it not an amazing weakness, that when they have the most beautiful pattern before them, all builders will affect to mend something? So the *je ne sçai quoi* [an inexpressible quality] is lost, and the second building

scarce ever equals the first. I preached at Yarm in the evening, and the next at Newcastle. I know not to what it is owing, that I have felt more weariness this spring, than I had done before for many years; unless to my fall at Christmas, which perhaps weakened the springs of my whole machine more than I was sensible of.

Thur. May 1.—I enjoyed a little rest. I do not find the least change in this respect. I love quietness and silence as well as ever; but if I am called into noise and tumult, all is well. *Sun.* 4.—The rain constrained me to preach in the room, both in the morning and evening. But it was fair at two, while I preached abroad at the Fell, where the room could not contain one half of the congregation. *Tues.* 6.—I rode to Sunderland. On *Wednesday*, and *Thursday* evening, I preached in Monkwearmouth church. *Saturday*, 10.—I spent an agreeable hour at a Quaker's, a man of large substance. His spirit put me in mind of Thomas Keene. May thy last end be like his!

Sun. 11.—The weather not permitting me to preach abroad, I preached in the room, morning and evening, and about eleven in Monkwearmouth church. In the evening some hundreds of us solemnly renewed our covenant with God, and he answered many in the joy of their hearts. *Monday*, 12.—After preaching at South Shields about noon, and at North Shields in the evening, I returned to Newcastle. In the following days I preached at as many of the neighbouring places as I could: and on *Monday*, 19, set out northward. About two I preached to the honest colliers at Placey, and in the evening at Morpeth. *Tues.* 20.—About noon I preached at Felton. There were many hearers, though the wind was extremely sharp; and most of them were attentive; but very few seemed to understand anything of the matter. I preached at Alnwick in the evening. *Wednesday*, 21.—We spent an hour in the castle and the gardens, which the Duke is enlarging and improving daily, and turning into a little paradise. What pity, that he must leave all these, and die like a common man!

Thur. 22.—At eleven I preached in the street at Belford, fifteen miles beyond Alnwick. The hearers were seriously attentive, and a few seemed to understand what was spoken. Between six and seven I preached in the Town Hall at Berwick. I had an uncommon liberty in speaking, and a solemn awe sat on the faces of all the hearers. Is God again visiting this poor, barren place?

Fri. 23.—When I came to Old Camus, I found notice had been given of my preaching about a mile off. So I took horse without delay, and rode to Coppersmith, where the congregation was waiting. I spoke as plain as I possibly could; but very few appeared to be at all affected. It seems to be with them, as with most in the north. They know every thing, and feel nothing. I had designed to preach abroad at Dunbar in the evening; but the rain drove us into the house. It was for good. I now had a full stroke at their hearts, and I think some *felt* themselves sinners.

Sat. 24.—In the afternoon, notice having been given a week before. I went to the room at Preston Pans. And I had it all to myself; neither man, woman, nor child offered to look me in the face: so I ordered a chair to be placed in the street. Then forty or fifty crept together, but they were mere stocks and stones; no more concerned than if I had

talked Greek. In the evening I preached in the new room at Edinburgh, a large and commodious building. *Mon.* 26.—I spent some hours at the meeting of the National Assembly. I am very far from being of Mr. Whitefield's mind, who greatly commends the solemnity of this meeeting. I have seen few less solemn: I was extremely shocked at the behaviour of many of the members. Had any preacher behaved so at our conference, he would have had no more place among us.

Wed. 28.—I preached at Leith, and spoke exceeding plain. A few received the truth in the love thereof.

Sun. June 1.—Many of the ministers were present at seven, with a large and serious congregation. In the afternoon I heard a thundering sermon in the new kirk, occasioned by Mr. Jardin's (a minister) dropping down dead in the assembly a day or two before. I preached in the evening on, "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come!" A few, I trust, closed with the invitation.

Mon. 2.—I came to Dundee, wet enough. But it cleared up in the evening, so that I preached abroad to a large congregation, many of whom attended in the morning. *Tuesday*, 3.—The congregation was still larger in the evening, but on *Wednesday* the rain kept us in the house. *Thursday*, 5.—It being fair, we had a more numerous congregation than ever; to whom, after preaching, I took occasion to repeat most of the plausible objections which had been made to us in Scotland. I then showed our reasons for the things which had been objected to us, and all seemed to be throughly satisfied. The sum of what I spoke was this:—

"I love plain dealing. Do not you? I will use it now. Bear with me. I hang out no false colours; but show you all I am, all I intend, all I do. I am a member of the Church of England: but I love good men of every church. My ground is the Bible. Yea, I am a Bible bigot. I follow it in all things, both great and small. Therefore, 1. I always use a short, private prayer, when I attend the public service of God. Do not you? Why do you not. Is not this according to the Bible? 2. I stand, whenever I sing the praise of God in public. Does not the Bible give you plain precedents for this? 3. I always kneel before the Lord my Maker, when I pray in public. 4. I generally in public use the Lord's Prayer, because Christ has taught me, when I pray, to say,— I advise every preacher connected with me, whether in England or Scotland, herein to tread in my steps."

Fri. 6.—We went on to Aberdeen, about seventy measured miles. The congregation in the evening was larger than the usual one at Edinburgh. And the number of those who attended in the morning showed they were not all curious hearers. *Sun.* 8.—Knowing no reason why we should make God's day the shortest of the seven, I desired Joseph Thompson to preach at five. At eight I preached myself. In the afternoon I heard a strong, close sermon, at Old Aberdeen; and afterward preached in the college kirk, to a very genteel, and yet serious, congregation. I then opened and enforced the way of holiness, at New Aberdeen, on a numerous congregation. *Monday*, 9.—I kept a watch-night, and explained to abundance of genteel people, "One thing is needful;" a great number of whom would not go away, till after the noon of night.

Tues. 10.—I rode over to Sir Archibald Grant's. The church was pretty well filled, and I spoke exceeding plain; yet the hearers did not

appear to be any more affected than the stone walls. *Wed.* 11.—I returned to Aberdeen, where many of the people were much alive to God. With these our labour has not been in vain; and they are worth all the pains we have taken in Scotland. *Fri.* 13.—We reached Brechin a little before twelve. Quickly after I began preaching in the flesh market, on the "one thing needful." It being the fair-day, the town was full of strangers, and perhaps some of them were found of Him they sought not. I preached in the evening at Dundee, with greater liberty than ever before. *Saturday*, 14.—It rained from the moment we set out, till (about one) we came to Kinghorn. Finding the boat was not to move till four o'clock, I purposed to hire a pinnace; but the wind springing up fair, I went into the large boat. Quickly it fell calm again, so that we did not get over till past seven.

Sun. 15.—Our room was very warm in the afternoon, through the multitude of people; a great number of whom were people of fashion, with many ministers. I spoke to them with the utmost plainness, and, I believe, not in vain; for we had such a congregation at five in the morning as I never saw at Edinburgh before. It is scarce possible to speak too plain in England; but it is scarce possible to speak plain enough in Scotland. And if you do not, you lose all your labour, you plough upon the sand.

Mon. 16.—I took a view of one of the greatest natural curiosities in the kingdom; what is called Arthur's Seat; a small, rocky eminence, six or seven yards across, on the top of an exceeding high mountain, not far from Edinburgh. The prospect from the top of the castle is large, but it is nothing in comparison of this. In the evening we had another Sunday's congregation, who seemed more affected than the day before. *Tuesday*, 17.—It rained much, yet abundance of people came; and again God made bare his arm. I can now leave Edinburgh with comfort; for I have fully delivered my own soul.

Wed. 18.—I set out for Glasgow. In the afternoon the rain poured down, so that we were glad to take shelter in a little house, where I soon began to talk with our host's daughter, eighteen or nineteen years old. But, to my surprise, I found her as ignorant of the nature of religion as a Hottentot. And many such I have found in Scotland; able to read, nay, and repeat the catechism, but wholly unacquainted with true religion, yea, and all genuine morality. This evening we were in the house; but the next I preached abroad to many more than the house could contain. On *Friday* the number was greatly increased, but much more on *Saturday*. I then enlarged upon communion with God, as the only real, scriptural religion. And I believe many felt, that, with all their orthodoxy, they had no religion still. What a difference there is between the society here, and that at Dundee! There are about sixty members there, and scarce more than six scriptural believers. Here are seventy-four members, and near thirty among them lively, zealous believers; one of whom was justified thirty years ago, and another of them two-and-forty: and several of them have been for many years rejoicing in God their Saviour.

Sun. 22.—At seven I was obliged to preach abroad, and the word sunk deep into the hearers. I almost wondered at myself for speaking so plain, and wondered how they could bear it. It is the Lord's doing!

In the afternoon Mr. Gillies was unusually close and convincing. At five I preached on, "O that thou hadst known, at least in this thy day, the things that make for thy peace!" I almost despaired of making the whole congregation hear; but by their behaviour it seems they did. In the close I enlarged upon their prejudices, and explained myself with regard to most of them. Shame, concern, and a mixture of various passions, were painted on most faces; and I perceived the Scots, if you touch but the right key, receive as lively impressions as the English.

Mon. 23.—We rode, in a mild, cool day, to Thorny Hill, about sixty (measured) miles from Glasgow. Here I met with Mr. Knox's "History of the Church of Scotland;" and could any man wonder if the members of it were more fierce, sour, and bitter of spirit, than some of them are? For what a pattern have they before them! I know it is commonly said, "The work to be done needed such a spirit." Not so: the work of God does not, cannot, need the work of the devil to forward it. And a calm even spirit goes through rough work far better than a furious one. Although, therefore, God did use, at the time of the Reformation, some sour, overbearing, passionate men, yet he did not use them *because* they were such, but *notwithstanding* they were so. And there is no doubt he would have used them much more, had they been of an humbler and milder spirit.

Tues. 24.—Before eight we reached Dumfries and after a short bait pushed on, in hopes of reaching Solway Frith, before the sea was come in. Designing to call at an inn by the Frith side, we inquired the way, and were directed to leave the main road, and go straight to the house which we saw before us. In ten minutes Duncan Wright was embogged: however, the horse plunged on, and got through. I was inclined to turn back; but Duncan telling me I needed only go a little to the left, I did so, and sunk at once to my horse's shoulders. He sprung up twice, and twice sunk again, each time deeper than before. At the third plunge he threw me on one side, and we both made shift to scramble out. I was covered with fine, soft mud, from my feet to the crown of my head; yet, blessed be God, not hurt at all. But we could not cross till between seven and eight o'clock. An honest man crossed with us, who went two miles out of his way to guide us over the sands to Skilburness; where we found a little, clean house, and passed a comfortable night.

Wed. 25.—We rode on to Whitehaven. Here I spent the rest of the week. *Sunday*, 29.—I appointed the children to meet me; and desired Mr. Atlay to meet them for the time to come. At one, Robert Williams preached in the market place, to some thousands of people, all quiet and attentive. About five I preached near the town to a willing multitude, many of whom seemed to be cut to the heart. *Mon.* 30.—About two we reached Penrith. Two of our friends guided us thence to Appleby, a county town worthy of Ireland, containing, at least, five-and-twenty houses. I was desired to preach here; but being very wet, I chose to ride on to Arthur Johnson's, near Brough.

I would willingly have preached, (though we had rode upwards of seventy miles,) but it was a lone house, and there was not time to gather a congregation. *Tuesday*, July 1.—The neighbours soon came together, to whom I preached at seven, and then rode on to Barnard

Castle, and met the stewards of the societies greatly increased since I was here before. At six I preached in an open space, adjoining to the preaching house. As the militia were in town, the far greater part of them attended, with a large congregation from town and country. It rained most of the time I was speaking; but, I believe, hardly six persons went away. At the love-feast which followed, several spoke their experience with all simplicity. One poor mourner was set at liberty, and many greatly comforted.

Wed. 2.—About noon I preached in Teesdale, and in Weardale at six in the evening. Here a poor woman was brought to us, who had been disordered several years, and was now raving mad. She cursed and blasphemed in a terrible manner, and could not stand or sit still for a moment. However, her husband constrained her to come to the place where I was going to preach; and he held her there by main strength, although she shrieked in the most dreadful manner; but in a quarter of an hour she left off shrieking, and sat motionless and silent, till she began crying to God, which she continued to do, almost without intermission, till we left her.

Thur. 3.—We rode through a pleasant vale to Walsingham, where I began singing near the middle of the town. A few soon gathered together, and their number increased all the time I was preaching. Only one young man behaved amiss, striving to divert them that were near him; but they would not be diverted: so that after a while he grew serious too. In the evening we came once more to Newcastle. On *Saturday* I rode to Sunderland; and at eight the next morning preached at the east end of the town, to a huge multitude, the greater part of whom had little thought of God or devil. Thence we returned to Gateshead Fell, where was a multitude of another kind, ripe for the whole Gospel. Here, therefore, as well as at the Garth Heads about five, I enlarged on those solemn words, "To-day, if you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts."

Mon. 7.—I rode to Durham, and preached about noon on our Lord's lamentation over Jerusalem. In the evening, the rain hindering me from preaching in the street, at Hartlepool, I had a large congregation in the assembly room. Many of them were present again in the morning, and seemed "almost persuaded to be Christians." *Tues.* 8.—While I was preaching at Stockton, a drunken man made some disturbance. I turned and spoke strongly to him. He stood reproved, and listened with much attention. *Wednesday*, 9.—We had our quarterly meeting at Yarm. The societies in this circuit increase; that is, among the poor; for the rich, generally speaking, "care for none of these things." *Thur.* 10.—About two in the afternoon I preached at Potto, and in the evening at Hutton Rudby. Here is the largest society in these parts, and the most alive to God. After spending some time with them all, I met those apart who believe they are saved from sin. I was agreeably surprised. I think not above two, out of sixteen or seventeen whom I examined, have lost the direct witness of that salvation ever since they experienced it.

Fri. 11.—I preached at five on the spies who "brought up an evil report" on the good land. I breakfasted at ——'s, and met with a very remarkable family. He himself, his wife, and three of his daughters,

are a pattern to all round about them. About nine I preached in the new house at Stokesley; but it would by no means contain the congregation. I came to Guisborough a little before twelve, and found notice had been given of my preaching there; so, having no time to lose, I began without delay, in the street where I alighted. I had a serious congregation in a few minutes, and did not at all repent of my labour. After riding on to Whitby, and preaching at seven, I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

Sun. 13.—I preached at seven in the room; at one in the main street on the other side the water. A vast multitude quickly ran together, and were deeply attentive. At five I preached in the new market place to a still larger congregation. A great number of them attended at five in the morning, and we had a solemn parting. About one I preached in the little square at Robin Hood's Bay, and rode on to Scarborough. We were met near the town by a furious thunder shower, but it was quickly over; and a fair evening following, I preached in the garden to a tolerably serious congregation.

Tues. 15.—I had much conversation with Mr. C., whom some had again taken true pains to prejudice. I think he is once more set right, but fear it will not continue long. It rained hard at six, but was fair at seven. Just as I ended my sermon the rain began again. *Wed.* 16.—About ten I reached Middleton, near Pickering. The church was pretty well filled. I preached on part of the Second lesson, John iv; particularly the twenty-fourth verse; and all the congregation seemed earnest to know how they might worship God "in spirit and in truth." In the evening most of the congregation at Malton were of another kind; but a whole troop of the Oxford Blues, who stood together, and were deeply serious, kept them in awe: so that all behaved decently, and many of the soldiers were present again in the morning.

Thur. 17.—In the way to Beverley, I called upon Sir Charles Hotham, and spent a comfortable hour. I preached before the time appointed at Hull, by which means the room was but moderately filled. It was near full at five in the morning; at noon I believe few were unaffected. When we took horse in the afternoon, it was quite calm, and the sun was extremely scorching; but the wind soon rose and brought on the clouds; so we had a pleasant ride to Beverley. I preached at six in a house as warm as an oven; and the people were tolerably attentive. Who knows but we may find again, after many days, the bread we are now casting upon the waters?

Sat. 19.—I took a view of Beverley Minster, such a parish church as has scarce its fellow in England. It is a most beautiful as well as stately building, both within and without, and is kept more nicely clean than any cathedral which I have seen in the kingdom; but where will it be when the earth is burned up, and the elements melt with fervent heat? About one I preached at Pocklington, (though my strength was much exhausted,) and in the evening at York.

Sun. 20.—After preaching at eight, I went to St. Saviour-gate church. Toward the close of the prayers the rector sent the sexton to tell me the pulpit was at my service. I preached on the conclusion of the Gospel for the day, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of

my Father which is in heaven." I did not see one person laugh or smile, though we had an elegant congregation. *Wed.* 23.—I went on to Tadcaster. Here Mr. Ingham had once a far larger society than ours; but it is now shrunk into nothing; ours, meantime, is continually increasing. In the evening rich and poor flocked together, to whom I explained, "We know that we are of God;" namely, "by the Spirit which he hath given us;" by the witness of the Spirit, and by the fruit confirming that witness.

Thur. 24.—I preached at Pateley Bridge. Such a congregation, both for number and seriousness, I have not seen since we left Newcastle. As it rained, I desired the men to put on their hats; but in two or three minutes they pulled them off again, and seemed to mind nothing but how they might "know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." *Fri.* 25.—We rode to Skipton in Craven. I designed to preach in the market place; but the rain prevented. So I stood near Mr. Garforth's house, where many were under shelter; but many remained without, seeming not to think whether it rained or not. Will all these be barren and unfruitful?

Sat. 26.—I preached at Addingham about nine, and at Guiseley in the evening. *Sunday*, 27.—As Baildon church would not near contain the congregation, after the prayers were ended I came out into the church yard, both morning and afternoon. The wind was extremely high, and blew in my face all the time; yet, I believe, all the people could hear; at Bradford there was so huge a multitude, and the rain so damped my voice, that many in the skirts of the congregation could not hear distinctly. They have just built a preaching house, fifty-four feet square, the largest octagon we have in England; and it is the first of the kind where the roof is built with common sense, rising only a third of its breadth; yet it is as firm as any in England; nor does it at all hurt the walls. Why then does any roof rise higher? Only through want of skill, or want of honesty, in the builder.

Tues. 29.—I preached at Colne. And here I found one whom I had sent for some years ago. She lives two miles from Colne, and is of an unblamable behaviour. Her name is Ann A——n. She is now in the twenty-sixth year of her age. The account she gives is as follows:—

"I cannot now remember the particulars which I told Mr. Grimshaw from time to time; but I well remember, that from the time I was about four years old, after I was in bed, I used to see several persons walking up and down the room. They all used to come very near the bed, and look upon me, but say nothing. Some of them looked very sad, and some looked very cheerful; some seemed pleased, others very angry; and these frayed me sore; especially a man and a woman of our own parish, who seemed fighting, and died soon after. None of them spake to me but a lad about sixteen, who, a week before, died of the small-pox. I said to him, 'You are dead! How did you get out of the other place?' He said, 'Easily enough.' I said, 'Nay, I think if I was there, I should not get out so easily.' He looked exceeding angry. I was frighted, and began to pray, and he vanished away. If it was ever so dark when any of them appeared, there was light all round them. This continued till I was sixteen or seventeen; but it frighted me more and more; and I was troubled because people talked about me; and many told me I was a

witch. This made me cry earnestly to God to take it away from me. In a week or two it was all at an end; and I have seen nothing since."

In the evening I preached near the preaching house at Paddiham, and strongly insisted on communion with God, as the only religion that would avail us. At the close of the sermon came Mr. M. His long, white beard, showed that his present disorder was of some continuance. In all other respects, he was quite sensible; but he told me, with much concern, "You can have no place in heaven without—a beard! Therefore, I beg, let yours grow immediately."

Wed. 30.—I rode to Rosendale; which, notwithstanding its name, is little else than a chain of mountains. The rain in the evening obliged me to preach in the new house, near a village called New Church. As many as could, crowded in, and many more stood at the door; but many were constrained to go away. *Thursday*, 31.—I preached at Bacup, and then rode on to Heptonstall. The tall mountain on which it stands, is quite steep and abrupt, only where the roads are made; and the deep valleys that surround it, as well as the sides of the mountains beyond, are well clothed with grass, corn, and trees. I preached with great enlargement of heart, on, "Now is the day of salvation." The renegade Methodists, first turning Calvinists, then Anabaptists, made much confusion here for a season; but as they now have taken themselves away, the poor people are in peace again.

Fri. August 1.—I rode to Ewood. The last time I was here, young Mr. Grimshaw received us in the same hearty manner as his father used to do; but he too is now gone into eternity! So in a few years the family is extinct! I preached at one in a meadow near the house to a numerous congregation; and we sung with one heart,

> Let sickness blast and death devour,
> If heaven will recompense our pains:
> Perish the grass and fade the flower,
> Since firm the word of God remains.

In the evening I preached at Halifax. When I began the sun was intensely hot; but quickly the clouds covered him.

Sun. 3.—When the prayers at Haworth were ended, I preached from a little scaffold on the south side of the church, on those words in the Gospel, "O that thou hadst known the things that belong unto thy peace!" The communicants alone (a sight which has not been seen since Mr. Grimshaw's death) filled the church. In the afternoon the congregation was supposed to be the largest which had ever been there; but strength was given me in proportion; so that I believe all could hear.

Mon. 4.—At one I preached at Bingley, but with a heavy heart, finding so many of the Methodists here, as well as at Haworth, perverted by the Anabaptists. I see clearer and clearer, none will keep to us, unless they keep to the Church. Whoever separate from the Church, will separate from the Methodists. In the afternoon I went to Otley; but the town seemed to be run mad. Such noise, hurry, drunkenness, rioting, confusion, I know not when I have met with before. It was their feast day! A feast of Bacchus, or Venus, or Belial? O shame to a Christian country! However, both the small and great

rabble were so engaged, that they had no leisure to molest us; so that I preached to a large congregation under the hill with perfect quietness.

Tues. 5.—I rode to Bradford. *Wednesday*, 6.—I preached at one in Great Gomersal; in the evening at Dewsbury. The congregation was as large as at Bradford, and as attentive; although a few years since the people of Daw Green were as eminently savage and irreligious, as even the colliers of Kingswood. *Thur.* 7.—We had as hot a day as most I have known in Georgia. However, about noon I rode to Horbury; but it was impracticable to preach abroad. So we retired into the new house; but this too was as hot as an oven. Some of the people behaved exceeding ill at first; but it was soon over. In a few minutes the whole congregation was as serious and attentive as that at Daw Green.

Fri. 8.—I rode over to Huddersfield. The church, though large, was exceeding hot, through the multitude of people; on whom I enforced St. Paul's words, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." How we should have rode back, I know not; but that the wind, which was in our face as we came, was again in our face as we returned. At Birstal we found many of our brethren from various parts. One of them was mentioning a remarkable case:—David Prince, of Thorner, near Leeds, had been stone-blind for many years, and was without God in the world till past fourscore. At about eighty-one he received remission of sins, and from that hour he never lost the sense of it. When he was asked how he did, his answer was, "Happier and happier." In the eighty-fifth year of his age his spirit returned to God.

Sun. 10.—After Mr. Eastwood had read prayers, I came out into the church yard, and preached to four times as many as the church could contain, on, "Are not Abana and Pharpar better than all the waters of Israel?" About one I preached at Daw Green. I judged the congregation, closely wedged together, to extend forty yards one way, and about a hundred the other. Now, suppose five to stand in a yard square, they would amount to twenty thousand people. I began preaching at Leeds, between five and six, to just such another congregation. This was the hardest day's work I have had since I left London; being obliged to speak at each place, from the beginning to the end, to the utmost extent of my voice. But my strength was as my day.

Tues. 12.—Our conference began, and ended on Friday evening. A happier conference we never had, nor a more profitable one. It was both begun and ended in love, and with a solemn sense of the presence of God.

Sun. 17.—After preaching in Leeds at seven, I rode to Birstal, and heard a sound, useful sermon, on, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden." At one I preached to an immense multitude, on, "Come, Lord Jesus!" I then set out for Rotherham; but the next day I turned off from the road I had designed to take, and, going on to Leicester that night, on *Wednesday*, reached London. It was at the earnest request of ——, whose heart God has turned again, without any expectation of mine, that I came hither so suddenly: and if no other good result from it but our firm union with Mr. Whitefield, it is an abundant recompense for my labour. My brother and I conferred with

him every day; and, let the honourable men do what they please, we resolved, by the grace of God, to go on, hand in hand, through honour and dishonour.

Sun. 24.—The chapel was sufficiently crowded, both morning and afternoon, and God was eminently present. In the evening I went to Brentford, and saw a remarkable monument of mercy,—a man who, in the full career of sin, was so hurt by a fall, that there was no hope of his life. But, after deep repentance, God broke in upon his soul, and gave him a better hope; so that he is now little concerned about life or death, but praises God all the day long. *Monday*, 25.—We set out early from Brentford, and reached Bath on *Tuesday*, in the afternoon.

Many were not a little surprised, in the evening, at seeing me in the countess of H.'s chapel. The congregation was not only large, but serious; and I fully delivered my own soul. So I am in no concern, whether I preach there again, or no. I have no choice concerning it.

Wed. 27.—I rode to Bristol, and the next day delivered the management of Kingswood house to stewards on whom I could depend. So I have cast a heavy load off my shoulders. Blessed be God for able and faithful men, who will do his work without any temporal reward!

Fri. 29.—In my way to Cornwall, I preached at Shepton Mallet at nine, in Wincanton at one. I was throughly tired before we came to Shaftesbury: however, at six I preached in the new house, filled within and without to the no small astonishment, it seemed, of most of the hearers. But it was a time of consolation as well as conviction. I trust many will experience both in this house.

Sat. 30.—We rode to Stallbridge, long the seat of war, by a senseless, insolent mob, encouraged by their betters, so called, to outrage their quiet neighbours. For what? Why, they were mad: they were Methodists. So, to bring them to their senses, they would beat their brains out. They broke their windows, leaving not one whole pane of glass, spoiled their goods, and assaulted their persons with dirt, and rotten eggs, and stones, whenever they appeared in the street. But no magistrate, though they applied to several, would show them either mercy or justice. At length they wrote to me. I ordered a lawyer to write to the rioters. He did so; but they set him at nought. We then moved the court of king's bench. By various artifices, they got the trial put off, from one assizes to another, for eighteen months. But it fell so much the heavier on themselves, when they were found guilty; and, from that time, finding there is law for Methodists, they have suffered them to be at peace.

I preached near the main street, without the least disturbance, to a large and attentive congregation. Thence we rode on to Axminster, but were throughly wet before we came thither. The rain obliged me to preach within at six; but at seven on *Sunday* morning, I cried in the market place, "The kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye, and believe the Gospel." In the evening I preached in the street at Ashburton. Many behaved with decency; but the rest, with such stupid rudeness as I have not seen, for a long time, in any part of England

Mon. September 1.—I came to Plymouth Dock, where, after heavy storms, there is now a calm. The house, notwithstanding the new galleries, was extremely crowded in the evening. I strongly exhorted

the backsliders to return to God; and I believe many received "the word of exhortation." *Tues.* 2.—Being invited to preach in the tabernacle at Plymouth, I began about two in the afternoon. In the evening I was offered the use of Mr. Whitefield's room at the Dock; but, large as it is, it would not contain the congregation. At the close of the sermon, a large stone was thrown in at one of the windows, which came just behind me, and fell at my feet, the best place that could have been found. So no one was either hurt or frightened, not many knowing any thing of the matter.

Wed. 3.—I rode to Medros, where there was, last year, the most lively society in Cornwall. But they are decreased, both in number and strength; many who were then strong in the Lord, being now weak and faint. However, we had a deeply serious congregation in the evening, and a remarkable blessing at the meeting of the society.

Thur. 4.—At noon I preached in Truro. I was in hopes, when Mr. Walker died, the enmity in those who were called his people would have died also. But it is not so: they still look upon us as rank heretics, and will have no fellowship with us. In the evening I preached at Penryn, in the main street, at the door of one of the chief gentlemen in the town. I never saw such a congregation here before; and all seemed to hear as for life.

Fri. 5.—I preached near Helstone, to an exceeding large and serious congregation. What a surprising change is wrought here also, within a few years, where a Methodist preacher could hardly go through the street without a shower of stones! *Sat.* 6.—At one I began preaching in a meadow adjoining to Penzance. The whole congregation behaved well. The old bitterness is gone, and perhaps, had it not been market day, I might have had a quiet hearing in the market place. In the evening I preached at Newlyn. Small rain fell all the time; but none went away.

Sun. 7.—At eight I preached in Mousehole, a large village south-west from Newlyn. Thence I went to Buryan church, and, as soon as the service was ended, preached near the church yard to a numerous congregation. Just after I began, I saw a gentleman before me, shaking his whip, and vehemently striving to say something. But he was abundantly too warm to say any thing intelligibly. So, after walking a while to and fro, he wisely took horse, and rode away. The multitude of people at St. Just constrained me to preach abroad, though it rained the whole time. But this did not discourage the congregation, who not only stayed till I had concluded, but were not in haste to go away then; many still hovering about the place.

Tues. 9.—In riding to St. Ives, I called on one with whom I used to lodge, two or three-and-twenty years ago, Alice Daniel, at Rosemargay. Her sons are all gone from her; and she has but one daughter left, who is always ill. Her husband is dead; and she can no longer read her Bible, for she is stone-blind. Yet she murmurs at nothing, but cheerfully waits till her appointed time shall come. How many of these jewels may lie hid, up and down; forgotten of men, but precious in the sight of God! In the evening I preached at St. Ives, a little above the town, to the largest congregation I ever saw there. Indeed nearly the

whole town seems convinced of the truth; yea, and almost persuaded to be Christians.

Wed. 10.—I preached at Lelant about one, but the rain drove us into the house; and at St. Ives all I could do was to preach to as many as the house would hold, and a few at the door. But the next evening I stood in the meadow again, and enforced those solemn words, "Come, Lord Jesus!" *Fri.* 12.—I rode to St. Hilary, and in the evening preached near the new house, on, "Awake, thou that sleepest." In returning to my lodging, it being dark, my horse was just stepping into a tin pit, when an honest man caught him by the bridle, and turned his head the other way. *Sat.* 13.—I preached at noon in the new house, at Crowan, it being a very stormy day. But I knew not what to do at Redruth, in the evening: the house was far too small, and the wind was exceeding high, and brought on frequent and heavy showers. However, I chose the most convenient part of the street; and we had but one short shower till I concluded.

Sun. 14.—I preached in St. Agnes at eight. The congregation in Redruth, at one, was the largest I ever had seen there; but small, compared to that which assembled at five, in the natural amphitheatre at Gwennap; far the finest I know in the kingdom. It is a round, green hollow, gently shelving down, about fifty feet deep; but I suppose it is two hundred across one way, and near three hundred the other. I believe there were full twenty thousand people; and, the evening being calm, all could hear.

Mon. 15.—I preached at Cubert, and next morning rode on to St. Columb. Being desired to break the ice here, I began preaching, without delay, in a gentleman's yard adjoining to the main street. I chose this, as neither too public nor too private. I fear the greater part of the audience understood full little of what they heard. However, they behaved with seriousness and good manners. Hence I rode to Port Isaac, now one of the liveliest places in Cornwall. The weather being uncertain, I preached near the house. But there was no rain while I preached, except the gracious rain which God sent upon his inheritance. Here Mr. Buckingham met me, who, for fear of offending the bishop, broke off all commerce with the Methodists. He had no sooner done this, than the bishop rewarded him by turning him out of his curacy; which, had he continued to walk in Christian simplicity, he would probably have had to this day.

Wed. 17.—I twice stopped a violent bleeding from a cut, by applying a brier leaf. The room at Launceston would not near contain the congregation in the evening, to whom I strongly applied the case of the impotent man at the pool of Bethesda. Many were much affected; but O, how few are willing to be made whole!

Thur. 18.—I rode to Collumpton, preached at six, and then went on to Tiverton. *Friday*, 19, came a messenger from Jo. Magor, dangerously ill at Sidmouth, four or five-and-twenty miles off, to tell me he could not die in peace till he had seen me. So the next morning, after preaching, I set out, spent an hour with him, by which he was exceedingly refreshed, and returned to Tiverton time enough to rest a little before the evening preaching.

Sun. 21.—I preached, morning and evening, in the market house,

and at one in an open place at Bampton. *Monday*, 22.—I preached in the street at Culmstock, to almost all the inhabitants of the town. A little before six in the evening I preached at Mr. Jones's door, in Middlesey. Many of the hearers did once run well; some of whom resolve to set out anew. *Tuesday*, 23.—At eleven I preached to a large and serious congregation at Lymsham Green. When I concluded, a clergyman began to entertain the people with a dispute concerning lay preachers. In the instant began a violent shower; so they left him to himself. But it was fair again in the afternoon, and we had a pleasant ride to Bristol.

Sun. 28.—I preached in Princes-street at eight, in Kingswood at two, and at five near the new square. The last especially was an acceptable time; particularly while I was explaining, "Neither can they die any more; but are the children of God, being children of the resurrection." In the following days I preached at Pensford, Paulton, Coleford, Buckland, Frome, Beckington, Freshford, and Bradford. *Sunday*, October 5.—At eight I administered the sacrament at Lady H.'s chapel in Bath. At eleven I preached there on those words in the Gospel for the day, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." The word was quick and powerful; and I trust many, even of the rich and great, felt themselves sinners before God. Several evenings this week I preached at Bristol on the education of children. Some answered all by that poor, lame, miserable shift, "O, he has no children of his own!" But many, of a nobler spirit, owned the truth, and pleaded guilty before God.

Thur. 9.—I waited on the good old Bishop of Londonderry, and spent two or three hours in useful conversation. In the evening I preached again at my Lady's chapel to another numerous congregation. Who knows but a few among this gay multitude may "work out their salvation with fear and trembling!" *Fri.* 10.—I took a ride to Cheltenham. It being too cold to preach abroad, at six I preached in the chapel, and fully declared the whole counsel of God. Afterward I examined the little society, and found the greater part of them lively believers, and quite free from the bigotry which is common among Churchmen, and still more among Dissenters. The next day, after preaching at five and at eight in Gloucester, I had a pleasant ride to Bristol.

Sun. 12.—I took my leave of Princes-street for this season. We had such a congregation at Kingswood at ten as I have scarce seen there for these twenty years; and at two I was obliged to preach abroad. *Sunday*, 19.—I preached once more in the Square; and in the morning, *Monday*, 20, left Bristol, with a firm hope that both here and at Kingswood things will now be conducted to the glory of God and the honour of true religion. In the evening I preached a healing sermon at Bath, on Colossians iii, 9. The next day I went on to Salisbury, and preached in as rousing a manner as I could, on, "One thing is needful." *Thursday*, 23.—I preached at Romsey: the next day at Winchester, Whitchurch, and Basingstoke, where many attended at five on *Saturday* morning. In the afternoon I came to London.

Sun. 26.—I preached at West-street in the morning to a crowded audience, and in the evening at the Foundery. How pleasing woul

it be to play between Bristol and London, and preach always to such congregations as these! But what account then should I give of my stewardship when I can "be no longer steward?" *Mon.* 27.—I rode to Wycomb. The room was much crowded, and yet could not contain the congregation. In the morning, too, they flocked together in such a manner as had not been seen here before. In the evening I preached at Witney, (where a little company stand fast together,) and thrice the next day, endeavouring to lay "line upon line, and precept upon precept."

Thur. 30.—At one I preached in Wattleton, and thence rode with some difficulty, the wind being exceeding high, over the mountain to Wycomb. The congregation was as before, both for number and earnestness. So, at length we see the fruit of our labour. *Fri.* 31.—At my return to London, I found it needful to hasten to Leytonstone; but I came too late. Miss Lewen died the day before, after an illness of five days. Some hours before she witnessed that good confession,—

Nature's last agony is o'er,
And cruel sin subsists no more.

A while after, she cried out earnestly, "Do you not see him? There he is! Glory! glory! glory! I shall be with him for ever,—for ever, —for ever!" So died Margaret Lewen! a pattern to all young women of fortune in England: a real Bible Christian. So she "rests from her labours, and her works do follow her."

Sat. November 1.—"God, who hath knit together his elect in one communion and fellowship," gave us a solemn season at West-street (as usual) in praising him for All his Saints. On this day in particular, I commonly find the truth of these words:—

The Church triumphant in his love,
Their mighty joys we know:
They praise the Lamb in hymns above,
And we in hymns below.

Mon. 3.—I rode to Brentford, where all was quiet, both in the congregation and the society. *Tuesday*, 4.—I preached at Brentford, Battersea, Deptford, and Welling, and examined the several societies. *Wednesday*, 5.—I rode by Shoreham to Sevenoaks. In the little journeys which I have lately taken, I have thought much on the huge encomiums which have been for many ages bestowed on a *country life*. How have all the learned world cried out,

O fortunatos nimiùm, sua si bona nôrint,
Agricolas!

(Too happy, [husbandmen,] if their happiness they knew!)

But, after all, what a flat contradiction is this to universal experience! See that little house, under the wood, by the river side! There is rural life in perfection. How happy then is the farmer that lives there? Let us take a detail of his happiness. He rises with, or before, the sun, calls his servants, looks to his swine and cows, then to his stables and barns. He sees to the ploughing and sowing his ground, in winter or in spring. In summer and autumn he hurries and sweats among his mowers and reapers. And where is his happiness in the mean time? Which of these employments do we envy? Or do we envy the delicate repast that succeeds, which the poet so languishes for?—

O! quando faba Pythagoræ cognata, simulque
Uncta satis pingui ponentur oluscula lardo!

"O the happiness of eating *beans well greased with fat bacon!* Nay, and *cabbage* too!"—Was Horace in his senses when he talked thus, or the servile herd of his imitators? Our eyes and ears may convince us there is not a less happy body of men in all England than the country farmers. In general their life is supremely dull; and it is usually unhappy too. For of all people in the kingdom they are most discontented; seldom satisfied either with God or man.

Mon. 10.—I set out early for Northampton. But before we came to Luton, James Glasbrook met me, and informed me that he had given notice of my preaching every day, at one place or another, in Bedfordshire. Upon reflection, we thought it best for Mr. Blackwell to go to Northampton, and for me to keep the appointments which had been made. So I preached in Luton at two, and in the evening at Sundon. *Tuesday*, 11.—I preached, between one and two, at a village called Milbrook, to a company of plain, serious people; and in the evening at Wotton Pillidge, where several have already found this word to be "the power of God unto salvation." *Wednesday*, 12.—I preached at two in Lidlington, to another company of plain country people. Thence we crossed over to Copel, where is at present the most lively of all the little societies in Bedfordshire. *Thursday*, 13.—I rode to Bedford, and in the evening spoke with more plainness, I may indeed say roughness, than ever I did before, if haply God might rouse some of these drowsy people. *Friday*, 14.—I preached at Luton; and on *Saturday* I returned to London.

Sun. 16.—I strongly inculcated family religion, the grand desideratum among the Methodists. Many were ashamed before God, and at length adopted Joshua's resolution, "As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord." *Thur.* 27.—I conversed with a young clergyman full of good resolutions. But I judge it impossible they can hold; for he has not the least conception of his own weakness. *Sun.* 30.—I preached on the education of children, wherein we are so shamefully wanting. Many were now deeply convinced of this. I hope they will not all stifle that conviction.

Mon. December 8.—I went to Canterbury, and on *Wednesday*, 10, to Dover. At all the seaports we have a multitude of hearers. Is not this a token for good to the nation? Surely mercy "embraces us on every side." Will it not likewise go through the land? *Thur.* 11.—I preached at Dover, Sandwich, Ramsgate, and Margate; on *Friday*, at Canterbury. I have not seen this society so at unity among themselves for many years. *Saturday*, 13.—I left them with much satisfaction, and cheerfully returned to London.

Sat. 20.—I spent an hour with ——; just of the same spirit as she was twenty years ago. So hitherto all the bad labour of my *small friends* is lost. *Mon.* 29.—At five in the morning I again began a course of sermons on Christian Perfection; if haply that thirst after it might return which was so general a few years ago. Since that time, how deeply have we grieved the Holy Spirit of God! Yet two or three have lately received his pure love; and a few more are brought to the birth.

Thur. January 1, 1767.—The whole society met in the evening, in

Spitalfields church, and solemnly renewed their covenant with God. *Sunday*, 4.—I buried the remains of Mary Clarke, (formerly Gardiner,) who, having been much hurt in the late contests, was, during a lingering illness, first throughly convinced of her fall from God, and afterward throughly restored. She then vehemently exhorted all not to stray from the fold; and died rejoicing in the full salvation of God. *Sun.* 11.—I made a push for the lending stock; speaking more strongly than ever I had done before. The effect was, that it was raised from about fifty, to one hundred and twenty pounds.

Tues. 20.—I buried the remains of Ann Wheeler, who, while she was hearing the preaching in Moorfields, four or five-and-twenty years ago was struck in the forehead with a stone, being then big with child. The daughter with whom she then went, retains the mark of the stone in her forehead to this day. *Wed.* 21.—I had a conversation with an ingenious man, who proved to a demonstration, that it was the duty of every man that could, to be "clothed in purple and fine linen," and to "fare sumptuously every day;" and that he would do abundantly more good hereby than he could do by "feeding the hungry and clothing the naked." O the depth of human understanding! What may not a man believe *if he will? Sat.* 31.—From the words of our blessed Lord, "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness," I largely showed that God never deserts any man, unless he first deserts God; and that, abstracting from the bodily disorders on the one hand, and violent temptation on the other, every believer may be happy as well as holy, and walk in the light all the days of his life.

Thur. February 5.—I heard a melancholy relation:—One who had run well for many years, a year or two ago took violent offence at a person she thought had used her ill. A week or two since she was taken ill. But as her illness increased, so did her anger. She often cried out, "I cannot forgive! I will not forgive!" and intermixed horrid shrieks, till she died. *Tues.* 10.—I baptized a young woman who had been educated among the Anabaptists. God bore witness to his ordinance, and gave her such a blessing as she could not find words to express. *Thur.* 12.—I preached at Leytonstone. O what a house of God is here! Not only for decency and order, but for the life and power of religion! I am afraid there are very few such to be found in all the king's dominions.

Sun. 15.—I buried the remains of Richard Morris, who had been in the society twenty years, and was a right honest man, but never convinced of sin till death began to look him in the face: and then he rather *saw* than *felt* his need of Christ. Yet when he called upon him, even in his dull way, he was soon assured of his love, and continued praising and rejoicing till his spirit returned to God. *Mon.* 16.—I rode to Colchester; and found more life there than for several years. Why should we despair of seeing good done in any place! How soon can God turn the wilderness into a fruitful field! *Wednesday*, 18.—I preached at Herringswell, and the next day came to Norwich. Here I spent a few days much to my satisfaction, finding the people far more settled than ever. *Monday*, 23.—I rode to Yarmouth, and found the society, after the example of Mr. W——p, had entirely left the Church. I judged it needful to speak largely upon that head. They stood re-

proved, and resolved, one and all, to go to it again. *Tues.* 24.—I was desired to ride over to Lowestoft. The house would not contain one fourth of the people; so that I was obliged to preach in the open air; and all behaved with great seriousness.

Wed. 25.—I took a list of the present society in Norwich, consisting of one hundred and sixty members. But I have far more comfort in it now than when it consisted of six hundred. These know what they are about; and the greater part are not ignorant of Satan's devices.

Thur. 26.—I set out for London. A good part of the day we had furious wind and rain full in our faces: however, we pushed on to Lakenheath. Notwithstanding the severity of the weather, the church was pretty well filled in the evening. The next evening we reached Hockerhill, and London on *Saturday* in the afternoon. On *Ash-Wednesday*, March 4, I dined at a friend's with Mr. Whitefield, still breathing nothing but love. *Thursday*, 5.—I at length obliged Dr. D. by entering into the lists with him. The letter I wrote (though not published till two or three weeks after) was as follows:—

"*To the Editor of Lloyd's Evening Post.*

"SIR,—Many times the publisher of the 'Christian Magazine' has attacked me without fear or wit; and hereby he has convinced his impartial readers of one thing at least,—that (as the vulgar say) his fingers itch to be at me; that he has a passionate desire to measure swords with me. But I have other work upon my hands: I can employ the short remainder of my life to better purpose.

"The occasion of his late attack is this:—Five or six-and-thirty years ago, I much admired the character of a perfect Christian drawn by Clemens Alexandrinus. Five or six-and-twenty years ago, a thought came into my mind, of drawing such a character myself, only in a more scriptural manner, and mostly in the very words of Scripture: this I entitled, 'The Character of a Methodist,' believing that curiosity would incite more persons to read it, and also that some prejudice might thereby be removed from candid men. But that none might imagine I intended a panegyric either on myself or my friends, I guarded against this in the very title page, saying, both in the name of myself and them, 'Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect.' To the same effect I speak in the conclusion, 'These are the principles and practices of our sect; these are the marks of a true Methodist;' *i. e.* a true Christian, as I immediately after explain myself: 'By these alone do those who are in derision so called *desire* to be distinguished from other men.' (p. 11.) 'By these marks do we *labour* to distinguish ourselves from those whose minds or lives are not according to the Gospel of Christ.' (p. 12.)

"Upon this Rusticulus, or Dr. Dodd, says, 'A Methodist, according to Mr. Wesley, is one who is perfect, and sinneth not in thought, word, or deed.' Sir, have me excused. This is not 'according to Mr. Wesley.' I have told all the world I am not perfect; and yet you allow me to be a Methodist. I tell you flat, I have not attained the character I draw. Will you pin it upon me in spite of my teeth?

"'But Mr. Wesley says, the other Methodists have.' I say no such thing. What I say, after having given a scriptural account of a perfect Christian, is this:—'By these marks the Methodists *desire* to be distinguished from other men: by these we *labour* to distinguish ourselves.' And do not you yourself *desire* and *labour* after the very same thing?

"But you insist, 'Mr. Wesley affirms the Methodists,' (*i. e.* all Methodists) 'to be perfectly holy and righteous.' Where do I affirm this? Not in the tract before us. In the front of this I affirm just the contrary; and

that I affirm it any where else is more than I know. Be pleased, sir, to point out the place: till this is done, all you add (bitterly enough) is mere *brutum fulmen;* and the Methodists (so called) may still declare, (without any impeachment of their sincerity,) that they do not come to the holy table 'trusting in their own righteousness, but in God's manifold and great mercies.'

"I am, sir, yours, &c,

"JOHN WESLEY."

Sun. 8.—In the evening I left London, and reached Bath on *Tuesday*, in the afternoon, time enough to wait on that venerable man, the bishop of Londonderry. After spending an agreeable and a profitable hour with him, my brother read prayers, and I preached at Lady H.'s chapel. I know not when I have seen a more serious or more deeply attentive congregation. Is it possible? Can the Gospel have place where Satan's throne is? *Thursday*, 12, and the two following days, I examined the society in Bristol. Still I find the greatest part to be in peace and love, and none blamable as to their outward conversation; but life, power, and "struggling into God," are wanting: few are agonizing to be altogether Christians.

Mon. 16.—Finding no ship which could take over me and my horses, I set out, with Thomas Dancer, for Liverpool. *Wednesday*, 18.—I reached Wednesbury, but with difficulty; for my horse, which I left in October, to rest for six months, had been rode all the winter, and was now galled, jaded, and worn to skin and bones. *Thur.* 19.—Pushing through the rain and violent wind, we came in the evening to Nantwitch. But I knew not where to go till a good woman in the street asked me, if Mr. Wesley was come; and conducted me to the place where the people were waiting. Many were noisy at first, because they could not get it: but when they did, all was silent.

Fri. 20.—I rode on through more storms to Liverpool: but here too I found no ship to carry my horses; so, *Monday*, 23, I set out for Portpatrick. This day we rode but about forty miles; the next to Kendal, where I preached at six, and spent a comfortable evening at Serjeant Southwell's. *Wednesday*, 25.—The rain, which began yesterday noon, continued till noon to-day, without intermission: but though driven against us by a strong wind, it was nothing so troublesome as the piercing cold, while we afterward rode between the snowy mountains, the road also being covered with snow. However, after a short bait at Keswick, we reached Cockermouth in the afternoon.

The mare T. Dancer rode being now quite lame, I left him to cross over at Whitehaven; and Mr. Atlay, who came just in time, offered to accompany me to Portpatrick. *Thursday*, 26.—We rode through miserable roads to Solway Frith: but the guides were so deeply engaged in a cock fight, that none could be procured to show us over. We procured one, however, between three and four: but there was more sea than we expected; so that, notwithstanding all I could do, my legs and the skirts of my coat were in the water. The motion of the waves made me a little giddy; but it had a stranger effect on Mr. Atlay: he lost his sight, and was just dropping off his horse, when one of our fellow travellers caught hold of him. We rode on nine or ten miles, and lodged at a village called Ruthwell. *Friday*, 27.—We rode by Dumfries and the bridge of Orr, over the Military Way, to Gatehouse-of

Fleet: but the house was filled with so noisy company, that we expected little rest. Before eleven, however, I fell asleep, and heard nothing more till between three and four in the morning.

Sat. 28.—We rode to Portpatrick. *Sunday*, 29.—The packet boat was ready in the morning, but waited for the mail, hour after hour, till past three in the afternoon. Hereby we avoided a violent storm, and had only what they called a fresh breeze; however, this breeze drove us to Donaghadee (thirty miles) in about three hours. *Mon.* 30.—I rode to Newtown; and in the evening preached in the market house, to a large number of serious hearers. The society, I found, had been shattered in pieces but were uniting again. To these I spoke more particularly in the morning. It may be they will yet have ears to hear.

Tues. 31.—After meeting the society at Belfast, I rode on to Lisburn. At six I preached in the Linen Hall, (a small square so called,) as also the two following evenings. We had many people of fashion there, and the congregation increased continually. *Friday*, April 3.—At the end of Dromore I met Robert Williams, who showed me the way to Newry. A little after six I went to the market house; but when I began I had only four hearers. A good number assembled before I had done, only none of the gentry; they were hindered by a business of more importance,—dressing for the assembly!

Sun. 5.—I was in hopes of reaching Tanderagee before the church began; but it was further off than we expected. At five in the evening we had the largest congregation I had seen in Ulster; and I believe many found much of the presence of God, but still more at the meeting of the society. *Monday*, 6.—The congregation was surprisingly large this morning, and still larger every morning and evening. *Wednesday*, 8.—I preached at noon to our old society at Terryhugan, the mother church of all these parts. *Thursday*, 9.—The house would not contain the people at Tanderagee, even at five in the morning; so I went to the market house, where God gave us a solemn and affectionate parting.

I was not glad to hear that some of the Seceders had settled in these parts also. Those of them who have yet fallen in my way are more uncharitable than the Papists themselves. I never yet met a Papist who avowed the principle of murdering heretics: but a Seceding minister being asked, "Would not you, if it was in your power, cut the throats of all the Methodists?" replied directly, "Why, did not Samuel hew Agag in pieces before the Lord?" I have not yet met a Papist in this kingdom, who would tell me to my face, all but themselves must be damned. But I have seen Seceders enough, who make no scruple to affirm, none but themselves could be saved. And this is the natural consequence of their doctrine; for as they hold, 1. That we are saved by faith alone; 2. That faith is, the holding such and such opinions; it follows, all who do not hold those opinions, have no faith, and, therefore, cannot be saved. About noon I preached near Dawson's Grove, to a large and serious congregation; but to a far larger in the evening at Kilmararty. I do not wonder the Gospel runs so swiftly in these parts. The people in general have the finest natural tempers which I ever knew; they have the softness and courtesy of the Irish, with the seriousness of the Scots, and the openness of the English.

Fri. 10.—At one I preached at Portadown, a place not troubled with any kind of religion. I stood in the street and cried, "Now God commandeth all men every where to repent." The people gathered from all sides, and when I prayed, kneeled down upon the stones, rich and poor, all round me. In the evening I preached again at Kilmararty. At five in the morning the house was well filled; and a little after six I cheerfully commended them to the grace of God.

Sat. 11.—About three I preached at a village called the Grange. The people came from several miles round, and seemed to hear with the spirit, and with the understanding also. At six I preached near Cock Hill; where at nine in the morning, *Sunday*, 12, we had a congregation from all parts. But this was more than doubled at five in the evening. All were serious, and, according to the custom of the country, when I went to prayer, immediately kneeled, though it was in the high road. I believe not a few were deeply wounded. O may none heal the wound slightly! *Mon.* 13.—I preached at Mount Roe, a gentleman's seat, about three miles from Cock Hill; *Tuesday*, 14, at Clanmain. This, I believe, was, two years since, the only society in these parts. I think there are now one or two-and-twenty, within the compass of ten miles.

Wed. 15.—I rode to Armagh. Half an hour before the time of preaching, an officer came, and said, "Sir, the sovereign (or mayor) orders me to inform you, you shall not preach in his town." In order to make the trial, I walked to the market house at six. I had just begun when the sovereign came. I was informed his name was Harcourt. He was talking very loud and tolerably fast, when a gentleman came and said, "Sir, if you are not allowed to preach here, you are welcome to preach in Mr. M'Gough's avenue." Mr. M'Gough, one of the chief merchants in the town, himself showed us the way. I suppose thrice as many people flocked together there, as would have heard me in the market house. So did the wise providence of God draw good out of evil! And his word had indeed free course.

Thur. 16.—About one I preached to a large congregation at Dungannon, in the county of Tyrone; and in the evening, before the gate of the great, old house, at Castle Caulfield. The society here, the first fruits of this county, seemed to be all alive. Early in the morning I took horse, and got to Londonderry just at seven, where the congregation was waiting for me. My voice was weak; but I think most of them could hear; and some I trust heard the voice of God. *Sat.* 18.—I found we were still honourable men here, some of eminence in the city being both "hearers" and "doers of the word." I employed *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and part of *Wednesday*, in speaking severally to the members of the society, and was glad to find the greater part of them had tasted that the Lord is gracious. *Saturday*, 25.—I rode to Mr. Knox's farm, and preached to a little company, on, "By grace are ye saved through faith." I spoke exceeding plain to them at Derry in the evening, on, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" And more plain, if possible, both morning and evening, on *Sunday*, 26. Surely this is an understanding people. But it is only love that edifies.

Mon. 27.—I rode to Augher, and preached at six in the castle yard, to a large and deeply serious congregation. *Tuesday*, 28.—I preached

near Athenacly, after riding through one of the finest countries in the kingdom. *Wednesday*, 29.—A little beyond Swadlingbar I found a lively congregation of plain country people, as simple and artless as if they had lived upon the Welsh mountains. So has God "chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise." *Thur.* 30.—Some of the chief persons in the town desiring I would give them a sermon there, I went thither in the morning. A large room was offered; but it was quickly so full, and so hot, that I was obliged to go out into the street. I had hardly named my text, before a poor Papist, at a small distance from me, began blowing a horn. But a gentleman stepping up, snatched his horn away, and without ceremony knocked him down. In the evening I preached in the country again, to a still larger congregation: and God made his word quick and powerful. Many were wounded, and many comforted.

Fri. May 1.—We rode by a large seat, elegantly built, and finely situated. But, to my surprise, the gates of the grand avenue were painted blue, green, and yellow, like a child's rattle. Surely the owner has never seen the pretty bauble; but will no one inform him of it? In the evening I preached in the market house at Sligo, to a larger congregation, as well as better behaved, than when I was here before. The next evening was exceeding cold and blustering. However, the provost refusing me the use of the court house, abundance of people stood with me in the street, and most of them behaved well. *Sunday*, 3.—I preached, morning and evening, in the market house; and had much hope, both from the number and behaviour of the hearers, that, even here, our labour will not be in vain.

Mon. 4.—We rode to Castlebar, thirty old Irish, about fifty-six English miles. Between six and seven I began preaching in the court house; but few of the rich were there. Many of these dare not hear me above once: they find it is playing with edged tools. Many of the poor were present at five in the morning, and many more, both rich and poor, in the evening. And "the power of the Lord was present to heal:" but how many rejected his "counsel against themselves?" *Wed.* 6.—I rode to Newport, and preached in the evening, and at six in the morning. Rich and poor behaved extremely well, and seemed "almost persuaded" to be Christians. In the evening I took my leave of the congregation at Castlebar, by speaking from those words, "Come, Lord Jesus!" But who will abide his coming in the clouds? Those who are partakers of his holiness. *Fri.* 8.—We rode to Galway,—above fifty English miles. It rained almost every step of the way. I preached at Ballinrobe in the court house between eight and nine, and at Galway about six. Colonel E———, and all his family were there. Perhaps a word might reach their hearts.

Sat. 9.—I rode to Ennis, but found the preaching had been discontinued, and the society was vanished away. So having no business there, I left it in the morning, preached at Clare about eight, and in the evening at Limerick. The continued rain kept me from preaching abroad this week; and I was scandalized at the smallness of the congregation in the house. I am afraid my glorying, touching many of these societies is at an end. Almost throughout the province of Ulster I found the work of God increasing; and not a little in Connaught,

particularly at Sligo, Castlebar, and Galway. But in Munster, a land flowing with milk and honey, how widely is the case altered! At Ennis, the god of this world has wholly prevailed; at Clare there is but a spark left; and at Limerick itself, I find only the remembrance of the fire which was kindled two years ago. And yet one of the two preachers who was here last was almost universally admired! But, alas! how little does this avail! "He is the best physician," said a sensible man, "not who talks best, or who writes best, but who performs the most cures."

Sun. 17.—The weather being fair, I took my stand in the old camp, and had, I believe, as many hearers as all the preceding week put together. There was a solemn awe throughout the congregation, and I began to hope God would revive his work. *Monday*, 18.—I spoke to the members of the society severally; most of them appeared to be honest and upright. But a general faintness seemed to have spread among them; there was no zeal, no vigour of grace.

Thur. 21.—I preached about noon at Ballygarane, to what is left of the poor Palatines. Many are gone to America; many scattered up and down in various parts of the kingdom. Every where they are patterns of industry and frugality. In the evening I preached at Newmarket. *Sunday*, 24.—The old camp would ill contain the congregation, closely wedged in together. Afterward we had a solemn hour at the meeting of the society; in which God caused many of the bones which had been broken to rejoice. So they are set upon their feet once again. Now let them run with patience the race set before them.

Mon. 25.—I rode to Shronill, and preached at twelve to the largest congregation I have ever seen there. Thence we crossed the country to Kilfinnan. I had hardly begun to speak, when a young person, a kind of a gentleman, came, and took great pains to make a disturbance. Mr. Dancer mildly desired him to desist; but was answered with a volley of oaths and a blow. One of the town then encountered him, and beat him well. But the noise preventing my being heard, I retired a few hundred yards, with the serious part of the congregation, and quietly finished my discourse.

Tues. 26.—I went on to Cork, and on *Thursday*, 28, to Bandon. This evening I preached in the house; the next, in the main street: but the wind was so high and so cold, that none either could or would bear it but those who really desired to save their souls. I judged the house would hold these: so the next evening I preached within; and when the benches were removed, it held the greatest part of the congregation: and those who could not get in, heard tolerably well, either at the doors or windows. *Sunday*, 31.—We had most of them again at seven; and I took my leave of them with much satisfaction, after having strongly enforced, "To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts." I would fain have preached abroad at Cork in the evening, but the wind and rain would not permit. Two years ago I left above three hundred in the society; I find a hundred and eighty-seven. What has occasioned so considerable a reduction? I believe the real cause is this:—

Between two and three years ago, when the society was nearly as low as it is now, Thomas Taylor and William Pennington came to Cork,

They were zealous men and sound preachers; full of activity and strict in discipline, without respect of persons. They set up meetings for prayer in several places, and preached abroad at both ends of the city. Hearers swiftly increased; the society increased; so did the number both of the convinced and the converted. I came when the flame was at the height, and preached abroad, in the heart of the city on the south side of it, near the barracks, and several times in Blackpool, which lies on the north side of it. More and more were stirred up, and there was a greater awakening here than in any part of the kingdom.

But misunderstandings crept in between the leaders, and between some of them and the preachers. And these increased seven-fold, when one of the leaders was expelled the society; some believing him faulty, some not, and neither side having patience with the other. Hence a flame of anger succeeded the flame of love, and many were destroyed by it. At the same time some of our brethren learned a new opinion, and warmly propagated it. This heat was almost as destructive as the former; and the effect of both was, the Spirit of God was grieved; his blessing was withheld, and of course the flock was scattered. When they are convinced of their sin, and humbled before him, then, and not before, he will return.

Wed. June 3.—As it was fair, though the wind was high and extremely sharp, I preached in an open place at Blackpool, to a large number of quiet hearers. On the three following evenings the wind and rain confined us in the house, much against my will; as those who wanted us most could not or would not come thither. June 7.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) The weather turning fair, between four and five in the afternoon I began preaching in George's-street, to such a congregation as that in the Old Camp at Limerick. A solemn awe sat on the faces of the whole assembly while I explained, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." Surely some of them found the promise fulfilled, and did drink of the living water!

Mon. 8.—I rode to Youghal. When I was here two years ago, a flame was kindled among the people: but it was gone out. And I could not wonder at it; for they have scarce had any preaching since. I purposed staying only a night; but, observing the number and deep attention of the congregation, I stayed another day, and on *Tuesday*, 9, preached in the Exchange again. The hearers were much increased, and all but a few gentlemen, so called, behaved with great seriousness. *Wednesday*, 10.—After preaching to a multitude of people, I took horse, and in the evening of a very hot day reached Waterford. Here I found a small, poor, dead society, and but a handful of even dull, careless hearers. However, I preached in the yard, and found more life among them than I expected. In the morning I spoke to the several members of the society, some of whom seemed much devoted to God. I desired Mr. Morgan to preach at noon. God gave him acceptable words; and the whole congregation, rich and poor, appeared to be greatly moved. They seemed to be still more affected in the evening. What pity, that this should pass away like a cloud!

Fri. 12.—We rode to Kilkenny. The sun was exceeding hot; but did not incommode us much, as we had the wind in our face all the way. The congregation at the Town Hall in the evening was large

and tolerably serious; a few of the gentry excepted, who seemed neither to understand, nor care for any of these things. We had great part of them at five in the morning. At noon, when Mr. Morgan preached, I expected to have seen the largest company of all; but I was mistaken: the ladies could not rise so soon; at least they could not huddle on their clothes fit to be seen. In the evening I spoke exceeding plain, both to the rich and poor: and a few, at least, received the truth in love. But who will endure to the end?

Sun. 14.—In the evening I preached at Birr to a wilder congregation than I ever saw at Kilkenny. However, as I stood near the barracks, the number of soldiers that attended kept them so far in awe, that they durst only laugh and make a little noise, till the whole body of the Papists ran away together. The rest were then tolerably attentive, and grew more and more serious till I concluded.

Mon. 15.—I rode through a pleasant and well cultivated country to Aghrim. For many years I have not seen so large a congregation here, and so remarkably well behaved. At the prayer, both before and after sermon, all of them kneeled upon the grass. A few of the poor Papists only remained standing, at a distance from the rest of the people. These would come in droves at every place, if the priests, as well as the king, would grant liberty of conscience. At the desire of the good old widow, Mrs. M——, I went with Mr. S—— to C——. Lord and lady M—— were there before us; to whom I was probably

A not-expected, much-unwelcome guest.

But whatsoever it was to them, it was a heavy afternoon to me; as I had no place to retire to, and so was obliged to be in genteel company for two or three hours together. O what a dull thing is life without religion! I do not wonder that time hangs heavy upon the hands of all who know not God, unless they are perpetually drunk with noise and hurry of one kind or another.

Wed. 17.—We came to Athlone. Here the scene was changed. I was among those that both feared and loved God; but to this day they have not recovered the loss which they sustained, when they left off going to church. It is true they have long been convinced of their mistake: yet the fruit of it still remains; so that there are very few who retain that vigour of spirit which they before enjoyed.

At seven I preached in the new house, which Mr. S. has built entirely at his own expense. The congregation was, as usual, both large and serious. I rested the four following days, only preaching morning and evening. *Sunday*, 21.—We had a solemn meeting of the society at five. After preaching at eight, I would willingly have gone to church, but was informed there had been no service for near two years, and would be none for a year or two longer, the inside of the church wanting to be repaired! In the evening I preached in the barracks. I know not that ever I saw such a congregation at Athlone before; rich and poor, Protestants and Papists, gathered together from every side; and deep attention sat on all, while I explained that solemn declaration, (part of the Gospel for the day,) "If they hear not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead."

It was about this time that a remarkable passage happened at Macclesfield, in Cheshire. One Ellen Stanyers, a young woman of that

town, very religious in her own way, but quite a stranger to the Scripture way of salvation, had her work from one of the shops in the town. A young man belonging to the same shop fell in love with her. Fearing lest her refusing him might disoblige her master, she gave him encouragement, and afterward, though she never intended it, promised to marry him. One day, as she was sitting at her work, this sin was brought to her remembrance, and lay so exceeding heavy upon her mind that she was utterly distressed. She took her work and carried it to her master, telling him, she had destroyed her soul with it. At the same time she told the young man, she was resolved never to have him. He came to her and said, "If you do not keep your word, I will hang myself at your door; and then I will come and take you away with me to the devil." She was so frighted she fell into black despair. Her father carried her to a clergyman, and afterward to another, who seemed to pity her case, but knew not how to comfort her. Willing to try every way, he ordered one to read to her Burkit upon the New Testament, till she cried, "Take it away; I cannot bear it!" and attempted to run away: but her father held her; and, when she struggled, beat her, and told her she should hear it, whether she would or no. She grew worse and worse; could neither eat, drink, nor sleep; and pined away to a mere skeleton. She wandered about, as one distracted, in the fields and lanes, seeking rest, but finding none. She was exceedingly tempted to destroy herself; but that thought came into her mind, "If I do, I shall leap into hell immediately. I must go thither; but I will keep out of it as long as I can." She was wandering about one day, when a person met her, and advised her to hear the Methodists. Although she hated them, yet she was willing to do any thing for ease, and so one evening came to the preaching. After the service was over, she desired to speak to the preacher, Mr. Pawson; but she talked quite wildly. However, he encouraged her to come to the Saviour of sinners, and cry to him for deliverance. "The next day (so Mr. P. continues the account) about twelve of us met together, and prayed with her. I found great freedom, and a full confidence that God would deliver her. After prayer, she said, 'I never felt my heart pray before. I felt my heart go along with the preacher's words; they have done me good at my heart. My despair is all gone, I have a hope that I shall be saved.' The next morning two or three prayed with her again. She spent all the day with one or another of the Methodists, and did not go home till night. Her father then asked, 'Nelly, where have you been all this time?' She answered, 'I have been among the Methodists.' 'The Methodists!' said he, 'have you got any good there?' She replied, 'Yes, I bless God I have. I now hope I shall be saved.' 'Well,' said he, I care not where you go, if you only get relief.' She then went to bed, but could not sleep. While she was meditating on what she had heard, those words were brought to her mind, 'Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no Physician there?' With the words the Lord spoke peace to her soul; and in one and the same moment, all pain and sorrow fled away, and she was entirely healed, both body and mind. Early in the morning she came to the house of one of our friends, and, clapping her hands together, cried out in an ecstacy of joy, 'O my Jesus, my Jesus, my Jesus! What is it that he has done

for me! I feel he has forgiven all my sins.' Taking up a hymnbook, she opened it on those words:—

I the chief of sinners am,
But Jesus died for me!

She was quite transported, being overwhelmed with peace and joy unspeakable. At the same time she was restored to the full use of her reason, and in a little while was strong and healthy as ever. She immediately desired to be admitted into the society, and for about a year enjoyed unspeakable happiness. She then received a call from her Beloved, and died full of faith and love."

Tues. 23.—About one I preached in the market place at Clara. I admired the seriousness of the whole congregation. Indeed, one or two gentlemen appeared quite unconcerned; but the presence of the greater gentlemen kept them within bounds: so they were as quiet as if they had been—at the play-house.

This and the following evening I preached in the market place at Tullamore. *Thursday*, 25.—I was desired to look at the monument lately erected for the earl of Charleville. It observes, that he was the last of his family, the great Moores of Croghan. But how little did riches profit either him, who died in the strength of his years, or his heir, who was literally overwhelmed by them; being so full of care, that sleep departed from him, and he was restless day and night, till, after a few months, life itself was a burden, and an untimely death closed the scene! In the evening I preached at Mount Mellick, near the market house. The congregation was exceeding large; and God made his word "quick and powerful, and sharper than a two-edged sword."

Fri. 26.—Finding some of the most earnest persons in the society were deeply prejudiced against each other, I desired them to come face to face, and laboured much to remove their prejudice. I used both argument and persuasion; but it was all in vain. Perceiving that reasoning profited nothing, we betook ourselves to prayer. On a sudden the mighty power of God broke in upon them. The angry ones on both sides burst into tears, and fell on each other's necks. All anger and prejudice vanished away, and they were as cordially united as ever.

Sat. 27.—The congregation in the market house at Portarlington was widely different from that at Mount Mellick. I endeavoured to suit my subject to my audience, preaching from, "Gallio cared for none of these things;" but some of them were quite above conviction. So, finding that they had neither sense nor good manners, (of religion I did not suspect them,) the next day I adjourned to the shell of our new house, in which I preached morning and evening. And here the greatest part of the congregation, both Papists and Protestants, behaved with decency.

Mon. 29.—We took horse about a quarter past three, and before eight reached Coolylough. At twelve I preached in the shady walk; afterward we had the quarterly meeting. I found no reason to complain of any of the societies, only they want more life and zeal.

Tues. 30.—I observed more good manners at Tyrrell's Pass, in rich as well as poor, than at Portarlington. *Wednesday*, July 1.—A friend carried me to Belvidere, a seat built on the side of a clear lake, with

walks and gardens adjoining, so curiously laid out as to exceed even the late earl of Charleville's. One would scarce think it possible to have such a variety of beauties in so small a compass. But

> How soon, alas! will these "upbraid
> Their transitory master dead!"

We went on to Molingar, where for many years no Methodist preacher could appear. The sessions house here was used as a guard house. I sent to the commanding officer, and desired leave to preach there. This he not only gave, but came himself. So did many of the soldiers, as well as the townsmen. In the evening, notwithstanding the cold and blustering winds, I was obliged to preach abroad at Tyrrel's Pass. But the rain, on the two following evenings, drove us into the house at Edinderry. *Saturday*, 4.—Having now finished my circuit, I went on cheerfully to Dublin.

Sun. 5.—Our house was throughly filled, a sight which I have seldom seen. *Friday*, 10, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer. It was at our last meeting that we found the answer of our prayers. It seemed as if the windows of heaven were opened; the spirit of grace and supplication was poured out. Many were filled with consolation; and many who had grown weary resolved to set out anew. *Tues.* 14.—A poor backslider, whom I found ten days ago dying in black despair, told me, "Now I am not afraid to die. I see Jesus just before me, and his face is all glory." Instances of this kind do by no means prove that a saint cannot fall, even for ever; but only that God is "pitiful, and of tender mercy, not willing any should perish."

Thur. 16.—About ten I reached Donard, seven or eight-and-twenty English miles from Dublin. Standing under some shady trees, I enforced upon a serious congregation, "All things are ready; come unto the marriage." From hence I rode on to Baltinglass, and preached on, "By grace are ye saved through faith." It was sultry hot as we rode to Carlow; so that I was weary and faint when we came in: but I soon recovered, and, at seven, preached in the sessions house, to a numerous congregation. But the greater part of them were like blocks, and some like wild asses' colts. I was constrained to reprove them sharply. They received it well, and behaved with more decency.

Fri. 17.—We lost our way in setting out of the town. It rained most of the day: however, this was far better than sultry heat. In the evening we returned to Dublin. In my scraps of time this week I read over that wonderful poem, "Fingal." If it is genuine, if it is really extant, (as many assure me it is,) in the Erse language, it is an amazing proof of a genius in those barbarous times, little inferior to Homer or Virgil!

Mon. 20.—A friend showed me the apartments in the castle, the residence of the lord lieutenant. The duke of Bedford made a noble addition to the lodgings, which are now both grand and convenient. But the furniture surprised me not a little: it is by no means equal to the building. In England, many gentlemen of five hundred a year would be utterly ashamed of it. *Tues.* 21.—I received an account of a young woman, the substance of which was as follows:—

"KATHERINE MURRAY was born February 2, 1729, at Carrick-on-Suir. She feared God from a child, and abstained from lying and speaking bad

words. When about thirteen, she stole some twigs of gooseberry bushes from a neighbour, and planted them in her father's garden. Immediately she felt she had sinned, knew she deserved hell, and feared it would be her portion. She began praying three times a day; but, notwithstanding, her sin followed her every where. Day and night it was before her, till, after some time, that conviction gradually wore off.

"In the year 1749, her sister heard the Methodists, so called. She was soon convinced of sin, joined the society, and advised her to do so too. But hearing one named that was in it, she was filled with disdain: 'What! meet with such a man as that!' Yet not long after, she was convinced that the sins of her own heart, pride and passion in particular, were as abominable in the sight of God as the sins of that man or any other. This conviction was exceeding sharp. She could no longer despise any, but only cry out, day and night, 'God be merciful to me a sinner!'

"In February she went to hear Mr. Reeves. He preached on part of the hundred-and-third Psalm. She was now more deeply than ever convinced of heart sin, of unbelief in particular; and had such a sight of the excellency of faith, that she determined to seek it with all her heart.

"In the May following, she was sitting in her room, lamenting her state, and crying to God for mercy, when suddenly she had a sight of our Lord, from the manger to the cross. But it did not bring comfort; on the contrary, it so heightened her distress, that she cried aloud, and alarmed the family; nor could she refrain till her strength failed, and she fainted away. Often her sleep departed from her; her food was tasteless, and she mingled her drink with weeping; being resolved never to rest, till she found rest in Him whom alone her soul desired.

"It was not long before the Lord looked upon her. As she was in prayer, she had a clear representation of our blessed Lord, as crowned with thorns, and clothed with the purple robe. In a moment her soul rested on him, and she knew he had taken away her sins. Distress was gone; the love of God flowed into her heart, and she could rejoice in God her Saviour. Her soul was so ravished with his love, that she could not hold her peace, but cried out to all she knew, 'You may know your sins forgiven, if you will come unto Jesus.'

"Yet a while after she dressed herself as fine as ever she could, and went to worship God, as she expressed it, 'proud as a devil.' Upon the spot God convinced her of her folly, of her pride and vanity. She was stripped of all her comfort, yea, and brought to doubt the reality of all she had before experienced. The devil then laboured to persuade her that she had sinned the sin against the Holy Ghost; and pushed it so, that she thought her life would fail, and she should instantly drop into the pit. But the Lord did not leave her long in the snare; he appeared again, to the joy of her soul. Her confidence was more strong than ever, and the fear of God more deeply rooted in her heart. She abhorred all sin, that in particular which had occasioned her distress; of which, indeed, she had a peculiar detestation to her last hours.

"God now made her heart strong; she walked seven years in the clear light of his countenance, never feeling a moment's doubt of his favour, but having the uninterrupted witness of his Spirit. It was her meat and drink to do his will: his word, read or preached, was her delight, and all his ways were pleasant to her. She said, she never came from a sermon unimproved; often so refreshed as to forget weariness or pain. And she was truly diligent 'in business,' as well as 'fervent in spirit.'

"And now she thought she should never be removed, God had made her hill so strong. But soon after this, she was present when her sister was ill used by her husband. She gave way to the temptation, fell into a passion, and again lost all her happiness. Yet not long; she continued instant in prayer, till God again healed her backsliding.

"But from this time, as her temptations were more violent, so she had a keener sense of the remains of sin. Though she enjoyed a constant sense of the favour of God, yet she had also much fear, lest inbred sin should prevail over her, and make her bring a scandal upon the Gospel. She spent whole days in prayer, that God would not suffer her to be tempted above that she was able, and that with every temptation he would make a way for her to escape. And she was heard, so that her whole conversation adorned the doctrine of God her Saviour.

"Yet she suffered much reproach, not only from the children of the world, but also from the children of God. These wounds sunk deep into her soul, and often made her weep before the Lord. Sometimes she felt resentment for a short time, of which darkness was the sure consequence; but if at any time she lost the consciousness of pardon, it almost took away her life; nor could she rest satisfied a moment, till she regained the light of his countenance. She always judged it was the privilege of every believer, constantly to 'walk in the light;' and that nothing but sin could rob any, who had true faith, of their confidence in a pardoning God.

"She was tried from within and without for about five years, yet kept from all known sin. In the year 1761, it pleased God to show her more clearly than ever, under a sermon preached by John Johnson, the absolute necessity of being saved from all sin, and perfected in love. And now her constant cry was, 'Lord, take full possession of my heart, and reign there without a rival!' Nor was this at all hindered by her disorders, the gravel and colic, which about this time began to be very violent.

"In the year 1762, she believed God did hear her prayer; that her soul was entirely filled with love, and all unholy tempers destroyed; and for several months she rejoiced evermore, prayed without ceasing, and in every thing gave thanks. Her happiness had no intermission, day or night; yea, and increased while her disorder increased exceedingly.

"But in the beginning of the year 1763, when some unkind things were whispered about concerning her, she gave way to the temptation, and felt again a degree of anger in her heart. This soon occasioned a doubt, whether she was not deceived before in thinking she was saved from sin. But she said, 'Whether I *was* or no, I am sure I *may be;* and I am determined *now* to seek it from the Lord.'

"From this time her disorders gradually increased. Whenever I was in town," (Mr. Johnson,) "I visited her from time to time, and always found her, whatever her pains were, resigned to the will of God; having a clear sense of his favour, and a strong confidence that he would finish his work in her soul.

"So soon as I came to town, January, 1767, she sent for me. I found her confined to her bed, and frequently in such racking pain, that it was thought she could not live many minutes; but she said, 'My pain is nothing; the presence of the Lord bears me up above it all. I have not a murmuring thought; neither the shadow of a doubt. My way to glory is plain before me.' I asked if she was not afraid of having great sufferings before the soul and body were parted. She said, 'Not in the least. I expect to have sharp pain just before I depart;' (which was so;) 'but I do not concern myself about what I shall suffer. It is all at the disposal of the Lord.'

"Two days after, I went again to see her. She said, 'My happiness is much increased. For a day and a night my pains have been exquisite; yet in the midst of all, my heart did dance and sing. The Lord so smiles upon me, I cannot express it in words.' February 6.—She sent for me again. I found her in a rapture of love, singing and praising God; so that I was constrained to say, 'O Lord, thou hast highly favoured me, in permitting me to see such a Christian!' I cannot attempt to describe how she then appeared; it was with such a smile as I never saw before. Most

of the preceding day she had spent in singing praise to God, and telling of his goodness to all that came near her; her soul, she said, being so happy, that she could not be silent.

"When I spoke to her of death, she said, 'It is not death to me; it is only sleep; death is my friend! Death is welcome: its sting is gone! I shall soon be with my Lord! O that I could sing on to all eternity! My work of praise is begun, and shall never end.' I asked, 'Do you find the greatest inclination to prayer or praise?' She said, 'O praise! praise! I am full of love; and I cannot doubt but I shall love and praise him to all eternity.' I then asked her concerning her former profession, of being saved from sin. She said, 'Sir, I have it *now!* I have it *now!* and more abundantly. My soul is so full of love, that my body is almost overpowered. It will be but a little while, and we shall meet in glory.'

"Mon. 9.—I visited her again, and found her singing as well as her weak body would permit. I asked, 'Are you as happy now, as when I saw you last?' She said, 'Yes, I am; I have not the shadow of a doubt. I had many conflicts with a wicked heart; but those are all over now; the Lord has finished his work.' She conversed now like one on Pisgah's top, in sight of the New Jerusalem; often saying, 'My work is begun, which shall never end; I shall praise him to all eternity.'

"She was asked, 'Can you wait the Lord's leisure to release you?' She said, 'Yes, yes; as long as he pleases. My pain is gone; this also he has done for me; and why should I not wait patiently?' But it was not long before her pains returned with redoubled violence; and sometimes a groan was extorted from her; but not the least complaint. Yea, she often broke out in a rapture of love, crying, 'I cannot express the happiness I feel.'

"Fri. 13.—After dozing a little, she awaked in a transport, saying, 'O! you cannot conceive the joy I feel. You know but in part; but when that which is perfect is come, you shall know even as you are known.' She spoke with regard to some glorious views which she then had of her dear Redeemer.

"During her last pains, which were the sharpest of all, the devil made his last effort. She was in a violent struggle about half an hour. Then she stretched out her hands, and said, 'Glory to Jesus! O love Jesus! love Jesus! He is a glorious Jesus! He has now made me fit for himself! When the harvest is ripe, the sickle is put in.' She asked for a little wine and water; but she could not swallow it. She said, 'I have long been drinking wine and water here; now I shall drink wine in my Father's kingdom.' She lay still about a quarter of an hour, and then breathed her soul into the hands of her Redeemer."

On *Wednesday* and *Thursday*, we had our little conference at Dublin. *Friday* we observed as a day of fasting and prayer; and concluded it with the most solemn watch-night that I ever remember in this kingdom. I was much tired between seven and eight o'clock, but less and less so as the service went on; and at the conclusion, a little after twelve, I was fresher than at six in the morning.

Sunday, 26, was a comfortable day indeed; but the conclusion of it tried my strength, as I was speaking, with scarce any intermission, from a little after five till between nine and ten. *Mon.* 27.—Having a severe cold, I was in hopes of riding it away; so I took horse a little after four, and reached Newry in the evening. But my voice was still so weak, that I doubt if many of the congregation in the market house could hear me; and my cough was so violent at night, I could hardly sleep a quarter of an hour together. However, I preached at five in the morning, without much difficulty. *Wednesday*, 29.—I hasted on

to Donaghadee, but found all the packet boats were on the other side. So I agreed with the captain of a small vessel, and went on board about two o'clock; but it was so late when we landed, (after a passage of five hours,) that we could only reach Stranraer that night.

Thur. 30.—We rode through a country swiftly improving to Ayr, and passed a quiet and comfortable night. *Friday*, 31.—Before two we reached Glasgow. In the evening I preached, and again at five in the morning. *Saturday*, August 1.—As both my horse and myself were a little tired, I took the stage coach to Edinburgh.

Before I left Glasgow I heard so strange an account, that I desired to hear it from the person himself. He was a sexton, and yet for many years had little troubled himself about religion. I set down his words, and leave every man to form his own judgment upon them:—"Sixteen weeks ago, I was walking, an hour before sunset, behind the high kirk; and looking on one side, I saw one close to me, who looked in my face, and asked me how I did. I answered, 'Pretty well.' He said, 'You have had many troubles; but how have you improved them?' He then told me all that ever I did; yea, and the thoughts that had been in my heart; adding, 'Be ready for my second coming:' and he was gone I knew not how. I trembled all over, and had no strength in me; but sunk down to the ground. From that time I groaned continually under the load of sin, till at the Lord's Supper it was all taken away."

Sun. 2.—I was sorry to find both the society and the congregations smaller than when I was here last. I impute this chiefly to the manner of preaching which has been generally used. The people have been told, frequently and strongly, of their coldness, deadness, heaviness, and littleness of faith; but very rarely of any thing that would move thankfulness. Hereby many were driven away, and those that remained were kept cold and dead. I encouraged them strongly at eight in the morning; and about noon preached upon the Castle Hill, on "There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth." The sun shone exceeding hot upon my head; but all was well; for God was in the midst of us. In the evening I preached on Luke xx, 34, &c, and many were comforted; especially while I was enlarging on those deep words, "Neither can they die any more, but are equal to the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

Mon. 3.—I visited as many as I could, sick and well, and endeavoured to confirm them. In the evening I preached at seven, and again at nine. We concluded about twelve. One then came to me with an unexpected message. A gentleman in the west of Scotland was a serious, sensible man, but violently attached both to the doctrine and discipline of the kirk. His eldest daughter dreamed, some months since, that she was poisoned, and must die in an hour. She waked in the utmost consternation, which issued in a deep conviction of sin. Soon after she had an earnest desire to see me, though not perceiving any possibility of it. But business calling Mr. H—— to Edinburgh, he brought her with him, three days before I came. On Sunday morning he heard the preaching for the first time, and afterward omitted no opportunity. He now sent his daughter to beg I would come, if possible, to the west; and to desire that I, or any of our preachers would make his house our home.

Tues. 4.—I rode to Dunbar, and endeavoured, if possible, to rouse some of the sleepers, by strongly, yea, roughly, enforcing those words, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" And this I must say for the Scots in general, I know no men like them for bearing plain dealing. On *Thursday* I reached Newcastle. *Saturday*, 8.—At the request of Mr. Whitaker, of New-England, I preached, and afterward made a collection for the Indian schools in America. A large sum of money is now collected; but will money convert Heathens? Find preachers of David Brainerd's spirit, and nothing can stand before them; but without this, what will gold or silver do? No more than lead or iron. They have indeed sent thousands to hell; but never yet brought a soul to heaven.

Sun. 9.—I preached about ten in Mr. Goodday's church at Monk Wearmouth. About two I preached to a willing multitude at Gateshead Fell; and at five, near the Garth Heads at Newcastle. *Mon.* 10.—I laboured to set some right, who have much grace but little understanding; and I prevailed on all but one, who appeared indeed to be the twin soul of poor George Bell. *Tues.* 11.—I came to a friendly conclusion (blessed be God!) with Mr. L. He agreed to pay the legacies on the second of November; and we relinquished the residue of the estate. So the harpy lawyers are happily disappointed; and the design of the dying saint in some measure answered. *Wed.* 12.—I took coach. The next day we reached Grantham, and London about seven on *Friday* evening; having run, that day, a hundred and ten miles. On the road I read over Seller's "History of Palmyra," and Norden's "Travels into Egypt and Abyssinia;" two as dry and unsatisfying books as ever I read in my life.

Sun. 16.—I hoped to have preached in the fields; but the rain prevented. However, one of our brethren preached there at seven, to thousands upon thousands; and there was not the least shadow of interruption. How long will these halcyon days continue? *Tues.* 18.—I met in conference with our assistants and a select number of preachers. To these were added, on *Thursday* and *Friday* Mr. Whitefield, Howell Harris, and many stewards and local preachers. Love and harmony reigned from the beginning to the end; but we have all need of more love and holiness; and in order thereto, of crying continually, "Lord, increase our faith!" Having finished my work at London for the present, on *Monday*, 24, I rode to Wycomb, and preached in the evening to a numerous and deeply-attentive congregation.

Tues. 25.—I read Mr. Crantz's "Account of the Mission into Greenland." Although I make much allowance for the liberty which I know the Brethren take, in their accounts of one another, yet I do not see any reason to doubt that some of the Heathens have been converted. But what pity that so affecting an account should be disgraced with those vile, doggerel verses; just calculated to make the whole performance stink in the nostrils of all sensible men! In the evening the multitude that flocked together obliged me to preach abroad. I saw but three or four that seemed unaffected; and those, I suppose, were footmen; a race of men who are commonly lost to all sense of shame, as well as of good and evil.

Wed. 26.—I rode to Ipstone Hall, near Stoken church, and preached about ten o'clock; and in the evening, at Witney. The next evening

I preached on Wood Green, near the town, to a huge congregation, on, "Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found; call ye upon him, while he is near." Scarce any were light or unattentive. Surely some will bring forth fruit unto perfection!

Fri. 28.—I preached at Stow-in-the-Wold about ten, to a very dull, quiet congregation; and in the evening to almost such another, at Gloucester. *Saturday*, 29.—We rode to Brecknock. *Sunday*, 30.—One of Trevecka gave us a strange account:—A young woman, who served as dairy maid there, was beloved by all the family. She was loving to every one, never angry, never out of humour. That morning she was much happier, and had a fuller manifestation of the love of God than ever. As she was coming through the entry, a lad met her with a gun in his hand which he did not know was charged. He presented it, and said, "Nanny, I will shoot you." The gun went off, and shot her through the heart. She fell on her face, and, without any struggle or groan, immediately expired. I preached at eight to a large and serious congregation, and on the Bulwarks at five. A multitude of people attended; and even the gentry seemed, for the present, almost persuaded to be Christians.

Mon. 31.—I rode to Carmarthen, and, a little before six, went down to the Green. The congregation was near as large as that at Brecknock, but nothing so gay; being almost all poor or middling people. To these, therefore, I directly preached the Gospel. They heard it with greediness; and though I was faint and weary when I began, I was soon as a giant refreshed with wine.

Tues. September 1.—I rode on to Pembroke, and, this and the next evening, preached in the main street to far more than the house could have contained. In the mornings we were within. *Wednesday*, 2.—Upon inquiry, I found the work of God in Pembrokeshire had been exceedingly hindered, chiefly by Mr. Davies's preachers, who had continually inveighed against ours, and thereby frightened abundance of people from hearing, or coming near them. This had sometimes provoked them to retort, which always made a bad matter worse. The advice, therefore, which I gave them was, 1. Let all the people sacredly abstain from backbiting, tale-bearing, evil-speaking: 2. Let all our preachers abstain from returning railing for railing, either in public or in private; as well as from disputing: 3. Let them never preach controversy, but plain, practical, and experimental religion.

Thur. 3.—About noon I preached at Lamphy, a village two miles from Pembroke. The rain a little lessened the congregation, but did not hinder the blessing. God was eminently present, to comfort the mourners; as likewise at Pembroke in the evening. *Sat.* 5.—I rode to Haverfordwest, but knew not what to do, because of the rain. However, at six I was constrained, by the number of people, to stand abroad, near the castle; and the whole congregation as quietly attended as if we had been in a cathedral.

Sun. 6.—I had a large and earnest congregation at six. About ten I began the service at St. Daniel's, a little church about half a mile from Pembroke, which, till lately, lay in ruins. It was throughly filled, during the prayers and sermon, and a considerable number gladly partook of the Lord's Supper. Afterward I rode back to Haverford, and,

notwithstanding the rain, stood in the same place as before, and applied, "O that thou hadst known, at least in this thy day, the things that belong unto thy peace!"

Mon. 7.—I rode to Carmarthen, and preached on the green, on, "Is there no balm in Gilead?" In the afternoon, finding none that could direct us to Oxwych, we were obliged to ride round by Swansea. The next morning we came to Oxwych, and found George Story there, who had come to Swansea the day before, in his way to Cork. Hearing I was near, he came over just in season to preach to the congregation who waited for me. At noon I preached to, I suppose, all the inhabitants of the town, and then rode to Neath. I had designed to preach abroad, but the rain would not permit. The preaching house was much crowded, and the power of God was in the midst of the congregation. Prejudice sunk down before it; and the innumerable lies which most of them had heard of me vanished into air. The same power rested upon them early in the morning. The bigots on all sides were ashamed, and felt that, in Christ Jesus, nothing avails but the "faith that worketh by love."

Wed. 9.—About twelve I preached to a large and serious congregation in the assembly room at Cowbridge; and in the evening, in the court house at Cardiff; where, both this and the following evening, we had most of the gentry in the town; and, both the mornings, the hearers were more than for many years. Who knows but, even in this desolate town, God may build up the waste places?

Fri. 11.—I rode to Llanbraddoch, a single house, delightfully situated near the top of a high mountain; and in the evening preached to a serious company of plain Welshmen with uncommon enlargement of heart. *Saturday*, 12.—Setting out early, I reached Chepstow before noon, and preached at a friend's door, to a civil, unconcerned congregation. We came to the Old Passage, (being told we had time to spare,) a few minutes after the boat was gone off. Finding they would not pass again that day, I left my horses behind; and, crossing over in a small boat, got to Bristol soon enough to preach in the evening. The following week I visited most of the Somersetshire societies. *Sunday*, 20, (as the Sunday before,) I preached in Princes-street at eight; about two under the sycamore tree at Kingswood; and at five in the new square, to a larger congregation than, I think, was ever there before. *Monday*, 21.—I preached at Pensford, Paulton, and Coleford; on *Tuesday* noon, at Midsummer Norton; (so called, I suppose, because formerly it was accessible at no other time of the year;) and in the evening, at Coleford again, where we had a comfortable love-feast, at which many spoke their experience with all simplicity.

Wed. 23.—About noon I preached at Buckland, and in the evening at Frome: but the house was too small, so that many were constrained to go away. So the next evening I preached in a meadow, where a multitude, of all denominations, attended. It seems that God is at length giving a more general call to this town also; the people whereof seemed before, in every sense, to be "rich and increased in goods, and having need of nothing."

Fri. 25.—I was desired to preach at Freshford; but the people durst not come to the house, because of the small pox, of which Joseph Allen,

"an Israelite indeed," had died the day before. So they placed a table near the church yard. But I had no sooner begun to speak, than the bells began to ring, by the procurement of a neighbouring gentleman. However, it was labour lost; for my voice prevailed, and the people heard me distinctly: nay, a person extremely deaf, who had not been able to hear a sermon for several years, told his neighbours, with great joy, that he had heard and understood all, from the beginning to the end. I preached at Bristol in the evening, on 2 Cor. iv, 17, a text which had been chosen by William New, a little before God called him hence. He laboured under a deep asthma for several years, and for seven or eight months was confined to his bed; where he was, from time to time, visited by a friend, who wrote the following account:—

"He was one of the first Methodists in Bristol, and always walked as became the Gospel. By the sweat of his brow he maintained a large family, leaving six children behind him. When he was no longer able to walk, he did not discontinue his labour; and, after he kept his room, he used to cut out glass, (being a glazier,) to enable his eldest son, a child about fourteen, to do something toward the support of his family. Yea, when he kept his bed, he was not idle; but still gave him what assistance he could.

"He was formerly fond of company and diversions; but, as soon as God called him, left them all, having a nobler diversion,—visiting the sick and afflicted, in which he spent all his leisure hours. He was diligent in the use of all the means of grace; very rarely, during his health, missing the morning preaching at five, though he lived above a mile from the room.

"About a year ago, he took his leave of the society; telling them, that it was with great pleasure he had joined and continued with them; that it was in this despised place the Lord first manifested himself to his soul; that no tongue could tell what he had since enjoyed under that roof; that the same Jesus had enabled him to hold on thus far, and he hoped to be with him soon; adding, 'I do not expect to see you any more here, but have no doubt of meeting you in glory.'

"During the last twenty days of his life, he took no other sustenance than, now and then, a tea-spoon full of wine, or of balm tea. About fourteen days before his death, his tongue turned black, with large chops in it, through the heat of his stomach; and his lips were drawn two or three inches apart, so that it was difficult for him to speak. In this condition he lay waiting for his discharge, saying, sometimes, 'I am, as it were, two persons: the body is in torturing pain; the soul is in sweet peace.' He frequently said, 'I long to be gone! Come, Lord Jesus; come quickly!' When I asked, 'Do you desire to see' such a person? He said, 'I desire to see none but Jesus. To him I leave my dear wife and children: I have no care about them

"The next day Satan violently assaulted his faith; but instantly our Lord appeared in all his glory, and he was filled with love and joy unspeakable, and said, 'Call my friend, and let him see a dying Christian. O what do I feel! I see my Lord has overcome for me. I am his: praise the Lord! praise the Lord! Hallelujah! Hallelujah!' He desired them that were present to sing; and began,

'Jesus, lover of my soul!'

He then desired the text for his funeral sermon might be 1 Cor. iv, 17.

"The next time I saw him, having desired him to make signs rather than speak, which was painful to him, he said, 'Here is a sign,' (pushing out his feet, and holding up his hands,) 'a dying Christian, full of love

and joy! A crown, a never-fading crown awaits me; I am going to everlasting habitations.' He then desired us to sing, and quickly added, 'He is come! He is come! I want to be gone: farewell to you all!' When he could no longer speak, he continued smiling, clapping his hands, and discovering an ecstacy of joy in every motion.

"After a while his speech returned, and he said, 'To-day is Friday: to-morrow I expect to go.' One said, 'Poor Mr. New!' He said, 'It is rich New: though poor in myself, I am rich in Christ.'

"I saw him on Saturday in the same spirit, praising God with every breath. He appeared quite transported, pointing upward, and turning his fingers round his head, alluding to the crown prepared for him. I said, 'Your Lord has kept the best wine unto the last.' 'Yes, yes,' said he; 'it is in my soul.' When I took my leave he pressed my hand, pointed upward, and again clapped his hands. Afterward he spoke little, till he cried out, 'The chariot, the chariot of Israel!' and died."

Sat. 26.—I was informed, between twelve and one, that Mrs. B. was dying. Judging I had no time to lose, about one I left Bristol, and about seven on *Sunday* morning came to London. Learning there that she was better, I stayed to preach and administer the sacrament at the chapel, and then hastened on, and spent a solemn and profitable hour at Lewisham. I preached again at West-street chapel in the afternoon, and made a collection for the poor, as I had done in the morning. Soon after I took chaise again, and on *Monday*, about noon, came to Bristol.

Wed. 30.—I preached to a large and very serious congregation on Redcliff Hill. This is the way to overturn Satan's kingdom. In field preaching, more than any other means, God is found of them that sought him not. By this, death, heaven, and hell, come to the ears, if not the hearts, of them that "care for none of these things."

Friday, October 2, and some days in the following week, I visited the other societies round Bristol. *Sunday*, 11.—I preached at eight in Princes-street, and a little before five, near the new Square; where, notwithstanding the keenness of the wind, the congregation was exceeding large. I permitted all of Mr. Whitefield's society that pleased, to be present at the love-feast that followed. I hope we shall "not know war any more," unless with the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Mon. 12.—I preached at Bradford; on *Tuesday*, at Salisbury; on *Wednesday*, about one, at Romsey; whence I rode to Southampton; and, the wind being so high that I could not well preach abroad, I sent a line to the mayor, requesting leave to preach in the Town Hall. In an hour he sent me word, I might; but in an hour more he retracted. Poor mayor of Southampton! So I preached in a small room, and did not repent my labour.

Thur. 15.—About noon I preached at Fareham, then went on to Portsmouth Common. I sent to desire the use of the Tabernacle, but was answered, Not unless I would preach the perseverance of the saints. At six I preached in our own room, which was sufficiently crowded both within and without. Resolving there should be room for all that would come, I preached the next afternoon on the side of the Common; and the whole congregation was as quiet as that in the Square at Bristol. *Saturday*, 17.—I set out early, and in the evening came to London. *Tues.* 20.—I went to Colchester, and spent three days very agreeably, among a quiet and loving people. All their little

misunderstandings are now at an end. Yet they had not the life which they had once: a loss of this kind is not easily recovered. *Saturday*, 24. —I returned to London.

Mon. 26.—I began my little tour through Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire. I preached at Whittlebury in the evening. *Tuesday*, 27. —I rode to Weedon, where, the use of the church being refused, I accepted the offer of the Presbyterian meeting house, and preached to a crowded audience. *Wednesday*, 20.—About two in the afternoon I preached at Towcester, where, though many could not get in, yet all were quiet. Hence we rode to Northampton, where, in the evening, (our own room being far too small,) I preached in the riding school to a large and deeply serious congregation. After service, I was challenged by one that was my parishioner at Epworth, near forty years ago. I drank tea at her house the next afternoon with her daughter-in-law from London, very big with child, and greatly afraid that she should die in labour. When we went to prayers, I enlarged in prayer for her in particular. Within five minutes after we went away her pains began, and soon after she was delivered of a fine boy. *Friday*, 30.—I rode across the country to Bedford, and preached in the evening to a civil, heavy congregation. *Saturday*, 31.—After preaching at Luton in the way, I returned to London.

Sun. November 1.—Being All-Saints' Day, (a festival I dearly love,) I could not but observe the admirable propriety with which the Collect, Epistle, and Gospel for the day are suited to each other. As I was to set out for Kent in the morning, Mr. B. invited me to spend the evening with him at Lewisham. Soon after we took horse, we found one of our horses lame. On inquiry, it appeared that five nails were driven into the quick: so we were at a full stop. But Mr. B. supplying us with another horse, we rode on, through heavy rain, to Staplehurst. In the evening I met with a young clergyman, who seemed to have no desire, but to save his own soul and those that heard him. I advised him to expect crosses and persecution. But he was sure his rector would stand by him. Vain hope, that the children of the world should long stand by the children of God! Soon after, his rector told him, unless he kept away from this people he must leave his curacy.

Tues. 3.—I rode to Rye, and preached in the evening. A poor prodigal, who was cut to the heart the first time I was there, was one of the audience; but exceeding drunk. He dined with us the next day; but was still so muddled, that I could make no impression on him. He *was* almost persuaded to be a Christian; but I doubt is now further off than ever. In the evening I dealt once more exceeding plain with him and his fellow sinners. If they now perish in their iniquity, their blood is on their own head. *Thursday*, 5.—About noon I preached at Norjam. I was surprised, at one, to hear the Tower guns so plain at above fifty miles' distance. In the afternoon we rode through miserable roads to the pleasant village of Ewhurst, where I found the most lively congregation that I have met with in the county. *Saturday*, 7.—I called at the house of mourning at Shoreham, where I found Mr. P. sorrowing, like a Christian, for his youngest son, the staff of his age, the fourth that has been snatched from him in the bloom of youth. After spending a profitable hour here, I rode forward to London.

Sun. 8.—I buried the remains of that excellent young man, Benjamin Colley. He did "rejoice evermore," and "pray without ceasing;" and I believe his backsliding cost him his life. From the time he missed his way, by means of Mr. Maxfield, he went heavily all his days. God, indeed, restored his peace, but left him to be buffeted of Satan in an uncommon manner: and his trials did not end but with his life. However, some of his last words were, "Tell all the society, tell all the world, I die without doubt or fear."

Thur. 12.—I occasionally looked into a book which I had long thrown by, as not worth reading, entitled, "Thoughts on God and Nature." But how agreeably was I surprised! It contains a treasure of ancient learning, delivered in clear and strong language; and is, indeed, a masterpiece in its kind, a thunder bolt to Lord Bolingbroke, and all his admirers.

Sun. 15.—I buried the remains of Rebecca Mills. She found peace with God many years since, and about five years ago was entirely changed, and enabled to give her whole soul to God. From that hour she never found any decay, but loved and served him with her whole heart. Pain and sickness, and various trials, succeeded almost without any intermission: but she was always the same, firm and unmoved, as the Rock on which she was built; in life and in death uniformly praising the God of her salvation. The attainableness of this great salvation is put beyond all reasonable doubt by the testimony of one such (were there but one) living and dying witness.

Fri. 20.—I preached to the condemned felons in Newgate, on, "To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise." All of them were struck, and melted into tears: who knows but some of them may "reap in joy?" In the evening I preached at Leytonstone. How good would it be for me to be here, not twice in a year, but in a month! So it appears to me: but God is wiser than man. When it is really best, will he not bring it to pass? About this time I received two or three remarkable letters; extracts from which I here subjoin:—

"Reverend Sir,—Lately I was requested to read Mr. Marshall's 'Gospel Mystery of Sanctification.' It was represented to me, as the most excellent piece ever published on that subject. I have read it, and, lest I should be mistaken, submit to you the following short remarks:—

"It must be acknowledged, he is, on the one hand, copious in showing the impracticability of real, genuine holiness, or of doing any works acceptable to God, till we 'repent and believe the Gospel.' On the other hand, he shows the deadly consequences of that faith which sets aside our obligations to observe God's holy law.

"I rejoice, likewise, to find him showing how well able a believer is to keep this law; and proving that this faith implies a divine assurance of our belonging to Christ; but most of all, to observe him speaking so excellently of the growth of a believer in holiness. 'We are always,' says he, 'to resist the devil, to quench all his fiery darts, and *to perfect holiness in the fear of God.* We are to be built up in Christ, *until we come to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.*'

"But how does this agree with his asserting, 'Our natural state doth remain, in a measure, with all its corrupt principles and practices, as long as we live in the present world? You may as well wash a blackamoor white, as purge the flesh from its evil lusts. It will lust against the Spirit in the best saints upon earth.' How then am I to come 'to a perfect man,

to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ? Is there a reconciliation between the 'fulness of Christ' in a believer, and all his 'corrupt principles and practices?' Is it thus, that the strong man armed is to be cast out, with the spoiling of his goods? Does he tell me, I am to quench all 'the fiery darts of the devil;' and in the same breath that I 'may as well wash a blackamoor white;' that I 'can do all things through Christ strengthening me;' and yet, that the flesh shall never be purged from its evil lusts; no, not in the best saints on earth, so long as they live in the present world? What a wonderful communion is here between light and darkness! What strange fellowship between Christ and Belial!

"What can we infer from hence, but that Mr. Marshall's book, containing so much poison mixed with food, is an exceeding dangerous one, and not fit to be recommended to any but experienced Christians?"

The following letter is of a very different kind:—

"SIR,—I was yesterday led to hear what God would say to me by your mouth. You exhorted us to 'strive to enter in at the strait gate.' I am willing so to do. But I find, one chief part of my striving must be, to feed the hungry, to clothe the naked, to instruct the ignorant, to visit the sick and such as are in prison, bound in misery and iron.

"But if you purge out all who scorn such practices, or at least are not found in them, how many will remain in your society? I fear, scarce enough to carry your body to the grave! Alas, how many, even among those who are called believers, have plenty of all the necessaries of life, and yet complain of poverty! How many have houses and lands, or bags of money, and yet cannot find in their hearts to spare now and then to God's poor a little piece of gold! How many have linen in plenty, with three or four suits of clothes, and can see the poor go naked! They will change them away for painted clay, or let the moths devour them, before they will give them to cover the nakedness of their poor brethren, many of whose souls are clothed with glorious robes, though their bodies are covered with rags. Pray, sir, tell these, you cannot believe they are Christians, unless they imitate Christ in doing good to all men, and hate covetousness, which is idolatry."

I do tell them so: and I tell them it will be more tolerable in the day of judgment for Sodom and Gomorrah than for them. I tell them, the Methodists that do not fulfil all righteousness, will have the hottest place in the lake of fire!

To awaken, if possible, these sleepers, I add one extract more:—

"REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,—Some time ago I acquainted you how graciously the Lord had dealt with me, in delivering me out of all my troubles. For some time past I have been amazed at my speech, memory, and understanding, in all which I was remarkably defective. I have had power to explain the Scriptures to my friends that meet here, in a manner that astonished me. But I immediately saw from whence these blessings came, and, with an overflow of love and joy, worshipped the Great Fountain of all goodness. I never was so sensible of my unprofitableness, never so abhorred myself as I do now. And yet I feel no condemnation, nor any withdrawing of my Redeemer's love. He is my shield and buckler, my God and my all. Glory be to God and the Lamb for ever! Praise him for me, and praise him for ever. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord.

"Since the Lord has not only been gracious to my soul, but has intrusted me with a share of this world's good, I am under an equal obligation to be faithful, in this as in the other gifts of God. Now especially, when help is so much wanted, I ought to be the more careful. Suffer me, sir, to speak freely of myself: I have about forty-seven pounds a year. As

to my disbursements, for apparel, I buy the most lasting, and, in general, the plainest I can. I buy no furniture but what is necessary and cheap. I make my own fire, and get my own breakfast and supper. I pay six-pence to one of our friends for my dinner. I drink herb tea, and thereby save at least a shilling a week. I seldom drink tea in an afternoon, but sup at six, on bread and cheese, with milk-and-water; so I save at least eight-pence by dropping tea in the afternoon. I fasted much, till my health was greatly impaired. Then I used abstinence on Wednesdays, Fridays, and other fast-days, till I was obliged to leave this off too; but not till I was quite indifferent as to what I eat. So I determined, if I cannot retrench a meal, I can retrench the expense of a meal twice a week, as on other fast-days; using potatoes, milk, or some other cheap thing. Thus I save four-pence per dinner twice a week, which, with the one shilling and eight-pence, makes two shillings and four-pence per week, without retrenching one necessary meal. Now, this two shillings and four-pence would buy as much meat as, made into broth, would nearly suffice for a small family. To be short, the expense for myself,—meat, drink, clothes, and washing, is not twenty-eight pounds per annum; so that I have near twenty pounds to return to God in the poor. Now, if every Christian family, while in health, would thus far deny themselves, would twice a week dine on the cheapest food, drink in general herb tea, faithfully calculate the money saved thereby, and give it to the poor over and above their usual donations, we should then hear no complaining in our streets, but the poor would eat and be satisfied. He that gathered much would have nothing over, and he that gathered little would have no lack. O how happy should we all be, if this was the case with us! I mentioned this some time ago in a meeting at London, when a brother said, 'These are but little things.' As I went home, I thought of his words: 'Little things!' Is the want of fire, in frost and snow, a little thing? Or the want of food, in a distressed, helpless family? Gracious God! 'Feed me with food convenient for me! Give me not poverty; lest I steal, and take the name of my God in vain!'

"Dear Sir, I know what you feel for the poor, and I also sympathize with you. Here is a hard season coming on, and every thing very dear; thousands of poor souls, yea, Christians, dread the approaching calamities. O that God would stir up the hearts of all that believe themselves his children, to evidence it by showing mercy to the poor, as God has shown them mercy! Surely the real children of God will do it of themselves; for it is the natural fruit of a branch in Christ. I would not desire them to lose one meal in a week, but to use as cheap food, clothes, &c, as possible. And I think the poor themselves ought to be questioned, with regard to drinking tea and beer. For I cannot think it right for them to indulge themselves in those things which I refrain from, to help them. My earnest prayers shall accompany yours, that God would give us all, in this our day, to know the things which belong unto our peace, and to acknowledge the blessings which are freely given to us of God!"

Mon. 23.—I went to Canterbury. Here I met with the life of Mohammed, wrote, I suppose, by the Count de Boulanvilliers. Whoever the author is, he is a very pert, shallow, self-conceited coxcomb, remarkable for nothing but his immense assurance and thorough contempt of Christianity. And the book is a dull, ill-digested romance, supported by no authorities at all: whereas Dean Prideaux (a writer of ten times his sense) cites his authorities for every thing he advances. In the afternoon I rode to Dover; but the gentleman I was to lodge with was gone a long journey. He went to bed well, but was dead in the morning: such a vapour is life! At six I preached; but the house would by no

means contain the congregation. Most of the officers of the garrison were there. I have not found so much life here for some years. After preaching at Sandwich and Margate, and spending a comfortable day at Canterbury, on Saturday I returned to London.

Mon. 30.—I took coach for Norwich, and in the evening came to Newmarket. *Tuesday*, December 1.—Being alone in the coach, I was considering several points of importance. And thus much appeared clear as the day:—

That a man may be saved, who cannot express himself properly concerning Imputed Righteousness. Therefore, to do this is not necessary to salvation: That a man may be saved, who has not clear conceptions of it. (Yea, that never heard the phrase.) Therefore, clear conceptions of it are not necessary to salvation: yea, it is not necessary to salvation to use the phrase at all: That a pious Churchman who has not clear conceptions even of Justification by Faith, may be saved. Therefore, clear conceptions even of this are not necessary to salvation: That a Mystic, who denies Justification by Faith, (Mr. Law for instance,) may be saved. But if so, what becomes of *articulus stantis vel cadentis ecclesiæ?* [A doctrine by which a church stands or falls.] If so, is it not high time for us

Projicere ampullas, et sesquipedalia verba; [To throw aside big bombastic words;]

and to return to the plain word, "He that feareth God, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him?"

Every evening this week I preached at Norwich, to a quiet, well-behaved congregation. Our friends, the mob, seem to have taken their leave; and so have triflers: all that remain seem to be deeply serious. But how easily are even these turned out of the way! One of our old members, about a year ago, left the society, and never heard the preaching since, because Mr. Lincoln said, "Mr. Wesley and all his followers would go to hell together!" However, on Tuesday night he ventured to the house once more; and God met him there, and revealed his Son in his heart.

Sat. 5.—Believing it was my duty to search to the bottom some reports which I had heard concerning Mr. B——, I went to his old friend Mr. G——, an Israelite indeed, but worn almost to a skeleton. After I had explained to him the motives of my inquiry, he spoke without reserve; and, if his account be true, that hot, sour man does well to hold fast his opinion, for it is all the religion he has.

Mon. 7.—I went on to Yarmouth, and found confusion worse confounded. Not only B—— W——'s society was come to nothing, but ours seemed to be swiftly following. They had almost all left the Church again, being full of prejudice against the clergy and against one another. However, as two or three retained their humble, simple love, I doubted not but there would be a blessing in the remnant. My first business was to reconcile them to each other; and this was effectually done by hearing the contending parties, first separately, and afterward face to face. It remained, to reconcile them to the Church; and this was done partly by arguments, partly by persuasion. *Fri.* 11.—We set out at three in the morning, but did not reach Bury till past seven in the evening. The people being ready, I began preaching imme-

diately. Many seemed really desirous to save their souls. The next day we went on to London.

Sun. 13.—I was desired to preach a funeral sermon for William Osgood. He came to London near thirty years ago, and, from nothing, increased more and more, till he was worth several thousand pounds. He was a good man, and died in peace. Nevertheless, I believe his money was a great clog to him, and kept him in a poor, low state all his days, making no such advance as he might have done, either in holiness or happiness.

To-day I found a little soreness on the edge of my tongue, which the next day spread to my gums, then to my lips, which inflamed, swelled and, the skin bursting, bled considerably. Afterward, the roof of my mouth was extremely sore, so that I could chew nothing. To this was added a continual spitting. I knew a little rest would cure all. But this was not to be had; for I had appointed to be at Sheerness on *Wednesday*, the 16th. Accordingly, I took horse between five and six, and came thither between five and six in the evening. At half an hour after six, I began reading prayers, (the governor of the fort having given me the use of the chapel,) and afterward preached, though not without difficulty, to a large and serious congregation. The next evening it was considerably increased, so that the chapel was as hot as an oven. In coming out, the air, being exceeding sharp, quite took away my voice, so that I knew not how I should be able the next day to read prayers or preach to so large a congregation. But in the afternoon the good governor cut the knot, sending word, I must preach in the chapel no more. A room being offered, which held full as many people as I was able to preach to, we had a comfortable hour; and many seemed resolved to "seek the Lord while he may be found."

Examining the society, consisting of four or five-and-thirty members, I had the comfort to find many of them knew in whom they had believed. And all of them seemed really desirous to adorn the doctrine of God their Saviour. Such a town as many of these live in, is scarce to be found again in England. In the dock adjoining to the fort there are six old men-of-war. These are divided into small tenements, forty, fifty, or sixty in a ship, with little chimneys and windows; and each of these contains a family. In one of them, where we called, a man and his wife, and six little children lived. And yet all the ship was sweet and tolerably clean; sweeter than most sailing ships I have been in. *Saturday*, 19.—I returned to London.

Sat. 26.—I visited poor Mrs. H., whose wild husband has very near murdered her, by vehemently affirming, it was revealed to him that she should die before such a day. Indeed the day is past; but her weak, nervous constitution is so deeply shocked by it, that she still keeps her bed, and perhaps will feel it all the days of her life.

Sat. January 2, 1768.—I called on a poor man in the Marshalsea, whose case appeared to be uncommon. He is by birth a Dutchman, a chymist by profession. Being but half employed at home, he was advised to come to London, where he doubted not of having full employment. He was recommended to a countryman of his to lodge, who after six weeks arrested him for much more than he owed, and hurried him away to prison, having a wife near her time, without money, friend

or a word of English to speak. I wrote the case to Mr. T——, who immediately gave fifteen pounds; by means of which, with a little addition, he was set at liberty, and put in a way of living. But I never saw him since: and reason good; for he could now live without me.

Mon. 4.—At my leisure hours this week, I read Dr. Priestley's ingenious book on Electricity. He seems to have accurately collected and well digested all that is known on that curious subject. But how little is that all! Indeed the use of it we know; at least, in some good degree. We know it is a thousand medicines in one: in particular, that it is the most efficacious medicine, in nervous disorders of every kind, which has ever yet been discovered. But if we aim at theory, we know nothing. We are soon

Lost and bewilder'd in the fruitless search.

Mon. 11.—This week I spent my scraps of time in reading Mr. Wodrow's "History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland." It would transcend belief, but that the vouchers are too authentic to admit of any exception. O what a blessed governor was that *good-natured* man, so called, King Charles the Second! Bloody Queen Mary was a lamb, a mere dove, in comparison of him! *Monday*, 25, and the following days, in the intervals of more important work, I carefully read the pleadings at Edinburgh, in the famous Douglas cause. So intricate a one I never heard, I never read of before. I cannot but believe the birth was real. But the objections are so numerous, and so strongly urged, I cannot at all wonder that many should believe otherwise.

Mon. February 8.—I met with a surprising poem, entitled, "Choheleth; or, The Preacher." It is a paraphrase, in tolerable verse, on the Book of Ecclesiastes. I really think the author of it (a Turkey merchant) understands both the difficult expressions, and the connection of the whole, better than any other, either ancient or modern writer whom I have seen. He was at Lisbon during the great earthquake, just then sitting in his night gown and slippers. Before he could dress himself, part of the house he was in fell, and blocked him up. By this means his life was saved; for all who had run out were dashed in pieces by the falling houses.

Thur. 18.—Having been importunately pressed thereto, I rode (through a keen east wind) to Chatham. About six in the evening I preached at the barracks, in what they call the church. It is a large room, in which the chaplain reads prayers, and preaches now and then. It was soon as hot as an oven, through the multitude of people; some hundreds of whom were soldiers: and they were "all ear," as Mr. Boston says, scarce allowing themselves to breathe. Even between five and six the next morning the room was warm enough. I suppose upwards of two hundred soldiers were a part of the audience. Many of these are already warring a good warfare, knowing in whom they have believed.

Tues. 23.—I rode to Shoreham, and preached at five in Mr. P.'s house; but the next day I preached in the church, being St. Matthias's day. I then rode back to a large room, which is taken in Redriff, above three miles from London Bridge. Although the people were strangely squeezed together, yet they appeared to be all attention. Not a cough was to be heard. I strongly exhorted them to "call upon the Lord

while he is near." And when I had concluded, no one offered to move but every one stood still in his place, till I had passed through them.

Fri. 26.—I translated from the French one of the most useful tracts I ever saw, for those who desire to be "fervent in spirit." How little does God regard men's opinions! What a multitude of wrong opinions are embraced by all the members of the Church of Rome! Yet how highly favoured have many of them been! *Mon.* 29.—I dined at Mr. M——'s. His strangeness is now gone. He has drank of my cup. Reproach has at length found out him also. Afterward I spent an hour at Mr. G——'s. I can trust myself about once a year in this warm sunshine; but not much oftener, or I should melt away.

Sun. March 6.—In the evening I went to Brentford, and on *Tuesday*, 8, I reached Bristol, where I did not find any decay in the work of God, though it did not go on so vigorously as at Kingswood. Here the meetings for prayer had been exceedingly blessed; some were convinced or converted almost daily; and near seventy new members have been added to the society in about three months' time. The school likewise is in a flourishing condition. Several of the children continue serious; and all of them are in better order than they have been for some years.

Mon. 14.—I set out on my northern journey, and preached at Stroud in the evening. *Tuesday*, 15.—About noon I preached at Painswick, and in the evening at Gloucester. The mob here was for a considerable time both noisy and mischievous. But an honest magistrate taking the matter in hand, quickly tamed the beasts of the people. So may any magistrate, if he will; so that wherever a mob continues any time, all they do is to be imputed not so much to the rabble as to the justices.

Wed. 16.—About nine I preached at Cheltenham,—a quiet, comfortable place; though it would not have been so, if either the rector or the Anabaptist minister could have prevented it. Both these have blown the trumpet with their might; but the people had no ears to hear. In the afternoon I preached at Upton, and then rode on to Worcester. But the difficulty was, where to preach. No room was large enough to contain the people; and it was too cold for them to stand abroad. At length we went to a friend's, near the town, whose barn was larger than many churches. Here a numerous congregation soon assembled; and again at five, and at ten in the morning. Nothing is wanting here but a commodious house: and will not God provide this also? In the afternoon we rode to Evesham. As all was hurry and confusion on account of the election, I was glad Mr. D. asked me to preach in his church, where we had a large and exceeding quiet congregation. How long a winter has been at this place! Will not the spring at length return?

Fri. 18.—The vicar of Pebworth had given notice in the church on Sunday, that I was to preach there on Friday. But the squire of the parish said, "It is contrary to the canons," (wise squire!) "and it shall not be." So I preached about a mile from it, at Broadmarston, by the side of Mr. Eden's house. The congregation was exceeding large, and remarkably attentive. In the morning, the chapel (so it anciently was) was well filled at five. The simplicity and earnestness of the

people promise a glorious harvest. *Sat.* 19.—We rode to Birmingham. The tumults which subsisted here so many years are now wholly suppressed by a resolute magistrate. After preaching, I was pleased to see a venerable monument of antiquity, George Bridgins, in the one hundred and seventh year of his age. He can still walk to the preaching, and retains his senses and understanding tolerably well. But what a dream will even a life of a hundred year appear to him, the moment he awakes in eternity!

Sun. 20.—About one I preached on West Bromwich Heath; in the evening, near the preaching house in Wednesbury. The north wind cut like a razor; but the congregation, as well as me, had something else to think of. *Tues.* 22.—I read over a small book, "Poems, by Miss Whately," a farmer's daughter. She had little advantage from education, but an astonishing genius. Some of her elegies I think quite equal to Mr. Gray's. If she had had proper helps for a few years, I question whether she would not have excelled any female poet that ever yet appeared in England. *Wed.* 23.—After preaching at several other places, I rode on to Wolverhampton. Here too all was quiet: only those who could not get into the house made a little noise for a time: and some hundreds attended me to my lodging; but it was with no other intent than to stare.

Thur. 24.—I rode to Newcastle-under-Line, (a river so called,) one of the prettiest towns in England. Many here already know themselves: not a few know Christ. The largeness of the congregation constrained me, though it was very cold, to preach in the open air, on, "God commandeth all men every where to repent." I scarce ever saw a more attentive or better behaved congregation. *Fri.* 25.—I turned aside a little to Burslem, and preached in the new house. That at Congleton is about the same size, but better contrived and better finished. We had an elegant congregation at Congleton, yet earnestly attentive. It seems the behaviour of the society in this town has convinced all the people in it but the curate, who still refuses to give the sacrament to any that will not promise to hear these preachers no more.

Sat. 26.—We rode to Macclesfield. *Sunday*, 27.—At eleven one of the ministers preached a useful sermon, as did the other in the afternoon. At five in the evening we had thousands upon thousands; and all were serious, while I enforced, "Now is the day of salvation."

Mon. 28.—I met the stewards of the several societies at Manchester. The times of outward distress are now over: God has given us plenty of all things. It remains only, to give ourselves up to Him who "giveth us all things richly to enjoy."

Tues. 29.—I preached in Stockport at noon, and Manchester in the evening. *Wednesday*, 30.—I rode to a little town called New Mills, in the High Peak of Derbyshire. I preached at noon in their large new chapel, which (in consideration that preaching houses have need of air) has a casement in every window, three inches square! That is the custom of the country! In the evening and the following morning I brought strange things to the ears of many in Manchester, concerning the government of their families, and the education of their children. But some still made that very silly answer, "O, he has no children of his own!" Neither had St. Paul, nor (that we know) any of the Apostles. What

then? Were they, therefore, unable to instruct parents? Not so. They were able to instruct every one that had a soul to be saved.

Sat. April 2.—I preached at Little Leigh, and in the evening at Chester. At eight in the morning, *Easter-Day*, I took my old stand, in the little square at St. Martin's Ash. The people were as quiet as in the house. While I stayed here, I corrected Miss Gilbert's journal, —a masterpiece in its kind. What a prodigy of a child! Soon ripe, and soon gone! *Tues.* 5.—About noon I preached at Warrington; I am afraid, not to the taste of some of my hearers, as my subject led me to speak strongly and explicitly on the Godhead of Christ. But that I cannot help; for on this I *must* insist, as the foundation of all our hope.

Wed. 6.—About eleven I preached at Wigan, in a place near the middle of the town, which I suppose was formerly a play house. It was very full, and very warm. Most of the congregation were wild as wild might be; yet none made the least disturbance. Afterward, as I walked down the street, they stared sufficiently, but none said an uncivil word. In the evening we had a huge congregation at Liverpool: but some pretty, gay, fluttering things did not behave with so much good manners as the mob at Wigan. The congregations in general were quite well-behaved, as well as large, both morning and evening; and I found the society both more numerous and more lively than ever it was before.

Sun. 10.—I rode to Prescot, eight miles from Liverpool, and came thither just as the church began. The vicar preached an excellent sermon, on, "Whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." After service, many followed me to a vacant place, where we were tolerably sheltered from the cold wind. Fifty or sixty of our Liverpool friends also were there, who had walked over; and God made it both a solemn and a comfortable opportunity to many souls. *Mon.* 11.—I rode to Bolton; on *Wednesday*, to Kendal. Seceders and mongrel Methodists have so surfeited the people here, that there is small prospect of doing good; however, I once more "cast" my "bread upon the waters," and left the event to God.

Thur. 14.—I rode on, through continued rain, to Ambleside. It cleared up before we came to Keswick, and we set out thence in a fair day; but on the mountains the storm met us again, which beat on us so impetuously, that our horses could scarce turn their faces against it. However, we made shift to reach Cockermouth; but there was no room for preaching, the town being in an uproar through the election for members of parliament; so, after drying ourselves, we thought it best to go on to Whitehaven. I found the society here more alive to God than it had been for several years; and God has chosen the weak to make them strong: the change has been wrought chiefly by means of Joseph G. Many of the children likewise are serious and well-behaved; and some of them seem to be awakened.

Sun. 17.—I commended them to the grace of God, and rode to Cockermouth. I had designed to preach near the market house, but the rain constrained us to go into the house, where I explained, (out of the First lesson,) "Let me die the death of the righteous." In the evening I preached at Coldbeck, in the mountains, to an exceeding

serious congregation. *Monday*, 18.—Taking horse at four, I reached Solway Frith before eight, and, finding a guide ready, crossed without delay, dined at Dumfries, and then went on to Drumlanrig.

Tues. 19.—I rode through heavy rain to Glasgow. On *Thursday* and *Friday* I spoke to most of the members of the society. I doubt we have few societies in Scotland like this: the greater part of those I saw, not only have found peace with God, but continue to walk in the light of his countenance. Indeed that wise and good man, Mr. G——, has been of great service to them; encouraging them, by all possible means, to abide in the grace of God.

Sat. 23.—I rode over the mountains to Perth. I had received magnificent accounts of the work of God in this place; so that I expected to find a numerous and lively society. Instead of this, I found not above two believers, and scarce five awakened persons in it. Finding I had all to begin, I spoke exceeding plain in the evening, to about a hundred persons, at the room; but, knowing this was doing nothing, on *Sunday*, 24, I preached about eight at the end of Watergate. A multitude of people were soon assembled, to whom I cried aloud, "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near." All were deeply attentive; and I had a little hope that some were profited.

At the old kirk we had useful sermons, both in the morning and at five in the afternoon. Immediately after service, I preached on, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." The congregation was so exceeding large, that I doubt many could not hear. After preaching, I explained the nature of a Methodist society; adding, that I should not look on any persons at Perth as such, unless they spoke to me before I left the city. Four men and four women did speak to me; two of whom I think were believers; and one or two more seemed just awakening, and darkly feeling after God. In truth, the kingdom of God, among these, is as yet but as a grain of mustard seed.

Mon. 25.—Mr. Fr——, minister of a neighbouring parish, desired us to breakfast with him. I found him a serious, benevolent, sensible man; not bigoted to any opinions. I did not reach Brechin till it was too late to preach. *Tuesday*, 26.—I came to Aberdeen. Here I found a society truly alive, knit together in peace and love. The congregations were large both morning and evening, and, as usual, deeply attentive. But a company of strolling players, who have at length found place here also, stole away the gay part of the hearers. Poor Scotland! Poor Aberdeen! This only was wanting to make them as completely irreligious as England.

Fri. 29.—I read over an extremely sensible book, but one that surprised me much: It is "An Inquiry into the Proofs of the Charges commonly advanced against Mary Queen of Scotland." By means of original papers, he has made it more clear than one would imagine it possible at this distance, 1. That she was altogether innocent of the murder of Lord Darnley, and no way privy to it: 2. That she married Lord Bothwell (then near seventy years old, herself but four-and-twenty) from the pressing instance of the nobility in a body, who at the same time assured her, he was innocent of the king's murder: 3. That Mur

ray, Morton, and Lethington, themselves contrived that murder, in order to charge it upon her; as well as forged those vile letters and sonnets which they palmed upon the world for hers. "But how then can we account for the quite contrary story, which has been almost universally received?" Most easily. It was penned and published in French, English, and Latin, (by Queen Elizabeth's order,) by George Buchanan, who was secretary to Lord Murray, and in Queen Elizabeth's pay; so he was sure to throw dirt enough. Nor was she at liberty to answer for herself. "But what then was Queen Elizabeth?" As just and merciful as Nero, and as good a Christian as Mohammed.

Sun. May 1.—I preached at seven in the new room; in the afternoon at the College kirk, in Old Aberdeen. At six, knowing our house could not contain the congregation, I preached in the Castle-gate, on the paved stones. A large number of people were all attention; but there were many rude, stupid creatures round about them, who knew as little of reason as of religion: I never saw such brutes in Scotland before. One of them threw a potato, which fell on my arm: I turned to them; and some were ashamed.

Mon. 2.—I set out early from Aberdeen, and about noon preached in Brechin. After sermon, the provost desired to see me and said, "Sir, my son had epileptic fits from his infancy: Dr. Ogylvie prescribed for him many times, and at length told me he could do no more. I desired Mr. Blair last Monday to speak to *you*. On Tuesday morning my son said to his mother, he had just been dreaming that his fits were gone, and he was perfectly well. Soon after I gave him the drops you advised: he is perfectly well, and has not had one fit since." In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Dundee. They heard attentively, but seemed to feel nothing. The next evening I spoke more strongly, and to their hearts rather than their understanding; and I believe a few felt the word of God sharp as a two-edged sword.

Thur. 5.—We rode through the pleasant and fruitful Carse of Gowry, a plain, fifteen or sixteen miles long, between the river Tay and the mountains, very thick inhabited, to Perth. In the afternoon we walked over to the royal palace at Scone. It is a large old house, delightfully situated, but swiftly running to ruin. Yet there are a few good pictures, and some fine tapestry left, in what they call the queen's and the king's chambers. And what is far more curious, there is a bed and a set of hangings, in the (once) royal apartment, which was wrought by poor Queen Mary, while she was imprisoned in the castle of Lochlevin. It is some of the finest needlework I ever saw, and plainly shows both her exquisite skill and unwearied industry. About this time a remarkable work of God broke out among the children at Kingswood school. One of the masters sent me a short account of it as follows:—

"*April* 27, 1768.

"REV. AND DEAR SIR,—On Wednesday the 20th, God broke in upon our boys in a surprising manner. A serious concern has been observable in some of them for some time past; but that night, while they were in their private apartments, the power of God came upon them, even like a mighty, rushing wind, which made them cry aloud for mercy. Last night, I hope, will never be forgotten, when about twenty were in the utmost distress. But God quickly spoke peace to two of them, J—— Gl——t, and T—— M——e. A greater display of his love I never saw; they indeed rejoice

with joy unspeakable. For my own part, I have not often felt the like power. We have no need to exhort them to pray, for that spirit runs through the whole school; so that this house may well be called, 'a house of prayer.' While I am writing, the cries of the boys, from their several apartments, are sounding in my ears. There are many still lying at the pool, who wait every moment to be put in. They are come to this, 'Lord, I will not, I cannot, rest without thy love.' Since I began to write, eight more are set at liberty, and now rejoice in God their Saviour. The names of these are John Coward, John Lion, John Maddern, John Boddily, John Thurgar, Charles Brown, William Higham, and Robert Hindmarsh. Their age is from eight to fourteen. There are but few who withstand the work; nor is it likely they should do it long; for the prayers of those that believe in Christ seem to carry all before them. Among the colliers likewise the work of God increases greatly; two of the colliers' boys were justified this week. The number added to the society since the conference is a hundred and thirty.

"I had sealed my letter, but have opened it to inform you, that two more of our children have found peace. Several others are under deep conviction. Some of our friends from Bristol are here, who are thunderstruck. This is the day we have wished for so long; the day you have had in view, which has made you go through so much opposition for the good of these poor children. JAMES HINDMARSH."

A few days after, one wrote thus:—

"I cannot help congratulating you on the happy situation of your family here. The power of God continues to work with almost irresistible force; and there is good reason to hope it will not be withdrawn, till every soul is converted to God. I have had frequent opportunities of conversing alone with the boys, and find the work has taken deep root in many hearts. The house rings with praise and prayer, and the whole behaviour of the children strongly speaks for God. The number of the new-born is increased since you received your last information. I have been a witness of part; but the whole exceeds all that language can paint."

Another writes, May 18:—

"The work of God still goes on at Kingswood. Of the hundred and thirty members who have been added to the society since the last conference, the greater part have received justifying faith, and are still rejoicing in God their Saviour; and (what is the most remarkable) I do not know of one backslider in the place. The outpouring of the Spirit on the children in the school has been exceeding great. I believe there is not one among them who has not been affected more or less. Twelve of them have found peace with God, and some in a very remarkable manner. These have no more doubt of the favour of God than of their own existence: and the Lord is still with them, though not so powerfully as he was two or three weeks since."

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM MAY 14, 1768, TO SEPTEMBER 1, 1770

JOURNAL.—No. XV.

SATURDAY, May 14, 1768.—I walked once more through Holyrood House, a noble pile of building; but the greatest part of it left to itself, and so (like the palace at Scone) swiftly running to ruin. The tapestry is dirty, and quite faded; the fine ceilings dropping down; and many of the pictures in the gallery torn or cut through. This was the work of good General Hawley's soldiers, (like general, like men!) who, after running away from the Scots, at Falkirk, revenged themselves on the harmless canvass!

Sun. 15.—At eight I preached in the High School yard; and I believe not a few of the hearers were cut to the heart. Between twelve and one a far larger congregation assembled on the Castle Hill; and I believe my voice commanded them all, while I opened and enforced those awful words, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." In the evening our house was sufficiently crowded, even with the rich and honourable. "Who hath warned" these "to flee from the wrath to come?" O may they at length awake and "arise from the dead!"

Mon. 16.—I preached in the evening at Dunbar, near the shore, to an unusually large congregation. *Tuesday*, 17.—I looked over Dr. Shaw's Travels: great part of them is very dull and unentertaining; but some remarks are extremely curious. I was a little surprised at one of them; namely, that the celebrated Mount Atlas is not higher than many of our English mountains, and nothing near so high as the Alps. But it was much further from Rome: so travellers might make it as high as the moon; and few in Italy could contradict them.

Wed. 18.—I came to poor dead Berwick. However, I found a few living souls even here. At seven I preached in the Town Hall, to an exceeding serious, though not numerous, congregation. The next evening I preached in the market place at Alnwick. *Friday*, 20.—I went on in reading that fine book, Bishop Butler's "Analogy." But I doubt it is too hard for most of those for whom it is chiefly intended. *Freethinkers*, so called, are seldom *close thinkers*. They will not be at the pains of reading such a book as this. One that would profit them must dilute his sense, or they will neither swallow nor digest it.

Sat. 21.—About noon I preached at Morpeth, and in the evening at Newcastle, in the old custom house, a large commodious room near the quay side, the grand resort of publicans and sinners. *Sunday*, 22. —I preached in the morning under the trees in Gateshead, to a large and serious multitude; and at two, on the Fell, to a much larger. But the largest of all attended at the Garth Heads in the evening; and great part of them were not curious hearers, but well acquainted with the things of the kingdom of God.

Wednesday, 25, and the two following days, being at Sunderland, I took down, from one who had feared God from her infancy, one of the strangest accounts I ever read; and yet I can find no pretence to disbelieve it. The well-known character of the person excludes all suspicion of fraud; and the nature of the circumstances themselves excludes the possibility of a delusion. It is true there are several of them which I do not comprehend; but this is, with me, a very slender objection: for what is it which I do comprehend, even of the things I see daily? Truly not

The smallest grain of sand, or spire of grass.

I know not how the one grows, or how the particles of the other cohere together. What pretence have I then to deny well-attested facts, because I cannot comprehend them? It is true likewise, that the English in general, and indeed most of the men of learning in Europe, have given up all accounts of witches and apparitions, as mere old wives' fables. I am sorry for it; and I willingly take this opportunity of entering my solemn protest against this violent compliment which so many that believe the Bible pay to those who do not believe it. I owe them no such service. I take knowledge, these are at the bottom of the outcry which has been raised, and with such insolence spread throughout the nation, in direct opposition not only to the Bible, but to the suffrage of the wisest and best of men in all ages and nations. They well know, (whether Christians know it, or not,) that the giving up witchcraft is, in effect, giving up the Bible; and they know, on the other hand, that if but one account of the intercourse of men with separate spirits be admitted, their whole castle in the air (Deism, Atheism, Materialism) falls to the ground. I know no reason, therefore, why we should suffer even this weapon to be wrested out of our hands. Indeed there are numerous arguments besides, which abundantly confute their vain imaginations. But we need not be hooted out of one: neither reason nor religion require this.

One of the capital objections to all these accounts, which I have known urged over and over, is this, "Did you ever see an apparition yourself?" No: nor did I ever see a murder; yet I believe there is such a thing; yea, and that in one place or another murder is committed every day. Therefore I cannot, as a reasonable man, deny the fact; although I never saw it, and perhaps never may. The testimony of unexceptionable witnesses fully convinces me both of the one and the other. But to set this aside, it has been confidently alleged, that many of these have seen their error, and have been clearly convinced that the supposed preternatural operation was the mere contrivance of artful men. The famous instance of this, which has been spread far and wide, was the drumming in Mr. Mompesson's house at Tedworth;

who, it was said, acknowledged it was all a trick, and that he had found out the whole contrivance. Not so: my eldest brother, then at Christ church, Oxon, inquired of Mr. Mompesson, his fellow collegian, whether his father had acknowledged this or not. He answered, "The resort of gentlemen to my father's house was so great, he could not bear the expense. He therefore took no pains to confute the report that he had found out the cheat; although he, and I, and all the family, knew the account which was published to be punctually true."

This premised, I proceed to as remarkable a narrative as any that has fallen under my notice. The reader may believe it if he pleases; or may disbelieve it, without any offence to me. Meantime, let him not be offended if I believe it, till I see better reason to the contrary. I have added a few short remarks, which may make some passages a little more intelligible.

1. Elizabeth Hobson was born in Sunderland, in the year 1744. Her father dying when she was three or four years old, her uncle, Thomas Rea, a pious man, brought her up as his own daughter. She was serious from a child, and grew up in the fear of God. Yet she had deep and sharp convictions of sin, till she was about sixteen years of age, when she found peace with God, and from that time the whole tenor of her behaviour was suitable to her profession.

On *Wednesday*, May 25, 1768, and the three following days, I talked with her at large; but it was with great difficulty I prevailed on her to speak. The substance of what she said was as follows:—

"2. From my childhood, when any of our neighbours died, whether men, women, or children, I used to see them, either just when they died, or a little before: and I was not frightened at all, it was so common. Indeed many times I did not then know they were dead. I saw many of them by day, many by night. Those that came when it was dark brought light with them. I observed all little children, and many grown persons, had a bright, glorious light round them. But many had a gloomy, dismal light, and a dusky cloud over them.

"3. When I told my uncle this, he did not seem to be at all surprised at it;* but at several times he said, 'Be not afraid; only take care to fear and serve God. As long as he is on your side, none will be able to hurt you.' At other times he said, (dropping a word now and then, but seldom answering me any questions about it,) 'Evil spirits very seldom appear, but between eleven at night and two in the morning: but after they have appeared to a person a year, they frequently come in the day time. Whatever spirits, good or bad, come in the day, they come at sunrise, at noon, or at sunset.'†

"4. When I was between twelve and thirteen my uncle had a lodger, who was a very wicked man. One night I was sitting in my chamber, about half-hour after ten, having by accident put out my candle, when he came in, all over in a flame. I cried out, "William, why do you come in so to fright me?" He said nothing, but went away. I went after him into his room, but found he was fast asleep in bed. A day or two after, he fell ill, and, within the week, died in raging despair.

"5. I was between fourteen and fifteen, when I went very early one morning to fetch up the kine. I had two fields to cross, into a low ground

* It appears highly probable that he was himself experimentally acquainted with these things.

† How strange is this! But how little do we know concerning the laws of the invisible world!

which was said to be haunted. Many persons had been frighted there, and I had myself often seen men and women (so many, at times, that they are out of count) go just by me, and vanish away. This morning, as I came toward it, I heard a confused noise, as of many people quarrelling. But I did not mind it, and went on till I came near the gate. I then saw, on the other side, a young man dressed in purple, who said, 'It is too early; go back from whence you came. The Lord be with you, and bless you;' and presently he was gone.

"6. When I was about sixteen, my uncle fell ill, and grew worse and worse for three months. One day, having been sent out on an errand, I was coming home through a lane, when I saw him in the field, coming swiftly toward me. I ran to meet him; but he was gone. When I came home, I found him calling for me. As soon as I came to his bedside, he clasped his arms round my neck, and, bursting into tears, earnestly exhorted me to continue in the ways of God. He kept his hold, till he sunk down and died: and even then they could hardly unclasp his fingers. I would fain have died with him, and wished to be buried with him, dead or alive.

"7. From that time I was crying from morning to night, and praying that I might see him. I grew weaker and weaker, till, one morning, about one o'clock, as I was lying crying, as usual, I heard some noise, and, rising up, saw him come to the bedside. He looked much displeased, shook his head at me, and in a minute or two went away.

"8. About a week after, I took my bed, and grew worse and worse; till, in six or seven days, my life was despaired of. Then, about eleven at night, my uncle came in, looked well pleased, and sat down on the bedside. He came every night after, at the same time, and stayed till cock-crowing. I was exceeding glad, and kept my eyes fixed upon him all the time he stayed. If I wanted drink or any thing, though I did not speak or stir,* he fetched it, and set it on the chair by the bed side. Indeed I could not speak;† many times I strove, but could not move my tongue. Every morning, when he went away, he waved his hand to me, and I heard delightful music, as if many persons were singing together.

"9. In about six weeks, I grew better. I was then musing, one night, whether I did well in desiring he might come; and I was praying that God would do his own will, when he came in, and stood by the bedside. But he was not in his usual dress; he had on a white robe, which reached down to his feet. He looked quite pleased. About one, there stood by him a person in white, taller than him, and exceeding beautiful. He came with the singing as of many voices, and continued till near cock-crowing. Then my uncle smiled, and waved his hand toward me twice or thrice. They went away with inexpressibly sweet music, and I saw him no more.

"10. In a year after this, a young man courted me, and in some months we agreed to be married. But he purposed to take another voyage first, and one evening went aboard his ship. About eleven o'clock, going out to look for my mother, I saw him standing at his mother's door, with his hands in his pockets, and his hat pulled over his eyes. I went to him, and reached my hand to put up his hat; but he went swiftly by me, and I saw the wall, on the other side of the lane, part as he went through, and then immediately close after him. At ten the next morning he died.

"11. A few days after, John Simpson, one of our neighbours, a man that truly feared God, and one with whom I was particularly acquainted,

* So it is plain, he knew her thoughts. But this is widely distant from knowing the hearts of all men.

† Such an impression, even though she felt no fear, did the presence of a superior nature make upon her!

went to sea, as usual. He sailed out on a Tuesday. The Friday night following, between eleven and twelve o'clock, I heard one walking in my room; and every step sounded as if he was stepping in water. He then came to the bedside, in his sea jacket, all wet, and stretched his hand over me. Three drops of water fell on my breast,* and felt as cold as ice. I strove to wake his wife, who lay with me; but I could not, any more than if she was dead. Afterward I heard he was cast away that night. In less than a minute he went away: but he came to me every night, for six or seven nights following, between eleven and two. Before he came, and when he went away, I always heard sweet music.† Afterward he came both day and night; every night about twelve, with the music at his coming and going, and every day at sunrise, noon, and sunset. He came, whatever company I was in; at church, in the preaching house, at my class; and was always just before me, changing his posture as I changed mine. When I sat, he sat; when I kneeled, he kneeled; when I stood, he stood likewise. I would fain have spoke to him, but I could not; when I tried, my heart sunk within me. Meantime, it affected me more and more, so that I lost both my stomach, my colour, and my strength. This continued ten weeks, while I pined away, not daring to tell any one. At last he came four or five nights without any music, and looked exceeding sad. On the fifth night he drew the curtains of the bed violently to and fro, still looking wishfully at me, and as one quite distressed. This he did two nights. On the third I lay down, about eleven, on the side of the bed. I quickly saw him walking up and down the room. Being resolved to speak to him, but unwilling any should hear, I rose, and went up into the garret. When I opened the door, I saw him walking toward me, and shrunk back; on which he stopped, and stood at a distance. I said, 'In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, what is your business with me?' He answered, 'Betsy, God forgive you for keeping me so long from my rest.‡ Have you forgot what you promised before I went to sea,—to look to my children, if I was drowned? You must stand to your word, or I cannot rest.' I said, 'I wish I was dead.' He said, 'Say not so; you have more to go through before then: and yet, if you knew as much as I do, you would not care how soon you died. You may bring the children on in their learning, while they live; they have but a short time.'§ I said, 'I will take all the care I can.' He added, 'Your brother has wrote for you, to come to Jamaica; but if you go, it will hurt your soul. You have also thoughts of altering your condition;‖ but if you marry him you think of, it will draw you from God, and you will neither be happy here nor hereafter. Keep close to God, and go on in the way wherein you have been brought up.' I asked, 'How do you spend your time?' He answered, 'In songs of praise. But of this you will know more by and by; for where I am, you will surely be. I have lost much happiness by coming to you:¶ and I should not have stayed so long without using other means to make you speak; but the Lord would not suffer me to fright you. Have you any thing more to say? It draws near two, and after that I cannot stay. I shall only come to you twice more before the death of my two children. God bless you.' Immediately I heard such singing, as if a thousand voices joined together. He then went down stairs, and I followed him to the first landing. He smiled, and I said, 'I desire you will come back.' He stood still till I came to him. I asked him one or two questions, which he immediately answered; but

* Was this real, or did he only raise such a sensation in her?

† Was this a real modulation of the air? Was it designed to show that he was happy, and to encourage her to speak?

‡ Who can account for this? § By what means could he know this? ‖ So he likewise knew her thoughts. ¶ I do not understand this.

added, 'I wish you had not called me back; for now I must take something from you.'* He paused a little, and said, 'I think you can best part with the hearing of your left ear.' He laid his hand upon it, and in the instant it was deaf as a stone; and it was several years before I recovered the least hearing of it. The cock crowed as he went out of the door, and then the music ceased. The eldest of his children died at about three years and a half, the younger before he was five years old. He appeared before the death of each, but without speaking: after that I saw him no more.

"12. A little before Michaelmas, 1763, my brother George, who was a good young man, went to sea. The day after Michaelmas-day, about midnight, I saw him standing by my bedside, surrounded with a glorious light, and looking earnestly at me. He was wet all over. That night the ship in which he sailed split upon a rock, and all the crew were drowned.

"13. On April 9, 1767, about midnight, I was lying awake, and I saw my brother John standing by my bedside.† Just at that time he died in Jamaica.

"14. By his death I became entitled to a house in Sunderland, which was left us by my grandfather, John Hobson, an exceeding wicked man, who was drowned fourteen years ago. I employed an attorney to recover it from my aunts, who kept possession of it. But finding more difficulty than I expected, in the beginning of December I gave it up. Three or four nights after, as I rose from prayer, a little before eleven, I saw him standing at a small distance. I cried out, 'Lord bless me! what brings you here?' He answered, 'You have given up the house: Mr. Parker advised you so to do:‡ but if you do, I shall have no rest:§ indeed Mr. Dunn,‖ whom you have hitherto employed, will do nothing for you. Go to Durham, employ an attorney there, and it will be recovered.'¶ His voice was loud,** and so hollow and deep, that every word went through me. His lips did not move at all, (nor his eyes,) but the sound seemed to rise out of the floor. When he had done speaking, he turned about, and walked out of the room.††

"15. In January, as I was sitting on the bedside, a quarter before twelve he came in, stood before me, looked earnestly at me, then walked up and down and stood and looked again. This he did for half an hour, and thus he came every other night‡‡ for about three weeks. All this time he seemed angry,§§ and sometimes his look was quite horrid and furious. One night I was sitting up in bed crying, when he came and began to pull off the clothes. I strove to touch his hand, but could not; on which he shrunk back and smiled.‖‖

"16. The next night but one, about twelve, I was again sitting up and crying, when he came and stood at the bedside. As I was looking for a handkerchief, he walked to the table, took one up,¶¶ brought and drop-

* Another instance like this we shall see by and by; but the reason of it we cannot so much as conjecture.

† So, a spirit finds no difficulty in travelling three or four thousand miles in a moment!

‡ How often are spirits present when we do not think of it! § Why not? What had he to do with the things under the sun? ‖ Did he then know Mr. Dunn's thoughts? ¶ Was he sure of this? Or did he only conjecture? ** What a picture! Far beyond her invention! †† That he might not fright her, by vanishing away. ‡‡ Surely God saw this was as much as she could bear.

§§ At her not speaking. But why could not he speak first? Is this contrary to a law of the invisible world?

‖‖ Poor ghost! Did this divert thee for a moment from attending to the worm that never dieth?

¶¶ So, he saw her thought! But did he not pity her too?

ped it upon the bed. After this, he came three or four nights and pulled the clothes off, throwing them on the other side of the bed.

"17. Two nights after, he came as I was sitting on the bedside, and, after walking to and fro, snatched the handkerchief from my neck. I fell into a swoon. When I came to myself he was standing just before me. Presently he came close to me, dropped it on the bed, and went away.

"18. Having had a long illness the year before, having taken much cold by his frequent pulling off the clothes, and being worn out by these appearances, I was now mostly confined to my bed. The next night, soon after eleven, he came again: I asked, 'In God's name, why do you torment me thus? You know it is impossible for me to go to Durham now. But I have a fear that you are not happy, and beg to know whether you are, or not.' He answered, after a little pause, 'That is a bold question for you to ask. So far as you knew me to do amiss in my lifetime, do you take care to do better.' I said, 'It is a shocking affair to live and die after that manner.' He replied, 'It is no time for reflections now: what is done cannot be undone.' I said, 'It must be a great happiness, to die in the Lord!' He said, 'Hold your tongue!* Hold your tongue! At your peril never mention such a word before me again!' I was frighted, and strove to lift up my heart to God. He gave a shriek, and sunk down at three times, with a loud groan at each time. Just as he disappeared, there was a large flash of fire, and I fainted away.

"19. Three days after, I went to Durham, and put the affair into Mr. Hugill the attorney's hands. The next night, about one, he came in; but on my taking up the Bible, went away. A month after, he came about eleven. I said, 'Lord bless me! What has brought you here again?' He said, 'Mr. Hugill† has done nothing but write one letter: you must write or go to Durham again. It may be decided in a few days.' I asked, 'Why do not you go to my aunts, who keep me out of it?' He answered, I have no power to go to them: and they cannot bear it. If I could, I would go to them, were it only to warn them;‡ for I doubt, where I am I shall get too many to bear me company.' He added, 'Take care:§ there is mischief laid in Peggy's‖ hands: she will strive to meet you coming from your class. I do not speak to hinder you from going to it, but that you may be cautious. Let some one go with you, and come back with you; though whether you will escape or no, I cannot tell.' I said, 'She can do no more than God will let her.' He answered, 'We have all too little to do with him. Mention that word no more. As soon as this is decided, meet me at Boyldon Hill,¶ between twelve and one at night.' I said, 'That is a lone place for a woman to go to at that time of night. I am willing to meet you at the Ballast Hills, or in the church yard.' He said, 'That will not do. But what are you afraid of?' I answered, 'I am not afraid of you,** but of rude men.' He said, 'I will set you safe, both thither and back again.' I asked, 'May I not bring a minister with me?' He replied, 'Are you thereabouts? I will not be seen by any but you. You have plagued me sore enough already. If you bring any with you, take what follows.'

"20. From this time he appeared every night, between eleven and two. If I put out the fire and candle, in hopes I should not see him, it did not avail. For as soon as he came, all the room was light, but with a dismal light, like that of flaming brimstone. But whenever I took up the Bible, or kneeled down, yea, or prayed in my heart, he was gone.

* This seems to have been peculiarly intolerable to him, the thought of what he had lost.

† So he had observed him narrowly, though unseen. ‡ Is not this like the concern of Dives for his five brethren? Luke xvi, 28. § Here, at least, he shows some remains of real affection. ‖ Her aunt. ¶ About half a mile from the town.

** No! Not though she knew him to be a damned spirit.

"21. On Thursday, May 12, he came about eleven, as I was sitting by the fire. I asked, 'In God's name, what do you want?' He said, 'You must either go or write to Durham. I cannot stay from you till this is decided;* and I cannot stay where I am.'† When he went away, I fell into a violent passion of crying, seeing no end of my trouble. In this agony I continued till after one, and then fell into a fit. About two, I came to myself, and saw standing, at the bedside, one in a white robe, which reached down to his feet. I cried, 'In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost—' He said, 'The Lord is with you, I am come to comfort you. What cause have you to complain and murmur thus? Why do you mourn thus for your friends? Pray for them, and leave them to God. Arise and pray.' I said, 'I can pray none.' He said, 'But God will help you; only keep close to God. You are backward likewise in praying with others, and afraid to receive the Lord's Supper. Break through that backwardness and that fear. The Lord bless you, and be ever with you!' As he went away, I heard many voices singing Hallelujah, with such melody as I never heard before. All my trouble was gone, and I wanted nothing but to fly away with them.

"22. Sat. 28.—About twelve, my grandfather stood at the bedside. I said, 'In God's name, what do you want?' He said, 'You do not make an end of this thing: get it decided as soon as possible. My coming is as uneasy to myself as it can be to you.' Before he came, there was a strong smell of burning, and the room was full of smoke, which got into my eyes, and almost blinded me for some time after.

"23. Wed. June 21.—About sunset I was coming up stairs, at Mrs. Knot's, and I saw him coming toward me out of the opposite room. He went close by me on the stair-head. Before I saw him, I smelt a strong smell of burning, and so did Miss Hosmer. It got into my throat, and almost stifled me. I sat down and fainted away.

"24. On Friday, July 3, I was sitting at dinner, when I thought I heard one come along the passage. I looked about, and saw my aunt, Margaret Scot, of Newcastle, standing at my back. On Saturday I had a letter, informing me that she died on that day."

Thus far Elizabeth Hobson.

On *Sunday*, July 10, I received the following letter from a friend, to whom I had recommended her:—

"*Sunderland, July* 6, 1768.

"I wrote you word before, that Elizabeth Hobson was put into possession of the house. The same night her old visitant, who had not troubled her for some time, came again, and said, 'You must meet me at Boyldon Hill, on Thursday night, a little before twelve. You will see many appearances,'" (How strange is this! Who can account for it?) "'who will call you to come to them; but do not stir, neither give them any answer. A quarter after twelve, I shall come and call you; but still do not answer, nor stir.' She said, 'It is a hardship upon me for you to desire me to meet you there. Why cannot you take your leave now?' He answered, 'It is for your good that I desire it. I can take my leave of you now; but if I do, I must take something from you, which you would not like to part with.' She said, 'May not a few friends come with me?' He said, 'They may; but they must not be present when I come.'

"That night, twelve of us met at Mr. Davison's," (about a quarter of a mile from the hill,) "and spent some time in prayer. God was with us of a truth. Then six of us went with her to the place, leaving the rest to pray for us. We came thither a little before twelve, and then stood at

* Why not? Who can tell?

† And where canst thou stay with any comfort? Dost not thou carry with thee thy own hell?

a small distance from her. It being a fine night, we kept her in our sight, and spent the time in prayer. She stood there till a few minutes after one. When we saw her move, we went to meet her. She said, 'Thank God, it is all over and done. I found every thing as he told me. I saw many appearances, who called me to them; but I did not answer or stir. Then he came and called me at a distance; but I took no notice. Soon after he came up to me, and said, You are come well fortified.' He then gave her the reasons why he required her to meet him at that place, and why he could take his leave there, and not in the house, without taking something from her. But withal he charged her to tell this to no one; adding, 'If you disclose this to any creature, I shall be under a necessity of troubling you as long as you live. If you do not, I shall never trouble you, nor see you any more, either in time or eternity.' He then bid her farewell, waved his hand, and disappeared."

Tues. 31.—I made a little excursion into Weardale, and found a people ready prepared for the Lord. I had designed to preach abroad, but had scarce done singing, when a storm of rain drove us into the house. We had a blessed opportunity there, particularly for healing the backsliders.

Wed. June 1.—I preached in Teesdale. The sun was scorching hot when I began, but was soon covered with clouds. Many of the militia were present at Barnard Castle in the evening, and behaved with decency. I was well pleased to lodge at a gentleman's, an old school fellow, half a mile from the town. What a dream are the fifty or sixty years that have slipped away since we were at the Charter House!

Thur. 2.—I preached, at noon, at a farmer's house, near Brough, in Westmoreland. The sun was hot enough, but some shady trees covered both me and most of the congregation. A little bird perched on one of them, and sung, without intermission, from the beginning of the service unto the end. Many of the people came from far; but I believe none of them regretted their labour. The evening congregation in Swaledale was far larger, and equally attentive: and the society was one of the most lively which I have met with in England. Many of them do rejoice in the pure love of God, and many more are earnestly seeking it.

Fri. 3.—I rode to Richmond, intending to preach near the house of one of our friends; but some of the chief of the town sent to desire me to preach in the market place. The Yorkshire militia were all there, just returned from their exercise: and a more rude rabble-rout I never saw; without sense, decency, or good manners. In running down one of the mountains yesterday, I had got a sprain in my thigh: it was rather worse to-day; but as I rode to Barnard Castle, the sun shone so hot upon it, that, before I came to the town, it was quite well. In the evening the commanding officer gave orders there should be no exercise, that all the Durham militia (what a contrast!) might be at liberty to attend the preaching. Accordingly, we had a little army of officers as well as soldiers; and all behaved well. A large number of them were present at five in the morning. I have not found so deep and lively a work in any other part of the kingdom, as runs through the whole circuit, particularly in the vales that wind between these horrid mountains. I returned to Newcastle in the evening.

Sun. 5.—I preached in the morning at Placey, to some of the most

lively colliers in England; and about two at Hartley, to a still larger congregation; but to the largest of all, in the Castlegarth, at Newcastle. *Tues.* 7.—I went down by water to South Shields, and preached at noon, to far more than could hear. We went, after dinner, to Tynemouth Castle, a magnificent heap of ruins. Within the walls are the remains of a very large church, which seems to have been of exquisite workmanship; and the stones are joined by so strong a cement, that, but for Cromwell's cannon, they might have stood a thousand years.

Mon. 13.—I left Newcastle, and in the residue of the month visited most of the societies in Yorkshire. *Thursday*, July 14.—I crossed over into Lincolnshire, and, after spending about ten days there, returned by Doncaster, Rotherham, and Sheffield, and thence crossed over to Madeley. On *Tuesday*, 19.—I wrote the following letter:—

"*Swinfleet, July* 19, 1768.

"REV. AND DEAR SIR,—One of Wintringham informed me yesterday, that you said, no sensible and well-meaning man could hear, and much less join, the Methodists; because they all *acted under a lie*, professing themselves members of the Church of England, while they licensed themselves as Dissenters.—You are a little misinformed. The greater part of the Methodist preachers are not licensed at all; and several that are, are not licensed as Dissenters. I instance particularly in Thomas Adams and Thomas Brisco. When Thomas Adams desired a license, one of the justices said, 'Mr. Adams, are not you of the Church of England? Why then do you desire a license?' He answered, 'Sir, I am of the Church of England; yet I desire a license, that I may legally defend myself from the illegal violence of oppressive men.' T. Brisco being asked the same question, in London, and the justice adding, 'We will not grant you a license,' his lawyer replied, 'Gentlemen, you cannot refuse it: the act is a mandatory act. You have no choice.' One asked the chairman, 'Is this true?' He shook his head, and said, 'He is in the right.' The objection, therefore, does not lie at all against the greater part of the Methodist preachers; because they are either licensed in this form, or not licensed at all.

"When others applied for a license, the clerk or justice said, 'I will not license you, but as Protestant Dissenters.' They replied, 'We are of the Church; we are not Dissenters: but if you will call us so, we cannot help it.' They did *call* them so in their certificates, but this did not *make* them so. They still *call themselves* members of the Church of England; and they believe themselves so to be. Therefore neither do these act under a lie. They speak no more than they verily believe. Surely then, unless there are stronger objections than this, both well-meaning and sensible men may, in perfect consistence with their sense and sincerity, not only hear, but join the Methodists.

"We are in truth so far from being enemies to the Church, that we are rather bigots to it. I dare not, like Mr. Venn, leave the parish church where I am, to go to an Independent meeting. I dare not advise others to go thither, rather than to church. I advise all, over whom I have any influence, steadily to keep to the Church. Meantime, I advise them to see that the kingdom of God is within them; that their hearts be full of love to God and man; and to look upon all, of whatever opinion, who are like-minded, as their 'brother, and sister, and mother.' O, sir, what art of men or devils is this, which makes you so studiously stand aloof from those who are thus minded? I cannot but say to you, as I did to Mr. Walker, (and I say it the more freely, because *Quid mea refert?*

(What is it to *me?*) I am neither better nor worse, whether you hear or forbear,) 'The Methodists do not want you; but you want them.' You want the life, the spirit, the power which they have; not of themselves, but by the free grace of God: else how could it be, (let me speak without reserve,) that so good a man, and so good a preacher, should have so little fruit of his labour,—his unwearied labour,—for so many years? Have your parishioners the life of religion in their souls? Have they so much as the form of it? Are the people of Wintringham in general any better than those of Winterton, or Horton? Alas! sir, what is it that hinders your reaping the fruit of so much pains and so many prayers?

"Is it not possible this may be the very thing, your setting yourself against those whom God owns by the continual conviction and conversion of sinners? I fear, as long as you in anywise oppose these, your rod will not blossom, neither will you see the desire of your soul, in the prosperity of the souls committed to your charge. I pray God to give you a right judgment in all things, and am, dear sir,

"Your affectionate brother,

"JOHN WESLEY."

Sun. 31.—I preached for Mr. Fletcher in the morning, and in the evening at Shrewsbury.

Mon. August 1.—I lodged at the Abbey in Cardiganshire; and on *Wednesday* morning reached Haverfordwest. Here abundance of people flocked together, and willingly "suffered the word of exhortation." Indeed, a more quiet, humane, courteous people, I have scarce ever seen. But I fear, they were surfeited with preaching before we set foot in the town. *Sat.* 6.—I went to Pembroke. We were here several times before we had any place in Haverfordwest. But we have reason to fear lest the first become last. *Sunday*, 7.—I took a good deal of pains to compose the little misunderstandings which have much obstructed the work of God. At ten I read prayers, preached and administered the sacrament to a serious congregation at St. Daniel's; and the next morning left the people full of good desires, and in tolerable good humour with each other. *Mon.* 8.—I rode to Llanelly, and preached to a small, earnest company, on, "Ye are saved through faith." Thence we found a kind of a way to Oxwych, where I pressed the one thing needful, on a plain, simple people, right willing to hear, with great enlargement of heart.

Tues. 9.—I took a full view of the castle, situate on the top of a steep hill, and commanding a various and extensive prospect, both by sea and land. The building itself is far the loftiest which I have seen in Wales. What a taste had they who removed from hence, to bury themselves in a hole at Margam! When we came to Neath, I was a little surprised to hear I was to preach in the church; of which the churchwardens had the disposal, the minister being just dead. I began reading prayers at six, but was greatly disgusted at the manner of singing. 1. Twelve or fourteen persons kept it to themselves, and quite shut out the congregation: 2. These repeated the same words, contrary to all sense and reason, six or eight or ten times over: 3. According to the shocking custom of modern music, different persons sung different words at one and the same moment; an intolerable insult on common sense, and utterly incompatible with any devotion.

Wed. 10.—At five I had the pleasure of hearing the whole congre-

gation at the room "sing with the spirit and the understanding also;" and again, at one in the afternoon, at Cowbridge, where I found uncommon liberty of speech, while I was explaining to many of the rich and gay, as well as to the poor, "The kingdom of God is within you." I did not reach Cardiff till after seven; where, finding the congregation waiting, I began immediately in the Town Hall, strongly exhorting them not to "receive the grace of God in vain." *Fri.* 12.—I preached at that lovely place, Llanbraddoch; *Saturday*, 13, about noon, at Chepstow. Thence I hastened to the Passage, though every one told me I had time enough and to spare. I had so; for I waited six hours, the boat being just gone when we came. About nine we got over, and reached Bristol between eleven and twelve.

Sun. 14.—Hearing my wife was dangerously ill, I took chaise immediately, and reached the Foundery before one in the morning. Finding the fever was turned, and the danger over, about two I set out again, and in the afternoon came (not at all tired) to Bristol. Our conference began on *Tuesday*, 16, and ended on *Friday*, 19. O what can we do for more labourers? We can only cry to "the Lord of the harvest."

Sun. 21.—Thousands of hearers, rich and poor, received the word, near the new Square, with the deepest attention. This is the way to shake the trembling gates of hell. Still I see nothing can do this so effectually as field preaching. *Mon.* 22.—I rode through impetuous rain to Weston, a village near Bridgewater. A while ago the people here were lions; but now they are become lambs. *Tuesday*, 23.—I saw a serious congregation at Taunton! And shall we have fruit here also? In the evening I preached to the poor backsliders at Collumpton, on, "Will the Lord be no more entreated?" *Wed.* 24.—I rode to Launceston, where both the seriousness and largeness of the congregation, evening and morning, gave us reason to hope, that all our labour here will not be in vain.

Fri. 26.—I came to Camelford, where the society is once more shrunk from seventy to fourteen. I preached in the market place, on, "O that thou hadst known, at least in this thy day, the things that make for thy peace!" Many were moved for the present; as they were the next day, while I was applying those awful words, "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved!"

Sat. 27.—I went on to Port Isaac, now the liveliest place in the circuit. I preached from a balcony in the middle of the town, a circumstance I could not but observe. Before I came to Port Isaac the first time, one Richard Scantlebury invited me to lodge at his house: but when I came, seeing a large mob at my heels, he fairly shut the door upon me; yet in this very house I now lodged; Richard Scantlebury being gone to his fathers, and the present proprietor, Richard Wood, counting it all joy to receive the servants of God. About this time I wrote to a friend as follows:—

"DEAR LAWRENCE,—By a various train of providences you have been led to the very place where God intended you should be. And you have reason to praise him, that he has not suffered your labour there to be in vain. In a short time, how little will it signify, whether we had lived in the Summer Islands, or beneath

The rage of Arctos and eternal frost!

How soon will this dream of life be at an end! And when we are once landed in eternity, it will be all one, whether we spent our time on earth in a palace, or had not where to lay our head.

"You never learned, either from my conversation, or preaching, or writings, that 'holiness consisted in a flow of joy.' I constantly told you quite the contrary; I told you it was love; the love of God and our neighbour; the image of God stamped on the heart; the life of God in the soul of man; the mind that was in Christ, enabling us to walk as Christ also walked. If Mr. Maxfield, or you, took it to be any thing else, it was your own fault, not mine. And whenever you waked out of that dream, you ought not to have laid the blame of it upon me. It is true that joy is one part of 'the fruit of the Spirit,' of the kingdom of God within us. But this is first 'righteousness,' then 'peace,' and 'joy in the Holy Ghost.' It is true further, that if you love God with 'all your heart,' you may 'rejoice evermore.' Nay, it is true still further, that many serious, humble, sober-minded believers, who do feel the love of God sometimes, and do then rejoice in God their Saviour, cannot be content with this; but pray continually, that he would enable them to love, and 'rejoice in the Lord, always.' And no fact under heaven is more undeniable, than that God does answer this prayer; that he does, for the sake of his Son, and through the power of his Spirit, enable one and another so to do. It is also a plain fact, that this power does commonly overshadow them in an instant; and that from that time they enjoy that inward and outward holiness, to which they were utter strangers before. Possibly you might be mistaken in this; perhaps you thought you had received what you had not. But pray do not measure all men by yourself; do not imagine you are the universal standard. If you deceived yourself, (which yet I do not affirm,) you should not infer that all others do. Many think they are justified, and are not; but we cannot infer, that none are justified. So neither, if many think they are 'perfected in love,' and are not, will it follow that none are so. Blessed be God, though we set a hundred enthusiasts aside, we are still 'encompassed with a cloud of witnesses,' who have testified, and do testify, in life and in death, that perfection which I have taught these forty years! This perfection cannot be a delusion, unless the Bible be a delusion too; I mean, 'loving God with all our heart, and our neighbour as ourselves.' I pin down all its opposers to this definition of it. No evasion! No shifting the question! Where is the delusion of this? Either you received this love, or you did not; if you did, dare you call it a delusion? You will not call it so for all the world. If you received any thing else, it does not at all affect the question. Be it as much a delusion as you please, it is nothing to them who have received quite another thing, namely, that deep communion with the Father and the Son, whereby they are enabled to give him their whole heart; to love every man as their own soul, and to walk as Christ also walked.

"O Lawrence, if sister Coughlan and you ever did enjoy this, humble yourselves before God, for casting it away; if you did not, God grant you may!"

Mon. 29.—I rode to St. Columb, intending to preach there; but finding no place that was tolerably convenient, I was going to take horse, when one offered me the use of his meadow, close to the town. A large congregation quickly assembled, to whom I explained the nature and pleasantness of religion. I have seldom seen a people behave so well the first time I have preached to them.

Tues. 30.—Calling at St. Agnes, I found a large congregation waiting; so I preached without delay. At Redruth, likewise, I found the people gathered from all parts; and God gave a loud call to the back-

sliders. Indeed there was need; for T. Rankin left between three and four hundred members in the society, and I found a hundred and ten! In the evening I preached in the meadow at St. Ives, to a very numerous and deeply-serious congregation. *Wednesday*, 31.—I met the children, a work which will exercise the talents of the most able preachers in England. *Thursday*, September 1.—The grass being wet, we could not stand in the meadow; but we found an open space, where I called a listening multitude to return to Him who "hath not forgotten to be gracious."

Fri. 2.—I preached at noon to an earnest company at Zennor, and in the evening to a far larger at St. Just. Here being informed that one of our sisters in the next parish, Morva, who entertained the preachers formerly, was now decrepit, and had not heard a sermon for many years, I went on *Saturday*, 3, at noon, to Alice Daniel's, and preached near the house, on, "They who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection." I have always thought there is something venerable in persons worn out with age, especially when they retain their understanding, and walk in the ways of God.

Sun. 4.—I went to Sancreet church, where I heard an excellent sermon. Between one and two I confirmed it, by explaining that happy religion which our Lord describes in the eight beatitudes. About five in the evening I preached at Newlyn; about nine the next morning at Penzance. Surely God will have a people even in this place, where we have so long seemed only to beat the air. At noon I preached in St. Hilary, and at St. John's this and the next evening: I believe the most senseless then felt the word of God sharp as a two-edged sword.

Wed. 7.—After the early preaching, the select society met; such a company of lively believers, full of faith and love, as I never found in this county before. This, and the three following days, I preached at as many places as I could, though I was at first in doubt, whether I could preach eight days together, mostly in the open air, three or four times a day. But my strength was as my work: I hardly felt any weariness, first or last. *Sun.* 11.—About nine I preached at St. Agnes, and again between one and two. At five I took my old stand at Gwennap, in the natural amphitheatre. I suppose no human voice could have commanded such an audience on plain ground: but the ground rising all round, gave me such an advantage, that I believe all could hear distinctly. *Mon.* 12.—I preached about noon at Callistick, and in the evening at Kerley. It rained all the time; but that did not divert the attention of a large congregation. At noon, *Tuesday*, 13, I preached in Truro, and in the evening, at Mevagissey. It was a season of solemn joy: I have not often found the like. Surely God's thoughts are not as our thoughts! Can any good be done at Mavagissey?

Wed. 14.—After preaching at St. Austle and Medros, I rode over to Roach, and spent a comfortable evening with my old acquaintance, Mr. Furly. *Thur.* 15.—We had our quarterly meeting at Medros; but it was not now as formerly, when the whole society was in a flame: "The love of many" is now "waxed cold." *Fri.* 16.—I rode, through heavy rain, to Polperro. Here the room over which we were to lodge, being

filled with pilchards and conger-eels, the perfume was too potent for me; so that I was not sorry when one of our friends invited me to lodge at her house. Soon after I began to preach, heavy rain began; yet none went away till the whole service was ended. *Sat.* 17.—When we came to Crimble Passage, we were at a full stop. The boatmen told us the storm was so high, that it was not possible to pass: however, at length we persuaded them to venture out; and we did not ship one sea till we got over.

Sun. 18.—Our room at the Dock contained the morning congregation tolerably well. Between one and two I began preaching on the quay in Plymouth. Notwithstanding the rain, abundance of people stood to hear. But one silly man talked without ceasing, till I desired the people to open to the right and left, and let me look him in the face. They did so. He pulled off his hat, and quietly went away. At five I preached in the square at the Dock, to an exceeding large congregation: and the rain, though it prevented some from coming, did not cause any to go away. *Monday*, 19.—In the evening, I preached in what is vulgarly called Mr. Whitefield's room. Afterward I met the society in our own, and exhorted them to "stand fast in one mind and one judgment." I set out early in the morning, and in the evening preached at Tiverton.

Thur. 22.—I rode to Axminster. The rain prevented my preaching abroad, though the room would ill contain the congregation. Observing many there who seemed quite unawakened, I opened and strongly applied Ezekiel's vision of the dry bones. Lord, "breathe upon these slain, that they may live!" *Fri.* 23.—I rode across the country to Charlton, and found the congregation waiting. In the afternoon we went on to Lympsham; but not without some difficulty. The waters were out; so that it was no easy matter either to ride or walk. My horse got into a ditch over his back in water: nor could I get to my lodgings the foot-way, till an honest man took me on his shoulders, and so waded through.

Sat. 24.—I returned to Bristol. *Tuesday*, 27.—I preached in Pensford at eight; in Shepton Mallet at one; and at Wincanton in the evening, with far greater freedom than I used to find among that dead people. About one, *Wednesday*, 28, I preached at Stallbridge, to a large and seriously attentive congregation. Hence I went on to cold, uncomfortable Shaftesbury, and spoke exceeding strong words. All seriously attended; some seemed to understand, and a few to feel, what was spoken. *Thur.* 29.—I rode to Frome. The people here seem more alive than most I have seen in the circuit; and this is the more strange, because in this town only there is such a mixture of men of all opinions,—Anabaptists, Quakers, Presbyterians, Arians, Antinomians, Moravians, and what not. If any hold to the truth, in the midst of all these, surely the power must be of God. *Friday*, 30, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer; and it was a good day for many, who no sooner called, than God answered them in the joy of their heart.

Sun. October 2.—I preached at Kingswood, upon, "Quench not the Spirit." Possibly this people may now have ears to hear, and may despise prophesyings no more. Hereby they have frequently quenched the Spirit, and destroyed his work in their hearts. *Wed.* 5.—I rode

over to Maiden Bradley, and preached at a little distance from the town, to as serious a congregation as I ever saw, many of whom were in tears. It is a wonder there should be room for the Gospel here, among so many lords and gentlemen! But indeed they neither meddle nor make; and this is all we desire of them. *Fri.* 7.—I spent an hour, much to my satisfaction, with the children at Kingswood. There is reason to hope that the grace of God is still working among them. Some are still alive to God; and all behave in such a manner, that I have seen no other schoolboys like them.

Sun. 9.—I began examining the society in Kingswood, much increased both in grace and number, chiefly by means of those meetings for prayer which God still blesses greatly. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I examined the society at Bristol, and found cause to rejoice over these also; although there is still a heaviness of spirit upon many, indeed on all who are not going on to perfection. *Wed.* 12.—In the evening I preached at Kingswood. I have not seen such a congregation there, on a week day, for above these twenty years. Nor have I seen such a congregation at Pill for many years, as was present on *Thursday* in the afternoon. It is possible, even on this barren soil, we may see a little fruit of much labour.

Fri. 14.—I dined with Dr. Wrangel, one of the king of Sweden's chaplains, who has spent several years in Pennsylvania. His heart seemed to be greatly united to the American Christians; and he strongly pleaded for our sending some of our preachers to help them, multitudes of whom are as sheep without a shepherd. *Tuesday*, 18.—He preached at the new room, to a crowded audience, and gave general satisfaction by the simplicity and life which accompanied his sound doctrine.

Sat. 22.—I was much surprised in reading an "Essay on Music," wrote by one who is a thorough master of the subject, to find that the music of the ancients was as simple as that of the Methodists; that their music wholly consisted of melody, or the arrangement of single notes; that what is now called harmony, singing in parts, the whole of counterpoint and fugues, is quite novel, being never known in the world till the popedom of Leo the Tenth. He further observes, that as the singing different words by different persons at the very same time necessarily prevents attention to the sense, so it frequently destroys melody for the sake of harmony; meantime it destroys the very end of music, which is to affect the passions.

Mon. 24.—I left Bristol, and went, by Bath and Bradford, to Salisbury. *Wednesday*, 26.—At one I preached in Romsey, to a very quiet, unaffected audience; and in the evening at Winchester, to a company of as poor people as I have seen for many years. *Thursday*, 27.—The scene was changed: at Portsmouth rich and poor flocked together from all parts. Abundance of them came again at five in the morning. In the evening the house ill contained them; and never did I see any receive the word with greater earnestness. The next day I returned to London.

Mon. 31.—I took horse at five, and just then found that my horse had scarce a shoe on his feet. However, I was obliged (not having a minute to spare) to ride on as far as Colney. There I procured one to shoe my horse all round, and lame him on both his fore feet. However,

he halted on to Hockley, where an honest and skilful smith so altered and removed the shoes, that he did not halt any more. But by this means we had lost so much time that the sun set before we reached Whittlebury Forest. We had then a wonderful road; some of the ridings (so called) being belly deep. However, between six and seven we came safe to Whittlebury. James Glasbrook was so wearied out, that he could scarce stir hand or foot; so I desired him to go to rest. I was weary enough myself, till I began to speak; but weariness then vanished away, and we all praised God with joyful lips.

Tues. November 1.—I preached at Weedon, and at five in the morning; about eleven at Towcester; and in the evening, to many more than the house would hold at Northampton. *Friday*, 4.—James Glasbrook (who had a fit of an ague at Whittlebury) undertook to conduct me to Bedford; but he was taken ill on the road. I preached there at seven, on, "Awake, thou that sleepest:" and never was more need; for a more sleepy audience I have not often seen. *Sat.* 5.—About noon I preached at Hertford, in the new room, to a large and serious congregation. The mayor's usage of Mr. Colley for preaching in the market place, with Mr. Colley's firm and calm behaviour, was the means of convincing Mr. Andrews, who built this room at his own expense.

Mon. 7.—I set out for Oxfordshire; preached at Wycomb in the evening, and on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* at Witney. On *Thursday*, in my return, I was desired to preach at Oxford. The room was throughly filled, and not with curious, but deeply serious hearers. Many of these desired that our travelling preachers would take them in their turn, with which I willingly complied. In the evening I preached in the chapel at Henley, to a considerable number of serious people. One or two of the baser sort made some noise; but I reproved them, and, for once, they were ashamed.

Fri. 11.—I returned to London. The next week I visited the classes, and at intervals read Mr. Boswell's "Account of Corsica." But what a scene is opened therein! How little did we know of that brave people! How much less were we acquainted with the character of their general, Pascal Paoli; as great a lover of his country as Epaminondas, and as great a general as Hannibal! *Sat.* 19.—I read Dr. Nowell's answer to Mr. Hill, concerning the expulsion of the students at Oxford. He has said all that could be said for that stretch of power, that instance of *summum jus*; [the rigour of the law;] and he says quite enough to clear the Church of England from the charge of Predestination: a doctrine which he proves to be utterly inconsistent with the Common Prayer, the Communion Service, the Office of Baptism, the Articles, the Homilies, and the other writings of those that compiled them.

Mon. 28.—In the evening I preached in the barracks at Chatham. I spoke louder than I have done for years; yet the skirts of the congregation could not hear. Few of those that did hear, heard in vain; for God was in the midst of them. *Tues.* 29.—At noon I preached at Sittingbourne, to a deeply attentive audience; and in the evening at Canterbury, in a house half filled,—a sight I do not often see. *Wed.* 30.—I rode to Dover, and came in just before a violent storm began. It did not hinder the people. Many were obliged to go away after the

house was filled. What a desire to hear runs through all the sea-port towns wherever we come! Surely God is besieging this nation, and attacking it at all the entrances!

Thur. December 1.—The storm was ready to bear away both man and beast. But it abated about noon; so that, after preaching at Margate, I had a pleasant ride to Canterbury. I made an odd observation here, which I recommend to all our preachers. The people of Canterbury have been so often reproved, (and frequently without a cause,) for being dead and cold, that it has utterly discouraged them, and made them cold as stones. How delicate a thing is it to reprove! To do it well, requires more than human wisdom. *Fri.* 2.—Those who are called Mr. Whitefield's society, at Chatham, offered me the use of their preaching house, which I suppose is nearly four times as large as that at the barracks. In the morning I walked on, ordering my servant to overtake me with my carriage: and he did so; but not till I had walked seven or eight miles.

Tues. 13.—Having heard a heavy charge brought against W—— G——, a member of our society, I desired the parties concerned to meet me together. But this afternoon we could not get half through. At the second hearing I was convinced, 1. That he had spoken unkindly and unjustly: 2. That he had done wrong in leaving Mr. Dear at so short a warning: but I was equally convinced, 3. That there had been no dishonesty on either side. *Wed.* 14.—I saw the Westminster scholars act the "Adelphi" of Terence; an entertainment not unworthy of a Christian. O how do these Heathens shame us! Their very comedies contain both excellent sense, the liveliest pictures of men and manners, and so fine strokes of genuine morality, as are seldom found in the writings of Christians. *Mon.* 19.—I spent an hour with B——a I——n. If the account she gives is true, what blessed creatures are both those gentlemen and their wives that would use the most scurrilous language, yea, strike and drive out of their house, and that in a rainy night, a young gentlewoman, a stranger, far from home, for joining with the Methodists! Do these call themselves Christians? Nay, and Protestants? Call them Turks. Papist is too good a name.

Tues. 20.—I went to Shoreham. Here I read Mr. Archdeacon Blackburne's "Considerations on the Penal Laws against Papists." In the Appendix, p. 198, to my no small surprise, I read these words, said to be wrote by a gentleman at Paris: "The Popish party boasts much of the increase of the Methodists, and talk of that sect with rapture. How far the Methodists and Papists stand connected in principles I know not; but I believe, it is beyond a doubt, that they are in constant correspondence with each other." It seems this letter was published in the "St. James's Chronicle." But I never saw or heard of it, till these words were printed in the "Canterbury Journal," as Mr. Blackburne's own. And he has nearly made them his own, by his faint note upon them, "I would willingly hope some doubt may be made of this." Indeed he adds, "Mr. Whitefield took timely care to preclude all suspicions of his having any connections with Popery." Yea, and Mr. Wesley much more, even as early as Aug. 31, 1738. Again, in my Journal, Aug. 27, 1739, I published the only letter which I ever wrote to a Popish priest. And it is in proof of this proposition, (an extraor-

dinary proof of my connections with Popery!) "No Romanist, as such, can expect to be saved, according to the terms of the Christian covenant."

Many things to the same purpose occur in the "Journals," and the "Appeals to Men of Reason and Religion;" over and above those whole treatises which I have published entirely upon the subject:—"A Word to a Protestant," a "Roman Catechism," and "The Advantages of the Members of the Church of England over the Members of the Church of Rome." What amazing ignorance then, not to say impudence, does it imply, for any one at this time of day to tax me with having any connections with Popery! In the latter end of the month I took some pains in reading over Dr. Young's "Night Thoughts," leaving out the indifferent lines, correcting many of the rest, and explaining the hard words, in order to make that noble work more useful to all, and more intelligible to ordinary readers.

Sun. January 1, 1769.—We met, as usual, at Spitalfields chapel, to renew our covenant with God. And we never do this without a blessing. Many were comforted, and many strengthened. *Mon.* 9.—I spent a comfortable and profitable hour with Mr. Whitefield, in calling to mind the former times, and the manner wherein God prepared us for a work which it had not then entered into our hearts to conceive. *Tues.* 17.—I rode to Chesham. Our own room being neither so large, nor so convenient, Mr. Spooner, the Dissenting minister, gave me the use of his meeting. There was a great number of h arers. They were very attentive; and I doubt that was all.

Tues. 24.—I went (by land and water) to Sheerness. Our place here would by no means contain the congregation. A large number of them attended in the morning, and seemed just ripe for the blessing. It is an advantage to the people here that they are in a little corner of the land, shut up, as it were, from all the world; but not from the Gospel or Spirit of Christ. *Thur.* 26.—I returned to Chatham, and preached in the great meeting, on, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." *Friday*, 27.—I returned to London. The same day Elizabeth Vandome went to rest. A month or two ago, when she was first taken ill, she dictated the following letter:—

"'DEAR AND REV. SIR,—When I first heard the Gospel from you, I was convinced of sin, and nothing could satisfy me but a sense of pardoning love. For a month the garment of weeping was put upon me night and day; till one day, as I was repeating those words,

I trust in Him that stands between
The Father's wrath and me;
Jesus, thou great eternal mean,
I look for all from thee!

I was struck down to the ground, and felt the arm of the Lord revealed in me: I knew that God was reconciled; I felt sanctification begun. The fight of faith ensued; and for three quarters of a year I was struggling with my own will. Sometimes I was in an agony; I was ready to weep my life away, fearing the sins I felt in my heart would never be done away. Yet I believed there was a rest for the people of God; a rest from all sin. One day, conversing with one about the things of God, he said, 'You would have all things become new, before you believe. But that is not the way. You must believe first.' When he went away, the Spirit

of prayer and supplication rested upon me. Yet I felt 'bound down with twice ten thousand ties.' However, I wrestled on, till the Lord broke in upon my soul like the sun in his glory. He loosed me at once from all my bonds, and I knew I loved him with all my heart. Jesus appeared with hair as white as wool, and garments down to his feet, and gave me to sit with him in heavenly places. And from that time (which is seven or eight-and-twenty years ago) I have felt no temper contrary to love. I have no desire contrary to the will of God. On this bed of sickness I have communion with the church triumphant. I know that

Jesus is my brother now,
And God is all my own.

When the tempter comes, my soul cleaves to Jesus, and I am kept in perfect peace.

"'I thought it my duty to leave this short account of the gracious dealings of God with my soul, as you was the instrument he was pleased to make use of, for the beginning and furthering of his work. O may the Lord strengthen you and your brother, and increase in you every fruit of his Spirit; and when you fail on earth, may we meet in heaven, and praise the great Three-One to all eternity!'

"This account was written some time past, when she was sick in bed. But since then God raised her up, and enabled her still to be useful to others, though in great weakness of body. When she took to her bed again, about three weeks ago, she had a remarkable dream:—She thought she saw Mr. W., labouring with his might, to keep the people from falling into a deep pit, which very few of them perceived. The concern she was in awaked her in great emotion. On Tuesday evening last, she desired us to set her up in bed, to meet her class. Her voice faltered much. She earnestly exhorted them all to live near to God, and to keep close together; adding, 'I shall soon join the church above.' She spoke no more; all was silent rapture, till, on Friday morning, without sigh or groan, she resigned her spirit to God.

"LYDIA VANDOME."

Such a living and dying witness of the perfect love of God, which she enjoyed for eight-and-twenty years, one would think sufficient to silence all the doubts and objections of reasonable and candid men.

Sat. 28.—I began visiting the classes. In the intervals I looked over the Transactions of the Royal Society. Is not that a little too severe,—

Turpe est difficiles habere nugas. (It is a shame to take much pains about trifles.)

If this be true, and if it had been well considered, would half of these Transactions have had a being? Nay, were men convinced of this, what would become of the greater part of all the philosophical experiments in Europe?

Mon. February 6.—I spent an hour with a venerable woman, near ninety years of age, who retains her health, her senses, her understanding, and even her memory, to a good degree. In the last century she belonged to my grandfather Annesley's congregation, at whose house her father and she used to dine every Thursday; and whom she remembers to have frequently seen in his study at the top of the house, with his window open, and without any fire winter or summer. He lived seventy-seven years, and would probably have lived longer, had he not began water-drinking at seventy.

Fri. 10.—I went to Deptford, on purpose to see honest William

Brown, worn out with age and pain, and long confined to his bed, without the use of either hand or foot. But he has the use of his understanding and his tongue, and testifies that God does all things well; that he has no doubt or fear, but is cheerfully waiting till his change shall come.

Mon. 13.—I rode to Colchester, and had the satisfaction of seeing such a congregation, both this evening and the following, as I never saw in that house before. *Wednesday*, 15.—I rode to Bury, and found not only an attentive audience, but a little society athirst for God. *Thursday*, 16.—Supposing we had but five-and-forty miles to Yarmouth, I did not set out till near seven: but it proved threescore; likewise it rained all day, and part of the road was very bad. However, God strengthened both man and beast: so we reached it before six in the evening. As we were both throughly wet, I was a little afraid for my companion, who was much older than me, though he had not lived so many years. But neither of us was any worse. The congregation was the largest I ever saw at Yarmouth; and I spoke far more plainly (if not roughly) than ever I did before. But I doubt if, after all the stumbling blocks laid in their way, any thing will sink into their hearts.

Fri. 17.—I abridged Dr. Watts's pretty "Treatise on the Passions." His hundred and seventy-seven pages will make a useful tract of four-and-twenty. Why do persons who treat the same subjects with me, write so much larger books? Of many reasons is not this the chief,—We do not write with the same view? Their *principal end* is to get money; my *only one*, to do good.

Sat. 18.—We rode to Norwich. *Sunday*, 19.—At seven I administered the Lord's Supper, to about a hundred and seventy serious communicants. One person then found peace with God, and many were comforted. In the evening, finding the house would not contain one third of the congregation, I was obliged to stand in the open air; a sight which has not been seen at Norwich for many years. Yet all the people were still, and deeply attentive, two or three wild Antinomians excepted. I preached on the Gospel for the day,—the woman of Canaan. I believe God spake to many hearts; but who will obey his voice?

Wed. 22.—I rode to Lakenheath, and had more hearers there than I had had for several years. I spoke exceeding plain in the evening; one fruit of which was, that the house was filled at five in the morning. Thence I returned to Bury, and found the same little lively company, whose spirit seemed to reach the whole congregation. I know not when I have observed such a constraining power as while I was enforcing, "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found; call upon him while he is near." *Fri.* 24.—I rode to Braintree. The sharp frost did not hinder many from attending; and all were serious and well-behaved. *Saturday*, 25.—I went on to London. *Mon.* 27.—I had one more agreeable conversation with my old friend and fellow labourer, George Whitefield. His soul appeared to be vigorous still, but his body was sinking apace; and unless God interposes with his mighty hand, he must soon finish his labours.

Thur. March 2.—I buried the remains of Michael Hayes, a good old soldier of Jesus Christ. He had lived above a hundred and four

years, and mostly in vigorous health. His speech and understanding continued to the last; and as he lived, so he died, praising God.

Sun. 5.—After preaching at Spitalfields in the morning, and at West-street in the afternoon, I went to Brentford; on *Monday*, to Hungerford; and the next day, to Bath. On the road, I read over Dr. Campbell's excellent answer to David Hume's insolent book against miracles; and Dr. Brown's keen "Animadversions on the Characteristics of Lord Shaftesbury."—another lively half-thinking writer. In the evening my brother read prayers, and I preached, in the countess of Huntingdon's chapel. The congregation was very large and very attentive. Let us despair of nothing.

Wed. 8.—I preached at Bristol and met the society. The next three days I examined them, as usual, one by one, and found some increase in number, with much increase in peace and love. *Mon.* 13.—I set out northward. We had fine weather for a while; then the wind rose, and the rain came down amain. We were thoroughly wet before we came to Stroud, but took no cold at all, At six the house was, as usual, quite filled, though the wind and rain kept many strangers away. The people appeared to be all alive, and ready to devour the word. Afterward we had a love-feast, at which many, both men and women, spoke with all simplicity, what God had done for their souls.

Tues. 14.—After preaching to a large congregation at five, we rode toward Tewkesbury: notice having been given of my preaching about noon at a house a mile from the town. But we could not get to it; the floods were so high; so I intended to go straight to Worcester. But one informing me, a congregation from all parts was waiting, we set out another way, and waded through the water. This congregation too seemed quite earnest; so that I did not regret my labour. But the going and coming was hard work, so that I was a little tired before we came to Worcester. I began preaching about six in the riding house. Abundance of people were deeply attentive. But toward the close, a large number of boys made a great noise. When we came out, men and boys joined together, in shouting and pushing to and fro. Many were frighted, but none hurt. Hitherto could Satan come, but no further.

Wed. 15.—My horse being lame, and part of the road very bad, I did not reach Mr. Lee's, of Coton, till noon. The house is delightfully situated in his park, at the top of a fruitful hill. His chaplain had just begun reading prayers. Afterward he desired me to give an exhortation. So I could not take horse till half-hour after one, when I had eight-and-twenty miles to ride on a lame horse. I came however to Shrewsbury between five and six, and preached to a large and quiet congregation. As we returned, the rabble were noisy enough; but they used only their tongues. So all was well. *Thur.* 16.—We rode, with a furious wind full in our face, to Chester. *Friday*, 17, and the next days, we had a refreshing season, with a loving people, and in a loving family. The congregations were not small in the mornings; in the evenings exceeding large. And all who attended, behaved as if they not only understood, but relished, the good word.

Sun. 19.—Elizabeth Oldham called upon me. She told me,—

"Some time since my mother said, 'Call my son to see me die.' He asked, 'Have you any fear of death?' She said, 'O no! That is gone long

since. Perfect love casts out fear. Do not you see him? There he is, waiting to receive my soul!' She then sung with a clear voice,

'Praise God from whom all blessings flow:'

And ended her song and her life together.

"Every round my husband took lately, being doubtful when he took horse whether he should not drop by the way, he carried a paper in his pocket, telling who he was, and whither he was going. This day five weeks, being exceeding weak, he feared he should not be able to preach. But I said, 'My dear, go into the pulpit, and the Lord will strengthen hee.' And after he had spoke a few words, the Lord did strengthen him. Neither did he speak in vain: many were comforted; several justified. One of these said, 'He is going to rest soon, and I shall go with him.' He died in full triumph the next Lord's day; and she two hours after.

"But a day or two before he died, I felt a kind of unwillingness to give him up. I was mourning before the Lord concerning this, when he said to my inmost soul, 'Wilt thou not give him back to me, whom I have fitted for myself?' I said, 'Lord, I do, I do give him up.' And immediately he changed for death. On the Sunday following, I was saying to my little maid, (always a serious and dutiful child, three years and a half old,) 'Hannah, dost thou love God?' She eagerly answered, 'Yes, mammy, I do.' She added, 'I will go to God; I will go to God;' leaned down, and died."

Tues. 21.—I went to Parkgate, and, about eleven, embarked on board the King George. We had mild weather and smooth water all day. The next day, the west wind blew fresh. Yet about five, we were in Dublin bay, where we procured a fishing boat, which brought us to Dunleary. Here we took a chaise, and got to Dublin about eight o'clock. On *Thursday*, *Friday*, and *Saturday*, I laboured to allay the ferment which still remained in the society. I heard the preachers face to face, once and again, and endeavoured to remove their little misunderstandings. And they did come a little nearer to each other: but still a jealousy was left, without an entire removal of which there can be no cordial agreement.

March 26.—(Being *Easter-Day*.) Many felt the power of the Spirit, which raised Jesus from the dead. On *Monday* and *Tuesday*, I visited the classes, and the result of my closest observation was, 1. That out of five hundred members whom I left here, only four hundred and fifty remained: 2. That near half of the believers had suffered loss, and many quite given up their faith: 3. That the rest were more established than ever, and some swiftly growing in grace. So that, considering the heavy storm they had gone through, if there was cause of humiliation on the one hand, there was, on the other, more abundant cause of thankfulness to Him who had saved so many when all the waves went over them.

Thur. 30.—I was summoned to the court of conscience by a poor creature who fed my horses three or four times while I was on board. For this service he demanded ten shillings. I gave him half a crown. When I informed the court of this, he was sharply reproved: let all beware of these land-sharks on our sea coasts!—My scraps of time this week I employed in reading the account of Commodore Byron. I never before read of any who endured such hardships, and survived them. Sure no novel in the world can be more affecting, or more surprising than this history.

Mon. April 3.—I took horse at four; and, notwithstanding the north-east wind, came to Newry before five in the evening. It was so extremely cold, that the congregation in the market house was but small. The next evening it was considerably increased. *Wednesday*, 5.—I rode to Terryhugan, where the poor people had raised a tent (so called) to screen me from the north wind. I urged them, with much enlargement of heart, not to receive the grace of God in vain. Thence we rode to Lisburn. The wind was still piercing cold; yet it did not hinder a multitude of people from attending at the Linen Hall; an open square so termed, as are all the Linen Halls in Ireland.

Thur. 6.—I designed to preach at noon in the market house at Belfast; but it was pre-engaged by a dancing master: so I stood in the street, which doubled the congregation; to whom I strongly declared, "All have sinned, and are come short of the glory of God." But this many of them had no ears to hear, being faithful followers of Dr. Taylor. Coming to Carrickfergus, I found it was the time of the quarter sessions. This greatly increased the congregation; and most of them seemed to be deeply affected, rich as well as poor. *Friday*, 7.—I preached at eleven, and, I believe, all the gentlemen in the town were present. So were all at Newtown in the evening, while I enforced those solemn words, "God now commandeth all men, every where, to repent."

Sat. 8.—I returned to Lisburn, where I was agreeably surprised by a visit from Mr. Higginson, rector of Ballinderry. He said, "I was prejudiced in favour of the Moravians, settled in my parish, till the late affair. One of my parishioners, Mr. Campbell, died, leaving by will his fortune to his two daughters; and, in case of their death, a thousand pounds to the poor of the parish. His widow was extremely ill; notwithstanding which, some of the Brethren, to whom she was quite devoted, came in the depth of winter, and carried her by night several miles to their house. She died in a few days after she had made a will, wherein she made two of them executors; a third, guardian to the children; and in case of their death left the whole estate to the Brethren. They concealed her death six days. Meantime, two of them went to Dublin, and procured letters of administration, and of guardianship. Soon after I was pressed to undertake the cause of the orphans. I went to Dublin, and laid the affair before the lord chancellor; who, after a full hearing, cancelled the second will, and ordered the first to stand."

At my leisure minutes yesterday and to-day, I read Mr. Granvill's *Sadducismus Triumphatus*. But some of his relations I cannot receive; and much less his way of accounting for them. All his talk of "aërial and astral spirits," I take to be stark nonsense. Indeed, supposing the facts true, I wonder a man of sense should attempt to account for them at all. For who can explain the things of the invisible world, but the inhabitants of it?

Tues. 11.—I preached in the market house in Tanderagee to one of the liveliest congregations in the kingdom. *Thursday* and *Friday* I preached at Dawson's Grove and Kilmararty; and on *Saturday*, 15, rode to Derry Anvil, a little village out of all road, surrounded with bogs, just like my old parish of Wroote, in Lincolnshire. The congregation, however, was exceeding large and exceeding lively. I talked

largely with several of them who believe they are saved from sin, and found no cause to disbelieve them: and I met with many more in these parts who witness the same confession.

Sun. 16.—At nine I preached in a meadow near Cock Hill to a listening multitude. I suppose we should have had twice the number in the evening, but the rain prevented. The grass being wet, I stood in the highway, while many stood in the neighbouring houses. And the word of God was as the rain upon the tender herb.

Mon. 17.—In the evening, and twice on *Tuesday*, I preached to a genteel yet serious audience, in Mr. M'Gough's avenue, at Armagh. But God only can reach the heart. *Wednesday*, 19.—As it rained, I chose rather to preach in M'Gough's yard. The rain increasing, we retired into one of his buildings. This was the first time that I preached in a stable; and I believe more good was done by this than all the other sermons I have preached at Armagh.

We took horse about ten, being desired to call at Kinnard, (ten or eleven miles out of the way,) where a little society had been lately formed, who were much alive to God. At the town end I was met by a messenger from Archdeacon C——e, who desired I would take a bed with him; and soon after by another, who told me, the Archdeacon desired I would alight at his door. I did so; and found an old friend whom I had not seen for four or five-and-thirty years. He received me with the most cordial affection; and, after a time, said, "We have been building a new church, which my neighbours expected me to open; but if you please to do it, it will be as well." Hearing the bell, the people flocked together from all parts of the town, and "received the word with all readiness of mind." I saw the hand of God was in this, for the strengthening of this loving people; several of whom believe that the blood of Christ has "cleansed" them "from all sin."

Hence we rode through a pleasant country to Charlemount, where I preached to a very large and serious congregation, near the Fort, which has a ditch round it, with some face of a fortification; and probably (according to custom) costs the government a thousand a year, for not three farthing's service!

Thur. 20.—I went on to Castle Caulfield, and preached on the green adjoining to the castle, to a plain, serious people, who still retain all their earnestness and simplicity. Thence I rode to Cookstown; a town consisting of one street about a mile long, running directly through a bog. I preached to most of the inhabitants of the town; and so the next day, morning and evening. Many "received the word with gladness." Perhaps they will not all be stony-ground hearers.

We took the new road to Dungiven. But it was hard work.

> Nigh founder'd, on we fared,
> Treading the crude consistence.

We were near five hours going fourteen miles, partly on horseback, partly on foot. We had, as usual, a full house at Londonderry in the evening, and again at eight on *Sunday* morning. In the afternoon we had a brilliant congregation. But such a sight gives *me* no great pleasure; as I have very little hope of doing them good: only "with God all things are possible." Both this evening and the next I spoke exceeding plain to the members of the society. In no other place is

Ireland has more pains been taken by the most able of our preachers. And to how little purpose! Bands they have none: four-and-forty persons in the society! The greater part of these heartless and cold. The audience in general dead as stones. However, we are to deliver our message; and let our Lord do as seemeth him good.

Tues. 25.—I fixed again the meeting of the singers, and of the children; both which had been discontinued. Indeed, a general remissness had prevailed since the morning preaching was given up. No wonder: wherever this is given up, the glory is departed from us.

Wed. 26.—Being to preach at Brickfield, four or five (English) miles from Derry, I chose walking, to show these poor indolent creatures how to use their own feet. Finding the bulk of the hearers quite senseless, I spoke as strongly as I could, on, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." But I did not perceive they were at all affected. God only can raise the dead.

Thur. 27.—I went to a village called the New Buildings, about three miles from the city, and preached in a field near the town, to a civil, careless congregation. In the evening I preached in our room, on, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth;" and now first I saw a prospect of doing good here: I mean since I came last. God did arise to maintain his own cause; and the stout-hearted trembled before him. *Fri.* 28.—I preached again at Brickfield; and God made some impression on the stony hearts: but much more at Derry in the evening. Here he spoke with his mighty voice; and I believe many were just on the brink of believing in the name of the Son of God. *Sun.* 30.—I preached to a very large congregation at the New Buildings, who now were all attention. I preached in the evening at Derry; and, having taken a solemn leave of the society, rode to Brickfield, and slept in peace.

Mon. May 1.—I rode to Augher. It being extremely hot, I came in faint and weary. Before I finished my sermon, my head turned giddy, and I could hardly stand. But I had a good night's rest, and rose as well as when I left Dublin. *Tues.* 2.—I began preaching at Sydare, about half-hour after five; and it was a day of God's power. The impression was general, if not universal: none appeared to be unmoved. This constrained me to enlarge in prayer, as I have not done for some years; so that I did not dismiss the congregation till it was almost eight o'clock.

Wed. 3.—About noon, I preached in the market place, at Enniskillen, once inhabited only by Protestants. But it has lost its glorying, having now at least five Papists to one Protestant. There was a large number of hearers, some civil, some rude, almost all totally unaffected. Thence I rode six or seven miles to Tonny Lommon, where was a congregation of quite another kind. Great part of them knew in whom they had believed; all were deeply and steadily attentive; and many were thoroughly convinced of inbred sin, and groaning for full redemption.

Thur. 4.—I found near Swadlinbar, as artless, as earnest, and as loving a people as even at Tonny Lommon. About six I preached at the town's end, the very Papists appearing as attentive as the Protestants; and I doubt not thousands of these would soon be zealous Christians, were it not for their wretched priests, who will not enter into the

kingdom of God themselves, and diligently hinder those that would. *Fri.* 5.—I rode over the Black Mountains to Manorhamilton; so called from a poor wretch who settled here in the last century, and was famous for nothing else but hanging up all the Irish who fell into his hands. There was a general love to the Gospel here, till simple R. W. preached against the clergy. It is strange every one does not see, 1. The sinfulness of railing at the clergy; if they are blind leaders of the blind, then (says our Lord) "Let them alone:" 2. The foolishness of it. It never can do good; and has frequently done much harm. At six I preached to a large congregation in the sessions house. All behaved well, but one young gentlewoman, who laughed almost incessantly. She knew there was nothing to laugh at; but she thought she laughed prettily.

Sat. 6.—In the evening I preached near the market house in Sligo, to a large and tolerably quiet congregation; but I soon found I was shooting over their heads, in talking of salvation by faith: so, at eight in the morning, *Sunday*, 7, I suited myself to their capacity, by preaching on, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." The effect was, that the evening congregation was such as I had not seen here for many years.

Mon. 8.—I rode to Castlebar, and at seven preached in the court house. *Tuesday*, 9.—I dined at Sir C. B.'s, who asked me if it would be convenient for me to give them a sermon in his hall. We sent to the court house, and the people who were waiting there came up without delay. The family were in the parlour, the bulk of the congregation in the hall and the long passage. *Wednesday*, 10.—I preached in the court house, on, "Put on the whole armour of God;" and taking horse early in the morning, *Thursday*, 11, rode to Galway. About seven I preached in the sessions house, a large commodious place, where were hearers of every sort. All were silent and tolerably civil; some appeared to be a little affected. Many officers, and a considerable number of genteel people, attended the next evening; and I am in hopes a few of them will not easily forget what they then heard.

Sat. 13.—We rode to Limerick. This evening I preached in the room; and at eight in the morning, *Whit-Sunday*, but was much scandalized at the smallness of the congregation. In the evening I preached in the Old Camp, where the congregation was larger than it had been for several years. So it was likewise on *Monday* and *Tuesday* evening. But still I observed none wounded among them, nor any thing more than a calm, dull attention.

Wed. 17.—I preached in Ballygarane at noon, and in the evening at Newmarket. One gentlewoman, violently prejudiced against *this way*, at first stood at a distance: then she came a little nearer; afterward sat down; and in a short time hid her face. She attended again in the morning, being much convinced of sin, particularly of despising the real word of God. We observed *Friday*, 19, as a day of fasting and prayer, for a revival of his work. Many attended both at five, nine, and one, but abundance more at the watch-night. And then it was that God touched the hearts of the people, even of those that were "twice dead."

Sun. 21.—I was in hopes of taking the field in the afternoon, but the rain prevented. Yet I did not repent of the disappointment, so great

was the power of God in the midst of us. I believe few were untouched; many were deeply wounded; many rejoiced with joy unspeakable. The same power was present the next morning and evening, both to wound and to heal. God employed his two-edged sword on every side, in a manner I had not seen here for many years. O how ready is he to answer every "prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips!"

Tues. 23.—We had an evening congregation at five, and an exceeding solemn parting. At six in the evening I cried to a company a little above brutes, "Why will ye die, O house of Israel?" This was at Kilfinnan. I lodged a mile from the town, among some that were alive to God.

Wed. 24.—I had a cool, pleasant ride to Cork, where I soon heard how cold and careless the people were. I asked, "But are not the society at least alive?" "No; these are the coldest of all." "What then? Are we to be careless, too? Nay, so much the more let us stir up the gift of God that is in us." I began in the evening to speak exceeding plain, and I presently saw some fruit: the congregation at five in the morning was not much less than it was in the evening. Many saw their loss; God gave me again very sharp though loving words. I trust this also is a token for good, and Satan shall not long triumph over us.

Thur. 25.—I rode to Bandon. Since I was here before, several have gone home rejoicing; but others are come in their place. So that the society contains just as many members as when I left it; and most of the believers seem much alive; particularly the young men, maidens, and children. In the evening we were obliged to be in the house; but the next, *Friday*, 26, I stood in the main street, and cried to a numerous congregation, "Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man." Afterward I visited one that a year or two ago was in high life, an eminent beauty, adored by her husband, admired and caressed by some of the first men in the nation. She was now without husband, without friend, without fortune, confined to her bed, in constant pain, and in black despair, believing herself forsaken of God, and possessed by a legion of devils! Yet I found great liberty in praying for her, and a strong hope that she will die in peace.

Sun. 28.—I returned to Cork. The rain drove us into the house, which was once more throughly filled. I scarce ever spoke so plain as I did both this and the two following days; yet for many years the congregations had not been so large. *Wednesday* and *Thursday* I visited the classes. Decreasing still! Seven years ago we had near four hundred members in this society; five years since, about three hundred members. Two years ago they were two hundred; now one hundred and ninety. On *Thursday* evening, June 1, I preached at Blackpool, to such a congregation as I never saw there before. *Friday*, 2, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer. At five and at nine we found God was with us; but much more at one, and most of all at the watch-night, during the application of those awful words, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched."

Sat. 3.—I preached at Blackpool again. Again multitudes of "publicans and sinners drew near," and gladly heard that "there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth." *Sunday*, 4.—The rain again prevented my preaching at the Barrack Hill; but God was again present

at the room, and filled many souls with strong consolation. When I took my leave of the society, many were moved, fearing we should meet no more. If not, is it not enough that we shall meet again at the resurrection of the just?

Mon. 5.—Having been much importuned to give them a day or two more, I rode to Limerick. *Tuesday*, 6.—I looked over a considerable part of Mr. Turner's "Remarkable Providences." What pity is it that the author had not a little judgment as well as piety! What a heap of things has he huddled together, good, bad, and indifferent! But how fine a treatise might a man of sense collect out of it! After encouraging as many as I could, both in public and private, to "press on toward the mark," on *Thursday*, 8, I once more took my leave of this loving people, and set out for Waterford. We intended to dine at Tipperary, but were directed wrong. At length we stumbled on a little town, called Golding. And here I found poor Michael Weston, who rambled hither from Westminster, some months since, in quest of an estate. I clearly saw the providence of God, directing me hither before he was quite starved. Thence we rode to the Garter, near Clonmell; (where we had excellent entertainment;) and the next morning, over exceeding pleasant and well-cultivated mountains, to Waterford.

Never was the prospect more gloomy here than at present. Through the continual neglect of the preachers, the congregation was reduced almost to nothing; and so was the society. Yet I found much liberty of speech in the evening, and a strong hope that God would revive his work. I was invited to lodge at Mr. Scott's, a considerable tradesman. I found a young gentlewoman there, a visitant, well-bred, sensible, good-humoured; studious to oblige, and "lacking nothing" but the "one thing." *Saturday*, 10.—The room was quite filled in the morning. In the evening I preached in the court, to thrice as many as the room would contain; and all were not only quiet, but attentive.

Sun. 11.—The congregation at eight was still larger. But not many seemed to be affected. In the evening the court was filled, and I believe God opened both the understanding and the hearts of many. Afterward I met the society, and endeavoured to lift up the hands that hung down. Light began to spring up. Misunderstandings vanished away, and the spirits of many revived. *Mon.* 12.—I laboured to reunite the poor, shattered society, and to remove the numberless offences which had torn them in pieces. *Tuesday*, 13.—In the evening God began to answer for himself. I scarce ever saw a more deep and general impression made on a congregation. At the meeting of the society, likewise, he refreshed us with "the multitude of peace."

Wed. 14.—I preached in the market house at Passage, to as dull a congregation as I have seen. They would have been rude enough too, but that they stood in awe of Mr. Freestone, who gave one and another, when they did not regard his signs, a stroke on the head with his stick. By this means the whole multitude was tolerably quiet, and many seemed much affected. A little before twelve I came to Old Ross, and preached to a small, serious congregation. Thence we went on to Enniscorthy; but the difficulty was, where I should preach. It rained, but no house would contain the people. We made the best shift we could, by stowing as many as possible in the house; the rest, as I stood near the door,

were quiet without. It was an uncommon time, particularly with regard to those who had opposed the truth. One dropped down like a stone; many trembled and wept exceedingly. All declared, that such a work as this was never seen at Enniscorthy before.

Thur. 15.—I began to preach a little before five, on, "The kingdom of God within us." The hearts of the hearers, one and all, seemed to be as melting wax. Surely it was not for nothing that Satan fought so furiously to keep the Gospel from this place. Indeed there has not been hotter persecution of late years any where in the kingdom than here. The mob, encouraged by their superiors, beat and abused whom they pleased, broke open their houses, and did just what they listed. A wretched clergyman confirmed them therein, and applied to the Methodist preachers 2 Timothy iii, 6, 7; the very text of that unhappy gentleman at Bristol, which he uttered, and dropped down in the pulpit. After he had painted them as black as devils, he added, "I have not time to finish now; next Sunday I will give you the rest." But the next morning he was struck in a strange manner. He could not bear to be a moment alone. He cried out, "Those hobgoblins; do not you see them? There, there! The room is full of them." Having continued thus some days, he screamed out, "See that hobgoblin at the bed's feet! O that roll, that roll which he holds up to me! All my sins are written therein!" Not long after, without showing the least sign of hope, he went to his account.

In the afternoon I came to Kilkenny, and in the evening preached in the Tholsel. A more civil and unawakened audience I know not when I have seen. The bulk of them appeared to be no more affected than if I had been talking Greek. However, many of them attended the next morning, and more than ever in the evening: and all behaved well but one gentleman, who took much pains to divert those that were near him. I fixed my eyes upon him; but he did not regard it. I was then obliged to speak to him; and he was silent.

Sat. 17.—I finished "Historic Doubts on the Life and Reign of Richard the Third." What an amazing monster, both in body and mind, have our historians and poets painted him! And yet I think Mr. Walpole makes it more clear than one could expect at this distance of time, 1. That he was not only not remarkably deformed, but, on the contrary, remarkably handsome. 2. That his queen, whom he entirely loved, died a natural death. 3. That his nephew, Edward the Fifth, did so too; there being no shadow of proof to the contrary. 4. That his other nephew, Richard, was the very person whom Henry the Seventh murdered, after constraining him to call himself Perkin Warbeck. 5. That the death of his brother, the duke of Clarence, was the sole act, not of him, but Edward the Fourth. 6. That he had no hand at all in the murder of Henry the Sixth, any more than of his son. And, lastly, That he was clear of all blame, as to the execution of Lord Hastings; as well as of Rivers, Grey, and Vaughan. What a surprising thing is it, then, that all our historians should have so readily swallowed the account of that wretch who "killed, and also took possession of" the throne; and blundered on, one after another! Only it is to be observed, for fifty years no one could contradict that account, but at the peril of his head.

Sun. 18.—As it rained, I preached morning and evening in the Tholsel, to a multitude of people. I spoke exceeding plain, and all received it in love. Perhaps some may bring forth fruit. *Mon.* 19.—In the evening I preached at Birr, and removed some misunderstandings which had crept into the society. *Tues.* 20.—I went on to Aghrim, and spoke as plain as possibly I could to a money-loving people, on "God said unto him, Thou fool!" But I am afraid many of them are sermon-proof. Yet God has all power. And sometimes he sends, when and where it pleases him,

O'erwhelming showers of saving grace.

But I have never observed these to last long. And in all the intervals of them, he acts by his standing rule, "Unto him that hath," and uses what he hath, "shall be given; and he shall have more abundantly: but from him that hath not," uses it not, "shall be taken away even that he hath."

Wed. 21.—I went on to Athlone. *Friday*, 23.—I rode to Abidarrig, to the quarterly meeting. Many of the people came from far; and God gave them a good reward for their labour. *Saturday*, 24.—We returned to Athlone. *Sunday*, 25.—In the afternoon I stood in Barrack-street, and cried aloud to a mixed multitude, "Behold, I stand at the door and knock." I never before saw so quiet a congregation on this side the water. There was not only no tumult, but no murmur to be heard, no smile to be seen on any face. *Mon.* 26.—About noon I preached on the green, at Clara, to an exceeding serious congregation; and in the evening at Tullamore. *Tuesday*, 27.—I found a little increase in the society: but there cannot be much without more field preaching. Wherever this is intermitted, the work of God stands still, if it does not go back. To-day I wrote to a pious and sensible woman as follows:—

"*Tullamore, 27th June*, 1769.

"DEAR MADAM,—When I had the pleasure of conversing with you some years since, you had a regard both for me, and the people called Methodists. If I am rightly informed, you are now of another mind. May I ask, when did that change begin? Was it at your last journey to Dublin? Whenever it was, suffer me to ask, what were the reasons of it? I will tell you what I conjecture, and I do it in writing because I may not have an opportunity of talking with you; because I can write more freely than I could speak; because I can now say all I have to say at once; whereas, if we were talking together, I might probably forget some part; and because you may by this means have the better opportunity of calmly considering it.

"I conjecture (to tell you just what rises in my heart) that this change was owing to several causes. Some admired and commended you as a person of uncommon sense and uncommon attainments in religion. Others told you at large, from time to time, all the real or supposed faults of the Methodists. In particular, the jars which had lately been in Dublin, on account of Mr. Morgan and Olivers. This naturally tended to breed and increase pride on the one hand, and prejudice on the other. Riches increased; which not only led you, step by step, into more conformity to the world, but insensibly instilled self-importance, unwillingness to be contradicted, and an overbearing temper. And hence you was, of course, disgusted at those who did not yield to this temper, and blamed that conformity. Perhaps some of these professed or expected to be

perfected in love; they at least believed perfection. Now this you seemed to hate with a perfect hatred; and on that account disliked them the more.

"Permit me to add a few words on each of these heads. And first, would it not be well, if you started back from every appearance of admiration, (which you know is deadly poison,) whether on account of your sense or piety? And if you utterly discountenanced all who directly or indirectly commended you to your face? Yea, and all who told you of the jars or faults of the Methodists, or indeed of any absent person?

"Should you not earnestly strive and pray against thinking highly of your own understanding, or attainments in religion? Otherwise, this, by grieving the Holy Spirit, would expose you to still more prejudice; especially toward those who might seem to vie with you in religion, if not in understanding.

"Can you be too sensible, how hardly they that have riches enter into the kingdom of heaven? Yea, or into the kingdom of an inward heaven? Into the whole spirit of the Gospel? How hard is it for these (whether you do or no) not to conform too much to the world! How hard not to be a little overbearing, especially to inferiors!

"Is it right to be disgusted at those who fear you conform too far, who do not sink down before you; nay, perhaps oppose your judgment, or blame your practice?

"And with regard to perfection. Have not they that hold it the same right to be angry with you for denying it, as you with them for affirming it?

"But what is it you are angry at? What is it you object to? Let us understand the question before we dispute about it.

"By Christian perfection, I mean, 1. Loving God with all our heart. Do you object to this? I mean, 2. A heart and life all devoted to God. Do you desire less? I mean, 3. Regaining the whole image of God. What objection to this? I mean, 4. Having all the mind that was in Christ. Is this going too far? I mean, 5. Walking uniformly as Christ walked. And this surely no Christian will object to. If any one means any thing more, or any thing else by perfection, I have no concern with it. But if this is wrong, yet what need of this heat about it, this violence, I had almost said, fury of opposition, carried so far as even not to lay out any thing with this man, or that woman, who professes it? 'Nay,' says Mrs. ——, 'I did not refrain from it for this only, but for their espousing Mr. Olivers's cause against Mr. Morgan.' Worse and worse! What! are people to starve, (at least for me,) unless they think as I think, or like whom I like? Alas, what religion, what humanity, what common sense is this?

"But I have done. I have once for all taken upon myself a most unthankful office. I have spoken with all plainness and simplicity, and now leave the event to God. May he open your heart, that you may discern his holy, and acceptable, and perfect will; that you may have a right judgment in all things, and evermore rejoice in his holy comfort! I am, dear madam, Your affectionate servant,

"JOHN WESLEY."

Wed. 28.—I rode to Mount Mellick, and, for the sake of some tender persons, preached in the new house. It was a solemn time; in consequence of which it was pretty well filled in the morning. A serious awe spread over the whole congregation: but more remarkably the next evening, while I was opening and applying the story of Dives and Lazarus. *Friday*, 30.—I rode over to Montrath, a wild place as most in Ireland, and preached in the shell of a new house to many more than it would contain. All were quiet and attentive. In the

middle of the sermon a young woman, who was a sinner, endeavoured for a while to hide her tears, by creeping behind another, till in a few minutes her strength failed, and she sunk down to the ground. I was sorry they carried her away; otherwise, I think she would have soon lifted up her head with joy. In the evening we had a love-feast at Mount Mellick; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord. Many were filled with consolation, trusting he would soon "make an end of sin, and bring in everlasting righteousness."

Sat. July 1.—I found a far different face of things at Portarlington. The large society had once a hundred and thirty members; (a hundred and four I joined in three days;) it had now no more than twenty-four; and some of these had only a name to live. In the evening I applied particularly to the backsliders; but almost as soon as I began, a large company of quality (as they call them) came, and embarrassed me not a little. I knew this was heathen Greek to them; but I could not then change my subject. However, I diluted my discourse as much as I could, that it might not be quite too strong for their digestion.

Sun. 2.—I read Mrs. Rowe's "Devout Exercises of the Heart." It is far superior to any thing of hers which I ever read, in style as well as in sense. Her experience is plain, sound, and scriptural, no way whimsical or mystical; and her language is clear, strong, and simple, without any of that affected floridness which offends all who have a tolerable ear, or any judgment in good writing. At nine we had a serious congregation, to whom I could speak of the deep things of God; and the new house held them tolerably well; but in the evening it was far too small; so I stood in a little ground adjoining to the house. Many tender ones sat within, but the bulk of the congregation stood in the meadow, and the gardens on each side. I have not seen, in all the world, a people so easy to be convinced or persuaded as the Irish. What pity that these excellent propensities should not always be applied to the most excellent purposes!

Mon. 3.—I rode to Coolylough, (where was the quarterly meeting,) and preached at eleven, and in the evening. While we were singing, I was surprised to see the horses from all parts of the ground gathering about us. Is it true then that horses, as well as lions and tigers, have an ear for music?

Wed. 5.—I went on to Tyrrel's Pass. *Thursday*, 6.—At eleven I preached in the court house, at Mullingar, to a very genteel, and yet serious, audience. In the evening I preached at Tyrrel's Pass again; and on *Friday*, 7, at Edinderry. Here I received from Joseph Fry a particular account of his late wife, an Israelite indeed. He said, "She was a strict attendant on all the means of grace, and a sincere lover of the people of God. She had a remarkably good understanding, and much knowledge of the things of God. Though she was of an exceeding bashful temper, yet she was valiant for the truth; not sparing to speak very plain in defence of it, before persons of all conditions. Two years ago she began to lose her health, and grew worse and worse, till September 29th. On that day she was very restless. Observing her to have an unusual colour, I judged she could not continue long. She was sensible of it, and said, 'Do not go from me; for my time is short. O it is a hard thing to die!' After a while, she said, 'Dear Jesus, shall

it be so with me as with the wicked?' I was deeply affected at seeing her in such a state; yet something told me, 'All will be well.' I exhorted her, with all my might, to lean on Jesus; and found myself unusually blessed in so doing; but still she did not seem to receive it, till I observed her jaw was fallen. I was then concerned more than ever, lest she should die without hope. I spoke with more vehemence, while she lay speechless, with her eyes up to heaven; but on a sudden, she got her lips together again, and said, with a loud voice, 'Now, my love, I experience what you have said. After all, my Jesus is mine. The devil is conquered; there, there you may see him going with shame.' She then praised God so loud, that one might hear her in the street; and added, 'Fine sport, my dear Joe! the devil is cast.' After rejoicing in God some time, she closed her eyes; but in a little while she said, 'O was it not very pretty when the wise virgins went out in white to meet their Lord? Yet what would their robes have signified, without his righteousness?' and died."

The next day I went on to Dublin, and found all things as quiet as I left them. *Wednesday*, 12.—I rode through a lovely country to Ballymore, in the county of Wexford. Near twenty years ago, all this country was moved by the preaching of James Morris. Thousands flocked to hear; but one false step of his quite scattered them again. The house would not near contain the people; so I stood abroad, in a fair mild evening; and once more God has given them a loud call to turn unto him, that they may save their souls alive.

Thur. 13.—I rode on to Enniscorthy, and preached on, "Is there no balm in Gilead?" To-day I saw one of the most lively and sensible children that I have met with in the kingdom. What a miracle will it be if she saves her soul; if general admiration does not destroy her!

Hence I rode to Bunklody, a little, ugly, scattered town; but delightfully situated. I did not find that five persons in the town would come a bow-shot to hear. So I ordered a table to be set in the street; and a few slowly crept together: they were as quiet and seemed as much affected as the trees. Thence I rode on to Carlow. The under sheriff had promised the use of the Town Hall; but the high sheriff, coming to town, would not suffer it. I thank him: for, by this means, I was driven to the barrack field, where were twice as many as the Hall could have contained; over and above many of the poor Papists, who durst not have come into it. Afterward I met the little society. I used to wonder they did not increase: now I should wonder if they did; so exquisitely bitter are the chief of them against the Church. I solemnly warned them against this evil; and some of them had ears to hear.

Fri. 14.—At noon I preached in Baltinglass, to a handful of serious people; and in the evening at Donard, to a much more numerous, but not more serious, congregation. I could not but observe one pretty kind of a woman, with a child in her arms. She stood awhile, then walked to and fro; then stood, then walked again; and appeared to be as perfectly unconcerned as some pretty calves which stood behind her. *Saturday*, 15.—I crossed the country to my old pupil, Mr. Morgan's, and in the afternoon returned to Dublin.

All the following week we had a remarkable blessing both at the morning and evening service. On *Wednesday* and *Thursday* we had

our little conference, at which most of the preachers in the kingdom were present. We agreed to set apart Friday, the 21st, for a day o fasting and prayer. At every meeting, particularly the last, our Lor refreshed us in an uncommon manner. About ten I was a little tired but before it struck twelve, my weariness was all gone. It seemed t be the same with all the congregation; and prayer was swallowed u in praise.

Sun. 23.—At nine I preached in the Royal Square at the barracks on the dead, small and great, standing before God. A huge multitud soon gathered together and listened with deep attention. Many of th soldiers were among them. By what means but field preaching coul we have reached these poor souls? *Mon.* 24.—After preaching in th evening, I went on board the packet, and the next afternoon landed a Holyhead. We reached Chester on *Thursday* morning. Here I finishe Dr. Warner's "History of the Irish Rebellion." I never saw befor so impartial an account of the transactions of those times. He really seems to be of no side; but to speak the naked truth of all, according to the best light he could procure.

Fri. 28.—I rode to Manchester. As we were pretty well tired, ou friends there insisted on my going on in a chaise; so in the morning *Saturday*, 29, we set out. When we were on the brow of the hill above Ripponden, suddenly the saddle horse fell, with the driver under him and both lay without motion. The shaft horse then boggled and turne short toward the edge of the precipice; but presently the driver an horse rose up unhurt, and we went on safe to Leeds.

Sun. 30.—Mr. Crook being out of order, I read prayers and preache in Hunslet church, both morning and afternoon. At five I preached a Leeds; and on *Monday*, 31, prepared all things for the ensuing conference. *Tuesday*, August 1, it began; and a more loving one we never had. On *Thursday* I mentioned the case of our brethren at New York, who had built the first Methodist preaching house in America, and were in great want of money, but much more of preachers. Two of our preachers, Richard Boardman and Joseph Pillmoor, willingly offered themselves for the service; by whom we determined to send them fifty pounds, as a token of our brotherly love.

Sat. 5.—In the evening I preached at Bradford, to an extremely crowded audience: the heat was hardly supportable. Such a day I had seldom, if ever, known in England. It was nearly as hot at four in the morning, *Sunday*, 6; but the rain began before five, and in three or four hours quite cooled the air. At one we had the usual congregation on the side of Birstal Hill; but it was nearly doubled at Leeds in the evening. *Monday*, 7.—I returned to Manchester; and on *Tuesday*, 8, went on to Shrewsbury. I preached at five; and soon after, receiving an invitation from Mr. Powis, at Berwick, I went over directly, gave a short exhortation, and returned to Salop.

Wed. 9.—We reached Welshpool before nine, where notice had been given of my preaching, the bailiff having granted the use of the Town Hall. But he had now changed his mind. So I rode on to Newtown, and at one we went to the market house. But in a few minutes a poor wretch, exceeding drunk, came in cursing, and blaspheming, and striking all that stood in his way. His stick was soon taken from him;

but the noise increasing, I removed to the Brynn, and quietly finished my discourse.

At six in the evening, I preached at the Tuffin; the next morning, at Llanidloes; and in the evening, at the Abbey. *Friday*, 11.—I reached Carmarthen. The rain continuing, Mr. Peter Williams offered me his preaching house, in which I enforced, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ." *Saturday*, 12.—I preached at Haverfordwest. *Sunday*, 13.—I went to St. Daniel's, and, after reading prayers, preached on those words in the Second lesson, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." The bigots of all sides seemed ashamed before God, and I trust will not soon forget this day. In the afternoon I read prayers, and preached again. I then met the society in Pembroke. Once more their little jars are laid asleep: God grant they may rise no more!

Mon. 14.—I preached in the Town Hall, to almost all the gentry in Pembroke; and I think, whatever they had before, they had then a clear call from God. *Tuesday*, 15.—In the evening, although the wind was high, yet the largeness of the congregation obliged me to stand on the outside of the house at Haverfordwest. *Wednesday*, 16.—I examined the members of the society, now the most lively one in Wales. Many of them are rejoicing in the love of God, and many groaning for full redemption. To-day I gave a second reading to that lively book, Mr. Newton's account of his own Experience. There is something very extraordinary therein; but one may account for it without a jot of predestination. I doubt not but his, as well as Colonel Gardiner's, conversion, was an answer to his mother's prayers.

Thur. 17.—At twelve I preached in the castle at Carmarthen; in the evening at Llanelly. The behaviour of Sir Thomas's servants here (four or five of whom belong to the society) has removed all prejudice from him, as well as from most of the town. Indeed, they are a pattern to all of their rank, truly "adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour."

Fri. 18.—I preached at eleven in Oxwych, and thence hastened to Swansea, where an effectual door is opened once more. The rain drove us into the room, which was as hot as an oven, being much crowded both within and without. *Saturday*, 19.—About eight I preached at Neath; about three, in the church at Bridge End; (where the rain doubled the congregation, by stopping the harvest work;) and at seven, in the assembly room at Cowbridge, on, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" I was enabled to make a close and pointed application, I believe not without effect.

Sun. 20.—I preached there again at eight, to a congregation who seemed to feel what was spoken. At eleven the vicar read prayers, and I preached on those words in the lesson, "Gallio cared for none of these things." Most of the hearers seemed more awake than I expected; and a few appeared to be affected. In the evening I took my old stand on the steps of the castle at Cardiff. Abundance of people were gathered together, it being a fair mild evening, on whom I enforced, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God."

Tues. 22.—Mr. Davies read prayers, and I preached, in Caerphilly church, and in the evening at Llanbraddoch. *Wednesday*, 23.—I went on to Trevecka. Here we found a concourse of people from all parts,

come to celebrate the countess of Huntingdon's birth day, and the anniversary of her school, which was opened on the twenty-fourth of August, last year. I preached, in the evening, to as many as her chapel could well contain; which is extremely neat, or rather, elegant; as is the dining room, the school, and all the house. About nine Howel Harris desired me to give a short exhortation to his family. I did so; and then went back to my lady's, and laid me down in peace.

Thur. 24.—I administered the Lord's Supper to the family. At ten the public service began. Mr. Fletcher preached an exceeding lively sermon in the court, the chapel being far too small. After him, Mr. William Williams preached in Welsh, till between one and two o'clock. At two we dined. Meantime, a large number of people had baskets of bread and meat carried to them in the court. At three I took my turn there, then Mr. Fletcher, and, about five, the congregation was dismissed. Between seven and eight the love-feast began, at which I believe many were comforted. In the evening several of us retired into the neighbouring wood, which is exceeding pleasantly laid out in walks; one of which leads to a little mount, raised in the midst of a meadow, that commands a delightful prospect. This is Howel Harris's work, who has likewise greatly enlarged and beautified his house; so that, with the gardens, orchards, walks, and pieces of water that surround it, it is a kind of little paradise.

Fri. 25.—We rode through a lovely country to Chepstow. I had designed to go straight on, but yielded to the importunity of our friends to stay and preach in the evening. Meantime, I took a walk through Mr. Morris's woods. There is scarce any thing like them in the kingdom. They stand on the top, and down the side, of a steep mountain, hanging in a semicircular form over the river. Through these woods abundance of serpentine walks are cut, wherein many seats and alcoves are placed; most of which command a surprising prospect of rocks and fields on the other side of the river. And must all these be burned up? What will become of us then, if we set our hearts upon them?

Sat. 26.—Resolving not to be too late now, as I was last year, I took horse at four; but being earnestly engaged in conversation, we missed our way, and came to the Passage just as the boat was gone. About three in the afternoon it passed again; and soon after six we reached Bristol. *Sun.* 27.—After preaching at Kingswood and Bristol, I rode to Cross, to lessen the next day's journey. *Monday*, 28.—I rode to Tiverton; on *Tuesday*, to Launceston, where I strongly applied, "Hath God forgotten to be gracious?" And I believe he answered for himself in the hearts of several backsliders.

Being informed it was between sixty and seventy miles to St. John's, I sent my horse a few miles forward to-night. *Wednesday*, 30.—I purposed taking horse at four, but the horse was not brought from the field: so I borrowed another, and rode on without delay to the house where my own waited for me. We had incessant rain, driven upon us by a furious wind. However, I reached Bodmin about eight; where, at the request of one of our friends, I preached to a small, serious company, in the Town Hall. The rain accompanied us most of the way to Truro. I knew not where to call, till a friend met me, and told me Mr. Painter had been very ill. So I rode directly to his house. While I

was there, one of Redruth came in, who lent me a fresh horse, with which I reached St. John's about five o'clock. I preached at six, and was much comforted among a loving, earnest people.

Thur. 31.—I rode over to St. Just, but could not preach abroad, because of the violent wind. However, God spoke to many hearts, both this evening, and in the morning. September 1.—I now considered Dr. Erskine's account of saving faith. He asserts, (if I comprehend him right,) "It is, in general, an assent to the word of God, in which there is a light, a glory, a brightness, which believers, and they only, perceive. In particular, it is an assent of the understanding to the Gospel method of salvation; in which there is an excellency and glory which only believers see. A supernatural conviction of this is faith." But if this be his judgment, why does he quarrel with me? For how marvellously small is the difference between us! Only change the word *assent* for *conviction*, (which certainly better answers St. Paul's word, ἔλεγχος,) and do we not come within a hair's breadth of each other? I do not quarrel with the definition of faith in general,—"a supernatural assent to the word of God;" though I think "a supernatural conviction of the truths contained in the word of God" is clearer. I allow, too, that the Holy Spirit enables us to perceive a peculiar light and glory in the word of God, and particularly in the Gospel method of salvation: but I doubt whether saving faith be, properly, an assent to this light and glory. Is it not rather, an assent (if we retain the word) to the truths which God has revealed; or, more particularly, a divine conviction that "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself?"

The congregation at St. Ives in the evening was the largest I have seen since I came to Cornwall; and it was a solemn assembly. We had another happy opportunity at the meeting of the society. *Saturday*, 2.—Our quarterly meeting was at Redruth. In the evening I preached to eleven or twelve hundred people; but there was no trifler, much less mocker, among them. They heard as for eternity.

Sun. 3.—We had a very large congregation, and a useful sermon, at church. Between one and two I preached to some thousands in the main street; but to abundantly more at five, in our amphitheatre at Gwennap; and they were so commodiously placed, row above row, that I believe all could hear. *Mon.* 4.—About noon I preached in the lower street, at St. Austle, to a very numerous and very serious congregation; but at Medros, where was once the liveliest society in Cornwall, I found but a few, and most of those faint and weary. *Tues.* 5.—I rode on to Plymouth Dock, and preached on, "Love is the bond of perfectness." What pity that any thing short of this should usurp the name of religion!

Last week I read over, as I rode, great part of Homer's Odyssey. I always imagined it was, like Milton's "Paradise Regained,"—

> The last faint effort of an expiring Muse.

But how was I mistaken! How far has Homer's latter poem the preeminence over the former! It is not, indeed, without its blemishes; among which, perhaps, one might reckon his making Ulysses swim nine days and nine nights without sustenance; the incredible manner of his escape from Polyphemus, (unless the goat was as strong as an ox,) and the introducing Minerva at every turn, without any *dignus vindice no-*

dus. [Difficulty worthy of such intervention.] But his numerous beauties make large amends for these. Was ever man so happy in his descriptions, so exact and consistent in his characters, and so natural in telling a story? He likewise continually inserts the finest strokes of morality; (which I cannot find in Virgil;) on all occasions recommending the fear of God, with justice, mercy and truth. In this only he is inconsistent with himself: he makes his hero say,—

Wisdom never lies;

And,

Him, on whate'er pretence, that lies can tell,
My soul abhors him as the gates of hell.

Meantime, he himself, on the slightest pretence, tells deliberate lies over and over; nay, and is highly commended for so doing, even by the goddess of wisdom!

Wed. 6.—I rode to Collumpton; and on *Thursday* rested at Tiverton. *Friday* 8.—I preached about nine at Taunton, and then rode on to Bridgewater, where the preaching had been discontinued for some years. It was supposed there would be much disturbance; but there was none at all. The very gentry (all but two or three young women) behaved with good sense and decency.

This afternoon I went to the top of Brent Hill: I know not, I ever before saw such a prospect. Westward, one may see to the mouth of the Bristol Channel; and the three other ways, as far as the eye can reach. And most of the land which you see is well cultivated, well wooded, and well watered: so that the globe of earth, in its present condition, can hardly afford a more pleasing scene. *Saturday*, 9.—I returned to Bristol.

Tues. 12.—I inquired into the state of Kingswood school. The grievance now is the number of children. Instead of thirty, (as I desired,) we have near fifty; whereby our masters are burdened. And it is scarce possible to keep them in so exact order as we might do a smaller number. However, this still comes nearer a Christian school, than any I know in the kingdom. *Sun.* 17.—I preached to a serious congregation in Princes-street, many of whom came from the ships on the river, and gaped and stared as if they had never heard a sermon before. In the afternoon, I preached near the new Square, on "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." I was in hopes this would remove rather than increase prejudice; but I was much mistaken. One of the hearers soon after told his friend, "Mr. W. is as dark and blind as ever."

Tues. 19.—Between twelve and one, I preached at Freshford; and on White's Hill, near Bradford, in the evening. By this means many had an opportunity of hearing, who would not have come to the room. I had designed to preach there again the next evening; but a gentleman in the town desired me to preach at his door. The beasts of the people were tolerably quiet till I had nearly finished my sermon. They then lifted up their voice, especially one called a gentleman, who had filled his pocket with rotten eggs: but a young man coming unawares, clapped his hands on each side, and mashed them all at once. In an instant, he was perfume all over; though it was not so sweet as balsam.

Fri. 22.—I saw poor Mrs. —— at Bristol, on the very brink of despair. I prayed for her in faith, and, not many days after, found her

sweetly rejoicing in God her Saviour. *Sat.* 23.—I rode to Pill, and preached in the street, (the only way to do much good there,) to a more numerous and more attentive congregation than I have seen there for many years.

Thur. October 5.—I had the satisfaction to find, that two of our brethren, with whom I had taken much pains, had at length put an end to their chancery suit, and closed their debate by a reference. *Sun.* 8. —I permitted all of Mr. Whitefield's society that desired it, to be present at our love-feast. I suppose there were a thousand of us in all. And we were not sent empty away.

Mon. 9.—I preached at Bristol, Pensford, Shepton Mallet; and in the evening at Wincanton. The people here had just as much feeling as the benches on which they sat. *Tuesday*, 10.—I preached in Shaftesbury at noon; and in the evening at Salisbury. Here I was as in a new world. The congregation was alive, and much more the society. How pleasing would it be, to be always with such! But this is not our calling. *Wed.* 11.—I preached in Romsey, at noon: in the evening at Winchester. *Thursday*, 12.—I preached at Fareham about one; and at Portsmouth Common in the evening. *Friday*, 13.—I very narrowly missed meeting the great Pascal Paoli. He landed in the dock but a very few minutes after I left the water side. Surely he who hath been with him from his youth up, hath not sent him into England for nothing. Lord show him what is thy will concerning him, and give him a kingdom that cannot be moved!

Sat. 14.—Setting out at two in the morning, I came to London in the afternoon. *Sunday*, 15.—My brother and I had such a congregation at Spitalfields, as has not been there since the covenant night. The Foundery was equally crowded in the evening: is God about to work here, as he did some years ago? If so, having learned experience by the things we have suffered, I trust we shall not quench the Spirit, as we did before. *Mon.* 16.—I began my journey into Oxfordshire, and in the evening preached at Henley. A great part of the congregation was perfectly void both of sense and modesty. But at this time they were unusually quiet, as I did not take them out of their depth, in opening and applying those words, "It is appointed unto men once to die."

Tues. 17.—We went to Wallingford, a town I never saw before, though I lived so many years at Oxford. How white are the fields here unto the harvest! The whole town seemed flocking together, rich and poor, in the evening, and received the word with joy. But who will endure to the end? Abundance of people came again at five in the morning, and were ready to devour the word. How pleasant it is, to see the dawn of a work of grace! But we must not lay too much stress upon it. Abundance of blossoms! But when the sun is up, how many of these will wither away! Having appointed to preach in Oxford at ten, I was under some difficulty. I did not like to preach in the Dissenting meeting house; and I did not see how to avoid it. But the proprietors cut the knot for me, by locking up the doors. So I preached in James Mears's garden: and to such a congregation as I had not had in Oxford since I preached in St. Mary's church.

Thence we went on to Witney, where we have now a large and commodious house. It was well filled in the evening; and (whoever else

did) I found it good to be there; especially at the meeting of the society: the Spirit of glory and of Christ was among them. I had designed to spend another day here; but two of our friends, who were come on purpose from Broadmarston, importuned me much to go thither. So I set out with them on *Thursday*, and came to Broadmarston in the afternoon. The lovely family, and the congregation from all parts, made me full amends for my labour. Great was our glorying in the Lord. Many felt the two-edged sword, and many were filled with consolation.

Fri. 20.—I had appointed to be in Oxford at eight. So I took horse at two, and took chaises from Shipston, which brought me thither at my time. After spending an hour quite agreeably with a few young, serious students, I set out for Ipstone, near Stoken church. But I was obliged, when we came to the bye-road, to quit my chaise, and go as I could, part on horseback, part on foot. The congregation had waited for me some time: so I began immediately, on, "Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole [*duty*] of man." In the evening I preached to a lively congregation at High Wycomb, and on *Saturday* reached London.

Mon. 23.—I rode to Towcester, and preached to a heavy unawakened people, on what they did not seem at all to think of, namely, that they were to die. I believe it suited them: they appeared to be more affected than with any discourse I had ever preached. *Tuesday*, 24.—I preached at Alston, in a large malt room, where one side of my head was very warm, through the crowd of people, the other very cold, having an open window at my ear. Between six and seven I preached at Northampton; and it was an awful season. This evening there was such an aurora borealis as I never saw before; the colours, both the white, the flame colour, and the scarlet, were so exceeding strong and beautiful. But they were awful too; so that abundance of people were frighted into many good resolutions.

Wed. 25.—At ten, I was forced to preach abroad at Brighton, by reason of the great concourse of people; and at Haddon, about one. I believe at both places, God applied his word to their hearts. *Thursday*, 26.—About nine I preached at Harpole, to a thirsty multitude; at one, to near the same number at Weedon; in the evening at Whittlebury. *Friday*, 27, about noon, we had a serious congregation at Cranfield, and at Bedford in the evening. *Saturday*, 28.—I preached about one at Hertford, and at Snowsfields in the evening: and after preaching three times a day for three days, and four times a day for two more, I found no more hoarseness or weariness than when I set out from London. *Mon.* 30.—I set out with a little company of our friends, and the next day came to Norwich. At six I preached in the shell of the new house, crowded enough both within and without.

Thur. November 2.—We went to Yarmouth, a cold, dead, uncomfortable place. *Friday*, 3.—I laboured to gather up the fragments of the poor society, shattered to pieces by Presbyterians, Anabaptists, and disputers of all kinds; especially by one unhappy man, who had arisen among ourselves. In the evening I strongly exhorted them to "repent and do the first works." *Sat.* 4.—We returned to Norwich. In coming to Yarmouth, I had called upon a young woman, alive to God, but exceeding ill. She died before I came back. This afternoon I was

desired to bury her. I took the opportunity of preacning at five in the burying ground, to a multitude of people, who were all attention, as though they had already seen "the dead standing before God."

Monday, 6, and the following days, I visited as many of the people, sick and well, as I possibly could; and on *Friday*, 9, leaving them more united than they had been for many years, I took coach again, and the next afternoon came to London. In the coach, going and coming, I read several volumes of Mr. Guthrie's ingenious "History of Scotland:" I suppose, as impartial a one as any to be found, and as much to be depended upon. I never read any writer before who gave me so much light into the real character of that odd mixture, King James the First; nor into that of Mary Queen of Scots, so totally misrepresented by Buchanan, Queen Elizabeth's pensioner, and her other hireling writers; and not much less by Dr. Robertson. Them he effectually exposes, showing how grossly they contradict matter of fact, and one another. He likewise points out the many and great mistakes of Dr. R., such as seem to imply either great inattention or great partiality. Upon the whole, that much-injured queen appears to have been far the greatest woman of that age, exquisitely beautiful in her person, of a fine address, of a deep, unaffected piety, and of a stronger understanding even in youth than Queen Elizabeth had at threescore. And probably the despair wherein Queen Elizabeth died, was owing to *her* death, rather than that of Lord Essex.

Fri. 17.—I preached at a chapel near St. John-street, built on the very spot of ground whereon, many hundred years ago, Pardon church stood. In this and the following week I visited the society in London, containing now scarce nineteen hundred members. So has God cut us short since the wound received by a false friend, from which we are now slowly recovering.

Sat. 25.—I went down to Mr. Perronet's, just recovering from a long illness. In the evening I preached in the house, and at seven in the morning. On *Sunday*, 26, Mr. P. designed to read prayers at ten; but we thought it not safe for him to go out: so I read prayers, and then applied, "What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to do justly, to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" Many who had constantly appealed to this text, found themselves short in every particular. I read prayers in the afternoon, having been informed that it was not usual to preach. But observing a numerous congregation, quite unwilling to go away, I went into the pulpit, and showed them the nature and the pleasantness of true religion. At five I preached in the room. I trust our Lord has touched many hearts this day.

Thur. 30.—I preached at Wandsworth. For many years the people here were the most dead, but are now the most alive, of any about London. *Friday*, December 1.—I preached at Barnet, which was last year what Wandsworth is now. *Monday*, 4.—I went to Chatham. Mr. Whitefield's people (so called) refusing me the use of their room, I preached in the barracks to a listening multitude, and our hearts were sweetly enlarged and knit together. One of their society, grieved at the bigotry of his brethren, invited me to preach in his house in the morning, which I did (the barracks not being open) to as many as it could well contain. *Tuesday*, 5.—I went to Sheerness, and preached

in the old play house, filled from end to end. So it was the next night. Our own room contained us in the mornings. I was much comforted among the poor people, which, in the midst of disputers, kept straight on, following after peace and holiness. *Thur.* 7.—I returned to Chatham, and the next day to London, leaving an earnest people at peace with each other, and with all the world.

Mon. 11.—Riding an uneasy horse, I was much tired before I reached Staplehurst. But the serious, earnest congregation soon made me forget my weariness, and I was not a little helped by the spirit of Mr. C. breathing nothing but faith and love. I was again heartily tired when I came to Mr. Holman, near Rye. Judging most of the congregation here to be unawakened, I preached on the story of Dives and Lazarus. God gave me to speak strong words, so that I trust some were pricked to the heart. *Wednesday*, 13.—I preached at Ewhurst, (it being the quarterly meeting,) both at noon and in the evening. *Thursday*, 14.—We rode through heavy rain to Newbounds, where Mr. I'Anson and his family gladly received us; and I never saw the house so filled before, as it was in the evening. *Friday*, 15.—I preached at Sevenoaks, and on *Saturday* returned to London. Being desirous to finish my winter journeys before Christmas, on *Monday*, 18, I set out for Canterbury. *Friday*, 22.—I preached at Sittingbourne and Chatham, and on *Saturday* came to London.

Mon. 25.—(Being *Christmas-Day.*) We had such a congregation at four, as I have not seen for many years. And from morning to evening we had abundant proof that God is visiting and redeeming his people. *Tues.* 26.—I read the letters from our preachers in America, informing us that God had begun a glorious work there; that both in New York and Philadelphia multitudes flock to hear, and behave with the deepest seriousness; and that the society in each place already contains above a hundred members. *Friday*, 29, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer, partly on account of the confused state of public affairs, partly as preparatory to the solemn engagement which we were about to renew.

Mon. January 1, 1770.—About eighteen hundred of us met together: it was a most solemn season. As we did openly "avouch the Lord to be our God, so did he avouch us to be his people."

Wed. 17.—In a little journey, which I took into Bedfordshire, I finished Dr. Burnet's "Theory of the Earth." He is doubtless one of the first-rate writers, both as to sense and style; his language is remarkably clear, unaffected, nervous, and elegant. And as to his theory, none can deny that it is ingenious, and consistent with itself. And it is highly probable, 1. That the earth arose out of the chaos in some such manner as he describes: 2. That the antediluvian earth was without high or abrupt mountains, and without sea, being one uniform crust, inclosing the great abyss: 3. That the flood was caused by the breaking of this crust, and its sinking into the abyss of waters: And, 4. That the present state of the earth, both internal and external, shows it to be the ruins of the former earth. This is the substance of his two former books, and thus far I can go with him. I have no objection to the substance of his third book upon the General Conflagration, but think it one of the noblest tracts which is extant in our language. And I do

not much object to the fourth, concerning the new heavens and the new earth. The substance of it is highly probable.

Tues. 30.—One informed me that Mrs. Kitely, at Lambeth, not expected to live many hours, had a great desire to see me before she died. I went as quick as possible; but when I came, she seemed senseless, as well as speechless. I regarded not this, but spoke to her immediately; and immediately both her understanding and her speech returned, to testify a hope full of immortality. Having had her desire, she fell asleep, two days before her husband,—

A perfect pattern of true womanhood.

A good wife, a good parent, a good mistress; and "her works shall praise her in the gates." How suitable was her death to her life! After many years spent in doing good, she redeemed a poor, friendless youth out of prison, took the gaol distemper, and died.

Sat. February 3, and at my leisure moments on several of the following days, I read with much expectation, a celebrated book,—Rousseau upon Education. But how was I disappointed! Sure a more consummate coxcomb never saw the sun! How amazingly full of himself! Whatever he speaks he pronounces as an oracle. But many of his oracles are as palpably false, as that "young children never love old people." No! Do they never love grandfathers and grandmothers? Frequently more than they do their own parents. Indeed they love all that love them, and that with more warmth and sincerity than when they come to riper years.

But I object to his temper, more than to his judgment: he is a mere misanthrope: a cynic all over. So indeed is his brother-infidel, Voltaire; and well nigh as great a coxcomb. But he hides both his doggedness and vanity a little better; whereas here it stares us in the face continually. As to his book, it is whimsical to the last degree; grounded neither upon reason nor experience. To cite particular passages would be endless; but any one may observe concerning the whole, the advices which are good are trite and common, only disguised under new expressions. And those which are new, which are really his own, are lighter than vanity itself. Such discoveries I always expect from those who are too wise to believe their Bibles.

Thur. 8.—I went to Wandsworth. What a proof have we here, that God's "thoughts are not as our thoughts!" Every one thought no good could be done here; we had tried for above twenty years. Very few would even give us the hearing; and the few that did, seemed little the better for it. But all on a sudden, crowds flocked to hear; many are cut to the heart; many filled with peace and joy in believing; many long for the whole image of God. In the evening, though it was a sharp frost, the room was as hot as a stove. And they drank in the word with all greediness; as also at five in the morning, while I applied, "Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean!"

Tues. 13.—I read, with all the attention I was master of, Mr. Hutchinson's Life, and Mr. Spearman's Index to his Works. And I was more convinced than ever, 1. That he had not the least conception much less experience, of inward religion: 2. That an ingenious man may prove just what he pleases, by well devised scriptural etymologies.

especially if he be in the fashion, if he affects to read the Hebrew without vowels: and, 3. That his whole hypothesis, philosophical and theological, is unsupported by any solid proof.

Fri. 23.—I was desired to hear Mr. Leoni sing at the Jewish synagogue. I never before saw a Jewish congregation behave so decently. Indeed the place itself is so solemn, that it might strike an awe upon those who have any thought of God. *Wed.* 28.—I sat down to read and seriously consider some of the writings of Baron Swedenborg. I began with huge prejudice in his favour, knowing him to be a pious man, one of a strong understanding, of much learning, and one who thoroughly believed himself. But I could not hold out long. Any one of his visions puts his real character out of doubt. He is one of the most ingenious, lively, entertaining madmen, that ever set pen to paper. But his waking dreams are so wild, so far remote both from Scripture and common sense, that one might as easily swallow the stories of "Tom Thumb," or "Jack the Giant Killer."

Mon. March 5.—I came to Newbury, where I had been much importuned to preach. But where? The Dissenters would not permit me to preach in their meeting house. Some were then desirous to hire the old play house; but the good mayor would not suffer it to be so profaned! So I made use of a workshop,—a large, commodious place. But it would by no means contain the congregation. All that could hear behaved well; and I was in hopes God would have a people in this place also. The next evening I preached at Bristol, and spent the rest of the week there. *Monday*, 12.—I went to Stroud, where the house was filled as usual. *Tuesday*, 13.—I went by Painswick and Gloucester to Tewkesbury. *Wednesday*, 14.—I preached in the new room, which is just finished, at Upton; and thence rode on to Worcester, where I preached in a large, old, awkward place, to a crowded and much affected audience. Afterward I met the society of about a hundred members, all of one heart and one mind; so lovingly and closely united together, that I have scarce seen the like in the kingdom.

Thur. 15.—I met the select society. How swiftly has God deepened his work in these! I have seen very few, either in Bristol or London, who are more clear in their experience. The account all whom I had time to examine gave, was scriptural and rational: and, suppose they spoke true, they are witnesses of the Perfection which I preach. Yet, that they *may* fall therefrom I know; but that they *must*, I utterly deny. After preaching at Evesham about noon, we rode through a furious shower of snow, driven full in our faces, to Broadmarston. The very uncommon severity of the weather somewhat lessened the congregation in the evening. All who were there seemed prepared for that awful subject, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God."

Sat. 17.—We rode, in another bitter day, with the wind and snow just in our face, to Birmingham. In the evening the people were wedged in as close as possible; yet many were obliged to go away. We had just the same congregation in the morning. *Sunday*, 18.—At half-hour after one I was to preach at Bromwich Heath; but the house would scarce contain a fourth part of the congregation. So I made a virtue of necessity, and preached in a ground where there was room for all that came: and I believe God kindled a fire in many frozen hearts.

In the evening I preached, in the house at Wednesbury, a funeral sermon for Elizabeth Longmore; I think, the first witness of Christian Perfection whom God raised up in these parts. I gave some account of her experience many years ago. From that time her whole life was answerable to her profession, every way holy and unblamable. Frequently she had not bread to eat; but that did not hinder her "rejoicing evermore." She had close trials from her poor, apostate husband, in the midst of sharp pain, and pining sickness. But she was superior to all; still seeing her Father's hand, and "in every thing giving thanks." Her death was suitable to her life.

No cloud could arise, to darken the skies,
Or hide for a moment her Lord from her eyes.

All was noon-day. She praised God with every breath till he took her to himself.

Mon. 19.—I rode to Craidley. Here also the multitude of people obliged me to stand abroad, although the north wind whistled round my head. About one I took the field again at Stourbridge. Many of the hearers were wild as colts untamed; but the bridle was in their mouths. At six I began at Dudley. The air was as cold as I had almost ever felt. But I trust God warmed many hearts. *Wed.* 21.—I took my leave of Wednesbury at five, preached about ten at Bilstone; about one, at Bilbrook; and about five in the evening, at Wolverhampton. Many here were wild and stupid enough: however, the greater part were deeply attentive. I now procured an account of two remarkable children, which I think ought not to be buried in oblivion:—

"About three weeks before Christmas, 1768, William Cooper, at Walsal, in Staffordshire, then nine years old, was convinced of sin, and would frequently say he should go to hell, and the devil would fetch him. Sometimes he cried out, 'I hate him.' Being asked, 'Whom?' he answered, with great vehemence, 'God.' This terrified his mother, who, not knowing what was the matter with the child, strove to keep it secret.

"But in about a fortnight, it pleased God to reveal to him his pardoning love. His mouth was then filled with praise declaring to all what God had done for his soul.

"A few days after Billy was awakened, God was pleased to convince his sister Lucy, then eleven years old. He soon put a song of praise into her mouth also, so that they mightily rejoiced together in God their Saviour. At the same time they were both heavily afflicted in their bodies. But so much the more was the power of God manifested, causing them to continue in the triumph of faith, throughout their sharpest pains.

"On December 30, one of their sisters coming to see them, Billy told her he had been very ill. 'But,' said he, 'I do not mean in my body, but in my soul: I felt my sins so heavy, that I thought I should go to hell; and I saw the devil ready to drag me away. Nay, for a week, I thought myself just in the flames of hell. The sins that troubled me most were, telling lies, and quarrelling with my sister. I saw, if God did not forgive me, I was lost: and I knew quarrelling was as great a sin in Lucy as in me; and if she did not get a pardon, and feel the love of Jesus, she could not go to heaven.'

"Lucy said, 'When I heard Mr. A. describe two sorts of people, one sort washed in the blood of Christ, and the other not, I found I was not; and therefore, if I died so, must go to hell.' Being asked what sin lay most on her conscience, she replied, 'Taking his name in vain, by repeat-

ing my prayers when I did not think of God.' When Billy was confessing that he had loved money, Lucy said, 'And so did I; and was angry if I had not as much as Billy. I loved money more than God, and he might justly have sent me to hell for it.' When Billy was asked how he knew his sins were forgiven, he answered, 'Christ told me so. I had a great struggle in my heart with the devil and sin, till it pleased Jesus to come into my soul. I now feel his love in my heart, and he tells me he has forgiven my sins.'

"Being asked how he did, he replied, 'Happy in Jesus: Jesus is sweet to my soul.' 'Do you choose to live or die?' He answered, 'Neither. I hope, if I live, I shall praise God; and if I die, I am sure I shall go to him; for he has forgiven my sins, and given me his love.' One asked Lucy, how long she had been in the triumph of faith. She answered, 'Only this week: before I had much to do with Satan; but now Jesus has conquered him for me.' While she was speaking, feeling great pain of body, she said, 'O I want more of these pains, more of these pains to bring me nearer to Jesus!' One speaking of knowing the voice of Christ, she said, 'The voice of Christ is a strange voice to them who do not know their sins forgiven: but I know it; for he has pardoned all my sins, and given me his love. And O what a mercy that such a hell-deserving wretch as me, as *me*, should be made to taste of his love!'

"Billy had frequent fits. When he found one coming, he, with a smile, laid down his head, saying, 'O sweet love!' or, 'O sweet Jesus!' And as soon as he came to himself, being asked how he did, he would reply, 'I am happy in the love of Christ.' When a gentleman said, 'My dear, you could praise God more, if it were not for those ugly fits,' he replied, 'Sir, they are not ugly; for my dear Jesus sent them; and he has given me patience to bear them; and he bore more for my sins.'

"One night, a gentleman and his wife came to see them; and the gentlewoman, looking on Lucy, said, 'She looks as if nothing was the matter with her; she is so pleasant with her eyes.' She replied, 'I have enough to make me look so; for I am full of the love of God.' While she spoke, her eyes sparkled exceedingly, and the tears flowed down her cheeks. At this Billy smiled, but could not speak; having been speechless for more than an hour. It seemed he was just going into eternity; but the Lord revived him a little; and as soon as he could speak, he desired to be held up in bed, and looked at the gentleman, who asked him how he did. He answered, 'I am happy in Christ, and I hope you are.' He said, 'I hope I can say I am.' Billy replied, 'Has Christ pardoned your sins?' He said, 'I hope he has.' 'Sir,' said Billy, 'hope will not do; for I had this hope, and yet if I had died then, I should surely have gone to hell. But he has forgiven me all my sins, and given me a taste of his love. If you have this love, you will know it, and be sure of it; but you cannot know it without the power of God. You may read as many books about Christ as you please;' (he was a great reader;) 'but if you read all your life, this will only be in your head, and that head will perish: so that, if you have not the love of God in your heart, you will go to hell. But I hope you will not: I will pray to God for you, that he may give you his love.'

"Another, coming to see them, inquired how they were. Billy said, 'Happier and happier in Christ: are you so?' He said, 'No: I am not so happy as you.' 'Why,' said Billy, 'what is the matter? I am afraid you do not pray to Christ; for I am sure he is willing to make you happy.'

"One who sat by seemed struck with the discourse, but did not speak. Billy, observing her, said, 'And you do not pray as you ought: for if you had the love of Christ in your heart, you would not look down so. I wish you and every one had it.' One said, 'My dear, would not you give it them, if you might?' He answered, 'No; for that would be to take Christ's work out of his hands.'

"Many who heard what great things God had done for them, said, 'It will not be so with you always. If you should live to come into the world again, he would leave you in the dark.' They answered, 'We do not think so; for our Jesus has promised that he will never leave us.'

"A young woman, who had told them so before, speaking in this manner a second time, Billy said to her, 'Miss, are you assured of your interest in Christ?' She answered, 'I hope I am in Christ; but assurance is no way essential.' He replied, 'But if you have his love, you will be sure you have it: you will know it in your heart. I am afraid your hope is only in your head. Do you never quarrel with any body?' She said, 'No.' 'But,' says he, 'you quarrel with God's word: for he has promised me, none shall pluck me out of his hand; and you say the world will: so you make God a story teller.' At this she went away displeased.

"There were few came to see them, when either of them was able to speak, but they inquired into the state of their souls; and, without fear, told them the danger of dying without an assurance of the love of God. One coming to see them was talked to very closely by Billy, till she could bear no more. She turned to Lucy, and said, 'You were always good children, and never told stories.' 'Yes, Madam,' said Lucy, 'but I did, when I was afraid of being beat; and when I said my prayers; for I did not think of God; and I called him, My Father, when I was a child of wrath: and as to praying, I could not pray till it pleased him by his Spirit to show me my sins. And he showed me, we might say as many prayers as we would, and go to church or meeting; yet all this, if we had not Christ for our foundation, would not do.'

"When they were asked, if they were afraid to die, they always answered, 'No; for what can death do? He can only lay his cold hand upon our bodies.' One told Lucy, 'Now you may live as you please, since you are sure of going to heaven.' She replied, 'No, I would not sin against my dear Saviour if you would give me this room full of gold.' On the Monday before he died, Billy repeated that hymn with the most triumphant joy,—

'Come, let us join our cheerful songs
With angels round the throne!'

Afterward he repeated the Lord's Prayer. The last words he spoke intelligibly were, 'How pleasant is it to be with Christ, for ever and ever,—for ever and ever! Amen! Amen! Amen!'

"While he lay speechless, there came into the room some who he feared knew not God. He seemed much affected, wept and moaned much, waved his hand, and put it on his sister's mouth; intimating, as she supposed, that she should speak to them. On Wednesday evening, February 1, his happy spirit returned to God." She died soon after

In the following days I went on slowly, through Staffordshire and Cheshire, to Manchester. In this journey, as well as in many others, I observed a mistake that almost universally prevails; and I desire all travellers to take good notice of it, which may save them both from trouble and danger. Near thirty years ago, I was thinking, "How is it that no horse ever stumbles while I am reading?" (History, poetry, and philosophy I commonly read on horseback, having other employment at other times.) No account can possibly be given but this: Because then I throw the reins on his neck. I then set myself to observe; and I aver, that in riding above a hundred thousand miles, I scarce ever remember any horse (except two, that would fall head over heels any way,) to fall, or make a considerable stumble, while I rode *with a slack rein*. To fancy, therefore, that a *tight rein* prevents stum-

bling is a capital blunder. I have repeated the trial more frequently than most men in the kingdom can do. A slack rein will prevent stumbling if any thing will. But in some horses nothing can.

Thur. 29.—I preached in the new preaching house at Rochdale, and on *Saturday*, 31, at Chester. *Tuesday*, April 3.—I went on to Liverpool. On *Wednesday* and *Thursday* I read Mr. Sellon's answer to Elisha Coles's book on God's Sovereignty, so plausibly written, that it is no wonder so many are deceived thereby.

Fri. 6.—I preached in Wigan at noon, and in the evening at Bolton. *Sunday*, 8.—After preaching at eight and one, I hastened on to James Edmundson's, preached to a few serious people, and gave directions to his poor sick daughter, which it is possible may save her life. *Mon.* 9. —I rode on to Ambleside; on *Tuesday*, to Whitehaven. Here I found a faintness had spread through all. No wonder, since there had been no morning preaching for some months. Yet, every morning I was here, the congregations were as large as they had been for many years. *Thursday*, 12.—I met such a company of children as I have not found within a hundred miles. Several of them appeared to be convinced of sin; five rejoicing in God their Saviour: and, upon inquiry, I found their whole behaviour was suitable to their profession.

April 13.—(Being *Good-Friday*.) Notice having been given, through mistake, of my preaching at Carlisle, I was obliged to set out from Whitehaven, immediately after the morning preaching. I preached in Cockermouth at one, and then rode on to Carlisle. It was here the day of small things; the society consisting but of fifteen members. I preached at six; and as many as could hear, behaved with the utmost seriousness. Afterward I walked to Houghton, a village two miles from Carlisle, and on a hard, clean bed, slept in peace.

Sat. 14.—I preached at five to most of the village, though on so short a warning; and at eight in Carlisle. Leaving Mr. Rankin to preach in the evening, I rode on to Longtown; where, finding no better place to screen us from the wind, I stood in a large, broad entry, with a room on either hand. Many crowded in here; the rest stood at the door.

April 15.—(Being *Easter-Day*.) Joseph Guilford preached at five. At eight I preached in a little square; but at one I was desired to preach in the market place, where was a far more numerous congregation. Afterward we took horse, and before eight reached an admirable inn at Dumfries.

Mon. 16.—We had a fair morning till we began to climb up Enterkine, one of the highest mountains in the west of Scotland. We then got into a Scotch mist, and were dropping wet, before we came to the Lead Hills. In the evening we reached Lesmahagoe, and Glasgow on *Tuesday*, where I spent two days with much satisfaction. I had designed to go straight from hence to Perth; but being desired to take Edinburgh in my way, I rode thither on *Friday*, and endeavoured to confirm those whom many had strove to turn out of the way. What pity is it that the children of God should so zealously do the devil's work! How is it that they are still ignorant of Satan's devices? Lord, what is man?

Sat. 21.—Pushing through violent wind and rain, we came to Perth in the afternoon. This evening the Tolbooth contained the congregation, and at eight in the morning. The stormy wind would not suffer

me to preach abroad in the evening; so we retired into the court house, as many as could, and had a solemn and comfortable hour. *Monday*, 23. —I walked over to Scone, and took another view of that palace of ancient men of renown, long since mouldered into common dust. The buildings too are now decaying apace. So passes the dream of human greatness! *Tues.* 24.—I spent a few agreeable hours with Dr. O——, an upright, friendly, sensible man. Such, likewise, I found Mr. Black, the senior minister at Perth, who, soon after, went to Abraham's bosom.

Wed. 25.—Taking horse at five, we rode to Dunkeld, the first considerable town in the Highlands. We were agreeably surprised: a pleasanter situation cannot be easily imagined. Afterward we went some miles on a smooth, delightful road, hanging over the river Tay; and then went on, winding through the mountains, to the Castle of Blair. The mountains, for the next twenty miles, were much higher, and covered with snow. In the evening we came to Dalwhinny, the dearest inn I have met with in North Britain. In the morning we were informed, so much snow had fallen in the night, that we could get no further. And, indeed, three young women, attempting to cross the mountain to Blair, were swallowed up in the snow. However, we resolved, with God's help, to go as far as we could. But, about noon, we were at a full stop: the snow, driving together on the top of the mountain, had quite blocked up the road. We dismounted, and, striking out of the road warily, sometimes to the left, sometimes to the right, with many stumbles, but no hurt, we got on to Dalmagarry, and before sunset, to Inverness. Benjamin and William Chappel, who had been here three months, were waiting for a vessel to return to London. They had met a few people every night to sing and pray together; and their behaviour, suitable to their profession, had removed much prejudice.

Fri. 27.—I breakfasted with the senior minister, Mr. M'Kenzie, a pious and friendly man. At six in the evening I began preaching in the church, and with very uncommon liberty of spirit. At seven in the morning I preached in the library, a large commodious room; but it would not contain the congregation: many were constrained to go away. Afterward I rode over to Fort George, a very regular fortification, capable of containing four thousand men. As I was just taking horse, the commanding officer sent word, I was welcome to preach. But it was a little too late: I had then but just time to ride back to Inverness.

Sun. 29.—At seven, the benches being removed, the library contained us tolerably well; and, I am persuaded, God shook the hearts of many outside Christians. I preached in the church at five in the afternoon. Mr. Helton designed to preach abroad at seven; but the ministers desired he would preach in the church, which he did, to a large and attentive congregation. Many followed us from the church to our lodgings, with whom I spent some time in prayer, and then advised them, as many as could, to meet together, and spend an hour every evening in prayer and useful conversation.

Mon. 30.—We set out in a fine morning. A little before we reached Nairn, we were met by a messenger from the minister, Mr. Dunbar; who desired I would breakfast with him, and give them a sermon in his church. Afterward we hastened to Elgin, through a pleasant and

well-cultivated country. When we set out from hence, the rain began, and poured down till we came to the Spey, the most impetuous river I ever saw. Finding the large boat was in no haste to move, I stepped into a small one, just going off. It whirled us over the stream almost in a minute. I waited at the inn at Fochabers, (dark and dirty enough in all reason,) till our friends overtook me with the horses. The outside of the inn at Keith was of the same hue, and promised us no great things. But we were agreeably disappointed. We found plenty of every thing, and so dried ourselves at leisure.

Tues. May 1.—I rode on to Aberdeen, and spent the rest of the week there. It fell out well, for the weather was uncommon: we had storms of snow or rain every day. And it seems the weather was the same as far as London. So general a storm has scarce been in the memory of man.

Sun. 6.—I preached in the college kirk, at Old Aberdeen, to a very serious (though mostly genteel) congregation. In the evening I preached at our own room, and early in the morning took my leave of this loving people. We came to Montrose about noon. I had designed to preach there; but found no notice had been given. However, I went down to the Green, and sung a hymn. People presently flocked from all parts, and God gave me great freedom of speech; so that I hope we did not meet in vain. At seven in the evening I preached at Arbroath, (properly Aberbrothwick.) The whole town seems moved: the congregation was the largest I have seen since we left Inverness: and the society, though but of nine months' standing, is the largest in the kingdom, next that of Aberdeen.

Tues. 8.—I took a view of the small remains of the Abbey. I know nothing like it in all North Britain. I paced it, and found it a hundred yards long. The breadth is proportionable. Part of the west end, which is still standing, shows it was full as high as Westminster Abbey. The south end of the cross aisle likewise is standing, near the top of which is a large circular window. The zealous reformers, they told us, burnt this down. God deliver us from reforming mobs! I have seen no town in Scotland which increases so fast, or which is built with so much common sense, as this. Two entire new streets, and part of a third, have been built within these two years. They run parallel with each other, and have a row of gardens between them. So that every house has a garden; and thus both health and convenience are consulted.

Wed. 9.—I rode on to Dundee. The ministers here, particularly Mr. Small, are bitter enough: notwithstanding which, the society is well established, and the congregation exceeding large. I dealt very plainly with them at six, and still more so the next evening: yet none appeared to be offended. *Friday*, 11.—I went forward to Edinburgh. *Saturday*, 12.—I received but a melancholy account of the state of things here. The congregations were nearly as usual; but the society which, when I was here before, consisted of above a hundred and sixty members, was now shrunk to about fifty. Such is the fruit of a single preacher's staying a whole year in one place! together with the labours of good Mr. Townshend.

Sun. 13.—At seven I preached in the chapel taken by Lady Glenorchy, which stands at a great distance from ours, in the most honour-

able part of the city. Between twelve and one I preached in the High School yard, it being too stormy to preach on the Castle Hill. A little before six I preached in our chapel, crowded above and below; but I doubt, with little effect: exceeding few seemed to feel what they heard.

Mon. 14.—After ten years' inquiry, I have learned what are the Highlands of Scotland. Some told me, "The Highlands begin when you cross the Tay;" others, "When you cross the North Esk;" and others, "When you cross the river Spey:" but all of them missed the mark. For the truth of the matter is, the Highlands are bounded by no river at all, but by cairns, or heaps of stones laid in a row, south-west and north-east, from sea to sea. These formerly divided the kingdom of the Picts, from that of the Caledonians, which included all the country north of the cairns; several whereof are still remaining. It takes in Argyleshire, most of Perthshire, Murrayshire, with all the north-west counties. This is called the Highlands, because a considerable part of it (though not the whole) is mountainous. But it is not more mountainous than North Wales, nor than many parts of England and Ireland: nor do I believe it has any mountain higher than Snowdon Hill, or the Skiddaw in Cumberland. Talking Erse, therefore, is not the thing that distinguishes these from the Lowlands. Neither is this or that river; both the Tay, the Esk, and the Spey running through the Highlands, not south of them.

Thur. 17.—At five in the morning I took a solemn leave of our friends at Edinburgh. About eight I preached at Musselburgh, and found some hope, there will be a blessing in the remnant. In the evening I preached in the new house at Dunbar, the cheerfullest in the kingdom. *Friday*, 18.—We rode over to the earl of Haddington's seat, finely situated between two woods. The house is exceeding large and pleasant, commanding a wide prospect both ways; and the Earl is cutting walks through the woods, smoothing the ground, and much enlarging and beautifying his garden. Yet he is to die! In the evening I trust God broke some of the stony hearts of Dunbar. A little increase here is in the society likewise; and all the members walk unblamably.

Sat. 19.—At noon I preached in the Town Hall at Berwick. Coming to Alnwick in the afternoon, I found that wise and good man, William Coward, had been buried two or three days before. I judged it right to do honour to his memory, by preaching a kind of funeral sermon, on, "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."

Sun. 20.—At seven I preached in the house; at four and at seven in the market place; but the multitude was so great, that I doubt many could not hear. I then met the society, and we seemed to breathe the same spirit with him that was just entered into the joy of his Lord.

Mon. 21.—I preached at Morpeth and at Newcastle. On *Wednesday*, 23, I went over to Sunderland. *Sat.* 26.—We went by water to North Biddick. The preaching here had been discontinued for many years, as it seemed to be sowing upon the sand; but at length we found the fruit of our labour. Many are both convinced and converted to God. In returning, as we were four large boats in company, we made

The mountains and vales his praises rebound.

So is even the water-language now changed!

Sun. 27.—At eight I preached near the cross in Sunderland, to such an assembly as was never seen there before. But I believe that at Gateshead Fell was still larger; as was that at the Castle Garth in Newcastle. *Monday*, 28.—I began again the meeting of the children, which had been neglected for some months; and we had a token for good: two or three were cut to the heart; and many seemed much affected.

On *Tuesday*, 29, and the following days, I took a little circuit through Weardale, Teesdale, and Swaledale. The ten days following I spent in and near Newcastle. *Monday*, June 11.—I took a cheerful leave of that loving people; about noon preached at Durham; and in the evening, before Mr. Watson's door, to a numerous congregation at Stockton. *Tuesday*, 12.—At five I preached in the new house, strangely raised, when the case appeared quite desperate, by God's touching the heart of a man of substance, who bought the ground and built it without delay. I preached at Norton at noon, and afterward met those who can "rejoice evermore," and "pray without ceasing." We had another comfortable opportunity at Yarm in the evening, where I found a greater number of those who believe God has enabled them to love him with all their heart and soul.

Wed. 13.—I preached at Halsey, ten miles from Yarm, and in the evening at Thirsk. *Thursday*, 14.—About two at Potto; and in the evening at Hutton. Here, as well as elsewhere, those who believe they are saved from sin undergo many trials from their brethren. But so much the more will "the God of all grace, after" they "have suffered a while, stablish, strengthen, and settle" them.

Fri. 15.—I was agreeably surprised to find the whole road from Thirsk to Stokesley, which used to be extremely bad, better than most turnpikes. The gentlemen had exerted themselves, and raised money enough to mend it effectually. So they have done for several hundred miles in Scotland, and throughout all Connaught in Ireland; and so they undoubtedly might do throughout all England, without saddling the poor people with the vile imposition of turnpikes for ever. In the afternoon we came to Whitby. Having preached thrice a day for five days, I was willing to preach in the house; but notice had been given of my preaching in the market place; so I began at six, to a large congregation, most of them deeply attentive.

Sat. 16.—I found our preacher, James Brownfield, had just set up for himself. The reasons he gave for leaving the Methodists were, 1. That they went to church: 2. That they held perfection. I earnestly desired our society to leave him to God, and say nothing about him, good or bad. In the afternoon I looked over Dr. Priestley's "English Grammar." I wonder he would publish it after Bishop Lowth's.

Sun. 17.—I met the select society, consisting of sixty-five members. I believe all of these were saved from sin; most of them are still in glorious liberty. Many of them spake with admirable simplicity; and their words were like fire. Immediately the flame kindled, and spread from heart to heart. At eight I preached; at nine, met the children, most of whom had known the love of God; and several of them were able still to rejoice in God their Saviour. Almost as soon as I began

to speak, God spoke to their hearts, and they were ill able to contain themselves. I observed one little maid in particular, who heaved and strove for some time, till at length she was constrained to yield, and break out into strong cries and tears.

We had a poor sermon at church. However, I went again in the afternoon, remembering the words of Mr. Philip Henry, "If the preacher does not know his duty, I bless God that I know mine." Between one and two I met the bands, being near two thirds of the society. Their openness was quite surprising, as well as the spirit with which they spoke. One plain woman cried, and spoke, and cried again, so that they were in tears on every side. I suppose, if I could have stayed so long, some or other would have spoke till night.

At five I preached in the market place again, to a far larger congregation than before. Our love-feast took up the next two hours, at which many were filled with solemn joy. Afterward I met a few of the children again, all of whom had tasted that the Lord is gracious. I asked her that cried so violently in the morning, what was the matter with her. She said, "I was so overwhelmed with the power and love of God that I could not hide it." When I questioned her further, she said, "A quarter of a year ago, one Saturday night, I was quite convinced I was a sinner, and afraid of dropping into hell; but on Sunday I felt the pardoning love of God; yet I had many doubts till Monday evening, when they were all taken away in a moment. After this, I saw and felt the wickedness of my heart, and longed to be delivered from it; and on Sunday I was delivered, and had as clear a witness of this, as of my justification. But I was sometimes off my watch; then it was not so clear; and people commended me, till, by little and little, I lost it. Indeed I still feel the love of God, but not as I did before."

Mon. 18.—I preached at Robin Hood's Bay about noon; at Scarborough in the evening. *Wednesday*, 20.—I rode to Burlington, and preached on the quay, to many plain and many genteel people. I preached at Hull in the evening; and the next at Beverley. *Fri.* 22.—I went on to York, where there is now more life among the people than has been for several years. We found much of the presence of God this evening, and much more the next. One young man was in a violent agony, and could not refrain from crying aloud. Several continued with him in prayer till ten o'clock. He was then filled with joy unspeakable.

Sun. 24.—I met the select society at six, and had the pleasure to find that some who had lost the great blessing for months or years, had recovered it with large increase. At eight I preached to a people ready prepared for the Lord. At nine I met the children. At five, by taking out the benches, we made room for the greatest part of the congregation. Afterward I spent an hour with the society, and so concluded the busy, happy day. *Mon.* 25.—I preached in Tadcaster at noon, and at Pateley Bridge in the evening. It rained, as usual, all the time; but the congregation stood as still as the trees; and God did satisfy the hungry with good things, many of whom have given him all their heart.

Tues. 26.—It rained all the time I was preaching at Otley, to a nu-

merous congregation; and they drank in the words of life, just as the thirsting earth the showers. The next evening I preached in the house at Yeadon, the rain not suffering us to stand abroad. *Thur.* 28.—I rode to Mr. Sutcliffe's at Hoohole; a lovely valley, encompassed with high mountains. I stood on the smooth grass before his house, (which stands on a gently rising ground,) and all the people on the slope before me. It was a glorious opportunity. I trust many "came boldly to the throne," and found "grace to help in time of need."

I can hardly believe that I am this day entered into the sixty-eighth year of my age. How marvellous are the ways of God! How has he kept me even from a child! From ten to thirteen or fourteen, I had little but bread to eat, and not great plenty of that. I believe this was so far from hurting me, that it laid the foundation of lasting health. When I grew up, in consequence of reading Dr. Cheyne, I chose to eat sparingly, and drink water. This was another great means of continuing my health, till I was about seven-and-twenty. I then began spitting of blood, which continued several years. A warm climate cured this. I was afterward brought to the brink of death by a fever; but it left me healthier than before. Eleven years after, I was in the third stage of a consumption; in three months it pleased God to remove this also. Since that time I have known neither pain nor sickness, and am now healthier than I was forty years ago. This hath God wrought!

On *Friday* and *Saturday* I preached at Heptonstall, Colne, and Keighley. *Sunday*, July 1.—Being much concerned for the poor parishioners of Haworth, who hear and hear, and are no more affected than stones, I spoke to them in the most cutting manner I could. May God apply it to their hearts!

On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached at Bingley and Bradford; and *Wednesday*, 4, rode to Halifax. Here I had an opportunity of inquiring thoroughly into a very extraordinary case. On January 26, 1760, a young woman of two-and-twenty, felt, in the evening, an uncommon coldness at her feet. Presently after she was seized with convulsions. The disorder from that time attended her, more or less, every day, in spite of all the medicines which were administered by the most skilful physicians. One of her fits began a little before we went in. At first she fell back in her chair, seemingly senseless, and wrought (like one strangled) in her breast and throat. In two or three minutes she sprung up, turned round many times, then dropped down, and began beating her head against the stone floor. Quickly she started up, leaped right upwards many times; then ran to and fro with a hundred odd gesticulations. She beat herself on the head, tore her hair, and attempted to run into the fire. Being put into a chair, she spoke a good deal, but not articulately. She was convulsed again from head to foot; and afterward said wildly, "Where am I? Who are these? I want my father. I *will* go to my father." In about an hour she came to her senses.

I should have imagined the physicians would have supposed all this to be counterfeit. But it seems one and all thought that could not be, as she could have no motive to feign, since she gained nothing thereby, living upon the fruit of her own and her father's labour. And many of the circumstances could not be accounted for, upon that supposition.

Such were her tears, her foaming at the mouth, her tearing her hair, striking herself, and beating her head against the stones; her strong convulsions; and what none can well conceive unless he saw it, the change of her countenance, which was horrid and dreadful, yea, diabolical, as long as the fits were upon her, but was remarkably pretty and agreeable, as soon as she came to herself.

When old Dr. A——r was asked, what her disorder was, he answered, "It is what formerly they would have called being bewitched." And why should they not call it so now? Because the Infidels have hooted witchcraft out of the world; and the complaisant Christians, in large numbers, have joined with them in the cry. I do not so much wonder at this,—that many of these should herein talk like Infidels. But I have sometimes been inclined to wonder at the pert, saucy, indecent manner wherein some of those trample upon men far wiser than themselves; at their speaking so dogmatically against what not only the whole world, Heathen and Christian, believed in past ages, but thousands, learned as well as unlearned, firmly believe at this day. I instance in Dr. Smollet and Mr. Guthrie, whose manner of speaking concerning witchcraft must be extremely offensive to every sensible man, who cannot give up his Bible.

Thur. 5.—I preached at six at Daw Green, near Dewsbury. All things contributed to make it a refreshing season; the gently declining sun, the stillness of the evening, the beauty of the meadows and fields, through which

The smooth clear "river drew its sinuous train;"

the opposite hills and woods, and the earnestness of the people, covering the top of the hill on which we stood; and, above all, the day-spring from on high, the consolation of the Holy One!

Sat. 7.—I rode to Miss Bosanquet's. Her family is still a pattern, and a general blessing to the country. *Sunday*, 8.—I preached at Whitechapel, Birstal, and Leeds, at each to as many as my voice could reach. *Monday*, 9.—About noon I preached at Woodhouse, a village near Leeds, where a flame is suddenly broke out. Few days pass without fresh displays of the grace of God, converting sinners to himself; and a spirit of childlike simple love, runs through the whole body of the people. *Tuesday*, 10.—I rode to Harewood, and preached to a large congregation of the same spirit with that at Woodhouse. Here, too, the word of God runs swiftly; many are convinced, and many converted to God.

Wed. 11.—I rode to Doncaster, and preached at noon in the new house, one of the neatest in England. It was sufficiently crowded, and (what is more strange) with serious and attentive hearers. What was more unlikely, some years since, than that such a house or such a congregation should be seen here! In the evening I preached at Finningley. The church was filled; but I fear few *felt* the word.

Thur. 12.—I preached at Epworth. *Friday*, 13.—We rode through heavy rain to Newton-upon-Trent. The weather clearing up, I preached before the house to an earnest congregation. A people more loving, more artless, or more athirst for God, I have seldom seen. Taking horse about eleven, we rode, broiling in the sun, through Lincoln to Horncastle. Our brethren desiring me to preach in the market place,

I cried to an unbroken multitude, "What is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" The power of God was upon them, and they all calmly attended, till I commended them to God.

This was the first day that I have been weary (the violent heat drinking up my spirits) since I set out from London. *Saturday*, 14.—In another sultry day we rode to Louth, formerly another den of lions. At first great part of the congregation seemed to "care for none of these things." But God made them care; the Lord looked down from heaven, and "his arrows went abroad." I have seldom seen persons more sensibly struck. They gathered closer and closer together, till there was not one inattentive hearer, and hardly one unaffected. In riding hence the heat was as intense as ever; so that I was again tired before we reached Grimsby. But I soon recovered, and preached to a congregation of good old Methodists, on, Daniel in the den of lions.

Sun. 15.—I preached at eight, and again at two, and then hastened away to Barrow. The people here much resembled those at Horncastle. So I would not take them out of their depth, but explained and enforced these solemn words, "It is appointed unto men once to die." *Monday*, 16.—At nine I preached in Awkborough, to a people of quite another kind. So I spoke to them directly of "Christ crucified," and the salvation which is through him. About noon I preached to a people of the same spirit at Amcoats. In the evening, the house at Swinfleet not being able to contain a third of the congregation, I preached on a smooth, green place, sheltered from the wind, on Heb. vii, 25. Many rejoiced to hear of being "saved to the uttermost," the very thing which their souls longed after.

Tues. 17.—I preached in the market place at Thorne: all were quiet, and tolerably attentive. *Wed.* 18.—About noon I preached at Crowle. This is the place, the former rector of which, contemporary with my father, ordered those words to be inscribed upon his tombstone:—

HERE LIES THE BODY OF SOLOMON ASHBURN,

FORTY YEARS RECTOR OF THIS PARISH.

"All the day long have I stretch'd out my hands
Unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.
So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lusts,
And let them follow their own imaginations."

They *did* follow them for many years; but at length God hath visited them.

Friday and *Saturday* I spent at Epworth. *Sunday*, 22.—About eight I preached at Misterton; at one about half a mile from Haxey church; and at five on Epworth Cross, to the largest congregation in Lincolnshire, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." *Mon.* 23.—I preached at Doncaster and Rotherham; on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* at Sheffield. On *Wednesday* evening my heart was so enlarged, that I knew not how to leave off. Do some say, "I preach longer than usual when I am barren?" It is quite the contrary with me. I never exceed, but when I am full of matter; and still I consider it may not be with my audience as with me. So that it is strange if I exceed my time above a quarter of an hour.

On *Thursday* and *Friday* I preached at Creitch, Derby, Burton-upon-Trent, and Ashby. *Saturday*, 28.—I rode to Castle Donnington; but hay-making had emptied the town, till a violent shower brought all the hay-makers home, who received the good word with gladness. At seven I preached in Nottingham; *Sunday*, 29, at Sanjaker, where God was eminently present. At five in the evening I went to the market place in Nottingham. Thousands upon thousands flocked together; and all were still as night, while I opened and applied, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." We closed the day with a love-feast, during which four mourners found peace with God; two of them could not avoid declaring it in the presence of all their brethren.

Mon. 30.—I preached at Bingham, ten miles from Nottingham. I really admired the exquisite stupidity of the people. They gaped and stared while I was speaking of death and judgment, as if they had never heard of such things before. And they were not helped by two surly, ill-mannered clergymen, who seemed to be just as wise as themselves. The congregation at Houghton in the evening was more noble, behaving with the utmost decency.

Tues. 31.—At nine I preached in the market place at Loughborough, to almost as large a congregation as at Nottingham, and equally attentive. Thence I rode to Markfield. Notwithstanding the harvest, the church was quickly filled. And great was our rejoicing in our great High Priest, through whom we "came boldly to the throne of grace." In the evening I preached in the castle yard at Leicester, to a multitude of awakened and unawakened. One feeble attempt was made to disturb them; a man was sent to cry fresh salmon at a little distance; but he might as well have spared the pains, for none took the least notice of him.

Mon. August 1.—I rode to Northampton. It being still extremely hot, I determined not to be cooped up, but took my stand on the side of the Common, and cried aloud to a large multitude of rich and poor, "Acquaint thyself now with Him, and be at peace." *Tues.* 2.—Some friends from London met us at St. Alban's. Before dinner we took a walk in the Abbey, one of the most ancient buildings in the kingdom, near a thousand years old; and one of the largest, being five hundred and sixty feet in length, (considerably more than Westminster Abbey,) and broad and high in proportion. Near the east end is the tomb and vault of good Duke Humphrey. Some now living remember since his body was entire. But after the coffin was opened, so many were curious to taste the liquor in which it was preserved, that in a little time the corpse was left bare, and then soon mouldered away. A few bones are now all that remain. How little is the spirit concerned at this!

Sunday, 5, and for five or six days this week, the heat was as great as I remember in Georgia. *Tuesday*, 7.—Our conference began, and ended on *Friday*, 10. On *Sunday* evening I set out in the machine, and the next evening preached at Bristol. *Saturday*, 18.—I gave a solemn warning to a large congregation on Redcliff Hill, from those awful words, "The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God." Surely it will; unless a general repentance prevent a general visitation.

Mon. 20.—I rode to Charlton. The violent heat continuing, I

preached in the evening under a tree, to a congregation who were all attention. *Tuesday*, 21.—I rode on to Tiverton, and thence through Launceston, Camelford, Port Isaac, Cubert, St. Agnes, and Redruth, to St. Ives. Here God has made all our enemies to be at peace with us, so that I might have preached in any part of the town. But I rather chose a meadow, where such as would might sit down, either on the grass or on the hedges,—so the Cornish term their broad stone walls, which are usually covered with grass. Here I enforced, "Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole [*duty*] of man."

Sun. 26.—Being desired to preach in the town, for the sake of some who could not come up the hill, I began near the market place at eight, on, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord." We had a useful sermon at church, and another in the afternoon, delivered in a strong and earnest manner. At five I preached again. Well nigh all the town were present, and thousands from all parts of the country; to whom I explained, "The Son of God was manifested to destroy the works of the devil."

Mon. 27.—I was surprised to find, that the select society had been wholly neglected. I got a few of them together; but did not find so much as one, who had not given up his confidence. At nine I renewed the meeting of the children, which had also been given up for a long season. But so dead a company have I seldom seen. I found scarce one spark of even the fear of God among them. In the evening I preached before the house at St. Just, on, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." It was a glorious hour. The same Spirit breathed upon us, at the meeting of the society. At such a season, who does not feel that nothing is too hard for God?

On *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* I preached at Newlyn, Goldsithney and St. John's. *Thursday*, 30.—I rode to Falmouth; and preached at two in the afternoon near the church, to a greater number of people than I ever saw there before, except the mob, five-and-twenty years ago. I preached at Penryn in the evening; *Friday* noon in Crowan; in the evening at Treworgey, near Redruth. Here I met with an ingenious book, the late Lord Lyttleton's "Dialogues of the Dead." A great part of it I could heartily subscribe to, though not to every word. I believe Madam Guion was in several mistakes, speculative and practical too: yet I would no more dare to call her, than her friend, Archbishop Fenelon, "A distracted enthusiast." She was undoubtedly a woman of a very uncommon understanding, and of excellent piety. Nor was she any more a "lunatic," than she was a heretic.

Another of this lively writer's assertions is, "Martin has spawned a strange brood of fellows, called Methodists, Moravians, Hutchinsonians, who are madder than Jack was in his worst days." I would ask any one who knows what good breeding means, is this language for a nobleman or a porter? But let the language be as it may, is the sentiment just? To say nothing of the Methodists, (although some of them too are not quite out of their senses,) could his lordship show me in England many more sensible men than Mr. Gambold and Mr. Okely? And yet both of these were called Moravians. Or could he point out many men of stronger and deeper understanding than Dr. Horne and Mr. William Jones? (if he could pardon them for believing the Trinity!)

And yet both of those are Hutchinsonians. What pity is it, that so ingenious a man, like many others gone before him, should pass so peremptory a sentence in a cause which he does not understand! Indeed, how could he understand it? How much has he read upon the question? What sensible Methodist, Moravian, or Hutchinsonian, did he ever calmly converse with? What does he know of them, but from the caricatures drawn by Bishop Lavington, or Bishop Warburton? And did he ever give himself the trouble of reading the answers to those warm, lively men? Why should a good-natured and a thinking man thus condemn whole bodies of men by the lump? In this I can neither read the gentleman, the scholar, nor the Christian. Since the writing of this, Lord Lyttleton is no more; he is mingled with common dust. But as his book survives, there still needs an answer to the unjust reflections contained therein.

Sat. September 1.—I took a walk to the top of that celebrated hill, Carn Brae. Here are many monuments of remote antiquity, scarce to be found in any other part of Europe: Druid altars of enormous size, being only huge rocks, strangely suspended one upon the other; and rock basins, hollowed on the surface of the rock, it is supposed, to contain the holy water. It is probable these are at least co-eval with Pompey's theatre, if not with the pyramids of Egypt. And what are they the better for this? Of what consequence is it either to the dead or the living, whether they have withstood the wastes of time for three thousand, or three hundred years?

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL

FROM SEPTEMBER 2, 1770, TO SEPTEMBER 12, 1772.

JOURNAL.—No. XVI.

SUNDAY, September 2.—At five in the evening I preached in the natural amphitheatre at Gwennap. The people covered a circle of near fourscorce yards' diameter, and could not be fewer than twenty thousand. Yet, upon inquiry, I found they could all hear distinctly, it being a calm, still evening.

Mon. 3.—Between eight and nine, while I was preaching at Truro we had only a few light showers; although, a few miles off, there was impetuous rain, with violent thunder and lightning. About noon I preached at Mevagissey, in a vacant space near the middle of the town, and strongly applied those words, "Turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?" At six I stood at the head of the street, in St. Austle, and enforced, on a large and quiet congregation, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." After visiting Medros, Plymouth, and Collumpton, I came on *Friday*, 7, to Taunton. Presently after preaching, I took horse. The rain obliged us to make haste; but in a while the saddle came over his neck, and then turned under his belly. I had then only to throw myself off, or I must have fallen under him. I was little bruised, but soon mounted again, and rode to Lympsham, and the next day to Bristol.

Sun. 9.—My voice was weak when I preached at Princes-street in the morning. It was stronger at two in the afternoon, while I was preaching under the sycamore tree in Kingswood; and strongest of all at five in the evening, when we assembled near King's Square in Bristol. *Tues.* 11.—In the evening I preached at Frome; but not abroad, as I designed, because of the rain. The next evening I preached in the adjoining meadow, to as quiet a congregation as that in the house.

Sun. 16.—The appointed preacher not coming in time, I preached myself at five; at eight in Princes-street, at two in Kingswood, and near King's Square at five in the evening, *Saturday*, 15. It was the day before, that I first observed a very uncommon concern in the children at Kingswood school, while I was explaining, and enforcing upon them, the first principles of religion.

Tues. 18.—Most of them went to see the body of Francis Evans, one of our neighbours, who died two or three days before. About seven Mr. Hindmarsh met them all in the school, and gave an exhortation suited to the occasion. He then gave out that hymn,—

> And am I born to die,
> To lay this body down?
> And must my trembling spirit fly
> Into a world unknown?

This increased their concern; so that it was with great difficulty they contained themselves till he began to pray. Then Al——r M——r, and R——d N——e, cried aloud for mercy; and quickly another and another, till all but two or three were constrained to do the same; and as long as he continued to pray, they continued the same loud and bitter cry. One of the maids, Elizabeth Nutt, was as deeply convinced as any of them. After prayer, Mr. H. said, "Those of you who are resolved to serve God may go and pray together." Fifteen of them did so, and continued wrestling with God, with strong cries and tears, till about nine o'clock.

Wed. 19.—At the morning prayer many of them cried out again, though not so violently. From this time their whole spirit and behaviour were changed: they were all serious and loving to each other. The same seriousness and mildness continued on *Thursday*; and they walked together, talking only of the things of God. On *Friday* evening their concern greatly increased, and caused them to break out again into strong cries. *Saturday*, 22.—They seemed to lose none of their concern, and spent all their spare time in prayer.

Sun. 23.—Fifteen of them gave me their names; being resolved, they said, to serve God. In the afternoon I gave them a strong exhortation, and afterward Mr. Rankin. Their very countenances were entirely changed. They drank in every word. *Tues.* 25.—During the time of prayer in the evening, they were affected just as the Tuesday before. The two other maids were then present, and were both cut to the heart.

Wed. 26.—"I rode," says Mr. Rankin, "in the afternoon to Kingswood, and went up stairs, in order to retire a little. But when I came up, I heard one of the boys at prayer, in an adjoining room. I listened a while, and was exceedingly struck with many of his expressions. When he ceased, I went in, and found two others with him. Just then three more came in. I went to prayer. The Lord seemed to rest upon them all, and pierced their hearts with deep conviction. The next morning I spent some time with all the children, and then desired those who were resolved to save their souls, to come up stairs with me. I went up, and nine of the children followed me, who said they were determined to 'flee from the wrath to come.' I exhorted them never to rest, till they found peace with God; and then sung and prayed. The power of God came down in so wonderful a manner, that my voice was drowned by their cries. When I concluded, one of them broke out into prayer, in a manner that quite astonished me; and, during the whole day, a peculiar spirit of seriousness rested on all the children.

"After spending some time in the school on Friday, I desired those I had spoke to the day before, to follow me; which they did, and one more. I pressed each of them severally, not to rest, till he had a clear sense of the pardoning love of God. I then prayed, and the Lord poured

out his Spirit as the day before; so that, in a few minutes, my voice could not be heard amidst their cries and groans."

"On Friday, 28," says Mr. Hindmarsh, "when I came out into the ground, ten of the children quickly gathered round about me, earnestly asking, what they must do to be saved: nor could I disengage myself from them, till the bell rung for dinner. All this time we observed, the children who were most affected learned faster and better than any of the rest.

"In the evening I explained, to all the children, the nature of the Lord's Supper. I then met twelve of them apart, and spoke to each particularly. When I asked one of them, Simon Lloyd, 'What do you want to make you happy?' after a little pause, he answered, 'God.' We went to prayer. Presently a cry arose from one and another, till it ran through all, vehemently calling upon God, and refusing to be comforted without the knowledge and the love of God.

"About half-hour after eight, I bade them good night, and sent them up to bed. But Lloyd, Brown, and Robert Hindmarsh slipped aside, when the rest went up, being resolved they would not sleep, nor rest, till God revealed himself to them. When they began to pray, some of the others heard them, and one and another stole down, some half-dressed, some almost naked. They continued praying by turns near three quarters of an hour, in which time, first one, then a second, and before they concluded, two more found peace with God. I then went to them, and asked Bobby Hindmarsh, 'Why did you slip aside?' He said, 'Simon Lloyd, and Jacky Brown, and I had agreed together, that we would not sleep till the Lord set us at liberty.' After I had prayed with them, and praised God till about half-hour past nine, I desired them to go to bed. They did so; all but those three, who slipped away, and stayed with Richard Piercy, who was in deep agony of soul, and would by no means be persuaded to rise from his knees. The children above, hearing them pray, in a few minutes ran down again. They continued wrestling, with still increasing cries and tears, till three more found peace with God. About a quarter past ten, I went to them again, and observing some of them quite hoarse, insisted upon their going to bed, which all of them then did. But quickly one, and then another, stole out of bed, till, in a quarter of an hour, they were all at prayer again. And the concern among them was deeper than ever, as well as more general; there being but four of our five-and-twenty children, that did not appear to be cut to the heart. However, fearing they might hurt themselves, I sent one of our maids to persuade them to go up. But Jacky Brown catching hold of her, said, 'O Betty, seek the salvation of your soul! Seek it in earnest! It is not too late: and it is not too soon.' Immediately she fell upon her knees, and burst out into tears and strong cries. The two other maids hearing this, ran in, and were presently seized as violently as her. Jacky Brown then began praying for Betty, and continued in prayer near three quarters of an hour. By that time there was a general cry from all the maids, as well as the boys. This continued till past eleven. My wife, and I, and Mr. Keard, then went in, and fearing some of them might be hurt, with difficulty prevailed upon them to go to bed, and went up with them.

"The maids continued below in much distress. We talked with them a little, and left them praying. But it was not above a quarter of an hour, before Betty broke out into thanksgiving. Going in, I asked her, 'Now, is the love of God free?' She answered, 'Free as air: blessed be God, that ever I came under this roof!' The other two remained on their knees, praying as in an agony. I desired them to go into their own room, and they did: yet would not go to bed, but continued in prayer.

"Saturday, 29, I was waked between four and five by the children vehemently crying to God. The maids went to them at five: and first

one of the boys, then another, then one and another of the maids, earnestly poured out their souls before God, both for themselves and for the rest. They continued weeping and praying till nine o'clock, not thinking about meat or drink: nay, Richard Piercy took no food all the day, but remained, in words or groans, calling upon God.

"About nine, Diana went into her own room, and prayed, partly alone, partly with Betty. About ten, (as Betty was praying,) her strength was quite spent; and she sunk down as dead. She lay so for some minutes, while the other prayed on; but then suddenly started up, praising God with all her might, and rejoicing with joy unspeakable. Mary hearing her voice, broke off her work, and ran in to her in haste. They all remained praying by turns till twelve, when she lay like one at the point to die. But there was not yet any answer to prayer, nor any deliverance.

"About one, all the maids, and three of the boys, went up stairs, and began praying again. And now they found the Lord's hand was not shortened. Between two and three, Mary likewise rejoiced with joy unspeakable. They all continued together till after four, praising the God of their salvation. Indeed they seemed to have forgotten all things here below, and to think of nothing but God and heaven.

"In the evening, all the maids, and many of the boys, not having been used to so long and violent speaking, were worn out, as to bodily strength, and so hoarse that they were scarce able to speak: but they were strong in the spirit, full of love, and of joy and peace in believing. Sunday, 30. —Eight of the children, and the three maids, received the Lord's Supper for the first time. And hitherto, they are all rejoicing in God, and walking worthy of the Gospel."

All this time it was observed, that there was an uncommon revival of the work of God, in all the societies round about. That in Kingswood, within a few months, increased from a hundred and eighteen, to above three hundred members; and every day more and more were convinced of sin, and more and more enabled to rejoice in God their Saviour.

Mon. October 1, and the following days, I preached at many of the towns round Bristol, and found the congregations increasing in every place. *Sunday*, 7.—My brother and I complied with the desire of many of our friends, and agreed to administer the Lord's Supper every other Sunday at Bristol. We judged it best to have the entire service, and so began at nine o'clock. After it was ended I rode to Kingswood, gave an exhortation to the children, and preached to as many as the house would contain. A little before five, I began at the Square, and found no want of strength. At the conclusion of the morning service I was weak and weary, hardly able to speak. After preaching at Kingswood, I was better; and at night quite fresh and well.

Mon. 8.—I preached at Pensford and Shepton Mallet in my way to Wincanton, one of the dullest places in all the county. I preached on Death in the evening and Hell in the morning. *Tuesday*, 9.—It seemed, these were the very subjects they wanted. I never saw this careless people so much affected before. I preached in Shaftesbury at noon, in Salisbury at night. *Wednesday*, 10.—I preached at Fordingbridge, to a serious well-behaved congregation: only two young gentlewomen were at first inclined to mirth. But in the evening, two young women at Salisbury retained their mirth to the end; being greatly diverted with hearing of "the dead, small and great, standing before God!" Now what understanding have these pretty things? Have they as much as many children six years old?

Thur. 11.—About eleven I preached at Winchester, to a genteel and yet serious congregation. I was a little tired before I came to Portsmouth, but the congregation soon made me forget my weariness. Indeed the people in general here are more noble than most in the south of England. They receive the word of God "with all readiness of mind," and show civility, at least, to all that preach it.

Fri. 12.—I walked round the Dock, much larger than any other in England. The late fire began in a place where no one comes, just at low water, and at a time when all were fast asleep. So that none can doubt its being done by design. It spread with such amazing violence, among tow and cordage, and dry wood, that none could come near without the utmost danger. Nor was any thing expected, but that the whole Dock would be consumed, if not the town also. But this God would not permit. It stopped on one side, close to the commissioner's house; and just as it was seizing the town on the other side, the wind changed and drove it back. Afterward the fury of it was checked, by water, by sand, and by pulling down some buildings. And yet it was full five weeks before it was wholly put out. *Saturday*, 13.—I set out at two, and in the afternoon came to the Foundery.

Mon. 15.—I set out for Oxfordshire, and was throughly wet in my way to Wallingford. The congregation was large and deeply serious. *Tuesday*, 16.—I preached at Witney, in the new house, and again on *Thursday* morning. After service, many crowding with me into the house, I spent some time with them in prayer. It was a happy opportunity; and many praised God for the consolation they received.

We had afterward a fair and pleasant ride to High Wycomb. For many years we had little prospect of doing good here; but now the seed which had been so long dead, springs up into a plentiful harvest. *Friday*, 19.—I conversed particularly with several, who believe God has saved them from sin; and their lives, I find, are suitable thereto, and do in no wise dishonour their profession.

Sat. 20.—I returned to London. So rainy a week I have seldom seen; yet we have not had one shower while we were abroad, except on Monday morning. Poor reasoners! who think any instance of providence too *small* to be observed or acknowledged! *Mon.* 22.—I took horse a little before five, in an exceeding thick fog; but it was gone by noon. The rain, which was suspended all day, began again when we came to Whittlebury; where, notwithstanding the rain and boisterous wind, the room was filled, both in the evening and morning. On *Tuesday* noon I preached at Toncaster, and in the evening at Weedon. Here I heard a remarkable account:—An eminently profane man, two or three days ago, was swearing to his companions, that he should outlive forty of them. Instantly he began vomiting blood; and in ten minutes was stone-dead.

Wed. 24.—I preached at Weedon at five, and about nine at Kislingbury, where I was obliged, by the largeness of the congregation, to stand in the open air. At first the sun on the side, was full warm, as it was about noon at Horlston. Thence I rode to Northampton, where we had now a more commodious place to preach in, formerly used by the Presbyterians. The people heard with great attention; and many of them came at five in the morning. *Thursday*, 25.—About ten I

began at Brighton, where, likewise, the multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad. About two I preached at Haddon, to a far greater multitude, in a delightful meadow. Nor did I find any want of strength when I concluded the day by preaching and meeting the society at Northampton. On *Friday* I preached at Bedford; on *Saturday* noon at Hertford; and in the afternoon went on to London.

Mon. 29.—I rode to Colchester; and on *Tuesday* to Norwich. *Wednesday*, 31.—In applying those solemn words, "As the Lord liveth and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death," my heart was enlarged, and my mouth opened both to convince and comfort. Surely, in spite of the marvellous ignorance which prevails among the generality of people in this city, and the uncommon stumbling blocks which have been thrown in their way, the work of God will not only continue, but increase.

Thur. November 1.—I rode to Yarmouth,—a dull, cold place: yet this evening we had a remarkable blessing, as also the next evening. Lord, thy thoughts are not as our thoughts! Thou wilt work; and who shall hinder?

Sun. 4.—At seven I met the society at Norwich and administered the Lord's Supper to about a hundred and fourscore persons. *Monday*, 5.—I met the leaders, and inquired into the state of the society. In all England I find no people like those of Norwich. They are eminently "unstable as water." Out of two hundred, whom I left here last year, sixty-nine are gone already! What a blessing is knowledge when it is sanctified! What stability can be expected without it? For let their affections be ever so lively for the present, yet what hold can you have upon a people, who neither know books nor men; neither themselves, nor the Bible; neither natural nor spiritual things?

Wed. 7.—I read and abridged an old treatise, on "the Origin of the Soul." I never before saw any thing on the subject so satisfactory. I think he proves to a demonstration, that God has enabled man, as all other creatures, to propagate his whole species, consisting of soul and body.

Thur. 8.—I set out for London. It rained almost all the day; and in the afternoon so impetuously, (the rain being driven upon us by a furious wind,) that it was with difficulty we reached Lakenheath. Here we found Mr. Evans just worn out, a picture of human nature in disgrace. He had not only no more strength than a little child, but no more understanding! *Friday*, 9.—About ten I preached at Bury, and at Braintree in the evening. Finding I was among stocks, I was obliged to strike with all my might; and I trust God did strike some of the flinty hearts.

Sat. 10.—I returned to London, and had the melancholy news of Mr. Whitefield's death confirmed by his executors, who desired me to preach his funeral sermon on Sunday, the 18th. In order to write this, I retired to Lewisham on *Monday;* and on *Sunday* following, went to the chapel in Tottenham-Court-Road. An immense multitude was gathered together from all corners of the town. I was at first afraid that a great part of the congregation would not be able to hear; but it pleased God so to strengthen my voice, that even those at the door heard distinctly. It was an awful season: all were still as night: most

appeared to be deeply affected; and an impression was made on many, which one would hope will not speedily be effaced.

The time appointed for my beginning at the Tabernacle was half-hour after five: but it was quite filled at three; so I began at four. At first the noise was exceeding great; but it ceased when I began to speak; and my voice was again so strengthened that all who were within could hear, unless an accidental noise hindered here or there for a few moments. O that all may hear the voice of Him with whom are the issues of life and death; and who so loudly, by this unexpected stroke, calls all his children to love one another!

Fri. 23.—Being desired by the trustees of the Tabernacle at Greenwich to preach Mr. Whitefield's sermon there, I went over to-day for that purpose; but neither would this house contain the congregation. Those who could not get in made some noise at first; but in a little while all were silent. Here, likewise, I trust God has given a blow to that bigotry which had prevailed for many years.

Mon. December 3.—I took a little journey into Kent. In the evening I preached at Chatham, in the new house, which was sufficiently crowded with attentive hearers. *Tuesday*, 4.—I preached at Canterbury. *Wednesday*, 5.—We went to Dover, where, with some difficulty, we climbed to the top of Shakspeare's Cliff. It is exceeding high, and commands a vast prospect both by sea and land; but it is nothing so terrible in itself as it is in his description. I preached to a very serious congregation in the evening as well as in the morning. The same, likewise, we observed at Canterbury; so that I hope to see good days here also. *Friday*, 7.—I preached in Feversham at nine, and in the evening at Chatham. So we go through water and fire! And all is well, so we are doing or suffering the will of our Lord!

Wed. 19.—About noon I preached at Dorking. The hearers were many, and seemed all attention. About a hundred attended at Ryegate in the evening, and between twenty and thirty in the morning: dull indeed as stones. But cannot God "out of these stones raise up children unto Abraham?" *Tues.* 25.—This was a day full of work; but, blessed be God, not tiresome work. I began in the Foundery at four: the service at West-street began at nine. In the afternoon I met the children at three, preached at five, and then had a comfortable season with the society. *Mon.* 31.—We concluded the year, at the chapel, with the voice of praise and thanksgiving. How many blessings has God poured upon us this year! May the next be as this, and much more abundant!

Tues. January 1, 1771.—A large congregation met at Spitalfields in the evening, in order to renew, with one heart and one voice, their covenant with God. This was not in vain; the Spirit of glory and of God, as usual, rested upon them. *Wednesday*, 2.—I preached in the evening, at Deptford, a kind of funeral sermon for Mr. Whitefield. In every place I wish to show all possible respect to the memory of that great and good man.

Thur. 3.—I spent an hour and a half in beating the air, in reasoning with an infidel of the lowest class. He told me roundly, "I believe God is powerful, and the Creator of all things. But I am nothing obliged to him for creating me, since he did it only for his own pleasure.

Neither can I believe that he is good; since he can remove all the evil in the world if he will: and, therefore, it is God's fault, and no one's else, that there is any evil in the universe." I am afraid we could not deny this, if we allowed that God had "from all eternity, unchangeably determined every thing, great and small, which comes to pass in time."

Mon. 7.—I had an hour's conversation with that amiable young man, Mr. de C——, whose opinion has not yet spoiled his temper. But how long will he hold out against its baleful tendency? I fear, not to the end of the year. *Tues.* 15.—I dined at Mr. M——'s, an upright man, willing to know and to live the Gospel. I cannot but think he would be an eminent Christian if he were not rich.

Sun. 20.—While I was opening and applying, at West-street chapel, those comfortable words, "He knoweth whereof we are made; he remembereth that we are but dust," it pleased God to speak to many hearts, and to fill them with strong consolation. Now let them "walk as children of the light," and they shall no more come into darkness. *Wed.* 23.—For what cause I know not to this day, ——— set out for Newcastle, purposing "never to return." *Non eam reliqui: Non dimisi: Non revocabo.* [I have not left her: I have not dismissed her: I will not recall her.]

Fri. 25.—I revised and transcribed my will, declaring as simply, as plainly, and as briefly as I could, nothing more nor nothing else, but "what I would have done with the worldly goods which I leave behind me." *Sun.* 27.—I buried the remains of Joan Turner, who spent all her last hours in rejoicing and praising God, and died full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, at three years and a half old.

Thur. February 7.—I met with that ingenious tract, "A Dialogue between Moses and Lord Bolingbroke." It contains many striking and beautiful thoughts; yet some things in it are not quite clear. It is not clear, that Moses includes in his account neither more nor less than the solar system. Probably he speaks, either solely of the creation of the earth, and of other bodies as related thereto: or of the universe, the fixed stars, (mentioned Gen i, 16,) including their satellites also. But be this as it may, is it well thus to run down all that differ from us? Dr. Pye is an ingenious man; but so is Dr. Robinson also. So are twenty more, although they understand Moses in a quite different manner.

Thur. 14.—I went through both the upper and lower rooms of the London Workhouse. It contains about a hundred children, who are in as good order as any private family. And the whole house is as clean, from top to bottom, as any gentleman's needs be. And why is not every workhouse in London, yea through the kingdom, in the same order? Purely for want either of sense, or of honesty and activity, in them that superintend it.

Tues. 19.—I preached once more at Welling, to a larger congregation than I have seen there for many years. And many seemed to be uncommonly affected: particularly one young gentlewoman, who had never heard any preaching of this kind before this evening. After struggling some time, she cried out aloud, and could not be comforted; although her mother told her how good she was; nay, and had been all her life.

Wed. 20.—We never, that I remember, before had such a congregation at Wapping, either of hearers or communicants; and very seldom such an outpouring of the Spirit. *Sat.* 23.—We had the greatest number of communicants at Snowsfields, that we have had since the chapel was built. It seems as if God were about throughly to heal the wound which we received here in the house of our friends.

Mon. 25.—I showed a friend, coming out of the country, the tombs in Westminster Abbey. The two with which I still think none of the others worthy to be compared, are that of Mrs. Nightingale, and that of the Admiral rising out of his tomb at the resurrection. But the vile flattery inscribed on many of them reminded me of that just reflection,—

> If on the sculptured marble you rely,
> Pity that worth like his should ever die.
> If credit to the real life you give,
> Pity a wretch like him should ever live!

Sun. March 3.—After preaching at the chapel morning and afternoon, in the evening I preached at Brentford, the next evening at Newbury, and on *Tuesday* at Bristol. *Fri.* 8.—I went over to Kingswood, and found several of the boys still alive to God. *Mon.* 11.—I set out with John Pritchard, in a severe frost, and about two came to Stroud. Being desired to preach a funeral sermon for good old Mr. Arundel, I willingly complied, and enlarged on, "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

Tues. 12.—The frost changed into rain. About noon I preached at Tewkesbury; and at Worcester in the evening. *Wednesday*, 13.—I had the pleasure of spending an hour at Kidderminster, with that good man, Mr. Fawcett. I reached Shrewsbury but a few minutes before the time of preaching. The mob were quieter than usual, as they were likewise the next night. *Friday*, 15.—Being desired to give them a sermon at Wem, and finding no house would hold the congregation, I stood in Mr. Henshaw's yard, where I opened and strongly applied those words, "The disciples were called Christians first at Antioch." We were more at a loss what to do with the congregation at Whitchurch in the evening. At length we desired all that could, to squeeze into the house; the rest stood quietly without; and none, I believe, repented their labour; for God was eminently present.

Sat. 16.—Between nine and ten, I began at Cardinmarsh. I have not seen the bulk of a congregation so melted down since I left London. In the evening we had a Sunday congregation at Chester; and many were filled with consolation. Both on *Sunday*, *Monday*, and *Tuesday*, all our congregations were uncommonly large; otherwise I should have regretted staying so long, while the weather was pleasant and the wind fair. *Wednesday*, 20.—Having agreed with a captain, who promised to sail immediately, we went down to Park Gate; but, the wind turning, I preached in the evening to most of the gentry of the town. I preached likewise, morning and evening, on *Thursday*. *Friday*, 22.—I embarked on board the Kildare; abundantly the best and cleanest ship which I have sailed in for many years. But the wind failing, we could not cross the bar till about noon. *Saturday*, 23.—About one, the wind being high, and the sea rough, I judged it was my best way to lie down and

go to sleep. Meantime the ship went forty leagues in about twelve hours, and reached Dublin early on *Sunday* morning. Landing at the quay, I walked straight to the new room, very well, (blessed be God,) and very hungry.

I immediately set myself to inquire into the state of the society in Dublin. It was plain there had been a continual jar, for at least two years last past, which had stumbled the people, weakened the hands of the preachers, and greatly hindered [the work of God.] I wanted to know the ground of this; and that I might do nothing rashly, determined to hear the parties, separately first, and then face to face. Having already talked with the preachers, I talked this evening with the leaders at large; and from the spirit which appeared in all, I had a good hope, that all hinderances would be removed. On *Wednesday* evening I met the leaders again, and gave them an opportunity of explaining themselves further; and on *Friday*, I appointed an extraordinary meeting, at which some spoke with much warmth. But I tempered them on each side, so that they parted in peace.

Sat. 30.—I preached at the new preaching house, near the barracks, about six in the evening. Many attended here who cannot, and many who will not, come to the other end of the town. So that I am persuaded the preaching here twice or thrice a week, will be much for the glory of God. *Sun.* 31.—The leaders, stewards, and preachers, spoke their minds freely to each other. I now saw the whole evil might be removed, all parties being desirous of peace.

On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited the classes, and found a general faintness had run through the society. Yet for several days God has given a general blessing, and strengthened many of the feeble-minded. On *Tuesday* I preached again at the new house, and many were greatly comforted. On *Wednesday* evening I read over to the leaders the following paper:—

1. That it may be more easily discerned whether the members of our societies are working out their own salvation, they are divided into little companies, called classes. One person in each of these is styled the leader: it is his business, 1. To see each person in his class once a week; to inquire how their souls prosper; to advise, reprove, comfort, or exhort them. 2. To receive what they are willing to give toward the expenses of the society: and, 3. To meet the assistant and the stewards once a week.

2. This is the whole and sole business of a leader, or any number of leaders. But it is common for the assistant in any place when several leaders are met together, to ask their advice, as to any thing that concerns either the temporal or spiritual welfare of the society. This he may, or he may not do, as he sees best. I frequently do it in the larger societies; and on many occasions I have found, that in a multitude of counsellors there is safety.

3. From this short view of the original design of leaders, it is easy to answer the following questions:—

Q. 1. What authority has a single leader?

He has authority to meet his class, to receive their contributions, and to visit the sick in his class.

Q. 2. What authority have all the leaders of a society met together?

They have authority to show their class papers to the assistant, to deliver the money they have received to the stewards, and to bring in the names of the sick.

Q. 3. But have they not authority to restrain the assistant, if they think he acts improperly?

No more than any member of the society has. After mildly speaking to him, they are to refer the thing to Mr. W.

Q. 4. Have they not authority to hinder a person from preaching?

None but the assistant has this authority.

Q. 5. Have they not authority to displace a particular leader?

No more than the doorkeeper has. To place and to displace leaders belongs to the assistant alone.

Q. 6. Have they not authority to expel a particular member of the society?

No: the assistant only can do this.

Q. 7. But have they not authority to regulate the temporal and spiritual affairs of the society?

Neither the one nor the other. Temporal affairs belong to the stewards; spiritual to the assistant.

Q. 8. Have they authority to make any collection of a public nature?

No: the assistant only can do this.

Q. 9. Have they authority to receive the yearly subscription?

No: this also belongs to the assistant. Considering these things, can we wonder at the confusion which has been here for some years? If one wheel of a machine gets out of its place, what disorder must ensue! In the Methodist discipline, the wheels regularly stand thus: the assistant, the preachers, the stewards, the leaders, the people. But here the leaders, who are the lowest wheel but one, were got quite out of their place. They were got at the top of all, above the stewards, the preachers, yea, and above the assistant himself.

5. To this chiefly I impute the gradual decay of the work of God in Dublin. There has been a jar throughout the whole machine. Most of the wheels were hindered in their motion. The stewards, the preachers, the assistant, all moved heavily. They felt all was not right. But if they saw where the fault lay, they had not strength to remedy it.

But it may be effectually remedied now. Without rehearsing former grievances, (which may all die and be forgotten,) for the time to come, let each wheel keep its own place. Let the assistant, the preachers, the stewards, the leaders, know and execute their several offices. Let none encroach upon another, but all move together in harmony and love. So shall the work of God flourish among you, perhaps as it never did before; while you all hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Dublin, March 29, 1771.

Sat. 6.—I gave the sacrament at the Widow's house, to four or five-and-twenty that are widows indeed; all poor enough, several sick or infirm, three bedrid, one on the brink of eternity. But almost all know in whom they have believed, and walk worthy of their profession.

Sun. 7.—I was agreeably surprised to see the largest congregation to-day, which I have seen since I landed. The congregations used to be large for three or four days, and then gradually to decline; but they have now continually increased from first to last. This also is a token for good.

Mon. 8.—As the weather continued extremely cold, I judged it best to visit the inland counties and the south of Ireland first. So to-day I rode to Edinderry; but was constrained by the keen north wind to preach within. The case was the same at Tyrrel's Pass on *Tuesday*, 9, where I preached in the shell of the new house. *Wednesday*, 10.—I preached in the court house at Mullingar, to a serious and decent congregation.

But they seemed quite unconcerned. Those who met in the court house at Longford in the evening were of quite another spirit. They drank in every word, while I explained, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" Who can despair of doing good in any place? None in this kingdom seemed so barren as Longford; and that for many years. After near twenty years' labour, we sought fruit, but found none. But on a sudden, the seed so long hid, is sprung up, and promises a plentiful harvest.

Thur. 11.—I preached at Loughan and Athlone; *Friday*, 12, at Aghrim. *Saturday*, 13.—I rode back to Athlone, where there is now no opposition either from rich or poor. The consequence of this is, there is no zeal, while the people "dwell at ease." O what state upon earth is exempt from danger! When persecution arises, how many are offended! When it does not arise, how many grow cold and leave their "first love!" Some perish by the storm, but far more by the calm. "Lord, save, or we perish!"

Sun. 14.—I designed to preach abroad; but the storm drove us into the house. This house was built and given, with the ground on which it stands, by a single gentleman. In Cork, one person, Mr. Thomas Janes, gave between three and four hundred pounds toward the preaching house. Toward that in Dublin, Mr. Lunel gave four hundred. I know no such benefactors among the Methodists in England.

Mon. 15.—I rode to Birr, through much hail and snow, driven in our face by a furious wind. So was the hail the next day, as we rode to Tullamore. Here, likewise, I lamented the want of zeal. So the society here also is no larger than it was two years ago. On the following days I preached at Coolylough, Mount Mellick, and Portarlington. *Monday*, 22.—I rode to Kilkenny. The new preaching house was just finished,—a neat and commodious building. But before we came to it in the evening, it was filled from end to end. So it was the next evening. On *Wednesday*, 24, I cheerfully commended them to the grace of God. In the evening I knew not where to preach at Enniscorthy, the wind being very high and very cold. But I was in some measure sheltered by the side of a house; and the people standing close together, sheltered one another. Only a few careless ones were blown away.

Thur. 25.—Two of our brethren from Wexford earnestly entreated me to go thither. I preached in the market house at ten o'clock. The congregation was very large, and very genteel; and yet as remarkably well-behaved as any I have seen in the kingdom. By hard riding we reached Waterford before six, where the house tolerably well contained the congregation: so it generally does the first night I am here. *Fri.* 26.—I laboured to calm the minds of some that had separated from their brethren; but it was labour lost. After two or three hours spent in fruitless altercation, I was throughly convinced, that they would not, and ought not to be re-united to them.

Sun. 28.—At eleven, and again in the afternoon, I went to the cathedral, where a young gentleman most valiantly encountered the "grievous wolves," as he termed the Methodists. I never heard a man strike more wide of the mark. However, the shallow discourse did good; for it sent abundance of people, rich and poor, to hear and judge for

themselves. So that the court, at the top of which I stood, was filled from end to end. *Mon.* 29.—In the evening I preached in the market place at Clonmell, to a listening multitude. Some seemed inclined to disturb; but the serious, well-behaved troopers kept them all in awe.

Tues. 30.—I rode to Cork; and on *Wednesday*, May 1, to Bandon: but the north-east wind forbade my preaching in the street. I was the less concerned at this, because my business now lay chiefly with the society. Those who had been scattered I laboured to gather up; those who were drowsy, to awaken; those that were dead, to quicken; and to unite all together in following after peace and holiness.

Sun. 5.—I returned to Cork, and would fain have preached abroad; but the violent wind would not suffer it. *Monday*, 6.—I spake severally to the members of the society. Two years ago they were reduced to about a hundred and ninety. They are now only a hundred and seventy; and yet the work of God deepens in those that remain. I found many growing in grace; many rejoicing in the pure love of God; and many more, who were earnestly panting after the whole mind that was in Christ.

Sun. 12.—I assisted at the funeral of Susanna Pilson. She was one of the first members of this society, and continued firm in the hottest of the persecution. Upward of twenty years she adorned the Gospel, steadily and uniformly walking with God. For great part of the time she was a living witness, that "the blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin." After a lingering illness, she calmly resigned her soul into the hands of her faithful Creator.

Mon. 13.—We had an agreeable ride to Kilfinnan. I designed to preach under the court house; but was offered the use of the room above, where the church service has been for these two years, as the church lies in ruins. In a very short time we had a large and attentive congregation. If the parish ministers were zealous for God, the Protestants in Ireland would soon outnumber the Papists. *Tues.* 14.—I rode on to Limerick, and told the congregation plainly, "If, as is your manner, you attend three days and then fall off, I can bestow my time better elsewhere. But if you continue to come, I will stay with you longer." They took me at my word; and continued to increase both morning and evening, as long as I stayed in the city.

Wed. 15.—A gentleman desired me to visit his daughter. I found a lovely, sensible woman, in the bloom of youth, scarce one-and-twenty, in the last stage of a consumption. From that time I visited her every day. In two or three days she was considerably better. But, as I expected, when the hot weather came on, the sweet flower withered away. *Sat.* 18.—I dined at Mr. ——'s. Such another family I have not seen in the kingdom. He and Mrs. —— are in person, in understanding, and in temper, made for each other. And their ten children are in such order as I have not seen for many years; indeed, never since I left my father's house. May they never depart from the good way!

May 19.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) The ground in the island being wet, I preached in the evening, near the new custom house, on, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." I was not a little refreshed, observing so many who seemed to thirst for the living water.

I preached there again the following evening, to nearly the same number of hearers. I should have thought it well worth while to have come to Limerick, were it only for these two evenings.

Wed. 22.—After preaching at Balligarane, I rode to Ashkayton. There are no ruins, I believe, in the kingdom of Ireland, to be compared to these. The old earl of Desmond's castle is very large, and has been exceeding strong. Not far from this, and formerly communicating with it by a gallery, is his great hall, or banqueting room. The walls are still firm and entire; and these with the fine carvings of the window frames, (all of polished marble,) give some idea of what it was once. Its last master lived like a prince for many years, and rebelled over and over against Queen Elizabeth. After his last rebellion, his army being totally routed, he fled into the woods with two or three hundred men. But the pursuit was so hot, that these were soon scattered from him, and he crept alone into a small cabin. He was sitting there, when a soldier came in and struck him. He rose and said, "I am the earl of Desmond." The wretch, rejoicing that he had found so great a prize, cut off his head at once. Queen Elizabeth and King James allowed a pension to his relict for many years. I have seen a striking picture of her, in her widow's weeds, said to be taken when she was a hundred and forty years old.

At a small distance from the castle stands the old abbey, the finest ruin of the kind in the kingdom. Not only the walls of the church, and many of the apartments, but the whole cloisters are entire. They are built of black marble exquisitely polished, and vaulted over with the same. So that they are as firm now as when they were built, perhaps seven or eight hundred years ago; and if not purposely destroyed, (as most of the ancient buildings in Ireland have been,) may last these thousand years. But add these to the years they have stood already, and what is it to eternity? A moment!

Fri. 24.—I spoke severally to the members of the society in Limerick. I have found no society in Ireland, number for number, so rooted and grounded in love. We observed this as a day of fasting and prayer, and were much comforted together. *Sun.* 26.—The rain obliged me to preach within, at five in the evening. It was a season of solemn joy and sorrow. I took horse immediately after preaching, and rode through continued rain to Snugborough, about fourteen Irish miles from Limerick.

Mon. 27.—We pushed on through violent wind and rain, and reached Galway in the afternoon. About six I preached in the court house, by far the neatest which I have seen in the kingdom. Abundance of the soldiers, who were to march for Dublin the next day, willingly attended: and not a few of the townsfolk; but (what is rarely seen in Ireland) five or six men to one woman. I was enabled to speak exceeding close; and many were stunned, if not wounded. The next evening, the number of townsmen was doubled; among whom were the mayor, and several other people of fashion. Again I spoke with the utmost plainness, and could not but hope there will be a work of God even in Galway.

Wed. 29.—Heavy rain, with furious wind, accompanied us all day. However, I reached Ballinrobe between twelve and one, and preached

in the court house to forty or fifty hearers. Five miles short of Castlebar we took shelter for a while in a little cabin. The poor man brought us the best thing he had, a glass of rum. We talked a little with him and his wife, sung a hymn, and went to prayer; and then, the rain abating, rode cheerfully on to Castlebar.

Thur. 30.—I preached about noon at Cappavica, four miles from Castlebar. It is a lone house; but the people soon flocked together. Every one seemed to be exceeding serious: six-and-twenty appeared resolved to work out their own salvation and help each other therein.

Fri. 31.—Observing many fashionable people in the court house at Castlebar, I spoke with such closeness and pungency, as I cannot do but at some peculiar seasons. It is indeed the gift of God, and cannot be attained by all the efforts of nature and art united.

Sat. June 1.—This is the twelfth day that we have had continued rain, together with March winds. I dined at Rabin, near Castlebar, one of the pleasantest seats in Connaught. It was an old castle, standing between two loughs, with a river behind, and a wood before. And the inhabitants

> Did like the scene appear;
> Serenely pleasant, calmly fair:
> Soft fell their words, as flew the air.

O that the God of love may add to these amiable qualities, all "the mind which was in Christ Jesus!"

Sun. 2.—In the evening I expounded the Gospel for the day; the story of Dives and Lazarus. And now God opened both my mouth and the hearts of the hearers. His word seemed to take fast hold of them, even of the gay and rich, many of whom had wandered in among us. *Mon.* 3.—I rode to Sligo, and preached in our own room, to an exceeding serious congregation, such as I have not seen here for many years. But the next evening, a young officer, with several pretty gay things, behaved so ill, that I was obliged to reprove them. They took it well; but we could not recover the fervour which was before swiftly spreading through the people.

Wed. 5.—I rode to Ballyshannon, and preached in the assembly room. I was acquainted with some of the chief persons in the town; but they were ashamed to own me. Only some of them sent their compliments to me, properly so called. Hence, I rode to Manorhamilton, and in the evening preached in a pleasant meadow, to a very large congregation. But I found little life in the society. *Thursday*, 6.—We came to Swadlingbar, and seemed to be got into another world. The people were all alive, full of faith and love, and panting after the whole image of God. The congregation in the evening refreshed me much, by their spirit, as well as their number: they made

> The hills and the dales
> With praises resound;

singing with the spirit and with the understanding also. I have heard no such voices since we left Cork, nor seen so earnest a people since we left Limerick.

Fri. 7.—About noon I preached at Tonnylommon, four miles short of Enniskillen, to just such another congregation, deeply athirst for the full salvation of God. In the afternoon we rode to Mr. A——'s at

Sidare. Some time since, one of his neighbours, being angry that his sister resolved to save her soul, by the advice, as he supposed, of Nancy A——, came one Sunday in the afternoon, while they were at prayers, burst into the room, struck a woman in the face who would have stopped him, and with his loaded whip struck Nancy A—— on the temple; so that she lay as dead for several hours. He designed, it seems, to make an end of her at once. And indeed she never has been well since. Here a tent was set up on a green, grassy place, amidst abundance of people ripe for the Gospel. So I cried, in our Lord's words, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." And it is not easy to express the thirst, the vehement desire, which appeared in a great part of the congregation.

Sat. 8.—We set out for Ruskey, a little town near Macquire's bridge. But before we had gone nine miles, we found a congregation waiting in the street at Lismolaw, where I know not who had given notice that I was to preach. I at first thought of riding on; but fearing it might hurt the poor people, I alighted, and preached immediately. They were all attention while I explained, "Ye are saved through faith." About noon I preached at Ruskey.

In the evening we came to Augher. For several days we have been among some of the warmest Christians in the kingdom. All at once we came to a people cold as ice. Here *was* a lively people! But they have long grieved the Holy Spirit of God, and he seems to be departed from them. Knowing few would come to the house, I stood abroad, and had forty or fifty hearers, but unconcerned enough. *Sunday*, 9.—About eight I had a few more, and about a hundred in the evening. I went to church at Clogher: the dean is one of the best readers I have heard, and one of the most easy, natural preachers: and the congregation was not only large, but remarkably well-behaved.

I seldom look at the old castle at Augher, without thinking of the famous Sir Phelim O'Neale. In the beginning of the Irish rebellion, he called one night at Mr. Kennedy's, an intimate acquaintance and foster-brother, (a very sacred relation among the Irish,) and said, "Rise, come away with me, that I may protect you, for fear some of my straggling parties should hurt you." Mrs. Kennedy, being very near her time, said, "Nay, gossip, consider my condition, and do not take my husband from me." He replied, "You fool, it is for his own good." But soon after they were gone, Mrs. K. said, "My heart misgives me; whatever comes of it, I must follow them." So, as well as she could, she walked between her man-servant and her maid, an Irish girl. About sunrise they came near Augher castle, where Sir Phelim was standing with his men. Just by him was her husband, hanged on a tree. Sir Phelim, seeing her, sent and ordered the man and maid to stand from her. The man did so: the maid replied, "No; I will die with my mistress." On this he ordered his men to fire. She fell and two infants fell out of her. Such was the mercy of the Irish at that time! Such the spirit which their good priests infused into them!

Mon. 10.—I was surprised at the improvements made in this county within a few years. For above thirty miles, it is now cultivated like England, and sprinkled up and down with little new-built houses. A gentleman, of Dermquin, desiring me to preach there, I began without

delay, at the end of his house. It being the fair-day, there was a numerous congregation; but not so numerous as that at Mallilough, where I preached about noon. Between six and seven, after riding more than fifty Irish miles, I reached Derry, and preached on, "There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to men." God spake by his word to many tempted souls, and comforted them over all their troubles.

Every morning and evening, on the following days, the congregations were larger than I ever remember; and several clergymen were present every evening. *Thursday*, 13.—I spoke severally to the members of the society. I found far more life among them than I expected. Near one half of the sixty (that was the number of those that remained) I judged to be real believers. What a mischievous injustice it is to represent all this people as dead! It has weakened the hands of the preachers much, and has greatly discouraged the people. The continually telling people they are dead, is the ready way to make them so.

Fri. 14.—I looked over a volume of Mr. Skelton's works. He is a surprising writer. When there is occasion, he shows all the wit of Dr. Swift, joined with ten times his judgment; and with (what is far more) a deep fear of God, and a tender love to mankind. About noon I preached at the new buildings, two miles from Londonderry. The people, some time past, bore a near resemblance to the colliers of Kingswood. They were equally without God in the world, and eminent for all manner of wickedness: but old things are passed away, and they are eminent now for the fear of God, and the love of their neighbour. I preached there again on *Sunday*, 16, and administered the Lord's Supper to the society. I think they were all in tears; but, with the greatest part, they were tears of joy and love.

Mon. 17.—I met the singers, for the last time. I joined them together two years ago; but, as the preachers following took no care or thought about them, they of course flew asunder. And no wonder; for nothing will stand in the Methodist plan, unless the preacher has his heart and his hand in it. Every preacher, therefore, should consider it is not his business to mind this or that thing only, but every thing.

Tues. 18.—Cheerfully leaving Londonderry, I rode through the wild, dreary mountains, to Cookstown. Here the scene was changed. The house at which I alighted was filled with whisky drinkers; and the whole town, it being the fair-day, was all hurry and confusion. However, about seven the tent was set up. The people flocked from all quarters, and, considering many of them were far from sober, behaved tolerably well. *Wed.* 19.—I preached at five and at twelve, to a lifeless company; and then rode, through a fruitful country, to Stewart Town. A large congregation soon assembled in the court house, most of whom behaved with decency; though very few of them appeared to understand any thing of the matter.

Thur. 20.—We went on to Castle Caulfield. As we were walking in the afternoon, a horse that was feeding turned short, and struck me on the small of my back. Had he been but an inch or two nearer, I should not have travelled any further. As it was, I was well again in a few days. In the evening I preached on the lovely green, before the castle, to a serious and large congregation. This was the first sum-

mer day we have had this year; and this was only warm, not hot. *Fri.* 21.—About eleven we had a still larger congregation, near the castle in Charlemount; whom I exhorted to be "not slothful in business," but "fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." At seven in the evening I preached at Armagh, in Mr. M'Gough's avenue. The congregation was in an arbour, the wide-spread trees quite overshawdowing them; while

> The setting sun adorn'd the coast,
> His beams entire, his fierceness lost.

Sat. 22.—I rode to Caladon, where, two years ago, Mr. C—— was ready to put me in his bosom. But he did not know me now. So I preached in the street, to an exceeding quiet congregation; and rode back in the evening. Is it strange, that men, or the moon, should change? *Sun.* 23.—In the evening, such a multitude of people assembled, and stood so close together, that, though we were in open air, the heat was almost insupportable. Surely God will have a people in this place! The poor, at least, will receive the Gospel.

Mon. 24.—I preached, about noon, at a village which takes its name from the Black Water in which the Irish Papists drowned so many Protestants, in 1641. In the evening I preached at Clanmain, to a very dull congregation. It is well, if the first are not last! *Tuesday*, 23.—I preached at Cock Hill, in a delightful evening, under some shady trees. Many of the people were alive to God. *Wednesday*, 26.—I preached at the Grange, to a still livelier and larger congregation: but I found the liveliest of all at Derry Anvil. Six or seven of this little society still rejoice in the pure love of God. Thus has God his secret ones, in a little corner of the land, surrounded with bogs, and out of all road. *Friday*, 28.—I preached in the street at Portadown, to a serious, well-behaved congregation; and in the evening at Kilmararty, to the largest congregation I have seen since we left Armagh. This day I entered the sixty-ninth year of my age. I am still a wonder to myself. My voice and strength are the same as at nine-and-twenty. This also hath God wrought.

Sat. 29.—I preached at the end of the market house in Tanderagee. *Sunday*, 30.—At nine the people flocked from all parts; but much more at six in the evening, when we had a London congregation, both for number and seriousness.

Mon. July 1.—I preached at Killwarlin, where, a few weeks ago, Thomas Mott died in peace. In the evening I preached in the Linen Hall, at Lisburn, to a numerous congregation. *Tuesday*, 2.—I preached on the green at Newtown; but the people had not the spirit of those at Lisburn. *Wednesday*, 3.—At ten I preached to a small congregation, a mile from Belfast, and in the market place there at twelve. I never saw so large a congregation there before, nor one so remarkably stupid and ill-mannered: yet a few should be excepted, even gentlemen, who seemed to know sense from nonsense. I have found as sensible men at Dublin as at Belfast; but men so self-sufficient I have not found.

I preached at Carrickfergus in the evening; and *Thursday*, 4, went on to Lurn, and preached at nine in the main street, to a very attentive congregation. Thence I rode to Glenarm. The preaching began here in an uncommon manner:—some months since, John Smith, now

with God, was pressed in spirit to go and preach there, though he knew no one in the town. Near it he overtook a young lady riding behind a servant; and on her saying it was a very wicked place, he asked, "Are there no good men there?" She said, "Yes; there is one, William Hunter." He rode into the town, and inquired for William Hunter's house. When he came to the door, a young woman was sweeping the house. He asked her name, and, being answered, "Betty Hunter," alighted, and said, "Betty, take my horse to an inn, and tell every one you meet, 'A gentleman at our house has good news to tell you, at seven o'clock.'" At seven the house was well filled. John preached to them twice a day for nine days; but when he took his leave, he had only three-pence: however, he asked the landlady, "What is to pay for my horse?" "Nothing, sir," said the woman: "A gentleman has paid all; and will do if you stay a month."

I preached near the market house about noon, to a large number of decent hearers; but to a much larger, in the market house at Ballymena, in the evening. *Friday*, 5.—I rode to Ballinderry, and found an earnest, simple-hearted people. A great multitude here "received the word with all readiness of mind." A specimen of the society, consisting of about fifty members, I had in the house where I dined; wherein a father and mother, with a son and five daughters, were all walking in the light of God's countenance. Afterward I prayed with an ancient woman; while a little girl, her grandchild, kneeling behind me, was all in tears, and said, "O grandmamma, have *you* no sins to cry for, as well as me?"

Sat. 6.—After spending two hours very agreeably at Mayra, I rode to Drumbanahar, and preached to a serious congregation. That at Newry in the evening was much larger: at nine in the morning it was larger still; but nothing to that in the evening: yet I think all heard, and most of them seemed much affected. *Monday*, 8.—I cheerfully left Newry, and in the evening preached at Dublin.

Having rested a day, on *Wednesday*, 10, I went to Carlow, and preached in the sessions house, to a large, wild congregation. In the morning, I once more composed the differences of the poor, shattered society. About noon I preached in the street at Baltinglass; in the evening, to a lovely congregation at Donard. *Friday*, 12.—I returned to Dublin, well satisfied with my little excursion.

On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I revised the classes. The number of members in the society is shrunk from upwards of five hundred to beneath four hundred, in two years; but I trust they will now increase, as the offences are removed, and brotherly love restored.

On *Thursday* and *Friday* we had our little conference; a solemn and useful meeting. *Sunday*, 21.—At the meeting of the society many were comforted; and all seemed determined to set out anew, and take the kingdom of heaven by violence. *Monday*, 22.—In the evening I embarked on board the Nonpareil, for Parkgate, with a small, fair wind, so that the sea was smooth as a looking-glass. *Tuesday*, 23.—As we went slowly on, the gentlemen (of whom we had many on board) desired me to give them a sermon. This I willingly did; and all were seriously attentive. We landed about seven on *Wednesday*, 24, and took chaise for Liverpool. *Thursday*, 25.—I rode across the country

to Whitchurch, and spent an agreeable evening with that lovely family. *Friday*, 26.—I went on to Shrewsbury, where Mr. Fletcher met me. *Sunday*, 28.—I preached at Madeley, morning and afternoon. The church could not near contain the congregation; but the window near the pulpit being open, those without could hear as well as those within. *Monday*, 29.—I went on to Worcester. Our brethren had chosen a place for me, in a broad street, not far from the cathedral, where there was room for thousands of people; and we soon had company enough, part serious, part like the wild asses' colt; but in a while the serious part prevailed, and silenced, or drove away, the rabble, till we had a tolerable degree of quietness, and concluded in peace.

Thur. August 1.—I rode to Cheltenham, and preached near the market place, to a large and quiet congregation. *Friday*, 2.—I went on to Kingswood. *Sunday*, 4.—We had above six hundred and fifty communicants at Bristol. In the afternoon I preached in St. James's, Barton, to a huge multitude; and all were still as night. *Tues.* 6.—We had more preachers than usual at the conference, in consequence of Mr. Shirley's circular letter. At ten on *Thursday* morning he came, with nine or ten of his friends. We conversed freely for about two hours; and I believe they were satisfied that we were not so "dreadful heretics" as they imagined, but were tolerably sound in the faith.

Mon. 12.—I set out for Wales, and after preaching at Chepstow and Brecknock, on *Wednesday*, 14, came to the Hay. Here I met with Dr. Maclaine's Translation of "Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History." Certainly he is a very sensible translator of a very sensible writer; but I dare not affirm that either one or the other was acquainted with inward religion. The translator mentions, without any blame, Mr. Shinstra's "Letter against Fanaticism;" which, if the reasoning were just, would fix the charge of fanaticism on our Lord himself, and all his Apostles. In truth, I cannot but fear, Mr. Shinstra is in the same class with Dr. Conyers Middleton; and aims every blow, though he seems to look another way, at the fanatics who wrote the Bible. The very thing which Mr. Shinstra calls fanaticism, is no other than heart religion; in other words, "righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost." These must be *felt*, or they have no being. All, therefore, who condemn inward feelings in the gross, leave no place either for joy, peace, or love in religion; and consequently reduce it to a dry, dead carcass.

In the evening I preached in the new, neat preaching house, to many more than it would contain. The next evening I was constrained to preach abroad. *Friday*, 16.—I returned to Brecknock; and, after spending two comfortable days there, on *Monday*, 19, rode to Carmarthen. The rain obliged me to preach within. *Tuesday*, 20.—I rode to Haverfordwest; and, in the evening, preached in St. Martin's church yard, to a numerous and deeply attentive congregation. The next evening I strongly applied the story of Dives and Lazarus; and many were almost persuaded to be Christians. I rode on *Thursday*, 22, to Dala, a little village at the mouth of Milford Haven. It seemed to me that our preachers had bestowed here much pains to little purpose. The people, one and all, seemed as dead as stones,—perfectly quiet, and perfectly unconcerned. I told them just what I thought. It went as a sword to their hearts. They felt the truth and wept bitterly. I

know not where we have found more of the presence of God. Shall we at last have fruit here also?

Fri. 23.—I preached at noon, to a lovely congregation of plain, artless people, at Houghton; and in the Town Hall at Pembroke in the evening, to many rich and elegant hearers. *Sunday*, 25.—At ten I began the service at St. Daniel's. The church, as usual, would ill contain the congregation. In the afternoon I preached in Monk Town church, (one of the three belonging to Pembroke,) a large, old, ruinous building. I suppose it has scarce had such a congregation in it during this century. Many of them were gay, genteel people: so I spake on the first elements of the Gospel. But I was still out of their depth. O how hard it is to be shallow enough for a polite audience!

Mon. 26.—I rode to Llanelly, and at six read prayers, and preached in another large church, almost as ruinous as that at Pembroke. The congregation was numerous; yet most of them seemed to understand what they heard. *Tuesday*, 27.—We crept through a right Welsh road, and reached Oxwych between twelve and one. The congregation had waited for some time; so I began without delay. The road to Swansea was a little better; so I reached the town in time; and at six preached in the yard, as our room would contain hardly a third of the people. *Wednesday*, 18.—I called, at Neath, on one of our friends; but before I could sit down, was informed a congregation was waiting for me. This I had no thought of: however, I gave them a short sermon, and hastened on to Coy church, near Bridge End. I preached as deliberately as possible, as great part of the audience were Welsh: and I believe, by this means, all of them could understand at least the substance of the discourse. About six I preached in the Town Hall at Cowbridge, to high and low, rich and poor; and the two next evenings in the court house at Cardiff, to a still larger congregation. Afterward we had a comfortable love-feast, which brought to our mind former days, when we praised God with Ann Jenkins, Arthur Price, and Thomas Glascott, before Thomas Prosser sowed the deadly tares among them.

Sat. 31.—I returned to Bristol, and in part of the following week visited some of the neighbouring societies. *Friday*, September 6.—I spent an hour among our children at Kingswood. It is strange! How long shall we be constrained to weave Penelope's web? What is become of the wonderful work of grace which God wrought in them last September? It is gone! It is lost! It is vanished away! There is scarce any trace of it remaining! Then we must begin again; and in due time we shall reap, if we faint not.

Mon. 9.—I read over Dr. Cadogan's ingenious treatise on Chronical Distempers. It is certainly true that "very few of them are properly hereditary;" that most of them spring either from indolence, or intemperance, or irregular passions. But why should he condemn wine *toto genere*, which is one of the noblest cordials in nature? Yet stranger, why should he condemn bread? Great whims belong to great men.

Tues. 10.—I preached at Bath; *Wednesday*, 11, at Frome; *Thursday*, 12, at Keynsham. Here, too, the seed, which seemed lost for so many years, at length begins to spring up. After seeing so many

instances of this kind, how can we despair of any people? *Saturday*, 14. —I preached abroad at Bedminster. Many horsemen stopped, and had strange things brought to their ears: perhaps some of whom we may hear by and by, were found of Him they sought not.

Sun. 15.—At eight I preached on the quay; at five in St. James's, Barton. Many strangers stopped at both places. Surely this is casting our bread upon the waters! This week I visited the rest of the neighbouring societies, and found them increasing both in grace and number. *Thursday*, 26.—I preached once more at Bath, to an elegant congregation, on, "Knowledge puffeth up." But, I trust, many of them can witness that "love edifieth;" builds us up both in holiness and happiness. *Mon.* 30.—I took leave of Bristol for the present; and, having preached at Pensford and Shepton Mallet in the way, came to Shaftesbury; and preached to a numerous congregation, but wonderfully unconcerned. I scarce know a town in England where so much preaching has been to so very little purpose.

Tues. October 1.—I went on to Salisbury. *Wednesday*, 3.—I preached at Whitchurch; *Thursday*, 4, at Winchester. I now found time to take a view of the cathedral. Here the sight of that bad cardinal's tomb, whom the sculptor has placed in a posture of prayer, brought to my mind those fine lines of Shakspeare, which he put into the mouth of King Henry the Sixth —

> Lord Cardinal,
> If thou hast any hope of Heaven's grace,
> Give us a sign. He dies, and makes no sign.

On *Thursday* and *Friday* evening I preached at Portsmouth Common. *Saturday*, 5.—I set out at two. About ten some of our London friends met me at Cobham, with whom I took a walk in the neighbouring gardens, inexpressibly pleasant, through the variety of hills and dales; and the admirable contrivance of the whole. And now, after spending his life in bringing it to perfection, the grey-headed owner advertises it to be sold! Is there any thing under the sun that can satisfy a spirit made for God? On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached at Whittlebury, Towcester, and Weedon; on *Wednesday*, at Kislingbury, Harlston, and Northampton. *Thursday*, 10.—I preached at Holmby House, where poor King Charles was formerly lodged. It has been a noble pile of buildings, finely situated on a hill; but little is left, except the kitchens, which, however, give a strong idea of its ancient grandeur. *Friday*, 11.—In the evening I preached at Bedford; and on *Saturday* returned to London.

Mon. 14.—In my way to Wallingford I read Dr. Hodge's "Elihu." It contains abundance of fine remarks, worthy of a scholar, and of a Christian; but none of them prove his main proposition, that Elihu was the second person in the blessed Trinity. I preached at Wallingford in the evening, and at five in the morning. Many were moved; but who will endure to the end?

Tues. 15.—I went on to Witney. I am surprised at the plainness and artlessness of this people. Who would imagine that they lived within ten, yea, or fifty miles of Oxford? *Wednesday*, 16.—I preached at South Lye. Here it was that I preached my first sermon, six-and-forty years ago. One man was in my present audience who heard it.

Most of the rest are gone to their long home. After preaching at Witney in the evening, I met the believers apart, and was greatly refreshed among them. So simple a people I scarce ever saw. They did "open the window in their breast;" and it was easy to discern that God was there, filling them "with joy and peace in believing."

Thur. 17.—About ten I preached at Oxford, in a room well filled with deeply attentive hearers, on part of the sermon on the mount, the noblest compendium of religion which is to be found even in the oracles of God. In the evening I preached at High Wycomb; the next, at Chesham, where, our own room being too small, that friendly man, Mr. Spooner, willingly gave me the use of his meeting house. I found the little society much alive; many knowing in whom they had believed; several enjoying, and others thirsting after, the whole image of God. On *Saturday* I had a pleasant journey to London.

Mon. 21.—As I drove to Chatham, I read Mr. Hoole's fine translation of Tasso's "Jerusalem Delivered;" allowed, I suppose, by most judges of poetry, to be not much inferior to the Æneid. But I wonder Mr. Hoole was so imprudently faithful, as to present Protestants with all Tasso's Popish fooleries. Those excrescences might have been pared off, without the least injury to the work. In the evening I preached to a crowded audience, ripe for all the promises of God. How good is it for fallen man to earn his food by the sweat of his brow! Every where we find the labouring part of mankind the readiest to receive the Gospel.

Tues. 22.—I went down to Sheerness, and preached in the new room. But it would not near contain the congregation. I believe all that could hear found that God was there. Both morning and evening I warned them against being sick of opinions and strife of words; which has been the main hinderance of the work of God here from the beginning. *Thur.* 24.—I returned to Chatham, and on *Friday* to London. *Saturday*, 26.—Mr. N—— gave me a melancholy account of his dismission from the Tabernacle. Surely affairs will not stand thus at the Foundery when my head is laid! If I thought they would, I would do just as I do now,—all the good I can while I live.

Mon. 28.—I rode to Staplehurst, to Mr. Ch——'s, a pattern of love and patience. One eye is quite lost by his late illness. His reflection upon it was, "I bless God that I had one eye to give him; and if he calls for it, I am ready to give him the other." I preached at six to a willing people, simply desiring to save their souls; and the next evening at Rye, to a far more numerous but not more earnest congregation. *Wednesday*, 30.—I walked over to Winchelsea, said to have been once a large city, with abundance of trade and of inhabitants, the sea washing the foot of the hill on which it stands. The situation is exceeding bold, the hill being high and steep on all sides. But the town is shrunk almost into nothing, and the seven churches into half a one. I preached at eleven in the new square, to a considerable number of serious people; and at Rye in the evening, where were many that are "not far from the kingdom of God." *Thursday*, 31.—I preached at Robertsbridge. As yet the whole town is willing to hear: and we may hope, after the stony and the thorny ground hearers are deducted, some will "bring forth fruit with patience."

Sat. November 2.—I returned to London. *Monday*, 4.—I went in the stage coach to Colchester, in which I met with two agreeable companions, whose hearts were quite open to instruction. *Tuesday*, 5.—In our way to Bury we called at Felsham, near which is the seat of the late Mr. Reynolds. The house is, I think, the best contrived and the most beautiful I ever saw. It has four fronts, and five rooms on a floor, elegantly, though not sumptuously, furnished. At a small distance stands a delightful grove. On every side of this, the poor, rich man, who had no hope beyond the grave, placed seats, to enjoy life as long as he could. But being resolved none of his family should be "put into the ground," he built a structure in the midst of the grove, vaulted above and beneath, with niches for coffins, strong enough to stand for ages. In one of these he had soon the satisfaction of laying the remains of his only child; and, two years after, those of his wife. After two years more, in the year 1759, having eat, and drank, and forgotten God, for eighty-four years, he went himself to give an account of his stewardship.

In the evening I preached at Bury; and on *Wednesday*, 6, rode on, through heavy rain, to Lynn. The people "received the word with joy;" though few, as yet, had any "root in themselves." *Thursday*, 7.—I was desired by the prisoners to give them a word of exhortation. They received it with the utmost eagerness. Who knows, but one or two may retain it? In the evening, those who could not get in were noisy at first; but in a while they went quietly away. Here I received a particular account of a poor, desolate one,—Betty Fairbridge, formerly Hewerdine, of Whitby. For some time after she came to Lynn, she was cold and weary, quite choaked with the cares of this world. But this time twelvemonth, when she saw me, though she was in a deep consumption, her spirit revived. She began again earnestly to seek God; and he healed her backsliding. But her bodily weakness increased: so much the more did her faith and love increase; till prayer was swallowed up in praise, and she went away with triumphant joy.

Lynn seems to be considerably larger than Yarmouth: I believe it stands on double the ground; and the houses in general are better built: some of them are little palaces. The market place is a spacious and noble square, more beautiful than either that at Yarmouth or Norwich; and the people are quite of another turn, affable and humane. They have the openness and frankness common throughout the county; and they add to it good nature and courtesy.

Sat. 9.—I rode to Norwich. *Sunday*, 10.—Our house was far too small in the evening. I suppose many hundreds went away. To as many as could hear, I described the "strait gate:" I believe God applied it to their hearts. Every day I found more and more reason to hope, that we shall at length reap the fruit of that labour which we have bestowed on this people for so many years, as it seemed, almost in vain. In this hope I left them on *Thursday*, 14, and preached at Lakenheath in the evening with an uncommon blessing. Among them that attended at five in the morning, was poor A—— R——; the man who first invited me to this town, but has for a long time forgotten every thing of the kind, seldom deigning even to hear the preaching. However, he *felt* it to-day, being in tears all the time that I was enforcing our Lord's words, "He who setteth his hand to the plough, and looketh

back, is not fit for the kingdom of God." I came to Mr. Smithenan's, at Braintree, just as he had buried his daughter. So on this occasion we had (what I never saw before) the house filled from end to end: I preached on, "The grass withereth; the flower fadeth; but the word of the Lord shall stand for ever."

Sun. 17.—I preached, both morning and afternoon, on the education of children. But, O! how few had ears to hear! Perhaps not ten mothers in the whole congregation. *Fri.* 22.—I went over to Barnet, and paid my last debt to that excellent man, Mr. John Shewell, by preaching his funeral sermon, from, "It is appointed unto men once to die." All the time that I knew him, he was a pattern of seriousness, piety, patience, and beneficence. *Thur.* 28.—I went to Staines, where a house is just fitted up for preaching. But it would not contain one half of the people who flocked together from every side. Those that could not get in were noisy enough; those that could, were still as night.

Fri. 29.—We viewed the improvements of that active and useful man, the late duke of Cumberland. The most remarkable work is the triangular tower which he built on the edge of Windsor Park. It is surrounded with shrubberies and woods, having some straight, some serpentine, walks in them, and commands a beautiful prospect all three ways: a very extensive one to the south-west. In the lower part is an alcove, which must be extremely pleasant in a summer evening. There is a little circular projection at each corner, one of which is filled by a geometrical staircase: the other two contain little apartments, one of which is a study. I was agreeably surprised to find many of the books not only religious, but admirably well chosen. Perhaps the great man spent many hours here, with only Him that seeth in secret; and who can say how deep that change went, which was so discernible in the latter part of his life? Hence we went to Mr. Bateman's house, the oddest I ever saw with my eyes. Every thing breaths antiquity; scarce a bedstead is to be seen that is not a hundred and fifty years old; and every thing is quite out of the common way: he scorns to have any thing like his neighbours. For six hours, I suppose, these elegant oddities would much delight a curious man; but after six months they would probably give him no more pleasure than a collection of feathers.

Mon. December 2.—I went down with several of our friends to Gravesend, where a building, designed for an assembly room, was employed for a better purpose. It was quite crowded; yet abundance could not get in. After reading prayers, I preached on part of the Second lesson, Heb. viii, 9, 10, 11. The room was pretty well filled at five in the morning. Fair blossoms! But what fruit will there be? *Tues.* 3.—I preached at Canterbury. *Wednesday*, 4.—I rode to Ashford, one of the pleasantest towns in Kent. The preaching house, newly fitted up, was well filled with attentive hearers. Hence we hastened to Dover, where the house was quickly filled with serious, well-behaved people. Here I found L—— H——'s preachers had gleaned up most of those whom we had discarded. They call them "My Lady's society," and have my free leave to do them all the good they can.

Thur. 5.—I preached at Sandwich about eleven, and at Canterbury

in the evening. *Friday*, 6.—Having preached to a small, but much affected company at Sittingbourne, I went on to Chatham. The huge congregation here devoured the word; yet I hope they digested it too. We were strangely kept from this place for many years: at length there is an open door. *Sat.* 7.—In my way home I finished the first volume of Mr. Hooke's "Roman History." On this I remark, 1. That it is immeasurably too long, containing a thousand passages not worth relating: 2. That he relates abundance of contradictory accounts, often without telling us which is best: 3. That he recites at large the senseless tales of Clelia swimming in the Tyber, Mucius Scævola, and twenty more; and afterward knocks them all on the head. What need then of reciting them? We want history; not romance, though compiled by Livy himself. Yet, 4. I admire him for doing justice to many great men, who have been generally misrepresented; Manlius Capitolinus, in particular, as well as the two Gracchi. So that, upon the whole, this is far the best history of Rome that I have seen.

I read to-day a circumstantial account of the late inundations in the north of England, occasioned by the sudden and violent overflowing of three rivers, the Tees, the Wear, and the Tyne. All these have their rise within a few miles of each other, in a mountain at the head of Teesdale and Weardale; on which there was nothing more than a little mizzling rain, till the very hour when the rivers rose, and poured down such an amazing quantity of water as utterly astonished the people of Sunderland, at the mouth of the Wear, overflowed all the lower part of New-castle-upon-the-Tyne, and fiilled the main street of Yarm-upon-the-Tees, with water nine or ten feet deep. Such an overflowing of these rivers none ever saw before, nor have we an account of any such in history.

Rain was not the cause of this; for there was next to none at the head of these rivers. What was the cause we may learn from a letter wrote at this time, by a clergyman in Carlisle:—"Nothing is so surprising as what lately happened at Solway Moss, about ten miles north from Carlisle. About four hundred acres of this Moss arose to such a height above the adjacent level, that at last it rolled forward like a torrent, and continued its course above a mile, sweeping along with it houses and trees, and every other thing in its way. It divided itself into islands of different extent, from one to ten feet in thickness. It is remarkable, that no river or brook runs either through or near the Moss."

To what cause can any thinking man impute this, but to an earthquake? And the same doubtless it was, which, about the same time, wrought in the bowels of that great mountain, whence those rivers rise, and discharged from thence that astonishing quantity of water.

Sun. 8.—I read a little more of that strange book, Baron Swedenborg's *Theologia Cœlestis*. It surely contains many excellent things. Yet I cannot but think the fever he had twenty years ago, when he supposes he was "introduced into the society of angels," really introduced him into the society of lunatics; but still there is something noble even in his ravings:

> His *mind* has not yet lost
> All its original brightness, but appears
> Majestic, though in ruin.

Mon. 16.—I rode to Dorking, where were many people; but none were cut to the heart. *Tuesday*, 17.—I went on to Ryegate Place. In King Henry the Fourth's time, this was an eminent monastery. At the dissolution of monasteries, it fell into the hands of the great spoiler, Henry the Eighth. Queen Elizabeth, pleased with the situation, chose it for one of her palaces. The gentleman who possesses it now, has entirely changed the form of it; pulling down whole piles of ancient building, and greatly altering what remains. Yet, after all that is taken away, it still looks more like a palace than a private house. The staircase is of the same model with that at Hampton Court: one would scarce know which is the original. The chimney-piece in the hall is probably one of the most curious pieces of wood work now in the kingdom. But how long? How many of its once bustling inhabitants are already under the earth! And how little a time will it be before the house itself, yea the earth, shall be burned up! I preached in the evening to a small company, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." All seemed moved for the present. They saw that life is a dream: but how soon will they sleep again? *Wednesday*, 18.—I preached to another kind of congregation at Shoreham. Here we are not ploughing upon the sand. Many have "received the seed upon good ground," and do "bring forth fruit with patience."

Sat. 21.—I met an old friend, James Hutton, whom I had not seen for five-and-twenty years. I felt this made no difference; my heart was quite open; his seemed to be the same; and we conversed just as we did in 1738, when we met in Fetter-lane.

Monday, 23, and so all the following days, when I was not particularly engaged, I spent an hour in the morning with our preachers, as I used to do with my pupils at Oxford. *Wednesday*, 25.—I preached early at the Foundery; morning and afternoon at the chapel. In returning thence at night, a coach ran full against my chaise, and broke one of the shafts and the traces in pieces. I was thankful that this was all; that neither man nor beast received the least hurt.

Mon. 30.—At my brother's request, I sat again for my picture. This melancholy employment always reminds me of that natural reflection,—

> Behold, what frailty we in man may see!
> His shadow is less given to change than he.

Wed. January 1, 1772.—We met, as usual, in the evening, in order solemnly and explicitly to renew our covenant with God. *Sun.* 5.—I buried the remains of Elizabeth Hartland, an Israelite indeed! I know not that in thirty years she has ever dishonoured her profession, either by word or deed. Some of her last words were, "I have fought the good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith."

Tues. 14.—I spent an agreeable hour with Dr. S——, the oldest acquaintance I now have. He is the greatest genius in little things, that ever fell under my notice. Almost every thing about him is of his own invention, either in whole or in part. Even his fire-screen, his lamps of various sorts, his ink-horn, his very save-all. I really believe, were he seriously to set about it, he could invent the best mouse-trap that ever was in the world.

Thur. 16.—I set out for Luton. The snow lay so deep on the road,

that it was not without much difficulty, and some danger, we at last reached the town. I was offered the use of the church: the frost was exceeding sharp, and the glass was taken out of the windows. However, for the sake of the people, I accepted the offer, though I might just as well have preached in the open air. I suppose four times as many people were present as would have been at the room: and about a hundred in the morning. So I did not repent of my journey through the snow.

Fri. 17.—The usual road being blocked up with snow, we were obliged to take a by-road to Hertford. I found the poor children whom Mr. A. kept at school, was increased to about thirty boys, and thirty girls. I went in immediately to the girls. As soon as I began to speak, some of them burst into tears, and their emotion rose higher and higher; but it was kept within bounds till I began to pray. A cry then arose, which spread from one to another, till almost all cried aloud for mercy, and would not be comforted.

But how was the scene changed, when I went to the boys! They seemed as dead as stones, and scarce appeared to mind any thing that was said: nay, some of them could hardly refrain from laughter. However, I spoke on, and set before them the terrors of the Lord. Presently one was cut to the heart; soon after, another and another: and in ten minutes, the far greater part of them were little less affected than the girls had been. Except at Kingswood, I have seen no such work of God upon children for above thirty years. I spoke exceeding plain in the evening, on the narrow way that leadeth to life. But the men were widely different from the children: they were affected just as much as so many horses.

Sat. February 1.—I found an increase of the work of God even in Southwark. Those who so furiously opposed us some years ago, as though they would have swallowed us up quick, are now crumbled into nothing. Only the old chapel subsists, as a dull, useless Dissenting meeting house.

Fri. 7.—I called on a friend at Hampton Court, who went with me through the house. It struck me more than any thing of the kind I have seen in England; more than Blenheim House itself. One great difference is, every thing there appears designedly grand and splendid; here every thing is quite, as it were, natural, and one thinks it cannot be otherwise. If the expression may be allowed, there is a kind of stiffness runs through the one, and an easiness through the other. Of pictures I do not pretend to be a judge; but there is one, by Paul Rubens, which particularly struck me, both with the design and the execution of it. It is Zechariah and Elizabeth, with John the Baptist, two or three years old, coming to visit Mary, and our Lord sitting upon her knee. The passions are surprisingly expressed, even in the children; but I could not see either the decency or common sense of painting them stark naked: nothing can defend or excuse this: it is shockingly absurd, even an Indian being the judge. I allow, a man who paints thus may have a good hand, but certainly *cerebrum non habet.* [He has not brain.]

Sun. 9.—I buried the remains of Heller Tanner. About thirty years he has adorned the Gospel: diligent, patient, loving to every man, and

zealous of good works. *Mon.* 10.—In going to Dorking, I read Mr. Jones's ingenious tract, upon Clean and Unclean Beasts. He really seems to prove his point, to make it reasonably plain, that there is a deeper design in that part of the Levitical Law, than is commonly understood: that God had a view throughout, to the moral, rather than natural, qualities of the creatures which he pronounced unclean; and intended it as a standing warning to his people, against the fierceness, greediness, and other ill properties, which so eminently belonged to those beasts or birds that they were forbidden to eat or touch.

Tues. 11.—I casually took a volume of what is called, "A Sentimental Journey through France and Italy." *Sentimental!* what is that? It is not English: he might as well say, *Continental.* It is not sense. It conveys no determinate idea; yet one fool makes many. And this nonsensical word (who would believe it?) is become a fashionable one! However, the book agrees full well with the title; for one is as queer as the other. For oddity, uncouthness, and unlikeness to all the world beside, I suppose, the writer is without a rival.

Wed. 12.—In returning, I read a very different book, published by an honest Quaker, on that execrable sum of all villanies, commonly called the Slave Trade. I read of nothing like it in the Heathen world, whether ancient or modern: and it infinitely exceeds, in every instance of barbarity, whatever Christian slaves suffer in Mohammedan countries.

Fri. 14.—I began to execute a design, which had long been in my thoughts, to print as accurate an edition of my Works, as a bookseller would do. Surely I ought to be as exact for God's sake, as he would be for money.

Mon. 17.—One gave me a very remarkable relation:—A gay young woman lately came up to London. Curiosity led her to hear a sermon, which cut her to the heart. One standing by, observed how she was affected, and took occasion to talk with her. She lamented that she should hear no more such sermons, as she was to go into the country the next day; but begged her new acquaintance to write to her there, which she promised to do. In the country her convictions so increased, that she resolved to put an end to her own life. With this design she was going up stairs, when her father called her, and gave her a letter from London. It was from her new acquaintance, who told her, "Christ is just ready to receive you: now is the day of salvation." She cried out, "It is, it is! Christ is mine!" and was filled with joy unspeakable. She begged her father to give her pen, ink, and paper, that she might answer her friend immediately. She told her what God had done for her soul, and added, "We have no time to lose! The Lord is at hand! Now, even now, we are stepping into eternity." She directed her letter, dropped down, and died.

Fri. 21.—I met several of my friends, who had begun a subscription to prevent my riding on horseback; which I cannot do quite so well, since a hurt which I got some months ago. If they continue it, well; if not, I shall have strength according to my need. *Tues.* 25.—I had an interview with T. M—, who seemed much to desire a reunion. But he only seemed; for when we explained upon the head, I found he meant just nothing.

Wed. 26.—I took my leave of that amiable woman, Mrs. Bl—. I

doubt whether we shall meet again upon earth; but it is enough if we meet in Abraham's bosom. *Fri.* 28.—I opened the new preaching house in Poplar: one might say, consecrated it. For the English law (notwithstanding the vulgar error) does not require, nay, does not allow, any other consecration of churches, than by performing public service therein.

Sun. March 1.—After the evening service, I went to Brentford. *Monday*, 2.—I preached at Newbury; *Tuesday*, 3, about noon, at the Devizes. The furious prejudice which long reigned in this town is now vanished away; the persecutors, almost to a man, being gone to their account. In the evening I preached at Bristol; and, after having spent a few comfortable days there, on *Monday*, 9, set out for the north. In the evening I preached at Stroud. Here I had much conversation with one that, fifteen months ago, was clearly saved from sin; and immediately Satan was permitted to sift her as wheat. From that moment she was buffeted day and night, so that, through the agony o. her mind, sleep wholly departed from her eyes, and it was supposed she must soon lose her senses. But, in the height of her distress, God spoke, and there was a great calm. All was peace and love; and, from that time, she has been unspeakably happy.

Wed. 11.—About noon I preached, at Tewkesbury, a funeral sermon, for one who had been a pattern of all holiness, till she was snatched away in the bloom of youth. In the evening I preached in the new chapel at Worcester. It was throughly filled. For a time the work of God was hindered here by a riotous mob: but the mayor cut them short; and, ever since, we have been in perfect peace. *Sat.* 14.—I left Worcester. The frost was exceeding sharp, as it was last year, just at this time. I preached in Bengeworth, near Evesham, at eleven, and then took horse for Broadmarston. The north-east wind, uncommonly sharp, was exactly in our face: but what is the pleasure or pain of this life?—A moment, and it is gone!

Sun. 15.—At six in the morning, and five in the evening, I preached in our own chapel; at eleven, in Quinton church; and between two and three, at Honeybourn. *Monday*, 16.—As much snow had fallen in the night, it was with difficulty we reached Alcester, where I took chaise for Birmingham. Here our brethren "walk in the fear of God," and "the comfort of the Holy Ghost;" and God has at length made even the beasts of the people to be at peace with them. All were quiet in the evening; and at five in the morning, although so much snow had fallen, that it lay mid-leg deep in all the streets, yet the house was nearly filled.

Tues. 17.—Partly in a chaise, partly on horseback, I made a shift to get to Bilbrook; and, after preaching, to Wolverhampton. *Thur.* 19.—I preached at Burton-upon-Trent; at Ashby-de-la-Zouch in the afternoon; and in the evening, to a lovely congregation, in the new house at Loughborough. Here is a fair prospect: the last society in the circuit is likely to be one of the first. They increase continually, and are athirst to be, not almost, but altogether, Christians.

Fri. 20.—I rode to Markfield, through violent rain. The church, notwithstanding the severity of the weather, was pretty well filled; not with curious hearers, but with earnest people, who sought only to save

their souls. Some such we found at Leicester also, in the evening, together with many who had little thought about it; to whom, therefore, I spoke in a quite different manner, exhorting them to "awake out of sleep." I believe God applied his word; for the house, large as it is, was nearly filled at five in the morning; and all seemed willing to receive that important truth, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord."

Sat. 21.—About noon I preached at Hoton; in the evening at Nottingham. *Sunday*, 22.—While we were crossing Sawley Ferry, it rained in good earnest; but it was quite fair all the time I was preaching at Donnington. In the evening I preached at Derby. Both the room and the yard were crowded enough, and yet abundance went away. After preaching, the people hung at the doors, and could not be persuaded to go away. So at length I suffered them to come in with the society, and strongly exhorted them to worship God in spirit and in truth.

Mon. 23.—A huge congregation was present at five, to whom I spoke with all possible plainness. About nine I reached Ashbourn, in the Peak; but the house would not hold a quarter of the people. So I stood in the market place, and cried aloud, "Seek ye the Lord, while he may be found." One or two walked to and fro, quite unconcerned; but none offered the least rudeness, and the bulk of the congregation drank in every word. While I was dining at Leak, some gentlemen of the town sent to desire I would give them a sermon. As it seemed to be a providential call, I did not think it right to refuse. A large congregation quickly ran together, and were deeply attentive. We had a solemn congregation at Macclesfield in the evening, to whom I preached longer than usual. But I felt no more weariness when I had done, than I did at six in the morning.

Wed. 25.—We went on to Congleton, where all is now peace and love. None is now left to speak against the Methodists, except Mr. Sambach, the curate. He earnestly labours to drive them from the Church; but they will not leave it yet. They both love her Liturgy and her doctrine, and know not where to find better. *Fri.* 27.—I preached at Nantwich about noon, and then dragged through a miserable road, till, within two or three miles of Whitchurch, the chaise stuck fast, and all our strength could not get it a yard further. So I took horse, and rode to the town. *Saturday*, 28.—I rode on to Chester.

Sun. 29.—There were about forty persons in St. John's church at the morning service. Our room was pretty well filled in the morning, and crowded in the evening. *Monday*, 30.—At one I preached in Warrington. I believe all the young gentlemen of the academy were there; to whom I stated and proved the use of reason, from those words of St. Paul, "In wickedness be ye children, but in understanding be ye men." I had very large and very serious congregations at Liverpool, morning and evening, on *Monday*, *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, and *Thursday*. *Friday*, April 3.—I set out for Wigan; but before we came to Ashton, I was glad to use my own feet, and leave the poor horses to drag the chaise as they could. I preached at Wigan about twelve, and in the evening at Bolton. How wonderfully has God wrought in this place! John Bennet, some years ago, reduced this society from seven-score to twelve; and they are now risen to a hundred and seventy.

Sun. 5.—I preached at eight to as many as the house would contain; but at noon I was obliged to stand in the street, and explain the one thing needful. I preached at Manchester in the evening; but the house was far too small: crowds were obliged to go away. The speculative knowledge of the truth has ascended here from the least to the greatest. But how far short is this of experimental knowledge! Yet it is a step toward it not to be despised.

Mon. 6.—In the afternoon I drank tea at Am. O. But how was I shocked! The children that used to cling about me, and drink in every word, had been at a boarding school. There they had unlearned all religion, and even seriousness; and had learned pride, vanity, affectation, and whatever could guard them against the knowledge and love of God. Methodist parents, who would send your girls headlong to hell, send them to a fashionable boarding school!

Tues. 7.—I went to New Mills. Notwithstanding all the rain, the house was well filled; for nothing can hinder this lively, earnest people. *Wednesday*, 8.—I returned to Manchester, and, in the evening, fully delivered my own soul. *Thursday*, 9.—Mr. Bruce offering to accompany me into Scotland, I took him and Mr. E. too: and it was well I did; for Mr. E.'s horse quickly fell, and so disabled himself that I was obliged to leave him behind. God grant that he may not be left behind for ever! *Friday*, 11.—Having sent my chaise before, I rode to Ambleside. Thence, on *Saturday*, we went on comfortably, and hired horses, to Whitehaven.

Sun. 12.—At eight we had our usual congregation of plain, earnest people. But at five (who would imagine it?) we had well nigh all the gentry of the town; and "the power of the Lord was present to heal them;" so that few, I believe, were unaffected. The same power was present at the meeting of the children. I never, in all my life, was so affected with any part of Solomon's Song, as while one of the girls was repeating it. *Mon.* 13.—At five in the evening we had all the gentry again, with several clergymen; and again the Spirit applied the word. For the present even the rich seemed to be moved. As soon as I had delivered my message, I set out for Cockermouth.

Tues. 14.—I set out for Carlisle. A great part of the road was miserably bad. However, we reached it in the afternoon, and found a small company of plain, loving people. The place where they had appointed me to preach was out of the gate; yet it was tolerably filled with attentive hearers. Afterward, inquiring for the Glasgow road, I found it was not much round to go by Edinburgh; so I chose that road, and went five miles forward this evening, to one of our friends' houses. Here we had a hearty welcome *sub lare parvulo*, [in an humble dwelling,] with sweet and quiet rest.

Wed. 15.—Though it was a lone house, we had a large congregation at five in the morning. Afterward we rode for upward of twenty miles, through a most delightful country; the fruitful mountains rising on either hand, and the clear stream running beneath. In the afternoon we had a furious storm of rain and snow: however, we reached Selkirk safe. Here I observed a little piece of stateliness which was quite new to me: the maid came in, and said, "Sir, *the lord of the stable* waits to know if he should feed your horses." We call him

ostler in England. After supper all the family seemed glad to join with us in prayer. *Thur.* 16.—We went on through the mountains, covered with snow, to Edinburgh. April 17.—(Being *Good-Friday.*) I went to the Episcopal chapel, and was agreeably surprised: not only the prayers were read well, seriously, and distinctly, but the sermon, upon the sufferings of Christ, was sound and unexceptionable. Above all, the behaviour of the whole congregation, rich and poor, was solemn and serious.

Sat. 18.—I set out for Glasgow. One would rather have imagined it was the middle of January than the middle of April. The snow covered the mountains on either hand, and the frost was exceeding sharp; so I preached within, both this evening and on *Sunday* morning. But in the evening the multitude constrained me to stand in the street. My text was, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." Hence I took occasion to fall upon their miserable bigotry for opinions and modes of worship. Many seemed to be not a little convinced; but how long will the impression continue?

Mon. 20.—I went on to Greenock, a sea-port town, twenty miles west of Glasgow. It is built very much like Plymouth dock, and has a safe and spacious harbour. The trade and inhabitants, and consequently the houses, are increasing swiftly; and so is cursing, swearing, drunkenness, Sabbath breaking, and all manner of wickedness. Our room is about thrice as large as that at Glasgow; but it would not near contain the congregation. I spoke exceeding plain, and not without hope that we may see some fruit, even among this hard-hearted generation.

Tues. 21.—The house was very full in the morning; and they showed an excellent spirit; for after I had spoke a few words on the head, every one stood up at the singing. In the afternoon I preached at Port Glasgow, a large town, two miles east of Greenock. Many gay people were there, careless enough; but the greater part seemed to hear with understanding. In the evening I preached at Greenock; and God gave them a loud call, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear.

Wed. 22.—About eight I preached once more in the Masons' Lodge, at Port Glasgow. The house was crowded greatly; and I suppose all the gentry of the town were a part of the congregation. Resolving not to shoot over their heads, as I had done the day before, I spoke strongly of death and judgment, heaven and hell. This they seemed to comprehend; and there was no more laughing among them, or talking with each other; but all were quietly and deeply attentive. In the evening, when I began at Glasgow, the congregation being but small, I chose a subject fit for experienced Christians; but soon after, a heap of fine gay people came in: yet I could not decently break off what I was about, though they gaped and stared abundantly. I could only give a short exhortation in the close, more suited to their capacity.

Thursday, 23, was the fast before the Lord's Supper. It was kept as a Sunday; no shops open, or business done. Three ministers came to assist Mr. Gillies, with whom I had much conversation. They all seemed to be pious as well as sensible men. As it rained in the evening, I preached in the Grammar School,—a large, commodious

room. I know not that ever I spoke more plain, nor perhaps with more effect.

Fri. 24.—We had a large congregation at five; and many of the rich and gay among them. I was aware of them now; and they seemed to comprehend perfectly well what it is to be "ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." I set out at seven; in the evening I preached at Edinburgh, on, "My son, give me thy heart;" and after preaching in the morning, on *Saturday*, 25, set out for the north. I reached Perth in the evening, and sent to the Provost to desire the use of the Guild-hall; in which I preached, *Sunday*, 26, in the morning, and (it being very cold) in the evening. Afterward I accepted of the Provost's invitation to lodge at his house; and spent an agreeable evening with him and three ministers, concluded with solemn prayer.

Mon. 27.—I spent three or four hours in conversation with Dr. Oswald and Mr. Fraser, two as pious and sensible ministers as any I know in Scotland. From Methuen we went on to Dunkeld, once the capital of the Caledonian kingdom; now a small town, standing on the bank of the Tay, and at the foot of several rough, high mountains. The air was sharp, yet the multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad; and, I trust, not in vain; for great was the power of God in the midst of them.

Tues. 28.—We walked through the duke of Athol's gardens, in which was one thing I never saw before,—a summer-house in the middle of a green-house, by means of which one might in the depth of winter enjoy the warmth of May, and sit surrounded with greens and flowers on every side. In the evening I preached once more at Perth, to a large and serious congregation. Afterward they did me an honour I never thought of,—presented me with the freedom of the city. The diploma ran thus:—

Magistratuum illustris ordo et honorandus senatorum cœtus inclytæ civitatis Perthensis, in debiti amoris et affectuum tesseram erga Johannem W——y, immunitatibus præfatæ civitatis, societatis etiam et fraternitatis additicæ privilegiis donarunt.

Aprilis die 28° *anno Sal.* 1772°.*

I question whether any diploma from the city of London be more pompous, or expressed in better Latin.

In my way to Perth, I read over the first volume of Dr. Robertson's "History of Charles the Fifth." I know not when I have been so disappointed. It might as well be called the History of Alexander the Great. Here is a quarto volume of eight or ten shillings' price, containing dry, verbose dissertations on feudal government, the substance of all which might be comprised in half a sheet of paper! But "Charles the Fifth!" Where is Charles the Fifth?

Leave off thy reflections, and give us thy tale!

Wed. 29.—I went on to Brechin, and preached in the Town Hall to a congregation of all sorts, Seceders, Glassites, Nonjurors, and what

* [The illustrious order of magistrates and honourable body of aldermen of the renowned city of Perth, in token of their deserved love and affection for John Wesley, have presented him with the freedom of the aforesaid city, and with the privileges of a burgess.

April 28, in the year of salvation 1772.]

not? O what excuse have ministers in Scotland for not declaring the whole counsel of God, where the bulk of the people not only endure, but love, plain dealing!

Friday and *Saturday*.—I rested at Aberdeen. *Sunday*, May 3.—I went in the morning to the English church. Here, likewise, I could not but admire the exemplary decency of the congregation. This was the more remarkable, because so miserable a reader I never heard before. Listening with all attention, I understood but one single word, *Balak*, in the First lesson; and one more, *begat*, was all I could possibly distinguish in the Second. Is there no man of spirit belonging to this congregation? Why is such a burlesque upon public worship suffered? Would it not be far better to pay this gentleman for doing nothing, than for doing mischief; for bringing a scandal upon religion? About three I preached at the College kirk in the Old Town, to a large congregation, rich and poor; at six, in our own house, on the narrow way. I spoke exceeding plain, both this evening and the next; yet none were offended. What encouragement has every preacher in this country, "by manifestation of the truth," to "commend" himself "to every man's conscience in the sight of God!"

Tues. 5.—I read over in my journey Dr. Beattie's ingenious "Inquiry after Truth." He is a writer quite equal to his subject, and far above the match of all the minute philosophers, David Hume in particular; the most insolent despiser of truth and virtue that ever appeared in the world. And yet it seems some complain of this Doctor's using him with too great severity! I cannot understand how that can be, unless he treated him with rudeness, (which he does not,) since he is an avowed enemy to God and man, and to all that is sacred and valuable upon earth. In the evening I preached in the new house at Arbroath, (properly Aberbrothwick.) In this town there is a change indeed! It was wicked to a proverb; remarkable for Sabbath breaking, cursing, swearing, drunkenness, and a general contempt of religion. But it is not so now. Open wickedness disappears; no oaths are heard, no drunkenness seen in the streets. And many have not only ceased from evil, and learned to do well, but are witnesses of the inward kingdom of God, "righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost."

Wed. 6.—The magistrates here also did me the honour of presenting me with the freedom of their corporation. I value it as a token of their respect, though I shall hardly make any further use of it. *Thur.* 7.—I took Thomas Cherry away with me; but it was too late; he will hardly recover. Let all observe, (that no more preachers may murder themselves,) here is another martyr to screaming! We had a huge congregation in the evening at Dundee, it being the fast day before the sacrament. Never in my life did I speak more plain or close: let God apply it as pleaseth him. *Fri.* 8.—I laboured to reconcile those who (according to the custom of the place) were vehemently contending about nothing. *Saturday*, 9.—I went to Edinburgh.

Sun. 10.—I attended the Church of England service in the morning, and that of the Kirk in the afternoon. Truly "no man having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new." How dull and dry did the latter appear to me, who had been accustomed to the former! In the evening I endeavoured to reach the hearts of a large congregation, by applying

part of the Sermon on the Mount: and I am persuaded God applied it with power to many consciences. *Mon.* 11.—I spoke severally to the members of the society as closely as I could. Out of ninety, (now united,) I scarce found ten of the original society; so indefatigable have the good ministers been to root out the seed God had sown in their hearts.

Thur. 12.—I preached at Ormiston, ten miles south of Edinburgh, to a large and deeply serious congregation. I dined at the minister's, a sensible man, who heartily bid us God-speed. But he soon changed his mind: Lord H———n informed him that he had received a letter from Lady H———, assuring him that we were "dreadful heretics, to whom no countenance should be given." It is pity! Should not the children of God leave the devil to do his own work? *Wed.* 13.—I preached at Leith, in the most horrid, dreary room I have seen in the kingdom. But the next day I found another kind of room; airy, cheerful, and lightsome; which Mr. Parker undertook to fit up for the purpose, without any delay.

Sun. 17.—I had appointed to preach at noon in the Lady's Walk, at Leith. But being offered the use of the Episcopal chapel, I willingly accepted it, and both read prayers and preached. Here also the behaviour of the congregation did honour to our Church. *Mon.* 18.—Dr. Hamilton brought with him Dr. Monro and Dr. Gregory. They satisfied me what my disorder was; and told me there was but one method of cure. Perhaps but one natural one; but I think God has more than one method of healing either the soul or the body. In the evening (the weather being still severe) I preached in the new house at Leith, to a lovely audience, on, "Narrow is the way that leadeth unto life." Many were present again at five in the morning. How long have we toiled here almost in vain! Yet I cannot but hope God will at length have a people even in this place.

Wed. 20.—I took my leave of Edinburgh in the morning, by strongly enforcing the Apostle's exhortation, "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God." I had designed to preach (as usual) at Provost Dixon's, in Haddington, in the way to Dunbar. But the Provost too had received light from the "Circular Letter," and durst not receive those *heretics*. So we went round by the marquis of Tweedale's seat, completely finished within and without. But he that took so much delight in it is gone to his long home, and has left it to one that has no taste or regard for it. So rolls the world away!

In the evening I preached at Dunbar. *Thursday*, 21.—I went to the Bass, seven miles from it, which, in the horrid reign of Charles the Second, was the prison of those venerable men who suffered the loss of all things for a good conscience. It is a high rock surrounded by the sea, two or three miles in circumference, and about two miles from the shore. The strong east wind made the water so rough, that the boat could hardly live: and when we came to the only landing place, (the other sides being quite perpendicular,) it was with much difficulty that we got up, climbing on our hands and knees. The castle, as one may judge by what remains, was utterly inaccessible. The walls of the chapel, and of the governor's house, are tolerably entire. The

garden walls are still seen near the top of the rock, with the well in the midst of it. And round the walls there are spots of grass, that feed eighteen or twenty sheep. But the proper natives of the island are Solund geese, a bird about the size of a Muscovy duck, which breed by thousands, from generation to generation, on the sides of the rock. It is peculiar to these, that they lay but one egg, which they do not sit upon at all, but keep it under one foot, (as we saw with our eyes,) till it is hatched. How many prayers did the holy men confined here offer up, in that evil day! And how many thanksgivings should we return, for all the liberty, civil and religious, which we enjoy! At our return, we walked over the ruins of Tantallon Castle, once the seat of the great earls of Douglas. The front walls (it was four square) are still standing, and by their vast height and huge thickness, give us a little idea of what it once was. Such is human greatness!

Fri. 22.—We took a view of the famous Roman camp, lying on a mountain, two or three miles from the town. It is encompassed with two broad and deep ditches, and is not easy of approach on any side. Here lay General Lesley with his army, while Cromwell was starving below. He had no way to escape; but the enthusiastic fury of the Scots delivered him. When they marched into the valley to swallow him up, he mowed them down like grass. *Sat.* 23.—I went on to Alnwick, and preached in the Town Hall. What a difference between an English and a Scotch congregation! These judge themselves rather than the preacher; and their aim is, not only to know, but to love and obey.

Mon. 25.—I preached in Morpeth at noon, and in the evening at Newcastle. *Wednesday*, 27.—I went on to Sunderland, and was surprised to find the society smaller than I left it. It is true, many are removed to other places, and many are removed to Abraham's bosom: but still there must be want of zeal in those that remain, or this loss would have been more than supplied, out of the multitude of serious people who constantly attend the preaching. *Sat.* 30.—I met a company of the most lively children that I have seen for several years. One of them repeated her hymn with such propriety, that I did not observe one accent misplaced. Fair blossoms! And if they be duly attended, there may be good fruit!

Sun. 31.—At eight I preached near the market place, to an immense congregation. That in Gateshead Fell, at two, was still more numerous, but more attentive they could not be. About five I preached in the Castle garth at Newcastle, to the largest congregation of all, but not the most serious; there being not a few casual or curious hearers among them.

Mon. June 1.—I began a little tour through the Dales. About nine, I preached at Kiphill; at one, at Walsingham. Here we began to trace the revival of the work of God; and here began the horrid mountains, we had to climb over. However, before six, we reached Barnard Castle. I preached at the end of the preaching house, to a large congregation of established Christians. At five in the morning, the house was near full of persons ripe for the height and depth of the Gospel. *Tuesday*, 2.—We rode to New Organ in Teesdale. The people were deeply attentive; but, I think, not deeply affected. From the top of

the next enormous mountain, we had a view of Weardale. It is a lovely prospect. The green gently-rising meadows and fields, on both sides of the little river, clear as crystal, were sprinkled over with innumerable little houses; three in four of which (if not nine in ten) are sprung up since the Methodists came hither. Since that time the beasts are turned into men, and the wilderness into a fruitful field. It being very cold, I judged it best to preach in the house, though many of the people could not get in. Just as I began to pray, a man began to scream, and that so loud, that my voice was quite drowned. I desired he would contain himself as far as he could; and he did so tolerably well. I then applied the account of the woman of Canaan. The people devoured every word.

Wed. 3.—I desired to speak with those who believed God had saved them from inward sin. I closely examined them, twenty in all, ten men, eight women, and two children. Of one man, and one or two women, I stood in doubt. The experience of the rest was clear; particularly that of the children, Margaret Spenser, aged fourteen, and Sally Blackburn, a year younger. But what a contrast was there between them? Sally Blackburn was all calmness; her look, her speech, her whole carriage was as sedate, as if she had lived threescore years. On the contrary, Peggy was all fire; her eye sparkled; her very features spoke; her whole face was all alive; and she looked as if she was just ready to take wing for heaven! Lord, let neither of these live to dishonour thee! Rather take them unspotted to thyself! In the evening, I preached on, "Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it." And indeed God confirmed his word. There was a cry on every side, but not like that last night. This did not damp, but quicken the rest, especially that of the children; many of whom mourned for God, but none rejoiced with joy unspeakable. About twenty of them, steady and consistent, both in their testimony and behaviour, desired to join with their elder brethren, in the great sacrifice of thanksgiving. A few were then also constrained to cry out; but the greater part enjoyed "the silent heaven of love."

Thur. 5.—At five I took my leave of this blessed people. I was a little surprised, in looking attentively upon them, to observe so many beautiful faces as I never saw before in one congregation; many of the children in particular, twelve or fourteen of whom (chiefly boys) sat full in my view. But I allow, much more might be owing to grace than nature, to the heaven within, that shone outward.

Before I give a more particular account of this work of God, it may be well to look back to the very beginning of it. In this part of Weardale, the people in general are employed in the lead mines. In the year 1749, Mr. Hopper and John Brown came and preached among them. But it made no impression; none opposed, and none asked them to eat or drink. Mr. H., nevertheless, made them several visits in the ensuing spring and summer. Toward autumn four found peace with God, and agreed to meet together. At Christmas two of the exhorters in Allandale determined to visit Weardale. Before they entered it, they kneeled down on the snow, and earnestly besought the Lord that he would incline some person, who was worthy, to receive them into his house. At the first house where they called they were bid welcome,

and they stayed there four days. Their word was with power, so that many were convinced, and some converted to God. One of these exhorters was Jacob Rowell. They continued their visits, at intervals, all winter. In the beginning of summer, about twenty lively, steady people were joined together. From that time they gradually increased to thirty-five, and continued about that number for ten years. There was then a remarkable revival among them, by means of Samuel Meggot; so that they increased to eighty; but, four years since, they were reduced to sixty-three. From that time they increased again, and were, in August, a hundred and twenty.

In two respects, this society has always been peculiarly remarkable: the one, they have been the most liberal in providing every thing needful for the preachers: the other, they have been particularly careful with regard to marriage. They have in general married with each other; and that not for the sake of money, but virtue. Hence, having been yoke-fellows in grace before, they more easily bear the yoke of marriage, and assist each other in training up their children; and God has eminently blessed them therein. For in most of their families, the greatest part of the children above ten years old are converted to God. So that to several among them one may say, as St. Paul to Timothy, "The faith which dwelt first in thy grandmother, and thy mother, I am persuaded is in thee also." It was observable too, that their leaders were upright men, alive to God, and having an uncommon gift in prayer. This was increased by their continual exercise of it. The preachers were there but once a fortnight. But though they had neither preacher nor exhorter, they met every night for singing and prayer.

Last summer the work of God revived, and gradually increased till the end of November. Then God began to make bare his arm in an extraordinary manner. Those who were strangers to God, felt, as it were, a sword in their bones, constraining them to roar aloud. Those who knew God were filled with joy unspeakable, and were almost equally loud in praise and thanksgiving. The convictions that seized the unawakened were generally exceeding deep; so that their cries drowned every other voice, and no other means could be used than the speaking to the distressed, one by one, and encouraging them to lay hold on Christ. And this has not been in vain. Many that were either on their knees, or prostrate on the ground, have suddenly started up, and their very countenance showed that the Comforter was come. Immediately these began to go about from one to another of them that were still in distress, praising God, and exhorting them without delay to come to so gracious a Saviour. Many, who to that hour appeared quite unconcerned, were thereby cut to the heart, and suddenly filled with such anguish of soul as extorted loud and bitter cries. By such a succession of persons mourning and rejoicing, they have been frequently detained, so that they could not part till ten or eleven at night, nay, sometimes, not till four in the morning. A further account was drawn up by the leaders:—

"On Sunday afternoon, December 1, as William Hunter was preaching, the power of God fell on the congregation in a wonderful manner. Many, being cut to the heart, cried aloud for mercy, and ten were added to the society. On Tuesday evening we met again at six; but could not

part till ten. In this time four found peace with God, and ran from one to another, exhorting them to believe in Christ. On Wednesday night many were deeply distressed, but none set at liberty. While we were meeting on Thursday, two were enabled to rejoice in God their Saviour. On Saturday night we met at six, and three of us sung and prayed. But before the third had done, his voice could not be heard for the cries of the people. Seven of these soon arose, blessing and praising God, and went about encouraging others. Many hardened sinners were much affected thereby, and began to cry as loud as they had done; so that we had nothing to do, but to stand and see the wonderful work of God. And O how dreadful, yet pleasing, was the sight! All this time many were crying for mercy. Among these were four young men who remained on their knees five hours together. We endeavoured to break up the meeting at ten, but the people would not go; so that we were constrained to continue till twelve: near this time one was asked, what he thought of this. He answered, 'I wish it be all *real*.' He then turned to go home; but, after taking a few steps, began to cry aloud for mercy. He cried till his strength was quite gone, and then lay as one dead till about four o'clock in the morning; then God revealed his Son in his heart. During this meeting eleven persons found peace with God.

"On Sunday morning we met at the common hour, and three of us sung and prayed as usual, till our voice was drowned by the thanksgivings of the new converts, and the cries of convinced sinners. Among the rest an ancient woman was so struck, that she vehemently cried out, 'Mercy! Mercy! O what a sinner am I! I was the first that received them into my house in Weardale, and have heard them almost these thirty years. O, pray for *me!* Mercy, mercy!' It was not long before she found mercy, and mightily rejoiced in God her Saviour. And about the same time another mourner passed from death unto life.

"We met again at two, and abundance of people came from various parts, being alarmed by some confused reports. We sung and prayed; and the power of God descended. A young man who had been deeply wounded in the morning, now found One mighty to heal. We then concluded; but many of the people came in again, and others stayed at the door. Among those who came in, was one who had been remarkably profligate. He cried for mercy with all his might; several crowded about to see him: and before we parted, not only he, but five more were rejoicing and praising God together. We met again on Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, and by that time nine more found peace.

"Mr. Rowell came on Thursday, stayed three days, and joined many new members. Three-and-thirty of these had found peace with God, as did five more in the week following. When Mr. Watson came, he joined many more, eleven of whom were justified. At our meeting on Tuesday, eleven more were filled with the peace of God. Yet one young man seemed quite unconcerned. But suddenly the power of God fell upon him; he cried for two hours with all his might, and then the Lord set his soul at liberty. On Saturday a few met at Mr. Hunter's room, who were athirst for full sanctification. For this they wrestled with God, till a young man found the blessing, as several others have done since. We have ever since continued our meetings, and God has continued his loving kindness toward us. So that above a hundred and twenty are added to the society, above a hundred of whom are believers."

I left John Fenwick on *Friday*, 5, to examine the society one by one. This he did on Friday and Saturday. The account of what ensued he gave in the following words:—

"On Saturday evening God was present through the whole service, but especially toward the conclusion. Then one and another dropped

down, till six lay on the ground together, roaring for the disquietude of their hearts. Observing many to be quite amazed at this, I besought them to stand still and see the salvation of God. But the cry of the distressed soon drowned my voice; so I dismissed the congregation. About half of them went away. I continued praying with the rest when my voice could be heard; when it could not, I prayed without a voice, till after ten o'clock. In this time, four of those poor mourners were clothed with the robes of praise. The society now consists of a hundred and sixty-five members; of whom there are but twenty that have not found peace with God. Surely such a work of God has not been seen before in any part of the three kingdoms."

Such a work, it is true, in many respects, was that at Everton some years since; yet not in all, as will fully appear, if we consider a few more circumstances of this:—

"Forty-three of these are children, thirty of whom are rejoicing in the love of God. The chief instrument God has used among these is Jane Salkeld, a schoolmistress, a young woman that is a pattern to all that believe. A few of her children are, Phebe Teatherstone, nine years and a half old, a child of uncommon understanding; Hannah Watson, ten years old, full of faith and love; Aaron Ridson, not eleven years old, but wise and stayed as a man; Sarah Smith, eight years and a half old, but as serious as a woman of fifty: Sarah Morris, fourteen years of age, is as a mother among them, always serious, always watching over the rest, and building them up in love.

"Mention was made of four young men, who were affected on the second Wednesday in December. These, hearing of the roaring of the people, came out of mere curiosity. That evening six were wounded and fell to the ground, crying aloud for mercy. One of them, hearing the cry, rushed through the crowd to see what was the matter. He was no sooner got to the place, than he dropped down himself, and cried as loud as any. The other three pressing on, one after another, were struck just in the same manner. And indeed all of them were in such agonies, that many feared they were struck with death. But all the ten were fully delivered before the meeting concluded, which indeed was not till four in the morning.

"Jane Collins had been a hearer for twenty years, but was not awakened, till at a prayer meeting last winter she was cut to the heart. It being Sunday, the meeting should have ended at nine; but through her distress it continued till near twelve. She was then hardly persuaded to go home. In the evening she returned, but was dead as a stone. So she continued all night; but, the next day, God revealed his Son in her heart.

"Edward Farles had been a hearer for many years, but was never convinced of sin. Hearing there was much roaring and crying at the prayer meetings, he came to hear and see for himself. That evening many cried to God for mercy. He said he wished it was all real; and went away more prejudiced than before, especially against the roarers and criers, as he called them. But soon after he got home he was struck to the ground, so distressed that he was convulsed all over. His family fearing that he would die, sent for some of the praying people. For some hours he seemed to be every moment on the point of expiring, in deep agony both of body and mind. He then lay as quite breathless; but, about four in the morning, God in a moment healed both soul and body. Ever since he has adorned the Gospel.

"The rise of the late work was this:—William Hunter and John Watson, men not of large gifts, but zealous for Christian perfection, by their warm conversation on the head, kindled a flame in some of the leaders. These pressed others to seek after it; and for this end appointed meetings

for prayer. The fire then spread wider and wider, till the whole society was in a flame." Thus far John Fenwick.

It was observed above, that this work greatly resembled that at Everton. It did in many respects, but not in all: to instance in some particulars:—

It resembled that work, 1. In its unexpected beginning. No such work had ever been seen before either at Everton or in Weardale, when it broke out in so astonishing a manner, equally unlooked for by the instruments and by the subjects of it. The latter resembled the former work, 2. In the swiftness of its progress, I mean in the persons affected; many of whom were in one day, or even two or three hours, both convinced of sin, (without any previous awakening,) and converted to God. 3. In the number of persons both convinced and converted; which was greater in a few months, than it had been in Weardale from the first preaching there, or in Everton for a century. The work in Weardale resembled that at Everton, 4. In the outward symptoms which have attended it. In both, the sudden and violent emotions of mind, whether of fear or sorrow, of desire or joy, affected the whole bodily frame; insomuch that many trembled exceedingly, many fell to the ground, many were violently convulsed, perhaps all over, and many seemed to be in the agonies of death. And the far greater part, however otherwise affected, cried with a loud and bitter cry. To name but one circumstance more, there was a great resemblance, 5. In most of the instruments whom God employed. These were plain, artless men, simple of heart, but without any remarkable gifts; men who (almost literally) knew "nothing save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."

In these respects, the work of God in Weardale nearly resembled that at Everton; but in other respects they were widely different. For, 1. That was the first work of God, of the kind, which had ever been in those parts in the memory of man. This was only the revival of a work, which had continued for many years. Now these circumstances are common at the dawn of a work, but afterward very uncommon. I do not remember to have seen the like any where in the three kingdoms, unless at the beginning of a work. 2. Although the former work was swift, the latter was far swifter. In general, persons were both awakened and justified in a far shorter time. 3. A far greater number were converted to God in Weardale, than about Everton; although the number of hearers, round about Everton, was abundantly greater than in Weardale. 4. Although the outward symptoms were the same, yet in Weardale there were none of the dreams, visions, and revelations, which abounded at Everton; and which, though at first they undoubtedly were from God, yet were afterward fatally counterfeited by the devil, to the great discredit of the work of God. 5. There was a great difference in the instruments, whom God employed in one and in the other work. Not one of those in or near Everton had any experience in the guiding of souls. None of them were more than "babes in Christ," if any of them so much. Whereas in Weardale, not only the three preachers were, I believe, renewed in love, but most of the leaders were deeply experienced in the work of God, accustomed to train up souls in his way, and not ignorant of Satan's devices. And hence we may easily account for the grand difference between the former and the latter work;

namely, that the one was so shallow, there scarce being any subjects rising above an infant state of grace; the other so deep, many, both men, women, and children, being what St. John terms "young men" in Christ. Yea, many children here have had far deeper experience, and more constant fellowship with God, than the oldest man or woman at Everton which I have seen or heard of. So that, upon the whole, we may affirm, such a work of God as this has not been seen before in the three kingdoms.

Fri. 5.—Upon examination, I found the society at Newcastle, also, smaller than it was two years since. This I can impute to nothing but the want of visiting from house to house; without which the people will hardly increase, either in number or grace. In the following week, I preached in many towns round Newcastle, and on *Saturday* went again to Sunderland. In the evening we mightily wrestled with God for an enlargement of his work. As we were concluding, an eminent backslider came strongly into my mind; and I broke out abruptly, "Lord, is Saul also among the Prophets? Is James Watson here? If he be, show thy power!" Down dropped James Watson like a stone, and began crying aloud for mercy.

Here, Lord, let all his wand'rings end,
And all his steps to thee ward tend!

Wed. 15.—I left Newcastle. About noon I preached at Durham; in the evening, at Stockton; on *Tuesday*, at Yarm; *Wednesday*, at Thirsk; on *Thursday*, at Osmotherley, and Hutton Rudby. *Fri.* 19.—I preached in Stokesley at eight, and then crept over the moors to Castleton. The congregation was gathered from many miles round, and was indeed swift to hear. It was with much difficulty that we got from hence to Whitby, between six and seven. Here I found a lively society indeed: the chief reason of their liveliness was this:—Those who were renewed in love, (about forty in number,) continuing fervent in spirit, and zealous for God, quickened the rest, and were a blessing to all around them. *Sat.* 20.—It being a fair, mild evening, I preached on the smooth, green top of the hill, a little above the church. As soon as I began to preach, some poor men began ringing the bells: but it was lost labour; for all the people could hear, to the very skirts of the congregation.

Sun. 21.—About noon I preached in the little square, at Robin Hood's Bay, to most of the inhabitants of the town; and in the evening at Scarborough, in the shell of the new house. *Monday*, 22.—I went on to Bridlington. The room being far too small, I was desired to preach in the church yard. On the ringing of the bells, I removed thence to the market house, where we had more than double the congregation, the snow ball gathering all the way we went.

Tues. 23.—About eleven I preached at Driffield. The sun was extremely hot; but I was tolerably screened by a shady tree. In the evening I preached at Beverley, and on *Wednesday*, 24, in the new house at Hull, extremely well finished, and, upon the whole, one of the prettiest preaching houses in England. The next evening we were crowded enough. Being informed that many Antinomians were present, I preached on, "God sent his own Son,—that the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us, walking not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

Fri. 26.—I went on to York. The next day I read over Mr. Else's ingenious "Treatise on the Hydrocele." He supposes the best cure is by a seton or a caustic; but I am not inclined to try either of them. I know a Physician that has a shorter cure than either one or the other.

Mon. 29.—I preached, about ten, at Tadcaster, and in the evening at Pateley Bridge. *Tuesday*, 30.—Calling at a little inn on the moors, I spoke a few words to an old man there, as my wife did to the woman of the house. They both appeared to be deeply affected. Perhaps Providence sent us to this house for the sake of these two poor souls. In the evening I preached in the new house at Otley, as neat as that at Hull, and the people appeared to be much alive; so that I was greatly comforted among them.

Sat. July 4.—I rode to the Ewood, to S. Lockwood's, formerly the wife of young Mr. Grimshaw, afterward married to Mr. Lockwood, and now again a young widow. Her sister was with her, the relict of Mr. Sutcliffe, whose case was very uncommon. He had for some time used the cold bath for a nervous disorder, and was advised to try the warm. Immediately he was seized with racking pains all over, and in two hours expired. At one I preached at Heptonstall, to some thousands of people, who stood just before the preaching house, on a lovely green, which rises, slope above slope, like artificial terraces. Hence we climbed up and down wonderful mountains to Keighley; where many, from various parts, were waiting for us. *Sunday*, 5.—Not half the congregation at Haworth could get into the church in the morning, nor a third part in the afternoon. So I stood on a kind of pulpit, near the side of the church. Such a congregation was never seen there before; and I believe all heard distinctly.

Mon. 6.—At noon I preached to a large congregation at Bingley, and at Bradford in the evening. From this comfortable place, on *Wednesday*, 8, I went to Halifax. My old friend, Titus Knight, offered me the use of his new meeting, larger than Dr. Taylor's at Norwich, full as superb, (so he terms it in his poem,) and finished with the utmost elegance. But I judged more people would attend in the open air: so I preached in the cow market, to a huge multitude. Our house was well filled at five in the morning. At ten I preached in the new house at Thong; at two, in the market place at Huddersfield, to full as large a congregation as at Halifax. Such another we had at Dewsbury, in the evening; and my strength was as my day.

Sat. 11.—I was presented with Mr. Hill's Review, a curiosity in its kind. But it has nothing to do either with good nature or good manners; for he is writing to an Arminian. I almost wonder at his passionate desire to measure swords with me. This is the third time he has fallen upon me without fear or wit. *Tandem extorquebis ut vapules.* [You will at length compel me to chastise you.]

Sun. 12.—I preached at Morley about nine, Birstal at one, and Leeds in the evening. *Monday*, 13.—I preached in Ledstone church, and spoke as plain and close as I could: but it seemed to be heathen Greek to the congregation. In the evening we had such another congregation at Doncaster. *Tuesday*, 14.—I preached at Sheffield: *Thursday*, 16, at Hathenham; and *Friday*, 17, at Hatfield. Here, some time since, a justice levied a fine on a local preacher, on pretence of

the conventicle act. So did a justice in Kent, three or four years ago; but it cost him some hundred pounds for his pains.

The next day I rested at Epworth. *Monday*, 20.—About eight I preached at Brigg; a noisy, turbulent town, in which no Methodist had preached before. So it was supposed there would be much tumult; but there was none at all; for the fear of God fell upon the whole congregation. I preached in Tealby at one, and Horncastle in the evening; on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday*, at Trusthorpe, Louth, and Grimsby. Here I was informed of a good man, Thomas Capiter, dying in the full triumph of faith. He was, between twenty and thirty years, a pillar and an ornament of the society;—a loss, one would think, not soon to be repaired: but what is too hard for God?

Thur. 23.—I preached at Barrow, and at five on *Friday;* about nine, at Awkborough; and at two, for the first time, in Messingham, under a wide-spread tree. One or two poor men, not very sober, made some noise for a time; but they soon walked away, and left me a numerous and attentive congregation. In the evening I preached at Owston; and, after a busy day, lay down and slept in peace. In this journey I read a volume of the "Medical Essays," lately published at London. I have read a thousand strange things, but none stranger than the account which is here given of three persons who were entirely cured of a confirmed dropsy; one, by drinking six quarts a day of cold water; the second, by drinking two or three gallons of new cider; the third, by drinking a gallon or two of small beer, and the same quantity of butter-milk. Why, then, what are we doing, in keeping dropsical persons from small drink? The same as in keeping persons in the small-pox from air.

Mon. 27.—I read Mr. Adams's ingenious Comment on the former part of the Epistle to the Romans. I was surprised and grieved. How are the mighty fallen! It is the very quintessence of Antinomianism. I did wonder much, but I do not wonder now, that his rod does not blossom. *Wed.* 29.—I crossed over to Pomfret, (properly Pontefract,) and, about noon, opened the new preaching house there. The congregation was large, and still as night: perhaps this is a token for good. Being straitened for time, I was obliged to ride hard to Swinfleet; and I had strength enough, though none to spare.

Thur. 30.—I preached in the new house, at Thorne; *Friday*, 31, about nine, at Doncaster. It was the first time I have observed any impression made upon this elegant people. After preaching at Horbury, Wakefield, and Birstal, on *Sunday* evening I preached at Leeds. On *Tuesday*, August 4, our conference began. Generally, during the time of conference, as I was talking from morning to night, I had used to desire one of our brethren to preach in the morning. But, having many things to say, I resolved, with God's help, to preach, mornings as well as evenings. And I found no difference at all: I was no more tired than with my usual labour; that is, no more than if I had been sitting still in my study, from morning to night.

Fri. 7.—We had a remarkable instance of God's hearing prayer:—Last Friday, a poor mourner after Christ, standing by the grave, at the burial of her husband, sunk down into her brother's arms, having no strength left in her. He thought it was with grief; but it was indeed

with joy; for just then God wrote pardon on her heart. To-day she sunk again, as one dead, and continued so for some time. When she opened her eyes, she said, "Is not this heaven? Sure I cannot be upon earth still." She was in heaven, though on earth. She was all love, having given God all her heart. I saw her in the evening, witnessing that "the blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin."

Sun. 9.—I preached at Rothwell, in Thorner church, and at Leeds; *Monday*, 10, at Cudworth and at Sheffield. *Tuesday*, 11.—About eight I preached at Grindleford Bridge. Before two we reached Longner. After we had dined, a poor woman came in, and another, and another, till we had seventeen or eighteen men and women, with whom we spent a little time very comfortably in prayer and praise. At the end of the town the chaise broke down. We had two-and-twenty miles to Burslem; so I took horse, and making haste, came thither a little before preaching time. *Wednesday*, 12.—I preached at Salop, and spake strong words, to the amazement of many notional believers. *Thursday*, 13.—I preached at the Hay. *Friday*, 14.—About noon, at the request of my old friend Howel Harris, I preached at Trevecka, on the strait gate; and we found our hearts knit together as at the beginning. He said, "I have borne with those pert, ignorant young men, vulgarly called students, till I cannot in conscience bear any longer. They preach barefaced reprobation, and so broad Antinomianism, that I have been constrained to oppose them to the face, even in the public congregation." It is no wonder they should preach thus. What better can be expected from raw lads of little understanding, little learning, and no experience?

After spending a day or two very comfortably at Brecknock, on *Monday*, 17, I preached in the castle at Carmarthen; and on *Tuesday*, 18, in the new house at Haverfordwest, far the neatest in Wales. There is a considerable increase in this society, and not in number only. After preaching on *Wednesday* evening, we had such a meeting as I have seldom known. Almost every one spoke, as well as they could for tears, and with the utmost simplicity; and many of them appeared to know "the great salvation," to love God with all their heart.

Thur. 20.—I rode over to Mr. Bowen's, at Llanguire; an agreeable place, and an agreeable family. Here I rejoiced to meet with Mr. Pugh, whose living is within a mile of Llanguire. In the evening he read prayers at Newport, and preached to a deeply serious congregation. I trust his lot is cast for good among a people both desirous and capable of instruction. *Friday*, 21.—I preached again about eight, and then rode back to Harford. After dinner we hasted to the passage; but the watermen were not in haste to fetch us over; so I sat down on a convenient stone, and finished the little tract I had in hand. However, I got to Pembroke in time, and preached in the Town Hall, where we had a solemn and comfortable opportunity.

Sun. 23.—The violent rain considerably lessened our congregation at St. Daniel's. Afterward, the wind was so extremely high, that I doubted if we could cross the passage; but it stood exactly in the right point, and we got to Harford just before the thunder storm began. In the evening I took my leave of this loving people, and the next reached Llanelly. *Tues.* 25.—I went on to Swansea, and preached in the even-

ing to a numerous congregation. I preached in Oldcastle church, near Bridge End, about noon, on *Wednesday*, 26; and in the evening in the assembly room at Cowbridge, to an unusually serious congregation. *Thursday*, 27.—I preached at Cardiff, in the Town Hall, as also the following evening; about noon, in the little church at Carphilly. *Saturday*, 29.—I went on to Bristol.

Wed. September 2.—I preached at Bath. Our room, though considerably enlarged, will not yet contain the congregation, which is still continually increasing. *Fri.* 4.—I went over to Kingswood, and spake largely to the children, as also on *Saturday* and *Sunday*. I found there had been a fresh revival of the work of God among them some months ago: but it was soon at an end, which I impute chiefly to their total neglect of private prayer. Without this, all the other means which they enjoyed could profit them nothing.

Sun. 6.—I preached on the quay, at Kingswood, and near King's Square. To this day field preaching is a cross to me. But I know my commission, and see no other way of "preaching the Gospel to every creature." In the following week I preached at Bath, Frome, Corsley, Bradford, and Keynsham; on *Tuesday*, 15, at Pensford. Thence I went to Publow, which is now what Leytonstone was once. Here is a family indeed. Such mistresses, and such a company of children, as, I believe, all England cannot parallel! *Wednesday*, 16.—I spent an hour with them in exhortation and prayer, and was much comforted among them. I preached in Pensford at eight; Paulton about one; and Coleford in the evening.

Fri. 18.—I preached very quietly at the Devizes. Scarce one of the old persecutors is alive. Very few of them lived out half their days: many were snatched away in an hour when they looked not for it. *Fri.* 25.—I went over to Kingswood again, and had much satisfaction with the children. On *Sunday* I talked with the elder children one by one, advising them as each had need; and it was easy to perceive that God is again working in many of their hearts. *Wed.* 30.—I began visiting the society from house to house, taking them from west to east. This will undoubtedly be a heavy cross, no way pleasing to flesh and blood. But I already saw how unspeakably useful it will be to many souls.

Mon. October 5.—I left Bristol, and going round by Shaftesbury, Salisbury, Winchester, and Portsmouth, on *Saturday*, 10, reached London. *Mon.* 12.—I began my little tour through Northamptonshire. *Wednesday*, 14.—A book was given me to write on, "The Works of Mr. Thomson," of whose poetical abilities I had always had a very low opinion: but looking into one of his tragedies, "Edward and Eleonora," I was agreeably surprised. The sentiments are just and noble; the diction strong, smooth, and elegant; and the plot conducted with the utmost art, and wrought off in a most surprising manner. It is quite his masterpiece, and I really think might vie with any modern performance of the kind.

Fri. 16.—I went round to Bedford. I was sorry to hear from Alderman Parker, that his son-in-law, who succeeded him in the mayoralty, had broke through all the regulations which he had made, tolerating all the tippling, Sabbath breaking, &c, which Mr. P. had totally suppressed!

Thus showing to all the world, that he was not "under the law" either of God or man! *Mon.* 19.—I began my tour through Oxfordshire. *Tuesday*, 20.—In the evening I preached at Witney, to a crowded congregation, and, at present, one of the liveliest in the kingdom. Afterward I met the society, much alive to God, and growing both in grace and number.

Wed. 21.—I conversed freely with some of the most amiable Christians I know. In the morning I met the select society, one-and-twenty in number, all (it seemed) or all but one, rejoicing in the pure love of God. It is no wonder, if the influence of these should extend to the whole society, or even the whole town. *Thur.* 22.—I found another society at High Wycomb, almost as earnest as that at Witney. A large congregation was present at five in the morning, many of whom were athirst for full salvation. I talked with twelve of them, who seemed to have experienced it. This is genuine Christianity! *Friday*, 23.—I preached at Chesham, and on *Saturday* returned to London.

Mon. 26.—At twelve I set out in the stage coach, and in the evening came to Norwich. *Tuesday*, 27.—Finding abundance of people were out of work, and, consequently, in the utmost want, (such a general decay of trade having hardly been known in the memory of man,) I enforced, in the evening, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." For many years I have not seen so large a congregation here, in the mornings as well as evenings. One reason of which may be this: thousands of people, who, when they had fulness of bread, never considered whether they had any souls or not, now they are in want begin to think of God. *Thursday*, 29.—I took an exact account of the society, considerably increased within this year. And there is reason to believe that many of the members are now a little established, and will no longer be driven to and fro, as reeds shaken with the wind. *Friday*, 30.—I went to Loddon, ten miles from Norwich, where there has been preaching for a year or two. The preaching house, at one, was thoroughly filled with serious and attentive hearers. So was the house at Norwich in the evening. From all these blossoms, will there not be some fruit?

Sat. 31.—A young man of good sense, and an unblamable character, gave me a strange account of what (he said) had happened to himself, and three other persons in the same house. As I knew they all feared God, I thought the matter deserved a further examination. So in the afternoon I talked largely with them all. The sum of their account was this:—

"Near two years ago, Martin S—— and William J—— saw, in a dream, two or three times repeated to each of them, a person who told them there was a large treasure hid in such a spot, three miles from Norwich, consisting of money and plate, buried in a chest, between six and eight feet deep. They did not much regard this, till each of them, when they were broad awake, saw an elderly man and woman standing by their bedside, who told them the same thing, and bade them go and dig it up, between eight and twelve at night. Soon after, they went; but, being afraid, took a third man with them. They began digging at eight, and after they had dug six feet, saw the top of a coffer, or chest. But presently it sunk down into the earth; and there appeared over the place a

large globe of bright fire, which, after some time, rose higher and higher, till it was quite out of sight. Not long after, the man and woman appeared again, and said, 'You spoiled all, by bringing that man with you.' From this time, both they and Sarah and Mary J——, who live in the same house with them, have heard, several times in a week, delightful music, for a quarter of an hour at a time. They often hear it before those persons appear; often when they do not appear." They asked me whether they were good or bad spirits; but I could not resolve them.

Sun. November 1.—I administered the Lord's Supper, as usual, to the society; and had, at least, fifty more communicants than this time last year. In the evening many hundreds went away, not being able to squeeze into the room. For those that were within, it was a blessed season: God watered them with the dew of heaven; and so likewise at five in the morning. Even to part in this manner is sweet. But how much sweeter will it be to meet before the throne! *Mon.* 2.—No coach setting out hence to-day, I was obliged to take chaises to Bury. I preached to a little cold company, on the thirteenth chapter of the first Epistle to the Corinthians. This love is the very thing they want; but they did not like to be told so. But I could not help that: I must declare just what I find in the Book.

Tues. 3.—I went on to Colchester. The congregation in the evening was little smaller than that at Norwich. The next evening I took an exact account of the society, a little increased since last November. But most of them were hard beset with poverty. So indeed they were ever since I knew them; but they are now in greater want than ever, through scarcity of business. Few of our societies are rich; but I know none in the kingdom so deplorably poor as this. *Sat.* 7.—I returned in the coach, with very sensible and agreeable company, to London.

Sun. 8.—In discoursing on Psalm xv, 1, I was led to speak more strongly and explicitly than I had done for a long time before, on the universal love of God. Perhaps in times past, from an earnest desire of living peaceably with all men, we have not declared, in this respect, the whole counsel of God. But since Mr. Hill and his allies have cut us off from this hope, and proclaimed an inexpiable war, we see it is our calling, to go straight forward, declaring to all mankind that Christ tasted death for all, to cleanse them from all sin. *Mon.* 9.—I began to expound (chiefly in the mornings, as I did some years ago) that compendium of all the Holy Scriptures, the first Epistle of St. John.

Fri. 13.—I went to Barnet, and found a large congregation, though it was a rainy and dark evening. *Saturday*, 14.—I saw, for the first time, the chapel at Snowsfields full: a presage, I hope, of a greater work there than has been since the deadly breach was made. *Tues.* 17.—One was relating a remarkable story, which I thought worthy to be remembered. Two years ago, a gentleman of large fortune in Kent dreamed that he was walking through the church yard, and saw a new monument with the following inscription:—

HERE LIES THE BODY OF SAMUEL SAVAGE, ESQ.,
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON SEPTEMBER ——, 1772; AGED ——.

He told his friends in the morning, and was much affected: but the impression soon wore off. But on that day he did depart; and a stone was erected with that very inscription.

A gentlewoman present added a relation equally surprising, which she received from the person's own mouth :—

"Mrs. B——, when about fourteen years of age, being at a boarding school, a mile or two from her father's, dreamed she was on the top of the church steeple, when a man came up, and threw her down to the roof of the church. Yet she seemed not much hurt, till he came to her again, and threw her to the bottom. She thought she looked hard at him, and said, 'Now you have hurt me sadly, but I shall hurt you worse;' and waked. A week after, she was to go to her father's. She set out early in the morning. At the entrance of a little wood, she stopped, and doubted whether she should not go round, instead of through it. But, knowing no reason, she went straight through, till she came to the other side. Just as she was going over the style, a man pulled her back by the hair. She immediately knew it was the same man whom she had seen in her dream. She fell on her knees, and begged him, 'For God's sake, do not hurt me any more.' He put his hands round her neck, and squeezed her so, that she instantly lost her senses. He then stripped her, carried her a little way, and threw her into a ditch.

"Meantime, her father's servant coming to the school, and hearing she was gone without him, walked back. Coming to the style, he heard several groans, and, looking about, saw many drops of blood. He traced them to the ditch, whence the groans came. He lifted her up, not knowing her at all, as her face was covered with blood, carried her to a neighbouring house, and, running to the village, quickly brought a surgeon. She was just alive; but her throat was much hurt, so that she could not speak at all.

"Just then a young man of the village was missing. Search being made, he was apprehended in an alehouse two miles off. He had all her clothes with him in a bag, which, he said, he found. It was three months before she was able to go abroad. He was arraigned at the assizes. She knew him perfectly, and swore to the man. He was condemned, and soon after executed."

Mon. 23.—I opened the new house at Dorking, and was much comforted, both this and the following evening. In returning to London, I read over Belisarius. The historical part is both affecting and instructive. But his tedious detail of the duties of a king might very well be spared.

Wed. December 2.—I preached at the new preaching house, in the parish of Bromley. In speaking severally to the members of the society, I was surprised at the openness and artlessness of the people. Such I should never have expected to find within ten miles of London. *Mon.* 7.—I went to Canterbury, and on *Tuesday* to Dover. The raw, pert young men that lately came hither, (vulgarly, though very improperly, called students,) though they have left no stone unturned, have not been able to tear away one single member from our society. I preached here two evenings and two mornings, to a large and much affected congregation. *Thur.* 10.—I preached at Margate about one, and at Canterbury in the evening. *Friday*, 11.—Passing through Sittingbourne, I found a congregation ready; so I gave them a short discourse, and went on to Chatham.

In this journey I read over Sir John Dalrymple's "Memoirs of the Revolution." He appears to be a man of strong understanding; and the book is wrote with great accuracy of language, (allowing for a few Scotticisms,) and intermixed with very sensible reflections. But I

observe, 1. He believes just as much of the Bible as David Hume did. Hence he perpetually ascribes to enthusiasm whatever good men did from a strong conviction of duty. 2. He cordially believes that idle tale which King James published, concerning Father Huddleston's giving King Charles extreme unction. My eldest brother asked Lady Oglethorpe concerning this. "Sir," said she, "I never left the room from the moment the king was taken ill till the breath went out of his body; and I aver, that neither Father Huddleston nor any priest came into the room till his death." 3. He much labours to excuse that monster of cruelty, Graham, of Claverhouse, afterward, as a reward for his execrable villanies, created Lord Dundee. Such wanton barbarities were scarce ever heard of, as he practised toward men, women, and children. Sir John himself says enough, in telling us his behaviour to his own troops. "He had but *one* punishment for *all* faults,—death: and for a very moderate fault he would ride up to a young gentleman, and, without any trial or ceremony, shoot him through the head." 4. He is not rightly informed concerning the manner of his death. I learned in Scotland, that the current tradition is this: at the battle of Killiecrankie, being armed in steel from head to foot, he was brandishing his sword over his head, and swearing a broad oath, that before the sun went down, he would not leave an Englishman alive. Just then a musket ball struck him under the arm, at the joints of his armour. Is it enthusiasm to say, Thus the hand of God rewarded him according to his works?

Mon. 14.—I read prayers and preached to a crowded congregation at Gravesend. The stream here spreads wide, but it is not deep. Many are drawn, but none converted, or even awakened. Such is the general method of God's providence: where all approve, few profit. *Thur.* 17.—In my way to Luton I read Mr. Hutcheson's "Essay on the Passions." He is a beautiful writer; but his scheme cannot stand, unless the Bible falls. I know both from Scripture, reason, and experience, that his picture of man is not drawn from the life. It is not true, that no man is capable of malice, or delight in giving pain; much less, that every man is virtuous, and remains so as long as he lives; nor does the Scripture allow that any action is good, which is done without any design to please God.

Fri. 18.—I preached at Hertford. Last year there was a fair prospect there. But the servants of God quarrelled among themselves, till they destroyed the whole work. So that not only the society is no more, but even the preaching is discontinued. And hence those who had no religion before, are now more hardened than ever. A more stupid and senseless mob I never saw, than that which flocked together in the evening. Yet they softened by degrees, so that at last all were quiet, and, as it were, attentive. *Mon.* 21.—I visited the sick in various parts of the town, but was surprised that they were so few. I hardly remember so healthy a winter in London. So wisely does God order all things, that the poor may not utterly be destroyed by hunger and sickness together.

Sun. 27.—I dined with one who, in the midst of plenty, is completely miserable, through "the spirit of bondage," and, in particular, through the fear of death. This came upon him not by any outward means, but

the immediate touch of God's Spirit. It will be well if he does not shake it off till he receives "the Spirit of adoption." *Thur.* 31.—Being greatly embarrassed by the necessities of the poor, we spread all our wants before God in solemn prayer; believing that he would sooner "make windows in heaven" than suffer his truth to fail.

Fri. January 1, 1773.—We (as usual) solemnly renewed our covenant with God. *Monday*, 4.—I began revising my letters and papers. One of them was wrote above a hundred and fifty years ago, (in 1619,) I suppose, by my grandfather's father, to her he was to marry in a few days. Several were wrote by my brothers and me when at school, many while we were at the university; abundantly testifying (if it be worth knowing) what was our aim from our youth up.

Thur. 7.—I called where a child was dying of the small-pox, and rescued her from death and the doctors, who were giving her saffron, &c, to drive them out! Can any one be so ignorant still? We observed *Friday*, the 8th, as a day of fasting and prayer, on account of the general want of trade and scarcity of provisions. The next week I made an end of revising my letters; and from those I had both wrote and received, I could not but make one remark,—that for above these forty years, of all the friends who were once the most closely united, and afterward separated from me, every one had separated himself! He left me, not I him. And from both mine and their own letters, the steps whereby they did this are clear and undeniable.

Mon. 18.—In my scraps of time this week, I read over "An Account of the European Settlements in America." But some part of it I cannot receive; I mean, touching the manners of the native Americans: if it be true, that "they all nearly resemble each other," then, from the knowledge I have of not a few American nations, I must judge a great part of that account to be pure, absolute romance; and I suspect it to have been transcribed from some papers which I myself read before I embarked for America.

Thur. 28.—I buried the remains of poor E. T., of whom, *ever since she died*, her husband speaks as a most excellent woman, and a most affectionate wife! I have known many such instances: many couples, who, while they lived together, spoke of each other as mere sinners; but as soon as either was dead, the survivor spake of the deceased as the best creature in the world.

Tues. February 2.—Captain Webb preached at the Foundery I admire the wisdom of God, in still raising up various preachers, according to the various tastes of men. The Captain is all life and fire: therefore, although he is not deep or regular, yet many who would not hear a better preacher, flock together to hear him. And many are convinced under his preaching; some justified; a few built up in love. *Thur.* 4.—I had much conversation with T. M. He said, his printing that wretched book against me, was owing to the pressing instances of Mr. Wh. and Lady H. I cannot tell how to believe it; but if it was, they might have been better employed.

On *Monday*, 15, and the following days, I took a little journey into Surrey. On the road I read Bonavici's history of the late war in Italy. I think the late revolution at Genoa, which he recites at large, is altogether as strange as that of Massaniello at Naples. That an unarmed

rabble, without any head, should drive a disciplined army, under an experienced general, who were in possession of the arms, the forts, and the whole city, not only out of the city and forts, but out of the whole territory of Genoa, is a plain proof that God rules in all the kingdoms of the earth, and executes his will by whomsoever it pleaseth him. *Wed.* 24.—A very remarkable paragraph was published in one of the Edinburgh papers:—

"We learn from the Rosses, in the county of Donegal, in Ireland, that a Danish man-of-war, called the North Crown, commanded by the Baron D'Ulfeld, arrived off those islands from a voyage of discovery toward the Pole. They sailed from Bornholme, in Norway, the 1st of June, 1769, with stores for eighteen months, and some able astronomers, landscape-painters, and every apparatus suitable to the design; and steering N. by E. half E., for thirty-seven days, with a fair wind and open sea, discovered a large rocky island, which having doubled, they proceeded W. N. W., till the 17th of September, when they found themselves in a strong current, between two high lands, seemingly about ten leagues distant, which carried them at a prodigious rate for three days, when to their great joy, they saw the main land of America, that lies between the most westerly part of the settlements on Hudson's River and California. Here they anchored, in a fine cove, and found abundance of wild deer and buffaloes, with which they victualled; and sailing southward, in three months got into the Pacific Ocean, and returned by the Straits of Le Maine and the West India Islands. They have brought many curiosities, particularly a prodigious bird, called a contor, or contose, above six feet in height, of the eagle kind, whose wings, expanded, measure twenty-two feet four inches. After bartering some skins with the country people, for meal, rum, and other necessaries, they sailed for Bremen, to wait the thaw, previous to their return to Copenhagen.—*February* 24, 1773."

If this account is true, one would hope not *only* the king of Denmark will avail himself of so important a discovery.

Wed. March 3.— I was invited to see Mr. Cox's celebrated museum. I cannot say, my expectation was disappointed; for I expected nothing, and I found nothing but a heap of pretty, glittering trifles, prepared at an immense expense: for what end? To please the fancy of fine ladies and pretty gentlemen. *Sun.* 7.—In the evening I set out for Bristol, and after spending a few days there, on *Monday*, 15, went to Stroud, and on *Tuesday*, 16, to Worcester. Here I inquired concerning the "intelligence sent Mr. Hill from Worcester," (as he says in his warm book,) "of the shocking behaviour of some that professed to be perfect." It was supposed that intelligence came from Mr. Skinner, a dear lover of me and all connected with me. The truth is, one of the society, after having left it, behaved extremely ill; but none who professed to love God with all their heart have done any thing contrary to that profession.

I came to Liverpool on *Saturday*, 20. *Monday*, 22.—The captain was in haste to get my chaise on board. About eleven we went on board ourselves: and before one we ran on a sand bank. So, the ship being fast, we went ashore again. *Tuesday*, 23.—We embarked again on board the Freemason, with six other cabin passengers, four gentlemen, and two gentlewomen, one of whom was daily afraid of falling in labour. This gave me several opportunities of talking closely and of praying with her and her companion. We did not come abreast of

Holyhead till *Thursday* morning. We had then a strong gale, and a rolling sea. Most of the passengers were sick enough, but it did not affect me at all. In the evening the gentlemen desired I would pray with them; so we concluded the day in a solemn and comfortable manner.

Fri. 26.—We landed at Dunleary, and hired a coach to Dublin. *Saturday*, 27.—I buried the remains of Richard Walsh. For several months, he had been quite disordered; but for some time before his death, his senses returned, and he died rejoicing and praising God. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I examined the society, a little lessened, but now well united together. I was a little surprised to find the commissioners of the customs would not permit my chaise to be landed, because, they said, the captain of a packet boat had no right to bring over goods. Poor pretence! However, I was more obliged to them than I then knew; for had it come on shore, it would have been utterly spoiled.

Mon. April 5.—Having hired such a chaise as I could, I drove to Edinderry. *Tuesday*, 6.—I went on to Tyrrel's Pass. *Thursday*, 8. —I preached in the court house at Mullingar in the morning, and in that at Longford in the evening, and again at eight in the morning, (being *Good-Friday*,) and then went on to Athlone. I believe all the officers, with a whole army of soldiers, were present in the evening: so were most of them the next. I would fain have preached abroad on *Easter-Day*, but the rain would not permit. However, the whole congregation in the house behaved with so remarkable a seriousness, that it was good to be there; and I could not be sorry, that we were driven into it.

Mon. 12.—I preached at Ballinasloe and Aghrim. *Tuesday*, 13.— As I went into Eyre Court, the street was full of people, who gave us a loud huzza when we passed through the market place. I preached in the open air, to a multitude of people, all civil, and most of them serious. A great awakening has been in this town lately; and many of the most notorious and profligate sinners are entirely changed, and are happy witnesses of the Gospel salvation. I preached at Birr in the evening; *Wednesday*, 14, at Ferbatin and Coolylough; *Thursday*, 15, in the church at Clare, one of the neatest I have seen in the kingdom; in the evening I preached at Tullamore. I believe all the troopers were present; none of whom was more affected than one who had been a sinner far above his fellows. He was present again at five in the morning, and seemed fully resolved to forsake all sin.

Fri. 16.—In the evening, and at ten on *Saturday*, I preached at Portarlington. On *Saturday* evening at Mount Mellick, and on *Sunday*, 18, at nine, and again at twelve, to an artless, earnest, serious people. In the afternoon I went on to Montrath. The rain constrained me to preach in the house; and God was present, both to wound and to heal.

Mon. 19.—In the evening I preached in the new house at Kilkenny, to a numerous congregation, almost as genteel and full as unawakened as that at Portarlington. The next evening it was considerably larger, and many seemed to be deeply affected. Even at this fountainhead of wickedness, I trust, God will always have a seed to serve him.

Wed. 21.—Some applied to the Quakers at Enniscorthy, for the use of their meeting house. They refused: so I stood at Hugh M'Laugh-

lin's door, and both those within and without could hear. I was in doubt which way to take from hence, one of my chaise horses being much tired; till a gentleman of Ballyrane, near Wexford, told me, if I would preach at his house the next evening, he would meet me on the road with a fresh horse. So I complied, though it was some miles out of the way. Accordingly, he met us on *Thursday*, 22, six or seven miles from Enniscorthy. But we found his mare would not draw at all: so we were forced to go on as we could. I preached in the evening at Ballyrane, to a deeply serious congregation. Early in the morning we set out, and, at two in the afternoon, came to Ballibac Ferry. A troop of sailors ran down to the shore, to see the chaise put into the boat. I was walking at a small distance, when I heard them cry out, "Avast! Avast! The coach is overset into the river." I thought, "However, it is well my bags are on shore; so my papers are not spoiled." In less than an hour they fished up the chaise, and got it safe into the boat. As it would not hold us all, I got in myself, leaving the horses to come after. At half-hour after three I came to Passage. Finding no post-chaise could be had, and having no time to spare, I walked on (six or seven miles) to Waterford, and began preaching without delay, on, "My yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

Sat. 24.—I had much satisfaction, both morning and evening, in the number and seriousness of the congregation. *Sun.* 25.—Word being brought me that the mayor was willing I should preach in the Bowling Green, I went thither in the evening. A huge multitude was quickly gathered together. I preached on, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." Some attempted to disturb, but without success; the bulk of the congregation being deeply attentive. But as I was drawing to a conclusion, some of the Papists set on their work in earnest. They knocked down John Christian, with two or three more, who endeavoured to quiet them; and then began to roar like the waves of the sea: but hitherto could they come, and no further. Some gentlemen, who stood near me, rushed into the midst of them; and, after bestowing some heavy blows, seized the ringleader, and delivered him to the constable; and one of them undertook to conduct me home. So few received any hurt, but the rioters themselves; which, I trust, will make them more peaceable for the time to come.

Mon. 26.—I went on to Cloheen; *Tuesday*, to Cork; *Wednesday*, to Bandon. The wind being boisterous, I preached in the house, well filled with serious hearers. Even the fashionable ones, who were not a few, were uncommonly attentive. So they were the next evening. Such congregations had not been seen in Bandon for twenty years; and the society was near doubled within a twelvemonth. So had God blessed the labours of William Collins!—Another proof, that at present, a prophet is not without honour, even in his own country. *Fri.* 30.—We had a solemn watch-night at Cork. I believe the confidence of many was shaken, while I was enforcing, "Though I had all faith, so as to remove mountains, and have not love, I am nothing." A hard saying! but yet absolutely necessary to be insisted on, particularly among the people called Methodists. Otherwise, how many of them will build on the sand, on an unloving, unholy faith!

Tues. May 4.—I left Cork with much satisfaction, having seen the

fruit of my labour. In the afternoon we had a quick succession of piercing wind, rain, hail, and snow; and in a short time after, loud thunder, with a few flashes of lightning. We lodged at Charleville; and on *Wednesday*, 5, after an easy ride, dined at Limerick. Here I found, as in time past, a settled, serious people, but in danger of sinking into formality. *Thursday*, 6.—I hired a post-chaise for Balligarane, the man promising to go two miles and a half an hour: but he could not perform it. In about five hours he could not drive quite twelve miles. I then took horse, and, after riding two miles, came just at the time I had appointed. In the evening I preached at Newmarket. Papists and Protestants flocked together from every side; and, for the time, they appeared to be greatly affected: but who will endure to the end?

Fri. 7.—I returned to Limerick, but could not preach abroad, because of the severe weather. *Monday*, 10.—After the morning preaching, I met the select society. All of these once experienced salvation from sin: some enjoy it still; but the greater part are, more or less, shorn of their strength; yet not without hope of recovering it. *Tues.* 11.—The north wind was so high and sharp, that it was thought best I should preach within. But, had I known what a congregation was assembled in the barracks, I should have preached there at all events. I am afraid Satan made us consult our own ease more than the glory of God.

Wed. 12.—I took my leave of this affectionate people, and in the evening preached at Clare. What a contrast between Clare and Limerick!—A little ruinous town; no inn that could afford us either meat, or drink, or comfortable lodging; no society, and next to no congregation, till the soldiers came. After preaching, I spent an agreeable hour with the commanding officer; and, having procured a tolerable lodging in the barracks, slept in peace.

Thur. 13.—We went on, through a most dreary country, to Galway; where, at the late survey, there were twenty thousand Papists, and five hundred Protestants. But which of them are Christians, have the mind that was in Christ, and walk as he walked? And without this, how little does it avail, whether they are called Protestants or Papists? At six I preached in the court house, to a large congregation, who all behaved well. *Friday*, 14.—In the evening I preached at Ballinrobe; and on *Saturday* went on to Castlebar. Entering the town, I was struck with the sight of the charter school;—no gate to the court yard, a large chasm in the wall, heaps of rubbish before the house door, broken windows in abundance; the whole a picture of slothfulness, nastiness, and desolation! I did not dream there were any inhabitants, till, the next day, I saw about forty boys and girls walking from church. As I was just behind them, I could not but observe, 1. That there was neither master nor mistress, though, it seems, they were both well: 2. That both boys and girls were compietely dirty: 3. That none of them seemed to have any garters on, their stockings hanging about their heels: 4. That in the heels, even of many of the girls' stockings, were holes larger than a crown piece. I gave a plain account of these things to the trustees of the charter school in Dublin: whether they are altered or no, I cannot tell.

Sun. 16.—I preached in the grand jury room, morning and evening,

to a lovely congregation, whose hearts seemed to be as melting wax. *Monday*, 17.—I spent a comfortable afternoon with the amiable family at Rehins. I know not that I could bear many such days: strong cordials must not be taken too often. *Tuesday*, 18.—I went on to Tubbercarragh, and on *Wednesday* morning to Sligo. Here I expected little comfort, as having little expectation of doing any good; and the less, as some strollers were acting a play over the market house where I was to preach. At seven I began in our own room. Many of the soldiers, with some officers, were present; and the whole congregation, rich and poor, were so remarkably serious, that I had a faint hope we shall see some fruit, even in cold, barren Sligo.

Thur. 20.—We had a large congregation of soldiers, as well as townsmen, at five in the morning. In the evening I preached in the market house to such a congregation as has not been seen here for many years. Surely God is giving yet another call to the poor, stupid sinners of Sligo.

Fri. 21.—I went on to Manorhamilton, and preached to a large and serious congregation. *Saturday*, 22.—In our way to Swadlingbar, the hinder axletree of the chaise broke in two. I borrowed a horse, and rode on till we overtook one of our friends who was a coachmaker. By his help the damage was repaired, and things made, at least, as good as they were before. In the evening we had a large congregation of (mostly) experienced Christians, and a larger at eight in the morning on *Sunday* but the grand concourse was in the evening; when the hearts of the people were as wax melting before the fire, and I trust many received the stamp of love.

Mon. 24.—About noon I preached to just such another congregation at Tonnylommon. Afterward I talked with four men and eight women, who believe they are saved from sin. Their words were in wisdom as well as in power: I think none who heard them could doubt of their testimony. One of my horses having a shoe loose, I borrowed Mr. Watson's horse, and left him with the chaise. When we came near Enniskillen, I desired two only to ride with me, and the rest of our friends to keep at a distance. Some masons were at work on the first bridge, who gave us some coarse words. We had abundance more as we rode through the town; but many soldiers being in the street, and taking knowledge of me in a respectful manner, the mob shrunk back. An hour after, Mr. Watson came in the chaise. Before he came to the bridge, many ran together, and began to throw whatever came next to hand. The bridge itself they had blocked up with large stones, so that a carriage could not pass; but an old man cried out, "Is this the way you use strangers?" and rolled away the stones. The mob quickly rewarded him by plastering him over with mortar from head to foot. They then fell upon the carriage, which they cut with stones in several places, and well nigh covered with dirt and mortar. From one end of the town to the other, the stones flew thick about the coachman's head. Some of them were two or three pounds' weight, which they threw with all their might. If but one of them had struck him, it would have effectually prevented him from driving any further; and then, doubtless, they would have given an account of the chaise and horses.

I preached at Sydore in the evening and morning, and then set out for Roosky. The road lay not far from Enniskillen. When we came pretty near the town, both men and women saluted us, first with bad words, and then with dirt and stones. My horses soon left them behind; but not till they had broke one of the windows, the glass of which came pouring in upon me; but did me no further hurt. About an hour after, John Smith came to Enniskillen. The masons on the bridge preparing for battle, he was afraid his horse would leap with him into the river; and therefore chose to alight. Immediately they poured in upon him a whole shower of dirt and stones. However, he made his way through the town, though pretty much daubed and bruised.

At Roosky, Mr. Macburney, one of our preachers, gave me the following account:—On Thursday, March 4, he went to Mr. Perry's, a quarter of a mile from Achalun, a village six or seven miles from Enniskillen. In the evening he was singing a hymn, when a large mob beset the house. Six of these rushed in, armed with clubs, and immediately fell upon the people; but many of them joining together thrust them out, and shut and fastened the door. On this they broke every pane of glass in the windows, and threw in a large quantity of stones. They then broke into the house, through a weak part of the wall, and hauling out both men and women, beat them without mercy. Soon after, they dragged out Mr. Macburney, whom M—— N—— instantly knocked down. They continued beating him on the head and breast, while he lay senseless on the ground. Yet, after a while, coming a little to himself, he got up; but not being quite sensible, staggered, and fell again. Then one of them set his foot upon his face, swearing he would tread the Holy Ghost out of him. Another ran his stick into his mouth. As soon as he could speak, he said, "May God forgive you! I do." They then set him on his horse, and M—— N—— got up behind, and forced him to gallop down the rocky mountain to the town. There they kept him, till a gentleman took him out of their hands, and entertained and lodged him in the most hospitable manner. But his bruises, on the head and breast in particular, would not suffer him to sleep; and ever since he has felt such inward pain and weakness, that it is a wonder he is still alive.

One of those that was much abused was Mr. Mitchell, who lives about a mile from the town. On Saturday the mob came to his house, about eight in the evening, swearing they would have his father's heart's blood. They threw many large stones at the windows, and broke a great hole in the door. Through this hole, Mr. Mitchell, seeing no other remedy, fired twice with small shot. At the second shot, they ran away with all speed, no man looking behind him. Mr. Perry and Mitchell applying to Mr. Irwin, of Green Hill, he granted warrants for six of the rioters; and the next week, for fifteen more; but the constable would not take them; and the next week, at the assizes held in Enniskillen, the grand jury threw out all the bills! Therefore, it is to these honourable gentlemen I am obliged for all the insults and outrage I met with. But, meantime, where is liberty, civil or religious? Does it exist in Actalun or Enniskillen?

Wed. 26.—We set out at half-hour past two, and reached Omagh a little before eleven. Finding I could not reach Ding Bridge by two

o'clock in the chaise, I rode forward with all the speed I could; but the horse dropping a shoe, I was so retarded that I did not reach the place till between three and four. I found the minister and the people waiting; but the church would not near contain them; so I preached near it to a mixed multitude of rich and poor, Churchmen, Papists, and Presbyterians. I was a little weary and faint when I came, the sun having shone exceeding hot; but the number and behaviour of the congregation made me forget my own weariness. Having a good horse, I rode to the place where I was to lodge (two miles off) in about an hour. After tea, they told me another congregation was waiting; so I began preaching without delay; and warned them of the madness which was spreading among them, namely, leaving the Church. Most of them, I believe, will take the advice; I hope all that are of our society. The family here put me in mind of that at Rehins: they breathe the same spirit.

Thur. 27.—I went on to Londonderry. *Friday*, 28.—I was invited to see the bishop's palace, (a grand and beautiful structure,) and his garden, newly laid out, and exceeding pleasant. Here I innocently gave some offence to the gardener, by mentioning the English of a Greek word. But he set us right, warmly assuring us that the English name of the flower is not crane's bill, but geranium! *Sat.* 29.—We walked out to one of the pleasantest spots which I have seen in the kingdom. It is a garden laid out on the steep side of a hill; one shady walk of which, in particular, commands all the vale and the hill beyond. The owner finished his walks,—and died.

In the evening I preached to a serious, artless congregation, at Fahun, seven miles west from Derry. On *Whit-Sunday*, May 30, I dined at Mr. S.'s, a sensible, friendly man; where were five clergymen besides me; all of whom attended the preaching every evening. One would have imagined from this friendliness of the clergy, joined with the good will both of the bishop and dean, the society would increase swiftly. But, in fact, it does not increase at all; it stands just as it was two years ago: so little does the favour of man advance the work of God! *Mon.* 31.—At noon I preached at Muff, a town five miles north-east of Derry. In returning, the wind being in our back, and the sun in our face, it was intensely hot. But what signifies either pain or pleasure, that passes away like a dream?

Tues. June 1.—I preached at the new buildings, and spent an hour with the society. I found them as lively as ever, and more exactly regular than any society in these parts. *Wed.* 2.—I took my leave of this pleasant city, and agreeable people. When we came to the foot of the mountain beyond Dungevan, my horses did not choose to draw me any further; so I walked on seven or eight miles, and ordered them to follow me to Cookstown.

Thur. 3.—At noon I preached to a large congregation on the green, at Castle Caulfield, and in the evening near the barracks at Charlemount. *Friday*, 4.—We went on to Armagh. The evening congregation in the avenue was very large and exceeding serious; rich and poor kneeling down on the grass when I went to prayer. *Sat.* 5.—I walked over the fine improvements which the primate has made near his lodge. The ground is hardly two miles round; but it is laid out to the best

advantage. Part is garden, part meadow, part planted with shrubs or trees of various kinds. The house is built of fine white stone, and is fit for a nobleman. He intends to carry away a bog which lies behind it, and have a large piece of water in its place. He intends also to improve the town greatly, and to execute many other grand designs: I doubt too many even for a primate of Ireland, that is above seventy years old!

June 6.—(Being *Trinity-Sunday.*) At nine I explained the great text of St. John to an exceeding large congregation. We had at church an anthem, which I know not that I have heard these fifty years,—"Praise the Lord, O my soul;" and sung in a manner that would not have disgraced any of our English cathedrals. The congregation in the evening was the largest I have seen in Ulster; and I believe, for the present, all were convinced that nothing will avail, without humble, gentle, patient love. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I preached at Hamilton's Bahn, Clanmain, Legall, the Grange, and Cock Hill. *Thursday*, 10.—I rode to Derry Anvil; [where are] some of the liveliest Christians I have seen in the kingdom. Eight of them I examined closely, who testified that they had never lost the witness, nor felt any decay, since the hour they were perfected in love.

On *Friday* and *Saturday* I preached at Portadown, Kilmararty, Dawson's Grove, and Tanderagee. *Sunday*, 13.—I preached at nine with great enlargement of heart. At half-hour past eleven the church service began. The curate read prayers exceeding well, and the rector preached with uncommon earnestness. But what I most admired was, 1. The cleanness of the church, equal to any I have seen in England. 2. The serious behaviour of the whole congregation. And, 3. The excellent singing by forty or fifty voices, half men and half women. I have heard nothing like it in any church since I came into the kingdom. The rector inviting me to dinner, I spent an agreeable hour with him and his curate. The congregation at six was exceeding numerous, and exceeding serious. We concluded the day with the societies, gathered from all parts: and great was our rejoicing. Many were filled with consolation, and many feeble hands were strengthened.

Mon. 14.—After preaching at Lurgan, I inquired of Mr. Miller, whether he had any thoughts of perfecting his speaking statue, which had so long lain by. He said he had altered his design; that he intended, if he had life and health, to make two, which would not only speak, but sing hymns alternately with an articulate voice; that he had made a trial, and it answered well. But he could not tell when he should finish it, as he had much business of other kinds, and could only give his leisure hours to this. How amazing is it that no man of fortune enables him to give all his time to the work! I preached in the evening at Lisburn. All the time I could spare here was taken up by poor patients. I generally asked, "What remedies have you used?" and was not a little surprised. What has fashion to do with physic? Why, (in Ireland, at least,) almost as much as with head dress. Blisters, for any thing or nothing, were all the fashion when I was in Ireland last. Now the grand fashionable medicine for twenty diseases (who would imagine it?) is mercury sublimate! Why is it not a halter, or a pistol? They would cure *a little* more speedily.

Tues. 15.—I went to dreary Newtown. This place always makes me pensive. Even in Ireland I hardly see any where such heaps of ruins as here; and they are considerably increased since I was here before. What a shadow is human greatness! The evening congregation in the new market house appeared deeply attentive, especially the backsliders; several of whom determined to set out afresh.

When I came to Belfast, I learned the real cause of the late insurrections in this neighbourhood. Lord Donegal, the proprietor of almost the whole country, came hither to give his tenants new leases. But when they came, they found two merchants of the town had taken their farms over their heads; so that multitudes of them, with their wives and children, were turned out to the wide world. It is no wonder that, as their lives were now bitter to them, they should fly out as they did. It is rather a wonder that they did not go much further. And if they had, who would have been most in fault? Those who were without home, without money, without food for themselves and families? Or those who drove them to this extremity? In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation in the new market house, but trifling enough. Yet by degrees they sunk into seriousness. The greater part of them came again in the morning; and their behaviour was then remarkably decent.

Thur. 17.—There was a lovely congregation at the Shire Hall in Carrickfergus, very large and very serious. Nor was it much smaller at five in the morning. I added several to the society, and could not but hope that there was seed sown here that will never be rooted up. *Fri.* 18.—I went to Ballymena, and read a strange tract, that professes to discover "the inmost recesses of Freemasonry;" said to be "translated from the French original, lately published at Berlin." I incline to think it is a genuine account. Only if it be, I wonder the author is suffered to live. If it be, what an amazing banter upon all mankind is Freemasonry! And what a secret is it which so many concur to keep! From what motive? Through fear,—or shame to own it? In the evening the minister offered me the use of the church. I feared it would not contain the people, who ran together so eagerly that it was with difficulty I could get to the door. But after we had stowed them close together, almost all could get in. I dealt exceeding plainly with them, and they had ears to hear.

Sat. 19.—I declared to a loving people at Ballinderry, "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." Many of them experienced this; and many felt their wants; several children in particular. In the evening I preached at Lisburn, and on the two following days. *Monday*, 21.—I met a gentleman, who looked hard, and asked me if I did not know him. Indeed I did not, though I had been at his house some years ago, in Londonderry. Mr. Sampson was then one of the ministers there,—a lively, sensible man; very fat, and of a fresh, ruddy complexion. But he was now, after a long and severe melancholy, so thin, pale, and wan, that I did not recollect one feature of his face. I spent an hour with him very agreeably. He did not show the least touch of wildness, but calm, rational seriousness; so that I could not but believe, it is good for him that he has seen affliction.

Wed. 23.—I preached at Drumbanahur and Newry. *Thursday*, 24.

—Some friends from Dublin met us at Drogheda. In the evening we walked to see the place where King William passed the Boyne. It was almost a desperate attempt, considering the depth of the river, and the steepness of the banks; but God was on his side. Near the place a handsome obelisk is erected, with an inscription, giving a brief account of that memorable action.

Fri. 25.—I went on to Dublin. I left three hundred and seventy-eight members in the society, and found four hundred and twelve, many of whom were truly alive to God. *Saturday*, July 3.—I sent to the commanding officer, to desire leave to preach in the barracks; but he replied, he would have no innovations. No: whoredom, drunkenness, cursing and swearing, for ever! *Mon.* 5.—About eleven we crossed Dublin bar, and were at Hoy Lake the next afternoon. This was the first night I ever lay awake in my life, though I was at ease in body and mind. I believe few can say this: in seventy years I never lost one night's sleep!

In my passage I read Dr. Leland's "History of Ireland:"—a fine writer, but unreasonably partial. I can easily believe that the Irish were originally Tartars or Scythians, though calling at Spain in their way; but not that they were a jot less barbarous than their descendants in Scotland; or that ever they were a civilized nation, till they were civilized by the English; much less, that Ireland was, in the seventh or eighth century, the grand seat of learning; that it had many famous colleges, in one of which only, Armagh, there were seven thousand students. All this, with St. Patrick's converting thirty thousand at one sermon, I rank with the history of "Bel and the Dragon."

I went by moderate stages, from Liverpool to Madeley; where I arrived on *Friday*, 9. The next morning we went to see the effects of the late earthquake: such it undoubtedly was. On Monday, 27, at four in the morning, a rumbling noise was heard, accompanied with sudden gusts of wind, and wavings of the ground. Presently the earthquake followed, which only shook the farmer's house, and removed it entire about a yard; but carried the barn about fifteen yards, and then swallowed it up in a vast chasm; tore the ground into numberless chasms, large and small; in the large, threw up mounts, fifteen or twenty feet high; carried a hedge, with two oaks, above forty feet, and left them in their natural position. It then moved under the bed of the river; which, making more resistance, received a ruder shock, being shattered in pieces, and heaved up about thirty feet from its foundations. By throwing this, and many oaks, into its channel, the Severn was quite stopped up, and constrained to flow backward, till, with incredible fury, it wrought itself a new channel. Such a scene of desolation I never saw. Will none tremble when God thus terribly shakes the earth?

In the evening I preached under a spreading oak, in Madeley Wood *Sunday*, 11, morning and afternoon, in the church. In the evening I preached to the largest congregation of all, near the market house, at Broseley. I came back just by the famous well; but it burns no more. It ceased from the time a coal pit was sunk near it, which drew off the sulphureous vapour.

Mon. 12.—I preached at Wolverhampton and Birmingham. In my journey from Liverpool, I read Dr. Byrom's Poems. He has all the

wit and humour of Dr. Swift, together with much more learning, a deep and strong understanding, and above all, a serious vein of piety. A few things in him I particularly remark: 1. The first is concerning the patron of England; and I think there can be no reasonable doubt of the truth of his conjecture, that Georgius is a mistake for Gregorius; that the real patron of England is St. Gregory; (who sent Austin, the monk, to convert England;) and that St. George (whom no one knows) came in by a mere blunder: 2. His criticisms on Homer and Horace seem to be well grounded. Very probably the κυνες, mentioned by Homer, were not dogs, but attendants; and without doubt ουρηας means, not mules, but the outguards of the camp.

It seems, that ode in Horace ought to be read,—

Sume, Mæcenas, cyathus amici
Sospitis. Cantum et vigiles lucernas
Perfer in lucem.

In the Art of Poetry he would read,—unumque *prematur in annum.*

Lib. 1, Ode 9. For Campus, *et* areæ—read Cantus, *et* aleæ.

Lib. 3, Ode 29. For Tunc *me biremis præsidio scaphæ aura* feret:- read Cum *me—Aura* ferat.

Lib. 3, Ode 23. Read *Thure placaris et horna*
Fruge Lares, avidasque Parcas. And

Lib. 1, Ode 20. Read *Vile* potabo.

A few things in the second volume are taken from Jacob Behmen; to whom I object, not only that he is obscure; (although even this is an inexcusable fault in a writer on practical religion;) not only that his whole hypothesis is unproved, wholly unsupported either by Scripture or reason; but that the ingenious madman over and over contradicts Christian experience, reason, Scripture, and himself. But, setting these things aside, we have some of the finest sentiments that ever appeared in the English tongue; some of the noblest truths, expressed with the utmost energy of language, and the strongest colours of poetry: so that, upon the whole, I trust this publication will much advance the cause of God, and of true religion.

Tues. 13.—I preached at Wednesbury; *Wednesday*, 14, at Dudley and Birmingham. *Thursday*, 15.—I went on to Witney, and had the satisfaction to find that the work of God was still increasing. In the evening I preached at the east end of the town, to a numerous and attentive congregation. In the morning I met the select society, full of faith and love; although the greater part of them are young, some little more than children. At six I preached at the west end of the town, near Mr. Bolton's door. After preaching, I had a pleasant journey to Wheatley, and the next day to London. In this journey I read over that strange book, "The Life of Sextus Quintus;" a hog driver at first, then a monk, a priest, a bishop, a cardinal, a pope. He was certainly as great a genius, in his way, as any that ever lived. He did great things, and designed far greater; but death prevented the execution. And he had many excellent qualities; but was full as far from being a Christian, as Henry VIII, or Oliver Cromwell.

Wed. 21.—We had our quarterly meeting at London; at which I was surprised to find, that our income does not yet answer our expense. We were again near two hundred pounds bad. My private account I find

still worse. I have laboured as much as many writers; and all my labour has gained me, in seventy years, a debt of five or six hundred pounds.

Sunday, 25, was a day of strong consolation, particularly at Spitalfields. At five I preached in Moorfields, to (it was supposed) the largest congregation that ever assembled there. But my voice was so strengthened, that those who were furthest off could hear perfectly well. So the season for field preaching is not yet over. It cannot, while so many are in their sins and in their blood.

Tues. August 3.—Our conference began. I preached mornings as well as evenings; and it was all one. I found myself just as strong as if I had preached but once a day. *Sun.* 8.—At night I set out in the machine, and on *Monday* reached Bristol. In the way I looked over Mr. ——'s Dissertations. I was surprised to find him a thorough convert of Mr. Stonehouse's, both as to the pre-existence of souls, and the noneternity of hell. But he is far more merciful than Mr. Stonehouse. He allows it to last (not five millions, but) only thirty thousand years! It would be excusable, if these menders of the Bible would offer their hypotheses modestly. But one cannot excuse them when they not only obtrude their novel scheme with the utmost confidence, but even ridicule that scriptural one which always was, and is now, held by men of the greatest learning and piety in the world. Hereby they promote the cause of infidelity more effectually than either Hume or Voltaire.

Thur. 12.—I set out for Cornwall; and the next day we came to Collumpton. For five or six days, I think, the weather has been as hot as it is in Georgia. After preaching, I went on to Exeter with Ralph Mather, then an humble, scriptural Christian. *Sat.* 14.—I went on to Plymouth Dock, and in the evening preached in the Square. *Sun.* 15.—As I could not sleep (an uncommon thing with me) till near two in the morning, my companion was afraid I should not be able to go through the labour of the day; but I knew I did not go a warfare at my own cost. At seven I preached in Mr. Kinsman's preaching house, on, "Strive to enter in at the strait gate;" and I think many received the truth in the love thereof. Between one and two I preached in the Tabernacle at Plymouth; and in the evening declared in the Square, to a multitude of people, the nature of that love, without which all we say, know, believe, do, and suffer, profits nothing.

Mon. 16.—In the evening I preached at St. Austle; *Tuesday*, 17, in the Coinage Hall at Truro; at six, in the main street at Helstone. How changed is this town, since a Methodist preacher could not ride through it without hazard of his life! *Wed.* 18.—I preached in the Town Hall in Penzance. It was soon filled from end to end; and it was filled with the power of God. One would have thought every soul must have bowed down before him. In the evening I preached at St. Just; *Thursday*, 20, in Penzance and Marazion; and in the evening, in the market place at St. Ives, to the largest congregation I have yet seen in Cornwall.

Sat. 22.—I preached in Illogan and at Redruth; *Sunday*, 23, in St. Agnes Church-town, at eight; about one at Redruth; and at five, in the amphitheatre at Gwennap. The people both filled it, and covered the ground round about, to a considerable distance. So that, supposing the space to be fourscore yards square, and to contain five persons in a

square yard, there must be above two-and-thirty thousand people; the largest assembly I ever preached to. Yet I found, upon inquiry, all could hear, even to the skirts of the congregation! Perhaps the first time that a man of seventy had been heard by thirty thousand persons at once! Hence I went by Cubert, Port Isaac, Camelford, and Launceston, to Tiverton. *Saturday*, 28.—I returned to Bristol.

Fri. September 3.—I went over to Kingswood, and inquired into the ground of many heavy charges, which had been confidently advanced against the management there. One article was true, and no more. And this fault is now amended. I waited a few days before I set down what has lately occurred among the children here. From the time God visited them last, several of them retained a measure of the fear of God. But they grew colder and colder, till Ralph Mather met them in the latter end of August. Several then resolved to meet in class again, and appeared to have good desires. On Saturday, September 4, he talked with three of them, about four in the afternoon. These freely confessed their besetting sins, and appeared to be greatly humbled. At five all the children met in the school. During an exhortation then given, first one, then two or three were much affected. Afterward two more were taken apart, who were soon deeply distressed; and one of them, (James Whitestone,) in less than half an hour, found a clear sense of the love of God. Near seven, they came down [to] the boys in the school; and Mr. Mather asked, "Which of you will serve God?" They all seemed to be thunderstruck, and ten or twelve fell down upon their knees. Mr. Mather prayed, and then James Whitestone. Immediately one and another cried out; which brought in the other boys who seemed struck more and more, till about thirty were kneeling and praying at once. Before half-hour past nine, ten of them knew that they were accepted in the Beloved. Several more were brought to the birth; and all the children, but three or four, were affected more or less.

Sun. 5.—I examined sixteen of them who desired to partake of the Lord's Supper. Nine or ten had a clear sense of the pardoning love of God. The others were fully determined never to rest till they could witness the same confession. Eighteen of the children from that time met in three bands, besides twelve who met in trial band. These were remarkable for their love to each other, as well as for steady seriousness. They met every day; beside which, all the children met in class. Those who found peace were James Whitestone, Alexander Mather, Matthew Lowes, William Snowdon, John Keil, Charles Farr, John Hamilton, Benjamin Harris, and Edward Keil.

Mon. 6.—After Mr. Mather had preached at Pensford, he met the children there. Presently the Spirit of contrition fell upon them, and then the Spirit of grace and of supplication, till the greater part of them were crying together for mercy, with a loud and bitter cry: and all Miss Owen's children, but one, (two-and-twenty in number,) were exceedingly comforted.

Fri. 10.—I went over to Kingswood, and inquired into the present state of the children. I found part of them had walked closely with God; part had not and were in heaviness. Hearing in the evening that they were got to prayer by themselves in the school, I went down; but not being willing to disturb them, stood at the window. Two or three

had gone in first; then more and more, till above thirty were gathered together. Such a sight I never saw before nor since. Three or four stood and stared as if affrighted. The rest were all on their knees, pouring out their souls before God, in a manner not easy to be described. Sometimes one, sometimes more, prayed aloud; sometimes a cry went up from them all; till five or six of them, who were in doubts before, saw the clear light of God's countenance.

Sun. 12.—Four of Miss Owen's children desired leave to partake of the Lord's Supper. I talked with them severally, and found they were all still rejoicing in the love of God. And they confirmed the account, that there was only one of their whole number who was unaffected on Monday. But all the rest could then say with confidence, "Lord, thou knowest that I love thee." I suppose, such a visitation of children has not been known in England these hundred years. In so marvellous a manner, "out of the mouth of babes and sucklings" God has "perfected praise!"

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM SEPTEMBER 13, 1773, TO JANUARY 2, 1776.

JOURNAL.—No. XVII.

MONDAY, September 13.—My cold remaining, I was ill able to speak. In the evening I was much worse, my palate and throat being greatly inflamed. However, I preached as I could; but I could then go no further. I could swallow neither liquids nor solids, and the windpipe seemed nearly closed. I lay down at my usual time, but the defluxion of rheum was so uninterrupted, that I slept not a minute till near three in the morning. On the following nine days I grew better. *Friday*, 17.—I went to Kingswood, and found several of the children still alive to God. *Sat.* 18.—I gave them a short exhortation, which tired but did not hurt me.

Sun. 19.—I thought myself able to speak to the congregation, which I did for half an hour; but afterward I found a pain in my left side and in my shoulder by turns, exactly as I did at Canterbury twenty years before. In the morning I could scarce lift my hand to my head; but, after being electrified, I was much better; so that I preached with tolerable ease in the evening; and the next evening read the letters, though my voice was weak. From this time I slowly recovered my voice and my strength, and on *Sunday*, preached without any trouble.

Wed. 29.—After preaching at Pensford, I went to Publow, and in the morning spent a little time with the lovely children. Those of them who were lately affected, did not appear to have lost any thing of what they had received; and some of them were clearly gaining ground, and advancing in the faith which works by love. *Sunday*, October 3.—I took a solemn leave of the society at Bristol, now consisting of eight hundred members. *Mon.* 4.—I went, by Shepton Mallet, to Shaftesbury, and on *Tuesday* to Salisbury. *Wednesday*, 7.—Taking chaise at two in the morning, in the evening I came well to London. The rest of the week I made what inquiry I could into the state of my accounts. Some confusion had arisen from the sudden death of my book keeper; but it was less than might have been expected.

Monday, 11, and the following days, I took a little tour through Bedfordshire and Northamptonshire. Between Northampton and Towcester we met with a great natural curiosity, the largest elm I ever saw; it was twenty-eight feet in circumference; six feet more than that which was some years ago in Magdalen College walks at Oxford.

Mon. 18.—I began my little journey through Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire. In the way I read over Sir Richard Blackmore's "Prince Arthur." It is not a contemptible poem, although by no means equal to his poem on the Creation, in which are many admirably fine strokes.

Mon. 25.—I went to Shoreham, and spent two days both agreeably and profitably. The work of God, which broke out here two or three years ago, is still continually increasing. I preached near Bromley on *Thursday*, and on *Friday*, 29, had the satisfaction of dining with an old friend. I hope she meant all the kindness she professed. If she did not, it was her own loss.

Mon. November 1.—I set out for Norfolk, and came to Lynn while the congregation was waiting for me. Here was once a prospect of doing much good; but it was almost vanished away. Calvinism, breaking in upon them, had torn the infant society in pieces. I did all I could to heal the breach, both in public and private; and, having recovered a few, I left them all in peace, and went on to Norwich on *Wednesday*. *Fri.* 5.—I preached at noon to the warm congregation at Loddon, and in the evening to the cold one at Yarmouth. I know there is nothing too hard for God; else I should go thither no more. *Monday*, 8.—I found the society at Lakenheath was entirely vanished away. I joined them together once more, and they seriously promised to keep together. If they do, I shall endeavour to see them again; if not, I have better work.

Tues. 9.—I preached at Bury; and on *Wednesday* at Colchester, where I spent a day or two with much satisfaction, among a poor, loving, simple-hearted people. I returned to London on *Friday*, and was fully employed in visiting the classes from that time to *Saturday*, 20.

In my late journey I read over Dr. Lee's "Sophron." He is both a learned and a sensible man; yet I judge his book will hardly come to a second impression, for these very obvious reasons:—1. His language is generally rough and unpleasing; frequently so obscure that one cannot pick out the meaning of a sentence, without reading it twice or thrice over: 2. His periods are intolerably long, beyond all sense and reason; one period often containing ten or twenty, and sometimes thirty, lines: 3. When he makes a pertinent remark he knows not when to have done with it, but spins it out without any pity to the reader: 4. Many of his remarks, like those of his master, Mr. Hutchinson, are utterly strained and unnatural; such as give pain to those who believe the Bible, and diversion to those who do not.

Mon. 22.—I set out for Sussex, and found abundance of people willing to hear the good word; at Rye in particular. And they do many things gladly: but they will not part with the accursed thing, smuggling. So I fear, with regard to these, our labour will be in vain.

Monday, 29.—I went to Gravesend: on *Tuesday*, to Chatham; and on *Wednesday*, to Sheerness; over that whimsical ferry, where footmen and horses pay nothing, but every carriage four shillings! I was pleasing myself that I had seen one fair day at Sheerness! But that pleasure was soon over. We had rain enough in the evening. However, the house was crowded sufficiently. I spoke exceeding plain to the bigots on both sides. May God write it on their hearts!

Mon. December 6.—I went to Canterbury in the stage coach, and

by the way read Lord Herbert's Life, written by himself; the author of the first system of Deism that ever was published in England. Was there ever so wild a knight-errant as this? Compared to him, Don Quixote was a sober man. Who can wonder, that a man of such a complexion should be an Infidel? I returned to London, *Friday*, 10, with Captain Hinderson, of Chatham, who informed us,—"Being off the Kentish coast, on Wednesday morning last, I found my ship had been so damaged by the storm, which still continued, that she could not long keep above water; so we got into the boat, twelve in all, though with little hope of making the shore. A ship passing by, we made all the signals we could; but they took no notice. A second passed near: we made signals and called; but they would not stay for us. A third put out their boat, took us up, and set us safe on shore."

Fri. 17.—Meeting with a celebrated book, a volume of Captain Cook's Voyages, I sat down to read it with huge expectation. But how was I disappointed! I observed, 1. Things absolutely incredible: "A nation without any curiosity;" and, what is stranger still, (I fear related with no good design,) "without any sense of shame! Men and women coupling together in the face of the sun, and in the sight of scores of people! Men whose skin, cheeks and lips are white as milk." Hume or Voltaire might believe this; but I cannot. I observed, 2. Things absolutely impossible. To instance in one, for a specimen. A native of Otaheite is said to understand the language of an island eleven hundred degrees* distant from it in latitude; besides I know not how many hundreds in longitude! So that I cannot but rank this narrative with that of Robinson Crusoe; and account Tupia to be, in several respects, akin to his man Friday. *Saturday*, 25, and on the following days, we had many happy opportunities of celebrating the solemn feast-days, according to the design of their institution. We concluded the year with a fast-day, closed with a solemn watch-night.

Tues. January 4, 1774.—Three or four years ago, a stumbling horse threw me forward on the pommel of the saddle. I felt a good deal of pain; but it soon went off, and I thought of it no more. Some months after I observed, *testiculum alterum altero duplo majorem esse.* I consulted a physician: he told me it was a common case, and did not imply any disease at all. In May twelve month it was grown near as large as a hen's egg. Being then at Edinburgh, Dr. Hamilton insisted on my having the advice of Drs. Gregory and Monro. They immediately saw it was a hydrocele, and advised me, as soon as I came to London, to aim at a radical cure, which they judged might be effected in about sixteen days: when I came to London I consulted Mr. Wathen. He

* [In the octavo edition of Mr. Wesley's Works, published in 1809, this passage reads, eleven hundred "miles." In the previous edition, 12mo., it is "degrees," as here. If "miles" be the true reading, then Mr. Wesley's meaning, we presume, must be, that the savage state of the Otaheitans, together with their insular situation, and their want of means for any possible intercourse with other islanders so distant, rendered it impossible that they should understand their language. If "degrees" be the proper reading, then the impossibility alleged has reference rather, we apprehend, to the number of degrees, as there could be no such number, either of latitude or longitude. But, on the other hand, we cannot believe that Captain Cook ever wrote thus. So that if such a statement existed in any edition of his Voyages, it must doubtless have been a misprint. How it stood in the edition of Cook's Voyages read by Mr. Wesley it is not now possible to ascertain.]

advised me, 1. Not to think of a radical cure, which could not be hoped for, without my lying in one posture fifteen or sixteen days. And he did not know whether this might not give a wound to my constitution, which I should never recover. 2. To do nothing while I continued easy. And this advice I was determined to take. Last month the swelling was often painful. So on this day, Mr. Wathen performed the operation, and drew off something more than half a pint of thin, yellow, transparent water. With this came out (to his no small surprise) a pearl of the size of a small shot; which he supposed might be one cause of the disorder, by occasioning a conflux of humours to the part. *Wednesday*, 5.—I was as perfectly easy as if no operation had been performed.

Tues. 12.—I began at the east end of the town to visit the society from house to house. I know no branch of the pastoral office, which is of greater importance than this. But it is so grievous to flesh and blood, that I can prevail on few, even of our preachers, to undertake it. *Sun.* 23.—Mr. Pentycross assisted me at the chapel. O what a curse upon the poor sons of men is the confusion of opinions! Worse by many degrees than the curse of Babel, the confusion of tongues. What but this could prevent this amiable young man from joining heart and hand with us? *Mon.* 24.—I was desired by Mrs. Wright, of New-York, to let her take my effigy in wax work. She has that of Mr. Whitefield and many others; but none of them, I think, comes up to a well-drawn picture.

Fri. 28.—I buried the remains of that venerable mother in Israel, Bilhah Aspernell. She found peace with God in 1738; and soon after, purity of heart. From that time she walked in the light of God's countenance, day and night, without the least intermission. She was always in pain, yet always rejoicing, and going about doing good. Her desire was, that she might not live to be useless: and God granted her desire. On Sunday evening she met her class, as usual. The next day she sent for her old fellow-traveller, Sarah Clay, and said to her, "Sally, I am going." She asked, "Where are you going?" She cheerfully answered, "To my Jesus, to be sure!" and spoke no more. *Saturday*, 29, and several times in the following week, I had much conversation with Ralph Mather, a devoted young man, but almost driven out of his senses by Mystic Divinity. If he escapes out of this specious snare of the devil, he will be an instrument of much good.

Thur. February 10.—I was desired by that affectionate man, Mr. P——, to give him a sermon at Chelsea. Every corner of the room was throughly crowded; and all but two or three gentlewomen (so called) were deeply serious, while I strongly enforced, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life."

Mon. 14.—In my way to Dorking, I gave another reading to the "Life of Anna Maria Schurman:" perhaps a woman of the strongest understanding that the world ever saw. And she was likewise deeply devoted to God. So was also Antoinette Bourignon, nearly her equal in sense, though not in learning; and equally devoted to God. In many things there was a surprising resemblance between them, particularly in severity of temper, leading them to separate from all the world, whom they seemed to give up to the devil without remorse; only with this

difference,—Madame Bourignon believed there were absolutely no children of God, but her and her three or four associates: Anna Schurman believed there were almost none, but her and her little community. No wonder that the world returned their love, by persecuting them in every country.

Thur. March 3.—I preached at L——. But O what a change is there! The society is shrunk to five or six members, and probably will soon shrink into nothing. And the family is not even a shadow of that which was for some years a pattern to all the kingdom! *Sun.* 6.—In the evening I went to Brentford, and on *Monday*, to Newbury. *Tuesday*, 8.—Coming to Chippenham, I was informed that the floods had made the road by Marshfield impassable. So I went round by Bath, and came to Bristol just as my brother was giving out the hymn; and in time to beseech a crowded audience, not to receive "the grace of God in vain."

Sat. 12.—I went over to Kingswood, and put an end to some little misunderstandings which had crept into the family. At this I rejoiced; but I was grieved to find that Ralph Mather's falling into Mysticism and Quakerism had well nigh put an end to that uncommon awakening which he had before occasioned among the children. But the next day I found the little maids at Publow, who found peace by his means, had retained all the life which they had received; and had indeed increased therein.

Tues. 15.—I began my northern journey, and went by Stroud, Gloucester, and Tewkesbury, to Worcester. *Thursday*, 17.—I preached in the Town Hall at Evesham, to a numerous and serious congregation. *Friday*, 18.—I returned to Worcester. The society here continues walking together in love, and are not moved by all the efforts of those who would fain teach them another Gospel. I was much comforted by their steadfastness and simplicity. Thus let them "silence the ignorance of foolish men!"

Sat. 19.—In the evening I preached at Birmingham, and at eight in the morning. At noon I preached on Bramwich Heath; and, the room being far too small, stood in Mr. Wiley's court yard, notwithstanding the keen north-east wind. At Wednesbury, likewise, I was constrained by the multitude of people to preach abroad in the evening. I strongly enforced upon them the Apostle's words, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" If we do not "go on to perfection," how shall we escape lukewarmness, Antinomianism, hell fire?

Mon. 21.—I preached at nine in Darlaston, and about noon at Wolverhampton. Here I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Fletcher, and we took sweet counsel together. *Tuesday*, 22.—At five I explained that important truth, that God trieth us every moment; weighs all our thoughts, words, and actions; and is pleased or displeased with us, according to our works. I see more and more clearly, that "there is a great gulf fixed" between us and all those who, by denying this, sap the very foundation both of inward and outward holiness. At ten I preached at Dudley, and in the afternoon spent some time in viewing Mr. Bolton's works, wonderfully ingenious, but the greater part of them wonderfully useless. *Wednesday*, 23.—I preached at Ashby-de-la-Zouch; and *Thursday*, 24, went on to Markfield. The church was quickly filled.

I preached on those words in the Second lesson, "Lazarus, come forth!" In the evening I preached at Leicester. Here, likewise, the people "walk in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost."

Sun. 27.—About noon I preached at Stapleford, six miles west from Nottingham. I stood in a meadow, because no house could contain the congregation. But it was nothing to that at Nottingham Cross in the evening, the largest I have seen for many years, except at Gwennap. *Monday*, 28.—About noon I preached at Donnington. It was a showery day, but the showers were suspended during the preaching. In the evening I preached at Derby, and had the satisfaction to observe an unusual seriousness in the congregation. Careless as they used to be, they seemed at length to know the day of their visitation.

Tues. 29.—About ten I preached in the market place at Ashbourne, to a large and tolerably serious congregation; and some, I believe, felt the word of God quick and powerful, while I enforced, "God now commandeth all men every where to repent." After dinner we went on to Newcastle-under-Lyne, (that is the proper name of the river,) where I was invited by the mayor, a serious, sensible man, to lodge at his house. I was desired (our room being but small) to preach in the market place. Abundance of people were soon gathered together, who surprised me not a little by mistaking the tune, and striking up the march in Judas Maccabeus. Many of them had admirable voices, and tolerable skill. I know not when I have heard so agreeable a sound: it was indeed the voice of melody. But we had one jarring string: a drunken gentleman was a little noisy, till he was carried away.

Wed. 29.—I went on to Congleton, where I received letters, informing me that my presence was necessary at Bristol. So about one I took chaise, and reached Bristol about half an hour after one the next day. Having done my business in about two hours on *Friday* in the afternoon I reached Congleton again; (about a hundred and forty miles from Bristol;) no more tired (blessed be God!) than when I left it. What a change is in this town! The bitter enmity of the townsfolks to the Methodists is clean forgotten. So has the steady behaviour of the little flock turned the hearts of their opposers.

April 3.—(Being *Easter-Day.*) I went on to Macclesfield, and came just in time (so is the scene changed here also) to walk to the old church, with the mayor and the two ministers. The rain drove us into the house in the evening; that is, as many as could squeeze in; and we had a season of strong consolation, both at the preaching, and at the meeting of the society. *Mon.* 4.—I went on to Manchester, where the work of God appears to be still increasing. *Tuesday*, 5.—About noon I preached at New Mills, to an earnest, artless, loving people; and in the evening, at poor, dull, dead Stockport, not without hopes that God would raise the dead. As one means of this, I determined to restore the morning preaching, which had been discontinued for many years. So I walked over from Portwood in the morning, and found the house well filled at five o'clock. *Wednesday*, 6.—I preached at Pendleton-pole, two miles from Manchester, in a new chapel designed for a church minister, which was filled from end to end.

Thur. 7.—I preached about noon at Northwich, now as quiet as

Manchester: and in the evening at that lovely spot, Little Leigh. Wednesday, 8.—I went on to Chester. *Saturday*, 9.—I visited our old friends at Alpraham; many of whom are now well nigh worn out, and just ready for the Bridegroom. *Mon.* 11.—I preached about noon at Warrington, and in the evening at Liverpool. *Thursday*, 14.—I preached in Wigan at noon, where all tumult is now at an end: the lives of the Christians having quite put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. In the evening I preached at Bolton, to the most lively and most steady people in all these parts.

Fri. 15.—I preached at a preaching house just built at Chowbent, which was lately a den of lions; but they are all now quiet as lambs. So they were the next day at the new house, near Bury. *Friday*, 16.—At noon I preached in Rochdale; and in the evening, near the church in Huddersfield. The wind was high, and very sharp; but the people little regarded it, while I strongly enforced those words, "What doest thou here, Elijah?"

Sun. 17.—I rode to Halifax. Such a country church I never saw before. I suppose, except York Minster, there is none in the county so large. Yet it would not near contain the congregation. I was afraid it would be impossible for all to hear; but God gave me a voice for the occasion: so that I believe all heard and many felt the application of those words, (part of the First lesson,) "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!" While I was at dinner at Dr. Leigh's, one came from Huddersfield to tell me, the vicar was willing I should preach in the church. Dr. Leigh lending me his servant and his horse, I set out immediately; and, riding fast, came into the church while the vicar was reading the Psalms. It was well the people had no notice of my preaching, till I came into the town: they quickly filled the church. I did not spare them, but fully delivered my own soul.

Mon. 18.—The minister of Heptonstall sent me word that I was welcome to preach in his church. It was with difficulty we got up the steep mountain; and when we were upon it, the wind was ready to bear us away. The church was filled, not with curious but serious hearers. No others would face so furious a storm. At the Ewood, in the evening, we had the usual blessing.

Tues. 19.—Mrs. Holmes, who has been some years confined to her bed, sent, and desired I would preach at her house. As I stood in the passage, both she could hear, and all that stood in the adjoining rooms. I preached on Rev. xiv. 1–5. It was a refreshing season to her and to many. At half-hour after ten, I preached in the new house at Hightown, and in the evening at Daw Green. I found Mr. Greenwood (with whom I lodged) dying (as was supposed) of the gout in the stomach. But, on observing the symptoms, I was convinced it was not the gout, but the *angina pectoris*: (well described by Dr. Heberden, and still more accurately by Dr. M'Bride, of Dublin:) I therefore advised him to take no more medicines, but to be electrified through the breast. He was so. The violent symptoms immediately ceased, and he fell into a sweet sleep.

Thur. 21.—I preached at Morley, on, "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?" About two I preached at the new-built house at

Pudsey, where the Germans (I was informed) are continually declining. Twenty years since one would have thought they would never have been moved; but who can stand any longer than God is on their side? This evening and the next I preached to the lively congregation at Bradford, and was much comforted; so were many; indeed all that earnestly desired to recover the whole image of God. *Fri.* 22.—I rode and walked to Bradshaw house, standing alone in a dreary waste. But although it was a cold and stormy day, the people flocked from all quarters. So they did at noon the next day, to Clough, (two or three miles from Colne,) where, though it was cold enough, I was obliged to preach abroad. In the evening I preached to our old, upright, loving brethren at Keighley.

Sun. 24.—It being a cold and stormy day, Haworth church contained the people tolerably well. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I preached at Bingley and Yeadon; and on *Thursday* opened the new house at Wakefield. What a change is here, since our friend was afraid to let me preach in his house, lest the mob should pull it down! So I preached in the main street: and then was sown the first seed, which has since borne so plenteous a harvest. Hence I went to Leeds, and on *Saturday*, 30, to Birstal. Here, on the top of the hill, was the standard first set up four-and-thirty years ago. And since that time, what hath God wrought!

Sun. May 1.—I preached at eight on that delicate device of Satan to destroy the whole religion of the heart,—the telling men not to regard frames or feelings, but to live by naked faith; that is, in plain terms, not to regard either love, joy, peace, or any other fruit of the Spirit: not to regard whether they feel these, or the reverse; whether their souls be in a heavenly or hellish frame! At one I preached at the foot of the hill to many thousand hearers; and at Leeds to about the same number, whom I besought in strong terms not to receive "the grace of God in vain."

On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached at Otley and Pateley Bridge. *Wednesday*, 4.—I went on to Ambleside; and on *Thursday* to Whitehaven. *Monday*, 9.—I set out for Scotland. At eight I preached in the castle yard at Cockermouth, to abundance of careless people, on, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." In the evening I preached at Carlisle. On *Tuesday* I went on to Selkirk, and on *Wednesday* to Edinburgh; which is distant from Carlisle ninety-five miles, and no more. *Thursday*, 12.—I went in the stage coach to Glasgow; and on *Friday* and *Saturday* preached on the old green, to a people, the greatest part of whom *hear* much, *know* every thing, and *feel* nothing.

Sun. 15.—My spirit was moved within me at the sermons I heard both morning and afternoon. They contained much truth, but were no more likely to awaken one soul than an Italian opera. In the evening a multitude of people assembled on the green, to whom I earnestly applied these words, "Though I have all knowledge,—though I have all faith,—though I give all my goods to feed the poor," &c, "and have not love, I am nothing."

Mon. 16.—In the afternoon, as also at seven in the morning, I preached in the kirk at Port Glasgow. My subjects were death and

judgment, and I spoke as home as I possibly could. The evening congregation at Greenock was exceeding large. I opened and enforced these awful words, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life." I know not that ever I spoke more strongly. And some fruit of it quickly appeared; for the house, twice as large as that at Glasgow, was throughly filled at five in the morning. In the evening, *Tuesday*, 17, I preached on the green at Glasgow once more, although the north wind was piercing cold. At five in the morning I commended our friends to God. How is it that there is no increase in this society? It is exceeding easy to answer. One preacher stays here two or three months at a time, preaching on Sunday mornings, and three or four evenings in a week. Can a Methodist preacher preserve either bodily health, or spiritual life, with this exercise? And if he is but half alive, what will the people be? Just so it is at Greenock too.

Wed. 18.—I went to Edinburgh, and on *Thursday* to Perth. Here likewise the morning preaching had been given up: consequently the people were few, dead, and cold. These things must be remedied, or we must quit the ground. In the way to Perth, I read that ingenious tract, Dr. Gregory's "Advice to his Daughters." Although I cannot agree with him in all things; (particularly as to dancing, decent pride, and both a reserve and a delicacy which I think are quite unnatural;) yet I allow there are many fine strokes therein, and abundance of common sense: and if a young woman followed this plan in little things, in such things as daily occur, and in great things copied after Miranda, she would form an accomplished character.

Fri. 20.—I rode over to Mr. Fraser's, at Monedie, whose mother-in-law was to be buried that day. O what a difference is there between the English and the Scotch method of burial! The English does honour to human nature; and even to the poor remains, that were once a temple of the Holy Ghost! But when I see in Scotland a coffin put into the earth, and covered up without a word spoken, it reminds me of what was spoken concerning Jehoiakim, "He shall be buried with the burial of an ass!" *Sat.* 21.—I returned to Perth, and preached in the evening to a large congregation. But I could not find the way to their hearts. The generality of the people here are so wise that they need no more knowledge, and so good that they need no more religion! Who can warn them that are brimful of wisdom and goodness to flee from the wrath to come?

Sun. 22.—I endeavoured to stir up this drowsy people, by speaking as strongly as I could, at five, on, "Awake thou that sleepest;" at seven, on, "Where their worm dieth not;" and in the evening, on, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." In the afternoon a young gentleman, in the west kirk, preached such a close, practical sermon, on, "Enoch walked with God," as I have not heard since I came into the kingdom. *Mon.* 23.—About ten, I preached to a considerable number of plain, serious, country people, at Rait, a little town in the middle of that lovely valley, called the Carse of Gowry. In riding on to Dundee, I was utterly amazed at reading and considering a tract put into my hands, which gave a fuller account than I had ever seen of the famous Gowry conspiracy in 1600. And I was throughly convinced,

—1. From the utter improbability, if one should not rather say, absurdity

of the king's account, the greater part of which rests entirely on his own single word: 2. From the many contradictions in the depositions which were made to confirm some parts of it; and, 3. From the various collateral circumstances, related by contemporary writers,—that the whole was a piece of king-craft; the clumsy invention of a covetous and blood-thirsty tyrant, to destroy two innocent men, that he might kill and also take possession of their large fortunes.

In the evening I preached at Dundee, and on *Tuesday*, 24, went on to Arbroath. In the way I read Lord K——'s plausible "Essays on Morality and Natural Religion." Did ever man take so much pains to so little purpose, as he does in his Essay on Liberty and Necessity? *Cui bono?* What good would it do to mankind, if he could convince them that they are a mere piece of clock-work? that they have no more share in directing their own actions, than in directing the sea or the north wind? He owns, that "if men saw themselves in this light, all sense of moral obligation, of right and wrong, of good or ill desert, would immediately cease." Well, my Lord sees himself in this light; consequently, if his own doctrine is true, he has no "sense of moral obligation, of right and wrong, of good or ill desert." Is he not then excellently well qualified for a judge? Will he condemn a man for not "holding the wind in his fist?"

The high and piercing wind made it impracticable to preach abroad in the evening. But the house contained the people tolerably well, as plain and simple as those at Rait. I set out early in the morning; but, not being able to ford the North Esk, swollen with the late rains, was obliged to go round some miles. However, I reached Aberdeen in the evening. Here I met with another curious book, "Sketches of the History of Man." Undoubtedly the author is a man of strong understanding, lively imagination, and considerable learning; and his book contains some useful truths. Yet some things in it gave me pain: 1. His affirming things that are not true; as, that all negro children turn black the ninth or tenth day from their birth. No: most of them turn partly black on the second day, entirely so on the third. That all the Americans are of a copper colour. Not so: some of them are as fair as we are. Many more such assertions I observed, which I impute not to design but credulity. 2. His flatly contradicting himself; many times within a page or two. 3. His asserting, and labouring to prove, that man is a mere piece of clock-work: and, lastly, his losing no opportunity of vilifying the Bible, to which he appears to bear a most cordial hatred. I marvel, if any but his brother Infidels will give two guineas for such a work as this!

Sun. 29.—At seven the congregation was large. In the evening the people were ready to tread upon each other. I scarce ever saw people so squeezed together. And they seemed to be all ear, while I exhorted them, with strong and pointed words, not to receive "the grace of God in vain."

Mon. 30.—I set out early from Aberdeen, and preached at Arbroath in the evening. I know no people in England, who are more loving, and more simple of heart than these. *Tuesday*, 31.—I preached at Easthaven, a small town, inhabited by fishermen. I suppose all the inhabitants were present; and all were ready to devour the word. In

the evening I preached at Dundee, and had great hope that brotherly love would continue. In my way hither, I read Dr. Reid's ingenious Essay. With the former part of it I was greatly delighted: but afterward I was much disappointed. I doubt whether the sentiments are just: but I am sure his language is so obscure, that to most readers it must be mere Arabic. But I have a greater objection than this; namely, his exquisite want of judgment, in so admiring that prodigy of self-conceit, Rousseau,—a shallow, yet supercilious Infidel, two degrees below Voltaire! Is it possible, that a man who admires him can admire the Bible?

Wed. June 1.—I went on to Edinburgh, and the next day examined the society one by one. I was agreeably surprised. They have fairly profited since I was here last. Such a number of persons having sound Christian experience I never found in this society before. I preached in the evening to a very elegant congregation, and yet with great enlargement of heart. *Saturday*, 4.—I found uncommon liberty at Edinburgh in applying Ezekiel's vision of the dry bones. As I was walking home, two men followed me, one of whom said, "Sir, you are my prisoner. I have a warrant from the sheriff, to carry you to the Tolbooth." At first I thought he jested; but finding the thing was serious, I desired one or two of our friends to go up with me. When we were safe lodged in a house adjoining to the Tolbooth, I desired the officer to let me see his warrant. I found the prosecutor was one George Sutherland, once a member of the society. He had deposed, "That Hugh Saunderson, one of John Wesley's preachers, had taken from his wife one hundred pounds in money, and upward of thirty pounds in goods; and had, besides that, terrified her into madness; so that, through the want of her help, and the loss of business, he was damaged five hundred pounds."

Before the sheriff, Archibald Cockburn, Esq., he had deposed, "That the said John Wesley and Hugh Saunderson, to evade her pursuit, were preparing to fly the country; and therefore he desired his warrant to search for, seize, and incarcerate them in the Tolbooth, till they should find security for their appearance." To this request the sheriff had assented, and given his warrant for that purpose. But why does he incarcerate John Wesley? Nothing is laid against him, less or more. Hugh Saunderson preaches in connection with him. What then? Was not the sheriff strangely overseen? Mr. Sutherland furiously insisted that the officer should carry us to the Tolbooth without delay. However, he waited till two or three of our friends came, and gave a bond for our appearance on the 24th instant. Mr. S. did appear, the cause was heard, and the prosecutor fined one thousand pounds.

Sun. 5.—About eight I preached at Ormiston, twelve miles from Edinburgh. The house being small, I stood in the street, and proclaimed "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." The congregation behaved with the utmost decency. So did that on the Castle Hill in Edinburgh, at noon; though I strongly insisted, that God "now commandeth all men every where to repent." In the evening the house was throughly filled; and many seemed deeply affected. I do not wonder that Satan, had it been in his power, would have had me otherwise employed this day.

Wed. 8.—I took my leave of our affectionate friends, and in the evening preached at Dunbar. *Thursday*, 9.—The wind being high, I preached in the court house at Alnwick; but it was intolerably hot. *Friday*, 10.—About eleven I preached in the little square, adjoining to the preaching house in Morpeth. In the evening I preached at Newcastle; and in the morning, *Saturday*, 11, set out for the Dales. About noon I preached at Wolsingham, and in the evening near the preaching house in Weardale.

Sun. 12.—The rain drove us into the house, both morning and afternoon. Afterward I met the poor remains of the select society; but neither of my two lovely children, neither Peggy Spence nor Sally Blackburn, were there. Indeed a whole row of such I had seen before; but three in four of them were now as careless as ever. In the evening I sent for Peggy Spence and Sally Blackburn. Peggy came, and I found she had well nigh regained her ground, walking in the light, and having a lively hope of recovering all that she had lost. Sally flatly refused to come, and then ran out of doors. Being found at length, after a flood of tears, she was brought almost by force. But I could not get one look, and hardly a word, from her. She seemed to have no hope left: yet she is not out of God's reach.

I now inquired into the causes of that grievous decay in the vast work of God, which was here two years since; and I found several causes had concurred: 1. Not one of the preachers that succeeded was capable of being a nursing father to the new-born children: 2. Jane Salkeld, one great instrument of the work, marrying, was debarred from meeting the young ones; and there being none left who so naturally cared for them, they fell heaps upon heaps: 3. Most of the liveliest in the society were the single men and women; and several of these in a little time contracted an inordinate affection for each other; whereby they so grieved the Holy Spirit of God, that he in great measure departed from them: 4. Men arose among ourselves, who undervalued the work of God, and called the great work of sanctification a delusion. By this they grieved some, and angered others; so that both the one and the other were much weakened: 5. Hence, the love of many waxing cold, the preachers were discouraged; and jealousies, heart burnings, evil surmisings, were multiplied more and more. There is now a little revival: God grant it may increase!

Mon. 13.—At eleven I preached in Teesdale, and at Swaledale in the evening. *Tuesday*, 14.—We crossed over the enormous mountain into lovely Wenaudale; the largest by far of all the Dales, as well as the most beautiful. Some years since, many had been awakened here, and joined together by Mr. Ingham and his preachers. But since the bitter dissension between their preachers, the poor sheep have all been scattered. A considerable number of these have been gleaned up, and joined together by our preachers. I came into the midst of them at Redmire. As I rode through the town, the people stood staring on every side, as if we had been a company of monsters. I preached in the street, and they soon ran together, young and old, from every quarter. I reminded the elder, of their having seen me thirty years before, when I preached in Wensley church; and enforced once more, "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." When I rode back

through the town, it wore a new face. The people were profoundly civil: they were bowing and courtesying on every side. Such a change in two hours I have seldom seen.

Hence we hasted to Richmond, where I preached in a kind of square. All the Yorkshire militia were there; and so were their officers, who kept them in awe, so that they behaved with decency. At six I preached at the end of our house in Barnard Castle. I was faint and feverish when I began; but the staying an hour in a cold bath (for the wind was very high and sharp) quite refreshed me; so that all my faintness was gone, and I was perfectly well when I concluded.

Wed. 15.—I went on by Durham to Sunderland. *Saturday*, 18.—I preached at Biddick. It was fair while I was preaching, but rained very hard both before and after. *Sunday*, 19.—I preached at the east end of the town, I think, to the largest congregation I ever saw at Sunderland. The rain did not begin till I had concluded. At two I preached at the Fell, at five in the Orphan House.

Mon. 20.—About nine I set out for Horsley, with Mr. Hopper and Mr. Smith. I took Mrs. Smith and her two little girls, in the chaise with me. About two miles from the town, just on the brow of the hill, on a sudden both the horses set out, without any visible cause, and flew down the hill, like an arrow out of a bow. In a minute John fell off the coach box. The horses then went on full speed, sometimes to the edge of the ditch on the right, sometimes on the left. A cart came up against them: they avoided it as exactly as if the man had been on the box. A narrow bridge was at the foot of the hill. They went directly over the middle of it. They ran up the next hill with the same speed; many persons meeting us, but getting out of the way. Near the top of the hill was a gate, which led into a farmer's yard. It stood open. They turned short, and run through it, without touching the gate on one side, or the post on the other. I thought, "However, the gate which is on the other side of the yard, and is shut, will stop them:" but they rushed through it, as if it had been a cobweb, and galloped on through the corn field. The little girls cried out, "Grandpapa, save us!" I told them, "Nothing will hurt you: do not be afraid;" feeling no more fear or care, (blessed be God!) than if I had been sitting in my study. The horses ran on, till they came to the edge of a steep precipice. Just then Mr. Smith, who could not overtake us before, galloped in between. They stopped in a moment. Had they gone on ever so little, he and we must have gone down together!

I am persuaded both evil and good angels had a large share in this transaction: how large we do not know now; but we shall know hereafter. I think some of the most remarkable circumstances were, 1. Both the horses, which were tame and quiet as could be, starting out in a moment just at the top of the hill, and running down full speed, 2. The coachman's being thrown on his head with such violence, and yet not hurt at all. 3. The chaise running again and again to the edge of each ditch, and yet not into it. 4. The avoiding the cart. 5. The keeping just the middle of the bridge. 6. The turning short through the first gate, in a manner that no coachman in England could have turned them, when in full gallop. 7. The going through the second gate as if it had been but smoke, without slackening their pace at all.

This would have been impossible, had not the end of the chariot pole struck exactly on the centre of the gate; whence the whole, by the sudden impetuous shock, was broke into small pieces. 8. That the little girl, who used to have fits, on my saying, "Nothing will hurt you," ceased crying, and was quite composed. Lastly, That Mr. Smith struck in just then: in a minute more we had been down the precipice; and had not the horses then stopped at once, they must have carried him and us down together. "Let those give thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed, and delivered from the hand of the enemy!"

Fri. 24.—I read over Dr. Wilson's tract on the Circulation of the Blood. What are we sure of but the Bible? I thought nothing had been more sure, than that the heart is the grand moving power, which both begins and continues the circulation. But I think the Doctor has clearly proved, that it does not begin at the heart; and that the heart has quite another office, only *receiving* the blood, which then moves on through its channels, on the mere principle of suction, assisted by the ethereal fire, which is connected with every particle of it.

Sun. 26.—In the morning I preached at the Ballast Hills, among the glassmen, keelmen, and sailors. As these had nothing to pay, I exhorted them "to buy wine and milk without money and without price."

Mon. 27.—I took my leave of this lovely place and people, and about ten preached to a serious congregation at Durham. About six I preached at Stockton-upon-Tees, on a text suited to the congregation, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched."

Tues. 28.—This being my birth day, the first day of my seventy-second year, I was considering, How is this, that I find just the same strength as I did thirty years ago? That my sight is considerably better now, and my nerves firmer, than they were then? That I have none of the infirmities of old age, and have lost several I had in my youth? The grand cause is, the good pleasure of God, who doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. The chief means are, 1. My constantly rising at four, for about fifty years. 2. My generally preaching at five in the morning; one of the most healthy exercises in the world. 3. My never travelling less, by sea or land, than four thousand five hundred miles in a year. In the evening I preached at Yarm; about eleven the next day at Osmotherley; and in the evening at Thirsk. *Thursday*, 30.—I preached at Hutton Rudby, and found still remaining a few sparks of the uncommon flame which was kindled there ten years ago. It was quenched chiefly by the silly, childish contentions of those who were real partakers of that great blessing.

Fri. July 1.—I preached in Stokesley at six; and many determined to set out anew. In Guisborough I was constrained to preach abroad; and the whole multitude was as silent as the subject,—Death! I never before had such an opportunity at this place. In the afternoon, through miserable roads, we at length got to Whitby.

Sun. 3.—We had a solemn hour at five with the society only; and another at eight, while I enforced those words on a numerous congregation, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" While we were at church, a poor man would needs divert himself by swimming; but he sunk, and rose no more. The minister preached in the afternoon a sermon suited to the occasion, on, "Be ye likewise

ready; for ye know not the hour when the Son of Man cometh." At five I preached in the market place, on, "Though I speak with the tongues of men and angels," &c, "and have not charity, I am nothing." I spoke exceeding plain, and the people were attentive: yet few of them, I doubt, understood what was spoken. The society, however, are well established, and adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

Mon. 4.—At eleven I preached in the little square at Robin Hood's Bay. At six I preached to a numerous congregation, in the new house at Scarborough. It is plain; and yet is one of the neatest and most elegant preaching houses in England. Now let the people walk worthy of their calling, and there will be a good work in this place. *Wed.* 6.—I went on to Bridlington Quay; and in the evening preached in the town, to as stupid and ill-mannered a congregation as I have seen for many years. *Thursday*, 7.—I preached at Beverley and Hull, where the house would not near contain the congregation. How is this town changed since I preached on the Car! *Saturday*, 9.—I preached at Pocklington and York.

Sun. 10.—Some of Tadcaster informing me that the minister was willing I should preach in the church, I went thither in the morning. But his mind was changed: so I preached in the street, to a listening multitude, from the lesson for the day, on the righteousness which exceeds that of the Scribes and Pharisees; in the morning and evening at York. *Tuesday*, 12, was the quarterly meeting. It was a busy, and yet a comfortable, day. Many were refreshed, both at the love-feast, and while I was describing the "hundred forty and four thousand," standing "with the Lamb on mount Sion." Who is ambitious to be of that number?

Thur. 14.—About nine I preached at Wakefield, and in the evening at Doncaster. Here also God has a few names. *Friday*, 15.—About eleven I preached at Thorne, and in the evening at Rotherham, to a people who both understand and love the Gospel. *Sat.* 16.—I went to Epworth, and preached in the market place to a numerous and quiet congregation. *Sunday*, 17.—About eight I preached at Misterton. The sun shining in my face was a little troublesome at first; but was soon covered with clouds. We had a useful sermon at Haxey church. About one I preached at Overthorpe; and between four and five, the rain being stayed, I began in Epworth market place. Such a congregation never met there before; and they did not meet in vain. *Mon.* 18.—I reached Brigg before eight; and, by the request of the chief persons in the town, preached at nine in the market place, to a large and attentive congregation. Hence I went on to Tealby, and preached near the church to a multitude of plain, serious country people. Very different from the wild, unbroken herd, to whom I preached at Horncastle in the evening.

Tues. 19.—I preached at Louth about noon, and at Grimsby in the evening. At ten, on *Wednesday*, 20, I preached at Wimberton. None of the hearers was more attentive than an old acquaintance of my father's,—Mr. George Stovin, formerly a justice of the peace near Epworth, now as teachable as a little child, and determined to know nothing save Christ crucified. About two I preached in an open place at Scotter, and in the evening at Owston. One of my audience here

was Mr. Pinder, a contemporary of mine at Oxford. But any that observed so feeble, decrepit an old man, tottering over the grave, would imagine there was a difference of *forty*, rather than *two*, years between us!

On *Friday* and *Saturday* I made a little excursion into Yorkshire. *Sunday*, 24.—I preached at eight at Gringley-in-the-Hill, to a huge congregation, among whom I could observe but one person that was inattentive. Here I received an invitation from Mr. Harvey, to give him a sermon at Tinningley. I came thither a little before the service began; and the church was filled, but not crowded. Between three and four I returned to Epworth. The congregation there was large last Sunday; but it was nearly doubled now: and never had we, from the beginning, a more solemn and affectionate parting.

Mon. 25.—I went on to Sheffield, and on *Tuesday* met the select society. But it was reduced from sixty to twenty; and but half of these retained all that they once received! What a grievous error, to think those that are saved from sin cannot lose what they have gained! It is a miracle if they do not; seeing all earth and hell are so enraged against them: while, meantime, so very few, even of the children of God, skilfully endeavour to strengthen their hands.

Wed. 27.—About one we reached Leek, in Staffordshire. I could not imagine who the Quaker should be that had sent me word he expected me to dinner; and was agreeably surprised to find that it was my old friend, Joshua Strongman, of Mount Mellick, in Ireland, whom I had not seen for many years. I found he was the same man still; of the same open, friendly, amiable temper: and every thing about him was (not costly or fine, but) surprisingly neat and elegant. It began to rain soon after we came in; but the rain stayed while I was preaching; and it seemed the whole town, rich and poor, were gathered together, and listened while I explained, "God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth." I preached at Burslem in the evening; and on *Thursday*, 28, in the afternoon, came to Shrewsbury. *Sat.* 30.—I went on to Madeley; and in the evening preached under a sycamore tree, in Madeley Wood, to a large congregation, good part of them colliers, who drank in every word. Surely never were places more alike, than Madeley Wood, Gateshead Fell, and Kingswood.

Sun. 31.—The church could not contain the congregation, either morning or afternoon; but in the evening I preached to a still larger congregation at Broseley; and equally attentive. I now learned the particulars of a remarkable story, which I had heard imperfectly before:—Some time since, one of the colliers here, coming home at night, dropped into a coal pit, twenty-four yards deep. He called aloud for help, but none heard all that night, and all the following day. The second night, being weak and faint, he fell asleep, and dreamed that his wife, who had been some time dead, came to him, and greatly comforted him. In the morning, a gentleman going a hunting, a hare started up just before the hounds, ran straight to the mouth of the pit, and was gone; no man could tell how. The hunters searched all round the pit, till they heard a voice from the bottom. They quickly procured proper help, and drew up the man unhurt.

Mon. August 1.—I preached at Bewdley, in an open place at the head of the town; and in the evening at Worcester, which still continues one of the liveliest places in England. Here I talked with some who believe God has lately delivered them from the root of sin. Their account was simple, clear, and scriptural; so that I saw no reason to doubt of their testimony. *Tues.* 2.—I preached at ten in the Town Hall, at Evesham, and rode on to Broadmarston. *Thursday*, 4.—I crossed over to Tewkesbury, and preached at noon in a meadow near the town, under a tall oak. I went thence to Cheltenham. As it was the high season for drinking the waters, the town was full of gentry: so I preached near the market place in the evening, to the largest congregation that was ever seen there. Some of the footmen at first made a little disturbance; but I turned to them, and they stood reproved.

Sat. 6.—I walked from Newport to Berkeley Castle. It is a beautiful, though very ancient, building; and every part of it kept in good repair, except the lumber room and the chapel; the latter of which, having been of no use for many years, is now dirty enough. I particularly admired the fine situation, and the garden on the top of the house. In one corner of the castle is the room where poor Richard II. was murdered. His effigy is still preserved, said to be taken before his death. If he was like this, he had an open, manly countenance, though with a cast of melancholy. In the afternoon we went on to Bristol. The conference, begun and ended in love, fully employed me on *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, and *Thursday*; and we observed *Friday*, 12, as a day of fasting and prayer for the success of the Gospel.

Mon. 15.—I set out for Wales, but did not reach Cardiff till near eight o'clock. As the congregation was waiting in the Town Hall, I went thither without delay; and many, I believe, did not regret the time they had waited there. *Tues.* 16.—I preached, about noon, in the great hall at Llandaff, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." Strange doctrine, and not very welcome to the inhabitants of palaces! *Wed.* 17.—At eleven I preached in the Town Hall at Cowbridge: the neatest place of the kind I have ever seen. Not only the floor, the walls, the ceiling, are kept exactly clean, but every pane of glass in the windows.

Hence I hasted on to Swansea, and at seven preached in the castle to a large congregation. The next morning I went on to Llanelly; but what a change was there! Sir Thomas Stepney, the father of the poor, was dead: cut down in the strength of his years! So the family was broke up, and Wilfred Colley, his butler, the father of the society, obliged to remove. Soon after, John Deer, who was next in usefulness to him, was taken into Abraham's bosom. But just then Colonel St. Leger, in the neighbourhood, sent to Galway for Lieutenant Cook to come and put his house into repair, and manage his estate. So another is brought, just in time to supply the place of Wilfred Colley. I preached at five near sister Deer's door, to a good company of plain country people; and then rode over to the old ruinous house, which Mr. Cook is making all haste to repair. It is not unlike old Mr. Gwynne's house at Garth, having a few large handsome rooms. It is also situated much like that; only not quite so low: for it has the command of a well-cultivated vale, and of the fruitful side of the opposite mountain. *Fri.* 19.—We rode on to Larn Ferry; and seeing a person

just riding over the ford, we followed him with ease, the water scarce reaching above our horses' knees. Between two and three we came to Pembroke.

Sun. 21.—At nine I began the service at St. Daniel's, and concluded a little before twelve. It was a good time. The power of the Lord was unusually present, both to wound and to heal. Many were constrained to cry, while others were filled with speechless awe and silent love. After dinner I went over to Haverfordwest, but could not preach abroad because of the rain. Both here and at Pembroke, I found the people in general to be in a cold, dead, languid state. And no wonder, since there had been for several months a total neglect of discipline. I did all I could to awaken them once more, and left them full of good resolutions. *Tuesday*, 23.—I went to the New Inn, near Llandilo; and on *Wednesday*, 24, to Brecknock. In the evening I preached in the Town Hall to most of the gentry in the town. They behaved well, though I used great plainness of speech in describing the narrow way.

Thur. 25.—At eleven I preached within the walls of the old church at the Hay. Here and every where I heard the same account of the proceedings at ——. The Jumpers (all who were there informed me) were first in the court, and afterward in the house. Some of them leaped up many times, men and women, several feet from the ground: they clapped their hands with the utmost violence; they shook their heads; they distorted all their features; they threw their arms and legs to and fro, in all variety of postures; they sung, roared, shouted, screamed with all their might, to the no small terror of those that were near them. One gentlewoman told me, she had not been herself since, and did not know when she should. Meantime the person of the house was delighted above measure, and said, "Now the power of God is come indeed."

Sat. 27.—Being detained some hours at the Old Passage, I preached to a small congregation; and in the evening returned to Bristol.

Mon. 29.—I set out for Cornwall, and preached at Collumpton in the evening. I spoke strong words to the honest, sleepy congregation: perhaps some may awake out of sleep. *Thursday*, 30.—I preached to a far more elegant congregation at Launceston; but what is that unless they are alive to God? *Wed.* 31.—The rain, with violent wind, attended us all the way to Bodmin. A little company are at length united here. At their request I preached in the Town Hall, (the most dreary one I ever saw,) to a mixed congregation of rich and poor. All behaved well: and who knows but some good may be done even at poor Bodmin?

In the evening I preached at Redruth. *Thursday*, September 1, after preaching at St. John's about noon, I went on to Penzance. When the people here were as roaring lions, we had all the ground to ourselves; now they are become lambs, Mr. S——b and his friends step in, and take true pains to make a rent in the society. But hitherto, blessed be God, they stand firm in one mind and in one judgment! Only a few, whom we had expelled, they have gleaned up: if they can do them good, I shall rejoice. In the evening I took my stand at the end of the town, and preached the whole Gospel to a listening multitude. I then earnestly exhorted the society to follow after peace and holiness.

Fri 2.—I preached in the market place at St. Ives to almost the

whole town. I could not but admire the number of serious children, as well-behaved as the eldest of the congregation. This was a happy meeting: so was that of the society too, when all their hearts were as melting wax. *Sat.* 3.—We had the quarterly meeting at Redruth. This is frequently a dull, heavy meeting; but it was so lively a one to-day, that we hardly knew how to part. About six I preached at Treworgey, and applied closely to the Methodists, "What do ye more than others?" One cried out, "Damnable doctrine!" True; it condemns all those who hear and do not obey it.

Sun. 4.—The rain drove us into the house at St. Agnes. At one it was fair; so I preached in the street at Redruth. But the glorious congregation was assembled at five, in the amphitheatre at Gwennap. They were judged to cover fourscore yards, and yet those furthest off could hear. To-day I received the following note:—

"The sermon you preached last Thursday evening was, by the grace of God, of great good to my soul. And when you prayed so earnestly for backsliders, (of whom I am one,) an arrow dipped in blood reached my heart. Ever since I have been resolved, never to rest till I find again the rest that remains for the people of God.

"I am, dear sir, a vile backslider from the pure love of Jesus,

"and from the society at Gwennap,

"____ ____"

Mon. 5.—I preached at Cubert; *Tuesday*, 6, at Port Isaac. *Wednesday*, 7.—Having preached at Camelford and Launceston, I did not think of preaching at Tavistock; but finding a congregation waiting, I began without delay. I had scarce half finished my discourse in the square at Plymouth Dock, when the rain began. At first I did not regard it: but as it grew heavier and heavier, I thought it best to shorten my sermon. It seems, after a long interval of deadness, God is again visiting this poor people. The society is nearly doubled within this year, and is still continually increasing. And many are athirst for full salvation; particularly the young men. *Friday*, 9.—I set out early from the Dock: and the next afternoon reached Bristol.

Fri. 16.—We had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood. It seemed, every one felt that God was there; so that hardly any went away till the whole service was concluded. In the following week I visited many of the country societies. At Frome I learned the remarkable case of sister Whitaker. Last Sunday she met her class as usual; and after saying, "I know that my Redeemer liveth," dropped down, and in a few minutes, without any struggle or pain, expired.

Tues. 27.—I preached at Freshford and Bradford; *Wednesday*, 28, at Bath, where many of the people seemed much moved; chiefly those who had long imagined they were "built on a rock," and now found they had been "building upon the sand." *Thur.* 29.—I preached at Pill, on the "worm" that "dieth not, and the fire" that "is not quenched:" if haply some of these drowsy ones might awake, and escape from everlasting burnings.

Mon. October 3, and on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday*, I examined the society. *Thur.* 6.—I met those of our society who had votes in the ensuing election, and advised them, 1. To vote without fee or reward, for the person they judged most worthy: 2. To speak no evil of the

person they voted against: and, 3. To take care their spirits were not sharpened against those that voted on the other side.

Sun. 9.—The evening being fair and mild, I preached in the new square. It was a fruitful season:

Soft fell the word as flew the air;

even "as the rain into a fleece of wool." Many such seasons we have had lately: almost every day one and another has found peace, particularly young persons and children. Shall not they be a blessing in the rising generation? In the evening we had a solemn opportunity of renewing our covenant with God; a means of grace which I wonder has been so seldom used either in Romish or Protestant churches!

Mon. 10.—I preached at Salisbury; and on *Tuesday*, 11, set out for the Isle of Purbeck. When we came to Corfe Castle, the evening being quite calm and mild, I preached in a meadow near the town, to a deeply attentive congregation, gathered from all parts of the island. I afterward met the society, artless and teachable, and full of good desires. But few of them yet have got any further, than to "see men as trees walking."

Wed. 12.—I preached to a large congregation at five, who seemed quite athirst for instruction. Afterward we took a walk over the remains of the Castle, so bravely defended in the last century, against all the power of the parliament forces, by the widow of the Lord Chief Justice Banks. It is one of the noblest ruins I ever saw: the walls are of an immense thickness, defying even the assaults of time, and were formerly surrounded by a deep ditch. The house, which stands in the middle, on the very top of the rock, has been a magnificent structure. Some time since the proprietor fitted up some rooms on the south-west side of this, and laid out a little garden, commanding a large prospect, pleasant beyond description. For a while he was greatly delighted with it: but the eye was not satisfied with seeing. It grew familiar; it pleased no more; and is now run all to ruin. No wonder: what can delight always, but the knowledge and love of God?

About noon I preached at Langton, three or four miles from Corfe Castle, to a large and deeply serious congregation. Here is likewise a little society; but I did not find any among them who knew in whom they had believed. In the evening I preached in a meadow, near Swanage, to a still larger congregation. And here at length I found three or four persons, and all of one family, who seemed really to enjoy the faith of the Gospel. Few others of the society (between thirty and forty in number) appeared to be convinced of sin. I fear the preachers have been more studious to please than to awaken, or there would have been a deeper work. The Isle (or properly peninsula) of Purbeck, is nine or ten miles broad, and perhaps twenty long, running nearly from north-east to south-west. Two mountains run almost the whole length, with valleys both between them and on each side, but poorly cultivated. The people in general are plain, artless, good-natured, and well-behaved. If the labourers here are zealous and active, they will surely have a plentiful harvest.

Thur. 13.—I set out early, and reached Gosport, (seventy-two miles,) not long after six. Finding a boat ready, I crossed, and went straight to the room. It was full enough; so I began without delay, and

enforced our Lord's words, (one of my favourite subjects,) "My yoke is easy, and my burden is light." *Friday*, 14.—I visited as many as I could, sick or well, and endeavoured to settle those that had been shaken by those bigots who are continually waiting to receive the weak "unto doubtful disputations." I had intended, after preaching in the evening, to meet the society alone; but the eagerness of the people to stay, induced me to suffer a great part of them. Yet it was little to their satisfaction; for when I warned our brethren not to have "itching ears," they ran away in all haste.

Sat. 15.—Setting out (as usual) at two, I reached London early in the evening. *Monday*, 17.—I set out for Oxfordshire, and preached at Wallingford in the evening. *Tuesday*, 18.—About nine I preached at Newnham; at noon, in the garden at Oxford; and in the evening, at Finstock, (a village near Carnbury House, built by the great earl of Clarendon, but not inhabited by any of his descendants!) to a plain, artless people. *Wednesday*, 29.—I rode to Witney, and found more life than I expected, both in the congregation and the society. *Thursday*, 20.—I preached at Wattleton, at the front of Mr. Stonehill's house. The whole congregation was seriously attentive. In the evening I preached at High Wycomb, to many more than the room would contain; and I believe not in vain. *Fri.* 21.—I preached in Chesham, and on *Saturday* returned to London. *Mon.* 24.—I set out for Northamptonshire, and received a particular account of one that eminently adorned the Gospel:—

"1. Susannah Spencer was born at Whittlebury, in the year 1742. When she was young, she contracted a very general acquaintance, and was exceedingly beloved by them, having an agreeable person, a good understanding, and much sweetness of temper; and, being modest and decent in her whole behaviour, she seemed, like others, to think she had religion enough.

"2. In 1760, Thomas Grover came down, and preached several times at Whittlebury and at Towcester. She went to hear him, but with a fixed resolution, 'not to be catched,' as she called it; but her resolution was vain. In a sermon she heard at Towcester, she was cut to the heart. Her convictions grew deeper and deeper from that time, for about a year. She was then hearing him preach, but felt her heart as hard as the nether millstone. Yet at the love-feast which followed, it was suddenly broke in pieces, and she was all melted into tears, by those words applied to her inmost soul in an inexpressible manner,—

My God is reconciled,
His pardoning voice I hear:
He owns me for his child;
I can no longer fear.

"3. The day following, being exercised with strong temptation, she gave up her confidence; but the next night, wrestling with God in prayer, she received it again with double evidence: and though afterward she frequently felt some doubts, yet it never continued long; but she had, in general, a clear, abiding sense of the pardoning love of God.

"4. From that time she walked steadily and closely with God, and was a pattern to all around her. She was particularly exact in reproving sin, and lost no opportunity of doing it. In her whole conversation she was remarkably lively, and yet gentle toward all men. Her natural temper indeed was passionate, but the grace of God left scarce any traces of it.

"5. From the very time of her justification, she clearly saw the necessity of being wholly sanctified; and found an unspeakable hunger and thirst after the full image of God; and in the year 1772, God answered her desire. The second change was wrought in as strong and distinct a manner as the first had been. Yet she was apt to fall into unprofitable reasonings; by which her evidence was often so clouded, that she could not affirm she was saved from sin, though neither could she deny it. But her whole life bore witness to the work which God had wrought in her heart. She was as a mother in Israel, helping those that were weak, and tenderly concerned for all; while she sunk deeper into the love of God, and found more and more of the mind that was in Christ.

"6. In the summer, 1773, she took cold by lying in a damp bed. This threw her into a violent fever, which not only brought her very low, but fixed a deep cough upon her lungs, which no medicine could remove. It quite wore her down; especially when there was added the loss of both her sisters and her mother, who were all taken away within a little time of each other. She had likewise a continual cross from her father, and was at the same time tried by the falsehood of those friends in whom she confided, and whom she tenderly loved. The following year, 1774, she had a presage of her death; in consequence of which, she was continually exhorting the young women, Betty Padbury in particular, to fill up her place when God should remove her from them.

"7. In the beginning of winter, I" (Elizabeth Padbury) "understood, that, weak as she was, she had not proper nourishment; being unable to procure it for herself, and having no one to procure it for her; so I took that charge upon myself: I worked with her in the day, (for she would work as long as she could move her fingers,) lay with her every night, and took care that she should want nothing which was convenient for her.

"8. For some time her disorder seemed at a stand, growing neither better nor worse; but in spring, after she had taken a quantity of the bark, she was abundantly worse. Her cough continually increased, and her strength swiftly decayed; so that before Easter she was obliged to take to her bed: and having now a near prospect of death, she mightily rejoiced in the thought, earnestly longing for the welcome moment; only still with that reserve, 'Not as I will, but as thou wilt.'

"9. Mr. Harper (the preacher) took several opportunities of asking her many questions. She answered them all with readiness and plainness, to his entire satisfaction. She told him abundance of temptations which she underwent from time to time; but still witnessed, that the blood of Christ had cleansed her from all sin. She often said to us,

> The race we all are running now!
> And if I first attain,
> Ye too your willing heads shall bow;
> Ye shall the conquest gain!

"10. Commonly, when I came into her room, I was not able to speak for a time. She would then say, 'Why do not you speak? Why do not you encourage me? I shall love you better when we meet in heaven, for the help you give me now.'

"11. In the last week or two, she was not able to speak many words at a time; but as she could, with her feeble, dying voice, she exhorted us to go forward. Yet one day, some of her former companions coming in, her spirit seemed to revive; and she spoke to them, to our great surprise, for near an hour together. They seemed deeply affected; and it was some time before the impression wore off.

"12. Her father now frequently came, sat by her bedside, and expressed tender affection; weeping much, and saying he should now be quite alone, and have no one left to whom he could speak. She spoke to him without reserve. He received every word, and has never forgotten it since.

"13. A few days before she died, after we had been praying with her, we observed she was in tears, and asked her the reason. She said, 'I feel my heart knit to you, in a manner I cannot express; and I was thinking, if we love one another now, how will our love be enlarged when we meet in heaven! And the thought was too much for me to bear; it quite overcame me.'

"14. On Friday she seemed to be just upon the wing: we thought she was going almost every moment. So she continued till Tuesday. We were unwilling to part with her, but seeing the pain she was in, could not wish it should continue; and so gave her up to God. I sat up with her that night, and the next day, June 7, she fell asleep."

Monday, 31, and the following days, I visited the societies near London. *Friday*, November 5.—In the afternoon John Downes (who had preached with us many years) was saying, "I feel such a love to the people at West-street, that I could be content to die with them. I do not find myself very well; but I must be with them this evening." He went thither, and began preaching, on, "Come unto me, ye that are weary and heavy laden." After speaking ten or twelve minutes, he sunk down, and spake no more, till his spirit returned to God.

I suppose he was by nature full as great a genius as Sir Isaac Newton. I will mention but two or three instances of it:—When he was at school, learning algebra, he came one day to his master, and said, "Sir, I can prove this proposition a better way than it is proved in the book." His master thought it could not be; but upon trial, acknowledged it to be so. Some time after, his father sent him to Newcastle with a clock, which was to be mended. He observed the clockmaker's tools, and the manner how he took it in pieces, and put it together again; and when he came home, first made himself tools, and then made a clock, which went as true as any in the town. I suppose such strength of genius as this, has scarce been known in Europe before.

Another proof of it was this:—Thirty years ago, while I was shaving, he was whittling the top of a stick: I asked, "What are you doing?" He answered, "I am taking your face, which I intend to engrave on a copper plate." Accordingly, without any instruction, he first made himself tools, and then engraved the plate. The second picture which he engraved, was that which was prefixed to the "Notes upon the New Testament." Such another instance, I suppose not all England, or perhaps Europe, can produce. For several months past he had far deeper communion with God, than ever he had had in his life; and for some days he had been frequently saying, "I am so happy, that I scarce know how to live. I enjoy such fellowship with God, as I thought could not be had on this side heaven." And having now finished his course of fifty-two years, after a long conflict with pain, sickness, and poverty, he gloriously rested from his labours, and entered into the joy of his Lord.

Tues. 8.—I baptized two young women; one of whom found a deep sense of the presence of God in his ordinance; the other received a full assurance of his pardoning love, and was filled with joy unspeakable.

Sun. 13.—After a day of much labour, at my usual time, (half-hour past nine,) I lay down to rest. I told my servants, "I must rise at three, the Norwich coach setting out at four." Hearing one of them

knock, though sooner than I expected, I rose and dressed myself; but afterward, looking at my watch, I found it was but half-hour past ten. While I was considering what to do, I heard a confused sound of many voices below; and looking out at the window toward the yard, I saw it was as light as day. Meantime, many large flakes of fire were continually flying about the house; all the upper part of which was built of wood, which was near as dry as tinder. A large deal yard, at a very small distance from us, was all in a light fire; from which the north-west wind drove the flames directly upon the Foundery; and there was no probability of help, for no water could be found. Perceiving I could be of no use, I took my diary and my papers, and retired to a friend's house. I had no fear; committing the matter into God's hands, and knowing he would do whatever was best. Immediately the wind turned about from north-west to south-east; and our pump supplied the engines with abundance of water; so that in a little more than two hours, all the danger was over.

Mon. 14.—In the evening I preached at Bury; *Tuesday*, 15, about one at Loddon, to a people the most athirst for God of any I found in the county. In the afternoon I went on to Yarmouth. When was "confusion worse confounded?" Division after division has torn the once flourishing society all in pieces. In order to heal the breach, in some measure, I enforced those deep words, "Though I have all knowledge and all faith, so as to remove mountains, and have not love, it profiteth me nothing." One of our former leaders being asked what he thought of this, frankly answered, "It is damnable doctrine."

Thur. 17.—About noon I preached at Lowestoft, where the little flock are remarkably lively. The evening congregation at Yarmouth was all attention; and truly the power of God was present to heal them. In the evening I returned to Norwich. Never was a poor society so neglected, as this has been for the year past. The morning preaching was at an end; the bands suffered all to fall in pieces; and no care at all taken of the classes, so that whether they met or not, it was all one; going to church and sacrament were forgotten; and the people rambled hither and thither as they listed.

On *Friday* evening I met the society, and told them plain, I was resolved to have a regular society or none. I then read the rules, and desired every one to consider whether he was willing to walk by these rules or no. Those in particular, of meeting their class every week, unless hindered by distance or sickness, (the only reasons for not meeting which I could allow,) and being constant at church and sacrament. I desired those who were so minded to meet me the next night, and the rest to stay away. The next night we had far the greater part; on whom I strongly enforced the same thing. *Sunday*, 20.—I spoke to every leader, concerning every one under his care; and put out every person whom they could not recommend to me. After this was done, out of two hundred and four members, one hundred and seventy-four remained. And these points shall be carried, if only fifty remain in the society.

Mon. 21.—I examined the society at Loddon. There are near fifty of them, simple and teachable, all of one mind, and many of them able to rejoice in God their Saviour. *Tuesday*, 22.—I took a solemn

and affectionate leave of the society at Norwich. About twelve we took coach. About eight, *Wednesday*, 23, Mr. Dancer met me with a chaise, and carried me to Ely. O what want of common sense! Water covered the high-road for a mile and a half. I asked, "How must foot-people come to the town?" "Why, they must wade through!" About two I preached in a house well filled with plain, loving people. I then took a walk to the cathedral, one of the most beautiful I have seen. The western tower is exceeding grand; and the nave of an amazing height. Hence we went through a fruitful and pleasant country, though surrounded with fens, to Sutton. Here many people had lately been stirred up: they had prepared a large barn. At six o'clock it was well filled; and it seemed as if God sent a message to every soul. The next morning and evening, though the weather was uncommonly severe, the congregation increased rather than diminished.

Fri. 25.—I left them in much hope that they will continue in this earnest, simple love. I set out between eight and nine in a one-horse chaise, the wind being high and cold enough. Much snow lay on the ground, and much fell as we crept along over the fen banks. Honest Mr. Tubbs would needs walk and lead the horse through water and mud up to his mid-leg, smiling and saying, "We fen-men do not mind a little dirt." When we had gone about four miles, the road would not admit of a chaise. So I borrowed a horse and rode forward; but not far, for all the grounds were under water. Here therefore I procured a boat, full twice as large as a kneading trough. I was at one end, and a boy at the other, who paddled me safe to Erith. There Miss L—— waited for me with another chaise, which brought me to St. Ives. No Methodist, I was told, had preached in this town: so I thought it high time to begin; and about one I preached to a very well-dressed, and yet well-behaved congregation. Thence my new friend (how long will she be such?) carried me to Godmanchester, near Huntingdon. A large barn was ready, in which Mr. Berridge and Mr. Venn used to preach. And though the weather was still severe, it was well filled with deeply attentive people. *Saturday*, 26.—I set out early, and in the evening reached London.

Mon. 28.—I paid a visit to the amiable family at Shoreham, and found the work of God there still increasing. *Wednesday*, 30.—I crossed over to Rygate, and had a larger congregation than ever before.

Thur. December 1.—I preached at Dorking, and was much pleased with the congregation, who seemed to "taste the good word." *Fri.* 2.—I returned to London. *Mon.* 5.—I preached at Canterbury; and *Tuesday*, 6, at Dover. As I was setting out thence on *Wednesday* morning, a wagon, jostling us, disabled our chaise. Our coachman went back to procure another, saying, he would soon overtake us. He did so after we had walked nine or ten miles, and brought us safe to Canterbury, where I spent a day or two with much satisfaction; and on *Saturday* returned home.

Mon. 12.—I opened the new house at Sevenoaks. *Tuesday*, 13.—About noon I preached at Newbounds; and in the evening at Sevenoaks again, where our labour has not been in vain. *Wed.* 14.—I rode to Chatham, and found that James Wood, one of our local preachers, who, being in a deep consumption, had been advised to spend some

time in France, had come back thither two or three days before me. The day after he came he slept in peace: and two days after, his body was interred, all our brethren singing him to the grave, and praising God on his behalf. I preached his funeral sermon to a crowded audience, on the text which he had chosen: "Let me die the death of the righteous; and let my last end be like his!"

Monday, 19, and the following days, I read with the preachers what I judged most useful: and we endeavoured to "provoke one another o love and to good works." *Thur.* 22.—I walked, with one that belongs to the family, through the queen's house. The apartments are nothing so rich as those in Blenheim house, but full as elegant. Nor is any thing in Blenheim itself more grand than the staircase and the saloon. But I was quite disappointed in the cartoons; they are but the shadow of what they were: the colours are so entirely faded, that you can hardly distinguish what they were once.

Sun. 25.—I buried the body of Esther Grimaldi, who died in the full triumph of faith. "A mother in Israel" hast thou been; and thy "works shall praise thee in the gates!" During the twelve festival days, we had the Lord's Supper daily; a little emblem of the primitive church. May we be followers of them in all things, as they were of Christ!

Sun. January 1, 1775.—We had a larger congregation at the renewal of the covenant than we have had for many years: and I do not know that ever we had a greater blessing. Afterward many desired to return thanks, either for a sense of pardon, for full salvation, or for a fresh manifestation of his grace, healing all their backslidings. *Tues.* 10.—I set out for Bedfordshire, and in the evening preached at Luton *Wednesday*, 11.—I crept on through a miserable road to Bedford, but was well rewarded by the behaviour of the congregation.

Thur. 12.—We crossed over the country to Godmanchester. The whole town seemed to be moved. The people flocked together from all parts, so that the barn would in nowise contain them. I found great liberty of speech among them, and could not doubt but God would confirm the word of his messenger. *Fri.* 13.—Even at poor dead Hertford was such a concourse of people, that the room would not near contain them. And most of them were deeply attentive while I explained these awful words, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God."

Sun. 29.—Finding many were much dejected by the threatening posture of public affairs, I strongly enforced our Lord's words, "Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?" And of a truth God spoke in his word. Many were ashamed of their unbelieving fears; and many enabled to "be careful for nothing;" but simply to "make" all their "requests known unto God with thanksgiving."

Sun. February 5.—I saw a glorious instance of the power of faith. Thomas Vokins, a man of a sorrowful spirit, used always to hang down his head like a bulrush. But a few days since, as he was dying without hope, God broke in upon his soul; and from that time he has been triumphing over pain and death, and rejoicing with joy full of glory. *Wed.* 8.—I had a particular conversation with Mr. Ferguson on some difficulties in philosophy: he seemed throughly satisfied himself; but he did not satisfy me. I still think both Mr. Kennedy and Mr. Jones have fully proved their several points.

Wed. 22.—I had an opportunity of seeing Mr. Gordon's curious garden at Mile-end, the like of which I suppose is hardly to be found in England, if in Europe. One thing in particular I learned here, the real nature of the tea tree. I was informed, 1. That the green and the bohea are of quite different species. 2. That the bohea is much tenderer than the green. 3. That the green is an evergreen; and bears, not only in the open air, but in the frost, perfectly well. 4. That the herb of Paraguay likewise bears the frost, and is a species of tea. 5. And I observed that they are all species of bay or laurel. The leaf of green tea is both of the colour, shape, and size of a bay leaf: that of bohea is smaller, softer, and of a darker colour. So is the herb of Paraguay, which is of a dirty green; and no larger than our common red sage.

March 1.—(Being *Ash-Wednesday.*) I took a solemn leave of our friends at London; and on *Thursday*, 2, met our brethren at Reading. A few were awakened, and perhaps converted here, by the ministry of Mr. Talbot. But as he did not take any account of them, or join them together, we found no trace of them remaining. A large room was presently filled, and all the spaces adjoining. And I have hardly ever seen a people who seemed more eager to hear. *Fri.* 3.—The mild weather changed into cold and blustering, with heavy showers of rain; notwithstanding which, we had a very large congregation at Ramsbury Park. *Saturday*, 4.—At noon I preached to a still larger congregation, in the new house at Seend: in the afternoon I went on to Bristol; whence, on *Monday*, 13, I set out for Ireland.

Tues. 14.—At noon I preached in Tewkesbury, now the liveliest place in the circuit. Many here have been lately convinced of sin, and many converted to God. Some have been made partakers of the great salvation, and their love and zeal have stirred up others. So that the flame now spreads wider and wider. O let none be able to quench it! In the evening I preached at Worcester. Here also the flame is gradually increasing. While I was here there was a very extraordinary trial at the assizes. A boy being beaten by his master, ran away; and wandering about till he was half starved, was then allowed to lie in the hay-loft of an inn. In the night he stole into the room where two gentlemen lay; (probably not very sober;) and, without waking them, picked the money out of both their pockets; though their breeches lay under their head. In the morning, having confessed the fact, he was committed to gaol. He made no defence: so one of the counsellors rose up, and said, "My lord, as there is none to plead for this poor boy, I will do it myself." He did so, and then added, "My lord, it may be this bad boy may make a good man. And I humbly conceive, it might be best to send him back to his master. I will give him a guinea toward his expenses." "And I will give him another," said the judge. Which he did, with a mild and serious reproof. So he was sent back full of good resolutions.

Fri. 17.—In the evening, though it was cold, I was obliged to preach abroad at Newcastle. One buffoon laboured much to interrupt. But as he was bawling, with his mouth wide open, some arch boys gave him such a mouthful of dirt as quite satisfied him. On *Saturday* and *Sunday* I preached at Congleton and Macclesfield; *Monday*, 20, at Stockport and Manchester. *Tuesday*, 21.—I preached at Knutsford; but

the house would by no means contain the congregation. The street too was filled; and even those which could not hear were silent. This is uncommon; especially in a town little accustomed to this strange way of preaching: those who cannot hear themselves usually taking care to hinder others from hearing.

In the evening I opened the new house at Northwich, which was sufficiently crowded both this night and the next. After preaching at many places in the way, on *Saturday*, 25, I came to Liverpool. The congregations here, both morning and evening, were so large, and so deeply attentive, that I could not be sorry for the contrary winds, which detained us till *Thursday*, the 30th, when we went on board the Hawk. We were scarce out of the river, when the wind turned against us, and blew harder and harder. A rolling sea made my companions sick enough. But so fine a ship I never sailed in before. She never shipped one sea, and went more steady than I thought was possible. On *Friday* morning it blew hard; but the next day we had a fair, small wind. So about six, on *Sunday*, April 2, we landed at Dunleary; and between nine and ten reached Whitefriar-street. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I examined the society, in which, two years ago, there were three hundred and seventy-six persons. And I found three hundred and seventy-six still, not one more or less. But I found more peace and love among them, than I had done for many years.

Thur. 6.—I visited that venerable man, Dr. Rutty, just tottering over the grave; but still clear in his understanding, full of faith and love, and patiently waiting till his change should come. Afterward I waited on Lady Moira; and was surprised to observe, though not a more grand, yet a far more elegant room, than any I ever saw in England. It was an octagon, about twenty feet square, and fifteen or sixteen high; having one window, (the sides of it inlaid throughout with mother-of-pearl,) reaching from the top of the room to the bottom. The ceiling, sides, and furniture of the room, were equally elegant. And must this too pass away like a dream!

Sun. 9.—The good old dean of St. Patrick's desired me to come within the rails, and assist him at the Lord's Supper. This also was a means of removing much prejudice from those who were zealous for the Church. *Monday*, 10.—Leaving just four hundred members in the society, I began my tour through the kingdom. I preached at Edinderry in the evening; on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday*, at Tyrrel's Pass. *Thursday*, 13.—Sending my chaise straight to Athlone, I rode to Mullingar; and thence, through miserable roads, to Longford. A large number of people attended the preaching, both in the evening and at eight in the morning, being *Good-Friday*. But I found very little of the spirit which was here two years ago. About eleven I preached at Loughan, and in the evening at Athlone. On *Easter-Day* I would willingly have preached abroad; but the weather would not permit *Monday*, 17.—I preached at Aghrim; and *Tuesday noon*, at Eyre Court. Afterward I was desired to walk down to Lord Eyre's. I was a little surprised at the inscription over the door, "Welcome to the house of liberty." Does it mean liberty from sin? It is a noble old house. The staircase is grand; and so are two or three of the rooms. In the rest of the house, as well as in the ruinous outhouses, gardens, and fish

ponds, the owner seemed to say to every beholder, "All this profiteth me nothing!" I preached in the evening at Birr, with a good hope that God would at length revive his work.

Wed. 19.—About noon I preached in the market place at Clara. It was the market day; but that did not lessen the congregation. The poor people eagerly flocked from the market; and there was no buying or selling till I concluded. After preaching at Coolylough, Tullamore, and Portarlington, (still "unstable as water,") *Saturday*, 22, I found, at Mount Mellick, a little company, who appeared to be better established. I spent *Saturday* and *Sunday* comfortably among them, building them up in our most holy faith.

Mon. 24.—The minister of Maryborough inviting me to preach in his church, I began reading prayers about nine; and afterward preached to a numerous congregation. For the present every one seemed affected. Will not some bring forth fruit with patience? In the evening I was scandalized, both at the smallness and deadness of the congregation at Kilkenny. The next evening it was a little mended, but not much. Of all the dull congregations I have seen, this was the dullest.

Wed. 26.—I went on to Waterford, where the rain drove us into the preaching house,—the most foul, horrid, miserable hole which I have seen since I left England. The next day I got into the open air, and a large congregation attended. I had designed to set out early in the morning; but doubting if I should ever have such another opportunity, (the major of the Highland regiment standing behind me, with several of his officers, many of the soldiers before me, and the centinel at the entrance of the court,) I gave notice of preaching at ten the next morning, and at four in the afternoon. I did so to a well-behaved congregation, and in the evening went on to Carrick.

Sat. 29.—Early in the evening we reached Rathcormuck, but found the inn filled with officers. It is true they were but five, and there were seven beds; but they had bespoke all, and would not spare us one! So we were obliged to go some miles further. We drove this day just threescore (English) miles.

Sun. 30.—I came to Cork time enough to preach. The congregation was not small, and it was not large: but it was very large in George-street at four in the afternoon, as well as deeply attentive. At six I preached in the room, and could not but observe such singing as I have seldom heard in England. The women in particular, sung so exactly that it seemed but one voice. *Monday*, May 1.—I examined the society, and found it in such order, so increased both in grace and number, as I apprehend it had not been before, since the time of William Pennington.

Wed. 3.—I rode to Bandon, and preached in the main street to a very numerous congregation. All behaved well, except three or four pretty gentlemen, who seemed to know just nothing of the matter. I found this society likewise much established in grace, and greatly increased in number. So has God blessed the labours of two plain men, who put forth all their strength in his work. *Sat.* 6.—I returned to Cork, and in the evening preached at Blackpool. It rained a little all the time I was preaching, but the people regarded it not.

Sun. 7.—I was desired to preach on 1 John v, 7: "There are three that bear record in heaven." The congregation was exceeding large; but abundantly larger in the evening. I never saw the house so crowded before. It was much the same the next evening. *Tuesday*, 9.—I preached my farewell sermon in the afternoon; and going to Mallow in the evening, went on the next day to Limerick. *Saturday*, 13.—I preached to a large congregation of Papists and Protestants, in the yard of the custom house, where many could hear within as well as without.

Mon. 15.—Having waited for a chaise to go to Balligarane as long as I could, I at length set out on horseback. But T. Wride loitering behind, I might as well have spared my pains; for though I came to the town at the time appointed, I could find neither man, woman, nor child, to direct me to the preaching house. After gaping and staring some time, I judged it best to go to Newmarket, where I was to preach in the evening. I began about six. The congregation was deeply serious; great part of whom came again at five in the morning. And were it only for this opportunity, I did not regret my labour.

Wed. 17.—I examined the society at Limerick, containing now a hundred and one persons, seven less than they were two years ago. I a little wonder at this; considering the scandal of the cross is well nigh ceased here, through the wise and steady behaviour of our brethren. But they want zeal; they are not fervent in spirit: therefore, they cannot increase. *Thur.* 18.—In the evening I preached at Galway, in the county court house, to a more civil and attentive congregation than I ever saw there before.

Fri. 19.—About one I preached at Ballinrobe, in the assembly room, and was agreeably surprised, both at the unusual number and seriousness of the hearers. I had purposed to go on to Castlebar, but now thought it might be worth while to stay a little longer. In the afternoon I took a view of the castle. Colonel Cuffe's father took great delight in this place, laid out beautiful gardens, and procured trees of all sorts, from all parts of the kingdom. Part of these placed on the slope of the hill, (at the side of which runs the river,) form a lovely wilderness, at the end whereof are regular rows of elms. But the Colonel has no pleasure therein. So all is now swiftly running to ruin. I preached again at six, to a large congregation, and the next evening at Castlebar. *Monday*, 22.—I spent two or three hours in one of the loveliest places, and with one of the loveliest families, in the kingdom. Almost all I heard put me in mind of those beautiful lines of Prior,—

> The nymph did like the scene appear,
> Serenely pleasant, calmly fair;
> Soft fell her words, as flew the air.

How willingly could I have accepted the invitation to spend a few days here! Nay, at present I must be about my Father's business: but I trust to meet them in a still lovelier place.

Between Limerick and Castlebar, I read over the famous controversy between Drs. Clarke and Leibnitz. And is this he whom the king of Prussia extols, as something more than human? So poor a writer have I seldom read, either as to sentiments or temper. In sentiment, he is a thorough fatalist; maintaining roundly, and without

reserve, that God has absolutely decreed from all eternity whatever is done in time; and that no creature can do more good, or less evil, than God has peremptorily decreed. And his temper is just suitable to his sentiments. He is haughty, self-conceited, sour, impatient of contradiction, and holds his opponent in utter contempt; though, in truth, he is but a child in his hands.

Wed. 24.—I reached Sligo. My old friend, Andrew Maben, did not own me. However, a few did; to whom, with a tolerable congregation, I preached at six in the barracks. The next evening I preached in the market house, to a far larger congregation. We seem, by all the late bustle and confusion, to have lost nothing. Here is a little company as much alive to God, and more united together than ever. *Fri.* 26.—I preached at Manorhamilton, and the next evening near the bridge at Swadlingbar. Knowing a large part of the congregation to have "tasted of the powers of the world to come," I spoke on the glory that shall be revealed; and all seemed deeply affected, except a few gentry, so called, who seemed to understand nothing of the matter.

Sun. 28.—I preached at ten to a far larger congregation, on, "God now commandeth all men every where to repent;" and after church, to a still greater multitude, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die."

Mon. 29.—Being desired to give them a sermon at Belturbet, about eight I preached in the Town Hall. It was not in vain. God opened, as it were, the windows of heaven, and showered his blessing down. I called afterward at Ballyhays, and spent an hour with that venerable old man, Colonel Newburgh. It does me good to converse with those who have just finished their course, and are quivering over the great gulf. Thence I went on to Clones,—that is its proper name; not Clownish, as it is vulgarly called. It is a pleasant town, finely situated on a rising ground, in the midst of fruitful hills; and has a larger market place than any I have seen in England, not excepting Norwich or Yarmouth. At six I preached in the old Danish fort, to the largest congregation I have had in the kingdom. The next morning I preached to a great part of them again; and again the word sunk "as the rain into the tender herb."

I preached at Roosky at noon, and Sydare in the evening. *Wed.* 31. —I hobbled on, through a miserable road, as far as wheels could pass, and then rode on to Lisleen. After dinner, we hastened to Dargbridge, and found a large congregation waiting. They appeared, one and all, to be deeply serious. Indeed there is a wonderful reformation spreading throughout this whole country, for several miles round. Outward wickedness is gone; and many, young and old, witness that the kingdom of God is within them.

Thur. June 1.—I reached Londonderry: but I had so deep a hoarseness, that my voice was almost gone. However, pounded garlick, applied to the soles of my feet, took it away before the morning. June 4. —(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) The bishop preached a judicious, useful sermon, on the blasphemy of the Holy Ghost. He is both a good writer and a good speaker; and he celebrated the Lord's Supper with admirable solemnity. Hence I hastened to the New Buildings. The sun was intensely hot, as it was on Monday and Tuesday. Six such days together, I was informed, have not been in Ireland for several years.

Mon. 5.—I examined the society, growing in grace, and increased in number, from fifty-two to near seventy. *Tuesday*, 6.—The bishop invited me to dinner; and told me, "I know you do not love our hours, and will therefore order dinner to be on table between two and three o'clock." We had a piece of boiled beef, and an English pudding. This is true good breeding. The bishop is entirely easy and unaffected in his whole behaviour, exemplary in all parts of public worship, and plenteous in good works. *Wed.* 7.—About noon I preached a few miles from Strabane; in the evening at Lisleen; and the next at Castle Caulfield. In the night the rain came plentifully through the thatch, into my lodging room. But I found no present inconvenience, and was not careful for the morrow.

Fri. 9.—I preached at eight to a numerous congregation, in the market place at Dungannon; at eleven, and at five in the afternoon, in the main street at Charlemount. I lodged at a gentleman's, who showed me a flower, which he called a Gummy Cystus. It blooms in the morning, with a large, beautiful, snow white flower; but every flower dies in the evening. New flowers blow and fall every day. Does not this short-lived flower answer to that short-lived animal, the Ephemeron fly? *Sat.* 10.—I preached at nine to a large congregation at Killeman. The rain began as soon as I concluded; but it ceased time enough for me to preach in Mr. M'Gough's avenue, at Armagh.

June 11.—(Being *Trinity-Sunday.*) I preached at nine on, "So God created man in his own image;" and in the evening, to a huge congregation. But I could not find the way to their hearts. *Mon.* 12.—Having taken a solemn leave of Armagh, about eleven I preached at Blackwater; and in the evening at Clanmain, where many seemed cut to the heart. O, why should they heal the wound slightly!

Tues. 13.—I was not very well in the morning, but supposed it would soon go off. In the afternoon, the weather being extremely hot, I lay down on the grass, in Mr. Lark's orchard, at Cock Hill. This I had been accustomed to do for forty years, and never remember to have been hurt by it: only I never before lay on my face; in which posture I fell asleep. I waked a little, and but a little, out of order, and preached with ease to a multitude of people. Afterward I was a good deal worse. However, the next day I went on a few miles to the Grange. The table was placed here in such a manner, that, all the time I was preaching, a strong and sharp wind blew full on the left side of my head; and it was not without a good deal of difficulty that I made an end of my sermon. I now found a deep obstruction in my breast: my pulse was exceeding weak and low: I shivered with cold, though the air was sultry hot; only now and then burning for a few minutes. I went early to bed, drank a draught of treacle and water, and applied treacle to the soles of my feet. I lay till seven on *Thursday*, 15, and then felt considerably better. But I found near the same obstruction in my breast: I had a low, weak, pulse; I burned and shivered by turns; and, if I ventured to cough, it jarred my head exceedingly. In going on to Derry Anvil, I wondered what was the matter, that I could not attend to what I was reading; no, not for three minutes together; but my thoughts were perpetually shifting. Yet, all the time I was preaching in the evening, (although I stood in the open air, with the wind whistling

round my head,) my mind was as composed as ever. *Friday*, 16.—In going to Lurgan, I was again surprised that I could not fix my attention on what I read: yet, while I was preaching in the evening, on the Parade, I found my mind perfectly composed; although it rained a great part of the time, which did not well agree with my head. *Saturday*, 17.—I was persuaded to send for Dr. Laws, a sensible and skilful physician. He told me I was in a high fever, and advised me to lay by. But I told him that could not be done; as I had appointed to preach at several places, and must preach as long as I could speak. He then prescribed a cooling draught, with a grain or two of camphor, as my nerves were universally agitated. This I took with me to Tanderagee: but when I came there, I was not able to preach; my understanding being quite confused, and my strength entirely gone. Yet I breathed freely, and had not the least thirst, nor any pain, from head to foot.

I was now at a full stand, whether to aim at Lisburn, or to push forward for Dublin. But my friends doubting whether I could bear so long a journey, I went straight to Derry Aghy; a gentleman's seat, on the side of a hill, three miles beyond Lisburn. Here nature sunk, and I took my bed. But I could no more turn myself therein, than a new-born child. My memory failed, as well as my strength, and well nigh my understanding. Only those words ran in my mind, when I saw Miss Gayer on one side of the bed, looking at her mother on the other:

> She sat, like Patience on a monument,
> Smiling at grief.

But still I had no thirst, no difficulty of breathing, no pain, from head to foot. I can give no account of what followed for two or three days, being more dead than alive. Only I remember it was difficult for me to speak, my throat being exceeding dry. But Joseph Bradford tells me I said on *Wednesday*, "It will be determined before this time to-morrow;" that my tongue was much swollen, and as black as a coal; that I was convulsed all over; and that for some time my heart did not beat perceptibly, neither was any pulse discernible.

In the night of *Thursday*, 22, Joseph Bradford came to me with a cup, and said, "Sir you must take this." I thought, "I will, if I can swallow, to please him; for it will do me neither harm nor good." Immediately it set me a vomiting; my heart began to beat, and my pulse to play again; and from that hour the extremity of the symptoms abated. The next day I sat up several hours, and walked four or five times across the room. On *Saturday* I sat up all day, and walked across the room many times, without any weariness; on *Sunday* I came down stairs, and sat several hours in the parlour; on *Monday* I walked out before the house; on *Tuesday* I took an airing in the chaise; and on *Wednesday*, trusting in God, to the astonishment of my friends, I set out for Dublin. I did not determine how far to go that day, not knowing how my strength would hold. But finding myself no worse at Banbridge, I ventured to Newry; and, after travelling thirty (English) miles, I was stronger than in the morning.

Thur. 29.—I went on to the Man-of-war, forty (Irish) miles from the Globe, at Newry. *Friday*, 30.—We met Mr. Simpson, (with several other friends,) coming to meet us at Drogheda; who took us to his country seat at James Town, about two miles from Dublin.

Tues. July 4.—Finding myself a little stronger, I preached for the first time; and I believe most could hear. I preached on *Thursday* again; and my voice was clear, though weak. So on *Sunday* I ventured to preach twice, and found no weariness at all. *Monday*, 10.—I began my regular course of preaching, morning and evening. While I was in Dublin, I read two extraordinary books, but of very different kinds;—Mr. Sheridan's "Lectures on Elocution," and "The Life of Count Marsay;" and was disappointed in both. There is more matter in the penny tract, "On Action and Utterance," abundantly more, than in all Mr. S.'s book; though he seems to think himself a mere Phœnix. Count Marsay was doubtless a pious man, but a thorough enthusiast; guided in all his steps, not by the written word, but by his own imagination; which he calls the Spirit.

Sun. 23.—I again assisted at St. Patrick's, in delivering the elements of the Lord's Supper. In the evening I embarked in the Nonpareil; and, about ten on *Tuesday* morning, landed at Park Gate. *Wed.* 26.—I found one relic of my illness,—my hand shook, so that I could hardly write my name. But after I had been well electrified, by driving, four or five hours, over very rugged, broken pavement, my complaint was removed, and my hand was as steady as when I was ten years old. About noon I preached in the shell of the house at Wigan. In the middle of the sermon, came an impetuous storm of thunder, lightning, and rain, which added much to the solemnity of the occasion. *Thursday*, 27.—I went on to Miss Bosanquet's, and prepared for the conference. How willingly could I spend the residue of a busy life in this delightful retirement! But,

Man was not born in shades to lie!

Up and be doing! Labour on, till

Death sings a requiem to the parting soul.

Sun. 30.—I preached under Birstal Hill, and the greater part of the huge audience could hear while I enforced, "When the breath of man goeth forth, he turneth again to his dust, and then all his thoughts perish." I preached at Leeds in the evening, and found strength in proportion to my work.

Tues. August 1.—Our conference began. Having received several letters, intimating that many of the preachers were utterly unqualified for the work, having neither grace nor gifts sufficient for it, I determined to examine this weighty charge with all possible exactness. In order to this, I read those letters to all the conference; and begged that every one would freely propose and enforce whatever objection he had to any one. The objections proposed were considered at large: in two or three difficult cases, committees were appointed for that purpose. In consequence of this, we were all fully convinced that the charge advanced was without foundation; that God has really sent those labourers into his vineyard, and has qualified them for the work: and we were all more closely united together than we have been for many years.

Fri. 4.—I preached at Bradford, where the people are all alive. Many here have lately experienced the great salvation, and their zeal has been a general blessing. Indeed, this I always observe,—wherever

a work of sanctification breaks out, the whole work of God prospers. Some are convinced of sin, others justified, and all stirred up to greater earnestness for salvation. I breakfasted at Great Horton. Two or three of the neighbours then came in to prayer. Quickly the house was filled; and, a few minutes after, all the space before the door. I saw the opportunity, and without delay got upon the horse block in the yard. Abundance of children crowded round me, and round them a numerous congregation. So I gave them an earnest exhortation, and then commended them to the grace of God.

Sun. 6.—At one I proclaimed the glorious Gospel to the usual congregation at Birstal, and in the evening at Leeds. Then, judging it needful to pay a short visit to our brethren at London, I took the stage coach, with five of my friends, about eight o'clock. Before nine a gentleman in a single horse chaise struck his wheel against one of ours. Instantly the weight of the men at top overset the coach; otherwise, ten times the shock would not have moved it; but neither the coachman, nor the men at top, nor any within, were hurt at all. On *Tuesday*, in the afternoon, we were met at Hatfield by many of our friends, who conducted us safe to London.

Having spent a few days in town, on *Monday*, 14, I set out for Wales: and *Wednesday*, 16, reached the Hay. Being desired to give them one sermon at Trevecka, I turned aside thither, and on *Thursday*, 17, preached at eleven to a numerous congregation. What a lovely place! And what a lovely family! still consisting of about sixscore persons. So the good "man is turned again to his dust!" But his thoughts do not perish.

I preached at Brecon the next day, and on *Saturday*, 19, went on to Carmarthen. How is this wilderness become a fruitful field! A year ago I knew no one in this town who had any desire of fleeing from the wrath to come; and now we have eighty persons in society. It is true not many of them are awakened; but they have broke off their outward sins. Now let us try, whether it be not possible to prevent the greater part of these from drawing back. About this time I received a remarkable letter, from one of our preachers at West Bromwich, near Wednesbury. The substance of it is as follows:—

"*August* 16, 1772.

"About three weeks since, a person came and told me, Martha Wood, of Darlaston, was dying, and had a great desire to see me. When I came into the house, which, with all that was in it, was scarce worth five pounds, I found, in that mean cottage, such a jewel as my eyes never beheld before. Her eyes even sparkled with joy, and her heart danced like David before the ark: in truth, she seemed to be in the suburbs of heaven, upon the confines of glory.

"She took hold of my hand, and said, 'I am glad to see you; you are my father in Christ. It is twenty years since I heard you first. It was on that text, *Now ye have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.* In that hour God broke into my soul, delivered me from all sorrow, and filled my heart with joy; and, blessed be his name, I never have lost it, from that hour to this.'

"For the first ten years, she was sometimes in transports of joy, carried almost beyond herself; but for these last ten years, she has had the constant witness that God has taken up all her heart. 'He has filled me,' said she, 'with perfect love; and perfect love casts out fear. Jesus is

mine; God, and heaven, and eternal glory, are mine. My heart, my very soul, is lost, yea, swallowed up, in God.'

"There were many of our friends standing by her bedside. She exhorted them all, as one in perfect health, to keep close to God. 'You can never,' said she, 'do too much for God: when you have done all you can, you have done too little. O, who that knows him, can love, or do, or suffer too much for him!'

"Some worldly people came in. She called them by name, and exhorted them to repent and turn to Jesus. She looked at me, and desired I would preach her funeral sermon on those words, 'I have fought the good fight; I have finished my course; I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give me at that day.'

"She talked to all round about her in as scriptural and rational a manner as if she had been in her full strength, (only now and then catching a little for breath,) with all the smiles of heaven in her countenance. Indeed several times she seemed to be quite gone; but in a little while the taper lit up again, and she began to preach, with divine power, to all that stood near her. She knew every person, and if any came into the room whom she knew to be careless about religion, she directly called them by name, and charged them to seek the Lord while he might be found. At last she cried out, 'I see the heavens opened; I see Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, with numbers of the glorified throng, coming nearer and nearer. They are just come!' At that word, her soul took its flight, to mingle with the heavenly host. We looked after her, as Elisha after Elijah; and I trust some of us have catched her mantle."

After making a little tour through Carmarthenshire, Pembrokeshire, and Glamorganshire, on *Monday*, 28, setting out early from Cardiff, I reached Newport about eight; and soon after preached to a large and serious congregation. I believe it is five-and-thirty years since I preached here before, to a people who were then wild as bears. How amazingly is the scene changed! O what is too hard for God!

We came to the New Passage just as the boat was putting off; so I went in immediately. Some friends were waiting for me on the other side, who received me as one risen from the dead. The room at Bristol was throughly filled in the evening; and we rejoiced in Him that heareth the prayer. Having finished my present business here, on *Wednesday*, 30, I set out at three, and at twelve preached in the great Presbyterian meeting house in Taunton; and indeed with such freedom and openness of spirit as I did not expect in so brilliant a congregation. In the evening I preached in the dreary preaching house at Tiverton. The people appeared as dull as the place. Yet who knows but that many of them may again hear the voice that raiseth the dead? On *Thursday* and *Friday* I preached at Launceston, Bodmin, and Truro; on *Saturday*, in the main street at Redruth, to the usual congregation, on, "Happy are the people that have the Lord for their God."

Sun. September 3.—I preached at eight in St. Agnes Church-town, on, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." A young woman followed me into the house, weeping bitterly, and crying out, "I must have Christ; I will have Christ. Give me Christ, or else I die!" Two or three of us claimed the promise in her behalf. She was soon filled with joy unspeakable, and burst out, "O let me die! Let me go to him now! How can I bear to stay here any longer?" We left her full of that peace which passeth all understanding. About

eleven I preached at Redruth; at five in the evening in the amphitheatre at Gwennap. I think this is the most magnificent spectacle which is to be seen on this side heaven. And no music is to be heard upon earth comparable to the sound of many thousand voices, when they are all harmoniously joined together, singing praises to God and the Lamb.

Mon. 4.—I went on to our friends at St. Ives, many of whom are now grey-headed, as well as me. In the evening I preached in the little meadow above the town, where I was some years ago. The people in general here (excepting the rich) seem almost persuaded to be Christians. Perhaps the prayer of their old pastor, Mr. Tregoose, is answered even to the fourth generation. *Wed.* 6.—About noon I preached at Cararack, and crossed over to Gubert, where I found my good old friend Mr. Hoskins, quivering over the grave. He ventured, however, to the Church-town, and I believe found a blessing under the preaching.

Thur. 7.—About eleven I preached in the Town Hall at Liskeard, to a large and serious congregation. At Saltash some of our brethren met me with a boat, which brought me safe to Plymouth Dock. Understanding some of our friends here were deeply prejudiced against the king and all his ministers, I spoke freely and largely on the subject in the meeting of the society. God applied it to their hearts; and I think there is not one of them now who does not see things in another light.

Fri. 8.—I preached at noon on the quay in Plymouth; in the evening, in the new square at the Dock. Many here seemed to feel the application of those words, "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?"

Sat. 9.—I preached in Exeter at four in the afternoon, and about seven at Collumpton. *Sunday*, 10.—I came to Wellington in time, acceptable time; for Mr. Jesse was ill in bed; so that if I had not come there could have been no service, either morning or evening. The church was moderately filled in the morning: in the afternoon it was crowded in every corner; and a solemn awe fell on the whole congregation, while I preased that important question, "What is a man profited, if he should gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?"

Mon. 11.—I preached again in the new meeting at Taunton, to such a congregation as I suppose was never there before. I was desired to preach on the same text as at Wellington; and it was attended with the same blessing. On *Tuesday* I went on to Bristol. On *Thursday* and *Friday*, I preached at Keynsham, Bradford, and Bath; on *Tuesday*, 18, at Frome; and on *Wednesday*, at Pensford. Thence I went on to that lovely family at Publow, a pattern for all the boarding schools in England. Every thing fit for a Christian to learn is taught here; but nothing unworthy the dignity of the Christian character. I gave a short exhortation to the children, which they received with eagerness. Many of them have the fear of God: some of them enjoy his love.

Thur. 21.—At the earnest request of the prisoner, who was to die the next day, (and was very willing so to do; for, after deep agony of soul, he had found peace with God,) I preached at Newgate to him, and to a crowded audience; many of whom felt that God was there. *Sunday*, 24.—I preached abroad in the afternoon to a lovely congregation at

Friday, 29, we observed as a fast-day, meeting at five, nine, one, and in the evening: and many found a strong hope, that God will yet be entreated for a guilty land.

Sun. October 1.—The weather favoured us again: I preached once more abroad, and concluded at the point where I begun, in opening and strongly applying those words, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." *Mon.* 2.—I set out early; and, preaching at the Devizes, Sarum, Winchester, and Portsmouth in my way, on *Friday*, 6, in the afternoon I returned to London. *Sun.* 8.—I preached in Moorfields to a larger congregation than usual. Strange that their curiosity should not be satisfied yet, after hearing the same thing near forty years!

Mon. 9.—I preached at Chesham, on the strait gate; and all that heard seemed affected for the present. *Tuesday*, 10.—I went on to Wycomb, and was much refreshed by the earnest attention of the whole congregation. *Wednesday*, 11.—I took a walk to Lord Shelburne's house. What variety, in so small a compass! A beautiful grove, divided by a serpentine walk, conceals the house from the town. At the side of this runs a transparent river, with a smooth walk on each bank. Beyond this is a level lawn; then the house with sloping gardens behind it. Above these is a lofty hill; near the top of which is a lovely wood, having a grassy walk running along, just within the skirts of it. But can the owner rejoice in this paradise? No; for his wife is snatched away in the bloom of youth!

Thur. 12.—About noon I preached at Watlington; and in the evening at Oxford, in a large house formerly belonging to the Presbyterians. But it was not large enough: many could not get in. Such a congregation I have not seen at Oxford, either for seriousness, or number, for more than twenty years. I borrowed here a volume of Lord Chesterfield's Letters, which I had heard very strongly commended. And what did I learn?—That he was a man of much wit, middling sense, and some learning; but as absolutely void of virtue, as any Jew, Turk, or Heathen that ever lived. I say, not only void of all religion, (for I doubt whether he believed there is a God, though he tags most of his letters with the name, for better sound sake,) but even of virtue, of justice, and mercy, which he never once recommended to his son. And truth he sets at open defiance: he continually guards him against it. Half his letters inculcate deep dissimulation, as the most necessary of all accomplishments. Add to this, his studiously instilling into the young man all the principles of debauchery, when himself was between seventy and eighty years old. Add his cruel censure of that amiable man, the archbishop of Cambray, (*quantum dispar illi*,) [how unequal to him,] as a mere time serving hypocrite! And this is the favourite of the age! Whereas, if justice and truth take place, if he is rewarded according to his desert, his name will stink to all generations.

Sat. 14.—I preached at Finstock. How many days should I spend here if I was to do my own will! Not so: I am "to do the will of Him that sent me, and to finish his work." Therefore this is the first day I ever spent here: and perhaps it may be the last. *Sun.* 15.—About eight I preached at Witney. I admired the seriousness and decency of the congregation at church. I preached at five, on, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself;" a word that is sufficient to convince all

mankind of sin. In meeting the select society, I was much comforted to find so few of them losing ground, and the far greater part still witnessing that "the blood of Christ cleanseth from all sin."

Mon. 16.—We had a lovely congregation at five. About nine I preached at Oxford; in Newnham at one; and in the evening at Wallingford. *Tuesday*, 17.—I went over the Downs to Kingston Lodge; a lone house; yet we had a numerous as well as serious congregation. In the evening I preached in the large room at the poor house in Ramsbury. The people flocked together from every side; and God gave us his blessing. *Wed.* 18.—I returned to Newbury. Some of our friends informed me, there were many red-hot patriots here; so I took occasion to give a strong exhortation, to "fear God, and honour the king." *Thur.* 19.—I preached at Reading; and on *Friday* returned to London.

Mon. 23.—I set out for Northamptonshire, and in the evening preached at Towcester. *Tuesday*, 24.—About noon we took horse for Whittlebury in a fine day: but before we had rode half an hour a violent storm came, which soon drenched us from head to foot. But we dried ourselves in the afternoon, and were no worse. *Wed.* 25.—I preached at Northampton, and on *Thursday* noon at Brixworth, a little town about six miles north of Northampton. I believe very few of the townsmen were absent, and all of them seemed to be much affected. So did many at Northampton in the evening, while I described him "that builds his house upon a rock." *Friday*, 27.—I preached about noon at Hanslop. In my way I looked over a volume of Dr. Swift's letters. I was amazed! Was ever such trash palmed upon the world, under the name of a great man? More than half of what is contained in those sixteen volumes, would be dear at two pence a volume; being all, and more than all, the dull things which that witty man ever said. In the evening I preached at Bedford, and the next evening came to London.

Sun. 19.—I visited one who was full of good resolutions,—if he should recover. They might be sincere, or they might not: but how far will these avail before God? He was not put to the trial, how long they would last: quickly after, God required his soul of him. *Monday*, and the following days, I visited the little societies in the neighbourhood of London. *Saturday*, November 11.—I made some additions to the "Calm Address to our American Colonies." Need any one ask from what motive this was wrote? Let him look round: England is in a flame! A flame of malice and rage against the king, and almost all that are in authority under him. I labour to put out this flame. Ought not every true patriot to do the same? If hireling writers on either side judge of me by themselves, that I cannot help.

Sun. 12.—I was desired to preach, in Bethnal Green church, a charity sermon for the widows and orphans of the soldiers that were killed in America. Knowing how many would seek occasion of offence, I wrote down my sermon. I dined with Sir John Hawkins and three other gentlemen that are in commission for the peace; and was agreeably surprised at a very serious conversation, kept up during the whole time I stayed. *Wed.* 15.—I preached at Dorking; the next evening at Ryegate-place, I think, to the largest congregation that I have seen

there. But still I fear we are ploughing upon the sand: we see no fruit of our labours. *Friday*, 17.—I crossed over to Shoreham, the most fruitful place in all the circuit, and preached in the evening to a people just ripe for all the Gospel promises, on, "Now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and wash away thy sins." The next morning I returned to London.

Mon. 20.—I went on to Robertsbridge, and preached to a deeply attentive congregation. *Tuesday*, 21.—Several were with us in the evening at Rye, who had never heard a Methodist sermon before. However, considering the bulk of the congregation, more than a handful of gentry, I earnestly besought them not to "receive the grace of God in vain." The next evening I applied part of the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians. Many were shaken when they weighed themselves in that balance. May we not be found wanting in that day!

Thur. 23.—About noon I preached at Cranbrook, and in the evening at Staplehurst. *Friday*, 24.—I preached at Sevenoaks, and on *Saturday* returned to London. In some of my late little journeys, I read Mr. Wraxal's Travels. in which are several ingenious remarks. But the account he gives of Count Struenzee is a mistake, from beginning to end. Struenzee was as bad a man as most that ever lived. He caused many horrid abuses; but never reformed, or desired to reform, one. And there was abundant proof of the *crime* for which he suffered: therefore, the behaviour of King George was exactly right.

Mon. 27.—I set out for Norwich. That evening I preached at Colchester; *Tuesday*, at Norwich; *Wednesday*, at Yarmouth. About this time I published the following letter in Lloyd's "Evening Post:"—

"SIR,—I have been seriously asked, 'From what motive did you publish your *Calm Address to the American Colonies?*'

"I seriously answer, Not to get money. Had that been my motive, I should have swelled it into a shilling pamphlet, and have entered it at Stationers' Hall. Not to get preferment for myself, or my brother's children. I am a little too old to gape after it for myself: and if my brother or I sought it for them, we have only to show them to the world. Not to please any man living, high or low. I know mankind too well. I know they that love you for political service, love you less than their dinner; and they that hate you, hate you worse than the devil.

"Least of all did I write with a view to inflame any: just the contrary. I contributed my mite toward putting out the flame which rages all over the land. This I have more opportunity of observing than any other man in England. I see with pain to what a height this already rises, in every part of the nation. And I see many pouring oil into the flame, by crying out, 'How unjustly, how cruelly, the king is using the poor Americans; who are only contending for their liberty, and for their legal privileges!'

"Now there is no possible way to put out this flame, or hinder its rising higher and higher, but to show that the Americans are not used either cruelly or unjustly; that they are not injured at all, seeing they are not contending for liberty; (this they had, even in its full extent, both civil and religious;) neither for any legal privileges; for they enjoy all that their charters grant. But what they contend for, is, the illegal privilege of being exempt from parliamentary taxation. A privilege this, which no charter ever gave to any American colony yet; which no charter can give, unless it be confirmed both by king, lords, and commons; which, in

fact, our colonies never had; which they never claimed till the present reign: and probably they would not have claimed it now, had they not been incited thereto by letters from England. One of these was read, according to the desire of the writer, not only at the continental congress, but likewise in many congregations throughout the combined provinces. It advised them to seize upon all the king's officers; and exhorted them, 'Stand valiantly, only for six months, and in that time there will be such commotions in England that you may have your own terms.'

"This being the real state of the question, without any colouring or aggravation, what impartial man can either blame the king, or commend the Americans? With this view, to quench the fire, by laying the blame where it was due, the 'Calm Address' was written. I am, sir,

"Your humble servant,

"JOHN WESLEY.

"As to reviewers, newswriters, London Magazines, and all that kind of gentlemen, they behave just as I expected they would. And let them lick up Mr. Toplady's spittle still: a champion worthy of their cause."

Thur. 30.—I preached at Lowestoft at noon, and Yarmouth in the evening. Here a gentleman, who came with me from London, was taken ill (he informed me) of the bloody flux. This being stopped, I thought his head was disordered: and would fain have sent him back without delay, offering him my chaise and my servant to attend him, though I could ill spare either one or the other. But he could not, in any wise be prevailed on to accept of the proposal. I afterward heard he had been insane before he left London. However, I could now only make the best of it.

Fri. December 1.—After preaching at Loddon, I returned to Norwich, and procured Mr. ——— a lodging in a friend's house, where I knew he would want nothing. I now again advised him to go straight to London in my chaise; but it was lost labour.

Sat. 2.—I procured "the History of Norwich," published but a few years since. The author shows, that it was built about the year 418. But it increased in succeeding ages, till it was more than double to what it is now, having no less than sixty churches. Its populousness may be indisputably proved, by one single circumstance:—The first time it was visited with the sweating sickness, (which usually killed in ten hours,) there died, in about six months, upwards of fifty-seven thousand persons; which is a considerably greater number than were in the whole city a few years ago. He remarks concerning this unaccountable kind of plague, 1. That it seized none but Englishmen; none of the French, Flemings, or other foreigners then in the kingdom, being at all affected: 2. That it seized upon Englishmen in other kingdoms, and upon none else: and, 3. That the method at last taken was this,—The patient, if seized in the day-time, was immediately to lie down in his clothes, and to be covered up; if in the night-time, he was to keep in bed; and if they remained four-and-twenty hours without eating or drinking any thing, then they generally recovered.

In the evening a large mob gathered at the door of the preaching house, the captain of which struck many (chiefly women) with a large stick. Mr. Randal going out to see what was the matter, he struck him with it in the face. But he was soon secured, and carried before the mayor; who, knowing him to be a notorious offender, against

whom one or two warrants were then lying, sent him to gaol without delay.

Tues. 5.—We set out a little before day, and reached Lynn in the afternoon. In the evening, the new house would hardly contain one half of the congregation: and those who could not get in were tolerably patient, considering they could hear but a few words. *Wed.* 6.—About one, I heard a shrill voice in the street, calling and desiring me to come to Mr. ———. Going directly, I found him ill in body, and in a violent agony of mind. He fully believed he was at the point of death; nor could any arguments convince him of the contrary. We cried to Him who has all power in heaven and earth, and who keeps the keys of life and death. He soon started up in bed, and said with a loud voice, "I shall not die, but live." In the day I visited many of those that remained with us, and those that had left us since they had learned a new doctrine. I did not dispute, but endeavoured to soften their spirits, which had been sharpened to a high degree. In the evening the chapel was quite too small: and yet even those who could not get in were silent: a circumstance which I have seldom observed in any other part of England.

Thur. 7.—Mr. ——— was so thoroughly disordered, that it was heavy work to get him forward. At every stage, "he could not possibly go any further; he must die there." Nevertheless we reached Bury in the afternoon. I preached at seven to the largest congregation I ever saw there. We used to have about a dozen at five in the morning. But on *Friday*, 8, I suppose we had between forty and fifty. We set out between six and seven, hoping to reach Burntwood in the evening. But as we came thither some hours sooner than we expected, I judged it most advisable to push on: and, the moon shining bright, we easily reached London soon after six o'clock. *Sat.* 9.—In answer to a very angry letter, lately published in "the Gazetteer," I published the following:—

"To the Rev. Mr. Caleb Evans.

"Rev. Sir,—You affirm, 1. That I once 'doubted whether the measures taken with respect to America could be defended either on the foot of law, equity, or prudence.' I did doubt of these five years, nay indeed five months, ago.

"You affirm, 2. That I 'declared,' (last year,) 'the Americans were an oppressed, injured people.' I do not remember that I did; but very possibly I might.

"You affirm, 3. That I then 'strongly recommended an argument for the exclusive right of the colonies to tax themselves.' I believe I did; but I am now of another mind.

"You affirm, 4. 'You say in the preface, *I never saw that book.*' I did say so. The plain case was, I had so entirely forgotten it, that even when I saw it again, I recollected nothing of it, till I had read several pages. If I had, I might have observed that you borrowed more from Mr. P. than I did from Dr. Johnson. Though I know not whether I should have observed it, as it does not affect the merits of the cause.

"You affirm, 5. 'You say, *But I really believe he was told so;*' and add, 'supposing what I asserted was false, it is not easy to conceive what reason you could have for believing I was told so.' My reason was, I believed you feared God, and therefore would not tell a wilful untruth; so I made the best excuse for you which I thought the nature of the

thing would admit of. Had you not some reasons to believe this of me; and therefore to say, (at least,) 'I hope he forgot it?'

"'But at this time I was perfectly unknown to you.' No, at this time I knew you wrote that tract; but had I not, charity would have induced me to hope this, even of an entire stranger. You now have my 'feeble reply;' and if you please to advance any new argument, (personal reflections I let go,) you may perhaps receive a further reply from

"Your humble servant,

"JOHN WESLEY

"*London, December* 9.

"I did not see your letter till this morning."

Mon. 11.—I began a little journey into Kent. In the evening I preached at Chatham, the next evening at Canterbury. I know not that ever I saw such a congregation there before. *Tuesday*, 12.—I preached at Dover. As many as could, squeezed into the house, and the rest went quietly away. *Thur.* 14.—I returned to Canterbury, and had a long conversation with that extraordinary man, Charles Perronet. What a mystery of Providence! Why is such a saint as this buried alive by continual sickness? In the evening we had a larger congregation than before. I never saw the house thoroughly filled till now: and I am sure the people had now a call from God, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear.

Fri. 15.—In the evening I preached at Chatham, and on *Saturday* returned to London. In the evening I preached a kind of funeral sermon at Snowsfields, for that upright woman, Jane Binknell. For many years she was a pattern of all holiness; and, for the latter part of her life, of patience. Yet as she laboured under an incurable and painful disorder, which allowed her little rest, day or night, the corruptible body pressed down the soul, and frequently occasioned much heaviness. But, before she went, the clouds dispersed, and she died in sweet peace; but not in such triumphant joy as did Ann Davis, two or three weeks before. She died of the same disorder; but had withal, for some years, racking pains in her head day and night, which in a while rendered her stone-blind. Add to this, that she had a *kind* husband; who was continually reproaching her for living so long, and cursing her for not dying out of the way. Yet in all this she did not "charge God foolishly;" but meekly waited till her change should come. To-day I read Dr. Beattie's poems; certainly one of the best poets of the age. He wants only the ease and simplicity of Mr. Pope. I know one, and only one, that has it.

Mon. 18.—I took another little journey, and in the evening preached at Bedford. *Tuesday*, 19.—I dragged on, through miserable roads, to St. Neot's, and preached in a large room to a numerous congregation. Understanding that almost all the Methodists, by the advice of Mr. ——, had left the Church, I earnestly exhorted them to return to it. In the evening I preached at Godmanchester. *Wed.* 20.—I preached at Luton; the next evening, at Hertford; and on *Friday* morning, returned to London. This day we observed as a day of fasting and prayer, and were much persuaded God will yet be entreated. *Thur.* 12.—I revised a volume of Latin poems, wrote by a gentleman of Denmark. I was surprised. Most of the verses are not unworthy of the

Augustan age. Among the rest, there is a translation of two of Mr. Pope's epistles, line for line. And yet, in language, not only as pure as Virgil's, but as elegant too.

Tues. January 2, 1776.—Being pressed to pay a visit to our brethren at Bristol, some of whom had been a little unsettled by the patriots, so called, I set out early; but the roads were so heavy, that I could not get thither till night. I came just time enough, not to see, but to bury, poor Mr. Hall, my brother-in-law, who died on Wednesday morning; I trust, in peace; for God had given him deep repentance. Such another monument of divine mercy, considering how low he had fallen, and from what height of holiness, I have not seen, no, not in seventy years! I had designed to visit him in the morning; but he did not stay for my coming. It is enough, if, after all his wanderings, we meet again in Abraham's bosom.

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM JANUARY 1, 1776, TO AUGUST 8, 1779.

JOURNAL.—No. XVIII.

JANUARY 1, 1776.—About eighteen hundred of us met together in London, in order to renew our covenant with God; and it was, as usual, a very solemn opportunity. *Tues.* 2.—I set out for Bristol. Between London and Bristol, I read over that elegant trifle, "The Correspondence between Theodosius and Constantia." I observed only one sentiment which I could not receive, that "youth is the only possible time for friendship; because every one has at first a natural store of sincerity and benevolence; but as in process of time men find every one to be false and self-interested, they conform to them more and more, till, in riper years, they have neither truth nor benevolence left." Perhaps it may be so with all that know not God; but they that do, escape "the corruption that is in the world;" and increase both in sincerity and in benevolence, as they grow in the knowledge of Christ.

Sat. 6.—I returned to London; and I returned just in time; for on *Sunday*, 7, the severe frost set in, accompanied with so deep a snow, as made even the high road impassable. For some days before the frost broke up, it was observed, by means of the thermometer, that the cold was several degrees more intense than that in the year 1741. But God then removed the cup from us, by a gentle, gradual thaw.

Sun. 14.—As I was going to West-street chapel, one of the chaise-springs suddenly snapped asunder; but the horses instantly stopping, I stepped out without the least inconvenience. At all my vacant hours in this and the following week, I endeavoured to finish the "Concise History of England." I am sensible it must give offence, as in many parts I am quite singular; particularly with regard to those greatly injured characters, Richard III, and Mary Queen of Scots. But I must speak as I think; although still waiting for, and willing to receive, better information. *Sun.* 28.—I was desired to preach a charity sermon in Allhallows church, Lombard-street. In the year 1735, about forty years ago, I preached in this church, at the earnest request of the churchwardens, to a numerous congregation, who came, like me, with an intent to hear Dr. Heylyn. This was the first time that, having no notes about me, I preached extempore.

Wed. February 14.—I preached at Shoreham. How is the last become first! No society in the county grows so fast as this, either in

grace or number. The chief instrument of this glorious work is Miss Perronet, a burning and a shining light. *Fri.* 23.—I looked over Mr. Bolt's "Considerations on the Affairs of India." Was there ever so melancholy a picture? How are the mighty fallen! The Great Mogul, emperor of Hindostan, one of the mightiest potentates on earth, is become a poor, little, impotent slave to a company of merchants! His large, flourishing empire is broken in pieces, and covered with fraud, oppression, and misery! And we may call the myriads that have been murdered happy, in comparison of those that still groan under the iron yoke! Wilt not thou visit for these things, O Lord? Shall the fool still say in his heart, There is no God?

Sun. 25.—I buried the remains of William Evans, one of the first members of our society. He was an Israelite indeed, open (if it could be) to a fault; always speaking the truth from his heart. *Wed.* 28.—I looked over a volume of Lord Lyttelton's works. He is really a fine writer, both in verse and prose, though he believed the Bible; yea, and feared God! In my scraps of time I likewise read over Miss Talbot's Essays, equal to any thing of the kind I ever saw. She was a woman of admirable sense and piety, and a far better poet than the celebrated Mrs. Rowe. But here too

Heaven its choicest gold by torture tried!

After suffering much, she died of a cancer in her breast.

Fri. March 1.—As we cannot depend on having the Foundery long, we met to consult about building a new chapel. Our petition to the city for a piece of ground lies before their committee; but when we shall get any further, I know not: so I determined to begin my circuit as usual; but promised to return whenever I should receive notice that our petition was granted. On *Sunday* evening I set out, and on *Tuesday* reached Bristol. In the way I read over Mr. Boëhm's sermons, chaplain to Prince George of Denmark, husband to Queen Anne. He was a person of very strong sense, and, in general, sound in his judgment. I remember hearing a very remarkable circumstance concerning him, from Mr. Fraser, then chaplain to St. George's hospital. "One day," said he, "I asked Mr. Boëhm, with whom I was intimately acquainted, 'Sir, when you are surrounded by various persons, listening to one, and dictating to another, does not that vast hurry of business hinder your communion with God?' He replied, 'I bless God, I have just then as full communion with him, as if I was kneeling alone at the altar.'"

Wed. 6.—I went down to Taunton, and at three in the afternoon opened the new preaching house. The people showed great eagerness to hear. Will they at length know the day of their visitation? *Thur.* 7.—I returned to Bristol; which I left on *Monday*, 11; and having visited Stroud, Painswick, and Tewkesbury, on *Wednesday*, 20, came to Worcester. *Thursday*, 21.—I was much refreshed among this loving people; especially by the select society, the far greater part of whom could still witness that God had saved them from inward as well as outward sin.

Sat. 23.—About noon I preached in the Town Hall at Evesham, to a congregation of a very different kind. Few of them, I doubt, came

from any other motive than to gratify their curiosity. However, they were deeply attentive; so that some of them, I trust, went away a little wiser than they came. I had been informed that Mr. Weston, the minister of Campden, was willing I should preach in his church; but, before I came he had changed his mind. However, the vicar of Pebworth was no weathercock; so I preached in his church, *Sunday*, 24, morning and evening; and, I believe, not in vain.

Mon. 25.—I went on to Birmingham. I was surprised to hear that a good deal of platina was used there; but, upon inquiry, I found it was not the true platina, an original metal between gold and silver, (being in weight nearest to gold, even as eighteen to nineteen,) but a mere compound of brass and spelter. *Wed.* 27.—I preached at Dudley, in the midst of Antinomians and backsliders, on, "We beseech you not to receive the grace of God in vain." In the evening I preached to our old flock at Wednesbury; and the old spirit was among them.

Fri. 29.—About eight I preached to a very large congregation even at Wolverhampton; and at six in the evening, to a mixed multitude in the market place at Newcastle-under-Lyne. All were quiet now; the gentleman who made a disturbance when I was here last having been soon after called to his account. *Sun.* 31.—I preached at Congleton. The minister here having much disobliged his parishioners, most of the gentry in the town came to the preaching, both at two in the afternoon, and in the evening; and it was an acceptable time: I believe very few, rich or poor, came in vain.

Mon. April 1.—I went on to Macclesfield. That evening I preached in the house; but it being far too small, on *Tuesday*, 2, I preached on the Green, near Mr. Ryle's door. There are no mockers here, and scarce an inattentive hearer. So mightily has the word of God prevailed! *Wed.* 3.—Having climbed over the mountains, I preached at the New Mills, in Derbyshire. The people here are quite earnest and artless, there being no public worship in the town but at our chapel: so that they go straight forward, knowing nothing of various opinions, and minding nothing but to be Bible Christians.

Thur. 4.—I began an Answer to that dangerous Tract, Dr. Price's "Observations upon Liberty;" which, if practised, would overturn all government, and bring in universal anarchy. On Easter-Day the preaching house at Manchester contained the congregation pretty well at seven in the morning; but in the afternoon I was obliged to be abroad, thousands upon thousands flocking together. I stood in a convenient place, almost over against the Infirmary, and exhorted a listening multitude to "live unto Him who died for them and rose again." *Tues.* 9.—I came to Chester, and had the satisfaction to find an earnest, loving, well-established people. *Wed.* 10.—In the evening, the house at Liverpool was well filled with people of all ranks. *Friday* 12.—I visited one formerly a captain, now a dying sinner. His eyes spoke the agony of his soul; his tongue having well nigh forgot its office. With great efforts he could but just say, "I want—Jesus Christ!" The next day he could not utter a word; but if he could not speak, God could hear.

Mon. 15.—About noon I preached in the new house at Wigan, to a very quiet and very dull congregation. But considering what the town

was some years ago, wicked even to a proverb, we may well say, God hath done great things already. And we hope to see greater things than these. In the evening I was obliged to preach abroad at Bolton, though the air was cold, and the ground wet. *Tues.* 16.—I preached about noon at Chowbent, once the roughest place in all the neighbourhood. But there is not the least trace of it remaining: such is the fruit of the genuine Gospel. As we were considering in the afternoon what we should do, the rain not suffering us to be abroad, one asked the vicar for the use of the church; to which he readily consented. I began reading prayers at half-hour past five. The church was so crowded, pews, alleys, and galleries, as I believe it had not been these hundred years; and God bore witness to his word.

Wed. 17.—After preaching at Bury about noon, I went on to Rochdale, and preached in the evening to a numerous and deeply serious congregation. *Thur.* 18.—I clambered over the horrid mountains to Todmorden, and thence to Heptonstall, on the brow of another mountain. Such a congregation scarce ever met in the church before. In the evening I preached in the Croft, adjoining to the new house at Halifax.

Fri. 19.—I preached at Smith House, for the sake of that lovely woman, Mrs. Holmes. It does me good to see her; such is her patience, or, rather, thankfulness, under almost continual pain. *Sunday*, 21.—After strongly insisting at Daw Green on family religion, which is still much wanting among us, I hastened to Birstal church, where we had a sound, practical sermon. At one I preached to many thousands at the foot of the hill, and to almost as many at Leeds in the evening.

Mon. 22.—I had an agreeable conversation with that good man, Mr. O——. O that he may be an instrument of removing the prejudices which have so long separated chief friends! *Tues.* 23.—I preached in the press-yard at Rothwell, and have seldom seen a congregation so moved. I then spoke severally to the class of children, and found every one of them rejoicing in the love of God. It is particularly remarkable, that this work of God among them is broke out all at once; they have all been justified, and one clearly sanctified, within these last six weeks.

Wed. 24.—I went on to Otley, where the word of God has free course, and brings forth much fruit. This is chiefly owing to the spirit and behaviour of those whom God has perfected in love. Their zeal stirs up many; and their steady and uniform conversation has a language almost irresistible. *Friday*, 26.—I preached in the new chapel at Eccleshall, to a people just sprung out of the dust, exceeding artless and exceeding earnest; many of whom seemed to be already saved from sin. O, why do we not encourage all to expect this blessing every hour, from the moment they are justified! In the evening I preached at Bradford, on the wise man that builds his house upon a rock; that is, who builds his hope of heaven on no other foundation than doing these sayings contained in the sermon on the mount; although, in another sense, we build not upon his sayings, but his sufferings.

Sat. 27.—I preached in the church at Birgley; perhaps not so filled before for these hundred years. *Sunday*, 28.—The congregation at

Haworth was far greater than the church could contain. For the sake of the poor parishioners, few of whom are even awakened to this day, I spoke as strongly as I possibly could upon these words, "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved." The church at Colne is, I think, at least twice as large as that at Haworth. But it would not in any wise contain the congregation. I preached on, "I saw a great white throne coming down from heaven." Deep attention sat on every face; and, I trust, God gave us his blessing.

Mon. 29.—About two I preached at Padiham, in a broad street, to a huge congregation. I think the only inattentive persons were, the minister and a kind of gentleman. I saw none inattentive at Clough in the evening. What has God wrought, since Mr. Grimshaw and I were seized near this place by a furious mob, and kept prisoners for some hours! The sons of him who headed that mob now gladly receive our saying.

Tues. 30.—In the evening I preached in a kind of square, at Colne, to a multitude of people, all drinking in the word. I scarce ever saw a congregation wherein men, women, and children stood in such a posture: and this in the town wherein thirty years ago, no Methodist could show his head! The first that preached here was John Jane, who was innocently riding through the town, when the zealous mob pulled him off his horse, and put him in the stocks. He seized the opportunity, and vehemently exhorted them "to flee from the wrath to come."

Wed. May 1.—I set out early, and the next afternoon reached Whitehaven; and my chaise horses were no worse for travelling near a hundred and ten miles in two days. In travelling through Berkshire, Oxfordshire, Bristol, Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, Warwickshire, Staffordshire, Cheshire, Lancashire, Yorkshire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, I diligently made two inquiries: the first was, concerning the increase or decrease of the people; the second, concerning the increase or decrease of trade. As to the latter, it is, within these two last years, amazingly increased; in several branches in such a manner as has not been known in the memory of man: such is the fruit of the entire civil and religious liberty which all England now enjoys! And as to the former, not only in every city and large town, but in every village and hamlet, there is no decrease, but a very large and swift increase. One sign of this is the swarms of little children which we see in every place. Which, then, shall we most admire, the ignorance or confidence of those that affirm, population decreases in England. I doubt not but it increases full as fast here, as in any province of North America.

Mon. 6.—After preaching at Cockermouth and Wigton, I went on to Carlisle, and preached to a very serious congregation. Here I saw a very extraordinary genius, a man blind from four years of age, who could wind worsted, weave flowered plush on an engine and loom of his own making; who wove his own name in plush, and made his own clothes, and his own tools of every sort. Some years ago, being shut up in the organ loft at church, he felt every part of it, and afterward made an organ for himself, which, judges say, is an exceeding good one. He then taught himself to play upon it psalm tunes, anthems, voluntaries, or any thing which he heard. I heard him play several

tunes with great accuracy, and a complex voluntary: I suppose all Europe can hardly produce such another instance. His name is Joseph Strong. But what is he the better for all this, if he is still "without God in the world?"

Tues. 7.—I went on to Selkirk. The family came to prayer in the evening; after which the mistress of it said, "Sir, my daughter Jenny would be very fond of having a little talk with you. She is a strange lass; she will not come down on the Lord's Day but to public worship, and spends all the rest of the day in her own chamber." I desired she would come up; and found one that earnestly longed to be altogether a Christian. I satisfied her mother that she was not mad; and spent a little time in advice, exhortation, and prayer. *Wed.* 8.—We set out early, but found the air so keen, that before noon our hands bled as if cut with a knife. In the evening I preached at Edinburgh; and the next evening, near the river side in Glasgow.

Fri. 10.—I went to Greenock. It being their fast day before the sacrament, (ridiculously so called, for they do not fast at all, but take their three meals, just as on other days,) the congregation was larger than when I was here before, and remarkably attentive. The next day I returned to Glasgow, and on *Sunday*, 12, went in the morning to the High Kirk, (to show I was no bigot,) and in the afternoon to the Church of England chapel. The decency of behaviour here surprises me more and more. I know nothing like it in these kingdoms, except among the Methodists. In the evening the congregation by the river side was exceeding numerous; to whom I declared "the whole counsel of God." *Monday*, 13.—I returned to Edinburgh, and the next day went to Perth, where (it being supposed no house would contain the congregation) I preached at six on the South Inch, though the wind was cold and boisterous. Many are the stumbling blocks which have been laid in the way of this poor people. They are removed; but the effects of them still continue.

Wed. 15.—I preached at Dundee, to nearly as large a congregation as that at Port Glasgow. *Thursday*, 16.—I attended an ordination at Arbroath. The service lasted about four hours; but it did not strike me. It was doubtless very grave; but I thought it was very dull.

Fri. 17.—I reached Aberdeen in good time. *Saturday*, 18.—I read over Dr. Johnson's "Tour to the Western Isles." It is a very curious book, wrote with admirable sense, and, I think, great fidelity; although, in some respects, he is thought to bear hard on the nation, which I am satisfied he never intended. *Sunday*, 19.—I attended the morning service at the Kirk, full as formal as any in England; and no way calculated either to awaken sinners, or to stir up the gift of God in believers. In the afternoon I heard a useful sermon in the English chapel; and was again delighted with the exquisite decency both of the minister and the whole congregation. The Methodist congregations come the nearest to this; but even these do not come up to it. Our house was sufficiently crowded in the evening; but some of the hearers did not behave like those at the chapel.

Mon. 20.—I preached about eleven at Old Meldrum, but could not reach Banff till near seven in the evening. I went directly to the Parade, and proclaimed, to a listening multitude, "the grace of our Lord Jesus

Christ." All behaved well but a few gentry, whom I rebuked openly; and they stood corrected. After preaching, Mrs. Gordon, the Admiral's widow, invited me to supper. There I found five or six as agreeable women as I have seen in the kingdom; and I know not when I have spent two or three hours with greater satisfaction. In the morning I was going to preach in the assembly room, when the Episcopal minister sent and offered me the use of his chapel. It was quickly filled. After reading prayers, I preached on those words in the Second lesson, "What lack I yet?" and strongly applied them to those in particular who supposed themselves to be "rich and increased in goods, and lacked nothing." I then set out for Keith.

Banff is one of the neatest and most elegant towns that I have seen in Scotland. It is pleasantly situated on the side of a hill, sloping from the sea, though close to it; so that it is sufficiently sheltered from the sharpest winds. The streets are straight and broad. I believe it may be esteemed the fifth, if not the fourth, town in the kingdom. The county, quite from Banff to Keith, is the best peopled of any I have seen in Scotland. This is chiefly, if not entirely, owing to the late earl of Findlater. He was indefatigable in doing good, took pains to procure industrious men from all parts, and to provide such little settlements for them as enabled them to live with comfort.

About noon I preached at the New Mills, nine miles from Banff, to a large congregation of plain, simple people. As we rode in the afternoon the heat overcame me, so that I was weary and faint before we came to Keith; but I no sooner stood up in the market place than I forgot my weariness; such were the seriousness and attention of the whole congregation, though as numerous as that at Banff. Mr. Gordon, the minister of the parish, invited me to supper, and told me his kirk was at my service. A little society is formed here already; and is in a fair way of increasing. But they were just now in danger of losing their preaching house, the owner being determined to sell it. I saw but one way to secure it for them, which was to buy it myself. So (who would have thought it?) I bought an estate, consisting of two houses, a yard, a garden, with three acres of good land. But he told me flat, "Sir, I will take no less for it than sixteen pounds ten shillings, to be paid, part now, part at Michaelmas, and the residue next May." Here Mr. Gordon showed me a great curiosity. Near the top of the opposite hill, a new town is built, containing, I suppose, a hundred houses, which is *a town of beggars*. This, he informed me, was the professed, regular occupation of *all* the inhabitants. Early in spring they all go out, and spread themselves over the kingdom: and in autumn they return, and do what is requisite for their wives and children.

Wed. 22.—The wind turning north, we stepped at once from June to January. About one I preached at Inverury, to a plain, earnest, loving people, and before five came to Aberdeen. *Thursday*, 23.—I read over Mr. Pennant's "Journey through Scotland;" a lively as well as judicious writer. Judicious, I mean, in most respects; but I cannot give up to all the Deists in Great Britain the existence of witchcraft, till I give up the credit of all history, sacred and profane. And at the present time, I have not only as strong, but stronger proofs of this, from

eye and ear witnesses, than I have of murder; so that I cannot rationally doubt of one any more than the other.

Fri. 24.—I returned to Arbroath, and lodged at Provost Grey's. So, for a time, we are in honour! I have hardly seen such another place in the three kingdoms, as this is at present. Hitherto there is no opposer at all, but every one seems to bid us God-speed! *Saturday*, 25.—I preached at Westhaven (a town of fishermen) about noon; and at Dundee in the evening. *Sunday*, 26.—I went to the new church, cheerful, lightsome, and admirably well finished. A young gentleman preached such a sermon, both for sense and language, as I never heard in North Britain before; and I was informed his life is as his preaching. At five we had an exceeding large congregation; and the people of Dundee, in general, behave better at public worship than any in the kingdom, except the Methodists, and those at the Episcopal chapels. In all other kirks the bulk of the people are bustling to and fro before the minister has ended his prayer. In Dundee all are quiet, and none stir at all till he has pronounced the blessing.

Mon. 27.—I paid a visit to St. Andrew's, once the largest city in the kingdom. It was eight times as large as it is now, and a place of very great trade: but the sea rushing from the north-east, gradually destroyed the harbour and trade together: in consequence of which, whole streets (that were) are now meadows and gardens. Three broad, straight, handsome streets remain, all pointing at the old cathedral; which, by the ruins, appears to have been above three hundred feet long, and proportionably broad and high: so that it seems to have exceeded York Minster, and to have at least equalled any cathedral in England. Another church, afterward used in its stead, bears date 1124. A steeple, standing near the cathedral, is thought to have stood thirteen hundred years.

What is left of St. Leonard's College is only a heap of ruins. Two colleges remain. One of them has a tolerable square; but all the windows are broke, like those of a brothel. We were informed, the students do this before they leave the college. Where are their blessed governors in the mean time? Are they all fast asleep? The other college is a mean building, but has a handsome library newly erected. In the two colleges, we learned, were about seventy students; near the same number as at Old Aberdeen. Those at New Aberdeen are not more numerous: neither those at Glasgow. In Edinburgh, I suppose, there are a hundred. So four universities contain three hundred and ten students! These all come to their several colleges in November, and return home in May! So they *may* study five months in the year, and lounge all the rest! O where was the common sense of those who instituted such colleges? In the English colleges, every one *may* reside all the year, as all my pupils did: and I should have thought myself little better than a highwayman, if I had not lectured them every day in the year, but Sundays. We were so long detained at the Passage, that I only reached Edinburgh time enough to give notice of my preaching the next day. After preaching at Dunbar, Alnwick, and Morpeth, on *Saturday*, June 1, I reached Newcastle.

Mon. 3.—I visited Sunderland, where the society then contained three hundred and seventy-two members. *Thursday*, 6.—I preached

at Darlington, and Barnard Castle: on *Friday*, in Teesdale, and Weardale. Here many rejoiced with joy unspeakable, and seemed determined never to rest till they had recovered that great salvation which they enjoyed some years ago. *Saturday*, 8.—As we rode to Sheep Hill, we saw and heard at a distance, much thunder, and rain, and lightning. The rain was before and behind, and on each side: but none fell upon us. About six, I preached at Sheep Hill. It rained hard very near us; but not a drop came upon us. After eight, I reached Newcastle, thoroughly tired. But a night's rest set me up again. On *Monday* and *Tuesday*, I met the classes. I left three hundred and seventy-four in the society, and I found about four hundred: and I trust they are more established in the "faith that worketh by love."

While I was here, I talked largely with a pious woman, whom I could not well understand. I could not doubt of her being quite sincere, nay, and much devoted to God: but she had fallen among some well meaning enthusiasts, who taught her so to attend to the inward voice, as to quit the society, the preaching, the Lord's Supper, and almost all outward means. I find no persons harder to deal with than these. One knows not how to advise them. They must not act contrary to their conscience, though it be an erroneous one. And who can convince them that it is erroneous? None but the Almighty.

Mon. 17.—After preaching at Durham, I went on to Darlington. The society here, lately consisting of nine members, is now increased to above seventy; many of whom are warm in their first love. At the love-feast, many of these spoke their experience with all simplicity. Here will surely be a plentiful harvest, if tares do not grow up with the wheat. *Wed.* 19.—I preached to my old, loving congregation at Osmotherley; and visited, once more, poor Mr. Watson, just quivering over the grave. Part of this week I read, as I travelled, a famous book, which I had not looked into for these fifty years. It was Lucian's "Dialogues." He has a good deal of humour, but wonderful little judgment. His great hero is Diogenes, the Cynic; just such another brute as himself. Socrates (as one might expect) he reviles and ridicules with all his might. I think there is more sense in his "Timon," than in all his other dialogues put together: and yet, even that ends poorly, in the dull jest of his breaking the heads of all that came near him. How amazing is it, that such a book as this should be put into the hands of school boys!

Mon. 24.—I went on to Scarborough. I think the preaching house here is the most elegant of any square room which we have in England; and we had as elegant a congregation: but they were as attentive as if they had been Kingswood colliers. *Tues.* 25.—I visited a poor backslider, who has given great occasion to the enemy to blaspheme. Some time since, he felt a pain in the soles of his feet, then in his legs, his knees, his thighs. Now it has reached his stomach, and begins to affect his head. No medicines have availed at all. I fear he has sinned a sin unto death; a sin which God has determined to punish by death.

Fri. 28.—I am seventy-three years old, and far abler to preach than I was at three-and-twenty. What natural means has God used to produce so wonderful an effect? 1. Continual exercise and change of air,

by travelling above four thousand miles in a year: 2. Constant rising at four: 3. The ability, if ever I want, to sleep immediately: 4. The never losing a night's sleep in my life: 5. Two violent fevers, and two deep consumptions. These, it is true, were rough medicines; but they were of admirable service; causing my flesh to come again, as the flesh of a little child. May I add, lastly, evenness of temper? I *feel* and *grieve;* but, by the grace of God, I *fret* at nothing. But still "the help that is done upon earth, he doeth it himself." And this he doeth in answer to many prayers.

Mon. July 1.—I preached, about eleven, to a numerous and serious congregation at Pocklington. In my way from hence to Malton, Mr. C—— (a man of sense and veracity) gave me the following account:—His grandfather, Mr. H——, he said, about twenty years ago, ploughing up a field, two or three miles from Pocklington, turned up a large stone, under which he perceived there was a hollow. Digging on, he found, at a small distance, a large, magnificent house. He cleared away the earth; and, going into it, found many spacious rooms. The floors of the lower story were of Mosaic work, exquisitely wrought. Mr. C—— himself counted sixteen stones within an inch square. Many flocked to see it, from various parts, as long as it stood open: but after some days, Mr. P—— (he knew not why) ordered it to be covered again; and he would never after suffer any to open it, but ploughed the field all over. This is far more difficult to account for, than the subterraneous buildings ut Herculaneum. History gives us an account of the time when, and the manner how, these were swallowed up. The burning mountain is still assured, and the successive rivers that flowed from it still distinguishable. But history gives no account of this, nor of any burning mountains in our island. Neither do we read of any such earthquake in England, as was capable of working that effect.

Tues. 2.—I went to York. The house was full enough in the evening, while I pointed the true and the false way of expounding those important words, "Ye are saved through faith." *Wednesday,* 3.—I preached about noon at Tadcaster, with an uncommon degree of freedom; which was attended with a remarkable blessing. A glorious work is dawning here, against which nothing can prevail; unless the spirit of contention be thrown in among the plain people, by one or two that have lately embraced new opinions. In the evening I preached at York, on the fashionable religion, vulgarly called morality; and showed at large, from the accounts given of it by its ablest patrons, that it is neither better nor worse than Atheism.

Thur. 4.—I met the select society, and was a little surprised to find, that, instead of growing in grace, scarce two of them retained the grace they had two years ago. All of them seemed to be sincere; and yet a faintness of spirit ran through them all. In the evening I showed, to a still more crowded audience, the nature and necessity of Christian love:—Αγαπη, vilely rendered *charity,* to confound poor English readers. The word was sharper than a two-edged sword, as many of the hearers felt. God grant the wound may not be healed, till he himself binds it up!

Fri. 5.—About eleven I preached at Foggathorp, a lone house, a few

miles from Howden. Abundance of people were gathered together, notwithstanding heavy rain; and they received the truth in the love thereof. I came to Howden a little before three; when a large congregation was soon gathered. All were serious; the more so, because of a few claps of thunder that rolled over our heads. I preached at Swinfleet in the evening. These are the most sensible and gentleman-like farmers that I have seen any where; and many of them are "rooted and grounded in love," and have adorned the Gospel many years. *Sat.* 6.—I went on to Epworth, and found my old friend, Mr. Hutton, in the deepest melancholy. I judged it to be partly natural, partly diabolical; but I doubt not he will be saved, though as by fire.

Tues. 9.—I preached at Brigg in the morning. All behaved well, but a few gentlemen, (so called,) who seemed to understand no more of the matter, than if I had been talking Greek. I went thence to Horncastle and to Spilsby, with Mr. Br——. While he was at Cambridge, he was convinced of sin, though not by any outward means, and soon after justified. Coming to Hull, he met with one of our preachers. By long and close conversation with him, he was clearly convinced it was his duty to join with the people called Methodists. At first, indeed, he staggered at lay preachers; but, after weighing the matter more deeply, he began preaching himself; and found a very remarkable blessing, both on his own soul, and on his labours. After visiting a few more places in these parts, on *Saturday*, 13, I returned to Epworth. *Sunday*, 14, I preached in the morning at Gringley; about one, at Ouston; and at four, in Epworth market place; where God "struck with the hammer of his word, and broke the hearts of stone." We had afterward a love-feast, at which a flame was soon kindled; which was greatly increased while Mr. Cundy related the manner how God perfected him in love: a testimony which is always attended with a peculiar blessing.

Mon. 15.—I preached at Doncaster, in one of the most elegant houses in England, and to one of the most elegant congregations. They seemed greatly astonished; and well they might; for I scarce ever spoke so strongly on, "Strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, that leadeth unto life." *Tuesday*, 16.—At Sheffield I talked at large with one whose case is very peculiar. She never loses a sense of the love of God; and yet is continually harassed by the devil, and constrained to utter words which her soul abhors; while her body feels as if it was in a burning flame. For this her father turned her out of doors; and she had no money, nor any friend to take her in. To cut her off from every human comfort, our wise assistant turned her out of society. Yet in all this she murmured not, neither "charged God foolishly."

Wed. 17.—Having been desired, by one of Chesterfield, to give them a sermon in the way, I called there; but he did not come to own me. So, after resting a while at another house, I stood at a small distance from the main street, and proclaimed salvation by faith to a serious congregation. After preaching at a few other places, on *Thursday*, 18, I preached at Nottingham; and, having no time to lose, took chaise at noon, and the next evening, *Friday*, 19, met the committee at the Foundery.

Wed. 24.—I read Mr. Jenyns's admired tract, on the "Internal Evidence of the Christian Religion." He is undoubtedly a fine writer, but whether he is a Christian, Deist, or Atheist, I cannot tell. If he is a Christian, he betrays his own cause by averring, that "all Scripture is not given by inspiration of God; but the writers of it were sometimes left to themselves, and consequently made some mistakes." Nay, if there be any mistakes in the Bible, there may as well be a thousand. If there be one falsehood in that book, it did not come from the God of truth. *Sun.* 28.—Perceiving the immense hurt which it had done, I spoke more strongly than ever I had done before, on the sin and danger of indulging "itching ears." I trust, here at least, that plague will be stayed.

Fri. August 2.—We made our first subscription toward building a new chapel; and at this, and the two following meetings, above a thousand pounds were cheerfully subscribed. *Sun.* 4.—Many of the preachers being come to town, I enforced that solemn caution, in the epistle for the day, "Let him that standeth take heed lest he fall." And God applied it to many hearts. In the afternoon I preached in Moorfields to thousands, on Acts ii, 32, "This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses."

Tues. 6.—Our conference began, and ended on *Friday*, 9, which we observed with fasting and prayer, as well for our own nation as for our brethren in America. In several conferences, we have had great love and unity; but in this there was, over and above, such a general seriousness and solemnity of spirit as we scarcely have had before. *Sunday*, 11.—About half an hour after four I set out; and at half an hour after eleven on *Monday*, came to Bristol. I found Mr. Fletcher a little better, and proposed his taking a journey with me to Cornwall; nothing being so likely to restore his health, as a journey of four or five hundred miles; but his physician would in no wise consent; so I gave up the point.

Tues. 13.—I preached at Taunton, and afterward went with Mr. Brown to Kingston. The large, old parsonage house is pleasantly situated close to the church yard, just fit for a contemplative man. Here I found a clergyman, Dr. Coke, late Gentleman Commoner of Jesus College in Oxford, who came twenty miles on purpose. I had much conversation with him; and a union then began, which I trust shall never end.

Wed. 14.—I preached at Tiverton; and on *Thursday* went on to Launceston. Here I found the plain reason why the work of God had gained no ground in this circuit all the year. The preachers had given up the Methodist testimony. Either they did not speak of perfection at all, (the peculiar doctrine committed to our trust,) or they spoke of it only in general terms, without urging the believers to "go on unto perfection," and to expect it every moment. And wherever this is not earnestly done, the work of God does not prosper.

Fri. 16.—I was going to preach in the market place at Camelford, where a few are still alive to God, when a violent storm drove us into the house; that is, as many as could squeeze in. The fire quickly kindled among them, and seemed to touch every heart. My text was, "What doest thou here, Elijah?" And God himself made the appli-

cation. A flame was once more raised in this town: may it never more be put out! In the evening I preached in Mr. Wood's yard, at Paul, Isaac, to most of the inhabitants of the town. The same spirit was here as at Camelford, and seemed to move upon every heart. And we had all a good hope, that the days of faintness and weariness are over, and that the work of God will revive and flourish.

Sat. 17.—We found Mr. Hoskins, at Cubert, alive; but just tottering over the grave. I preached in the evening, on, 2 Cor. v. 1, probably the last sermon he will hear from me. I was afterward inquiring, if that scandal of Cornwall, the plundering of wrecked vessels, still subsisted. He said, "As much as ever; only the Methodists will have nothing to do with it. But three months since a vessel was wrecked on the south coast, and the tinners presently seized on all the goods; and even broke in pieces a new coach which was on board, and carried every scrap of it away." But is there no way to prevent this shameful breach of all the laws both of religion and humanity? Indeed there is. The gentry of Cornwall may totally prevent it whenever they please. Let them only see that the laws be strictly executed upon the next plunderers; and after an example is made of ten of these, the next wrecks will be unmolested. Nay, there is a milder way. Let them only agree together, to discharge any tinner or labourer that is concerned in the plundering of a wreck, and advertise his name, that no Cornish gentleman may employ him any more; and neither tinner nor labourer will any more be concerned in that bad work.

Sun. 18.—The passage through the sands being bad for a chaise, I rode on horseback to St. Agnes, where the rain constrained me to preach in the house. As we rode back to Redruth, it poured down amain, and found its way through all our clothes. I was tired when I came in; but after sleeping a quarter of an hour all my weariness was gone.

Mon. 19.—I joined together once more the select society, who are continually flying asunder, though they all acknowledge the loss they have sustained thereby. At eleven I met fifty or sixty children. How much depends upon these! All the hope of the rising generation. *Tuesday*, 20.—In the evening I preached at Helstone, where prejudice is at an end; and all the town, except a few gentry, willingly hear the word of salvation. *Wed.* 21.—I preached at Penzance in a gentleman's balcony, which commanded the market place, to a huge congregation, on, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord." The word fell heavy, upon high and low, rich and poor. Such an opportunity I never had at Penzance before.

Thur. 22.—I preached at six in the market place at St. Just's. Two or three well-dressed people walked by, stopped a little, and then went on. So they did two or three times. Had it not been for shame, they might have heard that which is able to save their souls. *Fri.* 23.—The congregation, both morning and evening, was large; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord. *Saturday*, 24.—In the evening I preached in a meadow at St. Ives, to one of the largest congregations I had seen in the county. *Sunday*, 25.—I met the children; the most difficult part of our office. About five in the evening I began preaching at Gwennap, to full twenty thousand persons. And they were so

commodiously placed in the calm, still evening, that every one heard distinctly.

Tues. 27.—About noon I preached in the piazza, adjoining to the Coinage Hall in Truro. I was enabled to speak exceeding plain, on, "Ye are saved through faith." I doubt the Antinomians gnashed on me with their teeth; but I must declare "the whole counsel of God." In the evening I preached in an open space at Mevagissey, to most of the inhabitants of the town; where I saw a very rare thing,—men swiftly increasing in substance, and yet not decreasing in holiness.

Wed. 28.—The rain drove us into the house at St. Austle, where I think some of the stout hearted trembled. The next evening I preached at Medros, and was pleased to see an old friend with his wife, his two sons and two daughters. I believe God sent a message to their hearts, as they could not help showing by their tears.

Sun. September 1.—I got to Plymouth church a little after the service began. I admired the seriousness and decency of the congregation: none bowed or courtesied, or looked about them. And at the Lord's Supper, although both the ministers spoke so low in delivering the elements, that none who were not very near could hear a word they said, yet was the congregation as still as if no one had been in the church. I was likewise agreeably surprised at their number: when I was in the church in Hull, I think we had six communicants, beside those that came with me: here I suppose were full three hundred. Immediately after service I went to the quay, and preached on those words in the epistle for the day, "The Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe." I wondered at the exquisite stupidity of the hearers, particularly the soldiers; who seemed to understand no more of the matter than so many oxen. So I told them in very plain terms; and some of them were ashamed.

Mon. 2.—In my way to Exeter, I read over an ingenious tract, containing some observations which I never saw before. In particular, that if corn sells for twice as much now as it did at the time of the Revolution, it is in effect no dearer than it was then, because we have now twice as much money; that if other things sell now for twice as much as they did then, corn ought to do so too; that though the price of all things increases as money increases, yet they are really no dearer than they were before; and, lastly, that to petition parliament to alter these things, is to put them upon impossibilities, and can answer no end but that of inflaming the people against their governors. *Wed.* 4.—I was desired to call at Ottery, a large town, eleven miles from Exeter. I preached in the market house to abundance of people, who behaved with great decency. At five, I preached in the market place at Axminster, to a still larger congregation. I have seldom heard people speak with more honesty and simplicity than many did at the love-feast which followed. I have not seen a more unpolished people than these; but love supplies all defects. It supplies all the essentials of good breeding, without the help of a dancing master.

Thur. 5.—I went on to Corfe Castle, in the Isle of Purbeck. At six I preached in the yard adjoining to the preaching house. It was a season both of conviction and consolation. *Friday*, 6.—I preached at

the new house in Melcomb, to as many as it would well contain. *Saturday*, 7.—About noon I stood upon the Cross, at Bruton, and proclaimed "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ." Many seemed to be astonished; all were quiet; and a few deeply affected. In the evening I preached at Shepton Mallet; where the people in general appeared to be more serious, ever since the late terrible riot, in which two of them were killed. On *Saturday* I went on to Bristol.

Mon. 9.—I began what I had long intended, visiting the society from house to house, setting apart at least two hours in a day for that purpose. I was surprised to find the simplicity with which one and all spoke, both of their temporal and spiritual state. Nor could I easily have known, by any other means, how great a work God has wrought among them. I found exceeding little to reprove; but much to praise God for. And I observed one thing, which I did not expect:—In visiting all the families, without Lawford Gate, by far the poorest about the city, I did not find so much as one person who was out of work. Another circumstance I critically inquired into, What is the real number of the people? Dr. Price says, (doubtless to encourage our good friends, the French and Spaniards,) "The people of England are between four and five millions; supposing them to be four, or four and a half, on an average, in one house." I found, in the families which I visited, about six in a house. But one who has lately made a more general inquiry, informs me, there are, without Lawford Gate, seven in a house. The same information I received, from one who has lately made the inquiry, concerning the inhabitants of Redcliff. Now, if at four in a house, we are four millions, must we not, at seven in a house, be seven millions? But even this is far short of the truth; for a plain reason, the houses are miscomputed. To give one instance:—The houses without Lawford Gate are computed to be a thousand. Now, at the sitting of the justices, some years since, there were two hundred public houses. Was then one house in five a public house? No, surely; one in ten at the utmost. If so, there were two thousand houses; and, consequently, fourteen thousand persons. I believe there are now full twenty thousand. And these are nothing near a quarter of the present inhabitants of Bristol.

Wed. 11.—I preached about one at Bath; and about six, in a meadow, near the preaching house, in Frome, besought a listening multitude "not to receive the grace of God in vain." *Thur.* 12.—I spent about two hours in Mr. Hoare's gardens, at Stourton. I have seen the most celebrated gardens in England; but these far exceed them all: 1. In the situation; being laid out on the sloping sides of a semicircular mountain: 2. In the vast basin of water inclosed between them, covering, I suppose, sixty acres of ground: 3. In the delightful interchange of shady groves and sunny glades, curiously mixed together. Above all, in the lovely grottoes, two of which excel every thing of the kind which I ever saw; the fountain grotto, made entirely of rock work, admirably well imitating nature; and the castle grotto, into which you enter unawares, beneath a heap of ruins. This is within totally built of roots of trees, wonderfully interwoven. On one side of it is a little hermitage, with a lamp, a chair, a table, and bones upon it.

Others were delighted with the temples, but I was not: 1. Because

several of the statues about them were mean: 2. Because I cannot admire the images of devils; and we know the gods of the Heathens are but devils: 3. Because I defy all mankind to reconcile statues with nudities, either to common sense or common decency. Returning from thence through Maiden Bradley, we saw the clumsy house of the duke of Somerset; and afterward the grand and elegant one of Lord Weymouth, beautifully situated in a lovely park.

Fri. 13.—I went on to Midsummer Norton, where the rector being applied to, cheerfully granted me the use of his church, and himself made one of the congregation. I preached on those words in the second lesson, "O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?" About two I preached in the new house, at Paulton, to a plain, simple, loving people; and spent the evening at Kingswood, endeavouring to remove some little offences, which had arisen in the family. *Wed.* 18.—About one I preached at Bath, as usual, to a crowded audience; in the afternoon at Keynsham, where, at length, we see some fruit of our labours. *Thursday*, 19.—Finding few would come to the room at Pill, I preached in the market place. Many attended, and, I am persuaded, God cut some of them to the heart. About six I preached at Pensford, and spent the evening with the lovely family at Publow.

Sat. 21.—I preached in the Paddock, at Bedminster. It is plain (notwithstanding what some affirm) that the time of field preaching is not past, while the people flock to it from every quarter.

Sun. 22.—After reading prayers, preaching, and administering the sacrament, at Bristol, I hastened away to Kingswood, and preached under the trees to such a multitude as had not been lately seen there. I began in King's Square a little before five, where the word of God was quick and powerful. And I was no more tired at night than when I rose in the morning. Such is the power of God! After settling all things at Bristol and Kingswood, and visiting the rest of the societies in Somersetshire, Wiltshire, and Hants, I returned, in October, to London with Mr. Fletcher.

Sun. November 10.—I was desired to preach at St. Vedast's church, Foster-lane, which contained the congregation tolerably well. I preached on those words in the Gospel for the day, (how little regarded even by men that fear God!) "Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's."

Wed. 13.—I set out with Mr. Fletcher to Norwich. I took coach at twelve, slept till six, and then spent the time very agreeably in conversation, singing, and reading. I read Mr. Bolt's account of the affairs in the East Indies: I suppose much the best that is extant. But what a scene is here opened! What consummate villains, what devils incarnate, were the managers there! What utter strangers to justice, mercy, and truth; to every sentiment of humanity! I believe no Heathen history contains a parallel. I remember none in all the annals of antiquity: not even the divine Cato, or the virtuous Brutus, plundered the provinces committed to their charge with such merciless cruelty as the English have plundered the desolated provinces of Indostan. When we came to Norwich, finding many of our friends had been shaken by the assertors of the horrible decree I employed the three following mornings in sifting the question to the bottom. Many were confirmed

thereby; and, I trust, will not again be removed from the genuine Gospel.

Thur. 14.—I showed in the evening what the Gospel is, and what it is to preach the Gospel. The next evening I explained, at large, the wrong and the right sense of, "Ye are saved by faith." And many saw how miserably they had been abused by those vulgarly called Gospel preachers.

Sun. 17.—In the morning we had about a hundred and fifty communicants, and a remarkable blessing. In the afternoon and in the evening we were crowded enough. *Mon.* 18.—We set out for Yarmouth. Here I knew not where to preach; the mayor refusing me the use of the Town Hall. But the chamberlain gave me the use of a larger building, formerly a church. In this a numerous congregation soon assembled, to whom I described the "sect which is every where spoken against." I believe all that were attentive will be a little more candid for the time to come.

Tues. 19.—I opened the new preaching house at Lowestoft,—a new and lightsome building. It was thoroughly filled with deeply attentive hearers. Surely some of them will bear fruit unto perfection. *Wednesday*, 20.—Mr. Fletcher preached in the morning, and I at two in the afternoon. It then blew a thorough storm, so that it was hard to walk or stand, the wind being ready to take us off our feet. It drove one of the boats which were on the strand, from its moorings out to sea. Three men were in it, who looked for nothing every moment, but to be swallowed up. But presently five stout men put off in another open boat, and, rowing for life, overtook them, and brought them safe to land.

Thur. 21.—I preached at Beccles. A duller place I have seldom seen. The people of the town were neither pleased nor vexed, as "caring for none of these things." Yet fifty or sixty came into the house, either to hear or see. The people of Loddon seemed in the evening of another spirit, resolved to "enter in at the strait gate." *Friday*, 21.—We had a solemn parting with our friends at Norwich; and on *Saturday* evening I brought Mr. Fletcher back to London, considerably better than when he set out. *Friday*, 29.—We considered the several plans which were offered for the new chapel. Having agreed upon one, we desired a surveyor to draw out the particulars, with an estimate of the expense. We then ordered proposals to be drawn up for those who were willing to undertake any part of the building.

Mon. December 2.—I set out for Bedford, in the diligence, and came thither at four in the afternoon. I found great freedom of speech in the evening, and perceived God was reviving his work in this people. *Tues.* 3.—I crossed over to St. Neot's, and had an hour's friendly conversation with Mr. V. O that all men would sit as loose to opinions as I do; that they would think and let think! I preached in the evening to a numerous congregation, with much enlargement of spirit. *Wed.* 4.—I preached at Godmanchester, and on *Thursday* returned to London.

In the way, I read over Mr. Gray's Works, and his Life wrote by Mr. Mason. He is an admirable poet, not much inferior to either Prior or Pope; but he does not appear, upon the whole, to have been an

amiable man. His picture, I apprehend, expresses his character;—sharp, sensible, ingenious; but, at the same time, proud, morose, envious, passionate, and resentful. I was quite shocked at the contempt with which he more than once speaks of Mr. Mason; one full as ingenious as himself, yea, full as good a poet; (as even "Elfrida" shows, as much as Mr. Gray despises, or affects to despise it;) and, over and above, possessed of that modesty and humanity, wherein Mr. Gray was so greatly deficient.

Friday, 13, was the national fast. It was observed not only throughout the city, but (I was afterward informed) throughout the nation, with the utmost solemnity. I shall not wonder if God should now interpose and send us prosperity, since, at length, we are not too proud to acknowledge "there is a God that judgeth the earth." *Mon.* 16.—I preached at Canterbury; on *Tuesday*, at Dover; *Wednesday*, about eleven, at poor, dry, dead Sandwich. But I now found more hope for the poor people, than I had done for many years. In the evening I preached at Margate to a very genteel, and yet very serious, congregation; and I believe (although it blew a storm) near a hundred were present in the morning.

Thur. 19.—I had another truly comfortable opportunity at Canterbury. God lifted up the hands that hung down, and gave many a strong hope that they should yet see good days, after all the days of darkness and heaviness. *Fri.* 20.—I returned to London; and on *Sunday*, 22, buried the remains of Elizabeth Duchesne; a person eminently upright of heart, yet for many years a child of labour and sorrow. For near forty years she was zealous of good works, and at length shortened her days by labouring for the poor beyond her strength. But her end was peace. She now rests from her labours, and her works follow her.

Tues. 31.—We concluded the year with solemn praise to God for continuing his great work in our land. It has never been intermitted one year or one month, since the year 1738; in which my brother and I began to preach that strange doctrine of salvation by faith.

Wed. January 1, 1777.—We met, as usual, to renew our covenant with God. It was a solemn season, wherein many found his power present to heal, and were enabled to urge their way with strength renewed. *Thur.* 2.—I began expounding, in order, the book of Ecclesiastes. I never before had so clear a sight either of the meaning or the beauties of it. Neither did I imagine that the several parts of it were in so exquisite a manner connected together; all tending to prove that grand truth,—that there is no happiness out of God.

Wed. 8.—I looked over the manuscripts of that great and good man, Charles Perronet. I did not think he had so deep communion with God. I know exceeding few that equal him; and had he had a university education, there would have been few finer writers in England. *Mon.* 13.—I took the opportunity of spending an hour every morning with the preachers, as I did with my pupils at Oxford. And we endeavoured not only to increase each other's knowledge, but "to provoke one another to love and to good works."

Wed. 15.—I began visiting those of our society who lived in Bethnal Green hamlet. Many of them I found in such poverty as few can conceive without seeing it. O why do not all the rich that fear God

constantly visit the poor! Can they spend part of their spare time better? Certainly not. So they will find in that day when "every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour." Such another scene I saw the next day, in visiting another part of the society. I have not found any such distress, no, not in the prison of Newgate. One poor man was just creeping out of his sick bed, to his ragged wife and three little children; who were more than half naked, and the very picture of famine; when one bringing in a loaf of bread, they all ran, seized upon it, and tore it in pieces in an instant. Who would not rejoice that there is another world?

Mon. 20.—Mrs. T. gave us a remarkable account:—On Saturday, the 11th instant, her little boy, a child of eminent piety, between five and six years old, gave up his spirit to God. She was saying to one in the house, "My son is gone to glory." A youth standing by, cried out, "But I am going to hell." He continued praying all Sunday and Monday; but in utter despair. On Tuesday he found a hope of mercy, which gradually increased. The next morning he rejoiced with joy unspeakable, knowing his sins were blotted out; and soon after, Henry Terry (the son of many tears to his poor mother) slept in peace.

Tues. 21.—I dined at Mr. A.'s. A month or two ago he had a trial worthy of a Christian. He saw his little son (between four and five years old) crushed to death in a moment. But he did not murmur: he could say, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away."

Sun. 26.—I preached again at Allhallows church, morning and afternoon. I found great liberty of spirit; and the congregation seemed to be much affected. How is this? Do I yet please men? Is the offence of the cross ceased? It seems, after being scandalous near fifty years, I am at length growing into an honourable man! *Thur.* 30.—I had a visit from Mr. B——, grown an old, feeble, decrepid man; hardly able to face a puff of wind, or to creep up and down stairs! Such is the fruit of cooping one's self in a house, of sitting still day after day!

Mon. February 3.—Hearing there was some disturbance at Bristol, occasioned by men whose tongues were set on fire against the government, I went down in the diligence, and on *Tuesday* evening strongly enforced those solemn words, "Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to speak evil of no man." I believe God applied his word, and convinced many that they had been out of their way.

Finding the repeated attempts to set fire to the city had occasioned a general consternation, on *Wednesday*, 5, I opened and applied those words to a crowded audience, "Is there any evil in the city, and the Lord hath not done it?" On *Thursday* I wrote "A calm Address to the Inhabitants of England." May God bless this, as he did the former, to the quenching of that evil fire which is still among us! On *Saturday* I returned to London.

Sat. 15.—At the third message, I took up my cross, and went to see Dr. Dodd, in the Compter. I was greatly surprised. He seemed, though deeply affected, yet thoroughly resigned to the will of God. Mrs. Dodd likewise behaved with the utmost propriety. I doubt not God will bring good out of this evil. *Tuesday*, 18.—I visited him again, and found him still in a desirable state of mind; calmly giving himself up to whatsoever God should determine concerning him.

Wed. 23.—I was desired to see one that, after she had been filled with peace and joy in believing, was utterly distracted. I soon found it was a merely natural case; a temporary disorder common to women at that period of life. *Tues.* 25.—I spent an agreeable hour with Dr. G——s, a deeply serious man, who would fain reconcile the Arminians and Calvinists. Nay, but he must first change their hearts.

Sun. March 2.—Being a warm sunshiny day, I preached in Moorfields in the evening. There were thousands upon thousands; and all were still as night. Not only violence and rioting, but even scoffing at field preachers is now over. To-day I received, from an eye witness, a particular account of a late remarkable occurrence. Captain Bell, a most amiable man, beloved of all that knew him, and just engaged to one which he tenderly loved, sailed from England last autumn. On September 20, he was hailed by the Hawke, a small sloop, Captain Arthur Crawford, commander, who told him, he came from Halifax, in his majesty's service, cruising for American privateers. Captain Bell invited him to breakfast, entertained him with all kindness, and made him some little presents: but on his cursing and swearing at the Americans, mildly reproved him, and he desisted. Mr. M'Aness, the supercargo, seeing him walk round the ship, and diligently observe every thing in it, told Captain Bell, "Be upon your guard, this is certainly an enemy!" But the Captain answered, "It cannot be, no man can act so base a part." Captain Crawford returned to his own ship, and sailed under the stern of the other, while Captain Bell and some others were standing on the quarter-deck, ordered his men to fire at him. They did so, and shot him in the belly, so that his bowels came out. But he did not fall. He ordered them to fire again: he fell; and while they were carrying him away, Crawford took the vessel.

Captain Bell being conveyed into the cabin, sent and desired to speak with Captain Crawford: but he would not come. He then desired to speak with his own sailors, one by one. One of them saying, "Sir, we have been basely murdered," he replied, "Love your enemies; pray for them that despitefully use you. What are our sufferings to those which our Lord endured for us?" He then desired the account which St. John gives of our Lord's sufferings to be read to him. He bequeathed his love to all that loved the Lord Jesus; particularly to her he was about to marry. Then bidding them all farewell, he died in peace, about two hours after he received the second shot. But what did Captain Crawford do amiss? Have not the English also taken American ships by surprise? Yes; but not with such circumstances. For, 1. He hoisted no colours, nor ever summoned the ship to yield: 2. He fired upon men who thought nothing of the matter, and pointed the men to murder Bell in particular. So it was a deliberate murder. Such is the mercy, such the gratitude, of American rebels!

Mon. 10.—In the evening I preached at Reading. How many years have we been beating the air at this town! Stretching out our hands to a people as stupid as oxen! But it is not so at present. That generation is passed away, and their children are of a more excellent spirit. After preaching at Newbury and Ramsbury in the way, on Wednesday 12, I went on to Bristol.

Sun. 16.—I preached at St. Werburgh's, the first church I ever

preached in at Bristol. I had desired my friends not to come thither, but to leave room for strangers. By this means the church was well filled, but not over much crowded; which gives occasion to them that seek occasion, as it is a real inconvenience to the parishioners. *Fri.* 21.—I preached at Bath. I often wonder at this,—our chapel stands in the midst of all the sinners, and yet, going or coming to it, I never heard an immodest word, but prayers and blessings in abundance.

Sun. 23.—I preached at St. Ewin's church, but not upon Justification by Faith. I do not find this to be a profitable subject to an unawakened congregation. I explained here, and strongly applied that awful word, "It is appointed unto men once to die." *Mon.* 24.—I left Bristol, and preaching at Ramsbury, Witney, Oxford, and High Wycomb, in my way, on *Thursday* came to London; whence I cannot be long absent while the new chapel is building. *Friday*, 28.—I received an affectionate message from a great man.—But I shall not wonder if the wind changes.

Sun. 30.—*Easter-Day* was a solemn and comfortable day, wherein God was remarkably present with his people. During the Octave I administered the Lord's Supper every morning, after the example of the Primitive Church. *Sunday*, April 6.—I began a journey through some of our societies, to desire their assistance toward the expense of the new chapel. I preached at Birmingham on *Monday*, 7; in Congleton, on *Tuesday*; and on *Wednesday* went on to Macclesfield. The new church here is far the most elegant that I have seen in the kingdom. Mr. Simpson read prayers, and I preached on the first verse of the Second lesson, Heb. xi. And I believe many felt their want of the faith there spoken of. The next evening I preached on Hebrews xii. 14, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord." I was enabled to make a close application, chiefly to those that expected to be saved by faith. I hope none of them will hereafter dream of going to heaven by any faith which does not produce holiness.

Fri. 11.—I preached at Stockport about ten, and at Manchester in the evening. *Monday*, 14.—I preached about noon at Warrington, and in the evening at Liverpool; where many large ships are now laid up in the docks, which had been employed for many years in buying or stealing poor Africans, and selling them in America for slaves. The poor butchers have now nothing to do at this laudible occupation. Since the American war broke out, there is no demand for human cattle. So the men of Africa, as well as Europe, may enjoy their native liberty.

Wed. 16.—About noon I preached at Wigan; in the evening, at the new house in Bolton, crowded within and without, on the "wise man" who "built his house upon a rock." Many here are following his example, and continually increasing both in the knowledge and love of God.

Thur. 17.—I called upon Mr. Barker, at Little Leigh, just tottering over the great gulf. Being straitened for time, I rode from thence to Chester. I had not for some years rode so far on horseback, but it did me no hurt. After preaching, I took chaise, and came to Middlewich, a little before the Liverpool coach, in which I went on to London. I have now finished Dr. Gell's "Essay toward an Amendment of the last Translation of the Bible." This part only takes in the Pentateuch;

but many other texts are occasionally explained. Surely he was a man mighty in the Scriptures, and well acquainted with the work of God in the soul: and he plainly shows that the Antinomians and Anti-Perfectionists were just the same then, as they are now.

Monday, 2, was the day appointed for laying the foundation of the new chapel. The rain befriended us much, by keeping away thousands who purposed to be there. But there were still such multitudes, that it was with great difficulty I got through them, to lay the first stone. Upon this was a plate of brass, (covered with another stone,) on which was engraved, "This was laid by Mr. John Wesley, on April 1, 1777." Probably this will be seen no more, by any human eye; but will remain there, till the earth and the works thereof are burned up.

Sun. 27.—The sun breaking out, I snatched the opportunity of preaching to many thousands in Moorfields. All were still as night, while I showed how "the Son of God was manifested to destroy the works of the devil." *Mon.* 28.—At one I took coach, and on *Wednesday* evening preached at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. I love our brethren in the southern counties; but still I find few among them that have the spirit of our northern societies. *Saturday*, May 3.—I went to Sunderland, and strongly enforced, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's."

Mon. 5.—Having finished my business in these parts, I set my face southward again; and after preaching at Durham, about eleven went on to Darlington. I have not lately found so lively a work in any part of England as here. The society is constantly increasing, and seems to be all on fire for God. There is nothing among them but humble, simple love; no dispute, no jar of any kind. They exactly answer the description that David Brainerd gives of his Indian congregation. I particularly desired both the preachers and leaders to have an especial care over them, and, if possible, to prevent either the devil or his agents from poisoning their simplicity. Many of them already know, that "the blood of Jesus Christ" hath "cleansed them from all sin."

Wed. 7.—I went to Yarm. There I found a lovely young woman, in the last stage of a consumption; but such a one as I never read of, nor heard any physician speak of, but Dr. Wilson. The seat of the ulcers is not in the lungs, but the wind-pipe. I never yet knew it cured. My housekeeper died of it last year. This young woman died in a few weeks. *Thur.* 8.—About eleven I preached at Osmotherley. I found my old friend Mr. Watson, who first brought me into this country, was just dead, after living a recluse life near fifty years. From one that attended him, I learned, that the sting of death was gone, and he calmly delivered up his soul to God.

Fri. 9.—I went to Malton, hoping to meet Miss R——y there: but instead of her, I found a letter which informed me that she was on the brink of the grave; but added, "Surely my Lord will permit me to see you once more in the body." I would not disappoint the congregation; but as soon as I had done preaching, set out, and about four in the morning came to Otley. I minutely inquired into the circumstances of her illness. She is dropped suddenly into the third stage of a consumption, having one or more ulcers in her lungs, spitting blood, having a continual pain in her breast, and a constant hectic fever, which disa-

bles her from either riding on horseback, or bearing the motion of a carriage. Meantime, she breathes nothing but praise and love. Short-lived flower, and ripe for a better soil!

Sat. 10.—After travelling between ninety and a hundred miles, I came back to Malton; and, having rested an hour, went on to Scarborough, and preached in the evening. But the flux which I had had for a few days so increased, that at first I found it difficult to speak. Yet the longer I spoke the stronger I grew. Is not God a present help?

Sun. 11.—I experienced a second time what one calls, *febris ex desolatione.* [A fever from exposure to the sun.] The day was cold; but the sun shone warm on my back, as I sat in the window. In less than half an hour I began to shiver, and soon after had a strong fit of an ague. I directly lay down between blankets, and drank largely of warm lemonade. In ten minutes the hot fit came on, and quickly after I fell asleep. Having slept half an hour, I rose up and preached. Afterward I met the society; and I found no want of strength, but was just as well at the end as at the beginning. *Mon.* 12.—I preached at Bridlington; *Tuesday*, 13, in the morning at Beverley; and in the evening at Hull, on, "Narrow is the way that leadeth unto life." And yet, blessed be God, there are thousands walking in it now, who a few years since thought nothing about it.

Wed. 14.—At eleven I preached at Pocklington, with an eye to the death of that lovely woman, Mrs. Cross. A gay young gentleman, with a young lady, stepped in, stayed five minutes, and went out again, with as easy an unconcern as if they had been listening to a ballad-singer. I mentioned to the congregation the deep folly and ignorance implied in such behaviour. These pretty fools never thought that for this very opportunity they are to give an account before men and angels! In the evening I preached at York. I would gladly have rested the next day, feeling my breast much out of order. But notice having been given of my preaching at Tadcaster, I set out at nine in the morning. About ten the chaise broke down. I borrowed a horse; but as he was none of the easiest, in riding three miles I was so thoroughly electrified, that the pain in my breast was quite cured. I preached in the evening at York; on *Friday* took the diligence; and on *Saturday* afternoon came to London.

May 18.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) Our service at the Foundery began as usual at four. I preached in West-street chapel in the forenoon; and at the Foundery in the evening. In the afternoon I buried the body of Joseph Guilford, a holy man, and a useful preacher. Surely never before did a man of so weak talents do so much good! He died, as he lived, in the full triumph of faith, vehemently rejoicing and praising God. *Tues.* 20.—I met the committee for building, which indeed was my chief business at London. We consulted together on several articles, and were confidently persuaded, that He who had incited us to begin, would enable us to finish.

Sat. 24.—My brother and I paid another visit to Dr. Dodd, and spent a melancholy and useful hour. He appears, so far as man can judge, to be a true, evangelical penitent. To ease my journey, I went to Stevenage on *Sunday* evening. *Monday*, 26.—I went on to Witham Common; and on *Tuesday* reached Sheffield. The next day I went to

Leeds; and, after preaching in the evening, pushed on to Otley. Here I found E—— R—— weaker and happier than ever. Her life seemed spun out to the last thread. I spent half an hour with her, to

Teach her, at once, and learn of her, to die.

I then rested two or three hours; and took chaise at two, on *Thursday*, 29, hoping to reach Whitehaven in the evening; but I could only get to Cockermouth. *Friday*, 30.—I went on to Whitehaven, where I found a little vessel waiting for me. After preaching in the evening, I went on board about eight o'clock, and before eight in the morning landed at Douglas, in the Isle of Man.

Douglas exceedingly resembles Newlyn in Cornwall; both in its situation, form, and buildings; only it is much larger, and has a few houses equal to most in Penzance. As soon as we landed, I was challenged by Mr. Booth, who had seen me in Ireland, and whose brother has been for many years a member of the society in Coolylough. A chaise was provided to carry me to Castletown. I was greatly surprised at the country. All the way from Douglas to Castletown it is as pleasant and as well cultivated as most parts of England, with many gentlemen's seats. Castletown a good deal resembles Galway; only it is not so large. At six I preached near the Castle, I believe, to all the inhabitants of the town. Two or three gay young women showed they knew nothing about religion; all the rest were deeply serious. Afterward I spent an hour very agreeably at Mrs. Wood's, the widow of the late governor. I was much pressed to stay a little longer at Castletown; but my time was fixed.

Sun. June 1.—At six I preached in our own room; and, to my surprise, saw all the gentlewomen there. Young as well as old were now deeply affected, and would fain have had me stayed, were it but an hour or two; but I was forced to hasten away, in order to be at Peeltown before the service began. Mr. Corbett said, he would gladly have asked me to preach, but that the bishop had forbidden him; who had also forbidden all his clergy, to admit any Methodist preacher to the Lord's Supper. But is any clergyman obliged, either in law or conscience, to obey such a prohibition? By no means. The *will* even of the king does not bind any *English* subject, unless it be seconded by an express law. How much less the will of a bishop? "But did not you take an oath to obey him?" No, nor any clergyman in the three kingdoms. This is a mere vulgar error. Shame that it should prevail almost universally. As it rained, I retired after service into a large malt house. Most of the congregation followed, and devoured the word. It being fair in the afternoon, the whole congregation stopped in the church yard; and the word of God was with power. It was a happy opportunity.

Mon. 2.—The greater part of them were present at five in the morning. A more loving, simple-hearted people than this I never saw. And no wonder; for they have but six Papists, and no Dissenters in the island. It is supposed to contain near thirty thousand people, remarkably courteous and humane. Ever since smuggling was suppressed, they diligently cultivate their land: and they have a large herring fishery, so that the country improves daily. The old castle at Peel (as well as

the cathedral built within it) is only a heap of ruins. It was very large, and exceeding strong, with many brass guns; but they are now removed to England.

I set out for Douglas in the one-horse chaise, Mrs. Smyth riding with me. In about an hour, in spite of all I could do, the headstrong horse ran the wheel against a large stone: the chaise overset in a moment; but we fell so gently on smooth grass, that neither of us was hurt at all. In the evening I preached at Douglas to near as large a congregation as that at Peel, but not near so serious. Before ten we went on board, and about twelve on *Tuesday*, 3, landed at Whitehaven. I preached at five in the afternoon; and hastening to Cockermouth, found a large congregation waiting in the castle yard. Between nine and ten I took chaise; and about ten on *Wednesday*, 4, reached Settle. In the evening I preached near the market place, and all but two or three gentlefolks were seriously attentive. *Thursday*, 5.—About noon I came to Otley, and found E—— R—— just alive, but all alive to God. In the evening it seemed as if the departing saint had dropped her mantle upon the congregation; such an awe was upon them, while I explained and applied, "They were all filled with the Holy Ghost."

Fri. 6.—I preached at Bradford, where a blessed work has increased ever since William Brammah was here. "Hath not God chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise?" *Sun.* 8.—About one I took my stand at Birstal: thousands upon thousands filled the vale and the side of the hill; and all, I found, could hear. Such another multitude assembled near Huddersfield in the evening. Many of these had never heard a Methodist preacher before; yet they all behaved well.

Mon. 9.—I spent one hour more at Otley. *Spectaculum Deo dignum!* [A spectacle worthy of God!] I have not before seen so triumphant an instance of the power of faith. Though in constant pain, she has no complaint: so does the glory of God overshadow her, and swallow up her will in his! She is indeed

All praise, all meekness, and all love.

Wed. 11.—I had appointed to preach in the new preaching house at Colne. Supposing it would be sufficiently crowded, I went a little before the time; so that the galleries were but half full when I came into the pulpit. Two minutes after, the whole left hand gallery fell, at once, with a hundred and fifty or two hundred persons. Considering the height, and the weight of people, one would have supposed many lives would have been lost. But I did not hear of one. Does not God give his angels charge over them that fear him? When the hurry was a little over, I went into the adjoining meadow, and quietly declared the whole counsel of God. On *Thursday* and *Friday* I preached at Halifax, Daw Green, Horbury, and Wakefield. On *Saturday* I wrote "Thoughts upon God's Sovereignty." To a cool man, I think, the whole matter will appear to rest on a single point:—As Creator, he could not but act according to his own sovereign will: but as Governor he acts, not as a mere Sovereign, but according to justice and mercy.

Mon. 16.—I met the class of children at Rothwell. This consisted

last year of eleven young maidens. They are increased to twenty. I think, seventeen or eighteen of them are now rejoicing in the love of God. And their whole behaviour is suitable thereto, adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour. Afterward I went on to Rotherham, and was glad to find, that the society is not discouraged by the death of that good man, William Green, who had been as a father to them from the beginning. He never started either at labour or suffering; but went on calm and steady, trusting God with himself and his eight children, even while all the waves and storms went over him. He died, as he lived, in the full assurance of faith, praising God with his latest breath.

Tues. 17.—I preached in the market place at Chesterfield, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." Although the congregation was numerous, yet I did not observe any either trifling or inattentive hearers. In the evening I preached at Derby. It was supposed the people would be afraid to come, as part of the roof had lately fallen in. (Indeed it fell an hour before the congregation met: otherwise many must have been hurt.) But they were not afraid: the house was well filled: and even the rich attended with seriousness. *Wed.* 18.—I preached at Nottingham, to a serious, loving congregation. There is something in the people of this town, which I cannot but much approve of; although most of our society are of the lower class, chiefly employed in the stocking manufacture, yet there is generally an uncommon gentleness and sweetness in their temper, and something of elegance in their behaviour, which, when added to solid, vital religion, make them an ornament to their profession.

Thur. 19.—I did not reach Leicester till the congregation had waited some time: so I began immediately to enforce, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." I had designed not to call here at all, supposing it would be lost labour. But the behaviour of the whole congregation convinced me that I had judged wrong. They filled the house at five in the morning, and seemed determined to "stir up the gift of God which was in them." *Saturday*, 21.—I returned to London. *Wed.* 25.—I saw Dr. Dodd for the last time. He was in exactly such a temper as I wished. He never at any time expressed the least murmuring or resentment at any one; but entirely and calmly gave himself up to the will of God. Such a prisoner I scarce ever saw before, much less, such a condemned malefactor. I should think, none could converse with him without acknowledging that God is with him.

Thur. 26.—I read the truly wonderful performance of Mr. Rowland Hill. I stood amazed! Compared to him, Mr. Toplady himself is a very civil, fair-spoken gentleman! *Friday*, 27.—I wrote an answer to it: "Not rendering railing for railing;" (I have not so learned Christ;) but "speaking the truth in love." *Sat.* 28.—I have now completed my seventy-fourth year; and, by the peculiar favour of God, I find my health and strength, and all my faculties of body and mind, just the same as they were at four-and-twenty. *Mon.* 30.—I set out for Northamptonshire, and preached in the evening at Stony Stratford. Mr. Canham had prepared a large and commodious place; but it would not contain the congregation. However, all without, as well as within, except one fine lady, were serious and attentive.

Tues. July 1.—I preached in the evening at Marton, near Buckingham; the thunder, attended with heavy rain, was likely to rob us of our whole congregation. We cried to God. The thunder and rain ceased, and we had a fair sunshiny evening. A large number of people flocked together, some of whom came twelve or fourteen miles: and they did not lose their labour; for God accompanied his word with the demonstration of his Spirit. *Wed.* 2.—The house was more than filled at five, and chiefly with genteel young women; of whom (I learned) there is a large number in this village, remarkable both for sense and seriousness. After dinner we went on to Oxford, where also we had a very serious congregation. So all the seed sown here has not fallen either on stony or thorny ground. In the afternoon I went to Whitney; and, the evening being fair and mild, preached on Wood Green, to a far larger congregation than the house could have contained. I spent the rest of the evening profitably and agreeably, with a few of the excellent ones of the earth. I was ready to say, "It is good for me to be here." No! Go thou and preach the Gospel.

Thur. 3.—I was much comforted at Stroud among an earnest, serious, loving people. *Friday*, 4.—I preached in dull Gloucester at ten, and at six in the new house at Tewkesbury. *Saturday*, 5.—I sent my chaise straight to Worcester, and myself took horse for Bengeworth: the church was tolerably filled. Afterward I went down with Mr. Beale to his house; the same in which Mr. Benjamin Seward lived three or four-and-forty years ago. In the evening I preached in the little chapel at Broadmarston.

Sun. 6.—I preached in Pebworth church morning and afternoon, and at Bengeworth in the evening. The church, large as it is, was well filled; and many, for the present, were much affected. I preached there once more at eight in the morning, and then rode on to Worcester. On *Tuesday* evening the rector of the parish was at the preaching; a candid, sensible man. He seemed much surprised, having never dreamed before that there was such a thing as common sense among the Methodists! The society here, by patient continuance in well-doing, has quite overcome evil with good; even the beasts of the people are now tame, and open not their mouths against them. They profited much when the waves and storms went over them: may they profit as much by the calm!

Wed. 9.—I went through a delightful vale to Malvern Wells, lying on the side of a high mountain, and commanding one of the finest prospects in the world; the whole vale of Evesham. Hitherto the roads were remarkably good; but they grew worse and worse till we came to Monmouth. Much disturbance was expected here; but we had none: all were deeply attentive. About six in the evening, on *Thursday*, 10 I preached on the bulwarks at Brecon. *Friday*, 11.—I called upon Mr. Gwynne, just recovering from a dangerous illness. But he is not recovered from the seriousness which it occasioned. May this be a lasting blessing!

Sat. 12.—We dined at Llandilo; after dinner we walked in Mr. Rees's park, one of the pleasantest I ever saw; it is so finely watered by the winding river, running through and round the gently-rising hills. Near one side of it, on the top of a high eminence, is the old Castle; a

venerable pile, at least as old as William the Conqueror, and "majestic though in ruins." In the evening I preached to a large congregation in the market place at Carmarthen. I was afterward informed, the mayor had sent two constables to forbid my preaching there. But if he did, their hearts failed them, for they said not one word.

Sun. 13.—We had a plain, useful sermon from the vicar, though some said, "He did not preach the Gospel." He preached what these men have great need to hear, lest they seek death in the error of their life. In the evening I explained to a huge congregation, who it is that builds his house upon a rock. I believe many had ears to hear, even of the young and gay; to whom I made a particular application.

Mon. 14.—I reached Llyngwair about noon. In the evening Mr. Pugh read prayers, and I preached, at Newport. This is the only town in Wales which I had then observed to increase. In riding along on the side of Newport Bay, I observed on the ground a large quantity of turfs. These are found by removing the sand above the high water mark, under which there is a continued bed of turf, with the roots of trees, leaves, nuts, and various kinds of vegetables. So that it is plain the sea is an intruder here, and now covers what was once dry land. Such probably was the whole bay a few centuries ago. Nay, it is not at all improbable, that formerly it was dry land from Aberystwith to St. David's Point.

Tues. 15.—Mr. Bowen carried me in his chaise to Cardigan. This is the second town I have seen in Wales, which is continually increasing both in buildings and in number of inhabitants. I preached at noon; five or six clergymen being present, with a numerous congregation; and a more attentive one I have not seen: many likewise appeared deeply affected. If our preachers constantly attended here, I cannot think their labour would be in vain. *Wed.* 16.—About nine I preached again in Newport church; and found much liberty among that poor, simple people. We dined with Admiral Vaughan, at Tracoon; one of the most delightful spots that can be imagined. Thence we rode to Haverfordwest; but the heat and dust were as much as I could bear: I was faint for a while: but it was all gone as soon as I came into the congregation; and after preaching, and meeting the society, I was as fresh as at six in the morning.

Thur. 17.—I preached at Roach, and took a view of the old castle, built on a steep rock. A gentleman wisely asked Mr. S——, "Pray is this natural or artificial?" He gravely replied, "Artificial, to be sure; I imported it from the north of Ireland." *Fri.* 18.—The more I converse with the society at Haverford, the more I am united to them. *Saturday*, 19.—About eleven I preached at Howton, two miles short of the Ferry. There was an uncommon blessing among the simple hearted people. At Pembroke, in the evening, we had the most elegant congregation I have seen since we came into Wales. Some of them came in dancing and laughing, as into a theatre; but their mood was quickly changed, and in a few minutes they were as serious as my subject,—Death. I believe, if they do not take great care, they will remember it—for a week!

Sun. 20.—The congregation at St. Daniel's was more than the church could contain. After reading prayers, I preached an hour, (an uncom-

mon thing with me,) on, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord! Lord!" Many were cut to the heart; and at the Lord's Supper, many were wounded and many healed. Surely now, at least, if they do not harden their hearts, all these will know the day of their visitation.

Mon. 21.—Having been much pressed to preach at Jatterson, a colliery, six or seven miles from Pembroke, I began soon after seven. The house was presently filled, and all the space about the doors and windows; and the poor people drank in every word. I had finished my sermon, when a gentleman, violently pressing in, bade the people get home and mind their business. As he used some bad words, my driver spake to him. He fiercely said, "Do you think I need to be taught by a chaise boy?" The lad replying, "Really, sir, I do think so," the conversation ended. In the evening I preached in the market place at Carmarthen, to such another congregation as I had there before; and my heart was so enlarged toward them, that I continued preaching a full hour. *Tuesday*, 22.—I preached at Llanelly about one, and at Swansea in the evening.

Wed. 23.—I preached in Swansea at five; in Neath, between eight and nine; and about one, at Margam. In the road between this and Bridge End, we had the heaviest rain I ever remember to have seen in Europe: and it saved John Prickard's life; for presently man and beast were covered with a sheet of lightning; but as he was thoroughly wet it did him no harm. In the evening I preached in Oldcastle church near Bridge End. *Thur.* 24.—I preached to a large and serious congregation, in the Town Hall at Cowbridge. *Friday*, 25.—About eleven I read prayers, and preached in Lantwyt church, to a very numerous congregation. I have not seen either so large or so handsome a church since I left England. It was sixty yards long; but one end of it is now in ruins. I suppose it has been abundantly the most beautiful, as well as the most spacious, church in Wales. In the evening I preached at Mrs. Jones's house in Fontegary. For the present, even the genteel hearers seemed affected; and God is able to continue the impression.

Sat. 26.—I breakfasted at Fonmon Castle, and found a melancholy pleasure in the remembrance of past times. About noon I preached at Penmark, and in the evening in that memorable old castle at Cardiff. *Sun.* 27.—I preached in the Town Hall; and again in the afternoon, to a crowded audience, after preaching in a little church at Caerphilly. In the evening I preached in Mr. M——'s hall at Llandaff; and God applied his word (I think) to every heart. *Monday*, 28.—I preached at Newport, and in the evening reached Bristol. *Wed.* 30.—I spent an hour or two with Mr. Fletcher, restored to life in answer to many prayers. How many providential ends have been answered by his illness! And perhaps still greater will be answered by his recovery.

Fri. August 1.—I desired as many as could to join together in fasting and prayer, that God would restore the spirit of love and of a sound mind, to the poor deluded rebels in America. In the evening we had a watch-night at Kingswood; and I was agreeably surprised to observe that hardly any one went away till the whole service was concluded.

Tues. 5.—Our yearly conference began. I now particularly inquired (as that report had been spread far and wide) of every assistant, "Have you reason to believe, from your own observation, that the Methodists

are a fallen people? Is there a decay or an increase in the work of God where you have been? Are the societies in general more dead, or more alive to God, than they were some years ago?" The almost universal answer was, "If we must 'know them by their fruits,' there is no decay in the work of God, among the people in general. The societies are not dead to God: they are as much alive as they have been for many years. And we look on this report as a mere device of Satan, to make our hands hang down."

"But how can this question be decided?" You, and you, can judge no further than you see. You cannot judge of one part by another; of the people of London, suppose, by those of Bristol. And none but myself has an opportunity of seeing them throughout the three kingdoms.

But to come to a short issue. In most places, the Methodists are still a poor, despised people, labouring under reproach, and many inconveniences; therefore, wherever the power of God is not, they decrease. By this, then, you may form a sure judgment. Do the Methodists in general decrease in number? Then they decrease in grace; they are a fallen, or, at least, a falling people. But they do not decrease in number; they continually increase: therefore, they are not a fallen people. The conference concluded on *Friday*, as it began, in much love. But there was one jarring string: John Hilton told us, he must withdraw from our connection, because he saw the Methodists were a fallen people. Some would have reasoned with him, but it was lost labour; so we let him go in peace.

Mon. 11.—I returned to London. *Thursday*, 14.—I drew up proposals for the "Arminian Magazine." *Friday*, 15.—The committee for the building met, which is now ready for the roof. Hitherto God has helped us! *Sun.* 17.—In the calm, fair evening, I took the opportunity to preach in Moorfields. The congregation was at least as large as I ever saw there. As yet I do not see any sign of the decay of the work of God in England.

Mon. 18.—I went down to Bristol again, and read in the way Dr. M'Bride's "Practice of Physic." Undoubtedly it is an ingenious book; yet it did not answer my expectation. Several things I could contradict from my own experience; *e. g.*, he says, "All fevers are attended with thirst and vigilia." Nay, in two violent fevers I had no thirst at all, and slept rather more than when I was in health. *Tues.* 19.—I went forward to Taunton, with Dr. Coke, who, being dismissed from his curacy, has bid adieu to his honourable name, and determined to cast in his lot with us. In the evening I endeavoured to guard all who love or fear God against that miserable bigotry which many of our mistaken brethren are advancing with all their might.

Wed. 20.—I preached at Tiverton; *Thursday*, 21, at Launceston; *Friday*, 22, about ten, in Bodmin. Thence I went on to Cubert; and found that venerable old man, Mr. Hoskins, calmly waiting for his discharge from the body. *Saturday*, 23.—At noon I preached in Redruth; and in the evening, on the Cliff of St. Ives. In the following week I visited most of the western societies; and on *Saturday*, 30, had the quarterly meeting. I now inquired particularly, whether the societies were increasing or decreasing. I could not hear of a decrease in any;

but several were swiftly increasing; particularly those of St. Just, Penzance, and Helstone. *Sun.* 31.—I preached in the morning at St. Agnes; in the evening to the huge congregation in Gwennap; larger (it was supposed) by fifteen hundred or two thousand, than ever it had been before.

Sat. September 27.—Having abundance of letters from Dublin, informing me that the society there was in the utmost confusion, by reason of some of the chief members, whom the preachers had thought it needful to exclude from the society; and finding all I could write was not sufficient to stop the growing evil; I saw but one way remaining, to go myself, and that as soon as possible. So the next day I took chaise with Mr. Goodwin, and made straight for Mr. Bowen's at Llyngwair, in Pembrokeshire; hoping to borrow his sloop, and so cross over to Dublin without delay. I came to Llyngwair on *Tuesday*, 30. The next day, October 1, the captain of a sloop at Fishgard, a small seaport town, ten or twelve miles from Llyngwair, sent me word he would sail for Dublin in the evening; but he did not stir till about eight the next evening. We had a small, fair wind. From Fishgard to Dublin is about forty leagues. We had run ten or twelve, till, at about eight in the morning, *Friday*, 3, it fell dead calm. The swell was then such as I never felt before, except in the Bay of Biscay. Our little sloop, between twenty and thirty tons, rolled to and fro with a wonderful motion. About nine, the captain, finding he could not get forward, would have returned, but he could make no way. About eleven I desired we might go to prayer. Quickly after the wind sprung up fair; but it increased, till about eight at night, it blew a storm, and it was pitch dark; so that, having only the captain and a boy on board, we had much ado to work the vessel. However, about ten, though we scarce know how, we got safe into Dublin Bay.

Sat. 4.—Between seven and eight I landed at Ring's End. Mr. M'Kenny met me, and carried me to his house. Our friends presently flocked from all quarters, and seemed equally surprised and pleased at seeing me. I moved no dispute, but desired a few of each side to meet me together at ten on Monday morning. In the evening, although on so short a warning, we had an exceeding large congregation; on whom (waiving all matter of contention) I strongly enforced those solemn words, "I must work the works of Him that sent me, while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work."

Sun. 5.—I was much comforted at St. Patrick's, where an uncommon awe seemed to rest on the whole assembly. In the evening I preached on Eph. iv, 30, &c, being the conclusion of the epistle for the day. Nothing could be more seasonable, and I read it as a presage of good. *Mon.* 6.—At ten I met the contending parties; the preachers on one hand, and the excluded members on the other: I heard them at large, and they pleaded their several causes with earnestness and calmness too. But four hours were too short to hear the whole cause; so we adjourned to the next day: meantime, in order to judge in what state the society really was, I examined them myself; meeting part of them to-day, and the rest on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday*. Four-and-thirty persons, I found, had been put out of, or left, the society: but, notwithstanding, as there were last quarter four hundred and fifty-eight members, so

there are just four hundred and fifty-eight still. At the desire of the members lately excluded, I now drew up the short state of the case; but I could in nowise pacify them: they were all civil, nay, it seemed, affectionate to *me*; but they could never forgive the preachers that had expelled them: so that I could not desire them to return into the society; they could only remain friends at a distance.

Thur. 9.—I was desired by some of our friends to clear up the point of Imputed Righteousness: I did so, by preaching on, "Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness." In opening these words, I showed what that faith was, which was imputed to him for righteousness, viz. faith in God's promise to give him the land of Canaan; faith in the promise that Sarah should conceive a son; and the faith whereby he offered up Isaac on the altar. But Christ is not in any of these instances the direct or immediate object of Abraham's faith; whereas he is the direct, immediate object of that faith which is imputed to us for righteousness. *Sat.* 11.—I visited many, sick and well, and endeavoured to confirm them in their love toward each other. I was more and more convinced that God had sent me at this time to heal the breach of his people.

Sun. 12.—We had a lovely congregation in the morning, to whom I closely applied St. Peter's words: "I exhort you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly desires which war against the soul." To the mixed multitude in the evening, I applied our Lord's words: "All things are ready; come unto the marriage." I then took a solemn and affectionate leave of the society, and cheerfully commended them to the Great Shepherd; more in number, and, I am persuaded, more established in grace, than they had been for twenty years.

Mon. 13.—In the morning we went on board; but the wind being right ahead, and blowing hard, we made but little way, till night; and the sea was so rough, that I could not sleep till midnight. *Tues.* 14.—After beating up and down several hours more, the captain thought best to run under the Carnarvonshire shore. About noon we put out to sea again, but the storm increased, and about four carried away our bowsprit, and tore one of the sails to tatters. But the damage was soon repaired; and before six, by the good providence of God, we landed at Holyhead.

Wanting to be in London as soon as possible, I took chaise at seven, and hastened to Bangor Ferry. But here we were at a full stop: they would not, or would not, carry us over till one the next day; and they then gave us only two miserable horses, although I had paid beforehand (fool as I was) for four. At Conway Ferry we were stopped again: so that with all the speed we could possibly make, even with a chaise and four, we travelled eight-and-twenty miles yesterday, and seventeen to-day. *Thursday*, in the afternoon, we reached Chester; *Friday* morning, Lichfield; and on *Saturday* morning, London.

Mon. 20.—I went on to High Wycomb; but good Mr. James having procured a drummer to beat his drum at the window of the preaching house, I only prayed and sung by turns, from six to seven; and many of the people were much comforted. In the rest of the week I visited the societies at Oxford, Witney, Finstock, and Wallingford; and had reason to believe that many received the seed in honest and good hearts.

Mon. 27.—I preached at Stony Stratford. The congregation was large and attentive: so it always is; yet I fear they receive little good, for they need no repentance. *Tuesday*, I preached at Towcester; on *Wednesday*, at Whittlebury; and on *Thursday*, at Northampton; and some of even that heavy congregation seemed to feel, "The night cometh, when no man can work."

Mon. November 3.—I began visiting the classes, in London, in which I was fully employed for seven or eight days; afterward I visited those in the neighbouring towns, and found reason to rejoice over them. *Sun.* 16.—I was desired to preach a charity sermon in St. Margaret's church, Rood-lane. In the morning I desired my friends not to come; in the afternoon it was crowded sufficiently, and I believe many of them felt the word of God sharper than any two-edged sword.

Mon. 17.—I went to Norwich, and preached there in the evening. The house was far too small, the congregation being lately increased very considerably. But I place no dependence in this people; they wave to and fro like the waves of the sea.

Wed. 19.—I went over to Loddon, and preached at one to a much more settled congregation. In the evening I preached at Norwich, and afterward administered the Lord's Supper to the society; and I was almost persuaded, that they will no longer be tossed to and fro with every wind of doctrine. *Thursday*, 20.—Abundance of people were present at five, and we had a solemn parting. I went to Lynn the same day; and *Saturday*, 22, taking chaise soon after twelve, reached London in the afternoon.

Sun. 23.—I preached in Lewisham church, for the benefit of the Humane Society, instituted for the sake of those who seem to be drowned, strangled, or killed by any sudden stroke. It is a glorious design; in consequence of which many have been recovered, that must otherwise have inevitably perished. *Mon.* 24.—I spent the afternoon at Mr. Blackwell's, with the B—— of ——. His whole behaviour was worthy of a Christian bishop; easy, affable, courteous; and yet all his conversation spoke the dignity which was suitable to his character. Having been many times desired, for near forty years, to publish a magazine, I at length complied; and now began to collect materials for it. If it once begin, I incline to think it will not end but with my life.

Mon. December 1.—I spent some hours, both morning and afternoon, in visiting the sick at the west end of the town; but I could not see them all. *Wednesday*, 3.—I visited as many as I could on the north-east part of the town. I spent the evening at Newington, with Mr. Fletcher, almost miraculously recovering from his consumption; and on *Thursday*, 4, he set out with Mr. Ireland for the south of France.

Tues. 9.—I visited the chief societies in Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire, and returned by Hertford; where (for once) I saw a quiet and serious congregation. We had a larger congregation at Barnet, in the evening, than ever; and a greater number of communicants. Will this poor barren wilderness at length blossom and bud as the rose?

Sat. 13.—Being strongly urged to lay the first stone of the house which was going to be built at Bath, on *Sunday*, 14, after preaching at West-street chapel in the morning, and at St. Paul's, Shadwell, in the

afternoon, I went to Brentford. I preached at six; and, taking chaise at twelve, on *Monday*, 15, easily reached Bath in the afternoon. *Tuesday*, 16.—I paid a short visit to Bristol; preached in the evening, and morning following, *Wednesday*, 17; and at one laid the foundation of the new chapel at Bath. The wind was piercing cold; yet scarce any of the congregation went away before the end of the sermon. After preaching at the room in the evening, I took chaise, and the next afternoon reached London. Just at this time there was a combination among many of the post-chaise drivers on the Bath road, especially those that drove in the night, to deliver their passengers into each other's hands. One driver stopped at the spot they had appointed, when another waited to attack the chaise. In consequence of this, many were robbed; but I had a good Protector still. I have travelled all roads, by day and by night, for these forty years, and never was interrupted yet.

Thur. 25.—I buried the remains of Mr. Bespham, many years master of a man-of-war. From the time he received the truth in love, he was a pattern to all that believe. His faith was full of mercy and good fruits: his works shall praise him in the gates. *Sat.* 27.—A few days since, my assistant, Mr. Baynes, by far the strongest person in our family, was taken ill of a fever. He was immediately attended both by an apothecary and a physician; but their labour was in vain: this morning God called him into the world of spirits. I had no desire to part with him; but God knew what was best both for him and me.

Wed. 31.—We concluded the old year, and began the new, with prayer and thanksgiving. Four or five of the local preachers assisted me. I was agreeably surprised; their manner of praying being so artless and unlaboured, and yet rational and scriptural, both as to sense and expression.

Thur. January 1, 1778.—We had a very solemn opportunity of renewing our covenant with God. *Tuesday*, 6.—I spent an agreeable and a profitable hour with three German gentlemen, two of them Lutheran ministers, and the third, professor of divinity at Leipsig. I admired both their good sense, seriousness, and good breeding. How few of our clergy exceed or equal them! *Mon.* 19.—I went over to Tunbridge Wells, and preached in the large Dissenting meeting, to a numerous congregation; and deep attention sat on every face. *Tuesday*, 20.—I went on, through miserable roads, to Robertsbridge; where an unusually large congregation was waiting. Thence we went on to Rye, where the house was sufficiently crowded, as usual. How large a society would be here, could we but spare them in one thing! Nay, but then all our labour would be in vain. One sin allowed would intercept the whole blessing.

Mr. Holman's widow being extremely desirous I should lodge at Carborough, two miles from Rye, I ordered my chaise to take me up at the preaching house immediately after the service. She had sent a servant to show me the way; which was a road dirty and slippery enough, cast up between two impassable marshes. The man waited a while, and then went home, leaving us to guide ourselves. Many rough journeys I have had; but such a one as this I never had before. It was one of the darkest nights I ever saw: it blew a storm, and yet poured down with rain The descent, in going out of the town, was

near as steep as the ridge of a house. As soon as we had passed it, the driver, being a stranger, knew not which way to turn. Joseph Bradford, whom I had taken into the chaise, perceiving how things were, immediately got out and walked at the head of the horses, (who could not possibly keep their eyes open, the rain so violently beating in their faces,) through rain, wind, mud, and water; till, in less than an hour, he brought us safe to Carborough. *Wed.* 21.—I went back to Shoreham. Mr. P., though in his eighty-fifth year, is still able to go through the whole Sunday service. How merciful is God to the poor people of Shoreham! And many of them are not insensible of it.

Mon. February 2.—I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with that real patriot, Lord ——. What an unheard-of thing it is, that even in a court, he should retain all his sincerity! He is, indeed, (what I doubt Secretary Craggs never was,)

Statesman, yet friend to truth.

Perhaps no prince in Europe, besides King George, is served by two of the honestest, and two of the most sensible men in his kingdom.

This week I visited the society and found a surprising difference in their worldly circumstances. Five or six years ago, one in three, among the lower ranks of people, was out of employment; and the case was supposed to be nearly the same through all London and Westminster. I did not now, after all the tragical outcries of want of trade that fill the nation, find one in ten out of business; nay, scarce one in twenty, even in Spitalfields.

Sun. 15.—I buried the remains of Richard Burke, a faithful labourer in our Lord's vineyard: a more unblamable character I have hardly known. In all the years that he has laboured with us, I do not remember that he ever gave me occasion to find fault with him in any thing. He was a man of unwearied diligence and patience, and "his works do follow him." *Tues.* 17.—I wrote "A Serious Address to the Inhabitants of England," with regard to the present state of the nation,—so strangely misrepresented both by ignorant and designing men,—to remove, if possible, the apprehensions which have been so diligently spread, as if it were on the brink of ruin.

Thur. 26.—I committed to the earth the remains of George Parsons. He has left very few like him; so zealously, so humbly, so unreservedly devoted to God. For some time his profiting has appeared to all men. He ripened apace for eternity. He was as a flame of fire, wherever he went; losing no occasion of speaking or working for God. So he finished his course in the midst of his years, and was quickly removed into the garner. *Friday*, 27, was the day appointed for the national fast; and it was observed with due solemnity. All shops were shut up; all was quiet in the streets; all places of public worship were crowded; no food was served up in the king's house till five o'clock in the evening. Thus far, at least, we acknowledge God may direct our paths.

Sun. March 1.—I preached at Brentford in the evening; *Monday*, 2, at Newbury; and the next evening at Bath. *Wednesday*, 4.—I went on to Bristol. I found the panic had spread hither also, as if the nation were on the brink of ruin. Strange that those who love God should be so frightened at shadows! I can compare this only to the alarm which

spread through the nation in King William's time, that on that very night the Irish Papists were to cut the throats of all the Protestants in England. *Mon.* 9.—On this and the following days I visited the society, and found a good increase. This year I myself (which I have seldom done) chose the preachers for Bristol; and these were plain men; and likely to do more good than has been done in one year, for these twenty years.

Fri. 13.—I spent an hour with the children at Kingswood, many of whom are truly desirous to save their souls. *Mon.* 16.—I took a cheerful leave of our friends at Bristol, and set out once more for Ireland. After visiting Stroud, Gloucester, and Tewkesbury, on *Wednesday*, 18, I went over to Bewdley, and preached about noon at the upper end of the town, to most of the inhabitants of it. *Thur.* 19.—I preached to a large congregation, in the church at Bengeworth, and spent a little time very agreeably with the rector,—a pious, candid, sensible man. In the evening I preached at Pebworth church; but I seemed out of my element. A long anthem was sung; but I suppose none beside the singers could understand one word of it. Is not that "praying in an unknown tongue?" I could no more bear it in any church of mine, than Latin prayers.

Fri. 20.—I preached at Birmingham. *Saturday*, 21.—Calling at Wolverhampton, I was informed that, some time since, a large, old house was taken, three or four miles from the town, which receives all the children that come, sometimes above four hundred at once. They are taught, gratis, reading, writing, and Popery; and, when at age, bound out apprentices. In the evening I preached in the shell of the new house, at Newcastle-under-Lyne; and thence hastened forward, through Burslem, Congleton, Macclesfield, and Stockport, to Manchester. I found it needful here also, to guard honest Englishmen against the vast terror which had spread far and wide. I had designed going from hence to Chester, in order to embark at Parkgate; but, a letter from Mr. Wagner informing me that a packet was ready to sail from Liverpool, I sent my horses forward, and followed them in the morning. But before I came thither, the wind turned west: so I was content.

Sun. 22.—I was much refreshed by two plain, useful sermons, at St. Thomas's church; as well as by the serious and decent behaviour of the whole congregation. In the evening I exhorted all of our society who had been bred up in the Church, to continue therein. *Tues.* 31.—We went on board the Duke of Leinster, and fell down the river with a small side wind: but in the morning, after a dead calm, a contrary wind arose, and blew exceeding hard. *Wednesday*, April 1.—The sea was rough enough. However, I went asleep about my usual time, and in the morning found myself in Dublin Bay; and about seven we landed at the quay. I was soon informed, that one of our friends, a strong, lively, healthy man, Mr. Ham, had died the day before. From the time he was taken ill, he was a mere self-condemned sinner, deeply convinced of his unfaithfulness to God, and declaring,

> I give up every plea beside,
> Lord, I am damn'd; but thou hast died.

"When my wife dies," said he, "let her be carried to the room.

She has been an honour to her profession. But I will not; I am not worthy; I have been no credit to you." He continued full of self condemnation, till, after a week's illness, his spirit returned to God. I daily conversed with many of the society, and had the satisfaction to find them both more united together, and more alive to God, than they had been for some years. *Saturday.*—I began meeting the classes, and was agreeably surprised. I had heard, that near a hundred persons had left the society: on strict inquiry, I found about forty were wanting; the present number being about four hundred and sixty; and therefore were more loving and unanimous than I ever knew them before.

Sun. 5.—Meeting the society in the evening, I largely explained the reasons of the late separation, and strongly exhorted all our brethren not to "render railing for railing." *Tues.* 7.—I set out for the country, and reached Tyrrel's Pass. It being a mild evening, I preached to a numerous congregation. The next evening it was larger still; and the power of the Lord was present to heal. *Thur.* 9.—Between eight and nine I preached in the court house at Mullingar, to a more serious congregation than I ever saw there before. In the evening I preached in the court house at Longford, to a far more numerous, and equally serious, congregation. *Fri.* 10.—About eleven I preached at Abydarrig; and before one set out for Athlone. The sun shone as hot as it uses to do at midsummer. We had a comfortable time, both this evening and the next day; all being peace and harmony. *Sunday*, 8.—God spake in his word, both to wound and to heal. One young woman came to me just after service, who then first rejoiced in God her Saviour.

Mon. 13.—About noon I preached at Ballinasloe to a large congregation; some of whom seemed to be much affected; so did many at Aghrim in the evening. *Tuesday*, 14.—I went on to Eyre Court. The wind was now piercing cold, so that I could not preach abroad: and there was no need; for the minister not only lent me his church, but offered me a bed at his house; but I was obliged to go forward. At six in the evening I preached at Birr, to a congregation of deeply attentive hearers. *Wed.* 15.—I met many of my old friends at Coolylough, and had a numerous congregation in the evening. *Thurs.* 16.—I preached in the riding house at Tullamore. The commanding officer ordered all the soldiers to be present, and attended himself, with the rest of the officers, while I explained, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's."

April 17.—(Being *Good-Friday.*) I preached at Tullamore in the morning, and Mount Mellick in the evening. *Saturday*, 18.—I preached at Portarlington in the evening; and about eight in the morning, to a very genteel, yet attentive, audience, on, "Acquaint thyself now with him, and be at peace." I returned to Mount Mellick before the church began, at which I would always be present, if possible. I would fain have preached abroad in the afternoon, but the weather would not permit; so we made all the room we could in the house, and had a solemn and comfortable meeting.

Mon. 20.—Mr. Jenkins, the vicar of Maryborough, read prayers, and I preached on, "Repent, and believe the Gospel." The congre-

gation was far larger than when I was here before, and abundantly more attentive. Several clergymen were present, and several gentlemen; but they were as serious as the poor. *Tues.* 21.—We found the election for parliament men had put all Kilkenny in an uproar. In consequence of this, we had a small, dead congregation. But another cause of this was, the bitter and perpetual quarrels between the chief members of the society. I talked largely with the contending parties, and they promised better behaviour for the time to come.

Wed. 22.—I went on to Clonmell, where, our room being small, and the weather unfavourable for preaching abroad, we procured the largest room in the town, which was in the Quaker's workhouse. I had scarce sat down, when a young man came and said, "My father and mother send their kind respects, and would be glad of thy company this evening." His mother (now Mrs. Dudley) was my old acquaintance, Molly Stokes. I went at four, and spent an hour very agreeably. But much company coming in, Mr. Dudley desired I would call again in the morning. I then told him what his wife was reported to say of me: he answered me, it was an utter mistake; that she had never spoke a disrespectful word concerning me. *Thur.* 23.—Several of our brethren from Cork met at Rathcormic. I was glad to find Mr. Rankin with them, just arrived from America. When we came to Cork, the congregation was waiting; so I began without delay.

Sun. 26.—I earnestly exhorted a numerous congregation at eight, to "abstain from fleshly desires;"—a necessary lesson in every place, and no where more so than in Cork. At St. Peter's church I saw a pleasing sight, the independent companies, raised by private persons, associating together, without any expense to the government. They exercised every day; and, if they answer no other end, at least keep the Papists in order; who were exceedingly alert, ever since the army was removed to America.

Mon. 27.—In going to Bandon, I read Abbé Raynal's "History of the Settlements and Trade of the Europeans in the Indies." I would be glad to propose a few queries. I ask, 1. Is not this "Philosophical History" (so called) in many parts profoundly dull; exactly fitted to spread a pleasing slumber over the eyes of the gentle reader? 2. Are there not several passages quite obscure? Is this the fault of the author or the translator? 3. Are there not several assertions which are false in fact? Such as that of the healthiness of Batavia, one of the unhealthiest places in the known world. 4. Do not many of his assertions so border upon the marvellous, that none but a disciple of Voltaire could swallow them? As the account of milk-white men, with no hair, .ed eyes, and the understanding of a monkey. 5. Is not Raynal one of the bitterest enemies of the Christian revelation, that ever set pen to paper? Far more determined, and less decent, than Voltaire himself? As, where he so keenly inveighs against that horrid *superstition*, the depriving men of their natural liberty of whoredom! Does he not take every opportunity of wounding Christianity through the sides of superstition or enthusiam? Is not the whole laboured panegyric on the Chinese and the Peruvians, a blow at the root of Christianity; insinuating all along, that there are no Christians in the world so virtuous as these Heathens? Prove this fact and it undeniably follows that Chris-

tianity is not of God. But who can prove it? Not all the baptized or unbaptized Infidels in the world. From what authentic history of China is that account taken? From none that is extant; it is pure romance, flowing from the Abbé's fruitful brain. And from what authentic history of Peru is the account of the Peruvians taken? I suppose from that pretty novel of Marmontel, probably wrote with the same design. 6. Is not Raynal one of the most bitter enemies of monarchy that ever set pen to paper? With what acrimony does he personally inveigh against it, as absolutely, necessarily, essentially subversive, not only of liberty, but of all national industry, all virtue, all happiness? And who can deny it? Who? The Abbé himself. He totally confutes his own favourite hypothesis: for was not Atabalipe a monarch? Yea, a far more absolute one than the king of France? And yet was not Peru industrious, virtuous, and happy under this very monarch? So the Abbé peremptorily affirms, as it were on purpose to confute himself. And is not the emperor of China, at this day, as absolute a monarch as any in Europe? And yet who so industrious, according to Raynal, who so virtuous, so happy as his subjects? So that he must totally give up either his argument against Christianity, or that against monarchy. If the Peruvians were, and the Chinese are, the most industrious, virtuous, and happy men, then monarchy is no way inconsistent with the industry, virtue, and happiness of a people. But if the Peruvians were, in these respects, and the Chinese are, no better than other men, (which is the very truth,) then the argument against Christianity falls to the ground.

From the largeness and the seriousness of the congregations here, I should have imagined the work of God was much increased; but, upon inquiry, I found just the contrary; near one third of those were wanting whom I left in the society three years ago. Yet those who remained seemed much in earnest. In the evening God clothed his word with power; few appeared to be unaffected; and I was sorry I could not spend a little more time, where the fields were so white to the harvest.

Wed. 29.—I returned to Cork, and met the classes. O when will even the Methodists learn not to exaggerate? After all the pompous accounts I had had of the vast increase of the society, it is not increased at all; nay, it is a little smaller than it was three years ago: and yet many of the members are alive to God. But the smiling world hangs heavy upon them.

Sun. May 3.—I was a little surprised at a message from the gentlemen of the Aghrim Society, (a company of volunteers so called,) that, if I had no objection, they would attend at the new room in the evening. They did so, with another independent company, who were just raised: (the True Blues:) a body of so personable men, I never saw together before. The gentlemen in scarlet filled the side gallery; those in blue the front gallery: but both galleries would not contain them all: some were constrained to stand below. All behaved admirably well, though I spoke exceeding plain on, "We preach Christ crucified." No laughing, no talking; all seemed to hear as for life. Surely this is a token for good.

Mon. 4.—I went to Kilfinnan, in the neighbourhood of which there is a considerable revival of the work of God. The rain continuing, I preached in a large, empty house; and again at five in the morning.

Probably I shall see that no more in the present world. We then went on, through abundance of rain, to Limerick. I felt in the evening the spirit of the congregation, the same as many years ago; but in one circumstance I observed a considerable change: I used to have large congregations at my first coming to Limerick; but from the first day they gradually decreased. It was not so now; but poor and rich, Protestants and Papists, flocked together, from the beginning to the end. Had they a presage that they should see my face no more?

Thur. 7.—I preached once more to the loving, earnest, simple-hearted people of Newmarket. Two months ago, good Philip Geier fell asleep, one of the Palatines that came over and settled in Ireland, between sixty and seventy years ago. He was a father both to this and the other German societies, loving and cherishing them as his own children. He retained all his faculties to the last, and after two days' illness, went to God. *Fri.* 8.—Finding the poor people at Balligarane, whom I had not seen these five years, were very desirous to see me once more; I went over in the morning. Although the notice was exceeding short, yet a large number attended. *Sat.* 9.—I wrote a "Compassionate Address to the Inhabitants of Ireland." Through which, as well as through England, the mock patriots had laboured to spread the alarm, as though we were all on the very brink of destruction.

Sun. 10.—I examined the society, and have not known them for many years so much alive to God; and I do not remember to have ever found them so loving before: indeed the whole city seemed to breathe the same spirit. At three in the afternoon I preached my farewell sermon, on 1 Cor. xiii, 13; and setting out immediately, reached Snegborough before eight o'clock. *Tues.* 12.—Setting out early, I intended to lodge at Clare Galway; but we found there was no lodging to be had. However, they told us there was a good inn at Shreuil, not many miles further: and there we found a house; but it afforded no food either for man or beast; so we were obliged to push on for Ballinrobe, which we reached about eleven o'clock. We came this day sixty-eight (English) miles: a good day's work for a pair of horses.

Wed. 13.—I preached in the evening to a large congregation; but most of them dead as stones. The next morning I crossed over to Holly Mount, and preached to more than the house would contain. In the afternoon we came to Castlebar, and had a lively congregation in the evening. Here we found the same spirit as at Limerick, and solemnly rejoiced in God our Saviour.

Sun. 17.—Although the weather was rough and boisterous, the people flocked at nine from all quarters, Papists and Protestants; and God sent down a gracious rain, especially upon the backsliders. In the evening the court house was exceedingly crowded, and the fire of love ran from heart to heart. One eminent backslider, who had drank in iniquity like water, was utterly broken in pieces, and resolved to cut off the right hand at once, and to be altogether a Christian. When we came into the house, I told them, "God has more work to do in this family." Two of John Carr's sons, and four of his daughters were present. I prayed for them in faith: they were all soon in tears; their hearts were broken, and I left them mere sinners.

Mon. 18.—There were two roads to Sligo, one of which was several

miles shorter, but had some sloughs in it. However, having a good guide, we chose this. Two sloughs we got over well. On our approaching the third, seven or eight countrymen presently ran to help us. One of them carried me over on his shoulders; others got the horses through; and some carried the chaise. We then thought the difficulty was past; but in half an hour we came to another slough: being helped over it, I walked on, leaving Mr. Delap, John Carr, Joseph Bradford, and Jesse Bugden, with the chaise, which was stuck fast in the slough. As none of them thought of unharnessing the horses, the traces were soon broke: at length they fastened ropes to the chaise, and to the stronger horse; and the horse pulling, and the men thrusting at once, they thrust it through the slough to the firm land. In an hour or two after we all met at Ballinacurrah. While I was walking, a poor man overtook me, who appeared to be in deep distress: he said he owed his landlord twenty shillings rent, for which he had turned him and his family out of doors; and that he had been down with his relations to beg their help, but they would do nothing. Upon my giving him a guinea, he would needs kneel down in the road to pray for me; and then cried out, "O, I shall have a house! I shall have a house over my head!" So perhaps God answered that poor man's prayer, by the sticking fast of the chaise in the slough!

Tues. 19.—In the evening I preached at Sligo, in the old court house, an exceeding spacious building: I know not that ever I saw so large a congregation here before; nor (considering their number) so well behaved. Will God revive his work even in this sink of wickedness, and after so many deadly stumbling blocks? Upon inquiry, I found, there had been for some time a real revival of religion here. The congregations have considerably increased, and the society is nearly doubled. We had in the evening a larger congregation than before, among whom were most of the gentry of the town: and all but one or two young gentlemen (so called) were remarkably serious and attentive. I now received an intelligible account of the famous massacre at Sligo. A little before the Revolution, one Mr. Morris, a Popish gentleman, invited all the chief Protestants to an entertainment; at the close of which, on a signal given, the men he had prepared fell upon them, and left not one of them alive. As soon as King William prevailed, he quitted Sligo. But venturing thither about twenty years after, supposing no one then knew him, he was discovered, and used according to his deserts.

Thur. 21.—I went on to Peter Taylor's, near Swadlingbar. At six I preached in a large room in the town, designed for an assembly; where rich as well as poor behaved with the utmost decency.

Fri. 22.—We went through a lovely country to Belturbet; once populous, now greatly decayed. At eleven I preached in the armoury, a noble room, to a very large and very serious congregation. At six I preached in the court house at Cavan, to a larger congregation than at Belturbet.

Sat. 23.—I was desired to preach once more at Coote Hill, which I had not seen for many years. The use of the Presbyterian meeting house being procured, I had a very extraordinary congregation. To many Church people were added Seceders, Arians, Moravians, and

what not: however, I went straight forward, insisting that "without holiness no man shall see the Lord." After dinner we went on to Clones, finely situated on the top of a hill, in the midst of a fruitful and well cultivated country; and the people seemed as sprightly as the place. I preached in the Green Fort, near the town, to abundance of people, but no triflers. *Sunday*, 24.—I preached there again at nine, to a still larger congregation; but the far largest of all was in the evening; the people coming in from all parts of the country. There is something very peculiar in this people: they are more plain, open, and earnest, than most I have seen in the kingdom. Indeed some of our Irish societies, those in Athlone, Limerick, Castlebar, and Clones, have much of the spirit of our old Yorkshire societies.

Mon. 25.—I went through a pleasant country to Aughalan. A very large congregation was soon assembled; and the rich seemed to be as attentive as the poor. So they were also in the evening at Sidare.

Tues. 26.—We went on to Loghean. *Wednesday*, 27.—I received a very remarkable account from Mrs. Brown, a gentlewoman in the neighbourhood. She said, "Six years ago my daughter Jane, then seventeen years old, was struck raving mad; she would strike any one she could, particularly her father; she cursed and swore horribly; she never slept; and let her hands be bound ever so fast over night, they were loose in the morning. The best physicians were consulted, and all means used; but to no purpose. On Thursday, December 28, last, she violently struck her father on the breast; the next day, Friday, 29, she was perfectly well, without using any means at all; and she has continued ever since, not only in her senses, but full of faith and love."

Thur. 28.—Between nine and ten I preached at a village called Magharacolton, to a large and serious congregation; and in the evening at Londonderry. Considering the largeness and seriousness of the congregations, I wonder no more good is done here.

Mon. June 1.—I went over to the new buildings, and took my honourable post in the Mill. Deep attention sat on every face. So it usually does, when the poor have the Gospel preached. I preached at Londonderry in the evening, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." How happy would many of those be, if they had but thoroughly learned this lesson!

Wed. 3.—I took an account of the present society, a little smaller than it was three years ago. *Thursday*, 4.—I took my leave of this affectionate people, and about eleven preached at New Town, Limavaddy. In the afternoon I went on to Killrea, and was cordially received by Mr. Haughton, once a travelling preacher, now a magistrate, and rector of a parish. But the church wherein it was at first proposed I should preach, is, as I found, a mere heap of ruins: so I preached in the new meeting house; a very large and commodious building. Abundance of people flocked together; some of them seemed not a little affected; and all were seriously attentive: surely some will bring forth good fruit. *Fri.* 5.—We went on to Coleraine. As the barracks here are empty, we hired one wing, which, by laying several rooms into one, supplied us with a spacious preaching house; but it would not contain a third of the congregation; but standing at the door, I had them all before me in the barrack square.

Sat. 6.—I was desired to take a ride to the celebrated Giant's Causeway. It lies eleven English miles from Coleraine. When we came to the edge of the precipice, three or four poor boys were ready to hold our horses, and show us the way down. It being dead low water we could go any where, and see every thing to the best advantage. It is doubtless the effect of subterraneous fire. This manifestly appears from many of the stones which composed the pillars that are now fallen down: these evidently bear the mark of fire, being burnt black on one or the other surface. It appears likewise from the numerous pumice-stones scattered among the pillars: just such pillars and pumices are found in every country which is, or ever was, subject to volcanoes. In the evening I saw a pleasing sight. A few days ago a young gentlewoman, without the knowledge of her relations, entered into the society: she was informed this evening that her sister was speaking to me upon the same account. As soon as we came into the room, she ran to her sister, fell upon her neck, wept over her, and could just say, "O sister, sister!" before she sunk down upon her knees to praise God. Her sister could hardly bear it; she was in tears too, and so were all in the room. Such are the first fruits at Coleraine. May there be a suitable harvest!

Sun. 7.—I breakfasted with Mr. Boyd, the twin-soul, for humility and love, with Mr. Sh——, of Staplehurst. I read prayers for him, and administered the sacrament to such a number of communicants as I suppose never met there before. A little before the time of preaching, the rain ceased, and we had a wonderful congregation in the barrack yard in the evening: many of them were present at five in the morning, when I left them full of love and good desires. About nine I preached in the Town Hall at Ballymannely; about twelve, at another little town; and in the evening at Ballymena.

Tues. 9.—We rode through a small village, wherein was a little society. One desiring me to step into a house there, it was filled presently; and the poor people were all ear, while I gave a short exhortation, and spent a few minutes in prayer. In the evening, as the Town Hall at Carrickfergus could not contain the congregation, I preached in the market house, on, "Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole [*duty*] of man." The people in general appeared to be more serious, and the society more earnest, than they had been for many years. Thence we went to Belfast, the largest town in Ulster, said to contain thirty thousand souls. The streets are well laid out; are broad, straight, and well built. The poor-house stands on an eminence, fronting the main street, and having a beautiful prospect on every side, over the whole country: the old men, the old women, the male and the female children, are all employed according to their strength; and all their apartments are airy, sweet, and clean, equal to any thing of the kind I have seen in England. I preached in the evening on one side of the new church, to far the largest congregation I have seen in Ireland; but I doubt the bulk of them were nearly concerned in my text, "And Gallio cared for none of these things."

Thur. 11.—About nine I preached to five or six hundred people in the old church at Newtown, Clannibois. The sight of these vast buildings and large gardens running to decay, through the extinction of the

family that lately owned them, (so successful was the scheme of those wretches who purposely educated poor Mr. C—, the last of the family, in such a manner as to insure his not living long, and his dying without issue,) always makes me pensive; but still our comfort is, "There is a God that judgeth in the earth." About twelve I preached at Kirkhubly: thence we went to Port-a-ferry, and found a ready passage to Strangford. I stood on the point of a rock, which projected into a large circular cavity, that contained in the hollow, and round the edge of it, all the multitude that flocked together. I spoke longer than I used to do; and was no more weary when I had done, than I was at six in the morning. After service we went to Downpatrick, where I slept in peace.

Fri. 12.—I walked through the town; I suppose one of the most ancient in Ulster. I was informed, it was once abundantly larger than it is now; consisting of the Irish town, then inhabited by none but Roman Catholics; and the English town, encompassed with a wall, and a deep ditch filled with water. At the head of the English town stands the Abbey, on a hill which commands all the country. It is a noble ruin, and is far the largest building that I have seen in the kingdom. Adjoining to it is one of the most beautiful groves which I ever beheld with my eyes: it covers the sloping side of the hill, and has vistas cut through it every way. In the middle of it is a circular space, twenty or thirty yards in diameter. I would have preached there, but the rain drove into the house as many as could crowd together.

Sat. 13.—I took my stand in the middle of the Grove; the people standing before me on the gradually rising ground, which formed a beautiful theatre: the sun just glimmered through the trees, but did not hinder me at all. It was a glorious opportunity: the whole congregation seemed to drink into one spirit. *Sun.* 14.—I preached at Dunsford in the morning. In the evening the congregation in the Grove exceeded even that at Belfast; and I verily believe all of them were almost persuaded to be Christians.

Mon. 15.—I left Downpatrick with much satisfaction; and in the evening preached in the Linen Hall at Lisburn, to near as large a congregation as that in the Grove; but not near so much affected. Afterward I went to my old lodging at Derry Aghy, one of the pleasantest spots in the kingdom; and I could relish it *now!* How does God bring us down to the gates of death, and bring us up again! *Tues.* 16.—I preached at eight to a lively congregation, under the venerable old yew, supposed to have flourished in the reign of King James, if not of Queen Elizabeth.

Wed. 17.—At eleven our brethren flocked to Lisburn from all parts, whom I strongly exhorted, in the Apostle's words, to "walk worthy of the Lord." At the love-feast which followed, we were greatly comforted; many of the country people declaring with all simplicity, and yet with great propriety both of sentiment and expression, what God had done for their souls. *Thur.* 18.—I preached at Ballinderry, (in my way to Lurgan,) where many flocked together, though at a very short warning. We had four or five times as many in the evening at Lurgan; but some of them wild as colts untamed. However, they all listened to that great truth, "Narrow is the way that leadeth unto life."

Fri. 19.—I preached about noon to a serious company at Derry

Anvil; and then went on to Cock Hill. I preached here at the bottom of the garden; the table was placed under a tree, and most of the people sat on the grass before it; and every thing seemed to concur with the exhortation, "Acquaint thyself now with him, and be at peace." *Sat.* 20.—I travelled through a delightful country to Charlemount, where Captain Tottenham was the commanding officer. We lodged with him in the castle, which stands on an eminence, and commands the country on all sides. A tent was set up in the castle yard, where all the soldiers were drawn up at eleven, with abundance of people from many miles round, who were all attention. In the evening their number was considerably enlarged; but still all heard as for life.

Sun. 21.—I preached at nine in the avenue at Armagh, to a large and serious congregation. It was increased four-fold at six in the evening; but many were there who behaved as if they had been in a bear garden. *Mon.* 22.—I took a walk to the primate's; and went through the house, and all the improvements. The house is neat and handsome, but not magnificent; and is elegantly, but not splendidly, furnished. The domain is beautifully laid out in meadow ground, sprinkled with trees; on one side of which is a long hill covered with a shrubbery, cut into serpentine walks. On each side of the shrubbery is a straight walk, commanding a beautiful prospect. Since the primate came, the town wears another face: he has repaired and beautified the cathedral, built a row of neat houses for the choral vicars, erected a public library and an infirmary, procured the free school to be rebuilt of the size of a little college, and a new built horse barrack, together with a considerable number of convenient and handsome houses; so that Armagh is at length rising out of its ruins into a large and populous city. So much good may any man of a large fortune do, if he lays it out to the best advantage!

Tues. 23.—I went on to Tanderagee, one of the pleasantest towns in Ireland. As it was a fair, calm evening, I had designed to preach in the avenue to the castle; but being desired to preach in the court yard, I took my place under a tall spreading tree, in the midst of a numerous congregation, who were still as night. There could not be devised a more pleasing scene: the clear sky, the setting sun, the surrounding woods, the plain, unaffected people, were just suitable to the subject, "My yoke is easy, and my burden is light." *Wed.* 24.—For exactly two months, we have had only two days without rain. In the evening I preached in the same lovely place. I dined, supped, and lodged at Dr. Lesley's, the rector; a well bred, sensible, and I believe a pious man. We had family prayers before supper, which he read with admirable propriety and devotion; and I know not that I have spent a more agreeable evening since I came into the kingdom.

Thur. 25.—I walked round Dr. Lesley's domain: a pleasanter spot I never saw. It lies on the top of a fruitful hill, at a small distance from the town; and commands the whole view of a lovely country, east, west, north, and south; and it is laid out with the finest taste imaginable. The ground I took for a park, I found was an orchard, tufted with fruit trees, and flowering shrubs; and surrounded with a close, shady walk. I spent another hour with the amiable family this morning; and it was an hour I shall not soon forget: but it will never

return! For one, if not more, of that lovely company, is since removed to Abraham's bosom! In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Newry; and on *Saturday* morning returned to Dublin. I had now just finished Xenophon's Κυρε Παιδεια; some parts of which I think are exceeding dull, particularly his numerous speeches, and above all the tedious dialogue between Cyrus and Cambyses. But what a beautiful picture does he draw of Cyrus! What an understanding! and what tempers! Did ever a Heathen come up to this? Not since the world began. Few, exceeding few, even of the best-instructed Christians have attained so unblamable a character.

Sun. 28.—I am this day seventy-five years old; and I do not find myself, blessed be God, any weaker than I was at five-and-twenty. This also hath God wrought! All this week I visited as many as I could, and endeavoured to confirm their love to each other; and I have not known the society for many years so united as it is now.

Sat. July 4.—A remarkable piece was put into my hands; the "Life of Mr. Morsay:" and I saw no reason to alter the judgment which I had formed of him forty years ago. He was a man of uncommon understanding, and greatly devoted to God. But he was a consummate enthusiast. Not the word of God, but his own imaginations, which he took for Divine inspirations, were the sole rule both of his words and actions. Hence arose his marvellous instability, taking such huge strides backward and forward; hence his frequent darkness of soul: for when he departed from God's word, God departed from him. Upon the whole, I do not know that ever I read a more dangerous writer; one who so wonderfully blends together truth and falsehood; solid piety, and wild enthusiasm.

Tues. 7.—Our little conference began, at which about twenty preachers were present. On *Wednesday* we heard one of our friends at large, upon the duty of leaving the Church; but after a full discussion of the point, we all remained firm in our judgment,—that it is our duty not to leave the Church, wherein God has blessed us, and does bless us still. *Sun.* 12.—After I had several times explained the nature of it, we solemnly renewed our covenant with God. It was a time never to be forgotten; God poured down upon the assembly "the spirit of grace and supplication;" especially in singing that verse of the concluding hymn,—

> To us the covenant blood apply,
> Which takes our sins away;
> And register our names on high,
> And keep us to that day.

This afternoon, Mr. Delap, one of our preachers, walking through the city, met a crowd of people running from a mad dog, who had bit several persons: he walked on, took up a large stone, struck the dog on the head, and knocked him down; he then leaped upon him, and despatched him; while the people crowded round, and gave him abundance of thanks. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited many of those who had left the society; but I found them so deeply prejudiced, that, till their hearts are changed, I could not advise them to return to it.

Thur. 16.—I went with a few friends to Lord Charlemont's, two or three miles from Dublin. It is one of the pleasantest places I have

ever seen: the water, trees, and lawns, are so elegantly intermixed with each other; having a serpentine walk running through a thick wood on one side, and an open prospect both of land and sea on the other. In the thickest part of the wood is the hermitage, a small room, dark and gloomy enough. The Gothic temple, at the head of a fine piece of water, which is encompassed with stately trees, is delightful indeed. But the most elegant of all the buildings is not finished: the shell of it is surprisingly beautiful, and the rooms well contrived both for use and ornament. But what is all this, unless God is here? Unless he is known, loved, and enjoyed? Not only vanity, unable to give happiness, but vexation of spirit.

Sun. 19.—In the evening I went on board the Prince of Orange; but, the wind failing, we soon struck upon a sand bank. We got clear of it about five in the morning, and set sail. All the day before there had been a strong north-east wind; this had raised the sea to an uncommon degree, which affected me full as much as a storm. However, lying down at four in the afternoon, I fell asleep, and slept most of the time till four in the morning. About six we landed on Liverpool quay, and all my sickness was over. *Tues.* 21.—We had, as usual, a very numerous and very serious congregation. *Wednesday*, 22.—I went on to Bolton. The new house here is the most beautiful in the country. It was well filled in the evening; and I believe many of the audience tasted largely of the powers of the world to come, while I enlarged upon our Lord's words, "Neither can they die any more; for they are equal to angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

Fri. 24.—I preached at Bury and Rochdale, and the next evening at Halifax. *Sunday*, 26.—The house was tolerably well filled at eight. Understanding there was great need of it, I preached on, "Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's." I spoke with all plainness, and yet did not hear that any one was offended. At one I preached on those words in the Gospel for the day, "Reckon ye yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." Such a time I have not known for some years: the house was extremely crowded; but I believe there was not only no inattentive but no unaffected, hearer. In the evening I preached at Bradford, to such a congregation as I have not seen since I left London.

Sat. August 1.—I was desired to take a view of Mr. Busfield's improvements near Bingley. His house stands on the top of a hill clothed with wood, opposite to another which is covered with tall oaks. Between the hills runs the river. On the top, at the bottom, through the midst, and along the side of his woods, he has made partly straight, partly serpentine, walks; some of which command a lovely prospect. He is continually making new improvements: but will not that thought frequently intrude,—

> Must I then leave thee, Paradise? Then leave
> These happy shades and mansions fit for gods?

Sun. 2.—At one I preached at the foot of Birstal Hill, to the largest congregation that ever was seen there. It was supposed there were

twelve or fourteen thousand; but there were some thousands more at Leeds: I think it was the largest congregation that I have seen for many years, except that at Gwennap in Cornwall. *Tuesday*, 4.—Our conference began: so large a number of preachers never met at a conference before. I preached, morning and evening, till *Thursday* night: then my voice began to fail; so I desired two of our preachers to supply my place the next day. On *Saturday* the conference ended.

Sun. 9.—I preached at eight in the market place at Dewsbury, to some thousands of serious people; as Mr. Pawley would not permit me to preach in the church, because it would give offence! After visiting Bradford and Halifax, I struck across to Manchester and Stockport; and went on by moderate journeys to London. Having soon finished my business there, on *Monday*, 17, Dr. Coke, my brother, and I took coach for Bristol; and early on *Thursday*, 20, I set out for Cornwall. I preached at Taunton that evening; *Friday*, 21, at Exon; and on *Saturday* reached the Dock.

Sun. 23.—At seven I preached in our room, and at one on the quay, at Plymouth. The common people behaved well; but I was shocked at the stupidity and ill-breeding of several officers, who kept walking and talking together all the time with the most perfect unconcern. We had no such Gallios in the evening at the Dock, though the congregation was four times as large. Surely this is an understanding people: may their love be equal to their knowledge!

Mon. 24.—In the way to Medros, Mr. Furz gave me a strange relation, which was afterward confirmed by eye and ear witnesses:—In July, 1748, Martin Hoskins, of Sithney, being in a violent passion, was struck raving mad, and obliged to be chained down to the floor. Charles Sk.—— went to see him. He cried out, "Who art thou? Hast thou faith? No; thou art afraid." Charles felt an inexpressible shock, and was raving mad himself. He continued so for several days, till some agreed to keep a day of fasting and prayer. His lunacy then ended as suddenly as it began. But what was peculiarly remarkable was, while he was ill, Martin was quite well: as soon as he was well, Martin was as ill as ever. Thence I went on to Redruth, Helstone, and Penzance. On *Thursday*, 27, in the evening I preached in the market place at St. Just. Very few of our old society are now left: the far greater part of them are in Abraham's bosom. But the new generation are of the same spirit; serious, earnest, devoted to God; and particularly remarkable for simplicity and Christian sincerity.

Fri. 28.—The stewards of the societies met at St. Ives,—a company of pious, sensible men. I rejoiced to find that peace and love prevailed through the whole circuit. Those who styled themselves My Lady's Preachers, who screamed, and railed, and threatened to swallow us up, are vanished away. I cannot learn that they have made one convert; a plain proof that God did not send them. One was mentioning to-day a wonderful oration, which Mr. Rowland H. had lately made. I thought Mr. Toplady had not left behind him his fellow; but see!—

> ——*Primo avulso, non deficit alter*
> *Aureus, et simili frondescit virga metallo.*
>
> [The first thus rent, a second will arise,
> And the same metal the same room supplies.—DRYDEN.]

Sat. 29.—I found the venerable old man at Cubert, pale, thin, and scarce half alive. However, he made shift to go in a chaise to the preaching, and, deaf as he was, to hear almost every word. He had such a night's rest as he had not had for many months, and in the morning seemed hardly the same person. It may be God will give him a little longer life, for the good of many. *Sunday*, 30.—About five I preached in the amphitheatre at Gwennap, it was believed, to four-and-twenty thousand. Afterward I spent a solemn hour with the society, and slept in peace. *Monday*, 31.—About eleven I preached to a large and serious congregation, near the Town Hall, in Bodmin; and about six in the evening at Launceston; a town as little troubled with religion as most in Cornwall.

Tues. September 1.—I went to Tiverton. I was musing here on what I heard a good man say long since,—"Once in seven years I burn all my sermons; for it is a shame if I cannot write better sermons now than I could seven years ago." Whatever others can do, I really cannot. I cannot write a better sermon on the Good Steward, than I did seven years ago: I cannot write a better on the Great Assize, than I did twenty years ago: I cannot write a better on the Use of Money, than I did near thirty years ago: nay, I know not that I can write a better on the Circumcision of the Heart, than I did five-and-forty years ago. Perhaps, indeed, I may have read five or six hundred books more than I had then, and may know a little more history, or natural philosophy, than I did; but I am not sensible that this has made any essential addition to my knowledge in divinity. Forty years ago I knew and preached every Christian doctrine which I preach now.

Thur. 3.—About noon I preached at Cathanger, about eight miles from Taunton. It was an exceeding large house, built (as the inscription over the gate testifies) in the year 1555, by Serjeant Walsh, who had then eight thousand pounds a year; perhaps more than equal to twenty thousand now. But the once famous family is now forgotten; the estate is mouldered almost into nothing; and three quarters of their magnificent buildings lie level with the dust. I preached in the great hall, like that of Lincoln College, to a very serious congregation. In the evening I preached at South Petherton, once a place of renown, and the capital of a Saxon kingdom; as is vouched by a palace of King Ina still remaining, and a very large and ancient church. I suppose the last blow given to it was by Judge Jefferies, who, after Monmouth's rebellion, hanged so many of the inhabitants, and drove so many away, that it is never likely to lift up its head again.

Fri. 4.—I spent some time in the evening, and an hour in the morning, with the lovely children at Publow. Such another company of them I never saw, since Miss Bosanquet removed from Leytonstone. *Sat.* 5.—I returned to Bristol. *Sunday*, 6.—At eight I preached near the Drawbridge; at two, near Kingswood school, under the tree which I planted for the use of the next generation; and at five, near King's Square, to a very numerous and exceeding serious congregation.

Mon. 7.—In my way to Bath, I read a pamphlet which surprised me exceedingly. For many years I had heard the king severely blamed for giving all places of trust and profit to Scotchmen: and this was so positively and continually affirmed, that I had no doubt of it. To put

the matter beyond all possible dispute, the writer appeals to the Court Kalendar of the present year, which contains the names of all those that hold places under the king. And hereby it appears, that of four hundred and fifty odd places, just eight are possessed by Scotchmen; and of the hundred and fifty-one places in the royal household, four are possessed by Scots, and no more. Ought not this to be echoed through the three kingdoms, to show the regard to truth these wretches have, who are constantly endeavouring to inflame the nation against their sovereign, as well as their fellow subjects?

Tues. 8.—In the evening I stood on one side of the market place of Frome, and declared to a very numerous congregation, "His commandments are not grievous." They stood as quiet as those at Bristol a very few excepted; most of whom were, by the courtesy of England, called gentlemen. How much inferior to the keelmen and colliers!

On *Wednesday* and *Thursday* I made a little excursion into Dorsetshire, and on *Saturday* returned to Bristol. *Sunday*, 13.—We had a comfortable opportunity at the room in the morning, as well as at the Square in the afternoon; where the congregation was considerably larger than the Sunday before: but on *Sunday*, 20, it was larger still. Now let the winter come: we have made our full use of the Michaelmas summer.

On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, on meeting the classes, I carefully examined whether there was any truth in the assertion, that above a hundred in our society were concerned in unlawful distilling. The result was, that I found two persons, and no more, that were concerned therein. I now procured a copy of part of Mr. Fletcher's late letter to Mr. Ireland; which I think it my duty to publish, as a full answer to the lying accounts which have been published concerning that bad man,—"Mr. Voltaire, [who,] finding himself ill, sent for Dr. Tronchin, first physician to the duke of Orleans, one of his converts to infidelity, and said to him, 'Sir, I desire you will save my life. I will give you half my fortune, if you will lengthen out my days only six months. If not, I shall go to the devil, and carry you with me.'"

Thur. 24.—I read prayers and preached in Midsummer Norton church. Thence I went to Bradford, on a sultry hot day, such as were several days this month; and preached on the seed that fell among thorns. God strongly applied his word. *Tues.* 29.—I preached at Almsbury, to a large number of plain people, who seemed just ripe for the Gospel. We observed *Friday*, October 2, as a day of fasting and prayer, for our king and nation. We met, as usual, at five, at nine, at one, and in the evening. At each time, I believe, some found that God was with us; but more especially in the concluding service.

Sat. 3.—Visiting one at the poor house, I was much moved to see such a company of poor, maimed, halt, and blind, who seemed to have no one caring for their souls. So I appointed to be there the next day; and at two o'clock had all that could get out of bed, young and old, in the great hall. My heart was greatly enlarged toward them, and many blessed God for the consolation. *Monday*, I went with my brother to the Devizes, and preached in a large, commodious room. This and the following evening we preached at Sarum. *Wednesday*, 7.—We went on to Winchester. I had thoughts of preaching abroad, if haply

any thing might awaken a careless, self-conceited people. But the rain would not permit: and it made the road so heavy, that we could not reach Portsmouth Common till near six. *Thur.* 8.—One of our friends, whom I have known several years, Mrs. Sarah M——d, and on whose veracity I could depend, was mentioning some uncommon circumstances. I desired her to relate them at large, which she readily did as follows:—

"Six or seven years ago, a servant of my husband's died of the small-pox. A few days after, as I was walking into the town, I met him in his common every-day clothes, running toward me. In about a minute he disappeared.

"Mr. Heth, a surgeon and apothecary, died in March, 1756. On the 14th of April following, I was walking with two other women in the High-street, about daybreak, and we all three saw him, dressed as he usually was, in a scarlet surtout, a bushy wig, and a very small hat. He was standing and leaning against a post, with his chin resting on his hands. As we came toward him, (for we were not frighted at all,) he walked toward us, and went by us. We looked steadily after him, and saw him till he turned into the market house.

"Not long after this, Mr. Sm—— died. Ten or twelve days after, as I was walking near his house, about eleven o'clock, in a bright, sunshiny day, I saw him standing at his chamber window, and looking full upon me; but it was with the most horrid countenance that I ever saw. As I walked on, I could not keep my eyes off him, till he withdrew from the window, though I was so terrified with his ghastly look, that I was ready to drop down."

Fri. 9.—I returned to London, and *Sunday*, 11, buried the remains of Eleanor Lee. I believe she received the great promise of God, entire sanctification, fifteen or sixteen years ago, and that she never lost it for an hour. I conversed intimately with her ever since, and never saw her do any action, little or great, nor heard her speak any word, which I could reprove. Thou wast indeed "a mother in Israel!"

Tues. 13.—I took a little tour into Oxfordshire, and preached in the evening at Wallingford. *Wednesday*, 14.—I went on to Oxford, and, having an hour to spare, walked to Christ church, for which I cannot but still retain a peculiar affection. What lovely mansions are these! What is wanting to make the inhabitants of them happy? That, without which, no rational creature can be happy,—the experimental knowledge of God. In the evening I preached at Finstock, to a congregation gathered from many miles round. How gladly could I spend a few weeks in this delightful solitude! But I must not rest yet. As long as God gives me strength to labour, I am to use it. *Thursday*, 15.—I preached at Witney. Since Nancy B. has been detained here, the work of God has greatly revived. Mysterious Providence! That one capable of being so extremely useful, should be thus shut up in a corner!

Fri. 16.—I was desired to preach at Thame, on my return to London. I came thither a little after ten. The mob had been so troublesome there, that it was a doubt with the preachers, whether the place should not be given up. However, I thought it might not be amiss, before this was done, to make one trial myself. But I found it impracticable to preach abroad, the wind being so exceeding sharp. I went

therefore into a large building, formerly used by the Presbyterians. It was quickly filled, and more than filled, many being obliged to stand without. Yet there was no breath of noise; the whole congregation seemed to be "all but their attention dead." We had prayed before, that God would give us a quiet time, and he granted us our request.

Immediately after, a strange scene occurred. I was desired to visit one who had been eminently pious, but had now been confined to her bed for several months, and was utterly unable to raise herself up. She desired us to pray, that the chain might be broken. A few of us prayed in faith. Presently she rose up, dressed herself, came down stairs, and I believe had not any further complaint. In the evening I preached at High Wycomb, and on *Saturday* returned to London.

Mon. 19.—About noon, I reached Mr. Fary's, near Little Brickhill. I designed to preach in the house; but the number of people obliged me to preach abroad, in spite of the keen east winds. *Tuesday*, 20.—I preached about noon at Hanslip, and in the evening at Moreton, near Buckingham. *Wednesday*, 21.—I preached about noon at Silston, (properly Silverstone,) and then walked with a company of our friends to Whittlebury. This is the flower of all our societies in the circuit, both for zeal and simplicity. *Thursday*, 22.—I preached at Towcester; on *Friday*, at Northampton; and on *Saturday*, returned to London.

Mon. 26.—I set out in the diligence to Godmanchester, hoping to be there by six in the evening. But we did not come till past eight: so, most of the people being gone, I only gave a short exhortation. At five in the morning we had a large congregation, but a much larger in the evening. *Wednesday*, 28.—About noon I preached at St. Neot's, and afterward visited a lovely young woman, who appeared to be in the last stage of a consumption, and was feebly gasping after God. She seemed to be just ripe for the Gospel, which she drank in with all her soul. God speedily brought her to the blood of sprinkling, and a few days after she died in peace. I preached in the evening at Bedford, and the next day, *Thursday*, 29, at Luton. We had a miserable preaching house here: but Mr. Cole has now fitted up a very neat and commodious room, which was thoroughly filled with well-behaved and deeply attentive hearers. How long did we seem to be ploughing the sand here! But it seems there will be some fruit at last. *Fri.* 30.—I preached at noon to fifty or sixty dull creatures, at poor, desolate Hertford; and they heard with something like seriousness. In the afternoon I went on to London.

Sunday, November 1, was the day appointed for opening the new chapel in the City Road. It is perfectly neat, but not fine; and contains far more people than the Foundery: I believe, together, with the morning chapel, as many as the Tabernacle. Many were afraid that the multitudes, crowding from all parts, would have occasioned much disturbance. But they were happily disappointed: there was none at all: all was quietness, decency, and order. I preached on part of Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the Temple; and both in the morning and afternoon, (when I preached on the hundred forty and four thousand standing with the Lamb on Mount Zion,) God was eminently present in the midst of the congregation.

Mon. 2.—I went to Chatham, and preached in the evening to a lively loving congregation. *Tuesday*, 3.—I went by water to Sheerness. Our room being far too small for the people that attended, I sent to the governor to desire (what had been allowed me before) the use of the chapel. He refused me, (uncivilly enough,) affecting to doubt whether I was in orders! So I preached to as many as it would contain in our own room.

Wed. 4.—I took a view of the old church at Minster, once a spacious and elegant building. It stands pleasantly on the top of a hill, and commands all the country round. We went from thence to Queenborough, which contains above fifty houses, and sends two members to parliament. Surely the whole Isle of Sheppey is now but a shadow of what it was once. *Thur.* 5.—I returned to Chatham, and on the following morning set out in the stage coach for London. At the end of Stroud, I chose to walk up the hill, leaving the coach to follow me. But it was in no great haste: it did not overtake me till I had walked above five miles. I cared not if it had been ten: the more I walk, the sounder I sleep.

Sun. 15.—Having promised to preach in the evening at St. Anthony-line's church, I had desired one to have a coach ready at the door, when the service at the new chapel was ended. But he had forgot; so that, after preaching and meeting the society, I was obliged to walk as fast as I could to the church. The people were so wedged together, that it was with difficulty I got in. The church was extremely hot: but this I soon forgot; for it pleased God to send a gracious rain upon his inheritance.

Thur. 26.—I fulfilled the dying request of Ann Thwayte, by burying her remains, and preaching her funeral sermon. In all the changes of those about her, she stood steadfast, doing and suffering the will of God: she was a woman of faith and prayer; in life and death adorning the doctrine of God her Saviour. *Sun.* 29.—I was desired to preach a charity sermon in St. Luke's church, Old-street. I doubt whether it was ever so crowded before; and the fear of God seemed to possess the whole audience. In the afternoon I preached at the new chapel; and at seven in St. Margaret's, Rood-lane; full as much crowded as St. Luke's. Is then the scandal of the cross ceased?

Tues. December 1.—I went to Rye. Here, as in many other places, those who begin to flee from the wrath to come, are continually "received to doubtful disputations;" puzzled and perplexed with intricate questions concerning absolute and unconditional decrees! Lord, how long wilt thou suffer this? How long shall these well-meaning zealots destroy the dawning work of grace, and strangle the children in the birth? *Wed.* 2.—In the evening I preached at Robertsbridge, and spoke with all possible plainness, both for the sake of threescore children, and of a large congregation of serious, attentive people.

Thur. 3.—Many at Sevenoaks seemed deeply affected, while I was applying those words, "Do ye now believe?" Especially while I was reminding them of the deep work which God wrought among them twelve or fourteen years ago. *Friday*, going on to Shoreham, I found Mr. P. once more brought back from the gates of death; undoubtedly for the sake of his little flock; who avail themselves of his being spared

tee, and continually increase not only in number, but in the knowledge and love of God.

Sun. 6.—I buried the remains of Merchant West, snatched away in the midst of his years. From a child he had the fear of God, and was serious and unblamable in his behaviour. When he was a journeyman, he was reverenced by all who wrought in the shop with him; he was a pattern of diligence in all things, spiritual and temporal. During a long and severe illness, his patience was unshaken, till he joyfully resigned his spirit to God.

Mon. 7.—I took a little journey to Canterbury and Dover, and was much comforted among a loving, earnest people. *Friday*, 11.—I preached at Lambeth, in the chapel newly prepared by Mr. Edwards, whose wife has seventy-five boarders. Miss Owen, at Publow, takes only twenty, thinking she cannot do her duty to any more. *Fri.* 18.—I called upon Colonel Gallatin. But what a change is here! The fine gentleman, the soldier, is clean gone, sunk into a feeble, decrepid old man; not able to rise off his seat, and hardly able to speak.

Sun. 20.—I buried what was mortal of honest Silas Told. For many years he attended the malefactors in Newgate, without fee or reward; and I suppose no man for this hundred years has been so successful in that melancholy office. God had given him peculiar talents for it; and he had amazing success therein. The greatest part of those whom he attended died in peace, and many of them in the triumph of faith.

Fri. 25.—(Being *Christmas-Day.*) Our service began at four, as usual, in the new chapel. I expected Mr. Richardson to read prayers at West-street chapel, but he did not come; so I read prayers myself, and preached, and administered the sacrament to several hundred people. In the afternoon I preached at the new chapel, thoroughly filled in every corner; and in the evening at St. Sepulchre's, one of the largest parish churches in London. It was warm enough, being sufficiently filled; yet I felt no weakness or weariness, but was stronger after I had preached my fourth sermon, than I was after the first.

Thur. 31.—We concluded the old year with a solemn watch-night, and began the new with praise and thanksgiving. We had a violent storm at night. The roaring of the wind was like loud thunder. It kept me awake half an hour; I then slept in peace.

Fri. January 1, 1779.—At length we have a house capable of containing the whole society. We met there this evening to renew our covenant with God; and we never met on that solemn occasion without a peculiar blessing. *Tues.* 12.—I dined and drank tea with four German ministers. I could not but admire the wisdom of those that appointed them. They seem to consider not only the essential points, their sense and piety, but even those smaller things, the good breeding, the address, yea, the persons of those they send into foreign countries. *Sun.* 24.—I visited a young woman in such terrible fits as I scarce ever saw before; and she was hardly out of one, when she fell into another; so that it seemed she must soon lose her reason, if not her life. But Dr. Wilson, in one or two days' time, restored her to perfect health.

Mon. February 8.—Finding many serious persons were much discouraged by prophets of evil, confidently foretelling very heavy calamities, which were coming upon our nation, I endeavoured to lift up their

hands, by opening and applying those comfortable words: (Psalm xlii, 5, 6:) "Why art thou so heavy, O my soul? And why art thou so disquieted within me? O put thy trust in God; for I will yet give him thanks, which is the help of my countenance, and my God."

Wednesday, 10, was a national fast. So solemn a one I never saw before. From one end of the city to the other, there was scarce any one seen in the streets. All places of public worship were crowded in an uncommon degree; and an unusual awe sat on most faces. I preached on the words of God to Abraham interceding for Sodom, "I will not destroy the city for his sake." *Mon.* 15.—I went to Norwich in the stage coach, with two very disagreeable companions, called a gentleman and gentlewoman, but equally ignorant, insolent, lewd, and profane.

Wed. 17.—I went to Yarmouth, and preached to a large and serious congregation. *Thursday*, 18.—I preached at Lowestoft, where is a great awakening, especially among youth and children; several of whom, between twelve and sixteen years of age, are a pattern to all about them. *Friday*, 19.—I preached at Loddon, and afterward talked with a girl sixteen years of age. She was justified two months since, and has not yet lost the light of God's countenance for a moment; but has been enabled to rejoice evermore, and to pray without ceasing. But being surrounded with relations who neither loved nor feared God, they were pressing upon her continually, till by little and little she sunk back into the world, and had neither the power nor form of religion left.

Sun. 21.—I returned to Norwich, and took an exact account of the society. I wish all our preachers would be accurate in their accounts, and rather speak under than above the truth. I had heard again and again of the increase of the society. And what is the naked truth? Why, I left in it two hundred and two members; and I find one hundred and seventy-nine! *Sunday*, 21.—At twelve I took coach, and in the morning reached London. *Sun.* 28.—Immediately after preaching at Spitalfields, I hasted away to St. Peter's, Cornhill, and declared to a crowded congregation, "God hath given us his Holy Spirit." At four I preached in the new chapel, for the benefit of the Reformation Society. This also I trust will be a means of uniting together the hearts of the children of God of various denominations.

Mon. March 1.—I went to Bristol. *Thursday*, 4.—I went over to Paulton, and preached at noon to the liveliest people in all the circuit. This people are now just of the same spirit as those of Bristol were forty years ago. *Thur.* 11.—I opened the new chapel at Bath. It is about half as large as that at London, and built nearly upon the same model. After reading prayers, I preached on, "We preach Christ crucified; to the Jews a stumbling block, and to the Greeks foolishness." I believe God sent his word home to many hearts. We concluded the service with the Lord's Supper.

Mon. 15.—I began my tour through England and Scotland; the lovely weather continuing, such as the oldest man alive has not seen before, for January, February, and half of March. In the evening I preached at Stroud, the next morning at Gloucester, designing to preach in Stanley at two, and at Tewkesbury in the evening; but the minister of Gratton (near Stanley) sending me word I was welcome to the use of his church, I ordered notice to be given that the service would begin

there at six o'clock. Stanley chapel was thoroughly filled at two. It is eighteen years since I was there before; so that many of those whom I saw here then, were now grey headed; and many were gone to Abraham's bosom. May we follow them as they did Christ! I was preparing to go to Gratton, when one brought me word from Mr. Roberts, that he had changed his mind; so I preached in Mr. Stephen's orchard, to far more than his church would have contained. And it was no inconvenience either to me or them, as it was a mild, still evening.

Wed. 17.—I preached at Tewkesbury about noon, and at Worcester in the evening. *Thursday*, 18.—Upon inquiry I found there had been no morning preaching since the conference! So the people were of course weak and faint. At noon I preached in Bewdley, in an open space, at the head of the town, to a very numerous and quiet congregation. Here Mrs. C—— informed me, "This day twelvemonth I found peace with God; and the same day my son, till then utterly thoughtless, was convinced of sin. Some time after, he died, rejoicing in God, and praising him with his latest breath."

Fri. 19.—I preached in Bengeworth church about noon, and about six in Pebworth church. *Saturday*, 20.—I went on to Birmingham. *Sunday*, 21.—Just at the time of preaching, at Bromwich Heath, began such a storm as that which ushered in the year. Yet as no house could contain the people, I was constrained to stand in the court yard. For a moment I was afraid of the tiles falling on the people; but they regarded nothing but the word. As I concluded, we had a furious shower of hail: hitherto could the prince of the power of the air go; but no further.

After preaching at Wednesbury, Darlaston, Dudley, and Wolverhampton, on *Wednesday*, 24, I went on to Madeley. In the way I finished a celebrated "Essay on Taste." And is this the treatise that gained the premium? It is lively and pretty, but neither deep nor strong. Scarce any of the terms are accurately defined: indeed defining is not this author's talent. He has not by any means a clear apprehension; and it is through this capital defect, that he jumbles together true and false propositions, in every chapter and in every page. To this essay three extracts are subjoined. The first is much to the purpose. The second is a superficial, empty thing. Is this a specimen of the great M. D'Alembert? But I was most surprised at the third. What! is this extracted from the famous Montesquieu? It has neither strength nor clearness, nor justness of thought! And is this the writer so admired all over Europe? He is no more to be compared to Lord Forbes, or Dr. Beattie, than a mouse to an elephant.

Thur. 25.—I preached in the new house which Mr. Fletcher has built in Madeley wood. The people here exactly resemble those at Kingswood; only they are more simple and teachable. But for want of discipline, the immense pains which he has taken with them has not done the good which might have been expected. I preached at Shrewsbury in the evening, and on *Friday*, 26, about noon, in the assembly room at Broseley. It was well we were in the shade; for the sun shone as hot as it usually does at midsummer. We walked from thence to Colebrook Dale, and took a view of the bridge which is shortly to be thrown over the Severn. It is one arch, a hundred feet broad, fifty-two

peace, after abundance of disturbance, caused by one who neither fears God nor reverences man. In the evening I preached at Colne; but the people were still in such a panic, that few durst go into the left-hand gallery. *Wednesday*, 14.—After a delightful ride through the mountains, I preached first in Todmorden, and then in Heptonstall church. I afterward lodged at the Ewood, which I still love for good Mr. Grimshaw's sake.

Thur. 15.—I went to Halifax, where a little thing had lately occasioned great disturbance. An angel blowing a trumpet was placed on the sounding board over the pulpit. Many were vehemently against this; others as vehemently for it: but a total end was soon put to the contest; for the angel vanished away. The congregations, morning and evening, were very large; and the work of God seems to increase, in depth as well as extent. *Sun.* 18.—In the morning I preached in Haworth church; but in the afternoon I could not. Thousands upon thousands were gathered together, so that I was obliged to stand in the church yard. And I believe all that stood still were able to hear distinctly.

Mon. 19.—I preached in Bingley church to a numerous congregation. I dined with Mr. Busfield, in his little paradise; but it can give no happiness unless God is there. Thence I went to Otley. Here also the work of God increases; particularly with regard to sanctification. And I think every one who has experienced it, retains a clear witness of what God has wrought. *Thur.* 22.—I was a little surprised at a passage in Dr. Smollet's "History of England." Vol. xv, pp. 121, 122:—

"Imposture and fanaticism still hang upon the skirts of religion. Weak minds were seduced by the delusions of a superstition, styled Methodism, raised upon the affectation of superior sanctity, and pretensions to divine illumination. Many thousands were infected with this enthusiasm by the endeavours of a few obscure preachers, such as Whitefield, and the two Wesleys, who found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution."

Poor Dr. Smollet! Thus to transmit to all succeeding generations a whole heap of notorious falsehoods!—"Imposture and fanaticism!" Neither one nor the other had any share in the late revival of scriptural religion, which is no other than the love of God and man, gratitude to our Creator, and good will to our fellow creatures. Is this delusion and superstition? No, it is real wisdom; it is solid virtue. Does this fanaticism "hang upon the skirts of religion?" Nay, it is the very essence of it. Does the Doctor call this enthusiasm? Why? Because he knows nothing about it. Who told him that these "obscure preachers" made "pretensions to divine illumination?" How often has that silly calumny been refuted to the satisfaction of all candid men? However, they "found means to lay the whole kingdom under contribution." So does this frontless man, blind and bold, stumble on without the least shadow of truth!—Meantime, what faith can be given to his history? What credit can any man of reason give to any fact upon *his* authority?

In travelling this week I looked over Baron Swedenborg's "Account Heaven a [illegible] He was a man of piety, of a strong understand- and [illegible] qination; but he had a violent fever when he

was five-and-fifty years old, which quite overturned his understanding. Nor did he ever recover it; but it continued "majestic, though in ruins." From that time he was exactly in the state of that gentleman at Argos,—

Qui se credebat miros audire tragœdos,
In vacuo lætus sessor plausorque theatro.

Who wondrous tragedies was wont to hear,
Sitting alone in the empty theatre.

His words, therefore, from that time were *ægri somnia*, the dreams of a disordered imagination; just as authentic as Quevedo's "Visions of Hell." Of this work in particular I must observe, that the doctrine contained therein is not only quite unproved, quite precarious from beginning to end, as depending entirely on the assertion of a single brain-sick man; but that, in many instances, it is contradictory to Scripture, to reason, and to itself. But, over and above this, it contains many sentiments that are essentially and dangerously wrong. Such is that concerning the Trinity; for he roundly affirms God to be only one person, who was crucified: so that he revives and openly asserts the long-exploded heresy of the Sabellians and Patripassians; yea, and that of the Anthropomorphites; affirming that God constantly appears in heaven in the form of a man. And the worst is, he flatly affirms, "None can go to heaven, who believes three persons in the Godhead:" which is more than the most violent Arian or Socinian ever affirmed before.

Add to this, that his ideas of heaven are low, grovelling, just suiting a Mohammedan paradise; and his account of it has a natural tendency to sink our conceptions, both of the glory of heaven, and of the inhabitants of it; whom he describes as far inferior both in holiness and happiness to Gregory Lopez, or Monsieur De Renty. And his account of hell leaves nothing terrible in it; for, first, he quenches the unquenchable fire. He assures us there is no fire there; only he allows that the governor of it, the devil, sometimes orders the spirits that behave ill, to be "laid on a bed of hot ashes." And, secondly, he informs you, that all the damned enjoy their favourite pleasures. He that delights in filth is to have his filth; yea, and his harlot too! Now, how dreadful a tendency must this have in such an age and nation as this! I wish those pious men, Mr. Clowes and Clotworthy, would calmly consider these things, before they usher into the world any more of this madman's dreams.

Mon. 26.—I preached at Huddersfield, where there is a great revival of the work of God. Many have found peace with God: sometimes sixteen, eighteen, yea, twenty in one day. So that the deadly wound they suffered, when their Predestinarian brethren left them, is now fully healed; and they are not only more lively, but more in number, than ever they were before. *Tues.* 27.—I saw a melancholy sight indeed! One that ten years ago was clearly perfected in love; but was worried by Mr. ——, day and night, threaping him down he was in a delusion, that at length it drove him stark mad. And so he continues to this day. Observe! it was not perfection drove this man mad, but the incessant teasing him with doubtful disputations.

Wed. 28.—I had promised to preach at six in the morning, to the

poor prisoners at Whiteley. Though the ground was covered with snow, so many people flocked together, that I was constrained to preach in the court of the prison. The snow continued to fall, and the north wind to whistle round us; but I trust God warmed many hearts. I preached at Wakefield in the evening; *Thursday*, 29, at Rothwell and Leeds; and on *Friday* noon, at Harewood. In the afternoon we walked to Mr. Lascelles's house. It is finely situated on a little eminence, commanding a most delightful prospect of hill and dale, and wood and water. It is built of a fine white stone, with two grand and beautiful fronts. I was not much struck with any thing within. There is too much sameness in all the great houses I have seen in England; two rows of large, square rooms, with costly beds, glasses, chairs, and tables. But here is a profusion of wealth; every pane of glass, we were informed, cost six-and-twenty shillings. One looking-glass cost five hundred pounds, and one bed, six hundred. The whole floor was just on the plan of Montague house; now the British museum. The grounds round the house are pleasant indeed, particularly the walks on the river side, and through the woods. But what has the owner thereof, save the beholding them with his eyes?

Sat. May 1.—I looked over the first volume of Mr. Bryant's "Ancient Mythology." He seems to be a person of immense reading, and indefatigable industry. But I have two objections to the whole work: 1. That his discoveries being built chiefly on etymologies carry no certainty in them. 2. That were they ever so certain, they are of no consequence. For instance, whether Chiron was a man or a mountain,—and whether the Cyclops were giants or watch-towers,—are points of no manner of importance, either to me or any man living.

Sun. 2.—Dr. Kershaw, the vicar of Leeds, desired me to assist him at the sacrament. It was a solemn season. We were ten clergymen, and seven or eight hundred communicants. Mr. Atkinson desired me to preach in the afternoon. Such a congregation had been seldom seen there; but I preached to a much larger in our own house at five; and I found no want of strength. *Fri.* 7.—After having visited the intermediate societies, I came to Darlington, and found some of the liveliest people in the north of England. All but one or two of the society are justified; great part of them partakers of the great salvation; and all of them seem to retain their first simplicity, and to be as teachable as little children.

Sun. 9.—I preached in the market place; and all the congregation behaved well, but a party of the Queen's dragoons. *Monday*, 10.—I preached at Barnard Castle; and saw a quite different behaviour in the Durham militia; the handsomest body of soldiers I ever saw, except in Ireland. The next evening they all came, both officers and soldiers, and were a pattern to the whole congregation. In my journey to Brough, (where I preached at noon,) I read over a volume of Dr. Blair's sermons. He is an elegant, but not a deep, writer; much resembling, but not equalling, Mr. Seed. I do not remember that any day in January, February, or March, was near so cold as this.

Wed. 12.—After preaching at Cuthburton and in Teesdale, I went a little way out of my way, to see one of the wonders of nature. The river Tees rushes down between two rocks, and falls sixty feet perpen-

dicular into a basin of water, sixty feet deep. In the evening I preached to the lovely congregation in Weardale, and the next day went on to Newcastle. *Sun.* 16.—I preached at Gateshead Fell in the morning; and in the new house, near Sheephill, at noon. Here the work of God greatly revives; many are lately convinced of sin, and many enabled, from day to day, to rejoice in God their Saviour.

Mon. 17.—About noon I preached at Shields, and in the evening at Sunderland. *Tuesday*, 18.—I read prayers and preached in Monkwearmouth church; and *Thursday*, 20, returned to Newcastle. *Sunday*, 23.—In the morning I preached at Ballast Hills; about two, at the Fell; about five, at the Garth Heads. The congregation was double to that at the Fell; and I trust God gave us a double blessing. *Mon.* 24.—I preached at five in the Orphan House; about nine, at Placey; at noon, in the market house, at Morpeth. Many soldiers, who were marching through the town, came in; and the power of the Lord was present to heal. In the evening I preached in the court house, at Alnwick; and at night was no more tired than in the morning.

Tues. 25.—We walked through the castle. Two of the rooms are more elegant than even those at Harewood House. But it is not a profusion of ornaments, (they are exceeding plain and simple,) it is not an abundance of gold and silver, but a *je ne sçai quoi*, [an inexpressible quality,] that strikes every person of taste. In the evening I preached in the Town Hall at Berwick. Many officers, as well as soldiers, were there; and the whole congregation seemed much affected. Shall we see fruit at Berwick also? *Wed.* 26.—We had such a congregation at Dunbar as I have not seen there for many years. *Thursday*, 27.—I went on to Edinburgh. I was agreeably surprised at the singing in the evening. I have not heard such female voices, so strong and clear, any where in England.

Fri. 28.—I went to Glasgow, and preached in the house; but the next evening, by the river side. *Sunday*, 30.—At seven I spoke exceeding strong words, in applying the parable of the sower. In the afternoon I went to the English chapel. But how was I surprised! Such decency have I seldom seen even at West-street, or the new room in Bristol. 1. All, both men and women, were dressed plain: I did not see one high head: 2. No one took notice of any one, at coming in; but, after a short ejaculation, sat quite still: 3. None spoke to any one during the service, nor looked either on one side or the other: 4. All stood, every man, woman, and child, while the Psalms were sung: 5. Instead of an unmeaning voluntary, was an anthem, and one of the simplest and sweetest I ever heard: 6. The prayers, preceding a sound, useful sermon, were seriously and devoutly read: 7. After service, none bowed, or courtesied, or spoke, but went quietly and silently away. After church, I preached again by the river side, to a huge multitude of serious people: I believe, full as many more as we had the Sunday before, at Newcastle. Surely we shall not lose all our labour here.

Mon. 31.—I returned to Edinburgh; and, June 1, set out on my northern journey. In the evening I preached at Dundee. The congregation was, as usual, very large and deeply attentive. But that was all. I did not perceive that any one was affected at all. I admire this people: so decent, so serious, and so perfectly unconcerned.

Wed. 2.—We went on to Arbroath, where was near as large a congregation as at Dundee, but nothing so serious. The poor Glassites here, pleading for a merely notional faith, greatly hinder either the beginning or the progress of any real work of God. *Thursday*, 3.—I preached at Aberdeen, to a people that can feel as well as hear. *Friday*, 4.—I set out for Inverness, and about eight preached at Inverury, to a considerable number of plain, country people, just like those we see in Yorkshire. My spirit was much refreshed among them, observing several of them in tears. Before we came to Strathbogie, (now new named Huntley,) Mr. Brackenbury was much fatigued. So I desired him to go into the chaise, and rode forward to Keith.

Mr. Gordon, the minister, invited us to drink tea at his house. In the evening I went to the market place. Four children, after they had stood a while to consider, ventured to come near me; then a few men and women crept forward; till we had upwards of a hundred. At nine on *Sunday*, 6, I suppose they were doubled; and some of them seemed a little affected. I dined at Mr. Gordon's, who behaved in the most courteous, yea, and affectionate, manner. At three I preached in the kirk, one of the largest I have seen in the kingdom, but very ruinous. It was thoroughly filled, and God was there in an uncommon manner. He sent forth his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice; so that I believe many of the stout hearted trembled. In the evening I preached once more in the market place, on those awful words, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched."

Mon. 7.—I came to Grange Green, near Forres, about twelve o'clock. But I found the house had changed its master since I was here before, nine years ago. Mr. Grant (who then lived here, in his brother's house) was now Sir Lodowick Grant; having succeeded to the title and estate of Sir Alexander, dying without issue. But his mind was not changed with his fortune. He received me with cordial affection, and insisted on my sending for Mrs. Smith and her little girl, whom I had left at Forres. We were all here as at home, in one of the most healthy and most pleasant situations in the kingdom; and I had the satisfaction to observe my daughter sensibly recovering her strength, almost every hour. In the evening all the family were called in to prayers; to whom I first expounded a portion of Scripture. Thus ended this comfortable day. So has God provided for us in a strange land!

Tues. 8.—I found another hearty welcome from Mr. Dunbar, the minister of Nairn. A little after ten I preached in his kirk, which was full from end to end. I have seldom seen a Scotch congregation so sensibly affected. Indeed it seemed that God smote the rocks, and brake the hearts of stone in pieces. In the afternoon I reached Inverness, but found a new face of things there. Good Mr. Mackenzie had been for some years removed to Abraham's bosom. Mr. Fraser, his colleague, a pious man, of the old stamp, was likewise gone to rest. The three present ministers are of another kind; so that I have no more place in the kirk; and the wind and rain would not permit me to preach on the green. However, our house was large, though gloomy enough. Being now informed, (which I did not suspect before,) that the town was uncommonly given to drunkenness, I used the utmost plainness of speech; and I believe not without effect. I then spent

some time with the society, increased from twelve to between fifty and sixty: many of these knew in whom they had believed; and many were going on to perfection: so that all the pains which have been taken to stop the work of God here, have hitherto been in vain.

Wed. 9.—We had another rainy day, so that I was again driven into the house; and again I delivered my own soul to a larger congregation than before. In the morning we had an affectionate parting, perhaps to meet no more. I am glad, however, that I have made three journeys to Inverness. It has not been lost labour. Between ten and eleven I began preaching at Nairn. The house was pretty well filled again; and many more of the gentry were there, than were present on Tuesday. It pleased God to give me again liberty of speech, in opening and applying those words, "God is a spirit; and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth." About two we reached Sir Lodowick Grant's. In the evening we had a very serious congregation. Afterward I spent an hour very agreeably with the family, and two or three neighbouring gentlemen.

Fri. 11.—We did not stop at Keith, but went on to Strathbogie. Here we were in a clean, convenient house, and had every thing we wanted. All the family very willingly joined us in prayer. We then slept in peace. *Sat.* 12.—About one I preached at Inverury, to a larger congregation than before, and was again refreshed with the simplicity and earnestness of the plain country people. In the evening I preached at Aberdeen. *Sunday*, 13.—I spoke as closely as I could, both morning and evening, and made a pointed application to the hearts of all that were present. I am convinced this is the only way whereby we can do any good in Scotland. This very day I heard many excellent truths delivered in the kirk. But as there was no application, it was likely to do as much good as the singing of a lark. I wonder the pious ministers in Scotland are not sensible of this. They cannot but see, that no sinners are convinced of sin, none converted to God, by this way of preaching. How strange is it then, that neither reason nor experience teaches them to take a better way!

Mon. 14.—I preached again at Arbroath; *Tuesday*, 15, at Dundee; and *Wednesday*, 16, at Edinburgh. *Thursday*, 17.—I examined the society. In five years I found five members had been gained! Ninety-nine being increased to a hundred and four. What then have our preachers been doing all this time? 1. They have preached four evenings in the week, and on Sunday morning; the other mornings they have fairly given up. 2. They have taken great care not to speak too plain, lest they should give offence. 3. When Mr. Brackenbury preached the old Methodist doctrine, one of them said, "You must not preach such doctrine here. The doctrine of perfection is not calculated for the meridian of Edinburgh." Waiving, then, all other hinderances, is it any wonder, that the work of God has not prospered here?

On *Friday* and *Saturday* I preached with all possible plainness; and some appeared to be much stirred up. On *Sunday*, 20, I preached at eight, and at half an hour past twelve; and God gave us a parting blessing. I was in hopes of preaching abroad at Dunbar in the evening, but the rain would not permit. *Monday*, 21.—I preached in the court house at Alnwick; and finding the people were greatly alarmed,

with the news of the French and Spanish fleets, I opened and applied, "Say ye to the righteous, it shall be well with him." I believe many laid hold of the promise, and were not a little comforted.

Tues. 22.—Finding the panic had spread to Newcastle, I strongly enforced those words, "The Lord sitteth above the water-floods; the Lord reigneth a King for ever." *Wednesday*, 23.—I rested here. Lovely place, and lovely company! But I believe there is another world: therefore, I must "arise and go hence!" *Thur.* 24.—I preached at Stockton-upon-Tees at noon, and at Yarm in the evening. *Friday*, 25.—At two in the afternoon I preached to a lovely congregation, at Potto, and to such another at Hutton Rudby. I was afterward agreeably surprised in examining the select society. Many of them have been members thereof for near twenty years. And not one of them has lost the pure love of God ever since they first received it.

Sat. 26.—After preaching at Stokesley and Guisborough, I went on to our loving, earnest brethren at Whitby; just of the same spirit with those at Darlington, in the opposite point of the circuit. *Sun.* 27.—I preached at eight in the room, and at five in the market place, to a huge congregation. They were deeply attentive; but no more affected than the stones they stood upon.

Mon. 28.—I preached in the new preaching house, at Robin Hood's Bay, and then went on to Scarborough. *Tuesday*, 29, I spent agreeably and profitably with my old friends; and in my way to Bridlington, *Wednesday*, 30, took a view of Flamborough Head. It is a huge rock, rising perpendicular from the sea to an immense height, which gives shelter to an innumerable multitude of sea fowl of various kinds. I preached in the evening at Bridlington, and afterward heard a very uncommon instance of paternal affection:—A gentleman of the town had a favourite daughter, whom he set up in a milliner's shop. Some time after she had a concern for her soul, and believed it her duty to enter into the society. Upon this her *good* father forbad her his house; demanding all the money he had laid out; and required her instantly to sell all her goods, in order to make the payment! In this journey I looked over the "History of Whitby," in which are many curious things. Among others, there is an account of St. Ninian, a monk of Whitby Abbey, long before the Conquest. Here is also an account of the father of the Percy family: he came over with William the Conqueror, and took his name from a town in Normandy. So the pretty tale of piercing the eye of the Scotch king proves to be mere invention!

Thur. July 1.—This was the first of eighteen or twenty days full as hot as any I remember in Georgia; and yet the season is remarkably healthy. I preached in Beverley at noon, and at Hull in the evening. *Saturday*, 3.—I reached Grimsby, and found a little trial. In this and many other parts of the kingdom, those striplings, who call themselves Lady Huntingdon's preachers, have greatly hindered the work of God. They have neither sense, courage, nor grace, to go and beat up the devil's quarters, in any place where Christ has not been named; but wherever we have entered as by storm, and gathered a few souls, often at the peril of our lives, they creep in, and, by doubtful disputations, set every one's sword against his brother. One of these has just crept into Grimsby, and is striving to divide the poor little flock: but I

hope his labour will be in vain, and they will still hold "the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace."

Sun. 4.—I had designed to preach abroad at Louth; but the rain drove us into the house. In the evening I expounded, and strongly applied, the story of Dives and Lazarus. The whole congregation, except a few poor gentlemen, behaved with decency. *Mon.* 5.—I preached about eleven, at Langham Row, to a congregation gathered from many miles round, on, "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts!" As a great part of them were athirst for perfect love, they drank in every word. In the afternoon we went to Raithby. It is a small village on the top of a hill. The shell of Mr. Brackenbury's house was just finished, near which he has built a little chapel. It was quickly filled with deeply serious hearers. I was much comforted among them, and could not but observe, while the landlord and his tenants were standing together, how

Love, like death, makes all distinctions void.

Tues. 6.—After an absence of near twenty years, I once more visited poor Coningsby, and preached at eleven in their new preaching house, to a plain, simple people. In the evening I took my usual stand in the market place at Horncastle. The wild men were more quiet than usual; I suppose, because they saw Mr. Brackenbury standing by me; whom they knew to be in commission for the peace, for this part of the county. *Wed.* 7.—I preached at Sturton and Gainsborough; and *Thursday*, 8, at Scotter, where the poor people walk "in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost." In the evening I preached at Ouston; and on *Friday*, 9, went on to Epworth. How true is this trite remark,—

Nescio quâ natale solum dulcedine cunctos
Ducit, et immemores non sinet esse suâ!
The natal soil to all how strangely sweet!
The place where first he breathed who can forget!

In the evening I took my usual stand in the market place; but had far more than the usual congregation. *Saturday*, 10.—Taking a solitary walk in the church yard, I felt the truth of, "One generation goeth, and another cometh." See how the earth drops its inhabitants as the tree drops its leaves!

Sun. 11.—About eight I preached at Misterton; and about one at Overthorpe. But good Alice Shadford was not there. She was long "a mother in Israel," a burning and shining light, an unexceptionable instance of perfect love. After spending near a hundred years on earth, she was some months since transplanted to paradise. So general an out-pouring of God's Spirit we had seldom known, as we had at Epworth in the afternoon.

Like mighty wind, or torrent fierce,
It did opposers all o'errun.

O that they may no more harden their hearts, lest God should swear, "They shall not enter into my rest!"

Mon. 12.—I preached at Crowle; and afterward searched the church yard, to find the tomb of Mr. Ashbourn. We could find nothing of it there. At length we found a large flat stone in the church; but the

inscription was utterly illegible, the letters being filled up with dust. However, we made a shift to pick it out; and then read as follows:—

HERE LIES THE BODY OF MR. SOLOMON ASHBOURN.

HE DIED IN 1711;

AND SOLEMNLY BEQUEATHED THE FOLLOWING VERSES TO HIS PARISHIONERS:—

"Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye," *Acts* vii, 51.

"I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God," *Isa.* xlix, 4.

But that generation, which was abandoned to all wickedness, is gone: so are most of their children. And there is reason to hope, that the curse entailed on them and their children is gone also: for there is now a more lively work of God here, than in any of the neighbouring places.

Tues. 13.—About noon I preached at Swinfleet, under the shade of some tall elms. At six in the evening I preached on the green at Thorne, to a multitude of people. The work of God goes on swiftly here: many are awakened, many converted to God. *Wednesday*, 14.—I preached to an elegant congregation at Doncaster; in the evening to a numerous one at Rotherham. *Thursday*, 15.—I preached in Paradise-square, in Sheffield, to the largest congregation I ever saw on a week day. *Friday*, 16.—I preached in the evening at Derby to many genteel, and many plain people. *Saturday*, 17.—I preached at noon in Castle Donnington; but in the open air, for there was no enduring the house. Yet they persuaded me to preach within at Nottingham in the evening; but the house was as hot as an oven. *Sunday*, 18.—I made shift to preach in the room at eight; but at five I went to the Cross. We had a London congregation; and all as well behaved as if they had been in Moorfields. One who had left us, to join the Quakers, desired to be present at the love-feast; in the close of which, being able to contain himself no longer, he broke out and declared, he must join us again. I went home with him; and, after spending some time in prayer, left him full of love and thankfulness.

Mon. 19.—At five our house was quite filled with people, and with the presence of God. Farewell, ye loving, lovely followers of the Lamb! May ye still adorn the doctrine of God your Saviour! About nine I preached in the market place at Loughborough; about noon, at Griffy Dam; and in the evening, at Ashby. *Tuesday*, 20.—I preached in Markfield church about noon; and in the evening at Leicester; where we had an exceeding solemn time, while I described the Son of Man coming in his glory.

Wed. 21.—The house was filled at five, and we had another solemn opportunity. About eight, calling at Hinckley, I was desired to preach: as also at Forcell, ten or twelve miles further. When I came to Coventry, I found notice had been given for my preaching in the park; but the heavy rain prevented. I sent to the mayor, desiring the use of the Town Hall. He refused; but the same day gave the use of it to a dancing master. I then went to the women's market. Many soon gathered together, and listened with all seriousness. I preached there again the next morning, *Thursday*, 22, and again in the evening. Then

I took coach for London. I was nobly attended; behind the coach were ten convicted felons, loudly blaspheming and rattling their chains, by my side sat a man with a loaded blunderbuss, and another upon the coach.

Sun. 25.—Both the chapels were full enough. On *Monday*, I retired to Lewisham to write. *Tuesday*, August 3.—Our conference began; which continued and ended in peace and love. *Sunday*, 8.—I was at West-street in the morning, and at the new chapel in the evening, when I took a solemn leave of the affectionate congregation. This was the last night which I spent at the Foundery. What hath God wrought there in one-and-forty years!

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM AUGUST 9, 1779, TO SEPTEMBER 8, 1782.

JOURNAL.—No. XIX.

MONDAY, August 9.—I set out for Wales, with my brother and his family. In the evening I preached at Oxford; the next at Witney. *Wednesday*, 11.—We went on to Gloucester, where I preached with much satisfaction to a crowded audience. *Thursday*, 12.—We went on to Monmouth, where the late storm is blown over. I preached at six in the evening, but did not observe one inattentive person then, any more than at five in the morning.

Fri. 13.—As I was going down a steep pair of stairs, my foot slipped, and I fell down several steps. Falling on the edge of one of them, it broke the case of an almanack, which was in my pocket, all to pieces. The edge of another stair met my right buckle, and snapped the steel chape of it in two; but I was not hurt. So doth our good Master give his angels charge over us! In the evening I preached at Brecknock; and, leaving my brother there, on *Saturday*, 14, went forward to Carmarthen. This evening, and in the morning, *Sunday*, 15, the new preaching house contained the congregation; but in the afternoon we had, I think, the largest congregation I ever saw in Wales. I preached on the Gospel for the day, the story of the Pharisee and the Publican; and I believe many were constrained to cry out, for the present, "God be merciful to me a sinner!"

Mon. 16.—In the evening I preached in the market place again, to a very serious congregation; many of whom were in tears, and felt the word of God to be sharper than a two-edged sword. *Tuesday*, 17.—Having some steep mountains to climb, I took a pair of post-horses. About four miles from the town, one of them began to kick and flounce, without any visible cause, till he got one of his legs over the pole. Mr. Broadbent and I then came out of the chaise and walked forward. While the drivers were setting the chaise right, the horses ran back almost to the town; so that we did not reach Llyngwair till between two and three o'clock. Mr. Bowen was not returned from a journey to Glasgow. However, I spent a very comfortable evening with Mrs. Bowen and the rest of the family.

Wed. 18.—I preached about ten in Newport church; and then we went on to Haverfordwest. Here we had a very different congregation, both as to number and spirit; and we found the society striving together

for the hope of the Gospel. *Thursday*, 19.—We went over to Fracoon, one of the loveliest places in Great Britain. The house stands in a deep valley, surrounded with tall woods, and them with lofty mountains. But as Admiral Vaughan was never married, this ancient family will soon come to an end. At two I preached in Newcastle church, and in the evening at Haverford.

Fri. 20.—Many of us met at noon, and spent a solemn hour in intercession for our king and country. In the evening the house was thoroughly filled with people of all denominations. I believe they all felt that God was there, and that he was no respecter of persons.

Sat. 21.—I went to Pembroke. Understanding that a large number of American prisoners were here, in the evening I took my stand over against the place where they were confined; so that they all could hear distinctly. Many of them seemed much affected. O that God may set their souls at liberty!

Sun. 22.—Mr. Rees, a neighbouring clergyman, assisting me, I began at St. Daniel's between nine and ten. The congregation came from many miles round; and many of them were greatly refreshed. While we rode to Haverford after dinner, I think it was full as hot as it uses to be in Georgia; till about five o'clock a violent shower exceedingly cooled the air; but it ceased in half an hour, and we had then such a congregation as was scarce ever seen here before; and though many of the gentry were there, yet a solemn awe spread over the whole assembly. *Mon.* 23.—I came once more to Carmarthen. Finding the people here (as indeed in every place) under a deep consternation through the terrible reports which flew on every side, I cried aloud in the market place, "Say ye unto the righteous, it shall be well with him." God made it a word in season to them, and many were no longer afraid.

Tues. 24.—Setting out immediately after preaching, about eight I preached at Kidwelly, about nine miles from Carmarthen, to a very civil and unaffected congregation. At eleven, though the sun was intensely hot, I stood at the end of the church yard in Llanelly, and took occasion from a passing-bell, strongly to enforce those words, "It is appointed unto men once to die." About six I preached at Swansea to a large congregation, without feeling any weariness. *Wed.* 25.—I preached at five; and about eight in the Town Hall at Neath. In the afternoon I preached in the church near Bridge End, to a larger congregation than I ever saw there before; and at six, in the Town Hall at Cowbridge, much crowded, and hot enough. The heat made it a little more difficult to speak; but, by the mercy of God, I was no more tired when I had done, than when I rose in the morning.

Thur. 26.—I preached at five, and again at eleven. I think this was the happiest time of all. The poor and the rich seemed to be equally affected. O how are the times changed at Cowbridge, since the people compassed the house where I was, and poured in stones from every quarter! But my strength was then according to my day; and (blessed be God!) so it is still. In the evening I preached in the large hall at Mr. Matthews's in Llandaff. And will the rich also hear the words of eternal life? "With God all things are possible."

Fri. 27.—I preached at Cardiff about noon, and at six in the even-

ing. We then went on to Newport; and setting out early in the morning, reached Bristol in the afternoon. *Sunday*, 29.—I had a very large number of communicants. It was one of the hottest days I have known in England. The thermometer rose to eighty degrees;—as high as it usually rises in Jamaica. Being desired to visit a dying man on Kingsdown, I had no time but at two o'clock. The sun shone without a cloud; so that I had a warm journey. But I was well repaid; for the poor sinner found peace. At five I preached to an immense multitude in the Square; and God comforted many drooping souls.

Mon. 30.—I set out for the west, and in the evening preached at Taunton, on, "Walk worthy of the Lord." *Tues.* 31.—After preaching at Collumpton about noon, in the evening I preached at Exeter, in a convenient room, lately a school; I suppose formerly a chapel. It is both neat and solemn, and is believed to contain four or five hundred people. Many were present again at five in the morning, September 1, and found it a comfortable opportunity. Here a gentleman, just come from Plymouth, gave us a very remarkable account:—"For two days the combined fleets of France and Spain lay at the mouth of the harbour. They might have entered it with perfect ease. The wind was fair; there was no fleet to oppose them; and the island, which is the grand security of the place, being incapable of giving them any hinderance; for there was scarce any garrison, and the few men that were there had no wadding at all, and but two rounds of powder." But had they not cannon? Yes, in abundance; but only two of them were mounted! Why then did they not go in, destroy the dock, and burn, or at least plunder, the town? I believe they could hardly tell themselves.—The plain reason was, the bridle of God was in their teeth; and he had said, "Hitherto shall ye come and no further." After preaching at Tiverton, Halberton, Taunton, and South Brent, in the way, on *Saturday*, 4, I returned to Bristol.

Sun. 5.—Being willing to make the best of the fine weather, I preached at eight on the quay, on, "The Lord sitteth above the water-flood: and the Lord remaineth a King for ever." At ten I began the service at Kingswood; and in the afternoon preached in the avenue, to a multitude of people. But we had five or six times as many at King's Square; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord. *Mon.* 6.—I preached on David's prayer, "Lord, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness." And how remarkably has he heard this prayer with regard to the French Ahithophels! *Wed.* 8.—I preached at Paulton, where the people are still all alive, and the society is still as one family; consequently it increases both in grace and number. At six I preached at Pensford, and spent a pleasant evening with the lovely family at Publow. Where is there such another? I cannot tell: I doubt, not in Great Britain or Ireland.

Sun. 12.—I found it work enough to read prayers, and preach, and administer the sacrament to several hundred people. But it was comfortable work; and I was no more tired at the end than at the beginning. *Monday*, 13.—I preached at Bath and Bradford; on *Tuesday*, at the end of the new house, in Frome. *Wednesday*, 15.—I preached at Malcolm and Shaftesbury; *Thursday*, 16, at Shepton Mallet. Here also, as well as at Paulton, (the two most unlikely places in the circuit,)

a spreading flame is kindled. I preached at Coleford in the evening. Among this plain, simple people, the power of God is always present.

Sun. 19.—The rain would not suffer me to preach abroad. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I examined the society, and found a large number had been called home this year. A few are still tottering over the grave; but death hath lost its sting. *Thur.* 23.—I preached in the afternoon near the fish ponds. The people here had been remarkably dead for many years; but since that saint of God, Bathsheba Hall, with her husband came among them, a flame is broke out. The people flock together in troops, and are athirst for all the promises of God. In the evening one sat behind me in the pulpit at Bristol, who was one of our first masters at Kingswood. A little after he left the school, he likewise left the society. Riches then flowed in upon him; with which, having no relations, Mr. Spencer designed to do much good, —after his death. "But God said unto him, Thou fool!" Two hours after, he died intestate, and left all his money to—be scrambled for!— Reader, if you have not done it already, make your will before you sleep!

Fri. 24.—James Gerrish, jun., of Roade, near Frome, was for several years zealous for God: but he too grew rich, and grew lukewarm, till he was seized with a consumption. At the approach of death he was "horribly afraid;" he was "in the lowest darkness, and in the deep." But "he cried unto God in his trouble," and was "delivered out of his distress." He was filled with peace and joy unspeakable, and so continued till he went to God. His father desired I would preach his funeral sermon; which I accordingly did this day, at Roade. I concluded the busy day with a comfortable watch-night at Kingswood.

Mon. 27.—I preached at Pill. On *Wednesday* I opened the new chapel in Guinea-street. *Thursday*, 30.—I preached at Amesbury, on Communion with God, while deep awe sat on the face of all the people. *Friday*, October 1.—I took a solemn leave of the children at Kingswood. Several of them have been convinced of sin again and again; but they soon trifled their convictions away.

Sun. 3.—I preached once more in the Square, to a multitude of people; and afterward spent a solemn hour with the society, in renewing our covenant with God. *Mon.* 4.—I left Bristol, preached at the Devizes at eleven, and in the evening at Sarum. *Tuesday*, 5.—I preached at Whitchurch, where many, even of the rich, attended, and behaved with much seriousness. *Wednesday*, 6.—At eleven I preached in Winchester, where there are four thousand five hundred French prisoners. I was glad to find they have plenty of wholesome food; and are treated, in all respects, with great humanity. In the evening I preached at Portsmouth Common. *Thursday*, 7.—I took a view of the camp adjoining to the town, and wondered to find it as clean and neat as a gentleman's garden. But there was no chaplain. The English soldiers of this age have nothing to do with God!

Fri. 8.—We took chaise, as usual, at two, and about eleven came to Cobham. Having a little leisure, I thought I could not employ it better than in taking a walk through the gardens. They are said to take up four hundred acres, and are admirably well laid out. They far exceed the celebrated gardens at Stow; and that in several respects:—1. In

situation; lying on a much higher hill, and having a finer prospect from the house. 2. In having a natural river, clear as crystal, running beneath and through them. 3. In the buildings therein; which are fewer indeed, but far more elegant; yea, and far better kept, being nicely clean which is sadly wanting at Stow. And, lastly, In the rock work; to which nothing of the kind at Stow is to be compared. This night I lodged in the new house at London. How many more nights have I to spend there?

Mon. 11.—I began my little tour into Northamptonshire. In the evening I preached at Stony Stratford; the next day at Honslip, and at Morton, a little mile from Buckingham. *Wednesday*, 13.—Having so lately seen Stourhead and Cobham gardens, I was now desired to take a view of the much more celebrated gardens at Stow. The first thing I observed was the beautiful water which runs through the gardens, to the front of the house. The tufts of trees, placed on each side of this, are wonderfully pleasant; and so are many of the walks and glades through the woods, which are disposed with a fine variety. The large pieces of water interspersed give a fresh beauty to the whole. Yet there are several things which must give disgust to any person of common sense:—1. The buildings called temples, are most miserable, many of them both within and without. Sir John Vanbrugh's is an ugly, clumsy lump, hardly fit for a gentleman's stable. 2. The temples of Venus and Bacchus, though large, have nothing elegant in the structure; and the paintings in the former representing a lewd story, are neither well designed nor executed. Those in the latter are quite faded, and most of the inscriptions vanished away. 3. The statues are full as coarse as the paintings; particularly those of Apollo and the muses, whom a person, not otherwise informed, might take to be nine cook-maids. 4. Most of the water in the ponds is dirty, and thick as puddle. 5. It is childish affectation to call things here by Greek or Latin names, as Styx, and the Elysian Fields. 6. It was ominous for My Lord to entertain himself and his noble company in a grotto built on the bank of Styx; that is, on the brink of hell. 7. The river on which it stands is a black, filthy puddle, exactly resembling a common sewer. 8. One of the stateliest monuments is taken down,—the Egyptian Pyramid; and no wonder, considering the two inscriptions, which are still legible; the one,—

Linquenda tellus, et domus, et placens
Uxor: Neque harum, quas colis, arborum
Te, præter invisas cupressos,
Ulla brevem dominum sequetur.

[See vol. iii, p. 609.]

The other,—

Lusisti satis, edisti satis, atque bibisti:
Tempus abire tibi est; ne potum largius æquo
Rideat, et pulset lasciva decentius ætas.

[You have eaten, and drunk, and played enough: it is time for you to depart; lest, having drunk too freely, you be mocked and beaten by those of an age which sportiveness better becomes.]

Upon the whole, I cannot but prefer Cobham gardens to those at Stow: for, 1. The river at Cobham shames all the ponds at Stow. 2. There is nothing at Stow comparable to the walk near the wheel which runs

up the side of a steep hill, quite grotesque and wild. 3. Nothing in Stow gardens is to be compared to the large temple, the pavilion, the antique temple, the grotto, or the building at the head of the garden: nor to the neatness which runs through the whole. But there is nothing even at Cobham to be compared, 1. To the beautiful cross at the entrance of Stourhead gardens. 2. To the vast body of water. 3. The rock-work grotto. 4. The temple of the sun. 5. The hermitage. Here too every thing is nicely clean, as well as in full preservation. Add to this, that all the gardens hang on the sides of a semicircular mountain. And there is nothing either at Cobham or Stow which can balance the advantage of such a situation. On this and the two following evenings I preached at Whittlebury, Towcester, and Northampton. On *Saturday* I returned to London.

Mon. 18.—I set out for Sussex; and after visiting the societies there, returned to London on *Saturday*, 23. I was in hopes, by bringing her with me, to save the life of Miss A., of Ewhurst, far gone in a consumption. But she was too far gone: so that though that journey helped her for a while; yet she quickly relapsed, and soon after died in peace.

Sun. 24.—I preached a charity sermon in Shadwell church. I spoke with all possible plainness. And surely some out of an immense multitude, will receive the truth, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Mon. 25.—I set out for Norwich. *Tuesday*, 26.—I went on to Yarmouth; on *Wednesday* to Lowestoft, on *Friday* to Loddon. *Saturday*, 30.—I came to Norwich again.

Mon. November 1.—I crossed over to Lynn, and settled the little affairs there; on *Wednesday*, 3, went on to Colchester; and on *Friday*, to London. *Saturday*, 5.—I began examining the society, which usually employs me eleven or twelve days. *Sat.* 13.—I had the pleasure of an hour's conversation with Mr. G., one of the members of the first congress in America. He unfolded a strange tale indeed! How has poor K. G. been betrayed on every side! But this is our comfort: there is One higher than they. And he will command all things to work together for good. The following week I examined the rest of our society; but did not find such an increase as I expected. Nay, there was a considerable decrease, plainly owing to a senseless jealousy that had crept in between our preachers; which had grieved the Holy Spirit of God, and greatly hindered his work.

Mon. 22.—My brother and I set out for Bath, on a very extraordinary occasion. Some time since Mr. Smyth, a clergyman, whose labours God had greatly blessed in the north of Ireland, brought his wife over to Bath, who had been for some time in a declining state of health. I desired him to preach every Sunday evening in our chapel, while he remained there. But as soon as I was gone, Mr. M'Nab, one of our preachers, vehemently opposed that; affirming it was the common cause of all the lay preachers; that they were appointed by the conference, not by me, and would not suffer the clergy to ride over their heads; Mr. Smyth in particular, of whom he said all manner of evil. Others warmly defended him. Hence the society was torn in pieces, and thrown into the utmost confusion.

Tues. 23.—I read to the society a paper which I wrote near twenty years ago on a like occasion. Herein I observed, that "the rules of

our preachers were fixed by me, before any conference existed," particularly the twelfth: "Above all, you are to preach when and where I appoint." By obstinately opposing which rule, Mr. M'Nab has made all this uproar. In the morning, at a meeting of the preachers, I informed Mr. M'Nab, that, as he did not agree to our fundamental rule, I could not receive him as one of our preachers, till he was of another mind.

Wed. 24.—I read the same paper to the society at Bristol, as I found the flame had spread thither also. A few at Bath separated from us on this account: but the rest were thoroughly satisfied. So on *Friday*, 26, I took coach again, and on *Saturday* reached London. In this journey I read Dr. Warner's History of Ireland, from its first settlement to the English conquest; and, after calm deliberation, I make no scruple to pronounce it a mere senseless romance. I do not believe one leaf of it is true, from the beginning to the end. I totally reject the authorities on which he builds: I will not take Flagherty's or Keating's word for a farthing. I doubt not, Ireland was, before the Christian era, full as barbarous as Scotland or England. Indeed it appears from their own accounts, that the Irish in general were continually plundering and murdering each other from the earliest ages to that period: and so they were ever since, by the account of Dr. Warner himself, till they were restrained by the English. How then were they converted by St. Patrick? Cousin-german to St. George! To what religion? Not to Christianity. Neither in his age, nor the following, had they the least savour of Christianity, either in their lives or their tempers. *Sun.* 28.—I preached a charity sermon at St. Peter's, Cornhill. *Mon.* 29.—I visited the societies in Kent, and returned on *Saturday*.

Sun. December 5.—In applying those words, "What could I have done for my vineyard which I have not done?" I found such an uncommon pouring out of the convincing Spirit, as we have not known for many years. In the evening the same Spirit enabled me strongly to exhort a numerous congregation, to "come boldly to the throne of grace;" and to "make all their requests known unto God with thanksgiving." *Tues.* 7.—I preached in Redriff chapel, a cold, uncomfortable place, to a handful of people, who appeared to be just as much affected as the benches they sat upon.

Thur. 9.—In speaking on those words, "Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die and not live," I took occasion to exhort all who had not done it already, to settle their temporal affairs without delay. Let not any man who reads these words, put it off a day longer! *Mon.* 13.—I retired to Lewisham, and settled the society book. Fifty-seven members of the society have died this year; and none of them "as a fool dieth." A hundred and seventy have left the society. Such are the fruits of senseless prejudice.

Sat. 25.—We began the service at the new chapel, as usual, at four in the morning. Afterward I read prayers, and preached, and administered the Lord's Supper, at West-street. In the afternoon I preached at the new chapel again; then met the society; and afterward, the married men and women. But after this I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning. *Wed.* 29.—Mr. Hatton, lately come from America, gave us an account of his strange deliverance. He was collector of the customs for the eastern ports of Maryland, and zealous for

King George. Therefore the rebels resolved to despatch him; and a party was sent for that purpose under one Simpson, who owed him five hundred pounds. But first he sent him the following note:—

"SIR,—We are resolved to have you, dead or alive. So we advise you to give yourself up, that you may give us no more trouble.

"I am, sir, your obedient servant."

Mr. Hatton not complying with this civil advice, a party of riflemen were sent to take him. He was just going out, when a child told him they were at hand, and had only time to run and get into a hollow which was under the house. The maid clapped to the trap door, and covered it over with flax. They searched the house from top to bottom, opened all the closets, turned up the beds, and, finding nothing, went away. He was scarce come out, when another party beset the house, and came so quick, that he had but just time to get in again; and the maid, not having flax enough at hand, covered the door with foul linen. When these also had wearied themselves with searching, and went away, he put on his boots and great coat, took a gun and a rug, (it being a sharp frost,) and crept into a little marsh near the house. A third party came quickly, swearing he must be about the house, and they would have him if he was alive. Hearing this, he stole away with full speed, and lay down near the sea shore between two hillocks, covering himself with sea weeds. They came so near that he heard one of them swear, "If I find him, I will hang him on the next tree." Another answered, "I will not stay for that: I will shoot him the moment I see him."

After some time, finding they were gone, he lifted up his head, and heard a shrill whistle from a man fifty or sixty yards off. He soon knew him to be a deserter from the rebel army. He asked Mr. H. what he designed to do; who answered, "Go in my boat to the English ships, which are four or five-and-twenty miles off." But the rebels had found and burnt the boat. So, knowing their life was gone if they stayed till the morning, they got into a small canoe, (though liable to overset with a puff of wind,) and set off from shore. Having rowed two or three miles, they stopped at a little island, and made a fire, being almost perished with cold. But they were quickly alarmed by a boat rowing toward the shore. Mr. Hatton, standing up, said, "We have a musket and a fusee. If you load one, as fast as I discharge the other, I will give a good account of them all." He then stepped to the shore, and bade the rowers stop, and tell him who they were; declaring he would fire among them, if any man struck another stroke. Upon their answering, he found they were friends, being six more deserters from the rebel army. So they gladly came on shore, and brought provisions with them to those who before had neither meat nor drink. After refreshing themselves, they all went into the boat, and cheerfully rowed to the English ships.

Fri. 31.—We concluded the year at West-street, with a solemn watch-night. Most of the congregation stayed till the beginning of the year, and cheerfully sung together,—

Glory to God, and thanks, and praise,
Who kindly lengthens out our days, &c.

Sun. January 2, 1780.—We had the largest congregation at the renewal of our covenant with God, which ever met upon the occasion; and we were thoroughly convinced, that God was not departed from us. He never will, unless we first depart from him. *Tues.* 18.—Receiving more and more accounts of the increase of Popery, I believed it my duty to write a letter concerning it, which was afterward inserted in the

public papers. Many were grievously offended; but I cannot help it: I must follow my own conscience.

Sat. 22.—I spent an hour or two very agreeably in Sir Ashton Lever's museum. It does not equal the British Museum in size; nor is it constructed on so large a plan; as it contains no manuscripts, no books, no antiquities, nor any remarkable works of art. But I believe, for natural curiosities, it is not excelled by any museum in Europe; and all the beasts, birds, reptiles, and insects, are admirably well ranged and preserved: so that if you saw many of them elsewhere, you would imagine they were alive! The hippopotamus, in particular, looks as fierce as if he was just coming out of the river; and the old lion appears as formidable now as when he was stalking in the Tower.

Sun. 28.—In the evening I retired to Lewisham, to prepare matter (who would believe it?) for a monthly magazine. *Friday*, February 4, being the national fast, I preached first at the new chapel, and then at St. Peter's, Cornhill. What a difference in the congregation! Yet out of these stones God can raise up children to Abraham. *Thur.* 17.—I preached at Dorking, and could not but reflect, in this room I lodged the first time I saw *poor* Mr. Ireland: emphatically poor! Poor beyond expression;—though he left fourscore thousand pounds behind him!

Thur. 24.—I met the building committee; according to whose representation, our income at last nearly answers our expenses. If so, it will clear itself in a few years. *Mon.* 28.—Taking the post-coach, I reached Newbury time enough to preach to a crowded audience. *Tuesday*, 29, and *Wednesday*, I preached at Bath, where brotherly love is now restored. *Thur.* March 2.—I went into Bristol, and enjoyed much peace among a quiet, loving people. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I examined the society, and had reason to rejoice over them.

Mon. 13.—I set out for the north, and in the evening preached at Stroud, where is a considerable increase of the work of God. *Tuesday*, 14.—I preached in the church at Pitchcomb; but it would by no means contain the congregation. In the evening I preached at Tewkesbury, and on *Wednesday*, 15, at Worcester, to a very serious congregation. *Thursday*, 16.—About noon I began preaching at Bewdley, in an open space, at the head of the town. The wind was high and exceeding sharp; but no one seemed to regard it. In the middle of the sermon came a man beating a drum; but a gentleman of the town soon silenced him. *Friday*, 17.—About noon I preached at Bengeworth church, to the largest congregation I ever saw there; and in Pebworth church about six, to a larger congregation than I had seen there before. I found uncommon liberty in applying those words, (perhaps a last warning to the great man of the parish, Mr. Martin,) "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might."

Sat. 18.—I went on to Birmingham; and, *Sunday*, 19, preached at eight in the morning, and at half past one in the afternoon; in the evening at Wednesbury. *Mon.* 20.—I reached Congleton, and preached to a lively congregation on our Lord's words: "Lazarus, come forth!" *Tuesday*, 21.—I preached in the new chapel at Macclesfield; *Thursday*, 23, at Stockport and Manchester. On *Good-Friday* I preached, at seven, in Manchester; about one, in Oldham; and in Manchester, at six. *Saturday*, 25.—I went on to Bolton, where the work of God

is continually increasing. On *Easter-Day* I set out for Warrington. Mr. Harmer read prayers both morning and afternoon. We had a large congregation in the morning; as many as the church could well contain in the afternoon; and more than it could contain in the evening. At last there is reason to hope, that God will have a steady people even in this wilderness.

The next evening, when a few of the society were met together, the power of God came mightily upon them. Some fell to the ground; some cried aloud for mercy; some rejoiced with joy unspeakable. Two or three found a clear sense of the love of God; one gay young woman, in particular, who was lately much prejudiced against *this way*, but is now filled with joy unspeakable. *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I spent at Liverpool, being undetermined whether to proceed or not. At length I yielded to the advice of my friends, and deferred my journey to Ireland. So I preached at Northwich about noon, and in the evening at Alpraham, in the midst of all the old Methodists. We had a very different congregation at Nantwich in the evening. But as many as could get into the house, or near the door, behaved very seriously.

Sat. April 1.—I returned to Chester, and found many alive to God, but scarce one that retained his pure love. *Sunday*, 2.—I reached Warrington about ten. The chapel was well filled with serious hearers; and I believe God confirmed the word of his grace. Hastening back to Chester, I found a numerous congregation waiting, and immediately began, "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." *Mon.* 3.—I returned to Manchester, and, *Tuesday*, 4, strongly applied, "What could I have done more to my vineyard, that I have not done?" At present there are many here that "bring forth good grapes:" but many swiftly increase in goods; and I fear very few sufficiently watch and pray that they may not set their hearts upon them.

Wed. 5.—I preached at Bolton; *Thursday*, 6, about noon, at Bury; and at Rochdale in the evening. *Friday*, 7.—I went to Delph, a little village upon the mountains, where a remarkable work of God is just broke out. I was just set down, when the minister sent me word, I was welcome to preach in his church. On hearing this, many people walked thither immediately, near a mile from the town; but in ten minutes he sent me word his mind was changed. We knew not then what to do, till the trustees of the Independent meeting offered us the use of their house. It was quickly filled, and truly God bore witness to his word. In the evening I preached at Huddersfield. *Saturday*, 8.—About noon I opened the new house at Mirfield, and in the evening preached at Daw Green. *Sunday*, 9.—I went on to Birstal, and took my stand at the front of the house, though the north-east wind whistled round about. I preached again between four and five, pointing them to the Great Shepherd and Bishop of their souls.

Mon. 10.—I preached in the prison at Whitelee; in the evening at Morley; and on *Tuesday* morning at Cross Hall. The family here are much grown in grace since I saw them last. Most of them now enjoy the great salvation, and walk worthy of their vocation; and all around them "see their good works, and glorify their Father which is in heaven." In the evening I preached to a very genteel congregation at

Wakefield. *Wednesday*, 12.—After preaching at Rothwell, I inquired what was become of that lovely class of little girls, most of them believers, whom I met here a few years since. I found those of them that had pious parents remain to this day: but all of them whose parents did not fear God are gone back into the world. In the evening I preached in the new house at Leeds. *Thursday*, 13.—I opened the new house at Hunslet. On *Friday* I preached at Woodhouse. *Sunday*, 16.—Our house at Leeds was full at eight; yet every one heard distinctly. In the afternoon I preached at the old church; but a considerable part of the people could not hear. Indeed the church is remarkably ill constructed. Had it been built with common sense, all that were in it, and even more, might have heard every word.

Mon. 17.—I left Leeds in one of the roughest mornings I have ever seen. We had rain, hail, snow, and wind, in abundance. About nine I preached at Bramley; between one and two at Pudsey. Afterward I walked to Fulneck, the German settlement. Mr. Moore showed us the house, chapel, hall, lodging rooms, the apartments of the widows, the single men, and single women. He showed us likewise the work shops of various kinds, with the shops for grocery, drapery, mercery, hardware, &c, with which, as well as with bread from their bake house, they furnish the adjacent country. I see not what but the mighty power of God can hinder them from acquiring millions; as they, 1. Buy all materials with ready money at the best hand: 2. Have above a hundred young men, above fifty young women, many widows, and above a hundred married persons; all of whom are employed from morning to night, without any intermission, in various kinds of manufactures, not for journeymen's wages, but for no wages at all, save a little very plain food and raiment: as they have, 3. A quick sale for all their goods, and sell them all for ready money. But can they lay up treasure on earth, and at the same time lay up treasure in heaven?

In the evening I preached at Bradford, where I was well pleased to find many, both men and women, who had never suffered any decay since they were perfected in love. *Wednesday*, 19.—I went to Otley; but Mr. Ritchie was dead before I came. But he had first witnessed a good confession. One telling him, "You will be better soon;" he replied, "I cannot be better; for I have God in my heart. I am happy, happy, happy in his love." Mr. Wilson, the vicar, after a little hesitation, consented that I should preach his funeral sermon: this I did to-day. The text he had chosen was, "To you that believe, he is precious." Perhaps such a congregation had hardly been in Otley church before. Surely the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to pass!

Sun. 23.—Mr. Richardson being unwilling that I should preach any more in Haworth church, Providence opened another: I preached in Bingley church, both morning and afternoon. This is considerably larger than the other. It rained hard in the morning: this hindered many; so that those who did come, got in pretty well in the forenoon; but in the afternoon very many were obliged to go away.

After preaching at several other places on *Monday* and *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, 26, I preached in Heptonstall church, well filled with serious hearers. In the evening I preached near Todmorden, in the heart of the mountains. One would wonder where all the people came

from. *Thursday*, 27.—I preached in Todmorden church, with great enlargement of heart. In the afternoon we went on to Blackburn. It seemed, the whole town was moved. But the question was where to put the congregation. We could not stand abroad because of the sun: so as many as could, squeezed into the preaching house. All the chief men of the town were there. It seems as if the last will be first. *Sun.* 30.—We had a lovely congregation at Colne; but a much larger at one and at five. Many of them came ten or twelve miles; but I believe not in vain: God gave them a good reward for their labour.

Mon. May 1.—We reached Grassington about ten. The multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad. It was fair all the time I was preaching; but afterward rained much. At Pateley Bridge, the vicar offered me the use of his church. Though it was more than twice as large as our preaching house, it was not near large enough to contain the congregation. How vast is the increase of the work of God! Particularly in the most rugged and uncultivated places! How does he "send the springs" of grace also "into the valleys, that run among the hills!"

Tues. 2.—We came to Ripon, and observed a remarkable turn of Providence: the great hinderance of the work of God in this place has suddenly disappeared; and the poor people, being delivered from their fear, gladly flock together to hear his word. The new preaching house was quickly more than filled. Surely some of them will not be forgetful hearers! In the afternoon we travelled through a delightful country; the more so when contrasted with the horrid mountains. The immense ruins of Garvaix Abbey show what a stately pile it was once. Though we were at a lone house, a numerous congregation assembled in the evening; on whom I enforced, "This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."

Wed. 3.—Judging it impracticable to pass the mountains in a carriage, I sent my chaise round, and took horse. At twelve I preached at Swaledale, to a loving people, increasing both in grace and number. Thence we crossed over another range of dreary mountains, and in the evening reached Barnard Castle. Not being yet inured to riding, I now felt something like weariness. But I forgot it in the lively congregation, and in the morning it was gone. *Thur.* 4.—About eight I preached to a serious congregation at Cuthbedson; and about one at Newbiggin, in Teesdale. We doubted how we should get over the next mountain, the famous Pikelow, after so long and heavy rains; but I scarce ever remember us getting over it so well. We found the people in Weardale, as usual, some of the liveliest in the kingdom; knowing nothing, and desiring to know nothing, save Jesus Christ and him crucified.

Fri. 5.—Notice having been given, without my knowledge, of my preaching at Ninthead, all the lead miners that could, got together; and I declared to them, "All things are ready." After riding over another enormous mountain, I preached at Gamblesby (as I did about thirty years ago) to a large congregation of rich and poor. The chief man of the town was formerly a local preacher, but now keeps his carriage. Has he increased in holiness as well as in wealth? If not, he has made a poor exchange. In the evening, a large upper room, designed for an

assembly, was procured for me at Penrith; but several of the poor people were struck with a panic, for fear the room should fall. Finding there was no remedy, I went down into the court below, and preached in great peace to a multitude of well-behaved people. The rain was suspended while I preached, but afterward returned, and continued most of the night. *Saturday*, 6.—I went on to Whitehaven; and, in the evening, exhorted all who knew in whom they had believed, to "walk worthy of the Lord in all well pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God."

Sun. 8.—I preached at eight, at two, and at five; but could not preach abroad because of the rain. We were in hopes of sailing for the Isle of Man the next morning, as a little vessel was waiting for us; but the wind then turned full against us. By this means I had an opportunity given me of meeting the select society. I was pleased to find, that none of them have lost the pure love of God, since they received it first. I was particularly pleased with a poor negro. She seemed to be fuller of love than any of the rest. And not only her voice had an unusual sweetness, but her words were chosen and uttered with a peculiar propriety. I never heard, either in England or America, such a negro speaker (man or woman) before.

Tues. 9.—Finding no hopes of sailing, after preaching morning and evening, I went to Cockermouth. *Wednesday*, 10.—At eight I preached in the Town Hall; but to the poor only: the rich could not rise so soon. In the evening I preached in the Town Hall at Carlisle; and from the number and seriousness of the hearers, I conceived a little hope, that even here some good will be done. *Thur.* 11.—I reached Newcastle; and on *Friday*, 12, went to Sunderland. Many of our friends prosper in the world. I wish their souls may prosper also. *Sun.* 14.—I preached at Gateshead Fell at two o'clock, and hoped to preach at the Garth Heads at five; but the rain drove us into the house. But all was well; for many found God was there. *Mon.* 15.—I set out for Scotland; and *Tuesday*, 16, came to Berwick-upon-Tweed. Such a congregation I have not seen there for many years. Perhaps the seed which has so long seemed to be sown in vain, may at length produce a good harvest.

Wed. 17.—I went on to Dunbar. I have seldom seen such a congregation here before. Indeed some of them seemed at first disposed to mirth; but they were soon as serious as death. And truly the power of the Lord was present to heal those that were willing to come to the throne of grace. *Thursday*, 18.—I read, with great expectation, Dr. Watts's "Essay on Liberty;" but I was much disappointed. It is abstruse and metaphysical. Surely he wrote it either when he was very young or very old. In the evening I endeavoured to preach to the hearts of a large congregation at Edinburgh. We have cast much "bread upon the waters" here. Shall we not "find it again," at least "after many days?"

Fri. 19.—I preached at Joppa, a settlement of colliers, three miles from Edinburgh. Some months ago, as some of them were cursing and swearing, one of our local preachers going by, reproved them. One of them followed after him, and begged he would give them a sermon. He did so several times. Afterward the travelling preachers

went, and a few quickly agreed to meet together. Some of these now know in whom they have believed, and walk worthy of their profession.

Sat. 20.—I took one more walk through Holyrood house, the mansion of ancient kings. But how melancholy an appearance does it make now! The stately rooms are dirty as stables; the colours of the tapestry are quite faded; several of the pictures are cut and defaced. The roof of the royal chapel is fallen in; and the bones of James the Fifth, and the once beautiful Lord Darnley, are scattered about like those of sheep or oxen. Such is human greatness! Is not "a living dog better than a dead lion?" *Sun.* 21.—The rain hindered me from preaching at noon upon the Castle Hill. In the evening the house was well filled, and I was enabled to speak strong words. But I am not a preacher for the people of Edinburgh. Hugh Saunderson and Michael Fenwick are more to their taste.

Tues. 23.—A gentleman took me to see Roslyn Castle, eight miles from Edinburgh. It is now all in ruins, only a small dwelling house is built on one part of it. The situation of it is exceeding fine, on the side of a steep mountain, hanging over a river, from which another mountain rises, equally steep, and clothed with wood. At a little distance is the chapel, which is in perfect preservation, both within and without. I should never have thought it had belonged to any one less than a sovereign prince! the inside being far more elegantly wrought with variety of Scripture histories in stone work, than I believe can be found again in Scotland; perhaps not in all England. Hence we went to Dunbar. *Wednesday*, 24.—In the afternoon I went through the lovely garden of a gentleman in the town, who has laid out walks hanging over the sea, and winding among the rocks. One of them leads to the castle, wherein that poor injured woman, Mary Queen of Scots, was confined. But time has well nigh devoured it: only a few ruinous walls are now standing.

Thur. 25.—We went on to Berwick. *Fri.* 26.—In returning to Alnwick we spent an hour at H., an ancient monastery. Part of it the duke of Northumberland has repaired, furnished it in a plain manner, and surrounded it with a little garden. An old inscription bears date 1404, when part of it was built by the fourth earl of Northumberland. How many generations have had their day since that time, and then passed away like a dream! We had a happy season at Alnwick with a large and deeply attentive congregation. *Sat.* 27.—At noon I preached in the Town Hall at Morpeth; and God applied his word to many hearts. In the afternoon I preached to the loving colliers at Placey, and then went on to Newcastle.

Sun. 28.—Between eight and nine in the morning I preached at Gateshead Fell, on fellowship with God; a subject which not a few of them understand by heart-felt experience. The congregation at Sheephill about noon was far too large for any house to contain. Such was the power of God, that I almost wondered any could help believing. At five I preached at the Garth Heads, to a still more numerous congregation; but there were few among them who remembered my first preaching near that place, in the Keelman's Hospital. For what reason the wise managers of that place forbade my preaching there any more, I am yet still to learn.

Wed. 31.—Taking my leave of this affectionate people, I went to Mr. Parker's, at Shincliff, near Durham. The congregation being far too large to get into the house, I stood near his door. It seemed as if the whole village were ready to receive the truth in the love thereof. Perhaps their earnestness may provoke the people of Durham to jealousy. In the afternoon we took a view of the castle at Durham, the residence of the bishop. The situation is wonderfully fine, surrounded by the river, and commanding all the country; and many of the apartments are large and stately; but the furniture is mean beyond imagination! I know not where I have seen such in a gentleman's house, or a man of five hundred a year, except that of the lord lieutenant in Dublin. In the largest chambers, the tapestry is quite faded; beside that, it is coarse and ill judged. Take but once instance:—In Jacob's Vision you see, on the one side, a little paltry ladder, and an angel climbing it, in the attitude of a chimney sweeper; and on the other side Jacob staring at him, from under a large silver-laced hat!

Thur. June 1.—About ten I preached at Aycliff, a large village, twelve miles from Durham; all the inhabitants whereof seem now as full of good will, as they were once of prejudice. I preached at Darlington in the evening. It is good to be here; the liveliness of the people animates all that come near them. On *Friday* evening we had a love-feast, at which many were greatly comforted, by hearing such artless, simple accounts of the mighty works of God.

Sat. 3.—At noon I preached to a large congregation at Northallerton. The sun shone full in my face when I began; but it was soon overcast; and I believe this day, if never before, God gave a general call to this careless people. In the evening I preached at Thirsk. When I was here last, a few young women behaved foolishly; but all were deeply serious now, and seemed to feel that God was there. *Sun.* 4.—The service began, about ten, at Staveley, near Boroughbridge. Mr. Hartley, the rector, read prayers. But the church would scarce contain half the congregation; so that I was obliged to stand upon a tombstone, both morning and afternoon. In the evening I preached at Boroughbridge, to a numerous congregation; and all were attentive, except a few soldiers, who seemed to understand nothing of the matter.

Mon. 5.—About noon I preached at Tockwith, and then went on to York. I was surprised to find a general faintness here; one proof of which was, that the morning preaching was given up. *Tuesday*, 6, was the quarterly meeting, the most numerous I ever saw. At two was the love-feast; at which several instances of the mighty power of God were repeated; by which it appears that his work is still increasing in several parts of the circuit. An arch news writer published a paragraph to-day, probably designed for wit, concerning the large pension which the famous Wesley received for defending the king. This so increased the congregation in the evening, that scores were obliged to go away. And God applied that word to many hearts, "I will not destroy the city for ten's sake!" *Wed.* 7.—I preached at Pocklington and Swinfleet. *Thursday*, 8.—I preached on the green at Thorne, to a listening multitude. Only two or three were much diverted at the thought of seeing the dead, small and great, standing before God!

Fri. 9.—About noon I preached at Crowle; and in the evening at Epworth, on, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." *Saturday*, 10.—In the evening I preached at Owstone; and, passing the Trent early in the morning, on *Sunday*, 11, preached at Kirton, about eight, to a very large and very serious congregation. Only before me stood one, something like a gentleman, with his hat on even at prayer. I could scarce help telling him a story:—In Jamaica, a negro passing by the governor, pulled of his hat; so did the governor; at which one expressing his surprise, he said, "Sir, I should be ashamed if a negro had more good manners than the governor of Jamaica." About two I preached at Gainsborough, and again at five, to a very numerous congregation. We had then a love-feast, and one of the most lively which I have known for many years. Many spoke, and with great fervour, as well as simplicity; so that most who heard blessed God for the consolation.

Mon. 12.—About eleven I preached at Newton-upon-Trent, to a large and very genteel congregation. Thence we went to Newark: but our friends were divided as to the place where I should preach. At length they found a convenient place, covered on three sides, and on the fourth open to the street. It contained two or three thousand people well, who appeared to hear as for life. Only one big man, exceeding drunk, was very noisy and turbulent, till his wife (*fortissima Tyndaridarum!*) [the bravest of viragoes!] seized him by the collar, gave him two or three hearty boxes on the ear, and dragged him away like a calf. But, at length, he got out of her hands, crept in among the people, and stood as quiet as a lamb.

Tues. 13.—I accepted of an invitation from a gentleman at Lincoln, in which I had not set my foot for upwards of fifty years. At six in the evening I preached in the Castle yard, to a large and attentive congregation. They were all as quiet as if I had been at Bristol. Will God have a people here also? *Wed.* 14.—I preached again at ten in the morning. In the middle of the sermon a violent storm began; on which Mr. Wood, the keeper, opened the door of the court house, which contained the whole of the congregation. I have great hope some of these will have their fruit unto holiness, and in the end everlasting life.

Heavy rain drove us into the house at Horncastle in the evening. *Thursday*, 15.—I preached at Raithby. Two of Mr. Brackenbury's brothers spent the evening with us. *Friday*, 16.—We went on to Boston, the largest town in the county, except Lincoln. From the top of the steeple (which I suppose is by far the highest tower in the kingdom) we had a view not only of all the town, but of all the adjacent country. Formerly this town was in the fens; but the fens are vanished away: great part of them is turned into pasture, and part into arable land. At six the house contained the congregation, all of whom behaved in the most decent manner. How different from those wild beasts with whom Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Mather had to do! *Saturday*, 17.—The house was pretty well filled in the morning, and many were much affected. A gentleman who was there invited me to dinner, and offered me the use of his paddock; but the wind was so exceeding high, that I could not preach abroad, as I did when I was here before, just six-

and-twenty years ago; and Mr. Thompson, a friendly Anabaptist, offering me the use of his large meeting house, I willingly accepted the offer. I preached to most of the chief persons in the town, on 1 Cor. xiii, 1–3; and many of them seemed utterly amazed. "Open their eyes, O Lord, that they sleep not in death!"

Sun. 18.—I gave them a parting discourse at seven; and after adding a few members to the little society, and exhorting them to cleave close to each other, I left them with a comfortable hope that they would not be scattered any more. About noon I preached in the market place at Wainfleet, once a large sea-port town, till the harbour was blocked up by sand. The congregation behaved exceeding well. We now passed into Marshland, a fruitful and pleasant part of the county. Such is Langham Row in particular, the abode of honest George Robinson and his fourteen children. Although it was a lone house, yet such a multitude of people flocked together, that I was obliged to preach abroad. It blew a storm, and we had several showers of rain; but no one went away. I do not wonder that this society is the largest, as well as the liveliest, in these parts of Lincolnshire.

Mon. 19.—I preached at Louth, where the people used to be rough enough; but now were serious and calmly attentive. Such a change in a whole town, I have seldom known in the compass of one year. *Tues.* 20.—After preaching at Tealby, I went on to Grimsby, where I am still more at home than at any place in the east of Lincolnshire; though scarce any of our first members remain: they are all safe lodged in Abraham's bosom. But here is still a loving people, though a little disturbed by the Calvinists, who seize on every halting soul as their own lawful prey.

Wed. 21.—I preached at Scotter, to a lovely, simple-hearted people; and at Epworth in the evening. *Thur.* 22.—I preached once more at Crowle, to a numerous and deeply serious congregation. Every one thought, "Can any good come out of Crowle?" But God's thoughts were not as our thoughts. There is now such a work of God in this, as is in few of the places round about it. *Sat.* 24.—I preached about noon at Belton. There was the dawn of a blessed work here; but "My Lady's Preachers," so called, breaking in, set every one's sword against his brother. Some of them revive a little; but I doubt whether they will ever recover their first love.

Sun. 25.—Sir William Anderson, the rector, having sent an express order to his curate, he did not dare to gainsay. So at ten I began reading prayers to such a congregation as I apprehend hardly ever assembled in this church before. I preached on Luke viii, 18, part of the Second lesson. Not a breath was heard; all was still "as summer's noon-tide air;" and I believe our Lord then sowed seed in many hearts, which will bring forth fruit to perfection. After dinner I preached at Westwoodside. The high wind was a little troublesome; but the people regarded it not. We concluded the day with one of the most solemn love-feasts I have known for many years.

Mon. 26.—Finningley church was well filled in the evening; and many seemed much affected. *Tuesday*, 27.—I preached at Doncaster about noon, and to a larger congregation at Rotherham in the evening. *Wednesday*, 28.—I went to Sheffield: but the house was not ready; so

I preached in the Square. I can hardly think I am entered this day into the seventy-eighth year of my age. By the blessing of God, I am just the same as when I entered the twenty-eighth. This hath God wrought, chiefly by my constant exercise, my rising early, and preaching morning and evening.

Thur. 29.—I was desired to preach at Worksop; but when I came, they had not fixed on any place. At length they chose a lamentable one, full of dirt and dust, but without the least shelter from the scorching sun. This few could bear: so we had only a small company of as stupid people as ever I saw. In the evening I preached in the old house at Sheffield; but the heat was scarce supportable. I took my leave of it at five in the morning, and in the evening preached in the new house, thoroughly filled with rich and poor; to whom I declared, "We preach Christ crucified:" and he bore witness to his word in a very uncommon manner. *Saturday*, July 1.—I preached once more at Rotherham. *Sunday*, 2.—At eight I preached at Sheffield. There was afterward such a number of communicants as was never seen at the old church before. I preached again at five; but very many were constrained to go away. We concluded our work by visiting some that were weak in body, but strong in faith, desiring nothing but to do and suffer the will of God.

Monday, 3, and *Tuesday*, 4, I preached at Derby; *Wednesday*, 5, at a church eight miles from it. In the afternoon, as I was going through Stapleford, in my way to Nottingham, I was stopped by some who begged me to look into their new preaching house. Many following me, the house was soon filled; and we spent half an hour together, to our mutual comfort. In the evening I preached at Nottingham. *Wednesday*, 5.—I preached in Loughborough about eleven, and in the evening at Leicester. I know not how it is that I constantly find such liberty of spirit in this place. *Thursday*, 6.—The room at five, according to custom, was filled from end to end. I have not spent a whole day in Leicester for these fifty-two years: surely I shall before I die. This night we spent in Northampton; then went on to London.

Sun. 9.—We had a full congregation at the new chapel, and found God had not forgotten to be gracious. In the following days I read over, with a few of our preachers, the large Minutes of the Conference, and considered all the articles, one by one, to see whether any should be omitted or altered. *Sunday*, 16, was a day of much refreshment and strong consolation to many, who are persuaded that God will revive his work, and bind up the waste places. *Monday*, 17.—My brother and I set out for Bath. I preached at Reading in the evening. On *Tuesday* evening I preached at Rainsbury Park. On *Wednesday* we reached Bath.

A year ago, there was such an awakening here as never had been from the beginning; and, in consequence of it, a swift and large increase of the society. Just then Mr. M'Nab, quarrelling with Mr. Smyth, threw wildfire among the people, and occasioned anger, jealousies, judging each other, backbiting and tale bearing without end; and, in spite of all the pains which have been taken, the wound is not healed to this day. Both my brother and I now talked to as many as we could, and endeavoured to calm and soften their spirits; and on *Friday* and *Saturday* I spoke severally to all the members of the society that could

attend. On *Friday* evening, both in the preaching, and at the meeting of the society, the power of God was again present to heal; as also on *Saturday*, both morning and evening: and a few are added to the society.

Sun. 23.—I preached (after reading prayers) at ten, at half-hour past two, and in the evening. Very many heard; I hope some *felt* what was spoken. We have sown: O may God give the increase! *Mon.* 24.—I went on to Bristol. While I was at Bath, I narrowly observed and considered the celebrated cartoons; the three first in particular. What a poor *designer* was one of the finest painters in the world! 1. Here are two men in a boat; each of them more than half as long as the boat itself. 2. Our Lord, saying to Peter, "Feed my sheep," points to three or four sheep standing by him. 3. While Peter and John heal the lame man, two naked boys stand by them. For what? O pity that so fine a painter should be utterly without common sense!

In the evening I saw one of the greatest curiosities in the vegetable creation,—the nightly cereus. About four in the afternoon, the dry stem began to swell; about six, it gradually opened; and about eight, it was in its full glory. I think the inner part of this flower, which was snow white, was about five inches diameter; the yellow rays which surrounded it, I judged, were in diameter nine or ten inches. About twelve it began to droop, being covered with a cold sweat; at four it died away. The people at Bath were still upon my mind: so on *Thursday*, 27, I went over again; and God was with us of a truth, whenever we assembled together. Surely God is healing the breaches of this poor, shattered people. *Sun.* 30.—Forty or fifty of our preachers being come, we had a solemn opportunity in the morning. We had the most numerous congregation in the afternoon which has been seen here for many years. And will not the Lord be glorified in our reformation, rather than our destruction?

Tues. August 1.—Our conference began. We have been always, hitherto, straitened for time. It was now resolved, "For the future we allow nine or ten days for each conference; that every thing, relative to the carrying on of the work of God, may be maturely considered."

Fri. 4.—I preached on a convenient piece of ground, at one end of Radcliff Parade. Great part of the immense congregation had never heard this kind of preaching before; yet they were deeply attentive, while I opened and applied those awful words, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God."

Sun. 6.—We had the largest number of communicants that had ever met at the new room; and the largest congregation, at five, that had ever met near King's Square. *Wed.* 9.—We concluded the conference in much peace and love. *Friday*, 11.—The sultry heat continuing, I would not coop myself up in the chapel, but preached again near Radcliff Parade, with much comfort and peace.

Mon. 14.—For fear of the violent heat, we set out for Cornwall very early in the morning. But we feared where no fear was; for that very day the heat was at an end, and a mild rain began; which, at intervals, followed us almost to the Land's End. After preaching at South Brent, Taunton, and Collumpton, on *Wednesday*, 16, we came to Exeter. It is still a day of small things here, for want of a convenient preaching house.

Thur. 17.—I went on to Plymouth. Here I expected little comfort. A large preaching house was built; but who was to pay for it? I preached in it at six, at five in the morning, and on *Friday* evening; and, from the number and spirit of the hearers, could not but hope that good will be done here also.

Sat. 19.—I snatched the opportunity of a fair evening, to preach in the square at Plymouth Dock. *Sun.* 20.—At seven in the morning, and at five in the evening, I preached at the Dock; in the afternoon in Plymouth House. It was crowded sufficiently. After preaching I made a collection for the house, which amounted to above five-and-twenty pounds. When I had done, Mr. Jane said, "This is not all. We must have a weekly collection both here and at the Dock. Let as many as can subscribe sixpence a week for one year. I will subscribe five shillings a week. And let this be reserved for the payment of the debt." It was done: and by this simple method, the most pressing debts were soon paid.

Mon. 21.—I preached to a large and quiet congregation in the main street at St. Austle. *Tues.* 22.—I preached at Mevagissey, in the evening at Helstone. *Wed.* 23.—I went on to Penzance. It is now a pleasure to be here; the little flock being united together in love. I preached at a little distance from the preaching house. A company of soldiers were in town; whom, toward the close of the sermon, the good officer ordered to march through the congregation. But as they readily opened and closed again, it made very little disturbance.

Thur. 24.—I preached near the preaching house at St. Just. God applied his word with power: more especially at the meeting of the society, when all our hearts were as melting wax. *Fri.* 25.—I preached in the market place at St. Ives, to most of the inhabitants of the town. Here is no opposer now. Rich and poor see, and very many feel, the truth. I now looked over a volume of Mr. K——'s Essays. He is a lively writer, of middling understanding. But I cannot admire his style at all. It is prim, affected, and highly Frenchified. I object to the beginning so many sentences with participles. This does well in French, but not in English. I cannot admire his judgment in many particulars. To instance in one or two: He depresses Cowley beyond all reason; who was far from being a mean poet. Full as unreasonably does he depress modern eloquence. I believe I have heard speakers at Oxford, to say nothing of Westminster, who were not inferior to either Demosthenes or Cicero.

Sat. 26.—We had our quarterly meeting at Redruth, where all was love and harmony. *Sunday*, 27.—It was supposed, twenty thousand people were assembled at the amphitheatre in Gwennap. And yet all, I was informed, could hear distinctly, in the fair, calm evening. *Monday*, 28.—I preached at Wadebride and Port Isaac; *Tuesday*, 29, at Camelford and Launceston. Hence we hastened toward Bristol, by way of Wells; where (the weather being intensely hot, so that we could not well bear the room,) I preached on the shady side of the market place, on, "By grace are ye saved, through faith." As I was concluding, a serjeant of militia brought a drum. But he was a little too late. I pronounced the blessing, and quietly walked away. I know not that ever I felt it hotter in Georgia than it was here this afternoon

Sun. September 3.—I preached three times at Bath; and, I believe, not without a blessing. *Wednesday*, 6.—I preached at Paulton. The flame, kindled last year, still continues to burn here: and, (what is strange,) though so many have set their hand to the plough, there are none that look back. In all the number, I do not find so much as one backslider. *Thursday*, 7.—I spent an hour with the children, the most difficult part of our work. About noon I preached to a large and serious congregation at Chew Magna; in the evening, to a still more serious company at Stoke; where Mr. Griffin is calmly waiting for the call that summons him to Abraham's bosom.

Mon. 11.—As I drew near Bath, I wondered what had drawn such a multitude of people together, till I learnt, that one of the members for the city had given an ox to be roasted whole. But their sport was sadly interrupted by heavy rain, which sent them home faster than they came; many of whom dropped in at our chapel, where I suppose they never had been before. *Tues.* 12.—At the invitation of that excellent woman, Mrs. Turner, I preached about noon in her chapel in Trowbridge. As most of the hearers were Dissenters, I did not expect to do much good. However, I have done my duty: God will look to the event.

Thur. 14.—I read prayers and preached in Clutton church: but it was with great difficulty, because of my hoarseness; which so increased, that in four-and-twenty hours I could scarce speak at all. At night I used my never-failing remedy, bruised garlick applied to the soles of the feet. This cured my hoarseness in six hours: in one hour it cured my lumbago, the pain in the small of my back, which I had had ever since I came from Cornwall. *Wed.* 20.—I preached in the market place at Pill, to the most stupid congregation I have lately seen. *Thur.* 21.—I married Mr. Horton and Miss Durbin. May they be patterns to all around them! *Sunday*, 24.—I preached in Temple church, the most beautiful and the most ancient in Bristol.

Sun. October 1.—I preached, as usual, morning and evening at the room. About two I preached a funeral sermon at Kingswood, for that blessed saint, Bathsheba Hall, a pattern for many years of zealously doing and patiently suffering the will of God. In the evening about seven hundred of us joined in solemnly renewing our covenant with God. *Mon.* 2.—After preaching at the Devizes, I went on to Sarum. *Tues.* 3.—I walked over to Wilton, and preached to a very serious congregation in the new preaching house. I found at Sarum the fruit of Captain Webb's preaching: some were awakened, and one perfected in love. Yet I was a little surprised at the remark of some of our eldest brethren, that they had never heard perfection preached before. *Wed.* 4.—The preaching house at Whitchurch, though much enlarged, could not contain the congregation in the evening. Some genteel people were inclined to smile at first; but their mirth was quickly over. The awe of God fell upon the whole congregation, and many "rejoiced unto him with reverence." *Sat.* 7.—I returned from Portsmouth to London.

Mon. 16.—I went to Tunbridge Wells, and preached to a serious congregation, on, Rev. xx, 12. *Tues.* 17.—I came back to Sevenoaks, and in the afternoon walked over to the duke of Dorset's seat. The park is the pleasantest I ever saw; the trees are so elegantly disposed.

The house, which is at least two hundred years old, is immensely large. It consists of two squares, considerably bigger than the two quadrangles in Lincoln College. I believe we were shown above thirty rooms, beside the hall, the chapels, and three galleries. The pictures are innumerable; I think, four times as many as in the castle at Blenheim. Into one of the galleries opens the king's bed chamber, ornamented above all the rest. The bed curtains are cloth-of-gold; and so richly wrought, that it requires some strength to draw them. The tables, the chairs, the frames of the looking-glasses, are all plated over with silver. The tapestry, representing the whole history of Nebuchadnezzar, is as fresh as if newly woven. But the bed-curtains are exceeding dirty, and look more like copper than gold. The silver on the tables, chairs, and glass, looks as dull as lead. And, to complete all, King Nebuchadnezzar among the beasts, together with his eagle's claws, has a large crown upon his head, and is clothed in scarlet and gold.

Mon. 23.—I visited, for a few days, the societies in Northamptonshire. *Mon.* 30.—I went to High Wycomb, where the new preaching house was well filled in the evening. *Tues.* 31.—We had such a congregation at noon in Oxford as I never saw there before; and, what I regarded more than their number, was their seriousness: even the young gentlemen behaved well; nor could I observe one smiling countenance, although I closely applied these words, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ."

Sun. November 5.—I preached at the new chapel, on Luke ix, 55, "Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of;" and showed, that, supposing the Papists to be heretics, schismatics, wicked men, enemies to us, and to our church and nation; yet we ought not to persecute, to kill, hurt, or grieve them, but barely to prevent their doing hurt. In the ensuing week I finished visiting the classes, and had the satisfaction to find that the society is considerably increased, both in number and strength, since the conference.

Mon. 20.—I went on to Chatham, and finding the society groaning under a large debt, advised them to open a weekly subscription. The same advice I gave to the society at Sheerness. This advice they all cheerfully followed, and with good effect. On *Friday*, 24, we agreed to follow the same example at London; and in one year we paid off one thousand four hundred pounds. *Mon.* 27.—I went to Bedford, and preached in the evening. *Tuesday*, 28.—I preached at St. Neot's. *Wed.* 29.—At ten I preached in Godmanchester; and about six in the new house at Huntingdon. I have seldom seen a new congregation behave with such seriousness. *Thur.* 30.—I came to Luton, and found that child of sorrow and pain, Mrs. Cole, was gone to rest. For many years she had not known an hour's ease; but she died in full, joyous peace. And how little does she regret all that is past, now the days of her mourning are ended!

Mon. December 4.—I visited the eastern societies in Kent, and on *Friday* returned to London. *Sun.* 10.—I began reading and explaining to the society, the large Minutes of the Conference. I desire to do all things openly and above board. I would have all the world, and especially all of our society, see not only all the steps we take, but the reasons why we take them. *Sat.* 16.—Having a second message from

Lord George Gordon, earnestly desiring to see me, I wrote a line to Lord Stormont, who, on *Monday*, 18, sent me a warrant to see him. On *Tuesday*, 19, I spent an hour with him, at his apartment in the Tower. Our conversation turned upon Popery and religion. He seemed to be well acquainted with the Bible; and had abundance of other books, enough to furnish a study. I was agreeably surprised to find he did not complain of any person or thing; and cannot but hope, his confinement will take a right turn, and prove a lasting blessing to him.

Fri. 22.—At the desire of some of my friends, I accompanied them to the British Museum. What an immense field is here for curiosity to range in! One large room is filled from top to bottom with things brought from Otaheite; two or three more with things dug out of the ruins of Herculaneum! Seven huge apartments are filled with curious books; five with manuscripts; two with fossils of all sorts, and the rest with various animals. But what account will a man give to the Judge of quick and dead for a life spent in collecting all these?

Sun. 24.—Desiring to make the most of this solemn day, I preached early in the morning at the new chapel; at ten and four I preached at West-street; and in the evening met the society at each end of the town. *Fri.* 29.—I saw the indictment of the grand jury against Lord George Gordon. I stood aghast! What a shocking insult upon truth and common sense! But it is the usual *form*. The more is the shame. Why will not the parliament remove this scandal from our nation?

Sat. 30.—Waking between one and two in the morning, I observed a bright light shine upon the chapel. I easily concluded there was a fire near; probably in the adjoining timber yard. If so, I knew it would soon lay us in ashes. I first called all the family to prayer; then going out, we found the fire about a hundred yards off, and had broke out while the wind was south. But a sailor cried out, "Avast! Avast! the wind is turned in a moment!" So it did, to the west, while we were at prayer, and so drove the flame from us. We then thankfully returned, and I rested well the residue of the night. *Sun.* 31.—We renewed our covenant with God. We had the largest company that I ever remember; perhaps two hundred more than we had last year. And we had the greatest blessing. Several received either a sense of the pardoning love of God, or power to love him with all their heart.

Mon. January 1, 1781.—We began, as usual, the service at four, praising Him who, maugre all our enemies, had brought us safe to the beginning of another year. *Sun.* 7.—Much of the power of God rested on the congregation, while I was declaring how "the Son of God was manifested, to destroy the works of the devil." *Sun.* 14.—I preached at St. John's, Wapping. Although the church was extremely crowded, yet there was not the least noise or disorder, while I besought them all, by the mercies of God, to present themselves a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.

Thur. 18.—Hearing Mr. Holmes was extremely weak, I went down to Burling, and found him very near worn out, just tottering over the grave. However, he would creep with me to the church, which was well filled, though the night was exceeding dark. I preached on,

"Repent, and believe the Gospel." The congregation appeared to be quite stunned. In the morning I returned to London. *Tues.* 23.—I went to Dorking, and buried the remains of Mrs. Attersal; a lovely woman, snatched away in the bloom of youth. I trust it will be a blessing to many, and to her husband in particular. *Thur.* 25.—I spent an agreeable hour at a concert of my nephews. But I was a little out of my element among lords and ladies. I love plain music and plain company best.

Mon. February 12.—I went to Norwich. The house was extremely crowded in the evening, and the whole congregation appeared to be wounded; consequently, many attended in the morning. *Tuesday*, 13.—I was desired to preach that evening on, "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God that worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Even the Calvinists were satisfied for the present; and readily acknowledged that we did not ascribe our salvation to our own works, but to the grace of God.

Wed. 14.—To awaken, if possible, the careless ones at Lodden, at two in the afternoon, I opened and enforced those awful words, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." In the evening I applied those gracious words, "All things are ready; come unto the marriage." After spending *Thursday* and *Friday* with the affectionate people at Lowestoft, on *Saturday* I returned to Norwich. Here I found about fifty missing out of the two hundred and sixteen whom I left in the society a year ago. Such fickleness I have not found any where else in the kingdom; no, nor even in Ireland.

Sun. 18.—The chapel was full enough, both in the afternoon and the evening. I declared to them the whole counsel of God, and on *Monday* returned to London. *Wednesday*, 21, being the national fast, I preached in the new chapel in the morning, and at West-street in the afternoon. At this, as well as the two last public fasts, all places of public worship were crowded: all shops were shut up; all was quiet in the streets, and seriousness seemed to spread through the whole city. And one may hope even this outward acknowledgment of God is in a measure acceptable to him.

Sun. 25.—My brother, Mr. Richardson, and Mr. Buckingham being ill, I went through the service at Spitalfields alone. The congregation was much larger than usual; but my strength was as my day, both here, the new chapel, and afterward at St. Antholin's church: the service lasted till near nine; but I was no more tired than at nine in the morning.

Fri. March 2.—We had our general quarterly meeting, and found the money subscribed this year for the payment of the public debt was between fourteen and fifteen hundred pounds. *Sun.* 4.—At eight in the evening I took coach for Bristol, with Mr. Rankin and two other friends. We drove with two horses as far as Reading. Two more were then added, with a postillion, who knowing little of his business, instead of going forward, turned quite round on a sloping ground, so that we expected the coach to overturn every moment. So it must have done, but that the coachman instantly leaped off, and with some other men held it up, till we got out at the opposite door. The coach was then soon set right, and we went on without let or hinderance.

After spending two or three days at Bath, on *Thursday*, 8, I went

forward to Bristol. On *Monday*, 12, and the following days, I visited the society; but was surprised to find no greater increase, considering what preachers they had had.

Sun. 18.—I preached morning and evening at the room; in the afternoon at Temple church. The congregation here is remarkably well-behaved; indeed so are the parishioners in general. And no wonder, since they have had such a succession of rectors as few parishes in England have had. The present incumbent truly fears God. So did his predecessor, Mr. Catcott, who was indeed as eminent for piety, as most clergymen in England. He succeeded his father, a man of the same spirit, who I suppose succeeded Mr. Arthur Bedford; a person greatly esteemed, fifty or sixty years ago, for piety as well as learning.

Mon. 19.—For several years the severe weather has begun the very day I set out from Bristol. But the mild weather now continued seven or eight days longer. This evening I preached at Stroud; *Tuesday*, 20, at Stroud, Gloucester, Tewkesbury, and Worcester. *Wed.* 21.—At noon I preached in Bewdley; and at Worcester in the evening. *Thursday*, 23.—I preached in Bengeworth church, and had some conversation with that amiable man, Mr. B. I preached in the evening at Pebworth church, on those words in the lesson, "Godliness with contentment is great gain."

Sat. 24.—I was invited to preach at Quinton, five miles from Birmingham. I preached there at noon in the open air, to a serious and attentive congregation. Some of them appeared to be very deeply affected. Who knows but it may continue? In the evening I had another comfortable opportunity with our friends at Birmingham.

Sun. 25.—I preached at Birmingham, Dudley, and Wednesbury. *Mon.* 26.—I preached at noon in Mr. Barker's large parlour, at Congreve, near Penkridge. Many stood in the next room, and many in the garden, near the windows: and I believe all could hear. I brought strange things to the ears of those that had been used to softer doctrines. And I believe not in vain. They seemed to receive the truth in the love thereof. In the evening I preached at Newcastle-under-Lyne. Mr. Scott and two or three of his preachers were present. They have lately begun to preach both here and at Burslem. If they would go and break up fresh ground we should rejoice; but we cannot commend them for breaking in upon our labours, after we have borne the burden and heat of the day.

Tues. 27.—I went a little out of my way in order to open the new preaching house at Shrewsbury. I did not so much wonder at the largeness as at the seriousness of the congregation. So still and deeply attentive a congregation I did not expect to see here. How apt are we to forget that important truth, that "all things are possible with God!"

Wed. 28.—I returned to Burslem. How is the whole face of this country changed in about twenty years! Since the potteries were introduced, inhabitants have continually flowed in from every side. Hence the wilderness is literally become a fruitful field. Houses, villages, towns have sprung up. And the country is not more improved than the people. The word of God has had free course among them. Sinners are daily awakened and converted to God; and believers grow in the knowledge of Christ. In the evening the house was filled with

people, and with the presence of God. This constrained me to extend the service a good deal longer than I am accustomed to do. Likewise at the meeting of the society, many were filled with strong consolation. After preaching at Congleton, Macclesfield, and Stockport, in my way, on *Friday*, 30, I opened the new chapel at Manchester, about the size of that in London. The whole congregation behaved with the utmost seriousness. I trust much good will be done in this place.

Sun. April 1.—I began reading prayers at ten o'clock. Our country friends flocked in from all sides. At the communion was such a sight as I am persuaded was never seen at Manchester before: eleven or twelve hundred communicants at once; and all of them fearing God.

Tues. 3.—I took a solemn leave of our affectionate friends here, and went on to Bolton. The society here are true, original Methodists. They are not conformed to the world, either in its maxims, its spirit, or its fashions; but are simple followers of the Lamb: consequently they increase both in grace and number.

Wed. 4.—I went over to Wigan, and preached a funeral sermon for Betty Brown, one of the first members of this society; one of whom, John Layland, gave me the following artless account of her:—"She met with us in a class about twenty years, even to the Sunday before her death, which was on Friday, March 2. Going to market that day in good health, she returned (as she often did) without her husband, ate her supper and went to bed. About midnight he came and found her body; but the spirit was fled! Her love for God, for his cause, and for her brethren and sisters, was truly remarkable. So was her pity for backsliders. At home and abroad she was continually intent on one thing. We cannot forget her tears and prayers, which we doubt not the Lord hath heard.

"A little before her death, sitting with my sisters, she seemed in deep thought, and broke out, 'I will go to God!' One of them being surprised, said, 'Pray, Betty, what do you mean?' She only replied, 'I will go to God.' So that, if I think right, she was the beloved of God, the delight of his children, a dread to wicked men, and a torment to devils."

Thur. 5.—I went to Chester. The house was well filled with deeply attentive hearers. I perceived God had exceedingly blessed the labours of Jonathan Hern, and William Boothby. The congregations were much larger than they used to be. The society was increased; and they were not only agreed among themselves, but in peace with all round about them. *Fri.* 6.—I went to Alpraham, and preached the funeral sermon of good old sister Cawley. She has been indeed a mother in Israel; a pattern of all good works. *Sat.* 7.—At noon, I preached at Preston-on-the-Hill; and in the evening at Warrington. *Sun.* 8.—The service was at the usual hours. I came just in time to put a stop to a bad custom, which was creeping in here: a few men, who had fine voices, sung a psalm which no one knew, in a tune fit for an opera, wherein three, four, or five persons, sung different words at the same time! What an insult upon common sense! What a burlesque upon public worship! No custom can excuse such a mixture of profaneness and absurdity.

Mon. 9.—Desiring to be in Ireland as soon as possible, I hastened

to Liverpool, and found a ship ready to sail; but the wind was contrary, till on *Thursday* morning, the captain came in haste, and told us, the wind was come quite fair. So Mr. Floyd, Snowden, Joseph Bradford, and I, with two of our sisters, went on board. But scarce were we out at sea, when the wind turned quite foul, and rose higher and higher. In an hour I was so affected, as I had not been for forty years before. For two days I could not swallow the quantity of a pea of any thing solid, and very little of any liquid. I was bruised and sore from head to foot, and ill able to turn me on the bed. All *Friday*, the storm increasing, the sea of consequence was rougher and rougher. Early on *Saturday* morning, the hatches were closed, which, together with the violent motion, made our horses so turbulent, that I was afraid we must have killed them, lest they should damage the ship. Mrs. S. now crept to me, threw her arms over me, and said, "O sir, we will die together!" We had by this time three feet water in the hold, though it was an exceeding light vessel. Meantime we were furiously driving on a lee-shore; and when the captain cried, "Helm a lee," she would not obey the helm. I called our brethren to prayers; and we found free access to the throne of grace. Soon after we got, I know not how, into Holy-head harbour, after being sufficiently buffeted by the winds and waves, for two days and two nights.

The more I considered, the more I was convinced, it was not the will of God I should go to Ireland at this time. So we went into the stage coach without delay, and the next evening came to Chester. I now considered in what place I could spend a few days to the greatest advantage. I soon thought of the Isle of Man, and those parts of Wales which I could not well see in my ordinary course. I judged it would be best to begin with the latter. So, after a day or two's rest, on *Wednesday*, 18, I set out for Brecon, purposing to take Whitchurch (where I had not been for many years) and Shrewsbury in my way. At noon I preached in Whitchurch, to a numerous and very serious audience; in the evening at Shrewsbury; where, seeing the earnestness of the people, I agreed to stay another day.

Here I read over Sir Richard Hill's Letter to Mr. Madan, on his Defence of Polygamy. I think it is home to the point; and wish always to write (if I must write controversy) in just such a spirit. Not knowing the best way from hence to Brecon, I thought well to go round by Worcester. I took Broseley in my way, and thereby had a view of the iron bridge over the Severn: I suppose the first and the only one in Europe. It will not soon be imitated.

In the evening I preached at Broseley; and on *Saturday*, 21, went on to Worcester. I found one of our preachers, Joseph Cole, there; but unable to preach through his ague. So that I could not have come more opportunely. *Sun.* 22.—I preached at seven in our own room. At three the service began at St. Andrew's. As no notice had been given of my preaching there, only as we walked along the street, it was supposed the congregation would be small; but it was far otherwise. High and low, rich and poor, flocked together from all parts of the city; and truly God spoke in his word; so that I believe most of them were almost persuaded to be Christians. Were it only for this hour alone, the pains of coming to Worcester would have been well bestowed.

Mon. 23.—Being informed it was fifty miles to Brecknock, we set out early: but, on trial, we found they were computed miles. However, taking fresh horses at the Hay, I just reached it in time, finding a large company waiting. *Wed.* 25.—I set out for Carmarthen. But Joseph Bradford was so ill, that, after going six miles, I left him at a friend's house, and went only myself. I came in good time to Carmarthen, and enforced those solemn words on a serious congregation, "Now he commandeth all men every where to repent."

Thur. 26.—I went on to Pembroke, and in the evening preached in the Town Hall. *Fri.* 27.—I preached at Jefferson, seven miles from Pembroke, to a large congregation of honest colliers. In the evening I preached in Pembroke Town Hall again, to an elegant congregation; and afterward met the society, reduced to a fourth part of its ancient number. But as they are now all in peace and love with each other, I trust they will increase again. *Sat.* 18.—We had, in the evening, the most solemn opportunity which I have had since we came into Wales: and the society seemed all alive, and resolved to be altogether Christians.

Sun. 29.—At seven I preached in the room, on, "Lazarus, come forth;" and about ten, began at St. Daniel's. The church was filled as usual; and the Second lesson gave me a suitable text, "Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian." I applied the words as closely as possible; and I doubt not, some were more than almost persuaded. In the evening I preached at Haverfordwest, to the liveliest congregation I have seen in Wales.

Mon. 30.—I met about fifty children; such a company as I have not seen for many years. Miss Warren loves them, and they love her. She has taken true pains with them, and her labour has not been in vain. Several of them are much awakened; and the behaviour of all is so composed, that they are a pattern to the whole congregation.

Tues. May 1.—I rode to St. David's, seventeen measured miles from Haverford. I was surprised to find all the land, for the last nine or ten miles, so fruitful and well cultivated. What a difference is there between the westermost parts of England, and the westermost parts of Wales! The former (the west of Cornwall) so barren and wild; the latter, so fruitful and well improved. But the town itself is a melancholy spectacle. I saw but one tolerable good house in it. The rest were miserable huts indeed. I do not remember so mean a town even in Ireland. The cathedral has been a large and stately fabric, far superior to any other in Wales. But a great part of it is fallen down already; and the rest is hastening into ruin: one blessed fruit (among many) of bishops residing at a distance from their see. Here are the tombs and effigies of many ancient worthies: Owen Tudor in particular. But the zealous Cromwellians broke off their noses, hands, and feet; and defaced them as much as possible. But what had the Tudors done to them? Why, they were progenitors of kings.

Thur. 3.—About ten I preached at Spittal, a large village about six miles from Haverford. Thence we went to Tracoon, and spent a few hours in that lovely retirement, buried from all the world, in the depth of woods and mountains. *Fri.* 4.—About eleven I preached in Newport church, and again at four in the evening. *Sat.* 5.—I returned to

Haverford. *Sun.* 6.—I preached in St. Thomas's church, on, "We preach Christ crucified." It was a stumbling block to some of the hearers. So the Scripture is fulfilled. But I had amends when I met the society in the evening. *Mon.* 7.—About ten I preached near the market place in Nerbeth, a large town ten miles east from Haverford. Abundance of people flocked together. And they were all still as night. In the evening I preached to an equally attentive congregation at Carmarthen.

Tues. 8.—I had a large congregation at Llanelly and at Swansea. Some months since, there were abundance of hearers at Neath: but, on a sudden, one lying tongue set the society on fire, till almost half of them were scattered away. But as all, offended or not offended, were at the Town Hall, I took the opportunity of strongly enforcing the Apostle's words, "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice." I believe God sealed his word on many hearts; and we shall have better days at Neath. About three I preached in the church near Bridge End, and at six in the Town Hall at Cowbridge. *Thur.* 10.—I preached in our room about ten, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." May God deliver us from this evil disease, which eats out all the heart of religion! In the evening I preached in the Town Hall, at Cardiff: but the congregation was almost wholly new. The far greater part of the old society, Ann Jenkins, Thomas Glascot, Arthur Price, Jane Haswell, Nancy Newell, and a long train, are gone hence, and are no more seen. And how few are followers of them, as they were of Christ!

Mon. 14.—Before I reached Monmouth, one met and informed me, that Mr. C., a justice of the peace, one of the greatest men in the town, desired I would take a bed at his house. Of consequence, all the rabble of the town were as quiet as lambs; and we had a comfortable opportunity both night and morning. Surely this is the Lord's doing! *Tues.* 15.—We went through miserable roads to Worcester. *Wed.* 16.—About ten I preached in the large meeting at Kidderminster, to a numerous congregation. With much difficulty we reached Salop in the evening, and found the people waiting. There has been no tumult since the new house was built. So far God has helped us.

Thur. 17.—I preached at Whitchurch and Nantwich; *Friday*, 18, at eleven, in the chapel near Northwich; and in the evening at Manchester. *Sun.* 20.—I found much enlargement in applying to a numerous congregation the lovely account given by St. James of "pure religion and undefiled." In the afternoon, I preached a funeral sermon for Mary Charlton, an Israelite indeed. From the hour that she first knew the pardoning love of God, she never lost sight of it for a moment. Eleven years ago, she believed that God had cleansed her from all sin; and she showed that she had not believed in vain, by her holy and unblamable conversation.

Mon. 21.—I went over to Warrington, and preached in the evening. Fearing many of the congregation rested in a false peace, I endeavoured to undeceive them, by closely applying those words, "Ye shall know them by their fruits." *Tues.* 22.—About eleven, I preached at Chowbent, and in the evening at Bolton; where the people seemed to

be on the wing, just ready to take their flight to heaven. *Wed.* 23.—Having appointed to preach at Blackburn, I was desired to take Kabb in my way. But such a road sure no carriage ever went before. I was glad to quit it, and use my own feet. About twelve I found a large number of plain, artless people, just fit for the Gospel. So I applied our Lord's words, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." In the evening I preached in the new house at Blackburn.

Thur. 24.—I went on to Preston, where the old prejudice seems to be quite forgotten. The little society has fitted up a large and convenient house, where I preached to a candid audience. Every one seemed to be considerably affected: I hope in some the impression will continue. *Fri.* 25.—We went on to Ambleside; and on *Saturday*, to Whitehaven. *Sun.* 27.—I preached, morning and evening, in the house; in the afternoon, in the market place. But abundance of people went away, not being able to bear the intense heat of the sun.

Wed. 30.—I embarked on board the packet boat, for the Isle of Man. We had a dead calm for many hours: however, we landed at Douglas on *Friday* morning. Both the preachers met me here, and gave me a comfortable account of the still increasing work of God. Before dinner, we took a walk in a garden near the town, wherein any of the inhabitants of it may walk. It is wonderfully pleasant; yet not so pleasant as the gardens of the nunnery, (so it is still called,) which are not far from it. These are delightfully laid out, and yield to few places of the size in England. At six I preached in the market place, to a large congregation; all of whom, except a few children, and two or three giddy young women, were seriously attentive.

Sat. 3.—I rode to Castleton, through a pleasant and (now) well cultivated country. At six I preached in the market place, to most of the inhabitants of the town, on, "One thing is needful." I believe the word carried conviction into the hearts of nearly all that heard it. Afterward I walked to the house of one of our English friends, about two miles from the town. All the day I observed, wherever I was, one circumstance that surprised me:—In England we generally hear the birds singing, morning and evening; but here thrushes, and various other kinds of birds, were singing all day long. They did not intermit, even during the noon-day heat, where they had a few trees to shade them.

June 4.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) I preached in the market place again about nine, to a still larger congregation than before, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." How few of the genteel hearers could say so! About four in the afternoon, I preached at Barewle, on the mountains, to a larger congregation than that in the morning. The rain began soon after I began preaching; but ceased in a few minutes. I preached on, "They were all filled with the Holy Ghost;" and showed in what sense this belongs to us and to our children. Between six and seven I preached on the sea shore at Peel, to the largest congregation I have seen in the island: even the society nearly filled the house. I soon found what spirit they were of. Hardly in England (unless perhaps at Bolton) have I found so plain, so earnest, so simple a people.

Mon. 5.—We had such a congregation at five, as might have been

expected on a Sunday evening. We then rode through and over the mountains to Beergarrow; where I enforced, on an artless, loving congregation, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." A few miles from thence, we came to Bishop's Court, where good Bishop Wilson resided near threescore years. There is something venerable, though not magnificent, in the ancient palace; and it is undoubtedly situated in one of the pleasantest spots of the whole island. At six in the evening I preached at Balleugh; but the preaching house would not contain one half of the congregation; of which the vicar, Mr. Gilling, with his wife, sister, and daughter, were a part. He invited me to take a breakfast with him in the morning, *Tuesday*, 5; which I willingly did. He read family prayers before breakfast, in a very serious manner. After spending a little time very agreeably, I went on to Kirk Andrews. Here also I was obliged to preach in the open air; the rain being suspended till I had done. In the afternoon we rode through a pleasant and fruitful country to Ramsay, about as large as Peel, and more regularly built. The rain was again suspended while I preached to well nigh all the town; but I saw no inattentive hearers. *Wed.* 6.—We had many of them again at five, and they were all attention. This was the place where the preachers had little hope of doing good. I trust they will be happily disappointed. This morning we rode through the most woody, and far the pleasantest, part of the island;—a range of fruitful land, lying at the foot of the mountains, from Ramsay, through Sulby, to Kirkmichael. Here we stopped to look at the plain tombstones of those two good men, Bishop Wilson and Bishop Hildesley; whose remains are deposited, side by side, at the east end of the church. We had scarce reached Peel before the rain increased; but here the preaching house contained all that could come. Afterward, Mr. Crook desired me to meet the singers. I was agreeably surprised. I have not heard better singing either at Bristol or London. Many, both men and women, have admirable voices; and they sing with good judgment. Who would have expected this in the Isle of Man?

Thur. 7.—I met our little body of preachers. They were two-and-twenty in all. I never saw in England so many stout, well looking preachers together. If their spirit be answerable to their look, I know not what can stand before them. In the afternoon I rode over to Dawby, and preached to a very large and very serious congregation.

Fri. 8.—Having now visited the island round, east, south, north, and west, I was thoroughly convinced that we have no such circuit as this, either in England, Scotland, or Ireland. It is shut up from the world; and, having little trade, is visited by scarce any strangers. Here are no Papists, no Dissenters of any kind, no Calvinists, no disputers. Here is no opposition, either from the governor, (a mild, humane man,) from the bishop, (a good man,) or from the bulk of the clergy. One or two of them did oppose for a time; but they seem now to understand better. So that we have now rather too little, than too much, reproach; the scandal of the cross being, for the present, ceased. The natives are a plain, artless, simple people; unpolished, that is, unpolluted; few of them are rich or genteel; the far greater part, moderately poor; and most of the strangers that settle among them are men that have seen affliction. The local preachers are men of faith and love,

knit together in one mind and one judgment. They speak either Manx or English, and follow a regular plan, which the assistant gives them monthly. The isle is supposed to have thirty thousand inhabitants. Allowing half of them to be adults, and our societies to contain one or two and twenty hundred members, what a fair proportion is this! What has been seen like this, in any part either of Great Britain or Ireland?

Sat. 9.—We would willingly have set sail; but the strong north-east wind prevented us. *Mon.* 11.—It being moderate, we put to sea: but it soon died away into a calm; so I had time to read over and consider Dr. Johnson's "Tour through Scotland." I had heard that he was severe upon the whole nation; but I could find nothing of it. He simply mentions (but without any bitterness) what he approved or disapproved; and many of the reflections are extremely judicious; some of them very affecting.

Tues. 14.—The calm continuing, I read over Mr. Pennant's "Tour through Scotland." How amazingly different from Dr. Johnson's! He is doubtless a man both of sense and learning. Why has he then bad English in almost every page? No man should be above writing correctly. Having several passengers on board, I offered to give them a sermon; which they willingly accepted; and all behaved with the utmost decency, while I showed, "His commandments are not grievous." Soon after, a little breeze sprung up, which, early in the morning, brought us to Whitehaven.

Tues. 14.—I had a design to preach at noon in the Town Hall at Cockermouth; but Mr. Lothian offering me his meeting house, which was far more convenient, I willingly accepted his offer. By this means I had a much more numerous audience; most of whom behaved well. At seven I preached at Mr. Whyte's, in Ballantyne; a little village, four miles from Cockermouth. Many assembled here who had hardly seen or heard a Methodist before. I believe some of them did not hear in vain. After this, I saw Mr. Whyte no more. God soon called him into a better world. *Fri.* 15.—In the evening I preached in the Town Hall, at Carlisle; and on *Saturday*, 16, reached Newcastle.

Sun. 17.—In the morning I preached at the Ballast Hills; in the afternoon, at Gateshead; and at five, at the Garth Heads. To-day I heard a remark, at All-Saints' church, which I never read or heard before, in confirmation of that assertion of Abraham, "If they hear not Moses and the Prophets:"—"The thing has been tried. One did rise from the dead, in the sight of a multitude of people. The namesake of this Lazarus rose from the dead. The very Pharisees could not deny it. Yet who of them that believed not Moses and the Prophets was thereby persuaded to repent?" *Wed.* 20.—I went over to Sunderland; and preached evening and morning to a lovely congregation. *Thur.* 21.—I read prayers and preached in Monkwearmouth church; and *Friday*, 22, returned to Newcastle.

Sat. 23.—I went over to Hexham, and preached in the market place to a numerous congregation, on, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." None were rude or uncivil in any respect; and very few were inattentive. *Sun.* 24.—I preached in the morning at Gateshead Fell; about noon, at a village called Greenside, ten miles west of Newcastle, to the largest congregation I have seen in the north;

many of whom were Roman Catholics. In the evening I preached once more at the Garth Heads, (some thought to the largest congregation that had ever been there,) on those words in the service, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God." After preaching at many places in the way, on *Wednesday*, 27, I preached at York. Many of our friends met me here, so that in the evening the house would ill contain the congregation. And I know not when I have found such a spirit among them; they seemed to be all hungering and thirsting after righteousness.

Thur. 28.—I preached at eleven in the main street at Selby, to a large and quiet congregation; and in the evening at Thorne. This day I entered my seventy-ninth year; and, by the grace of God, I feel no more of the infirmities of old age, than I did at twenty-nine. *Fri.* 29.—I preached at Crowle and at Epworth. I have now preached thrice a day for seven days following; but it is just the same as if it had been but once.

Sat. 30.—I went over to Owstone, and found the whole town was moved. One of the chief men of the town had been just buried, and his wife a few days before. In a course of nature they might have lived many years, being only middle-aged. He had known the love of God, but had choked the good seed by hastening to be rich. But Providence disappointed all his schemes; and it was thought he died of a broken heart. I took that opportunity of enforcing, "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."

Sun. July 1.—I preached, as usual, at Misterton, at Overthorpe, and at Epworth. *Mon.* 2.—I preached at Scotter about eight; at Brigg, at noon; and in the evening, in the old church yard, at Grimsby, to almost all the people of the town, on, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." The late proof of it is in the glorious death of Robert Wilkinson; and the behaviour of his widow,

> So firm, yet soft, so strong, yet so resign'd,

I believe, will hardly be forgotten by any that were witnesses of it.

Tues. 3.—I preached at Claythorp, three miles from Grimsby. Here, likewise, there has been an outpouring of the Spirit. I was reminded here of what I saw at Cardiff almost forty years ago. I could not go into any of the little houses, but presently it was filled with people; and I was constrained to pray with them in every house, or they would not be satisfied. Several of these are clearly renewed in love, and give a plain, scriptural account of their experience; and there is scarce a house in the village, wherein there is not one or more earnestly athirst for salvation. *Wed.* 4.—I called upon an honest man, and, I hope, took him out of the hands of an egregious quack; who was pouring in medicines upon him, for what he called "wind in the nerves!" In the evening I preached at Louth, now as quiet as Grimsby. When shall we learn "to despair of none?"

Thur. 5.—I had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Brackenbury again, though still exceeding weak. His chapel was thoroughly filled in the evening; I trust, with sincere hearers. *Fri.* 6.—I crossed over to Langham Row; where the high wind would not suffer me to preach

abroad. But the house tolerably contained the congregation; most of whom attended again at five in the morning.

To-day I finished the second volume of Dr. Robertson's "History of America." His language is always clear and strong, and frequently elegant; and I suppose his history is preferable to any history of America which has appeared in the English tongue. But I cannot admire, first, his intolerable prolixity in this history, as well as his "History of Charles the Fifth." He promises eight books of the History of America, and fills four of them with critical dissertations. True, the dissertations are sensible, but they have lost their way; they are not history: and they are swelled beyond all proportion; doubtless, for the benefit of the author and the bookseller, rather than the reader. I cannot admire, secondly, a Christian divine writing a history, with so very little of Christianity in it. Nay, he seems studiously to avoid saying any thing which might imply that he believes the Bible. I can still less admire, thirdly, his speaking so honourably of a professed Infidel; yea, and referring to his masterpiece of Infidelity, "Sketches of the History of Man;" as artful, as unfair, as disingenuous a book, as even Toland's "Nazarenus." Least of all can I admire, fourthly, his copying after Dr. Hawkesworth, (who once professed better things,) in totally excluding the Creator from governing the world. Was it not enough, never to mention the providence of God, where there was the fairest occasion, without saying expressly, "The *fortune* of Certiz," or "*chance*" did thus or thus? So far as fortune or chance governs the world, God has no place in it.

The poor American, though not pretending to be a Christian, knew better than this. When the Indian was asked, "Why do you think the beloved ones take care of *you?*" he answered, "When I was in the battle, the bullet went on this side, and on that side; and this man died, and that man died; and I am alive! So I know, the beloved ones take care of *me.*" It is true, the doctrine of a particular providence (and any but a *particular* providence is no providence at all) is absolutely out of fashion in England: and a prudent author might write this to gain the favour of his gentle readers. Yet I will not say, this is real prudence; because he may lose hereby more than he gains; as the majority, even of Britons, to this day, retain some sort of respect for the Bible.

If it was worth while to mention a little thing, after things of so much greater importance, I would add, I was surprised that so sensible a writer, in enumerating so many reasons, why it is so much colder in the southern hemisphere than it is in the northern; why it is colder, for instance, at forty degrees south, than at fifty north latitude; should forget the main, the primary reason, namely, the greater distance of the sun! For is it not well known, that the sun (to speak with the vulgar) is longer on the north side the line than the south? that he is longer in the six northern signs than the southern, so that there is a difference (says Gravesande) of nine days? Now, if the northern hemisphere be obverted to the sun longer than the southern, does not this necessarily imply, that the northern hemisphere will be warmer than the southern? And is not this the primary reason of its being so?

Sat. 7.—I designed to go from hence to Boston; but a message from

Mr. Pugh, desiring me to preach in his church on Sunday, made me alter my design. So, procuring a guide, I set out for Rauceby. We rode through Tattershall, where there are large remains of a stately castle; and there was in the chancel of the old church, the finest painted glass (so it was esteemed) in England; but the prudent owner, considering it brought him in nothing by staying there, lately sold it for a round sum of money. Here I met with such a ferry as I never saw before. The boat was managed by an honest countryman who knew just nothing of the matter, and a young woman equally skilful. However, though the river was fifty yards broad, we got over it in an hour and a half. We then went on through the fens in a marvellous road, sometimes tracked, and sometimes not, till about six we came to Rauceby, and found the people gathered from all parts. I preached on those words in the Second lesson, "There is neither Greek nor Jew, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all and in all."

Sun. 8.—The congregation was still larger. Hence I rode over to Welby, and preached in Mr. Dodwell's church in the afternoon and in the evening, to a numerous and serious congregation. *Mon.* 9.—I preached at Grantham in the open air, (for no house would contain the congregation,) and none made the least disturbance, any more than at Newark, (where I preached in the evening,) or in the castle yard at Lincoln, on *Tuesday*, 10. *Wed.* 11.—I preached at Newton-upon-Trent, and Gainsborough.

After visiting many other societies, I crossed over into the West Riding of Yorkshire. *Mon.* 23.—I preached at Yeadon, to a large congregation. I had heard the people there were remarkably dead: if so, they were now remarkably quickened; for I know not when I have seen a whole congregation so moved. *Tues.* 24.—We had fifty or sixty children at five; and as many or more in the evening; and more affectionate ones I never saw. For the present at least God has touched their hearts. On *Wednesday* and *Thursday* I preached at Bradford and Halifax; on *Friday* at Greetland chapel, and Huddersfield. After preaching I retired to Longwood House, one of the pleasantest spots in the county. *Sat.* 28.—I preached at Longwood House, at Mirfield, and at Daw Green. *Sun.* 29.—I preached at eight before the house. I expected to preach at one, as usual, under the hill at Birstal; but after the Church service was ended, the clerk exclaimed with a loud voice, "The Rev. Mr. Wesley is to preach here in the afternoon." So I desired Mr. Pawson to preach at one. The church began at half-hour past two; and I spoke exceeding plain to such a congregation as I never met there before. In the evening I preached at Bradford to thousands upon thousands, on, "The wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Mon. 30.—I crossed over to Tadcaster at noon; and in the evening to York. Hence I took a little circuit through Malton, Scarborough, Beverley, Hull, and Pocklington, and came to York again.

Sun. August 5.—At the old church in Leeds we had eighteen clergymen, and about eleven hundred communicants. I preached there at three: the church was thoroughly filled; and I believe most could hear, while I explained the "new covenant," which God has now made with the Israel of God.

Mon. 6.—I desired Mr. Fletcher, Dr. Coke, and four more of our brethren, to meet every evening, that we might consult together on any difficulty that occurred. On *Tuesday* our conference began, at which were present about seventy preachers, whom I had severally invited to come and assist me with their advice, in carrying on the great work of God. *Wed.* 8.—I desired Mr. Fletcher to preach. I do not wonder he should be so popular; not only because he preaches with all his might, but because the power of God attends both his preaching and prayer. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* we finished the remaining business of the conference, and ended it with solemn prayer and thanksgiving.

Wed. 15.—I went to Sheffield. In the afternoon I took a view of the chapel lately built by the duke of Norfolk; one may safely say, there is none like it in the three kingdoms; nor, I suppose, in the world. It is a stone building, an octagon, about eighty feet diameter. A cupola, which is at a great height, gives some, but not much light. A little more is given by four small windows, which are under the galleries. The pulpit is movable: it rolls upon wheels; and is shifted once a quarter, that all the pews may face it in their turns: I presume the first contrivance of the kind in Europe.

After preaching in the evening to a crowded audience, and exhorting the society to brotherly love, I took chaise with Dr. Coke; and travelling day and night, the next evening came to London. We observed *Friday*, 17, as a fast-day, and concluded it with a solemn watch-night. Having finished my business in town for the present, on *Sunday*, 19, at eight in the evening, I took coach with my new fellow traveller, George Whitfield; and on *Monday* evening preached at Bath. *Tues.* 21.—I went on to Bristol; and after resting a day, on *Thursday*, 23, set out for Cornwall. Finding, after breakfast, that I was within a mile of my old friend, G. S——, I walked over, and spent an hour with him. He is all original still, like no man in the world, either in sentiments or any thing about him. But perhaps if I had his immense fortune, I might be as great an oddity as he.

About six in the evening I preached at Taunton, to a numerous congregation. I found the letters concerning Popery had much abated prejudice here. *Fri.* 24.—I preached at Collumpton about noon, and at Exeter in the evening. *Sat.* 25.—I preached in the square at Plymouth Dock, to a quieter congregation than usual. *Sun.* 26.—Between one and two, I began in the new house in Plymouth. The large congregation was all attention; and there seemed reason to hope, that even here we shall find some fruit of our labour. In the evening I preached again in the Square, on the story of the Pharisee and Publican, to such a congregation, for number and seriousness together, as I never saw there before.

Mon. 27.—I was desired to preach at Trenuth at noon, *a little way* (they said) out of the road. The *little way* proved six or seven miles through a road ready to break our wheels in pieces. However, I just reached St. Austle time enough to preach; and God greatly comforted the hearts of his people. *Tues.* 28.—Between nine and ten we had such a storm of rain, as I do not remember to have seen in Europe before. It seemed ready to beat in the windows of the chaise, and in three minutes drenched our horsemen from head to foot. We reached

Truro, however, at the appointed time. I have not for many years seen a congregation so universally affected. One would have imagined, every one that was present had a desire to save his soul.

In the evening I preached in the High-street at Helstone. I scarce know a town in the whole county which is so totally changed; not a spark of that bitter enmity to the Methodists, in which the people here for many years gloried above their fellows. Going through Marazion, I was told that a large congregation was waiting: so I stepped out of my chaise and began immediately; and we had a gracious shower. Some were cut to the heart; but more rejoiced with joy unspeakable. In the evening I preached in the market place at Penzance. I designed afterward to meet the society; but the people were so eager to hear all they could, that they quickly filled the house from end to end. This is another of the towns wherein the whole stream of the people is turned, as it were, from east to west.

We had a happy season, both at St. Just on *Thursday* evening, and in the market place at St. Ives on *Friday*. *Sat.* September 1.—I made an end of that curious book, Dr. Parson's "Remains of Japhet." The very ingenious author has struck much light into some of the darkest parts of ancient history; and although I cannot entirely subscribe to every proposition which he advances, yet I apprehend he has sufficiently proved the main of his hypothesis; namely,—

1. That, after the flood, Shem and his descendants peopled the greatest parts of Asia. 2. That Ham and his children peopled Africa. 3. That Europe was peopled by the two sons of Japhet, Gomer and Magog; the southern and south-western by Gomer and his children; and the north and the north-western by the children of Magog. 4. That the former were called Gomerians, Cimmerians, Cimbrians; and afterward Celtiæ, Galatæ, and Gauls; the latter were called by the general name of Scythians, Scuiti, Scots. 5. That the Gomerians spread swiftly through the north of Europe, as far as the Cimbrian Chersonesus, (including Sweden, Denmark, Norway, and divers other countries,) and then into Ireland, where they multiplied very early into a considerable nation. 6. That some ages after, another part of them who had first settled in Spain, sailed to Ireland under Milea, or Milesius; and, conquering the first inhabitants, took possession of the land. 7. That about the same time the Gomerians came to Ireland, the Magogians or Scythians came to Britain; so early that both still spoke the same language, and well understood each other. 8. That the Irish, spoke by the Gomerians, and the Welsh, spoke by the Magogians, are one and the same language, expressed by the same seventeen letters, which were long after brought by a Gomerian prince into Greece. 9. That all the languages of Europe, Greek and Latin in particular, are derived from this. 10. That the antediluvian language, spoken by all till after the flood, and then continued in the family of Shem, was Hebrew; and from this (the Hebrew) tongue many of the Eastern languages are derived. The foregoing particulars this fine writer has made highly probable. And these may be admitted, though we do not agree to his vehement panegyric on the Irish language; much less, receive all the stories told by the Irish poets, or chroniclers, as genuine, authentic history.

At eleven I preached at Camborne Churchtown; and I believe the hearts of all the people were bowed down before the Lord. After the quarterly meeting in Redruth, I preached in the market place, on the first principle, "Ye are saved through faith." It is also the last point; and it connects the first point of religion with the last. *Sun.* 5.—About five in the evening I preached at Gwennap. I believe two or three-and-twenty thousand were present; and I believe God enabled me so to speak, that even those who stood furthest off could hear distinctly. I think this is my *ne plus ultra.* [Utmost limit.] I shall scarce see a larger congregation, till we meet in the air. After preaching at Bodmin, Launceston, Tiverton, and Halberton, on *Wednesday*, 5, about noon, I preached at Taunton. I believe it my duty to relate here what some will esteem a most notable instance of enthusiasm. Be it so or not, I aver the plain fact. In an hour after we left Taunton, one of the chaise horses was on a sudden so lame, that he could hardly set his foot to the ground. It being impossible to procure any human help, I knew of no remedy but prayer. Immediately the lameness was gone, and he went just as he did before. In the evening I preached at South Brent; and the next day went on to Bristol.

Fri. 8.—I went over to Kingswood, and made a particular inquiry into the management of the school. I found some of the rules had not been observed at all; particularly that of rising in the morning. Surely Satan has a peculiar spite at this school! What trouble has it cost me for above these thirty years! I can *plan;* but who will *execute?* I know not; God help me! *Sun.* 9.—In the calm, sunshiny evening I preached near King's Square: I know nothing more solemn than such a congregation, praising God with one heart and one voice. Surely they who talk of the indecency of field preaching never saw such a sight as this.

Mon. 10.—I preached at Paulton and Shepton Mallet, to a lively, increasing people in each place. *Tues.* 11.—I found the same cause of rejoicing at Coleford; and the next evening at Frome. *Thur.* 13. I preached at Roade and at Bradford. *Fri.* 14.—After an interval of thirty years, I preached again in Trowbridge. About two I preached near the church in Freshford; and then spent a day or two at Bath. On *Monday*, 17, I preached at Chew Magna and Stoke; on *Tuesday* at Clutton and Pensford. But Pensford is now a dull, dreary place, the flower of the congregation being gone. *Thur.* 20.—I went over to Mangots Field, a place famous for all manner of wickedness, and the only one in the neighbourhood of Kingswood which we had totally neglected. But, on a sudden, light is sprung up even in this thick darkness. Many inquire what they must do to be saved. Many of these have broke off outward sin, and are earnestly calling for an inward Saviour. I preached in the main street, to almost all the inhabitants of the town, on, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved."

Fri. 21.—I preached at Thornbury, where I had not been before for near forty years. It seems as if good might at length be done here also; as an entire new generation is now come up, in the room of the dry, stupid stocks that were there before. On *Monday*, 24, and the following days, I met the classes at Bristol, and was not a little surprised to find that the society is still decreasing. Certainly we have all need

to stir up the gift of God that is in us, and with all possible care to "strengthen the things that remain."

Thur. 27.—I preached at Bath and Bradford; and on *Friday* at Trowbridge. How long did we toil here and take nothing! At length, it seems, the answer of many prayers is come. *Fri.* 28.—About noon I preached at Keynsham; and not without hopes of doing good even here. Since Miss Owen has removed from Publow, Miss Bishop has set up a school here; and it is worthy to be called a Christian school. It is what the school at Publow was! *Sat.* 29.—I spent an hour with Mr. Henderson at Hannam, and particularly inquired into his whole method; and I am persuaded there is not such another house for lunatics in the three kingdoms. He has a peculiar art of governing his patients; not by fear, but by love. The consequence is, many of them speedily recover, and love him ever after.

Thur. October 4.—I was importuned to preach the condemned sermon at Bristol. I did so, though with little hope of doing good; the criminals being eminently impenitent. Yet they were, for the present, melted into tears; and they were not out of God's reach. *Sun.* 7.—I took my leave of the congregation in the new Square, in a calm, delightful evening. *Mon.* 8.—I preached at the Devizes about eleven; at Sarum in the evening.

Tues. 9.—I preached at Winchester, where I went with great expectation to see that celebrated painting in the cathedral, the raising of Lazarus. But I was disappointed. I observed, 1. There was such a huddle of figures, that, had I not been told, I should not ever have guessed what they meant. 2. The colours in general were far too glaring, such as neither Christ nor his followers ever wore. When will painters have common sense?

Wed. 10.—I opened the new preaching house just finished at Newport, in the Isle of Wight. After preaching, I explained the nature of a Methodist society; of which few had before the least conception. *Fri.* 11.—I came to London, and was informed that my wife died on Monday. This evening she was buried, though I was not informed of it till a day or two after. *Mon.* 15.—I set out for Oxfordshire, and spent five days with much satisfaction among the societies. I found no offences among them at all, but they appeared to walk in love. On *Friday*, 19, I returned to London.

Sun. 21.—About ten at night we set out for Norwich, and came thither about noon on *Monday*. Finding the people loving and peaceable, I spent a day or two with much satisfaction; and on *Wednesday*, went on to Yarmouth. There is a prospect of good here also, the two grand hinderers having taken themselves away. At Lowestoft I found much life and much love. On *Friday* I preached at Loddon, and on *Saturday* returned to Norwich. *Sun.* 28.—I preached at Bear-street to a large congregation, most of whom had never seen my face before. At half an hour after two, and at five, I preached to our usual congregation; and the next morning commended them to the grace of God.

Mon. 29.—I went to Fakenham, and in the evening preached in the room, built by Miss Franklin, now Mrs. Parker. I believe most of the town were present. *Tues.* 30.—I went to Wells, a considerable seaport, twelve miles from Fakenham, where also Miss Franklin had

opened a door by preaching abroad, though at the peril of her life. She was followed by a young woman of the town, with whom I talked largely and found her very sensible, and much devoted to God. From her I learnt, that till the Methodists came, they had none but female teachers in this country; and that there were six of these within ten or twelve miles, all of whom were members of the Church of England. I preached about ten in a small, neat preaching house; and all but two or three were very attentive. Here are a few who appear to be in great earnest. And if so, they will surely increase. At two in the afternoon I preached at Walsingham, a place famous for many generations. Afterward I walked over what is left of the famous abbey, the east end of which is still standing. We then went to the friary; the cloisters and chapel whereof are almost entire. Had there been a grain of virtue or public spirit in Henry the Eighth, these noble buildings need not have run to ruin.

Wed. 31.—I went to Lynn, and preached in the evening to a very genteel congregation. I spoke more strongly than I am accustomed to do, and hope they were not all sermon-proof. *Fri.* November 2.—I returned to London. *Mon.* 5.—I began visiting the classes, and found a considerable increase in the society. This I impute chiefly to a small company of young persons, who have kept a prayer meeting at five every morning. In the following week, I visited most of the country societies, and found them increasing rather than decreasing. *Sunday*, 18.—I preached at St. John's, Wapping; and God was present both to wound and heal. *Mon.* 19.—Travelling all night, I breakfasted at Towcester, and preached there in the evening and the following morning. *Tues.* 20.—We had a pleasant walk to Whittlebury. This is still the loveliest congregation, as well as the liveliest society, in the circuit. *Thur.* 22.—We had a large congregation at Northampton. On *Friday*, I returned to London.

Mon. 26.—I took a little tour through Sussex; and *Wednesday*, 28, I preached at Tunbridge Wells, in the large Presbyterian meeting house, to a well dressed audience, and yet deeply serious. On *Thursday* I preached at Sevenoaks. *Fri.* 30.—I went on to Shoreham, to see the venerable old man. He is in his eighty-ninth year, and has nearly lost his sight: but he has not lost his understanding, nor even his memory; and is full of faith and love. On *Saturday* I returned to London.

Sun. December 2.—I preached at St. Swithin's church in the evening. About eight I took coach, and reached St. Neot's in the morning. I preached in the evening to a larger congregation than I ever saw there before. *Tues.* 4.—About nine I preached for the first time at Bugden, and in the evening at Huntingdon. *Wed.* 5.—I was at Bedford. On *Thursday*, 6, our house at Luton was thoroughly filled; and I believe the people felt, as well as heard, those words, "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched." On *Saturday* I was in London.

Mon. 10.—I went to Canterbury, and preached in the evening on, "Casting all your care upon Him." It was a word in season. *Tuesday*, 14.—Finding abundance of people troubled, as though England were on the brink of destruction, I applied those comfortable words,

"I will not destroy the city for ten's sake." *Wed.* 12.—I preached at Chatham, and the next day returned to London.

Friday, 21, we observed all over England as a day of fasting and prayer: and surely God will be intreated for a sinful nation! *Fri.* 28.—By reading, in Thurloe's Memoirs, the original papers of the treaty at Uxbridge, *agnovi fatum Carthaginis!* [I perceived the fate of Carthage!] I saw it was then flatly impossible for the king to escape destruction. For the parliament were resolved to accept no terms, unless he would, 1. Give up all his friends to beggary or death; and, 2. Require all the three kingdoms to swear to the Solemn League and Covenant. He had no other choice. Who then can blame him for breaking off that treaty?

Tues. January 1, 1782.—I began the service at four in West-street chapel, and again at ten. In the evening many of us at the new chapel rejoiced in God our Saviour. *Sun.* 6.—A larger company than ever before met together to renew their covenant with God; and the dread of God, in an eminent degree, fell upon the whole congregation.

Mon. 14.—Being informed, that, through the ill conduct of the preachers, things were in much disorder at Colchester, I went down, hoping to "strengthen the things which remained, that were ready to die." I found that part of the class leaders were dead, and the rest had left the society; the bands were totally dissolved; morning preaching was given up; and hardly any, except on Sunday, attended the evening preaching. This evening, however, we had a very large congregation, to whom I proclaimed "the terrors of the Lord." I then told them I would immediately restore the morning preaching: and the next morning I suppose a hundred attended. In the day time I visited as many as I possibly could, in all quarters of the town. I then inquired, who were proper and willing to meet in band; and who were fittest for leaders, either of bands or classes. The congregation this evening was larger than the last; and many again put their hands to the plough. O may the Lord confirm the fresh desires he has given, that they may no more look back!

Fri. March 1.—We had a very solemn and comfortable watch-night at West-street. *Sun.* 3.—I took coach, and the next evening had a watch-night at Bath. *Tuesday* and *Wednesday.*—After meeting the classes, I visited as many as I could, chiefly of the sick and poor. *Thur.* 7.—I preached about eleven at Keynsham, and in the evening at Bristol. *Friday*, 18, and most of the following days, I visited Mr. C—n, just hovering between life and death. What a blessing may this illness be? On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited the classes, and found a little increase. *Fri.* 25.—I opened the new house at Frenford. In the afternoon I called at Mr. Henderson's, at Hannam, and spent some time with poor disconsolate Louisa. Such a sight, in the space of fourteen years, I never saw before! Pale and wan, worn with sorrow, beaten with wind and rain, having been so long exposed to all weathers, with her hair rough and frizzled, and only a blanket wrapped round her, native beauty gleamed through all. Her features were small and finely turned; her eyes had a peculiar sweetness; her arms and fingers were delicately shaped, and her voice soft and agreeable. But her understanding was in ruins. She appeared partly insane,

partly silly and childish. She would answer no question concerning herself, only that her name was Louisa. She seemed to take no notice of any person or thing, and seldom spoke above a word or two at a time. Hr. Henderson has restored her health, and she loves him much. She is in a small room by herself, and wants nothing that is proper for her. Some time since a gentleman called, who said he came two hundred miles on purpose to inquire after her. When he saw her face, he trembled exceedingly; but all he said was, "She was born in Germany, and is not now four-and-twenty years old."

In the evening I preached at Kingswood school, and afterward met the bands. The colliers spoke without any reserve. I was greatly surprised: not only the matter of what they spoke was rational and scriptural, but the language, yea, and the manner, were exactly proper. Who teacheth like Him? *Mon.* 18.—I left our friends at Bristol with satisfaction; having been much refreshed among them. In the evening and the next day, I preached at Stroud; *Wednesday*, 20, at Gloucester, Tewkesbury, and Worcester.

Fri. 22.—About two in the morning we had such a storm as I never remember. Before it began, our chamber door clattered to and fro exceedingly: so it sounded to us; although, in fact, it did not move at all. I then distinctly heard the door open, and, having a light, rose and went to it; but it was fast shut. Meantime the window was wide open: I shut it, and went to sleep again. So deep a snow fell in the night, that we were afraid the roads would be impassable. However, we set out in the afternoon, and made shift to get to Kidderminster. We had a large congregation in the evening, though it was intensely cold; and another at seven in the morning, *Saturday*, 23; and all of them were deeply serious. It was with a good deal of difficulty we got to Bridgenorth, much of the road being blocked up with snow. In the afternoon we had another kind of difficulty: the roads were so rough and so deep, that we were in danger, every now and then, of leaving our wheels behind us. But, by adding two horses to my own, at length we got safe to Madeley.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher complained, that, after all the pains they had taken, they could not prevail on the people to join in society, no nor even to meet in a class. Resolving to try, I preached to a crowded audience, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." I followed the blow in the afternoon, by strongly applying those words, "Awake, thou that sleepest;" and then enforcing the necessity of Christian fellowship on all who desired either to awake, or keep awake. I then desired those that were willing to join together for this purpose, to call upon Mr. Fletcher and me after service. Ninety-four or ninety-five persons did so; about as many men as women. We explained to them the nature of a Christian society, and they willingly joined therein.

Mon. 25.—I spent an agreeable hour at the boarding school in Sheriff Hales. I believe the Misses Yeomans are well qualified for their office. Several of the children are under strong drawings. We then went on to Newcastle-under-Lyne. (This is the name of a little river which runs near the town.) *Tues.* 26.—I found many at Burslem, too, under sad apprehensions of the public danger: so I applied to these also those comfortable words, "I will not destroy it for ten's sake."

Thur. 28.—Coming to Congleton, I found the Calvinists were just breaking in, and striving to make havoc of the flock. Is this brotherly love? Is this doing as we would be done to? No more than robbing on the highway. But if it is *decreed*, they cannot help it: so we cannot blame them.

March 29.—(Being *Good-Friday.*) I came to Macclesfield just time enough to assist Mr. Simpson in the laborious service of the day. I preached for him morning and afternoon; and we administered the sacrament to about thirteen hundred persons. While we were administering, I heard a low, soft, solemn sound, just like that of an Æolian harp. It continued five or six minutes, and so affected many, that they could not refrain from tears. It then gradually died away. Strange that no other organist (that I know) should think of this. In the evening I preached at our room. Here was that harmony which art cannot imitate. *Sat.* 30.—As our friends at Leek, thirteen miles from Macclesfield, would take no denial, I went over, and preached about noon to a lovely congregation. God bore witness to his word in an uncommon manner, so that I could not think much of my labour.

March 31.—(Being *Easter-Day.*) I preached in the church, morning and evening, where we had about eight hundred communicants. In the evening we had a love-feast; and such a one as I had not seen for many years. Sixteen or eighteen persons gave a clear, scriptural testimony of being renewed in love. And many others told what God had done for their souls, with inimitable simplicity.

Mon. April 1.—We set out in the morning for Chapel-en-le-Firth. But such a journey I have seldom had, unless in the middle of January. Wind, snow, and rain we had in abundance, and roads almost impassable. However, at last we got to the town, and had a good walk from thence to the chapel, through the driving snow, about half a mile. But I soon forgot my labour, finding a large congregation that were all athirst for God.

Tues. 2.—About ten I preached at New Mills, to as simple a people as those at Chapel. Perceiving they had suffered much by not having the doctrine of perfection clearly explained, and strongly pressed upon them, I preached expressly on the head; and spoke to the same effect in meeting the society. The spirits of many greatly revived; and they are now "going on unto perfection." I found it needful to press the same thing at Stockport in the evening. *Thur.* 4.—I preached at noon in the new preaching house at Ashton, to as many as the house would hold. The inscription over the door is, "Can any good come out of Nazareth? Come and see." In the evening I preached at Manchester.

Fri. 5.—About one I preached at Oldham; and was surprised to see all the street lined with little children; and such children as I never saw till now. Before preaching they only ran round me and before me; but after it, a whole troop, boys and girls, closed me in, and would not be content till I shook each of them by the hand. Being then asked to visit a dying woman, I no sooner entered the room, than both she and her companions were in such an emotion as I have seldom seen. Some laughed; some cried; all were so transported, that they could hardly speak. O how much better is it to go to the poor, than to the rich;

and to the house of mourning than to the house of feasting! About this time I had a remarkable letter. Part of it was as follows:—

"The work of God prospers among us here: I never saw any thing equal to it. The last time I was at St. Just, the leaders gave me an account of seventy persons who had found either pardon or perfect love, within the last fortnight: and the night and morning I was there, twenty more were delivered. One-and-twenty, likewise, were then added to the society; most of whom have found peace with God.

"CHRISTOPHER WATKINS."

Sat. 19.—I preached at St. Helen's, a small, but populous town, ten or twelve miles from Liverpool, in Joseph Harris's house; who is removed hither from Kingswood, to take care of the copper works. Surely God has brought him hither for good. The people seem to be quite ripe for the Gospel. I was waked at half past two this morning as was Mr. Broadbent also, by a very loud noise, like a vast crack of thunder, accompanied with a flash of bright light. It made the whole room shake, and all the tables and chairs therein jar. But (what is strange) none in the house, or in the town, heard it, beside us.

Mon. 15.—I saw an uncommon sight,—the preaching house at Wigan filled, yea, crowded! perhaps God will cause fruit to spring up even in this desolate place. I had now leisure to transcribe a letter, wrote last May, from Amherst, in Nova Scotia, by a young man whose father, some years since, went thither with his whole family:—

"In the year 1779, I saw, if I would go to heaven, I must lead a new life. But I did not know I wanted an inward change, or see the deplorable state I was in by nature, till I was at a prayer meeting held at Mr. Oxley's. While they were praying, my heart began to throb within me, my eyes gushed out with tears, and I cried aloud for mercy; as did most that were in the room, about fourteen in number. One indeed could not hold from laughing, when we began to cry out; but it was not long before he cried as loud as any. In a few moments it pleased God to fill Mrs. Oxley with joy unspeakable. After this, we went, almost every night, to Mr. Oxley's, to sing and pray. Going thence one night, and seeing the northern lights, I thought, 'What, if the day of judgment be coming?' I threw myself down on the ground, and cried to the Lord for mercy. On Sunday, Mr. Wells, an old Methodist, came to Amherst, and gave us an exhortation; in which he said, 'Sin and repent, sin and repent, till you repent in the bottomless pit.' The words went like a dagger to my heart; and I continued mourning after God for five weeks and four days, till our monthly meeting. I was then strongly tempted to put an end to my life; but God enabled me to resist the temptation. Two days after, an old Methodist, after praying with me, said, 'I think you will get the blessing before morning.' About two hours after, while we were singing a hymn, it pleased God to reveal his Son in my heart. Since that time, I have had many blessed days, and many happy nights.

"One Sunday night, after my brother Dicky and I were gone to bed, I asked him, 'Can you believe?' He answered, 'No.' I exhorted him to wrestle hard with God, and got up to pray with him. But he was unbelieving still: so I went to sleep again. Yet, not being satisfied, after talking largely to him, I got up again, and began praying for him; being fully persuaded that God would set his soul at liberty. And so he did: he pardoned all his sins, and bade him 'go in peace.'

"It being now between twelve and one, I waked my brothers, John and Thomas, and told them the glad tidings. They got up. We went to prayer; and when we rose from our knees, Tommy declared, 'God has

blotted out all my sins. I then went to my father and mother, (who were both seeking salvation,) and told them the joyful news. My father said, 'Willy, pray for us.' I did; and earnestly exhorted him to wrestle with God for himself. So he did; and it was not long before God set his soul also at liberty. The next morning, it pleased him to show my sister Sally his pardoning love. Blessed be his name for all his benefits!

"Not long after, Mr. Oxley's son came to our house, and lay with me, and complained of his hardness of heart. After I had talked with him a little while, the Lord laid his hand upon him in a wonderful manner; so that he rolled up and down, and roared as in the agonies of death. But between one and two in the morning, he likewise could rejoice in God his Saviour. These are a few of the wonderful works of God among us: but he is also working on the hearts of the inhabitants in general.

"WILLIAM BLACK, jun."

Mon. 22.—I preached, about eleven in Todmorden church, thoroughly filled with attentive hearers; in the afternoon, in Heptonstall church; and at the Ewood in the evening. *Wed.* 24.—The flood, caused by the violent rains, shut me up at Longwood House. But on *Thursday* the rain turned to snow: so on *Friday* I got to Halifax; where Mr. Floyd lay in a high fever, almost dead for want of sleep. This was prevented by the violent pain in one of his feet, which was much swelled, and so sore, it could not be touched. We joined in prayer that God would fulfil his word, and give his beloved sleep. Presently the swelling, the soreness, the pain, were gone; and he had a good night's rest.

Sat. 27.—As we rode to Keighley, the north-east wind was scarce supportable; the frost being exceeding sharp, and all the mountains covered with snow. *Sat.* 28.—Bingley church was hot, but the heat was very supportable, both in the morning and afternoon. *Mon.* 19.—I preached at Skipton-in-Craven, at Grassington, and at Pateley Bridge. *Tues.* 30.—I found Miss Ritchie at Otley, still hovering between life and death. *Thur.* May 2.—I met the select society; all but two retaining the pure love of God, which some of them received near thirty years ago. On *Saturday* evening I preached to an earnest congregation at Yeadon. The same congregation was present in the morning, together with an army of little children; full as numerous, and almost as loving, as those that surrounded us at Oldham.

Sun. 5.—One of my horses having been so thoroughly lamed at Otley, that he died in three or four days, I purchased another: but as it was his way to stand still when he pleased, I set out as soon as possible. When we had gone three miles, the chaise stuck fast. I walked for about a mile, and then borrowed a horse, which brought me to Birstal before the prayers were ended. I preached on those words in the Gospel, "Do ye now believe?" which gave me an opportunity of speaking strong words, both to believers and unbelievers. In the evening I preached at Leeds, on St. James's beautiful description of pure religion and undefiled: "To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world."

Thur. 9.—I preached at Wakefield in the evening. Such attention sat on every face, that it seemed as if every one in the congregation was on the brink of believing. *Fri.* 10.—I preached at Sheffield; *Saturday*, 11, about noon, at Doncaster; and in the evening at Ep-

worth. I found the accounts I had received of the work of God here, were not at all exaggerated. Here is a little country town, containing a little more than eight or nine hundred grown people; and there has been such a work among them, as we have not seen in so short a time either at Leeds, Bristol, or London.

Sun. 12.—About eight I preached at Misterton; about one at Overthorpe. Many of the Epworth children were there, and their spirit spread to all around them. But the huge congregation was in the market place at Epworth, and the Lord in the midst of them. The love-feast which followed exceeded all. I never knew such a one here before. As soon as one had done speaking, another began. Several of them were children; but they spoke with the wisdom of the aged, though with the fire of youth. So out of the mouth of babes and sucklings did God perfect praise. *Mon.* 13.—I preached at Thorne. Never did I see such a congregation here before. The flame of Epworth hath spread hither also: in seven weeks fifty persons have found peace with God.

Tues. 14.—Some years ago four factories for spinning and weaving were set up at Epworth. In these a large number of young women, and boys, and girls were employed. The whole conversation of these was profane and loose to the last degree. But some of these stumbling in at the prayer meeting were suddenly cut to the heart. These never rested till they had gained their companions. The whole scene was changed. In three of the factories, no more lewdness or profaneness were found; for God had put a new song in their mouth, and blasphemies were turned to praise. Those three I visited to-day, and found religion had taken deep root in them. No trifling word was heard among them, and they watch over each other in love. I found it exceeding good to be there, and we rejoiced together in the God of our salvation.

Wed. 15.—I set out for the other side of Lincolnshire. *Thur.* 16.—I preached in the new house at Barrow. I was well pleased to meet with my old fellow traveller, Charles Delamotte, here. He gave me an invitation to lodge at his house, which I willingly accepted of. He seemed to be just the same as when we lodged together, five-and-forty years ago. Only he complained of the infirmities of old age, which, through the mercy of God, I know nothing of. Hence I went by Hull, Beverley, Bridlington; and then hastened to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, where I preached on *Sunday*, 26. *Mon.* 27.—I set out for Scotland, and *Wednesday*, 29, reached Dunbar. The weather was exceeding rough and stormy. Yet we had a large and serious congregation. *Thur.* 30.—Finding the grounds were so flooded, that the common roads were not passable, we provided a guide to lead us a few miles round, by which means we came safe to Edinburgh.

Fri. 31.—As I lodged with Lady Maxwell at Saughton Hall, (a good old mansion house, three miles from Edinburgh,) she desired me to give a short discourse to a few of her poor neighbours. I did so, at four in the afternoon, on the story of Dives and Lazarus. About seven I preached in our house at Edinburgh, and fully delivered my own soul.

Sat. June 1.—I spent a little time with forty poor children, whom Lady Maxwell keeps at school. They are swiftly brought forward in reading and writing, and learn the principles of religion. But I observe

in them all the *ambitiosa paupertas.* [Ostentatious poverty.] Be they ever so poor, they must have a scrap of finery. Many of them have not a shoe to their foot: but the girl in rags is not without her ruffles.

Sun. 2.—Mr. Collins intended to have preached on the Castle Hill, at twelve o'clock: but the dull minister kept us in the kirk till past one. At six the house was well filled: and I did not shun to declare the whole counsel of God. I almost wonder at myself. I seldom speak any where so roughly as in Scotland. And yet most of the people hear and hear, and are just what they were before.

Mon. 3.—I went on to Dundee. The congregation was large and attentive, as usual. But I found no increase, either of the society, or of the work of God. *Tues.* 4.—The house at Arbroath was well filled with serious and attentive hearers. Only one or two pretty flutterers seemed inclined to laugh, if any would have encouraged them. *Wednesday*, 5.—We set out early, but did not reach Aberdeen till between five and six in the evening. The congregations were large both morning and evening, and many of them much alive to God. *Fri.* 7.—We received a pleasing account of the work of God in the north. The flame begins to kindle even at poor, dull Keith: but much more at a little town near Fraserburgh: and most of all at Newburgh, a small fishing town, fifteen miles from Aberdeen, where the society swiftly increases: and not only men and women, but a considerable number of children, are either rejoicing in God or panting after him.

Sat. 8.—I walked with a friend to Mr. Lesley's seat, less than a mile from the city. It is one of the pleasantest places of the kind I ever saw, either in Britain or Ireland. He has laid his gardens out on the side of a hill, which gives a fine prospect both of sea and land: and the variety is beyond what could be expected within so small a compass. But still

Valeat possessor, oportet,
Si comportatis rebus bene cogitat uti.

[That is:] Unless a man have peace within, he can enjoy none of the things that are round about him.

Sun. 9.—We had a lovely congregation in the morning, many of whom were athirst for full salvation. In the evening God sent forth his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice. I think few of the congregation were unmoved: and we never had a more solemn parting. *Mon.* 10.—We went to Arbroath; *Tuesday*, 11, to Dundee; and *Wednesday*, 12, to Edinburgh. We had such congregations both that evening and the next, as had not been on a week day for many years: some fruit of our labours here we have had already. Perhaps this is a token that we shall have more. *Fri.* 14.—We travelled through a pleasant country to Kelso, where we were cordially received by Dr. Douglas. I spoke strong words in the evening, concerning judgment to come: and some seemed to awake out of sleep. But how shall they keep awake, unless they "that fear the Lord speak often one to another?"

Sat. 15.—As I was coming down stairs, the carpet slipped from under my feet, which, I know not how, turned me round, and pitched me back, with my head foremost, for six or seven stairs. It was impossible to recover myself till I came to the bottom. My head rebounded once or twice, from the edge of the stone stairs. But it felt

to me exactly as if I had fallen on a cushion or a pillow. Dr. Douglas ran out, sufficiently affrighted. But he needed not. For I rose as well as ever; having received no damage, but the loss of a little skin from one or two of my fingers. Doth not God give his angels charge over us, to keep us in all our ways? In the evening, and on *Sunday*, 16, I preached at Alnwick. *Mon.* 17.—I preached at Rothbury in the Forest; formerly a nest of banditti; now as quiet a place as any in the county. About one I preached at Saugh House, a lone house, twelve miles from Rothbury. Though it was sultry hot, the people flocked from all sides: and it was a season of refreshment to many. In the evening I went to Hexham, and preached near the old Priory, to an immense multitude. Very many were present again in the morning, and seemed to drink in every word that was spoken.

Tues. 18.—After preaching about one at Prudhoe, I went to Newcastle. *Wednesday*, 19, and the following days, I examined the society, I found them increased in grace, though not in number. I think four in five, at least, were alive to God. To quicken them more, I divided all the classes anew, according to their places of abode. Another thing I observed, the congregations were larger, morning and evening, than any I have seen these twenty years.

Sun. 23.—I preached about eight at Gateshead Fell; about noon at Burnup Field; and at the Garth Heads in the evening. My strength was as my day. I was no more tired at night, than when I rose in the morning. *Mon.* 24.—I came to Darlington just in time; for a great stumbling block had lately occurred. But my coming gave the people a newer thing to talk of. So I trust the new thing will soon be forgotten.

Wed. 26.—I preached at Thirsk; *Thursday*, 27, at York. *Fri.* 28.—I entered into my eightieth year; but, blessed be God, my time is not "labour and sorrow." I find no more pain or bodily infirmities than at five-and-twenty. This I still impute, 1. To the power of God, fitting me for what he calls me to. 2. To my still travelling four or five thousand miles a year. 3. To my sleeping, night or day, whenever I want it. 4. To my rising at a set hour. And, 5. To my constant preaching, particularly in the morning. *Sat.* 29.—I went on to Leeds, and, after preaching, met the select society, consisting of about sixty members; most of whom can testify, that "the blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin."

Mon. July 1.—Coming to Sheffield, just at the time of the quarterly meeting, I preached on Acts ix, 31: "Then had the churches rest ——, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied." This is eminently fulfilled in all these parts; at Sheffield in particular. *Tues.* 2.—I found a serious, as well as a numerous, congregation at Nottingham. *Thursday*, 4.—I preached at Derby. I trust the work of God will now prosper here also. All the jars of our brethren are at an end, and they strive together for the hope of the Gospel. *Sat.* 6.—I came to Birmingham, and preached once more in the old, dreary preaching house.

Sun. 7.—I opened the new house at eight, and it contained the people well: but not in the evening; many were then constrained to go away. In the middle of the sermon, a huge noise was heard, caused by the breaking of a bench on which some people stood. None of

them was hurt; yet it occasioned a general panic at first: but in a few minutes all was quiet.

Wed. 11.—I read prayers and preached in the church at Darlaston, and in the evening returned to Birmingham. *Fri.* 12.—I walked through Mr. Bolton's curious works. He has carried every thing which he takes in hand to a high degree of perfection, and employs in the house about five hundred men, women and children. His gardens, running along the side of a hill, are delightful indeed; having a large piece of water at the bottom, in which are two well-wooded islands. If faith and love dwell here, then there may be happiness too. Otherwise all these beautiful things are as unsatisfactory as straws and feathers.

Sat. 13.—I spent an hour in Hagley Park; I suppose inferior to few, if any, in England. But we were straitened for time. To take a proper view of it would require five or six hours. Afterward I went to the Leasowes, a farm so called, four or five miles from Hagley. I never was so surprised. I have seen nothing in all England to be compared with it. It is beautiful and elegant all over. There is no thing grand, nothing costly; no temples, so called; no statues; (except two or three, which had better have been spared;) but such walks, such shades, such hills and dales, such lawns, such artless cascades, such waving woods, with water intermixed, as exceed all imagination! On the upper side, from the openings of a shady walk, is a most beautiful and extensive prospect. And all this is comprised in the compass of three miles! I doubt if it be exceeded by any thing in Europe. The father of Mr. Shenstone was a gentleman farmer, who bred him at the University, and left him a small estate. This he wholly laid out in improving the Leasowes, living in hopes of great preferment, grounded on the promises of many rich and great friends. But nothing was performed, till he died at forty-eight; probably of a broken heart!

Sun. 14.—I heard a sermon in the old church, at Birmingham, which the preacher uttered with great vehemence against these "hairbrained, itinerant enthusiasts." But he totally missed his mark; having not the least conception of the persons whom he undertook to describe. *Mon.* 15.—Leaving Birmingham early in the morning, I preached at nine in a large school room at Coventry. About noon I preached to a multitude of people, in the brick yard, at Bedworth. A few of them seemed to be much affected. In the evening I preached at Hinckley, one of the civilest towns I have seen.

Wed. 17.—I went on to Leicester; *Thursday*, 18, to Northampton; and *Friday*, 19, to Hinxworth, in Hertfordshire. Adjoining to Miss Harvey's house is a pleasant garden; and she has made a shady walk round the neighbouring meadows. How gladly could I repose awhile here! But repose is not for me in this world. In the evening many of the villagers flocked together, so that her great hall was well filled. I would fain hope, some of them received the seed in good ground, and will bring forth fruit with patience.

Sat. 20.—We reached London. All the following week the congregations were uncommonly large. *Wed.* 24.—My brother and I paid our last visit to Lewisham, and spent a few pensive hours with the relict of our good friend, Mr. Blackwell. We took one more walk round the garden and meadow, which he took so much pains to im-

prove. Upward of forty years this has been my place of retirement when I could spare two or three days from London. In that time, first Mrs. Sparrow went to rest; then Mrs. Dewall; then good Mrs. Blackwell; now Mr. Blackwell himself. Who can tell how soon we may follow them? *Mon.* 29.—I preached at West-street, on the ministry of angels; and many were greatly refreshed in considering the office of those spirits that continually attend on the heirs of salvation.

Friday, August 2, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer for a blessing on the ensuing conference; and I believe God clothed his word with power in an uncommon manner throughout the week; so that, were it only on this account, the preachers, who came from all parts, found their labour was not in vain. *Tues.* 13.—Being obliged to leave London a little sooner than I intended, I concluded the conference to-day; and desired all our brethren to observe it as a day of solemn thanksgiving. At three in the afternoon I took coach. About one on *Wednesday* morning we were informed that three highwaymen were on the road before us, and had robbed all the coaches that had passed, some of them within an hour or two. I felt no uneasiness on the account, knowing that God would take care of us: and he did so; for, before we came to the spot, all the highwaymen were taken; so we went on unmolested, and early in the afternoon came safe to Bristol.

Thur. 15.—I set out for the west; preached at Taunton in the evening; *Friday* noon, at Collumpton; and in the evening, at Exeter. Here poor Hugh Saunderson has pitched his standard, and declared open war. Part of the society have joined him; the rest go on their way quietly, to make their calling and election sure.

Sun. 18.—I was much pleased with the decent behaviour of the whole congregation at the cathedral; as also with the solemn music at the post-communion, one of the finest compositions I ever heard. The bishop inviting me to dinner, I could not but observe, 1. The lovely situation of the palace, covered with trees, and as rural and retired as if it was quite in the country. 2. The plainness of the furniture, not costly or showy, but just fit for a Christian bishop. 3. The dinner sufficient, but not redundant; plain and good, but not delicate. 4. The propriety of the company,—five clergymen and four of the aldermen; and, 5. The genuine, unaffected courtesy of the bishop, who, I hope, will be a blessing to his whole diocess. We set out early in the morning, *Monday*, 19, and in the afternoon came to Plymouth. I preached in the evening, and at five and twelve on Tuesday, purposing to preach in the square at the Dock in the evening; but the rain prevented. However, I did so on *Wednesday* evening. A little before I concluded, the commanding officer came into the square with his regiment; but he immediately stopped the drums, and drew up all his men in order on the high side of the square. They were all still as night; nor did any of them stir, till I had pronounced the blessing.

Thur. 22.—I preached at St. Austle; *Friday*, 23, at Truro, and in the street at Helstone. *Sat.* 24.—I preached in Marazion, at eleven; in the evening, at Penzance. *Sun.* 25.—We prayed that God would "stay the bottles of heaven;" and he heard our prayer. I preached at Mousehole about nine, to a large congregation; to a larger at Buryan, about two: but that at St. Just in the evening exceeded both of them

put together. After visiting the other societies, I came to Redruth on *Saturday*, 31. I preached there in the evening, and at noon on *Sunday*, September 1. Afterward I expounded the parable of the sower at Gwennap, to how many thousands I know not. But all (I was informed) could hear distinctly. "This is the Lord's doing."

Mon. 2.—I went on to Port Isaac. *Tues.* 3.—I preached in the street at Camelford. Being informed here, that my old friend, Mr. Thompson, rector of St. Gennis, was near death, and had expressed a particular desire to see me, I judged no time was to be lost. So, borrowing the best horse I could find, I set out, and rode as fast as I could. On the way, I met with a white-headed old man, who caught me by the hand, and said, "Sir, do you not know me?" I answered, "No." He said, "My father, my father! I am poor John Trembath." I desired him to speak to me in the evening at Launceston; which he did. He was for some time reduced to extreme poverty, so as to hedge and ditch for bread; but in his distress he cried to God, who sent him an answer of peace. He likewise enabled him to cure a gentleman that was desperately ill, and afterward several others; so that he grew into reputation, and gained a competent livelihood. "And now," said he, "I want for nothing; I am happier than ever I was in my life."

I found Mr. Thompson just alive, but quite sensible. It seemed to me as if none in the house but himself was very glad to see me. He had many doubts concerning his final state, and rather feared, than desired, to die; so that my whole business was to comfort him, and to increase and confirm his confidence in God. He desired me to administer the Lord's Supper, which I willingly did; and I left him much happier than I found him, calmly waiting till his change should come.

NEWINGTON, *January* 19, 1786.

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM SEPTEMBER 4, 1782, TO JUNE 28, 1786.

JOURNAL.—No. XX.

WEDNESDAY, September 4, 1782.—I preached in the market house at Tiverton; *Thursday*, 5, at Halberton, Taunton, and South Brent. *Fri.* 6.—About ten I preached at Shipham, a little town on the side of Mendiff, almost wholly inhabited by miners, who dig up *lapis calaminaris*, [a stone used in the composition of brass.] I was surprised to see such a congregation at so short a warning; and their deep and serious attention seemed to be a presage, that some of them will profit by what they hear. In the afternoon we went on to Bristol.

Sun. 8.—My brother read prayers, and I preached to a very uncommon congregation. But a far more numerous one met near King's Square in the evening, on whom I strongly enforced, "Ye cannot serve God and mammon." Permit me to observe here, how you may distinguish a genuine small Field's Bible from a spurious one: the genuine reads here, "Ye *can* serve God and mammon." In the spurious, the "not" is supplied.

Mon. 9.—About nine I preached at Paulton, where the flame is abated, but not quenched. The same is the case at Shepton Mallet, where I preached in the evening. *Tues.* 10.—I went on to the simple-hearted colliers, at Coleford, abundance of whom met at six in the evening, in a green meadow, which was delightfully gilded by the rays of the setting sun. *Wed.* 11.—I preached to a large and serious congregation at the end of the preaching house at Frome. After preaching at Roade, Pensford, Trowbridge and Freshford, on *Friday*, 13, I preached at Bath. *Sun.* 15.—I had a far greater number of communicants than usual. Both at this time, and in the afternoon and the evening service, we had no common blessing.

On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached at Chew Magna, at Sutton, Stoke, and Clutton: in my way thither, I saw a famous monument of antiquity, at Stanton Drew; supposed to have remained there between two and three thousand years. It was undoubtedly a Druid's temple, consisting of a smaller and a larger circle of huge stones set on end, one would think by some power more than human. Indeed such stones have been used for divine worship, nearly, if not quite, from the time of the flood. On the following days I preached at many other little places.

Sun. 22.—After the service at Bristol, I hastened to Kingswood, and

preached a funeral sermon on Jenny Hall; a lovely young woman, who died in full triumph, and desired a sermon might be preached on Rev. vii, 13, and following verses. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited the classes; and was concerned to find, that, for these two last years, the society has been continually decreasing. *Thursday*, 26, and the following days, I visited the rest of the country societies. For a day or two I was not well, but I went on with my work till *Sunday*, when I preached morning and evening at the new room, and in the afternoon in Temple church.

Tues. October 1.—I read among the letters, in the evening, the striking account of Robert Roe's death; a burning and a shining light while alive, but early numbered with the dead. *Sat.* 5.—I visited several that are yet in the body, but longing to depart and to be with Christ. But many have this year stepped before them. For forty years I do not know that so many have, in the space of one year, been removed to Abraham's bosom. *Sunday*, 6.—I preached in Temple church, between our own morning and evening service; and I now found how to speak here, so as to be heard by every one: direct your voice to the middle of the pillar fronting the pulpit.

Mon. 7.—I left Bristol with much satisfaction, firmly believing that God will revive his work there. I preached at the Devizes about eleven; and in the evening at Sarum; *Tuesday*, 8, at Winchester, and at Portsmouth Common. *Wed.* 9.—We took a wherry for the Isle of Wight. There was sea enough, which now and then washed over our boat. However, in about an hour we landed safe, and walked on to Newport. This place seems now ripe for the Gospel: opposition is at an end. Only let our preachers be men of faith and love, and they will see the fruit of their labours. *Fri.* 11.—I returned to Portsmouth; took chaise at two the next morning, and in the afternoon came to London.

Mon. 14.—I went to Wallingford. The house was filled in the evening with much affected hearers. Shall all our labour here be in vain? Lord, thou knowest! *Tues.* 15.—About noon I preached at Oxford. I have seen no such prospect here for many years. The congregation was large and still as night, although many gentlemen were among them. The next evening the house would not contain the congregation; yet all were quiet, even those that could not come in: and I believe God not only opened their understandings, but began a good work in some of their hearts.

Wed. 16.—I preached at Witney, one of the liveliest places in the circuit, where I always find my own soul refreshed. I saw such a garden at Oxford as I verily believe all England cannot parallel. It is three square; and, I conjecture, contains about an acre of ground: it is filled with fruit trees of various sorts, and all excellent in their kinds. But it is odd beyond all description; superlatively whimsical. The owner has crowded together pictures, statues, urns, antiques of various kinds: for all which why should not Mr. Badcock's name, as well as Mr. Roberts's, be consigned to posterity? *Thur.* 17.—I preached at Thame; this evening and the next, at High Wycomb; and on *Saturday*, returned to London.

Mon. 21.—I preached at Tunbridge Wells; *Tuesday*, 22, at Seven oaks. *Wed.* 23.—I visited the house of mourning at Shoreham, and

read the strange account at first hand. Not long after his former wife died, Mr. H. paid his addresses to Miss B. He had been intimately acquainted with her for some years. By immense assiduity, and innumerable professions of the tenderest affection, he, by slow degrees, gained hers. The time of marriage was fixed: the ring was bought: the wedding clothes were sent to her. He came one Thursday, a few days before the wedding day, and showed the most eager affection; so he did on Saturday. He came again on the Wednesday following, sat down very carelessly on a chair, and told her with great composure, that he did not love her at all, and therefore could not think of marrying her. He talked a full hour in the same strain, and then walked away!

Her brother sent a full account of this to Miss Perronet, who read it with perfect calmness, comforted her niece, and strongly exhorted her to continue steadfast in the faith. But the grief which did not outwardly appear, preyed the more upon her spirits, till, three or four days after, she felt a pain in her breast, lay down, and in four minutes died. One of the ventricles of her heart burst; so she literally died of a broken heart. When old Mr. Perronet heard that his favourite child, the stay of his old age, was dead, he broke into praise and thanksgiving to God, who had "taken another of his children out of this evil world!" But Mr. H., meantime, has done nothing amiss. So both himself and his friends say!

Fri. 25.—I returned to London, and was glad to find Mr. Edward Smyth and his family just come from Dublin. *Sun.* 27.—At ten I took coach; reached Norwich on *Monday* noon, and preached at six in the evening. I stayed there on *Tuesday*; and *Wednesday*, 30, went to Yarmouth, where were the largest congregations I had seen for many years. *Thur.* 31.—I went on to Lowestoft, which is, at present, far the most comfortable place in the whole circuit. *Fri.* November 1.—Mr. Smyth and his wife gave us a strange account:—A little before they were married, her brother Samuel was about eight years old. One evening, as she was with Mr. Smyth, in one of the rows at Yarmouth, both of them saw Samuel standing five or six yards off. She cried out, "Sammy, come hither; I want you;" but instantly he was gone. Just then he fell into the river. A large water dog, which was on the bridge, directly leaped off, swam about, and sought him, but could not find him. He then came out, and ran to his mother's house howling; nor would he leave her till he was put out by force.

Sat. 2.—About nine I preached at Cove, a village nine or ten miles from Lowestoft: the poor people presently filled the house, and seemed to devour every word. About one I preached at Loddon; and at Norwich in the evening. *Sun.* 3.—I administered the Lord's Supper to about a hundred and forty communicants. I preached at half past two, and again in the evening; after which I requested them to go away in silence, without any one speaking to another. They took my advice: they went away in profound silence, so that no sound was heard but that of their feet.

Mon. 4.—At five in the morning the congregation was exceeding large. That in the evening seemed so deeply affected, that I hope Norwich will again lift up its head. At nine we took coach; and before

eleven, on *Tuesday*, 4, reached Colchester. In order to strengthen this poor feeble society, I stayed with them till *Friday*, preaching morning and evening, and visiting in the day as many as I could, sick or well. I divided the classes anew, which had been strangely and irregularly jumbled together; appointed stewards; regulated temporal as well as spiritual things; and left them in a better way than they had been for several years. *Monday*, 14, and the following days, I visited the societies in and about London.

Sun. 24.—I preached at St. Clement's in the Strand, (the largest church I ever preached in at London, except, perhaps, St. Sepulchre's,) to an immense congregation. I fully discharged my own soul, and afterward took coach for Northamptonshire. On *Monday*, 25, I preached at Towcester; on *Tuesday*, at Whittlebury, so called; but the true name of the town is Whittle; on *Wednesday*, at Northampton; and on *Thursday* I returned to London. *Fri.* 29.—I preached at Highgate, in the palace built in the last century by that wretched duke of Lauderdale; now one of the most elegant boarding houses in England. But, alas! it is not Publow!

Mon. December 3.—I preached at St. Neot's, in Huntingdonshire; *Tuesday*, 3, at Bugden about one; and in the evening at Huntingdon. Two clergymen were there, with one of whom I had much serious conversation. *Wed.* 4.—I preached with great enlargement of spirit, to my old congregation at Bedford. *Thur.* 5.—With some difficulty I crossed the country to Hinxworth, and preached to fifty or sixty plain people, who seemed very willing to learn. In the afternoon, it being impossible to drive a chaise straight round to Luton, I was obliged to go many miles about, and so did not reach it till after six o'clock; so I went directly to the preaching house, and began without delay, enforcing those solemn words, "To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts."

Fri. 6.—I could procure no other conveyance to St. Alban's but in an open chaise; and hence, (the frost being very sharp,) I contracted a severe cold. *Mon.* 9.—I had a better conveyance into Kent. In the evening I preached at Canterbury; on *Tuesday* at Dover; the next day at Canterbury again. On *Thursday*, 12, and on *Friday* morning, I preached at Chatham; and in the afternoon returned to London.

Sat. 15.—I found the cold which I had contracted in the way to St. Alban's exceedingly increased, having a deep and violent cough, which continued at intervals till spring.

Mon. 16.—I retired to Hoxton for a few days. *Thur.* 19.—About eleven at night, a gun was fired at our chamber window, and at the same time a large stone thrown through it. (Probably in sport, by some that had been drinking.) I presently went to sleep again. *Sat.* 21.—I visited Mr. Maxfield, struck with a violent stroke of palsy. He was senseless, and seemed near death; but we besought God for him, and his spirit revived, I cannot but think, in answer to prayer. *Sun.* 29.—I buried the remains of Thomas Forfit, a rich, and yet a generous man. He was unwearied in well-doing; and in a good old age, without any pain or struggle, fell asleep. *Tues.* 31.—We concluded the year with a solemn watch-night.

Wed. January 1, 1783.—May I begin to live to-day! *Sun.* 5.—

We met to renew our covenant with God. We never meet on this occasion without a blessing; but I do not know that we had ever so large a congregation before. *Fri.* 10.—I paid one more visit to Mr. Perronet, now in his ninetieth year. I do not know so venerable a man. His understanding is little, if at all, impaired; and his heart seems to be all love. A little longer I hope he will remain here, to be a blessing to all that see and hear him. *Sun.* 19.—I preached at St. Thomas's church in the afternoon, and at St. Swithin's in the evening. The tide is now turned; so that I have more invitations to preach in churches than I can accept of.

Sat. February 1.—I drank tea at Mr. A——'s, in the Mazepond, Southwark; but both Mr. A—— and his wife informed me they were determined to quit the house as soon as possible, by reason of strange noises, which they heard day and night, but in the night chiefly, as if all the tables and chairs had been thrown up and down, in the rooms above and under them. *Sun.* 2.—Mr. Maxfield continuing ill, I preached this afternoon at his chapel. Prejudice seems now dying away: God grant it may never revive! *Tues.* 11.—I buried the remains of Sarah Clay, many years a mother in Israel; the last of those holy women, who being filled with love, forty years ago devoted themselves wholly to God, to spend and be spent in his service. Her death was like her life, calm and easy. She was dressing herself when she dropped down and fell asleep.

Mon. 17.—I had an opportunity of attending the lecture of that excellent man, Dr. Conyers. He was quite an original; his *matter* was very good, his *manner* very bad; but it is enough that God owned him, both in the conviction and conversion of sinners. *Thur.* 20.—I went to Dorking; and in the afternoon took a walk through the lovely gardens of Lord Grimstone. His father-in-law, who laid them out, is some time since numbered with the dead; and his son-in-law, living elsewhere, has not so much as the beholding them with his eyes!

Fri. 21.—At our yearly meeting for that purpose, we examined our yearly accounts, and found the money received (just answering the expense) was upward of three thousand pounds a year; but that is nothing to me: what I receive of it yearly, is neither more nor less than thirty pounds. To-day Charles Greenwood went to rest. He had been a melancholy man all his days, full of doubts and fears, and continually writing bitter things against himself. When he was first taken ill, he said he should die, and was miserable through fear of death; but two days before he died, the clouds dispersed, and he was unspeakably happy, telling his friends, "God has revealed to me things which it is impossible for man to utter." Just when he died, such glory filled the room, that it seemed to be a little heaven; none could grieve or shed a tear, but all present appeared to be partakers of his joy.

Mon. 24.—I buried the remains of Captain Cheesement, one who, some years since, from a plentiful fortune, was by a train of losses utterly ruined; but two or three friends enabling him to begin trade again, the tide turned; he prospered greatly, and riches flowed in on every side. A few years ago he married one equally agreeable in her person and temper. So what had he to do but enjoy himself? Accordingly he left off business, took a large, handsome house, and furnished

it in a most elegant manner. A little while after, showing his rooms to a friend, he said, "All this will give small comfort in a dying hour." A few days after, he was taken with a fever. I saw him twice: he was sensible, but could not speak. In spite of all means, he grew worse and worse, and in about twelve days died. So within a few days we lost two of our richest, and two of our holiest, members,—Sarah Clay, and good old George Hufflet, who had been, for many years, a burning and a shining light. He lay fourteen weeks praising God continually, and had then a triumphant entrance into his kingdom.

Sun. March 2.—In the evening I took coach, and the next evening preached at Bath. *Thur.* 6.—I went on to Bristol, and found a family of love, so united as it had not been for some years. The next week I met the classes; and on *Friday* had a watch-night at Kingswood; but I was far from being well, the cold which I had caught in coming from Luton, rather increasing than decreasing. *Sat.* 15.—I had a deep, tearing cough, and was exceeding heavy and weak. However, I made shift to preach at Weaver's Hall, and to meet the penitents. *Sun.* 15.—I found myself considerably worse. However, I preached in the morning, but had such a fever in the afternoon, that I was obliged to take my bed. I now knew not what to do, having fixed the next morning for beginning my journey to Ireland, and sent notice to Stroud, Gloucester, and various other places, of the days wherein I purposed to visit them. But Mr. Collins kindly undertook to supply my place at Stroud, and the other places, as far as Worcester.

Lying down in bed, I took part (being able to swallow no more) of a draught which was prepared for me. It gave me four or five-and-twenty stools, and a moderate vomit; after which I fell fast asleep. *Mon.* 17.—Mr. Collins set out. About six in the morning, finding myself perfectly easy, I set out in the afternoon, and overtook him at Stroud. But it was as much as I could do; for I was in a high fever, though without any pain. After giving a short exhortation to the society, I was very glad to lie down. My fever was exactly of the same kind with that I had in the north of Ireland. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, and *Thursday*, I was just the same: the whole nervous system was violently agitated. Hence arose the cramp, with little intermission, from the time I lay down in bed till morning: also a furious, tearing cough, usually recurring before each fit of the cramp. And yet I had no pain in my back, or head, or limbs, the cramp only excepted. But I had no strength at all, being scarce able to move, and much less to think. In this state I lay till *Friday* morning, when a violent fit of the cramp carried the fever quite away. Perceiving this, I took chaise without delay, and reached Worcester in the afternoon. Here I overtook Mr. Collins again, who had supplied all my appointments, and with a remarkable blessing to the people. But being much exhausted, I found rest was sweet. *Sat.* 22.—In the morning I gave a short exhortation, and then went on to Birmingham.

Sun. 23.—Finding still some remains of the fever, with a load and tightness across my breast, and a continual tendency to the cramp, I procured a friend to electrify me thoroughly, both through the legs and the breast, several times in the day. God so blessed this, that I had no more fever or cramp, and no more load or tightness across my

breast. In the evening I ventured to preach three quarters of an hour, and found no ill effect at all. *Tues.* 25.—In the afternoon I reached Hilton Park, about six miles north of Wolverhampton. Here I found my old acquaintance, Miss Freeman, (whom I had known almost from a child,) with Sir Philip Gibbes's lady, and his two amiable daughters, in a lovely recess. With these I spent this evening and the next day, both profitably and agreeably.

Thur. 27.—I crossed over the country to Hinckley, and preached in the evening, in the neat, elegant preaching house. So I did morning and evening, on the three following days, to a serious, well behaved people. Here I met with Dr. Horne's "Commentary on the Psalms:" I suppose the best that ever was wrote. Yet I could not comprehend his aggrandizing the Psalms, it seems, even above the New Testament. And some of them he hardly makes any thing of; the eighty-seventh in particular.

Tues. April 1, &c.—I went through several of the societies, till I reached Holyhead on *Friday*, 11. We went on board without delay, and on *Sunday* morning, the 13th, landed at Dunleary; whence (not being able to procure a carriage) I walked on to Dublin. Here I spent two or three weeks with much satisfaction, in my usual employments. *Mon.* 21.—I spent an hour with Mr. Shelton, I think, full as extraordinary a man as Mr. Law; of full as rapid a genius; so that I had little to do but to hear; his words flowing as a river.

Tues. 29.—Our little conference began, and continued till *Friday*, May 2. All was peace and love; and I trust the same spirit will spread through the nation. *Sat.* 3.—I made a little excursion to a nobleman's seat, a few miles from Dublin. It may doubtless vie in elegance, if not in costliness, with any seat in Great Britain: but the miserable master of the whole has little satisfaction therein. God hath said, "Write this man childless." For whom then does he heap up these things? He is himself growing old:—

> And must he leave this paradise? Then leave
> These happy shades, and mansions fit for gods?

Sun. 4.—There was an ordination at St. Patrick's. I admired the solemnity wherewith the archbishop went through the service: but the vacant faces of the ordained showed how little they were affected thereby. In the evening multitudes met to renew their covenant with God. But here was no vacant face to be seen; for God was in the midst, and manifested himself to many; particularly to a daughter of good William Pennington.

Mon. 5.—We prepared for going on board the packet; but as it delayed sailing, on *Tuesday*, 6, I waited on Lady Arabella Denny, at the Black Rock, four miles from Dublin. It is one of the pleasantest spots I ever saw. The garden is every thing in miniature. On one side is a grove, with serpentine walks; on the other, a little meadow and a green-house, with a study (which she calls her chapel) hanging over the sea. Between these is a broad walk, leading down almost to the edge of the water; along which run two narrow walks, commanding the quay, one above the other. But it cannot be long before this excellent lady will remove to a nobler paradise. The unusually large congregation in the evening was plentifully watered with the dew of

heaven. I found a particular concern for the children, many of whom willingly attended.

Wed. 7.—The packet still delaying, I exhorted a large congregation, in the evening, to take care how they built their house upon the sand; and then cheerfully commended them to the grace of God. *Thur.* 8.—We rose at one, went down to the quay at two, and about four went on board the Hillsborough packet. About five the wind turned fair, and, between five and six in the evening, brought us to Holyhead. About seven we took coach, and the next evening met our friends at Chester.

Mon. 12.—About eight I preached at Preston-in-the-Hill; about twelve, in Warrington; and in the evening, at Liverpool. Here the scandal of the cross seems to be ceased, and we are grown honourable men. *Thur.* 15.—I preached about noon at Wigan, and in the evening at Bolton, to a people much alive to God. *Sat.* 17.—I went on to Manchester. *Sun.* 18.—Mr. Bayley came very opportunely to assist me in the morning service. Such a sight, I believe, was never seen at Manchester before. It was supposed there were thirteen or fourteen hundred communicants, among whom there was such a spirit as I have seldom found; and their whole behaviour was such as adorned the Gospel.

Tues. 20.—I met the select society, consisting of between forty and fifty members. Several of these were lately made partakers of the great salvation; as several were above twenty years ago. I believe there is no place but London, where we have so many souls so deeply devoted to God; and his hand is not shortened yet, but his work rapidly increases on every side. About noon I preached at Stockport; and in the afternoon, in the new church at Macclesfield. This society seems as lively as even that at Manchester, and increases nearly as fast. Not a week passes wherein some are not justified, and some renewed in love. *Wed.* 20.—I met a few of these, and found them indeed,—

All praise, all meekness, and all love.

In the evening I exhorted them all to expect pardon or holiness *to-day*, not *to-morrow*. O let their love never grow cold!

Fri. 23.—I set out for Derby; but the smith had so effectually lamed one of my horses, that many told me he would never be able to travel more. I thought, "Even this may be made matter of prayer;" and set out cheerfully. The horse, instead of growing worse and worse, went better and better; and in the afternoon (after I had preached at Leek by the way) brought me safe to Derby. *Sat.* 24.—Being desired to marry two of our friends at Buxton, two-and-thirty miles from Derby, I took chaise at three, and came thither about eight. I found notice had been given of my preaching in the church; and the minister desired me to read prayers. By this means I could not leave Buxton till eleven, nor reach Nottingham till after seven; whereas I was to have preached at six. But Mr. Brackenbury came to town just in time to supply my place.

Sun. 25.—I had an easy day's work, as Mr. Bayley assisted me, by reading prayers, and delivering the wine at the Lord's Table.

Tues. 27.—I preached at Loughborough in the morning, and at Mount-

sorrel at one. While I was preaching, the rain, which was so wanted, began, and continued for eight-and-forty hours. In the evening I preached at Leicester, where I always feel much liberty, and yet see but little fruit. After preaching at Northampton, Bedford, and Hinxworth, on *Saturday*, 31, I returned to London.

Sun. June 1.—I was refreshed by the very sight of the congregation at the new chapel. *Monday*, 2, and the following days, I employed in settling my business, and preparing for my little excursion. *Wed.* 11.—I took coach with Mr. Brackenbury, Broadbent, and Whitfield; and in the evening we reached Harwich. I went immediately to Dr. Jones, who received me in the most affectionate manner. About nine in the morning we sailed; and at nine on *Friday*, 13, landed at Helvoetsluys. Here we hired a coach for Briel, but were forced to hire a wagon also, to carry a box which one of us could have carried on his shoulders. At Briel we took a boat to Rotterdam. We had not been long there, when Mr. Bennet, a bookseller, who had invited me to his house, called upon me. But as Mr. Loyal, the minister of the Scotch congregation, had invited me, he gave up his claim, and went with us to Mr. Loyal's. I found a friendly, sensible, hospitable, and, I am persuaded, a pious man. We took a walk together round the town, all as clean as a gentleman's parlour. Many of the houses are as high as those in the main street at Edinburgh; and the canals, running through the chief streets, make them convenient, as well as pleasant; bringing the merchants' goods up to their doors. Stately trees grow on all their banks. The whole town is encompassed with a double row of elms; so that one may walk all round it in the shade.

Sat. 14.—I had much conversation with the two English ministers, sensible, well-bred, serious men. These, as well as Mr. Loyal, were very willing I should preach in their churches; but they thought it would be best for me to preach in the Episcopal church. By our conversing freely together, many prejudices were removed, and all our hearts seemed to be united together.

In the evening we again took a walk round the town, and I observed, 1. Many of the houses are higher than most in Edinburgh. It is true they have not so many stories; but each story is far loftier. 2. The streets, the outside and inside of their houses in every part, doors, windows, well-staircases, furniture, even floors, are kept so nicely clean that you cannot find a speck of dirt. 3. There is such a grandeur and elegance in the fronts of the large houses, as I never saw elsewhere; and such a profusion of marble within, particularly in their lower floors and staircases, as I wonder other nations do not imitate. 4. The women and children (which I least of all expected) were in general the most beautiful I ever saw. They were surprisingly fair, and had an inexpressible air of innocence in their countenance. 5. This was wonderfully set off by their dress, which was *simplex munditiis*, plain and neat in the highest degree. 6. It has lately been observed, that growing vegetables greatly resist putridity; so there is a use in their numerous rows of trees which was not thought of at first. The elms balance the canals, preventing the putrefaction which those otherwise might produce. One little circumstance I observed, which I suppose is peculiar to Holland: To most chamber windows a looking-glass is

placed on the outside of the sash, so as to show the whole street, with all the passengers. There is something very pleasing in these moving pictures. Are they found in no other country?

Sun. 15.—The Episcopal church is not quite so large as the chapel in West-street. It is very elegant both without and within. The service began at half past nine. Such a congregation had not often been there before. I preached on, "God created man in his own image." The people seemed, "all but their attention, dead." In the afternoon the church was so filled as (they informed me) it had not been for these fifty years. I preached on, "God hath given us eternal life; and this life is in his Son." I believe God applied it to many hearts. Were it only for this hour, I am glad I came to Holland. One thing which I peculiarly observed was this, and the same in all the churches in Holland: At coming in, no one looks on the right or the left hand, or bows or courtesies to any one; but all go straight forward to their seats, as if no other person was in the place. During the service, none turns his head on either side, or looks at any thing but his book or the minister; and in going out, none takes notice of any one, but all go straight forward till they are in the open air.

After church an English gentleman invited me to his country house, not half a mile from the town. I scarce ever saw so pretty a place. The garden before the house was in three partitions, each quite different from the others. The house lay between this and another garden, (nothing like any of the others,) from which you looked through a beautiful summer house, washed by a small stream, into rich pastures filled with cattle. We sat under an arbour of stately trees, between the front and the back gardens. Here were four such children (I suppose seven, six, five, and three years old) as I never saw before in one family: such inexpressible beauty and innocence shone together! In the evening I attended the service of the great Dutch church, as large as most of our cathedrals. The organ (like those in all the Dutch churches) was elegantly painted and gilded; and the tunes that were sung were very lively, and yet solemn.

Mon. 16.—We set out in a track skuit for the Hague. By the way we saw a curiosity: the gallows near the canal, surrounded with a knot of beautiful trees: so the dying man will have one pleasant prospect here, whatever befalls him hereafter! At eleven we came to Delft, a large, handsome town, where we spent an hour at a merchant's house, who, as well as his wife, a very agreeable woman, seemed both to fear and to love God. Afterward we saw the great church; I think nearly, if not quite, as long as York Minster. It is exceedingly light and elegant within, and every part is kept exquisitely clean. The tomb of William the First is much admired; particularly his statue, which has more life than one would think could be expressed in brass.

When we came to the Hague, though we had heard much of it, we were not disappointed. It is, indeed, beautiful beyond expression. Many of the houses are exceeding grand, and are finely intermixed with water and wood; yet not too close, but so as to be sufficiently ventilated by the air. Being invited to tea by Madam de Vassenaar, (one of the first quality in the Hague,) I waited upon her in the afternoon. She received us with that easy openness and affability which is

almost peculiar to Christians and persons of quality. Soon after came ten or twelve ladies more, who seemed to be of her own rank, (though dressed quite plain,) and two most agreeable gentlemen; one of whom, I afterward understood, was a colonel in the Prince's Guards. After tea I expounded the three first verses of the thirteenth of the First Epistle to the Corinthians. Captain M. interpreted, sentence by sentence. I then prayed, and Colonel V. after me. I believe this hour was well employed.

Tues. 17.—As we walked over the Place we saw the Swiss Guards at their exercise. They are a fine body of men, taller, I suppose, than any English regiment; and they all wear large whiskers, which they take care to keep as black as their boots. Afterward we saw the gardens at the old palace, beautifully laid out, with a large piece of water in the middle, and a canal at each end: the open walks in it are pleasant, but the shady serpentine walks are far pleasanter. We dined at Mrs. L——'s, in such a family as I have seldom seen. Her mother, upwards of seventy, seemed to be continually rejoicing in God her Saviour: the daughter breathes the same spirit; and her grandchildren, three little girls and a boy, seem to be all love. I have not seen four such children together in all England. A gentleman coming in after dinner, I found a particular desire to pray for him. In a little while he melted into tears, as indeed did most of the company. *Wed.* 18.—In the afternoon Madam de Vassenaar invited us to a meeting at a neighbouring lady's house. I expounded Gal. vi, 14, and Mr. M. interpreted as before.

Thur. 19.—We took boat at seven. Mrs. L. and one of her relations, being unwilling to part so soon, bore us company to Leyden; a large and populous town, but not so pleasant as Rotterdam. In the afternoon we went on to Haerlem, where a plain, good man and his wife received us in a most affectionate manner. At six we took boat again. As it was filled from end to end, I was afraid we should not have a very pleasant journey. After Mr. Ferguson had told the people who we were, we made a slight excuse, and sung a hymn. They were all attention. We then talked a little, by means of our interpreter, and desired that any of them who pleased would sing. Four persons did so; and sung well. After a while we sung again: so did one or two of them; and all our hearts were strangely knit together, so that when we came to Amsterdam they dismissed us with abundance of blessings.

Fri. 20.—We breakfasted at Mr. Ferguson's, near the heart of the city. At eleven we drank coffee (the custom in Holland) at Mr. J——'s, a merchant, whose dining room is covered, both walls and ceiling, with the most beautiful paintings. He and his lady walked with us in the afternoon to the Stadt House; perhaps the grandest buildings of the kind in Europe. The great hall is a noble room indeed, near as large as that of Christ Church in Oxford. But I have neither time nor inclination to describe particularly this amazing structure. At five in the evening we drank tea at another merchant's, Mr. G——'s, where I had a long conversation with Mr. de H.; one of the most learned as well as popular ministers in the city; and (I believe, what is far more important) he is truly alive to God. He spoke Latin well, and seemed to be one of a strong understanding, as well as of an excel-

lent spirit. In returning to our inn, we called at a stationer's; and though we spent but a few minutes, it was enough to convince us of his strong affection, even to strangers. What a change does the grace of God make in the heart! Shyness and stiffness are now no more!

Sat. 21.—We breakfasted with a very extraordinary woman, who lamented that she could not talk to us but by an interpreter. However, she made us understand, that she had a little child some years since, three or four years old, that was praying continually: that one morning, having just dressed her, she said, "Will you go kiss your sister?" She said, "Yes, mamma; and I will kiss you too;" and threw her arms about her mother's neck; who said, "My dear, where will you go now?" She said, "I will go to Jesus;" and died.

At eleven I spent an hour with a woman of large fortune, who appeared to be as much devoted to God as her. We were immediately as well acquainted with each other, as if we had known each other for many years. But indeed an easy good breeding (such as I never expected to see here) runs through all the genteeler people of Amsterdam. And there is such a child-like simplicity in all that love God, as does honour to the religion they profess. About two we called upon Mr. V——n, and immediately fell into close conversation. There seems to be in him a peculiar softness and sweetness of temper; and a peculiar liveliness in Mrs. V——n. Our loving dispute, concerning deliverance from sin, was concluded within an hour: and we parted, if that could be, better friends than we met. Afterward we walked to Mr. J——'s house in the Plantations, a large tract of ground, laid out in shady walks. These lie within the city walls: but there are other walks, equally pleasant, without the gates. Indeed nothing is wanting but the power of religion, to make Amsterdam a paradise.

Sun. 22.—I went to the New Church, so called still, though four or five hundred years old. It is larger, higher, and better illuminated, than most of our cathedrals. The screen that divides the church from the choir, is of polished brass, and shines like gold. I understood the psalms that were sung, and the text well, and a little of the sermon; which Mr. de H. delivered with great earnestness. At two I began the service at the English church, an elegant building, about the size of West-street chapel. Only it has no galleries; nor have any of the churches in Holland. I preached on Isaiah lv, 6, 7; and I am persuaded many received the truth in the love thereof.

After service I spent another hour at Mr. V——'s. Mrs. V—— again asked me abundance of questions, concerning deliverance from sin; and seemed a good deal better satisfied, with regard to the great and precious promises. Thence we went to Mr. B., who had lately found peace with God. He was full of faith and love, and could hardly mention the goodness of God without tears. His wife appeared to be exactly of the same spirit, so that our hearts were soon knit together. From thence we went to another family, where a large company were assembled. But all seemed open to receive instructions, and desirous to be altogether Christians.

After dinner Mrs. J—— took me in a coach to the Mere, and thence round the country to Zeeburg. I never saw such a country before: I suppose there is no such summer country in Europe. From Amster-

dam to Mere is all a train of the most delightful gardens. Turning upon the left, you then open upon the Texel, which spreads into a sea. Zeeburg itself is a little house built on the edge of it, which commands both a land and sea prospect. What is wanting to make the inhabitants happy, but the knowledge and love of God?

Tues. 24.—We took a view of the new workhouse, which stands on one side of the plantations. It much resembles Shoreditch workhouse: only it is considerably larger. And the front of it is so richly ornamented, that it looks like a royal palace. About four hundred are now in the house, which is to receive four hundred more: just half as many as are in the poorhouse at Dublin, which now contains sixteen hundred. We saw many of the poor people, all at work, knitting, spinning, picking work, or weaving. And the women in one room were all sewing, either fine or plain work. Many of these had been women of the town: for this is a bridewell and workhouse in one. The head keeper was stalking to and fro, with a large silver hilted sword by his side. The bed-chambers were exceeding neat: the beds are better or worse, as are those that use them. We saw both the men in one long room, and the women in another, at dinner. In both rooms, they sung a psalm and prayed, before and after dinner. I cannot but think the managers in Amsterdam wiser than those in Dublin: for certainly a little of the form of religion is better than none at all! Afterward we spent an hour at Mrs. V——'s, a very extraordinary woman. Both from her past and present experience, I can have no doubt but she is perfected in love. She said,

"I was born at Surinam; and came from thence, when I was about ten years old. But when I came hither, my guardian would not let me have my fortune, unless I would go back to Surinam. However I got acquainted with some pious people, and made shift to live till I was about sixteen: I then embarked for Surinam; but a storm drove us to the coast of England, where the ship was stranded. I was in great distress, fearing I had done wrong in leaving the pious people: but just then God revealed himself to my soul. I was filled with joy unspeakable; and boldly assured the people, who despaired of life, that God would preserve them all. And so he did: we got on shore at Devon; but we lost all that we had.

"After a time I returned to Amsterdam, and lived four years in service: then I married. Seven years after, it pleased God to work a deeper work in my heart: since then I have given myself wholly to him. I desire nothing else. Jesus is my all. I am always pleased with his will: so I was, even when my husband died. I had not one discontented thought: I was still happy in God."

Wed. 25.—We took boat for Haerlem. The great church here is a noble structure, equalled by few cathedrals in England, either in length, breadth, or height: the organ is the largest I ever saw, and is said to be the finest in Europe. Hence we went to Mr. Van Ka——'s, whose wife was convinced of sin and justified by reading Mr. Whitefield's sermons. Here we were as at home. Before dinner we took a walk in Haerlem Wood. It adjoins to the town, and is cut out in many shady walks; with lovely vistas shooting out every way. The walk from the Hague to Scheveling is pleasant; those near Amsterdam more so; but these exceed them all. We returned in the afternoon to Amsterdam; and in the evening took leave of as many of our

friends as we could. How entirely were we mistaken in the Hollanders, supposing them to be of a cold, phlegmatic, unfriendly temper! I have not met with a more warmly affectionate people in all Europe! No, not in Ireland!

Thur. 26.—Our friends having largely provided us with wine and fruits for our little journey, we took boat in a lovely morning for Utrecht, with Mr. Van——'s sister, who in the way gave us a striking account: "In that house," said she, (pointing to it as we went by,) "my husband and I lived; and that church adjoining to it, was his church. Five years ago we were sitting together, being in perfect health, when he dropped down, and in a quarter of an hour died: I lifted up my heart and said, 'Lord, thou art my husband now;' and found no will but his." This was a trial worthy of a Christian: and she has ever since made her word good. We were scarce got to our inn at Utrecht, when Miss L—— came. I found her just such as I expected. She came on purpose from her father's country house, where all the family were. I observe of all the pious people in Holland, that, without any rule but the word of God, they dress as plain as Miss March did formerly, and Miss Johnson does now! And considering the vast disadvantage they are under, having no connection with each other, and being under no such discipline at all as we are, I wonder at the grace of God that is in them!

Fri. 27.—I walked over to Mr. L——'s country house, about three miles from the city. It is a lovely place surrounded with delightful gardens, laid out with wonderful variety. Mr. L—— is of an easy, genteel behaviour, speaks Latin correctly, and is no stranger to philosophy. Mrs. L—— is the picture of friendliness and hospitality; and young Mr. L—— seems to be cast in the same mould. We spent a few hours very agreeably. Then Mr. L—— would send me back in his coach. Being sick of inns, (our bill at Amsterdam alone amounting to near a hundred florins,) I willingly accepted of an invitation to lodge with the sons-in-law of James Oddie.

Sat. 28.—We went over to Zeist, the settlement of the German brethren. It is a small village, finely situated with woods on every side, and much resembles one of the large colleges in Oxford. Here I met with my old friend Bishop Antone, whom I had not seen for near fifty years. He did not ask me to eat or drink; for it is not their custom, and there is an inn; but they were all very courteous; and we were welcome to *buy* any thing that we pleased at their shops! I cannot see how it is possible for this community to avoid growing immensely rich.

I have this day lived fourscore years; and, by the mercy of God, my eyes are not waxed dim: and what little strength of body or mind I had thirty years since, just the same I have now. God grant I may never live to be useless! Rather may I

> My body with my charge lay down,
> And cease at once to work and live.

Sun. 29.—At ten I began the service in the English church in Utrecht. I believe all the English in the city were present, and forty or fifty Hollanders. I preached on 1 Cor. xiii; I think as searchingly as ever in my life. Afterward a merchant invited me to dinner: for six years he had been at death's door by an asthma, and was extremely

ill last night; but this morning, without any visible cause, he was well, and walked across the city to the church. He seemed to be deeply acquainted with religion, and made me promise, if I came to Utrecht again, to make his house my home.

In the evening a large company of us met at Miss L.'s, where I was desired to repeat the substance of my morning sermon. I did so: Mr. Toydemea (the professor of law in the university) interpreting it sentence by sentence. They then sung a Dutch hymn; and we an English one. Afterward Mr. Regulet, a venerable old man, spent some time in prayer, for the establishment of peace and love between the two nations. Utrecht has much the look of an English town. The streets are broad, and have many noble houses. In quietness and stillness it much resembles Oxford. The country all round is like a garden: and the people I conversed with are not only civil and hospitable, but friendly and affectionate, even as those at Amsterdam.

Mon. 30.—We hired a coach for Rotterdam, at half a crown per head. We dined at Gouda, at Mr. Van Flooten's, minister of the town, who received us with all possible kindness. Before dinner we went into the church, famous for its painted windows; but we had not time to survey a tenth part of them: we could only observe, in general, that the colours were exceeding lively, and the figures exactly proportioned. In the evening we reached once more the hospitable house of Mr. Loyal, at Rotterdam.

Tues. July 1.—I called on as many as I could of my friends, and we parted with much affection. We then hired a yacht, which brought us to Helvoetsluys, about eleven the next day. At two we went on board; but the wind turning against us, we did not reach Harwich till about nine on *Friday* morning. After a little rest, we procured a carriage, and reached London about eleven at night. I can by no means regret either the trouble or expense which attended this little journey. It opened me a way into, as it were, a new world; where the land, the buildings, the people, the customs, were all such as I had never seen before. But as those with whom I conversed were of the same spirit with my friends in England, I was as much at home in Utrecht and Amsterdam, as in Bristol and London.

Sun. 6.—We rejoiced to meet once more with our English friends in the new chapel; who were refreshed with the account of the gracious work which God is working in Holland also. *Wed.* 9.—I spent a melancholy hour with Mr. M., and several others, who charged him with speaking grievous things of me, which he then knew to be utterly false. If he acknowledges his fault, I believe he will recover; if not, his sickness is unto death. These four days *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, *Thursday*, and *Friday*, were as hot as the midsummer days in Jamaica. The summer heat in Jamaica usually raises the thermometer to about eighty degrees. The quicksilver in my thermometer now rose to eighty-two.

Mon. 14.—I took a little journey into Oxfordshire, and found the good effects of the late storms. The thunder had been uncommonly dreadful; and the lightning had tore up a field near High Wycomb, and turned the potatoes into ashes. In the evening I preached in the new preaching house at Oxford, a lightsome, cheerful place, and well

filled with rich and poor, scholars as well as townsmen. *Tues.* 15.—Walking through the city, I observed it swiftly improving in every thing but religion. Observing narrowly the Hall at Christ Church, I was convinced it is both loftier and larger than that of the Stadt House in Amsterdam. I observed also the gardens and walks in Holland, although extremely pleasant, were not to be compared with St. John's, or Trinity gardens; much less with the parks, Magdalen water-walks, &c, Christ Church meadow, or the White-walk.

Wed. 16.—I went on to Witney. There were uncommon thunder and lightning here last Thursday; but nothing to that which were there on Friday night. About ten the storm was just over the town; and both the bursts of thunder and lightning, or rather sheets of flame, were without intermission. Those that were asleep in the town were waked, and many thought the day of judgment was come. Men, women, and children, flocked out of their houses, and kneeled down together in the streets. With the flames, the grace of God came down also in a manner never known before; and as the impression was general, so it was lasting: it did not pass away with the storm; but the spirit of seriousness, with that of grace and supplication, continued. A prayer meeting being appointed on *Saturday* evening, the people flocked together; so that the preaching house was more than filled; and many were constrained to stand without the door and windows. On *Sunday* morning, before the usual time of service, the church was quite filled. Such a sight was never seen in that church before. The rector himself was greatly moved, and delivered a pressing, close sermon, with uncommon earnestness. When I came on *Wednesday*, the same seriousness remained on the generality of the people. I preached in the evening at Wood Green, where a multitude flocked together, on the Son of man coming in his glory. The word fell heavy upon them, and many of their hearts were as melting wax. *Thur.* 17.—At five they were still so eager to hear, that the preaching house would not near contain the congregation. After preaching, four-and-thirty persons desired admission into the society; every one of whom was (for the present, at least) under very serious impressions: and most of them there is reason to hope, will bring forth fruit with patience. In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Stroud; and on *Tuesday* afternoon came to Bristol.

Monday, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I spent at Bath. *Thur.* 24.—I went with a few friends to Blase Castle. The woods on the side of the hill, cut through various directions, are the pleasantest I ever saw, little inferior to the Leasowes; and, by the beautiful prospects, far superior to Stow gardens. Afterward we took a view of Lord Clifford's woods, at King's Weston. They are amazingly beautiful: I have seen nothing equal to them in the west of England, and very few in any other parts. In the evening I read to the congregation an account of our brethren in Holland, and many thanksgivings were rendered to God on their account.

Tues. 29.—Our conference began, at which two important points we considered: first, the case of Birstal house; and, secondly, the state of Kingswood school. With regard to the former, our brethren earnestly desired that I would go to Birstal myself, believing this would be the

most effectual way of bringing the trustees to reason. With regard to the latter we all agreed, that either the school should cease, or the rules of it be particularly observed: particularly, that the children should never play; and that a master should be always present with them.

Tues. August 5.—Early in the morning I was seized with a most impetuous flux. In a few hours it was joined by a violent and almost continual cramp; first, in my feet, legs, thighs; then, in my side and my throat. The case being judged extreme, a grain and a half of opium was given me in three doses: this speedily stopped the cramp; but, at the same time, took away my speech, hearing, and power of motion; and locked me up from head to foot; so that I lay a mere log. I then sent for Dr. Drummond, who from that time attended me twice a day. For some days I was worse and worse; till, on *Friday*, I was removed to Mr. Castleman's. Still my head was not affected, and I had no pain, although in a continual fever. But I continued slowly to recover, so that I could read or write an hour or two at a time. On *Wednesday*, 12, I took a vomit, which almost shook me to pieces; but, however, did me good. *Sunday*, 17, and all the following week, my fever gradually abated; but I had a continual thirst, and little or no increase of strength: nevertheless, being unwilling to be idle, on *Saturday*, 23, I spent an hour with the penitents; and, finding myself no worse, on *Sunday*, 24, I preached at the new room, morning and afternoon. Finding my strength was now in some measure restored, I determined to delay no longer; but setting out on *Monday*, 25, reached Gloucester in the afternoon; in the evening I preached in the Town Hall; I believe, not in vain. *Tues.* 26.—I went on to Worcester, where many young people are just setting out in the ways of God. I joined fifteen of them this afternoon to the society; all of them, I believe, athirst for salvation. *Wed.* 27.—I preached at Birmingham, and had a comfortable season. *Thur.* 28.—I paid another visit to the amiable family at Hilton Hall. *Fri.* 29.—About ten I preached for the first time at Stafford, to a large and deeply attentive congregation. It is now the day of small things here; but the grain of mustard seed may grow up into a great tree.

Hence I rode to Congleton. I had received abundance of complaints against the assistant of this circuit,—James Rogers. *Sat.* 30.—I heard all the parties face to face, and encouraged them all to speak their whole mind. I was surprised; so much prejudice, anger, and bitterness, on so slight occasions, I never saw. However, after they had had it out, they were much softened, if not quite reconciled. *Sun.* 31.—I preached in the new church at Macclesfield, both morning and afternoon. I believe we had seven hundred communicants.

Mon. September 1.—We clambered over the mountains to Buxton. In the afternoon I preached in Fairfield church, about half a mile from the town; it was thoroughly filled with serious and attentive hearers. *Tues.* 2.—We went to Leeds, where I was glad to find several preachers.

Wed. 3.—I consulted the preachers, how it was best to proceed with the trustees of Birstal house, to prevail upon them to settle it on the Methodist plan. They all advised me to begin by preaching there. Accordingly, I preached on *Thursday* evening, and met the society. I

preached again in the morning. *Fri.* 5.—About nine I met the nineteen trustees; and, after exhorting them to peace and love, said, "All that I desire is, that this house may be settled on the Methodist plan; and the same clause may be inserted in your deed which is inserted in the deed of the new chapel in London; viz. 'In case the doctrine or practice of any preacher should, in the opinion of the major part of the trustees, be not conformable to Mr. W——'s sermons, and Notes on the New Testament, on representing this, another preacher shall be sent within three months.'"

Five of the trustees were willing to accept of our first proposals; the rest were not willing. Although I could not obtain the end proposed; and, in that respect, had only my labour for my pains; yet I do not at all repent of my journey: I have done my part; let others bear their own burden. Going back nearly the same way I came, on *Saturday*, 13, I reached Bristol. I had likewise good reward for my labour, in the recovery of my health, by a journey of five or six hundred miles. On *Wednesday*, 17, and the two following days, I visited several of the country societies; and found most of them, not only increasing in number, but in the knowledge and love of God.

Fri. 26.—Observing the deep poverty of many of our brethren, I determined to do what I could for their relief. I spoke severally to some that were in good circumstances, and received about forty pounds. Next I inquired who were in the most pressing want, and visited them at their own houses. I was surprised to find no murmuring spirits among them, but many that were truly happy in God; and all of them appeared to be exceeding thankful for the scanty relief which they received.

Sun. 28.—It being a fair day, I snatched the opportunity of preaching abroad to twice or thrice as many as the room would have contained. *Wed.* October 1.—I preached at Bath, to such a congregation as I have not seen there of a long season. All my leisure hours this week I employed in visiting the remaining poor, and in begging for them. Having collected about fifty pounds more, I was enabled to relieve most of those that were in pressing distress.

Mon. 6.—Leaving the society in a more prosperous way than it had been for several years, I preached in the Devizes about noon, and at Sarum in the evening. Captain Webb lately kindled a flame here, and it is not yet gone out. Several persons were still rejoicing in God; and the people in general were much quickened. *Tues.* 7.—I found his preaching in the street at Winchester had been blessed greatly. Many were more or less convinced of sin, and several had found peace with God. I never saw the preaching house so crowded before with serious and attentive hearers. So was that at Portsmouth also. *Wed.* 8.—We took a wherry for the Isle of Wight. Before we were half over, the sea rose, and the water washed over us. However, we got safe to Watton Bridge, and then walked on to Newport. There is much life among the people here; and they walk worthy of their profession.

Thur. 9.—I went to Newtown, (two miles from Newport,) supposed to be the oldest town in the isle; but its glory is past! The church lies in ruins, and the town has scarce six houses remaining. However, the preaching house was thoroughly filled; and the people appeared to

be all of one rank; none rich, and none extremely poor; but all were extremely serious and attentive.

Fri. 10.—I crossed over to Southampton; and found two or three there also who feared and loved God. Then I went to Winchester, and had the pleasure of dining with Mr. Lowth, and supping with Mrs. Blackwell. Her six lovely children are in admirable order; it is a pleasure to see them. A clergyman having offered me his church, I purposed beginning at five; but the key was not to be found; so I made a virtue of necessity, and preached near the Cross-street; probably to double the congregation which would have been in the church. Many of the Dutch prisoners remaining here, I paid them a short visit. When they were brought hither first, one of them prayed with as many as desired it, and gave them a word of exhortation. Presently one found peace with God, and joined him in that labour of love. These increased, so that they have now five exhorters: many are justified, and many more convinced of sin. About two hundred of them were met together when I came: they first sung a hymn in their own language; I then gave them a short exhortation in English, for which they were extremely thankful.

Sat. 11.—Just at twelve (the same hour as at Bristol) I was taken exceeding ill, and so continued till three. I then took chaise, as I had appointed, and was better and better every stage, and quite well when I came to London. *Mon.* 13.—I preached at Wallingford. *Tues.* 14.—I went on to Oxford, and found both the congregation and society increased in zeal as well as in number. *Wed.* 15.—I came to Witney. The flame which was kindled here by that providential storm of thunder and lightning, is not extinguished; but has continued ever since, with no discernible intermission. The preaching house is still too small for the congregation. *Thur.* 16.—I preached at High Wycomb; and on *Friday* returned to London.

Sun. 19.—I took the diligence for Norwich, and preached there the next evening, to more than the house would contain; and both this night and the following, we sensibly felt that God was in the midst of us. *Wed.* 22.—I went to Yarmouth. Often this poor society had been well nigh shattered in pieces; first, by Benjamin Worship, then a furious Calvinist, tearing away near half of them; next by John Simpson, turning Antinomian, and scattering most that were left. It has pleased God, contrary to all human probability, to raise a new society out of the dust; nay, and to give them courage to build a new preaching house, which is well finished, and contains about five hundred persons. I opened it this evening; and as many as could get in, seemed to be deeply affected. Who knows but God is about to repair the waste places, and to gather a people that shall be scattered no more?

Thur. 23.—We went to Lowestoft, where the people have stood firm from the beginning. Observing in the evening, that forty or fifty people were talking together, as soon as the service was over, (a miserable custom that prevails in most places of public worship, throughout England and Ireland,) I strongly warned the congregation against it; as I had done those at Norwich and Yarmouth. They received it in love; and the next evening, all went silently away. But this warning must be given again and again in every place, or it will not be effectual.

Sat. 25.—I preached in Lowestoft at five; at eight to an earnest, lively people at Cove; and at one to a more numerous, but not more lively, congregation at Loddon. The most numerous was that at Norwich in the evening, many of whom were truly alive to God.

Sun. 26.—I gave the sacrament at seven; at nine I preached at Bear-street, where I am in hopes considerable good will be done. The most serious congregation in our house we had at two; but the most numerous at six; though not above half of those that came could get in. Those that could hear, did not lose their labour; for God "satisfied the hungry with good things."

Mon. 27.—I talked at large with M. F. Such a case I have not known before. She has been in the society nearly from the beginning. She found peace with God five-and-twenty years ago; and the pure love of God a few years after. Above thirty years she has been a class and a band leader, and of very eminent use. Ten months since she was accused of drunkenness, and of revealing the secret of her friend. Being informed of this, I wrote to Norwich, (as I then believed the charge,) that she must be no longer a leader, either of a band or a class. The preacher told her further, that, in his judgment, she was unfit to be a member of the society. Upon this she gave up her ticket, together with the band and her class papers. Immediately all her friends (of whom she seemed to have a large number) forsook her at once. No one knew her, or spoke to her. She was as a dead thing out of mind! On making a more particular inquiry, I found that Mrs. W—— (formerly a common woman) had revealed her own secret, to Dr. Hunt, and twenty people besides. So the first accusation vanished into air. As to the second, I verily believe, the drunkenness with which she was charged, was, in reality, the falling down in a fit. So we have thrown away one of the most useful leaders we ever had, for these wonderful reasons!

Wed. 29.—I crossed over to Lynn, and found things much better than I expected. The behaviour of Mr. G——, which one would have imagined would have done much harm, had rather done good. People in general cried, "Let that bad man go, they will do better without him." And the house was sufficiently crowded with serious hearers. November 1.—I returned to London. In the two following weeks I visited the classes both in London and the neighbouring societies. *Sun.* 16.—Being much importuned, I preached in the evening at Mr Maxfield's chapel. But I dare not do so again, as it cannot contain one third of that congregation at the new chapel.

Mon. 17.—I preached at Sevenoaks, and on *Tuesday*, 18, at Mount Ephraim, near Tunbridge Wells. *Wed.* 19.—I came once more to the lovely family at Shoreham. A little longer that venerable old man is permitted to remain here, that the flock may not be scattered. When I was at Sevenoaks I made an odd remark. In the year 1769, I weighed a hundred and twenty-two pounds. In 1783, I weighed not a pound more or less. I doubt whether such another instance is to be found in Great Britain. *Mon.* 24.—I preached at Canterbury, and again on *Wednesday*; on *Tuesday*, 25, at Dover; *Thursday*, 27, at Sheerness, where Mr. Fox read prayers, and I preached on those words in the Second lesson, "To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts."

Fri. 28.—I returned to London. *Tues.* December 2.—I married Mr. Rutherford and Miss Lydia Duplex. *Wed.* 3.—I took a little journey into Hertfordshire; and having preached at Hinxsworth, and Wrestlingworth, on *Friday*, 5, I preached at Barnet, and on *Saturday*, 6, returned to London. I now inquired more carefully and particularly into the strange case of poor Mr. M. But the more I inquired, the worse the matter appeared to be. It was plain, by the evidence of many unexceptionable witnesses, that he had told innumerable lies; affirming, denying, and affirming again! And this man, who has lived above twenty years in a constant course of lying and slandering, tells you, he enjoys constant communion with God; and that nothing can make him happier, but heaven!

Thur. 18.—I spent two hours with that great man, Dr. Johnson, who is sinking into the grave by a gentle decay. *Wed.* 24.—While we were dining at Mr. Blunt's, his servant-maid, ill of a sore throat, died. *Sat.* 27.—I dined at Mr. Awbrey's, with Mr. Wynantz; son of the Dutch merchant at whose house I met with Peter Böhler and his brethren, forty-five years ago. *Wed.* 31.—We concluded the year at the new chapel, with the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

Thur. January 1, 1784.—I retired for two or three days to Peckham. *Sun.* 4.—Though it rained violently, we had, I believe, upward of eighteen hundred people, at the renewal of the covenant: many found an uncommon blessing therein. I am sure I did, for one. *Tues.* 6.—At noon I preached at Barking, and in the evening at Purfleet, to a people that were all alive. *Wed.* 7.—I went on to Colchester; and on *Friday*, 9, returned to London. *Mon.* 12.—Desiring to help some that were in pressing want, but not having any money left, I believed it was not improper, in such a case, to desire help from God. A few hours after, one from whom I expected nothing less, put ten pounds into my hands.

Wed. 21.—Being vehemently accused, by a well meaning man, of very many things, particularly of covetousness and uncourteousness, I referred the matter to three of our brethren. Truly, in these articles, "I know nothing by myself. But he that judgeth me is the Lord."

Sat. 24.—I began visiting the classes in the town and country. *Sun.* 25.—I preached in the afternoon in St. George's, Southwark; a very large and commodious church. *Thur.* February 4.—I went down to Nottingham, and preached a charity sermon for the General Hospital. The next day I returned to London. In the following week I visited the country societies. *Sat.* 14.—I desired all our preachers to meet, and consider thoroughly the proposal of sending missionaries to the East Indies. After the matter had been fully considered, we were unanimous in our judgment, that we have no call thither yet, no invitation, no providential opening of any kind.

Thur. 19.—I spent an agreeable hour with the modern Hannibal, Pascal Paoli; probably the most accomplished general that is now in the world. He is of a middle size, thin, well shaped, genteel, and has something extremely striking in his countenance. How much happier is he now, with his moderate pension, than he was in the midst of his victories! On *Saturday*, having a leisure hour, I made an end of that strange book, "Orlando Furioso." Ariosto had doubtless an uncom-

mon genius, and subsequent poets have been greatly indebted to him: yet it is hard to say, which was the most out of his senses, the hero or the poet. He has not the least regard even to probability; his marvellous transcends all conception. Astolpho's shield and horn, and voyage to the moon, the lance that unhorses every one, the all-penetrating sword, and I know not how many impenetrable helmets and coats of mail,—leaves transformed into ships, and into leaves again,—stones turned into horses, and again into stones,—are such monstrous fictions as never appeared in the world before, and, one would hope, never will again. O who, that is not himself out of his senses, can compare Ariosto with Tasso!

Mon. March 1.—I went to Newbury, and preached in the evening to a large and deeply affected congregation. *Tuesday*, 2, and *Wednesday*, 3, I preached at Bath, and on *Thursday*, 4, went on to Bristol. *Fri.* 5.—I talked at large with our masters in Kingswood school, who are now just such as I wished for. At length the rules of the house are punctually observed, and the children are all in good order.

Sat. 6.—I spent a few melancholy minutes at Mr. Henderson's, with the lost Louisa. She is now in a far more deplorable case than ever. She used to be mild, though silly: but now she is quite furious. I doubt the poor machine cannot be repaired in this life. The next week I visited the classes at Bristol. *Friday*, 12, being at Samuel Rayner's in Bradford, I was convinced of two vulgar errors; the one, that nightingales will not live in cages; the other, that they only sing a month or two in the year. He has now three nightingales in cages; and they sing almost all day long, from November to August. *Sat.* 13.—About nine I preached at Trowbridge, where a large congregation quietly attended. Returning to Bristol, I lodged once more at E—— J——'s, a genuine old Methodist. God has lately taken away her only brother, as well as her beloved sister. But she was still able to say, "It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good."

Mon. 15.—Leaving Bristol after preaching at five, in the evening I preached at Stroud; where, to my surprise, I found the morning preaching was given up, as also in the neighbouring places. If this be the case while I am alive, what must it be when I am gone? Give up this, and Methodism too will degenerate into a mere sect, only distinguished by some opinions and modes of worship.

Tues. 16.—I preached in Painswick at noon, and at Gloucester in the evening. The room was full at five in the morning, and both the preachers and people promised to neglect the early preaching no more. *Wed.* 17.—We went to Cheltenham, which I had not seen for many years. I preached at noon to half a house full of hearers, most of them cold and dead enough. I expected to find the same at Tewkesbury, but was agreeably disappointed. Not only the congregation was much larger, but I admired their teachableness. On my mentioning the impropriety of standing at prayer, and sitting while we were singing praise to God, they all took advice; kneeling while we prayed, and stood up while we sung psalms.

Thur. 18.—We crossed over to Bengeworth, where Mr. Cooper read prayers, and I preached. *Fri.* 19.—Being informed that my chaise could pass part of the way to Broadmarston, I went boldly for a while,

and then stuck fast. I borrowed a horse, and went on. At five I preached in Pebworth church, and at five in the morning in our own chapel at Broadmarston. As we rode back to Bengeworth, the cold was so intense, that it had an effect I never felt before,—it made me downright sick. However, I went on, and preached in the church at eleven; and in the evening, at Worcester. *Sun.* 21.—I preached to a crowded audience, in St. Andrew's church. The vicar read prayers, and afterward told me I should be welcome to the use of his church, whenever I came to Worcester.

Mon. 22.—In the evening I preached at Birmingham. *Tues.* 23.—I preached in the church at Quinton, to a congregation gathered from all parts. Not many appeared to be unaffected; for the power of God was eminently present. After preaching at various other places, on *Saturday*, 27, I went to Madeley; and, at Mr. Fletcher's desire, revised his letters to Dr. Priestley. I think there is hardly another man in England so fit to encounter him. *Sun.* 28.—Notwithstanding the severe weather, the church was more than filled. I preached on part of the epistle, Heb. ix, 13, &c; in the afternoon, on "the grace of God that bringeth salvation;" and I believe God applied it to many hearts.

Mon. 29.—I gave an exhortation at Sheriff Hales, in my way to Stafford. When I came thither, I found no notice had been given: so I had only a small company, in a deplorable hole, formerly a stable. Hence we went to Lane End, a village two or three miles from Newcastle-under-Lyne. It was still piercingly cold; but the preaching house would not hold a fourth part of the people. So I preached in the open air; the moon giving us clear light, though not much heat. The house was filled at five in the morning; and God again applied his word.

Tues. 30.—I preached in the new preaching house at Henley Green; but this was far too small to hold the congregation. Indeed, this country is all on fire, and the flame is still spreading from village to village. The preaching house at Newcastle just held the congregation, many being kept away by the election; especially the gentry. But still the poor heard the Gospel preached, and received it with all readiness of mind.

Tues. 31.—I reached Burslem, where we had the first society in the country; and it is still the largest, and the most in earnest. I was obliged to preach abroad. The house would but just contain the societies at the love-feast; at which many, both men and women, simply declared the wonderful works of God. I did not find so lively a people at Congleton. Although the wounds made by prejudice were nearly healed, yet a faintness and deadness remained. I found the same sad effects of prejudice at Macclesfield: but there are so many here truly alive to God, that his work goes on still; only not in so rapid a manner as it might otherwise have done.

Sun. 4.—I preached at the new church, morning and evening, to a London congregation. *Mon.* 5.—About noon I preached at Alpraham, to an unusually large congregation. I was surprised when I came to Chester, to find that there also morning preaching was quite left off, for his worthy reason: "Because the people will not come, or, at least,

not in the winter." If so, the Methodists are a fallen people. Here is proof. They have "lost their first love;" and they never will or can recover it, till they "do the first works."

As soon as I set foot in Georgia, I began preaching at five in the morning; and every communicant, that is, every serious person in the town, constantly attended throughout the year: I mean, came every morning, winter and summer, unless in the case of sickness. They did so till I left the province. In the year 1738, when God began his great work in England, I began preaching at the same hour, winter and summer, and never wanted a congregation. If they will not attend now, they have lost their zeal; and then, it cannot be denied, they are a fallen people. And, in the mean time, we are labouring to secure the preaching houses to the next generation! In the name of God, let us, if possible, secure the present generation from drawing back to perdition! Let all the preachers that are still alive to God join together as one man, fast and pray, lift up their voice as a trumpet, be instant, in season, out of season, to convince them they are fallen; and exhort them instantly to "repent, and do the first works:" this in particular,—rising in the morning, without which neither their souls nor bodies can long remain in health.

Wed. 7.—I crossed over the water to Liverpool. Here I found a people much alive to God; one cause of which was, that they have preaching several mornings in a week, and prayer meetings on the rest; all of which they are careful to attend. On *Good-Friday*, April 9, I went to Warrington. In the morning I read prayers, preached, and administered the Lord's Supper, to a serious congregation. I preached at five again, and believe few were present who did not feel that God was there of a truth. *Sat.* 10.—I preached to a huge congregation at Manchester, and to a far larger at ten in the morning, being *Easter-Day*. It was supposed there were near a thousand communicants. But hitherto the Lord has helped me in this respect also: I have found no congregation which my voice could not command.

Mon. 12.—I found a lovely congregation at Stockport, much alive to God. So was that at Oldham the next day, which was not perceptibly lessened, though it blew a storm, and poured down with rain. Here a young woman of unblamable character, (otherwise I should not have given her any credit,) gave me a remarkable account. She said, "I had totally lost the sight of my right eye, when I dreamed one night, that our Saviour appeared to me; that I fell at his feet, and he laid his hand upon my right eye. Immediately I waked, and from that moment have seen as well with that eye as with the other."

I applied, to a very large congregation, the case of the Rechabites. Jer. xxxv. I asked, 1. Does it appear that these owed to Jonadab more than the Methodists owe to me? 2. Are they as observant of *my* advices (although both scriptural and rational; to instance only in dress and rising early) as the Rechabites were of *his* advices? (Of drinking no wine, and living in tents; which had neither Scripture nor reason to support them!) I think every member of the society at Bolton does take my advice, with respect to other things, as well as with respect to dress and rising early; in consequence of which they are continually increasing in number as well as in grace.

Fri. 16.—I preached about ten at Wingate, a village five or six miles from Bolton. I was constrained, by the multitude of people, to preach abroad, though it was exceeding cold, on, "All things are ready; come unto the marriage." Truly the people were ready too. They drank in every word. In the evening we had a very uncommon congregation at Wigan. Only one gentlewoman behaved "as she used to do at church;" (so several afterward informed me;) talking all the time, though no one answered her! But the rest were deeply attentive; and, I trust, will not be forgetful hearers. I had designed to go from hence to Blackburn; but hearing that one of our society near Preston, was at the point of death, I turned a little out of my way, to spend half an hour with her. I found Mrs. Nuttal, a lovely, patient creature, praising God continually, though worn away with pining sickness and long-continued pain. Having paid the last office of friendship here, I went to Preston, and preached to a serious congregation. In the evening I preached at Blackburn, where also the society is lively, and continually increasing.

Sun. 18.—After preaching at five to a numerous congregation, (but not one rich or well dressed person among them, either morning or evening! Poor Blackburn!) I hastened on to Gisburn. The church was so full that a few were obliged to stand without the doors. The word was quick and powerful. So it was afterward at Settle. Sufficient for this day was the labour thereof.

Mon. 19.—I went on to Ambleside; where, as I was sitting down to supper, I was informed, notice had been given of my preaching, and that the congregation was waiting. I would not disappoint them; but preached immediately on salvation by faith. Among them were a gentleman and his wife, who gave me a remarkable relation. She said she had often heard her mother relate, what an intimate acquaintance had told her, that her husband was concerned in the rebellion of 1745. He was tried at Carlisle, and found guilty. The evening before he was to die, sitting and musing in her chair, she fell fast asleep. She dreamed one came to her, and said, "Go to such a part of the wall, and among the loose stones you will find a key, which you must carry to your husband." She waked; but, thinking it a common dream, paid no attention to it. Presently she fell asleep again, and dreamed the very same dream. She started up, put on her cloak and hat, and went to that part of the wall, and among the loose stones found a key. Having, with some difficulty, procured admission into the gaol, she gave this to her husband. It opened the door of his cell, as well as the lock of the prison door. So at midnight he escaped for life.

Tues. 20.—We went to Whitehaven, where there is a fairer prospect than has been for many years. The society is united in love, not conformed to the world, but labouring to experience the full image of God, wherein they were created. The house was filled in the evening, and much more the next, when we had all the Church ministers, and most of the gentry, in the town; but they behaved with as much decency as if they had been colliers.

Thur. 22.—I preached in the market house at Cockermouth. In our way thence, we had some of the heaviest rain I have seen in Europe. The sessions being at Carlisle, I could not have the court house; but

we had a good opportunity in our own house. *Fri.* 23.—We travelled through a lovely country to Longtown, the last town in England; and one of the best built in it; for all the houses are new, from one end to the other. The road from hence to Langholm is delightfully pleasant, running mostly by the side of a clear river. But it was past seven before we reached Selkirk. *Sat.* 24.—We had frost in the morning, snow before seven, piercing winds all day long, and in the afternoon vehement hail; so that I did not wonder we had a small congregation at Edinburgh in the evening.

Sun. 25.—I attended the Tolbooth kirk at eleven. The sermon was very sensible; but having no application, was no way likely to awaken drowsy hearers. About four I preached at Lady Maxwell's, two or three miles from Edinburgh, and at six in our own house. For once it was thoroughly filled. I preached on, "God is a Spirit; and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth." I am amazed at this people. Use the most cutting words, and apply them in the most pointed manner, still they *hear*, but *feel* no more than the seats they sit upon!

Mon. 26.—I went to Glasgow, and preached in the evening to a very different congregation. Many attended in the morning, although the morning preaching had been long discontinued both here and at Edinburgh. In the evening many were obliged to go away, the house not being able to contain them. *Wed.* 28.—We found the same inconvenience, but those who could get in found a remarkable blessing. *Thur.* 29.—The house was thoroughly filled at four; and the hearts of the people were as melting wax. Afterward I returned to Edinburgh, and in the evening the house was well filled. So that we must not say, 'The people of Edinburgh love the word of God only on the Lord's day."

Fri. 30.—We went to Perth; now but the shadow of what it was, though it begins to lift up its head. It is certainly the sweetest place in all North Britain, unless perhaps Dundee. I preached in the Tolbooth, to a large and well-behaved congregation. Many of them were present again at five in the morning, May 1. I then went to Dundee, through the Carse of Gowry, the fruitfullest valley in the kingdom. And I observe a spirit of improvement prevails in Dundee, and all the country round about it. Handsome houses spring up on every side. Trees are planted in abundance. Wastes and commons are continually turned into meadows and fruitful fields. There wants only a proportionable improvement in religion, and this will be one of the happiest countries in Europe. In the evening I preached in our own ground to a numerous congregation: but the next afternoon to one far more numerous; on whom I earnestly enforced, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" Many of them seemed almost persuaded to halt no longer: but God only knows the heart.

Mon. 3.—I was agreeably surprised at the improvement of the land between Dundee and Arbroath. Our preaching house at Arbroath was completely filled. I spoke exceeding plain on the difference of building upon the sand, and building upon the rock. Truly these "approve the things that are excellent," whether they practise them or no. I found this to be a genuine Methodist society: they are all thoroughly united

to each other. They love and keep our rules; they long and expect to be perfected in love: if they continue so to do, they will and must increase in number as well as in grace.

Mon. 4.—I reached Aberdeen between four and five in the afternoon. *Tues.* 5.—I found the morning preaching had been long discontinued: yet the bands and the select society were kept up. But many were faint and weak for want of morning preaching and prayer meetings, of which I found scarce any traces in Scotland. In the evening I talked largely with the preachers, and showed them the hurt it did both to them and the people, for any one preacher to stay six or eight weeks together at one place. Neither can he find matter for preaching every morning and evening, nor will the people come to hear him. Hence he grows cold by lying in bed, and so do the people. Whereas if he never stays more than a fortnight together in one place, he may find matter enough, and the people will gladly hear him. They immediately drew up such a plan for this circuit, which they determined to pursue.

Thur. 6.—We had the largest congregation at five which I have seen since I came into the kingdom. We set out immediately after preaching, and reached Old Meldrum about ten. A servant of Lady Banff's was waiting for us there, who desired I would take post-horses to Fort Glen. In two hours we reached an inn, which, the servant told us, was four little miles from her house. So we made the best of our way, and got thither in exactly three hours. All the family received us with the most cordial affection. At seven I preached to a small congregation, all of whom were seriously attentive, and some, I believe, deeply affected.

Fri. 7.—I took a walk round about the town. I know not when I have seen so pleasant a place. One part of the house is an ancient castle, situated on the top of a little hill. At a small distance runs a clear river, with a beautiful wood on its banks. Close to it is a shady walk to the right, and another on the left hand. On two sides of the house there is abundance of wood: on the other, a wide prospect over fields and meadows. About ten I preached again with much liberty of spirit, on, "Love never faileth." About two I left this charming place, and made for Keith. But I know not how we could have got thither, had not Lady Banff sent me forward, through that miserable road, with four stout horses. I preached about seven to the poor of this world: not a silk coat was seen among them: and to the greatest part of them at five in the morning. And I did not at all regret my labour.

Sat. 8.—We reached the banks of the Spey. I suppose there are few such rivers in Europe. The rapidity of it exceeds even that of the Rhine: and it was now much swelled with melting snow. However, we made shift to get over before ten; and about twelve reached Elgin. Here I was received by a daughter of good Mr. Plenderleith, late of Edinburgh; with whom having spent an agreeable hour, I hastened toward Forres: but we were soon at full stop again; the river Findorn also was so swollen, that we were afraid the ford was not passable. However, having a good guide, we passed it without much difficulty. I found Sir Lodowick Grant almost worn out. Never was a visit more seasonable. By free and friendly conversation his spirits were so raised, that I am in hopes it will lengthen his life.

Sun. 9.—I preached to a small company at noon, on, "His com-

mandments are not grievous." As I was concluding, Colonel Gran. and his lady came in: for whose sake I began again, and lectured, as they call it, on the former part of the fifteenth chapter of St. Luke. We had a larger company in the afternoon, to whom I preached on "judgment to come." And this subject seemed to affect them most.

Mon. 10.—I set out for Inverness. I had sent Mr. M'Allum before, on George Whitfield's horse, to give notice of my coming. Hereby I was obliged to take both George and Mrs. M'Allum with me in my chaise. To ease the horses, we walked forward from Nairn, ordering Richard to follow us as soon as they were fed: he did so, but there were two roads. So, as we took one, and he the other, we walked about twelve miles and a half of the way, through heavy rain. We then found Richard waiting for us at a little ale-house, and drove on to Inverness. But, blessed be God, I was no more tired than when I set out from Nairn. I preached at seven to a far larger congregation than I had seen here since I preached in the kirk. And surely the labour was not in vain: for God sent a message to many hearts.

Tues. 11.—Notwithstanding the long discontinuance of morning preaching, we had a large congregation at five. I breakfasted at the first house I was invited to at Inverness, where good Mr. M'Kenzie then lived. His three daughters live in it now; one of whom inherits all the spirit of her father. In the afternoon we took a walk over the bridge into one of the pleasantest countries I have seen. It runs along by the side of the clear river, and is well cultivated and well wooded. And here first we heard abundance of birds, welcoming the return of spring. The congregation was larger this evening than the last: and great part of them attended in the morning. We had then a solemn parting, as we could hardly expect to meet again in the present world.

Wed. 12.—I dined once more at Sir Lodowick Grant's, whom likewise I scarce expect to see any more. His lady is lately gone to rest, and he seems to be swiftly following her. A church being offered me at Elgin in the evening, I had a multitude of hearers, whom I strongly exhorted to "seek the Lord while he may be found." *Thur.* 13.—We took a view of the poor remains of the once magnificent cathedral. By what ruins are left, the workmanship appears to have been exquisitely fine. What barbarians must they have been, who hastened the destruction of this beautiful pile, by taking the lead off the roof! The church was again well filled in the evening, by those who seemed to feel much more than the night before. In consequence, the morning congregation was more than doubled; and deep attention sat on every face. I do not despair of good being done even here, provided the preachers be "sons of thunder."

Fri. 14.—We saw, at a distance, the duke of Gordon's new house, six hundred and fifty feet in front. Well might the Indian ask, "Are you white men no bigger than we red men? Then why do you build such lofty houses?" The country between this and Banff is well cultivated, and extremely pleasant. About two I read prayers and preached in the Episcopal chapel at Banff, one of the neatest towns in the kingdom. About ten I preached in Lady Banff's dining room, at Fort Glen, to a very serious, though genteel, congregation; and afterward spent a most agreeable evening with the lovely family.

Sat. 15.—We set out early, and dined at Aberdeen. On the road I read Ewen Cameron's Translation of Fingal. I think he has proved the authenticity of it beyond all reasonable contradiction: but what a poet was Ossian! Little inferior to either Homer or Virgil; in some respects, superior to both. And what a hero was Fingal! Far more humane than Hector himself, whom we cannot excuse for murdering one that lay upon the ground; and with whom Achilles, or even pious Æneas, is not worthy to be named. But who is this excellent translator, Ewen Cameron? Is not his other name Hugh Blair?

Sun. 16.—I went to Newburgh, a small fishing town, fifteen miles north of Aberdeen. Here is at present, according to its bigness, the liveliest society in the kingdom. I preached here in a kind of square, to a multitude of people; and the whole congregation appeared to be moved, and ready prepared for the Lord. At two in the afternoon Mr. Black read prayers, and I preached in Trinity chapel. It was crowded with people of all denominations. I preached from 1 Cor. xiii, 1, 2, 3, in utter defiance of their common saying, "He is a good man, though he has bad tempers." Nay, if he has bad tempers, he is no more a good man than the devil is a good angel. At five I preached in our own chapel, exceeding crowded, on the form and power of godliness. I am now clear of these people, and can cheerfully commend them to God.

Mon. 17.—I reached Arbroath, and inquired into that odd event which occurred there in the latter end of the last war. The famous Captain Fell came one afternoon to the side of the town, and sent three men on shore, threatening to lay the town in ashes, unless they sent him thirty thousand pounds. That not being done, he began firing on the town the next day, and continued it till night. But, perceiving the country was alarmed, he sailed away the next day, having left some hundred cannon balls behind him; but not having hurt man, woman, or child, or any thing else, save one old barn door.

Tues. 18.—I preached at Dundee. *Wed.* 19.—I crossed over the pleasant and fertile county of Fife, to Melval House, the grand and beautiful seat of Lord Leven. He was not at home, being gone to Edinburgh, as the king's commissioner; but the countess was, with two of her daughters, and both her sons-in-law. At their desire, I preached in the evening, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die;" and I believe God made the application. *Thur.* 20.—It blew a storm: nevertheless, with some difficulty, we crossed the Queen's Ferry. *Fri.* 21.—I examined the society, and found about sixty members left. Many of these were truly alive to God: so our labour here is not quite in vain. *Sat.* 22.—I had some close conversation with L. M., who appeared to be clearly saved from sin, although exceedingly depressed by the tottering tenement of clay. About noon I spent an hour with her poor scholars; forty of whom she has provided with a serious master, who takes pains to instruct them in the principles of religion, as well as in reading and writing. A famous actress, just come down from London, which, for the honour of Scotland, just during the sitting of the assembly, stole away a great part of our congregation to-night. How much wiser are these Scots than their forefathers!

Sun. 23.—I went in the morning to the Tolbooth kirk; in the after-

noon, to the old Episcopal chapel. But they have lost their glorying; they talked, the moment service was done, as if they had been in London. In the evening the octagon was well filled; and I applied, with all possible plainness, "God is a spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth."

Mon. 24.—I preached at Dunbar. *Tues.* 25.—I spent an hour with Mr. and Mrs. F., a woman every way accomplished. Neither of them had ever yet heard a sermon out of the kirk; but they ventured that evening; and I am in hope they did not hear in vain. *Wed.* 26.—We went on to Berwick-upon-Tweed. The congregation in the Town Hall was very numerous. So it was likewise at five in the morning. *Thur.* 27.—We travelled through a delightful country to Kelso. Here the two seceding ministers have taken true pains to frighten the people from hearing us, by retailing all the ribaldry of Mr. Cudworth, Toplady, and Rowland Hill. But God has called one of them to his account already, and in a fearful manner. As no house could contain the congregation, I preached in the church yard; and a more decent behaviour I have scarce ever seen. Afterward we walked to the duke of Roxburgh's seat, about half a mile from the town, finely situated on a rising ground, near the ruins of Roxburgh Castle. It has a noble castle; the front, and the offices round, make it look like a little town. Most of the apartments within are finished in an elegant, but not in a costly, manner. I doubt whether two of Mr. Lascelles's rooms, at Harewood House, did not cost more in furnishing, than twenty of these. But the duke's house is far larger, containing no less than forty bed chambers. But it is not near finished yet, nor probably will be till the owner is no more seen.

Fri. 28.—I entered into England once more, and in the evening preached in the Town Hall, at Alnwick. *Sat.* 29.—I should have preached in the Town Hall, at Morpeth; but it was pre-engaged by a company of strolling players. So we retired into our own preaching house. In the afternoon I went on to Newcastle.

May 30.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) The rain obliged us to be in the orphan house, both morning and evening; but in the afternoon I was forced to preach abroad at the Fell, by the multitudes that flocked together; partly moved by the death of William Bell and his wife, one so soon after the other.

Tues. June 1.—About nine I preached to a large number of the poor people at Howden Pans; at noon, in North Shields; and in the evening, at Newcastle; where I had now great satisfaction, the congregation, both morning and evening, being larger than they had been for many years, and the society being much alive, and in great peace and harmony. *Fri.* 4.—I went over to Sunderland, and found the work of God here also in a prosperous state. *Sat.* 5.—I saw as many of the people, sick or well, as I could, and was much comforted among them. *Sun.* 6.—I preached at eight in the room; at eleven in Monk Wearmouth church. I purposed preaching abroad at Newcastle in the evening, but the weather would not permit: so I preached in the house, on, "This is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." *Mon.* 7.—About noon I preached at Anham; and in the evening in the Town Hall at Hartlepool, where I had not been for sixteen years.

Tues. 8.—I came to Stockton-upon-Tees. Here I found an uncommon work of God among the children. Many of them from six to fourteen were under serious impressions, and earnestly desirous to save their souls. There were upward of sixty who constantly came to be examined, and appeared to be greatly awakened. I preached at noon, on, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand;" and the people seemed to feel every word. As soon as I came down from the desk, I was enclosed by a body of children; one of whom, and another, sunk down upon their knees, until they were all kneeling: so I kneeled down myself, and began praying for them. Abundance of people ran back into the house. The fire kindled and ran from heart to heart, till few, if any, were unaffected. Is not this a new thing in the earth? God begins his work in children. Thus it has been also in Cornwall, Manchester, and Epworth. Thus the flame spreads to those of riper years; till at length they all know him, and praise him from the least unto the greatest.

Wed. 9.—I went to Barnard Castle. Here I was informed, that my old school-fellow Mr. Fielding, and his wife, were gone to rest. His son, not choosing to live there, had let his lovely house to a stranger: so in a little time his very name and memory will be lost!

Sun. 10.—After preaching at five, I took horse for the Dales, and about eight preached at Cutherston. Here I had the pleasure of seeing some of our brethren, who had been long at variance, cordially reconciled. Hence we rode through rain and wind to Newbiggen in Teesdale. Being but a poor horseman, and having a rough horse, I had just strength for my journey, and none to spare; but after resting awhile, I preached without any weariness. Having then procured an easier horse, I rode over the great mountain into Weardale. But I found not my old host: good Stephen Watson was removed to Abraham's bosom. So was that mother in Israel, Jane Nattres; (before Salkeld;) the great instrument of that amazing work among the children. But God is with them still: most of the leaders and many of the people are much alive to God; as we found in the evening, when we had such a shower of grace as I have seldom known.

Fri. 11.—About ten, riding through a village called Middleton, I was desired to preach there. So I began in the street without delay. A large number of people came together, and received the word with gladness. Afterward we rode at leisure to Barnard Castle; and on *Saturday*, 12, to Darlington. *Sun.* 13.—We had a sound, useful sermon at church. At eight I preached in our own room, designing to preach abroad in the afternoon; but the rain prevented. *Mon.* 14.—About noon I preached at Northallerton; and, I believe, God touched many hearts: as also at Thirsk, where I preached in the evening to an attentive congregation.

Tues. 15.—I preached once more to my old friends at Osmotherley. About noon I preached at Potto; and in the evening at Hutton Rudby, where we had a glorious opportunity: some great persons who were present seemed to be struck, and almost persuaded to be Christians. *Wed.* 16.—I preached in Stokesley about eight; in Guisborough at noon; and in the evening at Whitby. The morning congregation filled the house. Indeed the society here may be a pattern to all in England. They despise all ornaments but good works, together with a meek and

quiet spirit. I did not see a ruffle, no, nor a fashionable cap, among them; though many of them are in easy circumstances. I preached at the market place in the evening, where were at least thrice as many as the house could contain.

Sat. 19.—I met such a select society as I have not seen since I left London. They were about forty, of whom I did not find one who had not a clear witness of being saved from inbred sin. Several of them had lost it for a season, but could never rest till they had recovered it. And every one of them seemed now to walk in the full light of God's countenance. About one I preached to another congregation of plain people at Robin Hood's Bay. Here was the first society in all these parts, several years before there was any in Whitby. But their continual jars with each other prevented their increase either in grace or number. At present they seem to be all at peace: so I hope we shall now have joy over them.

In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Scarborough. *Sun.* 20.—The new vicar showed plainly, why he refused those who desired the liberty for me to preach in his church. A keener sermon I never heard. So all I have done to persuade the people to attend the church is overturned at once! And all who preach thus, will drive the Methodists from the Church, in spite of all that I can do. I preached in the evening, on 1 Cor. xiii, 1, 2, 3; and God mightily confirmed his word, applying it to the hearts of many of the hearers.

Mon. 21.—The rain drove us into the house at Bridlington. *Tuesday*, 22.—We stopped at a little town, where Mr. Osbaldeston lately lived, a gentleman of large fortune, whose lady was as gay and fashionable as any; but suddenly she ran from east to west; she parted with all her clothes, dressed like a servant, and scarce allowed herself the necessaries of life. But who can convince her that she is going too far? I fear, nothing less than Omnipotence.

About one I preached to a large and remarkably serious congregation at Beverley; about six, at Hull. Afterward, I met the society, and strongly exhorted them to "press on to the prize of their high calling." *Thur.* 24.—I preached about one at Pocklington; and in the evening at York, where I enforced, "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." *Fri.* 25.—Many were in tears, and a fire seemed to run through the whole congregation, while I opened that scripture, "They shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness." Such another opportunity we had in the evening, while I was explaining the words of our Lord to the centurion, "Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee."

Sat. 26.—About two I preached at Thorne, and inquired what fruit remained of the great work of God there. Some, I found, had drawn back to their sins; but many held fast what they received. Hence I rode to Epworth, which I still love beyond most places in the world. In the evening I besought all them that had been so highly favoured, "not to receive the grace of God in vain."

Sun. 27.—I preached at Misterton at eight; and at Overthorpe about one. At four I took my stand in Epworth market place, and preached on those words in the Gospel for the day, "There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine

just persons that need no repentance." It seemed, as if very few, if any, of the sinners then present were unmoved.

Mon. 28.—I inquired into the state of the work of God which was so remarkable two years ago. It is not yet at an end; but there has been a grievous decay, owing to several causes: 1. The preachers that followed Thomas Tattershall were neither so zealous nor so diligent as he had been. 2. The two leaders, to whom the young men and lads were committed, went up and down to preach, and so left them in a great measure to themselves; or, rather, to the world and the devil. 3. The two women who were the most useful of all others, forsook them; the one leaving town, and the other leaving God. 4. The factories which employed so many of the children failed, so that all of them were scattered abroad. 5. The meetings of the children by the preachers were discontinued; so their love soon grew cold; and as they rose into men and women, foolish desires entered, and destroyed all the grace they had left. Nevertheless great part of them stood firm, especially the young maidens, and still adorn their profession. This day I met the children myself, and found some of them still alive to God. And I do not doubt, but if the preachers are zealous and active, they will recover most of those that have been scattered.

To-day I entered on my eighty-second year, and found myself just as strong to labour, and as fit for any exercise of body or mind, as I was forty years ago. I do not impute this to second causes, but to the Sovereign Lord of all. It is He who bids the sun of life stand still, so long as it pleaseth him. I am as strong at eighty-one, as I was at twenty-one; but abundantly more healthy, being a stranger to the headache, tooth-ache, and other bodily disorders which attended me in my youth. We can only say, "The Lord reigneth!" While we live, let us live to him!

In the afternoon I went to Gainsborough, and willingly accepted the offer of Mr. Dean's chapel. The audience was large, and seemed much affected: possibly some good may be done even at Gainsborough! *Tues.* 29.—I preached in the street at Scotter, to a large and deeply attentive congregation. It was a solemn and comfortable season. In the evening I read prayers and preached in Owstone church; and again in the morning. *Wed.* 30.—In the evening I preached at Epworth. In the residue of the week, I preached morning and evening in several of the neighbouring towns.

Sun. July 4.—I read prayers and preached in Owstone church, so filled as probably it never was before; and believe every one, awakened or unawakened, felt that God was there. The congregation in the afternoon, at Epworth market place, was thought to be larger than ever it was before; and great was the Holy One of Israel in the midst of them.

Mon. 5.—At twelve I preached in the elegant house at Doncaster, for once pretty well filled; and spoke more strongly, indeed more roughly, than I am accustomed to do. It was sultry hot (as it has been once or twice before) while we went to Rotherham, where I preached abroad to a larger congregation, both of rich and poor, than even at Epworth; and earnestly enforced on those who are called believers, "By their fruits ye shall know them." *Tues.* 6.—I joined again the select society, which was fallen in pieces; and prayed them to be wiser

for the time to come. I breakfasted at that amiable old man's, Mr. Sparrow; elder brother to his twin soul whom I knew at Westminster. Thence I went on to Sheffield, where the society is increased to near some hundred members. How swiftly does the work of God spread among those who earn their bread by the sweat of their brow!

Wed. 7.—It was supposed, there were a thousand persons present at five in the morning. A young gentlewoman was with us at breakfast, who was mourning and refused to be comforted. We prayed for her in faith, and in a few hours she was enabled to rejoice in God her Saviour. In the afternoon the heat was scarce supportable, and it seemed to increase every hour; but between two and three in the morning, *Thursday*, 8, came a violent storm, followed by uncommon thunder, and a flood of rain, which continued about three hours; this entirely cooled the air, and, ceasing just as we set out, left us a pleasant journey to Wakefield. I recommended to the congregation here, (and afterward many other places,) the example of the people in Holland, (at least, wherever I have been,) who never talk in a place of public worship, either before or after the service. They took my advice. None courtesied, or bowed, or spoke to any one; but went out in as decent a manner, and in as deep silence, as any I saw at Rotterdam or Utrecht.

Fri. 9.—I preached at Huddersfield in the morning; at Longwood House, at noon; and in the evening, at Halifax. *Sun.* 11.—I preached in the morning at Greetland House; at one, and in the evening, at Halifax. The house would in nowise contain the people; yet the wind was so high, that I could not preach abroad. *Mon.* 12.—Mr. Sutcliffe read prayers, and I preached at Heptonstall, where many poor souls were refreshed. Between one and two I preached in Todmorden church; and, at five, in our own preaching house, boldly situated on the steep ascent of a tall mountain.

Tues. 13.—I went to Burnley, a place which had been tried for many years, but without effect. It seems, the time was now come. High and low, rich and poor, now flocked together from all quarters; and all were eager to hear, except one man, who was the town crier. He began to bawl amain, till his wife ran to him, and literally stopped his noise: she seized him with one hand, and clapped the other upon his mouth, so that he could not get out one word. God then began a work, which, I am persuaded, will not soon come to an end. *Wed.* 14.—I preached at Colne. *Thur.* 15.—I retired to Otley, and rested two days. *Sun.* 18.—I preached, morning and afternoon, in Bingley church, but it would not near contain the congregation. Before service I stepped into the Sunday School, which contains two hundred and forty children, taught every Sunday by several masters, and superintended by the curate. So, many children in one parish are restrained from open sin, and taught a little good manners, at least, as well as to read the Bible. I find these schools springing up wherever I go. Perhaps God may have a deeper end therein, than men are aware of. Who knows but some of these schools may become nurseries for Christians?

Tues. 20.—Though it rained all day, in the morning we had a good congregation at five. *Wed.* 21.—I met the society, and found but one or two of the original members, most of them being gone to Abraham's bosom. I was a little surprised to find, that only two or three of the

rest had stood fast in the glorious liberty. But, indeed, most of them recovered their loss four years ago.

Thur. 22.—Although it rained, yet I met the congregation in the morning, and most of them were athirst for full salvation. *Fri.* 23.—Abundance of people were present at five in the morning, and such a company of children as I have hardly seen in England. *Sat.* 24.—In the evening I went to Hanging Heaton, a little village near Dewsbury. Some months since, an uncommon work of God broke out here;—the whole town was in a flame. There are now about two hundred in the society, and very few that do not know God. I was obliged to preach abroad, by the multitude that flocked together; and many of them found that God was there, to their unspeakable comfort.

Sun. 25.—I preached to several thousands at Birstal, and to, at least, as many at Leeds. *Tues.* 27.—Our conference began; at which four of our brethren, after long debate, (in which Mr. Fletcher took much pains,) acknowledged their fault, and all that was past was forgotten. *Thursday*, 29, being the public thanksgiving day, as there was not room for us in the old church, I read prayers, as well as preached, at our room. I admired the whole service for the day. The prayers, scriptures, and every part of it, pointed at one thing: "Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another." Having five clergymen to assist me, we administered the Lord's Supper, as was supposed, to sixteen or seventeen hundred persons.

Sun. August 1.—We were fifteen clergymen at the old church. *Tues.* 3.—Our conference concluded in much love, to the great disappointment of all. This evening I went as far as Halifax, and the next day to Manchester. *Thur.* 5.—We set out early, but, being obliged to go round about, could not reach Shrewsbury till half past seven. I began preaching immediately, in memory of good John Appleton, lately called away, on, "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." *Fri.* 6.—I preached at Birmingham; and on *Saturday*, 7, at Worcester.

Sun. 8.—I preached in the afternoon in St. Andrew's church, and was agreeably surprised to observe the congregation deeply attentive, while I applied the story of Dives and Lazarus. *Mon.* 9.—I rode over Malvern Hills, which affords one of the finest prospects in the kingdom, to Ledbury; then, through miserable roads, to Ross. I preached in the evening at Monmouth, to a very quiet and civil congregation. Tumults were now at an end, as I lodged at the house of a gentleman whom none cared to oppose; and even in the morning we had a large congregation, both of rich and poor.

Tues. 10.—I took a walk to what is called the Bowling Green House, not a mile from the town. I have hardly seen such a place before. A gravel-walk leads through the most beautiful meadows, surrounded on all sides by fruitful hills, to a gently rising ground, on the top of which is a smooth green, on which the gentry of the town frequently spend the evening in dancing. From hence spread various walks, bordered with flowers; one of which leads down to the river, on the back of which runs another walk, whose artless shades are not penetrated by the sun. These are full as beautiful in their kind, as even the hanging

woods at Brecknock. *Wed.* 11.—It was with some difficulty that I broke from this affectionate people, and went on, through a most lovely country, to Brecon.

Thur. 12.—I found the little flock were in great peace, and increasing in number as well as in strength. I preached in the Town Hall. I never saw such a congregation in Brecknock before; no, not even when I preached abroad. And I scarce ever found the power of God so present. It seemed as if every one must know the Lord, from the least to the greatest. *Fri.* 13.—We went on to Carmarthen. After preaching, I advised all the audience to copy after the decent behaviour of the Hollanders, in and after public worship. They all took my advice; none opened their lips, till they came into the open air.

Saturday, 14, was the hottest day we have had this summer. We reached Tenby soon after one. After dinner we took a walk through the town. I think there is not such a town in England. It is the Kill-mallock of Great Britain. Two thirds of the ancient town are either in ruins, or vanished away. In the evening I preached in the street, to a large congregation of rich and poor, all quiet and attentive. I cannot but think, salvation is at length come to this town also. I preached again in the morning, *Sunday*, 15, and the word seemed to sink into the hearts of the hearers. Thence we went by Pembroke to St. Daniel's. It was a comfortable season. We had such another at Pembroke in the evening. Many mourned after God, and many rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

Mon. 16.—I preached at Haverfordwest. *Tues.* 17.—We rode over to Roach, eight miles from Haverford. The new preaching house was pretty well filled; and I was glad to find that a little ride did me no harm. *Wed.* 18.—I went to Admiral Vaughan's, at Tracoon, one of the pleasantest seats in Great Britain. The house is embosomed in lofty woods, and does not appear till you drop down upon it. The Admiral governs his family, as he did in his ship, with the utmost punctuality. The bell rings, and all attend without delay; whether at meals, or at morning and evening prayer. I preached at seven on Phil. iii, 8; and spent the evening in serious conversation.

Thur. 19.—I went on to Mr. Bowen's, at Llyngwair; another most agreeable place; but more so because of the company,—Mr. and Mrs. Bowen, his brother, and six of their eleven children, two of whom are lately come from the university. *Fri.* 20.—About eight I preached in the church at Newport, and spoke strong words, if haply some might awake out of sleep. Thence we went to Haverfordwest; it being the day when the bishop held his visitation. As I was returning in the afternoon from visiting some of the poor people, a carriage in the street obliged me to walk very near a clergyman, who made me a low bow: I did the same to him; though I did not then know the bishop; who has indeed won the hearts of the people in general by his courteous and obliging behaviour.

Sun. 22.—I heard a good sermon in the church at Carmarthen, (being the Assize sermon,) on, "There is no power but of God." In the evening I preached in the market place, to, I think, the largest congregation I ever saw in Wales. *Thur.* 26.—On the road I read over Voltaire's Memoirs of himself. Certainly never was a more consum-

male coxcomb! But even his character is less horrid than that of his royal hero! Surely so unnatural a brute never disgraced a throne before! *Cedite, Romani Catamiti! Cedite, Graii!* [Give place, ye Greek and Roman Catamites!] A monster that made it a fixed rule to let no woman and no priest enter his palace; that not only gloried in the constant practice of Sodomy himself, but made it free for all his subjects! What a pity that his father had not beheaded him in his youth, and saved him from all this sin and shame!

In the evening I preached in the Town Hall at Cardiff, and showed the scriptural meaning of that much mistaken word, "A Christian." *Fri.* 27.—I preached at Newport. I hardly know such another place; the people hear, and hear, and are as much moved as the benches they sit upon. I spoke as strong as I possibly could, on, Awake, thou that sleepest;" and I judged, from the number who attended at five in the morning, that it was not all lost labour.

Sat. 28.—Being informed the boat would pass at eight, we hastened to the New Passage: but we were time enough; for it did not set out till past six in the evening. However, we got into the boat about seven, and before nine reached Bristol. *Tues.* 31.—Dr. Coke, Mr. Whatcoat, and Mr. Vasey, came down from London, in order to embark for America.

Wed. September 1.—Being now clear in my own mind, I took a step which I had long weighed in my mind, and appointed Mr. Whatcoat and Mr. Vasey to go and serve the desolate sheep in America. *Thursday*, 2.—I added to them three more, which, I verily believe, will be much to the glory of God. *Fri.* 3.—I preached at Guinea-street; and the word of God was with power; in consequence of which there was a large congregation at five in the morning, although they had not been accustomed before to any service at that hour. *Sat.* 4.—In the evening I preached at Bath. *Sun.* 5.—I read prayers, preached, and administered the sacrament, to a large congregation; but it was larger in the afternoon, and largest of all in the evening, when I opened and applied, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." And many were laid in the balance and found wanting, even of those who had often appealed to this very rule.

Wed. 8.—I preached at Kendalshire, where I do not remember to have been for near forty years. On the two following days, I preached at Chelton and Coleford. After preaching to an earnest congregation at Coleford, I met the society. They contained themselves pretty well during the exhortation; but when I began to pray, the flame broke out. Many cried aloud, many sunk to the ground, many trembled exceedingly; but all seemed to be quite athirst for God, and penetrated by the presence of his power.

Sun. 12.—Dr. Coke read prayers, and I preached, in the new room. Afterward I hastened to Kingswood, and preached under the shade of that double row of trees which I planted about forty years ago. How little did any one then think that they would answer such an intention! The sun shone as hot as it used to do even in Georgia; but his rays could not pierce our canopy; and our Lord, meantime, shone upon many souls, and refreshed them that were weary. *Mon.* 13.—I visited one that was confined to her bed, and in much pain, yet unspeakably happy

rejoicing evermore, praying without ceasing, and in every thing giving thanks; yea, and testifying that she had enjoyed the same happiness, without any intermission, for two-and-twenty years.

Tues. 14.—I preached at Bath and Bradford; *Wednesday*, 15, at Trowbridge and Frome. *Thur.* 16.—I went to Ditchet, a village near Castle Cary, where I found a friendly, hospitable family. I preached in the evening to a numerous and earnest congregation. *Fri.* 17.—The house would not contain half the people. Hence we passed through a delightful country to the nunnery, a mere elegant trifle, near King Alfred's tower; a lofty, triangular building, standing in the height of the country, on the very spot (as is supposed) where he drew up his army against the Danes. About eleven I preached at Castle Cary, to a quiet and attentive multitude. In the evening I preached at Shepton Mallet, where the people at length know the day of their visitation. *Saturday*, 18*th*—I preached in the neat, cheerful church at Midsummer Norton.

Monday, 20, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I met the classes; but found no increase in the society. No wonder, for discipline had been quite neglected; and without this, little good can be done among the Methodists. *Thur.* 23.—I preached at Paulton about one; and at Pensford in the evening. The gentlemen at Chew Magna having sent me word I was welcome to preach in the church, I went thither the next morning; but they now sent me word they had changed their minds; so I preached in our own preaching house, on, "If we let him alone, all men will believe on him."

Thur. 30.—I had a long conversation with John M'Geary, one of our American preachers, just come to England. He gave a pleasing account of the work of God there continually increasing, and vehemently importuned me to pay one more visit to America before I die. Nay, I shall pay no more visits to new worlds, till I go to the world of spirits.

Sat. October 2.—It pleased God once more to pour out his Spirit on the family at Kingswood. Many of the children were much affected. I talked particularly with some who desired to partake of the Lord's Supper. They did so the next morning. Afterward I spent a little time with all the children; and easily observed an uncommon awe resting upon them all. In the evening we renewed our covenant with God in the new room at Bristol. It was supposed we had a thousand communicants; and I believe none went empty away.

Mon. 4.—I set out for London. About eleven I preached at the Devizes; and in the evening at Sarum. A grievous stumbling block was lately thrown in the way of this poor people. A young gentlewoman, after being deeply convinced of sin, found peace with God in a glorious manner. She was unspeakably happy; but, not long after, suddenly fell into black despair, and afterward into melancholy madness, wherein she continued about two years. Here was an occasion of offence for them that sought occasion, which they took care to improve.

Wed. 6.—About eleven I preached at Winchester; and in the evening at Portsmouth Common. Those who could not get in, at first made a little noise; but in a short time all was quiet. *Thur.* 7.—I

crossed over to the Isle of Wight. In the afternoon I preached at Newtown, once the largest town in the Isle; but now not having six houses together. In the evening all the ministers, and most of the gentry at Newport, attended the preaching. Who hath warned them to flee from the wrath to come? O may many "bring forth fruit with patience!" *Friday*, 8.—We returned to Portsmouth Common; and *Saturday*, 9, to London.

Mon. 18.—I set out for Oxfordshire; and in the evening preached at Wallingford. *Tues.* 19.—I spent an hour at Lord Harcourt's seat, near Newnham; one of the pleasantest spots I have seen. It stands on a gently rising hill, and commands a most delightful prospect. The rooms are not so grand as some, but elegant in the highest degree. So is also the front of the house, and what is called the flower garden; a small inclosure, surrounded by lofty trees, and filled with all the beauties that nature and art can give.

The house at Oxford was thoroughly filled; and students as well as townsmen were deeply serious. *Thur.* 21.—I preached at Witney, on, "As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." We had a large congregation at five in the morning; at twelve I met the children, and was pleased to find that the impression which was made on them by the storm last year, is not yet worn out; and the whole society, still double to what it was, appears to be much in earnest. After preaching in the evening, I met the select society, and found many of them who for several years have lost nothing of what they had received, but do still love God with all their heart; and, in consequence, "rejoice evermore, pray without ceasing, and in every thing give thanks." *Tues.* 22.—I preached at High Wycomb about noon; and in the afternoon went on to London.

Sun. 24.—I preached at Shadwell church, which was exceedingly crowded with rich and poor, who all seemed to receive the truth in love. In the evening I took coach, and the next evening preached at Norwich. Afterward I advised the people to go away in silence; and they did so: neither man nor woman spoke till they were out of the house. The following days I visited the other societies in the circuit; and on *Tuesday*, November 1, returned to London.

Fri. 5.—We had a solemn watch-night. *Sat.* 6.—I was an hour or two in conversation with that truly great man, Pascal Paoli; who is a tall, well-made, graceful man, about sixty years of age; but he does not look to be above forty. He appears to have a real regard for the public good, and much of the fear of God. He has a strong understanding, and seemed to be acquainted with every branch of polite literature. On my saying he had met with much the same treatment with that of an ancient lover of his country, Hannibal, he immediately answered, "But I have never yet met with a King of Bithynia."

Mon. 8.—This week I visited the societies near London; a very heavy, but necessary, work. *Thur.* 18.—I visited two persons in Newgate, who were under sentence of death. They seemed to be in an excellent temper, calmly resigned to the will of God. But how much stress can be reasonably laid on such impressions, it is hard to say: so often have I known them vanish away as soon as ever the expectation of death was removed.

Sat. 20.—At three in the morning two or three men broke into our house, through the kitchen window. Thence they came up into the parlour, and broke open Mr. Moore's bureau, where they found two or three pounds: the night before I had prevented his leaving there seventy pounds, which he had just received. They next broke open the cupboard, and took away some silver spoons. Just at this time the alarum, which Mr. Moore, by mistake, had set for half past three, (instead of four,) went off, as it usually did, with a thundering noise. At this the thieves ran away with all speed; though their work was not half done; and the whole damage which we sustained scarce amounted to six pounds.

Mon. 22.—I preached at Northampton; and on *Tuesday*, 23, at Whittlebury. Here my servant was seized with a fever, attended with eruptions all over, as big as pepper corns. I took knowledge of the prickly-heat, as we called it in Georgia, termed by Dr. Heberden, the nettle-rash, and assured him he would be well in four-and-twenty hours. He was so; and drove us on to Banbury; where, on *Wednesday*, 24, I met with a hearty welcome from Mr. George, formerly a member of the London society. The Presbyterian minister offering me the use of his meeting, I willingly accepted his offer. It was, I believe, capable of containing near as many people as the chapel at West-street; but it would not near contain the congregation: and God uttered his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice; neither the sorrow nor the joy which was felt that night will quickly be forgotten.

Thur. 25.—I desired the people would sit below in the morning, supposing not many would be present; but I was much mistaken; notwithstanding the darkness and rain, the house was filled both above and below; and never did I see a people who appeared more ready prepared for the Lord. Returning through Brackley, I was informed that notice had been given of my preaching there at nine in the Town Hall: so I began without delay. The congregation was large and attentive, but seemed to understand me no more than if I had been talking Greek; but the society seemed alive to God, and striving to enter in at the strait gate. In the evening I preached at poor, dead Towcester. But is not God able to raise the dead? There was a considerable shaking among the dry bones. And who knows but these dry bones may live?

Fri. 26.—I returned to London. *Sun.* 28.—I preached a charity sermon at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. It is the largest and the best constructed parish church that I have preached in for several years; yet some hundreds were obliged to go away, not being able to get in. I strongly enforced the necessity of that humble, gentle, patient love, which is the very essence of true religion. *Mon.* 29.—In the evening I preached at Hinxworth, in Miss Harvey's new house. *Tues.* 30.—I visited my old friends at Bedford; but found Mr. Hill was gone to rest, and Mr. Parker was just quivering on the verge of life. However, I rejoiced to find him clearly possessed of that perfect love which he had so long opposed.

Wed. December 1.—I preached at St. Neot's, to the largest congregation I ever saw here; and I know not that ever I knew them so affected; it seemed as if God touched all their hearts. *Thur.* 2.—I preached about noon at Bugden; and in the evening to a crowded con-

gregation at Binlington. I wondered that I saw nothing here of a young clergyman, who last year professed much love and esteem; but I soon heard that his eyes were opened to see the *decrees*. So he knows me no more. *Fri.* 3.—Partly riding, and partly walking, through wind and rain, and water and dirt, we got at last to Luton, where I found a large congregation; and we greatly rejoiced in God our Saviour. *Sat.* 4.—I went on to London.

Mon. 6.—I went to Tunbridge Wells, but not without difficulty; part of the road being made scarce passable, through the abundance of rain. I preached in the large Presbyterian meeting house; but the violent rain thinned the congregation. Yet on *Tuesday*, 7, we set out in a lovely morning; but in about an hour, just as a pack of hounds came on in full cry, a furious storm of hail met them in the teeth, and utterly silenced them. It soon turned snow; which so covered the road that we could scarce get on, though we walked good part of the way; so that we could not get to Robertsbridge till after the time appointed. The snow likewise so retarded us in our journey to Rye, that we were above an hour in the night. However, the house was well filled with serious hearers; so that I did not repent of my labour.

Wed. 8.—With great difficulty, with two pair of good horses, we got on fifteen miles in five hours; but we could not reach Sevenoaks till the congregation had been long waiting. *Thur.* 9.—Going on to Shoreham, we found that venerable man, Mr. Perronet, ninety-one years of age, calmly waiting for the conclusion of a good warfare. His bodily strength is gone, but his understanding is little impaired; and he appears to have more love than ever. After preaching to an earnest congregation in the evening, and to great part of them in the morning, I returned to London.

Monday, 13, and the two days following, I preached at Canterbury, Dover, and Sittingbourne. *Thur.* 16.—I went to Sheerness; where Mr. Fox read prayers, and I preached on those words in the Second lesson, "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" I hardly ever spoke stronger words. May God make the application! I never before found this society in such a state as they were now; being all, in general, athirst for God, and increasing in number as well as in grace. *Fri.* 17.—I preached at Chatham, where likewise I found only peace and love; and on *Saturday*, 18, cheerfully returned to London.

Mon. 20.—I went to Hinxworth, where I had the satisfaction of meeting Mr. Simeon, Fellow of King's College, in Cambridge. He has spent some time with Mr. Fletcher, at Madeley; two kindred souls; much resembling each other, both in fervour of spirit, and in the earnestness of their address. He gave me the pleasing information, that there are three parish churches in Cambridge, wherein true scriptural religion is preached; and several young gentlemen who are happy partakers of it. I preached in the evening on Gal. vi, 14. *Tues.* 21.—I spent a little time with the children at Miss Harvey's school, whom she likewise carefully instructs herself. After dinner we set out for Wrestlingworth; and having a skilful guide, who rode before the chaise, and picked out the best way, we drove four miles in only three hours. *Wed.* 22.—I returned to London, and concluded my journeys for the

present year. *Sat.* 25.—We met, as usual, in the new chapel, at four: at ten, and in the afternoon, I preached in West-street; and afterward spent a comfortable hour, in meeting the society.

Sun. 26.—I preached the condemned criminals' sermon in Newgate. Forty-seven were under sentence of death. While they were coming in, there was something very awful in the clink of their chains. But no sound was heard, either from them or the crowded audience, after the text was named, "There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, that need not repentance." The power of the Lord was eminently present, and most of the prisoners were in tears. A few days after, twenty of them died at once, five of whom died in peace. I could not but greatly approve of the spirit and behaviour of Mr. Villette, the ordinary; and I rejoiced to hear, that it was the same on all similar occasions. *Fri.* 31.—We had a solemn watch-night, and ushered in the new year with the voice of praise and thanksgiving.

Sat. January 1, 1785.—Whether this be the last or no, may it be the best year of my life! *Sun.* 2.—A larger number of people were present this evening at the renewal of our covenant with God, than was ever seen before on the occasion. *Tues.* 4.—At this season we usually distribute coals and bread among the poor of the society. But I now considered, they wanted clothes as well as food. So on this, and the four following days, I walked through the town, and begged two hundred pounds, in order to clothe them that needed it most. But it was hard work, as most of the streets were filled with melting snow, which often lay ankle deep; so that my feet were steeped in snow water nearly from morning till evening: I held it out pretty well till *Saturday* evening; but I was laid up with a violent flux, which increased every hour, till, at six in the morning, Dr. Whitehead called upon me. His first draught made me quite easy; and three or four more perfected the cure. If he lives some years, I expect he will be one of the most eminent physicians in Europe.

I supposed my journeys this winter had been over; but I could not decline one more. *Mon.* 17.—I set out for poor Colchester, to encourage the little flock. They had exceeding little of this world's goods, but most of them had a better portion. *Tues.* 18.—I went on to Mistleythorn, a village near Manningtree. Some time since, one of the shipwrights of Deptford Yard, being sent hither to superintend the building of some men-of-war, began to read sermons on a Sunday evening in his own house. Afterward he exhorted them a little, and then formed a little society. Some time after he begged one of our preachers to come over and help them. I now found a lively society, and one of the most elegant congregations I had seen for many years. Yet they seemed as willing to be instructed, as if they had lived in Kingswood. *Wed.* 19.—I returned to Colchester; and on *Thursday*, 20, preached to a lovely congregation at Purfleet, and the next morning returned to London.

Sun. 23.—I preached morning and afternoon at West-street, and in the evening in the chapel at Knightsbridge: I think, it will be the last time; for I know not that I have ever seen a worse-behaved congregation. *Tues.* 25.—I spent two or three hours in the house of lords. I

had frequently heard that this was the most venerable assembly in England. But how was I disappointed! What is a lord, but a sinner, born to die!

Sun. 30.—From those words, "Righteous art thou, O Lord, and true are thy judgments," I endeavoured to point out those sins which were the chief cause of that awful transaction we commemorate this day. I believe the chief sin which brought the king to the block, was his promoting the real Christians. Hereby he drove them into the hands of designing men, which issued in his own destruction.

Sun. February 6.—We had a love-feast. I could not but observe the manner wherein several of them spoke one after another. Not only the matter, but the language, the accent, the tone of voice, where with illiterate persons, men and women, young and old, spoke, were such as a scholar need not be ashamed of. Who teacheth like Him? *Sun.* 13.—I met the single women, and exhorted them to consider, to prize, and to improve, the advantages they enjoyed. On the following days, I visited many of our poor, to see with my own eyes what their wants were, and how they might be effectually relieved.

Sun. 20.—I preached in Spitalfields church in the morning, and in the afternoon at St. Ethelburg's, and in the evening at the new chapel. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited the residue of the sick and poor. *Fri.* 25.—I received letters from the preachers, stewards, and leaders at Plymouth Dock, informing me, that William Moore had renounced the Methodists, hired a place to preach in, and drawn away about forty of our members, to form a society for himself. They therefore begged I would come down as soon as possible, to quench the kindling fire. I saw no time was to be lost, and therefore immediately took places in the Exeter diligence.

Sun. 27.—I preached in Stepney church, one of the largest parish churches in England. *Mon.* 28.—The diligence reached Sarum about eight in the evening. About nine we left it. So keen a frost I hardly ever felt before: and our carriage let in the air on all sides, so that we hardly could preserve life. However soon after five on *Tuesday* evening, we got to Exeter. *Wed.* March 2.—We went on to Plymouth Dock; and found all that we had heard, confirmed. But I verily believe, we are better without William Moore, than with him; as his heart is not right with God. To quiet the minds of many well-meaning persons, I preached on those comfortable words, "Even the hairs of your head are all numbered;" and in the morning, on, "Despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him." *Thur.* 3.—In the evening I read to the whole congregation, a plain state of the case, with regard to the Deed of Declaration, which William Moore had so wonderfully misrepresented: and I believe they were all fully satisfied.

Fri. 4.—I took a walk through the Royal Hospital, for sick and wounded sailors. I never saw any thing of the kind so complete: every part is so convenient, and so admirably neat. But there is nothing superfluous, and nothing purely ornamental, either within or without. There seems to be nothing wanting, but a man full of faith and zeal, to watch over the souls of the poor patients, and teach them to improve their affliction. In the evening I preached to a large congregation at

Plymouth; and it pleased God to give me uncommon liberty in describing the power of faith. What a blessed proof of this has there been here, since I was in the town before! Preaching at the Dock in the evening, I besought all serious people not to "grieve the Holy Spirit of God;" but to "put away all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking." I exhorted them, in particular, not to talk about Mr. Moore at all, but to give him up to God.

Sun. 6.—I preached at the Dock at seven. Between one and two I began at Plymouth; and as many as could get in seemed to be deeply affected, with the application of those words, "Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." In the afternoon I accepted of an invitation from Dr. Gench, the physician of the hospital; and passed an agreeable hour with a man of sense, and, it seems, of considerable learning. At five I preached in the shell of the new house, on the form and power of godliness. In the evening I met the society once more, confirmed in the truth more than ever, and more determined to walk in the good old way wherein they had continued from the beginning.

Mon. 7.—We had a pleasant journey to Exeter; and on *Tuesday* to Bath. But the coach did not come in soon enough for me to preach in the evening: nevertheless, we had a large congregation in the morning. *Wed.* 9.—This society too is much improved since I was here last. Many stumbling blocks are removed out of the way, and brotherly love is increased. *Thur.* 10.—After spending a day or two at Bristol, on *Saturday*, 12, I returned to Bath, and preached to a numerous congregation. Great part of them were present again at six in the morning. *Sun.* 20.—I went over to Kingswood, and preached the funeral sermon of Ann Noble, an old member of the society; who, having adorned the Gospel above forty years, died in the full triumph of faith.

Mon. 21.—I set out early, and dined at Stroud. The death of Mr. Willis, snatched away in the midst of his years, but a few days before, brought abundance of people to the preaching house; and most of them were deeply serious; so that we had a very solemn hour. *Tues.* 22.—I preached in Painswick at noon, and at six in the court house at Gloucester. A multitude of people flocked together, many of whom were of the better sort; and most of them appeared to be, for the present, almost persuaded to be Christians. *Wednesday*, 23.—About eleven I preached at Tewkesbury, and in the evening at Worcester. *Thur.* 24.—I breakfasted at Mrs. Price's, a Quaker, who keeps a boarding school. I was much pleased with her children, so elegantly plain in their behaviour, as well as apparel. I was led, I know not how, to speak to them largely; then to pray; and we were all much comforted. The society is in great peace, and striving together for the hope of the Gospel. I have not seen greater earnestness and simplicity in any society, since we left London.

I was now considering how strangely the grain of mustard seed, planted about fifty years ago, has grown up. It has spread through all Great Britain and Ireland; the Isle of Wight, and the Isle of Man; then to America, from the Leeward Islands, through the whole continent, into Canada and Newfoundland. And the societies, in all these parts, walk by one rule, knowing religion is holy tempers; and

striving to worship God, not in form only, but likewise "in spirit and in truth."

March 25.—(Being *Good-Friday*.) I hastened to reach Birmingham before the Church service began. A sharper frost I never knew: but indeed our house was hot enough in the evening; and I have not seen a more earnest people. Such an advantage it is to be fully employed. In every place we find labouring men most susceptible of religion. Such a blessing results from that curse, "In the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread."

Sat. 26.—I had designed to rest; but notice had been given of my preaching at Quinton at noon. As the house would not hold the people, I was constrained, cold as it was, to preach abroad; and they all seemed to feel that solemn question, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" In the evening my heart was enlarged in such a manner as I have seldom known; so that I detained the congregation considerably longer than I am accustomed to; and all the people seemed determined to "glorify God with their body and their spirit."

March 27.—(Being *Easter-Day*.) I preached at seven, on, "The Lord is risen indeed," with an uncommon degree of freedom; and then met the local preachers, several of whom seemed to have caught the fashionable disease,—desire of independency. They were at first very warm; but at length agreed to act by the rules laid down in the Minutes of the Conference. The weather now changed. Small rain fell some hours, and then turned into snow. This made it very dirty: however, the poor people got through, and filled Darlaston church. Hence I returned to Wednesbury; but could not preach abroad, the ground being covered with snow. As many as could crowded into the house. A love-feast followed, at which many plain people spoke without reserve. The artless propriety with which they spoke, must be truly astonishing to all who do not consider that promise, "They shall be all taught of God."

Mon. 28.—I preached a kind of funeral sermon on Sarah Wood, one of the first members of the society. For above fifty years she adorned the Gospel, being a pattern of all holiness. She was confined to her bed for several months. Being asked if time did not hang upon her hands, she answered, "No; the Bible is my delight." "How can that be," said her friend, "when you cannot see?" "Very well," said she; "for the Lord brings it to my remembrance." So, without doubt or fear, she delivered up her soul to her merciful and faithful Creator.

About eleven I preached at Wolverhampton, and spent the afternoon with the amiable family at Hilton Park. *Tues.* 29.—At noon I preached in the room at Stafford, to a deeply affected congregation. This was the more strange, because there are few towns in England less infected with religion than Stafford. In the evening I preached at Newcastle, to a very serious and much affected congregation. *Wed.* 30.—We found a difficulty at Lane End. Even at noon the house contained not a third of the congregation. The wind was piercing cold; nevertheless, I preached abroad, and God warmed our hearts. In the evening I was greatly comforted among our brethren at Burslem, well established in grace; and such another congregation I met with, *Thursday*, 31, at Congleton.

Fri. April 1.—I came to Macclesfield, where Mr. Simpson had given notice of my preaching in his church. Here I fully delivered my own soul; and on *Saturday*, 2, went on to Manchester. *Sun.* 3.—Our brethren flocking in from all parts, the house, large as it is, could not contain them. It was supposed we had twelve hundred communicants. *Mon.* 4.—I preached to our old, loving congregation at Bolton. *Tuesday*, 5.—At noon I preached at Wingate, in the open air. The congregation were quite ripe for all the Gospel blessings, devouring every word. In the evening I preached at Wigan. I never before saw this preaching house full; but it was more than full to-night, and with deeply attentive hearers. *Wed.* 6.—I preached at Liverpool; but I found no ship there ready to sail. So, *Thursday*, 7, (after preaching at Warrington in the way,) I hastened to Chester. Neither was there any ship at Parkgate ready to sail; so, *Friday*, 8, we took coach, and reached Holyhead between four and five on *Saturday* in the afternoon. Between nine and ten we went on board the Clermont packet: but it was a dead calm till past ten on *Sunday*, 19, when the company desired me to give them a sermon. After sermon I prayed that God would give us a full and speedy passage. While I was speaking, the wind sprung up; and in twelve hours brought us to Dublin Bay. Does not our Lord still hear the prayer? I found such a resting place at our own house, as I never found in Ireland before; and two such preachers, with two such wives, I know not where to find again. In the evening, and so every evening beside, we had Sunday evening congregations; and in the morning they were larger, by a third part, than those I had when I was here last.

On *Tuesday*, and the three following days, I examined the society. I never found it in such a state before; many of them rejoiced in God their Saviour, and were as plain in their apparel, both men and women, as those in Bristol and London. Many, I verily believe, love God with all their hearts; and the number of these increase daily. The number of the whole society is seven hundred and forty-seven. Above three hundred of these have been added in a few months;—a new and unexpected thing! In various places, indeed, we have frequently felt

The o'erwhelming power of saving grace;

which acted almost irresistibly. But such a shower of grace never continued long; and afterward men might resist the Holy Ghost as before. When the general ferment subsides, every one that partook of it has his trial for life; and the higher the flood the lower will be the ebb; yea, the more swiftly it rose, the more swiftly it falls: so that if we see this here, we should not be discouraged. We should only use all diligence to encourage as many as possible to press forward, in spite of all the refluent tide. Now, especially, we should warn one another, not to grow weary or faint in our mind; if haply we may see such another prodigy as the late one at Paulton, near Bath, where there was a very swift work of God; and yet, a year after, out of a hundred converted, there was not one backslider!

The number of children that are clearly converted to God is particularly remarkable. Thirteen or fourteen little maidens, in one class, are rejoicing in God their Saviour; and are as serious and stayed in their whole behaviour, as if they were thirty or forty years old. I have

much hopes, that half of them will be steadfast in the grace of God which they now enjoy.

Sun. 17.—We had such a number of communicants at the cathedral as was scarce ever seen there before. In the evening many were cut to the heart; and, I believe, not a few comforted. A love-feast followed; at which many spoke what God had done for their souls, with all plainness and simplicity. *Mon.* 18.—I went through a delightful country to Prosperous; a little town, begun five years ago by Captain Brooke, just returned from the East Indies. Here he introduced every branch of the cotton manufactory, on a most extensive plan. He built two rows of commodious houses, with all convenient appurtenances; and he now employs about two thousand men, women, and children, on the spot, beside near the same number in other places. They had a very large room, but not near large enough for the congregation. All that got in seemed much affected, as they did likewise at five in the morning. About fifty of them are already joined in a society. Fair blossoms! But what will the fruit be?

A remarkable circumstance, we were informed, occurred near this place, about three weeks before:—A poor woman, who owed her landlord fourteen pounds, scraped seven together, which she brought him. But he absolutely refused to take less than the whole, yet detained her in talk till evening. She then set out on a car. When she was within a mile of home, she overtook a soldier, who said he was exceedingly tired, and earnestly entreated her to let him ride with her on the car, to which she at length consented. When they came to her house, finding there was no town within two miles, he begged he might sit by the fireside till morning. She told him she durst not suffer it, as her's was a lone house, and there was none in it but herself and her girl: but at last she agreed he should lie in the girl's bed, and she and the girl would lie together. At midnight two men, who had blackened their faces, broke into the house, and demanded her money. She said, "Then let me go into the next room and fetch it." Going in, she said to the soldier, "You have requited me well for my kindness, by bringing your comrades to rob my house." He asked, "Where are they?" She said "In the next room." He started up and ran thither. The men ran away with all speed. He fired after them, and shot one dead; who, being examined, appeared to be her landlord! So that a soldier was sent to protect an innocent woman, and punish a hardened villain!

Tues. 19.—I preached at ten to an uncommonly large and serious congregation at Edinderry. In the evening I preached at Tyrrel's Pass, where a small, dead society is all that now remains. Such another I found at Coolylough, on *Wednesday*, 20. *Thur.* 21.—Going to Athlone, I found the scene entirely changed; there has not been for many years so much life in the society. Many of the old dead members are quickened again. Many are added to them; and there is no jar of any kind among them; they provoke one another only to love and to good works. *Fri.* 22.—It is just seven years since I was here before; and I find little change in many, only that they are more dead to the world, and, consequently, more alive to God; and for a few that have left them, God has given them double, that are either alive to God, or athirst for him. *Sun.* 24.—In the afternoon I preached at the east end of the market house. I

scarce ever saw so numerous a congregation at Athlone; and all were attentive: not a word was heard, and scarce any motion was to be seen. I trust the seed now sown will not wither away, but grow up into everlasting life!

Mon. 25.—Being desired to preach at Ballinasloe, in my way to Aghrim, I stood, about eleven, in the shade of a large house, and preached to a numerous congregation of Papists and Protestants, equally attentive, on, "The kingdom of God is at hand." As I entered Aghrim, the rector, who was waiting at his gate, welcomed me into the country; and desired me to use his church, both now, and whenever I pleased: I preached there at six. It was thoroughly filled with well-behaved hearers. But the society here, as well as that at Tyrrel's Pass, is well nigh shrunk into nothing! Such is the baleful influence of riches! The same effect we find in every place. The more men increase in goods, (very few excepted,) the more they decrease in grace.

Tues. 26.—I went on to Eyre Court. Here, also, the minister gave me the use of his church; but the people seemed to understand little of the matter. As I had not this privilege at Birr, I went to the square, where the owner of a large house invited me to preach before it. The congregation was exceeding large; but many of them wild as colts untamed. However, the far greater part of them were seriously attentive. I am in hopes the work of God will revive here also; the rather, because he has fully restored one of the most eminent backsliders in the kingdom. When I came to Tullamore, the minister was willing that I should preach in the church; where both the soldiers and all the officers attended, and our Great Captain was present also.

Thur. 28.—I supposed the house at Portarlington would have more than contained the congregation; but it would scarce contain a third part of them. So I removed to the market house, and preached on the general judgment. The word was quick and powerful, so that very few appeared to be unaffected. In the evening I preached in the church at Mount Mellick. Perhaps such a congregation was never there before. But the greater part of them seemed to be of Gallio's mind, to care for none of these things.

Fri. 29.—I preached in our own house at Kilkenny, to just such another congregation. But those that attended in the morning were of a nobler spirit, and I found uncommon liberty among them. *Saturday*, 30.—I preached at Waterford in the court house, one of the largest in the kingdom. A multitude of people quickly ran together, which occasioned some tumult at first; but it was quickly over, and all were deeply attentive. Surely God will have much people in this city.

Sun. May 1.—At eight I preached in the court house to a larger congregation than before. At eleven I went to the cathedral, one of the most elegant churches in Ireland. The whole service was performed with the utmost solemnity. After service, the senior prebend, Dr. Fall, invited me to dinner; and desired, when I came again, I would take a bed at his house. I doubt that will never be! At four I preached at the head of the Mall, to a Moorfields congregation, all quiet and attentive. *Mon.* 2.—The congregation at five in the morning was larger than that on Saturday evening; and all of them appeared to have (for the present, at least) a real concern for their salvation. O

that it may not pass away as the morning dew! I took a solemn farewell of this affectionate people, concluding with those awful words:—

Now on the brink of death we stand;
And if I pass before,
You all may safe escape to land,
And hail me on the shore.

Tues. 3.—We set out for Dungarvan Ferry; but in spite of all the speed we could make, the road was so horrible, that we could not reach Youghall before six in the evening. At seven, the court house was filled from end to end: and such was the attention of all, high and low, that I hope many of them will bring forth fruit to perfection. *Wed.* 4.—At five in the morning the court house was thoroughly filled. So in the evening I preached in the Mall, where the congregation was much the same as the last at Waterford; only that they were in general Protestants, as are most in the town; who are also some of the most courteous and quiet people in the kingdom. *Thur.* 5.—Before I came half way to Cork, I was met by about thirty horsemen. We dined at Middleton, and then rode on through a pleasant, well cultivated country to Cork. In the evening, many in the crowded congregation were much comforted.

Fri. 6.—I made an exact inquiry into the state of the society. I found the number was about four hundred, many of whom were greatly in earnest. Many children, chiefly girls, were indisputably justified; some of them were likewise sanctified, and were patterns of all holiness. But how shall we keep up the flame that is now kindled, not only in Cork, but in many parts of the nation? Not by sitting still; but by stirring up the gift of God that is in them; by uninterrupted watchfulness; by warning every one and exhorting every one; by besieging the throne with all the powers of prayer; and, after all, some will, and some will not, improve the grace which they have received. Therefore there must be a falling away. We are not to be discouraged at this; but to do all that in us lies to-day, leaving the morrow to God.

Sat. 7.—On this day that venerable saint, Mr. Perronet, desired his grand-daughter, Miss Briggs, who attended him day and night, to go out into the garden, and take a little air. He was reading, and hearing her read, the three last chapters of Isaiah. When she returned, he was in a kind of ecstacy; the tears running down his cheeks, from a deep sense of the glorious things which were shortly to come to pass. He continued unspeakably happy that day, and on Sunday was, if possible, happier still. And indeed heaven seemed to be as it were opened to all that were round about him. When he was in bed, she went into his room to see if any thing was wanting; and as she stood at the feet of the bed, he smiled and broke out, "God bless thee, my dear child, and all that belong to thee! Yea, he *will* bless thee!" Which he earnestly repeated many times, till she left the room. When she went in, the next morning, Monday, 9, his spirit was returned to God! So ended the holy and happy life of Mr. Vincent Perronet, in the ninety-second year of his age. I follow hard after him in years, being now in the eighty-second year of my age. O that I may follow him in holiness; and that my last end may be like his!

Sun. 8.—In the afternoon I stood in the vacant space near the

preaching house, capable of containing many thousands. An immense number assembled: there was no disturbance: the days of tumult here are over; and God has now of a long season made our enemies to be at peace with us.

Mon. 9.—About noon I preached at Kinsale, in the old Bowling-green, which lies on the top of the hill, and commands a large prospect, both by sea and land. All behaved well, but a few officers, who walked up and down, and talked together during the whole service. The poor in Ireland in general are well-behaved: all the ill breeding is among well dressed people. In the evening I preached in the main street at Bandon, to a very numerous congregation; but some of them were better clothed than taught; for they laughed and talked great part of the time. Such a transaction occurred here last week, as has not occurred this century. A soldier, walking over the bridge, met a countryman, and taking a fancy to his stick, strove to wrench it from him: his companion knocked the soldier down. News of this being carried to the barracks, a whole troop of soldiers marched down, and, without any provocation, fell upon the countrymen coming into the town, pursued them into the houses where they fled for shelter, and hacked and hewed them without mercy: two-and-forty were wounded, several maimed, and two killed upon the spot.

Wed. 11.—I returned from Bandon to Cork; and after endeavouring to confirm those that were much alive to God, on *Friday*, 13, with some difficulty, I broke loose from my affectionate friends, and in two long stages reached Kilfinnan. It being too stormy to preach abroad, I preached in the assembly room: all the hearers were serious and well-behaved. I trust some will bring forth fruit with patience. Afterward I took a survey of the Danish mount near the town; the first I have seen, surrounded with a triple ditch; but it is not either so high or so large as that near Dundee. Is it not strange, that the Irish, as well as the Scots, should so soon have driven out those merciless robbers who defied all the strength of England for so long a time? *Sat.* 14.—I found a far greater curiosity, a large Druidical temple. I judged by my eye, that it was not less than a hundred yards in diameter; and it was, if I remember right, full as entire as Stonehenge, or that at Stanton Drew. How our ancestors could bring or even heave these enormous stones, what modern can comprehend?

In the evening we found many of our old friends at Limerick were removed to Abraham's bosom. May 12.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) The service at the cathedral began at eleven, and lasted till three. It concluded a little sooner, by my assisting at the Lord's Supper, at the request of the clergymen. Between five and six, I took my stand near the custom house, amidst an innumerable multitude of people; but they were

Wild as the untaught Indian's brood.

They made such a wonderful noise, that I judged it best to give them the ground, and retire to our own house. *Mon.* 16.—I restored the select society, which had been quite neglected. In the evening I earnestly exhorted all our brethren to set out again in the good old way; and to run with patience the race that is set before them.

Thur. 17.—In my way to Gort, I was met by some of our brethren

of Killchrist, a village eight miles beyond it, giving me an invitation from Colonel Pearse, to lodge at his house. He sent me to Killchrist in one of his own carriages. There I found a large number of plain people, to whom I preached in the yard. Thence I returned to the Colonel's; but the house being full of genteel company, I was as out of my element; there being no room to talk upon the only subject which deserves the attention of a rational creature.

Wed. 18.—Learning that a little girl had sat up all night, and then walked two miles to see me, I took her into the chaise; and was surprised to find her continually rejoicing in God. The person with whom the preachers lodge, informed me, that she has been two years possessed of his pure love. We breakfasted at Athenry, once a populous city. But now *seges est ubi Troja fuit.* [Corn grows where Troy stood.] In the afternoon we went on to Ballinrobe.

Having heard a remarkable account of the charter school here, I resolved to see it with my own eyes. I went thither about five in the afternoon, but found no master, or mistress. Seven or eight boys, and nine or ten girls, (the rest being rambling abroad,) dirty and ragged enough, were left to the care of a girl, half the head taller than the rest. She led us through the house. I observed first the school room, not much bigger than a small closet. Twenty children could not be taught there at once, with any convenience. When we came into the bedchamber, I inquired, "How many children now lodge in the house?" and was answered, "Fourteen or fifteen boys, and nineteen girls." For these boys, there were three beds, and five for the nineteen girls. For food I was informed, the master was allowed a penny-farthing a day for each! Thus they are clothed, lodged, and fed. But what are they taught? As far as I could learn, just nothing! Of these things I informed the commissioners for these schools in Dublin. But I do not hear of any alteration. If this be a sample of the Irish charter schools, what good can we expect from them?

In my way from Limerick hither, I read and carefully considered Major Vallance's Irish Grammar, allowed to be the best extant. And supposing him to give a true account of the Irish language, it is not only beyond all comparison worse than any ancient language I know any thing of; but below English, French, German, Italian, Spanish, or any other modern language. The difficulty of reading it is intolerable, occasioned chiefly by the insufferable number of mute letters, both of vowels and consonants; the like of which is not to be found in any language under heaven. The number of pronouns, and the irregular formation of the verbs, is equally insufferable. But nothing is so insufferable as their poetry; the whole construction of which is so trifling and childish; and yet requires more pains to write, than either the modern rhyme, or the ancient attention to long and short syllables.

Fri. 20.—I went on to Castlebar. Here I generally find a welcome reception. Almost all the inhabitants here love us well, and believe the Methodists are good men.

Sat. 21.—Mr. Browne of Relins, about three miles from Castlebar, invited us to his house. It is one of the pleasantest places I have seen in the kingdom: but it was not so pleasant as when I was there first. For his lovely wife, and an amiable daughter, are both gone into a

better country. May 22.—(Being *Trinity-Sunday.*) I preached in the morning, on, "There are three that bear record in heaven." The congregation at church were remarkably well-behaved; and the rector preached a sound, useful sermon. At five I preached to an exceeding numerous congregation, and afterward administered the sacrament to the society. Two clergymen were with us, the curate of Castlebar, and the curate of a neighbouring parish; one of whom already enjoys the peace of God, and the other was earnestly seeking it.

Mon. 23.—After a long day's journey, I preached in the new court house at Sligo, to far the worst congregation that I have seen since I came into the kingdom. Some (miscalled gentry) laughed and talked without fear or shame, till I openly reproved them: and the rabble were equally rude near the door. In the morning I preached in our own preaching house, chiefly for the sake of Mrs. Simpson, a mother in Israel, who has been long confined to her room. Walking about noon, I was catched in a heavy shower, and contracted a severe cold. However, I preached in the evening to a far civiler congregation than the night before. So I think my labour here was not quite in vain.

Wed. 25.—I preached about ten in the court house at Manorhamilton; and then rode over the Black Mountain, now clothed with green, and through a delightful road, to Mount Florence. Here I observed the party-coloured gates (as they were some years since) to be painted plain red. The wind was high and piercing cold; yet the multitude of people obliged me to preach in the open air. *Thur.* 26.—I preached in the assembly room at Swadlingbar; but not without difficulty; my cold being so increased, that I could not sing, nor speak, but just in one key. However, I made shift to preach in the church at Ballyconnel in the evening, though it was very full, and consequently very hot. *Fri.* 27.—Feeling myself much as I was eleven years ago, and not knowing how short my time of working might be, I resolved to do a little while I could: so I began at five; and though I could scarce be heard at first, yet the more I spoke, the more my voice was strengthened. Before I had half done, every one could hear. To God be all the glory.

About ten I preached at Killeshandra, to a multitude of people. But my voice was now so strengthened, that every one could hear. In the evening, there being no house at Killmore that could contain half the congregation, I was obliged again to preach abroad. There were several sharp showers, but none went away: for it pleased the Lord to send therewith gracious rain on the souls of them that feared him.

Sat. 22.—At five, though I had not quite recovered my voice, I judged it best to speak as I could. So I preached in Mr. Creighton's barn, and at seven in the ball room at Cavan. I had designed to go straight from hence to Clones; but a friend sending me word, that Mr. Sanderson was willing I should preach in his church at Ballyhays, I altered my purpose, and went thither. Abundance of people were waiting for me: but Mr. Sanderson having changed his mind, I preached in the inn yard, to a very well-behaved congregation of rich as well as poor. Hence I went on to Clones, where I found such a society, as I had hardly seen in Ireland, making it a point of conscience to conform to all our rules, great and small. The new preaching house was

exceeding neat, but far too small to contain the congregation. The first time I preached to-day was with difficulty; the second and third with less; the fourth with none at all.

Sun. 29.—The morning service, so called, began between twelve and one. At five, the storm was so high, that I could not preach in the market place, as I first designed. At length we pitched upon a sloping meadow near the town, where we were perfectly sheltered by the hill. I suppose the congregation would have filled the house at Dublin, more than twice over. We had several showers; but the people regarded them not, being wholly taken up with better things.

Mon. 30.—We went on to Caladon. A convenient preaching house is just built here; which (after the forms were removed) just contained the congregation. The power of God was very unusually present among them. Many were cut to the heart; and refused to be comforted, till God spoke peace to their souls; and many did already rejoice with joy unspeakable. When we came to Armagh on *Tuesday*, the wind was extremely high, and the air as cold as it used to be in December. However, we had no place that could contain the congregation, but Mr. M'Gough's avenue. And here the people, crowding close together, did not seem to regard either cold or wind. *Tues.* 31.—We took a walk to the primate's palace, and had a full view of the house. It is elegant in the highest degree, and yet not splendid; and it is furnished throughout, in a handsome, though not in a costly manner. Since I was here before, he has added an obelisk a hundred feet high; and dairy house, with many other conveniences; and a chapel, never yet used. But we were informed, he designs to do many things more! How well then may it be said to him,

Tu secanda marmora
Locas sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri
Immemor struis domos!

[—— thou prepar'st the column's base
To rear thy palace, heedless of thy tomb!—BOSCAWEN'S HORACE.]

At eleven I preached in the avenue again. It rained all the time; yet the congregation was large and attentive. Afterward a decent woman, whom I never saw either before or since, desired to speak with me; and said, "I met you at Caladon. I had then a violent pain in my head for four weeks; but was fully persuaded I should be well, if you would lay your hand on my cheek; which I begged you to do. From that moment I have been perfectly well." If so, give God the glory. In the evening the rain drove us into the market house, where we were a little disturbed by two or three drunken men; but all the rest (numerous congregation) behaved with deep seriousness.

Wed. June 1.—I took my leave of my coeval, Mr. M'Gough, whom I scarce expect to see again in this world. About ten I preached in Blackwater Town, in Mr. Roe's yard, to a large and elegant congregation; and in the evening, to a larger still, at the side of the fort at Charlemount. Mrs. T. was an unspeakable blessing to this town, while Mr. T. was stationed there; and the revival of religion, which began then, has been increasing ever since. In the road to and from Charlemount, I had a good deal of conversation with that amiable woman, Mrs. R. God has indeed dealt very mercifully with her; and

her soul is at present much alive. I have great hopes that she, and all her lovely family, will be patterns to all that are round about them.

Thur. 12.—I went to Mr. Caulfield's, the rector of Killeman, three miles from Charlemount. His house is agreeably situated, at the head of a beautiful avenue, in which I preached to a very numerous congregation; most of whom seemed to be deeply affected. I sent my horses on to Mr. Cook's town, ten Irish miles; Mr. Caulfield sending me thither, *Friday*, 3, with a pair of his. At ten I preached there, and then hastened forward: but I could not reach Londonderry before seven. We then found (notwithstanding they had but short notice) a congregation gathered from all parts. The society here has not been so well established, for many years, as it is now. What is principally wanting, is, zeal for God, and entire self devotion to him.

Sun. 5.—At eight I strongly applied the latter part of the thirteenth chapter to the Romans. We had a very decent congregation at church, but not so many communicants as I expected. At six our room was thoroughly filled with as serious hearers as ever I saw. *Mon.* 6.—We had a numerous congregation, in the morning, of rich as well as poor. But who is able effectually to warn these to flee from the wrath to come? At eleven I preached in an open place at Newtown, sixteen miles from Londonderry. In the evening we had, at Coleraine, a larger congregation than at Clones itself; and they seemed a more intelligent people than most I have met with. Indeed, the whole town is different from all that I have seen. There is no hurry or noise, but all quiet and still, both by day and by night; so that no wonder so many here receive the Gospel of peace, and "bring forth fruit unto perfection."

Tues. 7.—I accepted the offer of the Presbyterian meeting; and preached there at noon, and at six in the evening. *Wed.* 8.—After preaching in the morning, I left many of the loving people in tears, and went on to Ballymoney; where I preached in the court house, to a very civil, and a very dull, congregation. From hence we went to Ballymena. In the afternoon I walked over to Gracehill, the Moravian settlement. Beside many little houses for them that are married, they have three large buildings; (on the same plan with that at Fulneck;) having the chapel in the middle, the house for the single men on the left hand, that for the single women on the right. We spent one or two agreeable hours in seeing the several rooms. Nothing can exceed the neatness of the rooms, or the courtesy of the inhabitants: but if they have most courtesy, we have more love. We do not suffer a stranger, especially a Christian brother, to visit us, without asking him either "to bite or sup." "But it is their way." I am sorry to say, so it is. When I called on bishop Antone, in Holland, an old acquaintance, whom I had not seen for six-and-forty years, till both he and I were grown grey-headed, he did not ask me so much as to wet my lips. Is not this a shameful way? A way, contrary not only to Christianity, but to common humanity? Is it not a way that a Jew, a Mohammedan, yea, an honest Heathen would be ashamed of?

Having now finished an ingenious book, Le Vrayer's "Animadversions on the Ancient Historians," I thought a few passages worth transcribing, as containing some uncommon remarks. He says more for the veracity of Herodotus than I ever saw before; and convinces

me that his authority is more to be relied on than that of Polybius; who, "contrary to the truth of history, makes Scipio an example of continence, in giving up the fair captive to the Spanish Prince; whereas, in fact, he never would, nor did, restore her to her husband."

"There is not a more incredible relation in all the Roman History, than that Clelia, and all the Roman virgins who were hostages to the Hetrurians, swam over the river Tiber to Rome. Surely they would scarce have dared to look upon so rapid a river, much less to plunge into it; especially when there was no necessity, for the peace was then almost concluded. Some writers affirm, and it is earnestly believed, that Belisarius was reduced to beggary. But it is a mere fable: on the contrary, the Emperor Justinian heaped titles and honours upon him to the last; although he recalled him out of Italy, after he had been defeated there by the French. Procopius, who wrote largely concerning him, says not one word of his being reduced to poverty."

Thur. 9.—Between nine and ten I preached in the court house at Antrim, to a large, staring congregation. Thence we went on to Belfast, through miserable roads. O where is common sense! At six I preached in the Linen Hall, to a large congregation, admirably well behaved. I often wonder that, among so civil a people, we can do but little good. *Fri.* 10.—We came to Downpatrick; where, the preaching house being too small, we repaired, as usual, to the Grove; a most lovely plain, very near the venerable ruins of the cathedral. The congregation was as large as that at Belfast, but abundantly more awakened. The people in general were remarkably affectionate. They filled the large preaching house at five in the morning; and we seemed to be as closely united with them as with one of our old societies in England.

About eleven, on *Saturday*, I preached in the Linen Hall, at Ballinahinch, to a numerous congregation. The country, from hence to Lisburn, is wonderfully pleasant and fruitful. At six I preached in the Presbyterian meeting, a large and commodious building; and I was now with the most lively society that I have seen for many days; owing chiefly to the good providence of God bringing sister Johnson hither. She came indeed in an acceptable time; for J—— W—— and his wife, who for many years had been pillars, had left the society. They had one child, a son, about nineteen years old, of whom they were fond enough; by a fall from his horse he was killed in a moment, leaving his parents inconsolable; just then she came to Lisburn and visited them. God opened her mouth both in exhortation and prayer. They saw and acknowledged his hand. She was enabled to give up her child to God; he cried out, "Surely God has sent an angel from heaven to comfort us!" Both of them joined the society; and are more in earnest for salvation than they have been for many years.

Sun. 12.—We had a solemn opportunity in the morning. In the afternoon, as no building could contain the people, I stood abroad and proclaimed, "There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons who need no repentance." The hearers (allowing five persons to a square yard) were seven or eight thousand. At eleven I preached in the church yard at Lurgan. The sun shone extremely hot; but we were sheltered from it, partly by the church, and partly by the spreading trees. In the afternoon I went on to Tanderagee, one of the pleasantest towns in Ireland, surrounded

by woods and fruitful hills, with a clear river running between them. At six I stood in the grove, where the tall elms shaded both me and the numerous congregation. Several gentlemen and several clergymen were among them; and all behaved with serious attention.

I lodged at the Rev. Dr. L——'s, where my time seemed exceeding short. *Wed.* 15.—The scene changed from a palace to a cottage at Derry Anvil, a small village surrounded by a bog; but inhabited by lively Christians. About eleven I preached in a shady orchard, to an exceeding large congregation; and in the evening to a still larger at the Grange, a small village on the top of a hill. Many showers went to the right and the left while I was preaching, but only a few drops fell upon us. *Thur.* 16.—About eight I preached at Rich Hill, where there were many backsliders, on, "How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?" In the afternoon I came to Newry, where I never before had any tolerable place to preach in; but the Presbyterians now offered me the use of their large and handsome meeting house: perhaps it never was filled before. I believe the occasion required me to speak very plain, which I did from Elijah's question, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" And I applied it to the conscience of each person, rich and poor, with all possible plainness.

Fri. 17.—Many of our friends from Dublin gave us the meeting at Drogheda; a large, handsome town, which seemed to me to be little inferior to Waterford. After much opposition, a small society is formed here. I preached in the sessions house, a large commodious room, which was quickly filled with rich and poor. The mayor himself and several of the aldermen took care that none should make any disturbance. God gave us an exceeding solemn season. After sermon I gave a short account of the rise of Methodism. I believe all were so satisfied, that there will scarce be any more persecution of the Methodists at Drogheda. *Sat.* 18.—Having visited all the places I proposed, I came back to Dublin just as well as I set out, my strength having been as my day.

Sun. 19.—I exhorted a crowded audience to "bring forth fruits meet for repentance;" and afterward pressed the exhortation on our own society. *Mon.* 20.—I visited one ill of a violent fever, and calmly triumphing over sickness, and pain, and death. In the evening I received a letter from a physician, whom, the next morning, I carried to see her. He thoroughly understood her case; and from the day she followed his prescription she began to recover. I feared very many of the society would be lost before my return; but I found only three: so that seven hundred and thirty-seven of them remained.

Wed. 22.—I went with twelve or fourteen of our friends on the canal to Prosperous. It is a most elegant way of travelling, little inferior to that of the Track-skaits in Holland. We had fifty or sixty persons in the boat, many of whom desired me to give them a sermon. I did so; and they were all attention. In the evening I preached at Prosperous to a numerous congregation, on the general judgment. After preaching at five in the morning, *Thursday*, 23, I took boat with a larger company than before; who, about eleven, desired me to preach; for which they appeared to be exceeding thankful.

Tues. 28.—By the good providence of God, I finished the eighty-

second year of my age. Is any thing too hard for God? It is now eleven years since I have felt any such thing as weariness: many times I speak till my voice fails, and I can speak no longer: frequently I walk till my strength fails, and I can walk no further; yet even then I feel no sensation of weariness; but am perfectly easy from head to foot. I dare not impute this to natural causes: it is the will of God.

Fri. July 1.—Most of our travelling preachers met to confer together on the things of God. We began and ended in much peace and love; being all resolved not to "do the work of the Lord so lightly." *Sun.* 3.—We had a larger congregation than ever at St. Patrick's, where many of our brethren found such a blessing, that they will not easily be so prejudiced against the Church as they were in time past. *Wed.* 6.—We concluded our conference. I remember few such conferences, either in England or Ireland: so perfectly unanimous were all the preachers, and so determined to give themselves up to God.

Sun. 10.—I went on board the Prince of Wales, one of the neatest ships I ever was in. We left the work of God increasing in every part of the kingdom, more than it has done for many years. About two in the morning we sailed out of Dublin Bay, and came into Holyhead Bay before one in the afternoon on *Monday*, 11. That evening we went on to Gwendy; *Tuesday*, 12, to Kimmel, one of the pleasantest inns in Wales; surrounded with gardens and stately woods, which their late proprietor must see no more! *Wednesday*, 14.—We reached Chester. After preaching there between five and six in the evening, I stepped into the stage-coach, which was just setting out; and, travelling day and night, was brought safe to London on *Thursday*, 15, in the afternoon.

Sun. 17.—I preached, both morning and evening, on the education of children. I now spoke chiefly to the parents, informing them that I designed to speak to the children at five the next morning. *Mon.* 18. —At five not only the morning chapel was well filled, but many stood in the large chapel: I trust they did not come in vain. The rest of the week I was fully employed in writing for the magazine, and preparing for the conference. *Sun.* 24.—I preached at West-street, morning and afternoon; when both the largeness and earnestness of the congregation gave me a comfortable hope of a blessing at the ensuing conference. *Tuesday*, 26.—Our conference began; at which about seventy preachers were present, whom I had invited by name. One consequence of this was, that we had no contention or altercation at all; but every thing proposed was calmly considered, and determined as we judged would be most for the glory of God.

Mon. August 1.—Having, with a few select friends, weighed the matter thoroughly, I yielded to their judgment, and set apart three of our well-tried preachers, John Pawson, Thomas Hanby, and Joseph Taylor, to minister in Scotland; and I trust God will bless their ministrations, and show that he has sent them. *Wed.* 3.—Our peaceful conference ended, the God of power having presided over all our consultations.

Sun. 7.—After preaching in the morning at West-street, and in the afternoon at the new chapel, I took a solemn leave of the society; and on *Monday*, 8, went in the diligence to Portsmouth Common. Here

I found a lively, and, consequently, an increasing, society. *Tues.* 9. —I crossed over to the Isle of Wight. Here also the work of God prospers: we had a comfortable time at Newport, where is a very teachable, though uncommonly elegant, congregation. *Wed.* 10.—We took a walk to the poor remains of Carisbrook Castle. It seems to have been once exceeding strong, standing on a steep ascent. But even what little of it is left is now swiftly running to ruin. The window indeed, through which King Charles attempted to make his escape, is still in being; and brought to my mind that whole train of occurrences, wherein the hand of God was so eminently seen.

Thur. 11.—About noon I preached in a little court, in the town of Portsmouth. The people were all attention: so there was a much larger congregation in the evening, in St. George's Square. Surely, after all the stumbling blocks which have been thrown in the way, God will have many souls in this place. *Fri.* 12.—I preached at Winchester; and on *Saturday*, 13, went on to Salisbury. As Captain Webb had just been there, I endeavoured to avail myself of the fire which he seldom fails to kindle. The congregation in the evening was very large, and seemed to be deeply affected: so they did again at eight on *Sunday* morning; but I believe the greatest blessing was in the evening; particularly during the prayer, wherein God was pleased to move many in an uncommon manner.

Mon. 15.—I preached in Shaftesbury at nine, to such a congregation as I had not seen there before. I was glad to see among them the gentleman who, thirty years ago, sent his officer to discharge me from preaching in his borough. About two I preached at Castle Carey, to as many as could well hear; and I believe there were very few who did not feel that God was with us. In the evening I preached at Shepton Mallet, but the house would not near contain the congregation. For many years this society was remarkably dead; but it is now one of the liveliest in England.

Tues. 16.—We went on to Taunton, where I expected little good. But I was agreeably disappointed: the house was thoroughly filled. A solemn awe sat upon the whole congregation, and God spoke to their hearts. The house was nearly filled at five in the morning,—a sight never seen here before. *Wed.* 17.—Collumpton house was more than filled, many being constrained to go away; and I found uncommon liberty of speech here, as well as at Exeter in the evening.

Thur. 18.—I had a pleasant journey to Plymouth Dock, the rain having but just laid the dust. The late separation here seems to have done little hurt. A few turbulent men have left us, but men of a more quiet spirit are continually added in their stead: so that on the whole we are gainers by our loss. Such is the wisdom of God!

Fri. 19.—In the evening I preached in the new house at Plymouth. This also was well filled. *Sun.* 21.—I preached at the Dock at seven, and the house contained us pretty well; but in the evening, it was thought, as many went away as got in. After preaching, I gave them a plain account of the beginning and progress of that great work of God vulgarly called Methodism. *Mon.* 22.—I took a cheerful leave of our brethren at the Dock, leaving them well united together; and on the following days preached at Liskeard, St. Austle, Sticker, (a new place

near it,) Helstone, Marazion, and Penzance. *Thur.* 25.—About nine I preached at Mousehole, where there is now one of the liveliest societies in Cornwall. Hence we went to the Land's End, in order to which we clambered down the rocks, to the very edge of the water: and I cannot think but the sea has gained some hundred yards since I was here forty years ago. In the evening I preached at St. Just, where are still many of our eldest brethren, although many are gone to Abraham's bosom.

Fri. 26.—In the evening I preached in the market place at St. Ives, to almost the whole town. This was the first place in Cornwall where we preached, and where Satan fought fiercely for his kingdom; but now all is peace. I found old John Nance had rested from his labours. Some months since, sitting behind the preacher, in the pulpit, he sunk down, was carried out, and fell asleep! *Saturday*, 27.—About nine I preached at the copper works, near the Hayle, in the new preaching house. I suppose such another is not in England, nor in Europe, nor in the world. It is round, and all the walls are brass; that is, brazen slugs. It seems nothing can destroy this, till heaven and earth pass away. At two the stewards of all the societies met at Redruth. There is nothing but peace and love among them, and among the societies from whence they came; and yet no great increase! At our love-feast in the evening, several of our friends declared how God had saved them from inbred sin, with such exactness, both of sentiment and language, as clearly showed they were taught of God.

Sun. 28.—At half past eight I preached at St. Agnes, to the largest congregation I ever saw there. Between one and two I preached in the street at Redruth, to thousands upon thousands; and my strength was as my need: yet I was afraid, lest I should not be able to make all those hear that assembled in the evening. But, though it was supposed there were two or three thousand more than ever were there before, yet they heard (I was afterward informed) to the very skirts of the congregation, while I applied those solemn words, "One thing is needful."

Wed. 31.—I preached at Launceston; September 1, in the market place at Tiverton; and on *Friday*, 2, opened the little preaching house at Wellington. At noon I preached in an ancient, venerable building, once belonging to a lord chief justice. It is oddly called Cat Hanger. Having a stupid people to deal with, I spoke exceeding plain; and I think many of them, even Somersetshire farmers, felt as well as heard. Thence we went on to Ditchet. The people here are all attentive; so that I had nothing to do but apply the promises. The society is continually increasing, and more and more of the hearers are convinced and justified. What is the strangest thing, is, there is no opposer in the town, but rich and poor all acknowledge the work of God. *Sat.* 3.—In the afternoon the good providence of God brought us once more well to Bristol.

Sun. 4.—Finding a report had been spread abroad, that I was just going to leave the Church; to satisfy those that were grieved concerning it, I openly declared in the evening, that I had now no more thought of separating from the Church than I had forty years ago. *Tues.* 6.—I preached at Paulton and Coleford; *Wednesday*, 7, in an open place

near the road, at Mells. Just as I began, a wasp, though unprovoked, stung me upon the lip. I was afraid it would swell, so as to hinder my speaking; but it did not. I spoke distinctly, near two hours in all; and was no worse for it. In the evening I preached with much satisfaction at Frome, to a mixed multitude of rich and poor; and afterward strongly exhorted them that had believed to walk in love, after the example of our Great Master. On *Thursday* I preached at Trowbridge; and on *Friday* at Bradford, where the work of God has much increased lately; indeed, it has increased this year through the whole circuit, as it has not done for twenty years before. On *Saturday* evening I preached at Bath.

Sun. 11.—Mr. Bradburn preached at seven, and Mr. Collins about two in the afternoon. I began the service at eleven, and preached on part of the Epistle, Ephesians iii, 14, &c. Both then and in the evening the word "distilled as the dew, and as the rain on the tender herb." *Tuesday*, 14.—I preached at Stoke; and in the evening at Pensford; where, I fear, after all the pains we have taken, the generality of the people know just as much of religion as the Hottentots. *Wed.* 14.—I preached in the evening in the old Temple church, on Psa. lxxiv, 12. In the old translation it runs, "The help that is done upon the earth, God doeth it himself." A glorious and important truth! In the new, "Working salvation in the midst of the earth." What a wonderful emendation! Many such emendations there are in this translation: one would think King James had made them himself.

Thur. 15.—I went over to Hannam once more, and saw poor disconsolate Louisa, still wrapping herself up naked in her blanket, and not caring to speak to any one. The late pretty tale of her being the emperor's daughter is doubtless a mere catchpenny: and her four-and-twenty examinations are as credible as Mohammed's journey through seventy thousand heavens. *Sun.* 18.—I read prayers and preached at the new room in the morning; at two under the sycamore in Kingswood; and at five near King's Square in Bristol. In the following week I visited the classes, and was amazed to find there is no increase in the society, considering what able and diligent preachers they have had the last year.

Tues. 27.—I visited the little flock at Amesbury, humble, simple, and much devoted to God. *Friday*, 30.—About eleven I preached in the church at Midsummer Norton, to a numerous congregation. The curate, Mr. Sims, read prayers for me, and read them admirably well. About five I began at Ditchet, where it rained almost all the time I preached; but this did not much lessen the congregation: indeed all of this town, hardly one excepted, seem to have a liking to the truth. *Sat.* October 1.—I preached at Shepton to a crowded audience. In the evening I preached at the Weavers' Hall to such a congregation as I had not seen there for many years. *Sun.* 2.—After reading prayers and preaching, I administered the sacrament to many hundred communicants. We then solemnly renewed our covenant with God; and while we solemnly avouched him to be our God, I believe many felt with holy, humble joy, that he avouched us to be his people. At four we went into the mail-coach: at twelve, it being exceeding dark, the wheel of a wagon touched ours, and the coach was over in a moment;

but just on the spot were some rails which stopped it, so that it did not fall to the ground; so that it was easily set right again, without any hurt to man or beast. About seven we reached Hyde Park Corner, and the new chapel at eight. *Tues.* 4.—I made a little excursion into Hertfordshire; and on *Friday*, 7, returned to London.

Mon. 10.—Setting out for Oxfordshire, I preached at Wallingford in the evening, and at five in the morning. I preached in Oxford at noon; and in the evening at Witney, where the power of God uses to be eminently present. *Thur.* 13.—Returning to Oxford, I once more surveyed many of the gardens and delightful walks. What is wanting but the love of God, to make this place an earthly paradise? I preached in the evening to a very serious audience; as also the next evening at High Wycomb. In all this circuit the work of God appears both to widen and to deepen. *Sat.* 15.—I returned to London. *Sun.* 16.—At nine in the evening I set out for Norwich. *Tuesday*, 18, and the following days, I visited Yarmouth, and the other parts of the circuit.

Sat. 22.—I returned to Norwich; and in the evening spoke home to an uncommonly large congregation; telling them, "Of all the people I have seen in the kingdom, for between forty and fifty years, you have been the most fickle, and yet the most stubborn." However, our labour has not been lost, for many have died in peace; and God is able to say to the residue of these dry bones, "Live!"

Sun. 23.—I administered the Lord's Supper to about a hundred and sixty communicants. *Tues.* 25.—I crossed over to Lynn, which has been, of a long season, a cold and comfortless place. But the scene is now entirely changed: two young, zealous, active preachers, strongly urging the people to expect a full and present salvation, have enlivened both the society and the congregation. But the difficulty was, how to get to London. No coach set out till Friday morning, nor got in before Saturday night. So I took a post-chaise after preaching, and reached Downham between ten and eleven: but here we were informed, that, in so dark a night, we could not travel over Ely roads, which run between two banks, across which are many bridges, where the coachman must drive to an inch; but we knew in whom we trusted, and pushed forward, till about one on *Thursday* we reached London.

Mon. 31.—I set out for Northamptonshire, and in the afternoon came to Luton. For many years I had lodged at Mr. Cole's in Luton; but he was now gone to his long home. The room prepared for me now was very large and very cold, and had no fire place in it. After dinner I called upon Mr. Hampson, the lawyer who had made Mr. Cole's will. He gave me, with the utmost courtesy, all the information I wanted; and afterward invited me to lodge at his house, which I willingly did. In the evening the preaching house was thoroughly filled; and we had a blessed season, both now and in the morning.

Tues. November 1.—When I came to Northampton, the new Presbyterian meeting house was offered me, twice as large as our own. The congregation was numerous and deeply attentive. Many attended again in the morning; I trust, not without a blessing. *Wed.* 2.—I preached at Whittlebury. *Thur.* 3.—I met with Peru's "Treatise upon the Gravel and Stone." I had long supposed that there could not be in nature any such thing as a lithontriptic, a medicine that could

dissolve the stone, without dissolving the bladder; but I am now convinced; there is no arguing against matter of fact; the facts here alleged are too recent to be denied, and too clear to be evaded: therefore I cannot but earnestly advise every one that has this dreadful distemper to try without delay, if he can afford it, this sovereign remedy.

Fri. 4.—I returned to London. *Sun.* 6.—I preached a funeral sermon for that great and good man, Mr. Fletcher; and most of the congregation felt that God was in the midst of them. In the afternoon I buried the remains of Judith Perry, a lovely young woman, snatched away at eighteen; but she was ripe for the Bridegroom, and went to meet him in the full triumph of faith. *Sun.* 13.—I preached at Shoreditch church. The congregation was very numerous, and the collection unusually large.

Mon. 14.—This week I read over again, and carefully considered, Mr. Fry's tract upon Marriage. I wonder it is not more known, as there is nothing on the head like it in the English tongue. I still think he has proved to a demonstration, that no marriages are forbidden, either by the law of God or of England, but those of brothers and sisters, and those in the ascending and descending line. The contrary supposition seems to be built wholly in a misinterpretation of that expression in Lev. xviii, "Thou shalt not uncover her nakedness." But this, he clearly shows, does not mean to *marry* a woman, but to *deflower* her.

Sun. 20.—I preached in Bethnal Green church, and spoke as plain as I possibly could, on "having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." And this I judged to be far more suitable to such a congregation, than talking of justification by faith. Having promised our friends at Winchester to come and open their preaching house when it was ready, I set out on *Thursday*, 24, and preached there in the evening to a numerous congregation; but I have not seen a people less affected: they seemed to be mere stocks and stones. However, I have cast my bread upon the water: possibly it may be found again after many days. On *Friday* evening we went into the mail coach, and reached London at eight in the morning.

Sun. 27.—As soon as I had concluded my sermon at the new chapel, I hastened away to preach at St. Luke's, one of the largest parish churches in London. It was thoroughly filled, as it was seven years ago, when I preached there before. God enabled me to speak strong words on the epistle for the day; and I believe some felt that it was now high "time to awake out of sleep."

Mon. 28.—I went to Canterbury: the chapel was more than filled. On *Tuesday* I found at Dover also a considerable increase of the work of God. *Wed.* 30.—I went on to Margate. Some years since we had a small society here; but a local preacher took them to himself: only two or three remained, who from time to time pressed our preachers to come again; and, to remove the objection, that there was no place to preach in, with the help of a few friends they built a convenient preaching house. *Thursday*, I opened it in the evening; the congregation was large, and perfectly well-behaved; and I cannot but hope, that, after all the stumbling blocks, there will be a people here, who will uniformly adorn the Gospel of Christ. On *Friday* I returned to London.

Monday December 5, and so the whole week, I spent every hour I

could spare, in the unpleasing but necessary work of going through the town, and begging for the poor men who had been employed in finishing the new chapel. It is true, I am not obliged to do this; but if I do it not, no body else will. *Sun.* 11.—I strongly enforced St. James's beautiful description of "the wisdom from above." How hard is it to fix, even on serious hearers, a lasting sense of the nature of true religion! Let it be right opinions, right modes of worship, or any thing, rather than right tempers! *Thur.* 22.—I preached at Highgate. Considering how magnificent a place this is, I do not wonder so little good has been done here. For what has religion to do with palaces?

Sun. 25.—(Being *Christmas-Day.*) I preached at the new chapel early in the morning, and in the evening; about eleven at West-street. *Mon.* 26.—I baptized a young woman brought up an Anabaptist; and God bore witness to his ordinance, filling her heart, at the very time, with peace and joy unspeakable. This week I endeavoured to point out all the errata in the eight volumes of the Arminian Magazine. This must be done by me: otherwise several passages therein will be unintelligible.

Sun. January 1, 1786.—We began that solemn service, the renewing of our covenant with God, not in the evening as heretofore, but at three in the afternoon, as more convenient for the generality of people. And God was with us of a truth. *Mon.* 9.—At leisure hours this week, I read the Life of Sir William Penn, a wise and good man. But I was much surprised at what he relates concerning his first wife; who lived, I suppose, fifty years, and said a little before her death, "I bless God I never did any thing wrong in my life!" Was she then ever convinced of sin? And if not, could she be saved on any other footing than a Heathen? *Tues.* 24.—I was desired to go and hear the king deliver his speech in the house of lords. But how agreeably was I surprised! He pronounced every word with exact propriety. I much doubt whether there be any other king in Europe, that is so just and natural a speaker.

Tues. 30.—I had a more particular account of Joseph Lee than ever I had before. When I went first to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, I chose him, being a man full of faith and love, to be one of the leaders, steward of the society, and caterer for our family. He discharged his trust with the utmost ability and integrity. He walked humbly and closely with God; and was a pattern to all the town, as well as to all the society. But after some time, he was persuaded to quit Newcastle, and settle at Nottingham. There he fell among Antinomians, and, trusting in his own strength, gradually sucked in their opinion, grew less and less strict; and lost first the power, and then the very form, of religion. After he had lived some years openly and avowedly without God in the world, while he was one evening quite merry with his jovial companions, one of them said, "Why, Mr. Lee, you was once very godly; you was one of those mad Methodists!" He answered not a word, but leaned his arm on the table, and died.

Sun. February 5.—In the morning, while I was applying, at the new chapel, that solemn declaration, "The Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor his ear heavy, that it cannot hear;" he did indeed speak aloud in his word, so that the stout-hearted trembled. I broke out into prayer: the power of God came mightily upon us, and

there was a general cry. But the voice of two persons prevailed over all the rest; one praying, and the other shrieking as in the agonies of death. God relieved the former in a few minutes; the other, not till evening. This week, in travelling, I read over Dr. Stuart's History of Scotland. He is a writer indeed! as far above Dr. Robertson, as Dr. Robertson is above Oldmixon. He proves beyond all possibility of doubt, that the charges against Queen Mary were totally groundless; that she was betrayed basely by her own servants, from the beginning to the end; and that she was not only one of the best princesses then in Europe, but one of the most blameless, yea, and the most pious women!

Mon. 13.—I went to Mitcham, and found a little company just started up, who were all on fire for God. The house being too small, I preached at the front of a house adjoining to the road; where the earnestness of the people made amends for the keenness of the north wind. *Sun.* 19.—I preached in Horsleydown church, where (to my no small surprise) no man, woman, or child, seemed to know me, either by face or by name! But before I had done, many of the numerous congregation knew that God was there of a truth. *Mon.* 20.—I paid my last visit to that saint of God, Ann Sharland, dying of a cancer in her breast, in continual pain; but triumphing over pain and death.

Sun. 26.—I took a solemn leave of the congregation at the new chapel, at West-street, and at Brentford. *Mon.* 27.—We went on to Newbury, with little interruption from the snow; and I had a comfortable opportunity, with a large and serious congregation. But I have not passed such a night for these forty years, my lodging room being just as cold as the outward air. I could not sleep at all till three in the morning. I rose at four, and set out at five. But the snow which fell in the night lay so deep, it was with much difficulty we reached Chippenham. Taking fresh horses there, we pushed on to Bath; and found a larger congregation than could well be expected.

Wed. March 1.—I had appointed to preach in Trowbridge at noon. But we could not get thither till half an hour after. I then preached without delay; and in the evening in Bristol, on, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" Afterward I visited one who could say with Mr. De Renty, "I bear with me an experimental verity, and a plenitude of the presence of the ever blessed Trinity." In the afternoon I went over to Kingswood, and found the school in excellent order. *Sun.* 5.—I read prayers and preached, and administered the sacrament to about five hundred communicants. At three I preached in Temple church; at five in the new room. On *Friday* I baptized a young negro, who appeared to be deeply serious and much affected; as indeed did the whole congregation. *Sat.* 11.—I rode over to Churchill, about twelve miles from Bristol; where Dr. Barry read prayers, and I preached to a serious congregation.

Mon. 13.—I left Bristol, taking Mr. Bradburn with me; as I judged a change of place and of objects would be a means of calming his mind, deeply affected with the loss of a beloved wife. In the evening I preached at Stroud; *Tuesday*, 14, at noon in Painswick, with uncommon liberty; and in the evening at Gloucester. I preached in the old church (now vanished away) belonging to St. Bartholomew's Hos-

pital; which I think was very considerably larger than the new chapel in London.

Wed. 15.—Much snow fell in the night, and quite blocked up the road. Yet with some difficulty we got through to Tewkesbury, where I preached at noon. Abundance of snow likewise fell in the afternoon; but we pushed through it to Worcester. *Thur.* 16.—It was not without some difficulty, that we made our way through the snow to Bewdley. Prejudice is here now vanished away. The life of Mr. Clark turned the tide; and, much more, his glorious death. I preached about noon; and at Worcester in the evening; where we had an uncommon blessing while I was enforcing, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

Fri. 17.—At eleven I preached at Bengeworth; and again at six in the evening: I believe, not without effect. *Sat.* 18.—I went on straight to Birmingham. *Sun.* 19.—A large congregation attended in the morning. At ten I went to St. Mary's, where the curate preached an admirable sermon. At five the preaching house would not near contain the congregation. Afterward I administered the Lord's Supper to about five hundred communicants.

Mon. 20.—I met the select society; most of whom are clearly perfected in love. *Tues.* 21.—At three in the afternoon I preached at Quinton, in the new preaching house; and in the evening at Birmingham. To-day I read Dr. Withering's "Treatise on Foxglove." He says it frequently cures epilepsies, palsies, insanity, consumptions, and several other diseases. *Sun.* 26.—The church, as usual, was far too small to contain the congregation. I preached on Rev. xiv, 1–7; and exhorted the congregation to cherish that divine ambition, of being found "faultless before God." We had another large congregation in the afternoon; and all serious as death. I spent the evening at a neighbouring gentleman's house, in close conversation from the beginning to the end.

Tues. 21.—After calling at Sheriff Hales, and giving them a short exhortation, I hastened to Stafford, and found the congregation waiting. I strongly enforced upon them, "The kingdom of God is at hand;" and then went on to Lane End. It was past seven, and the wind was piercing cold. However, I was constrained to preach abroad; and none of us seemed to regard the weather, for God warmed our hearts. I forgot to mention that, the evening before, Madeley church was thoroughly filled; and God reserved the great blessing for the last. We had a glorious opportunity. He poured the dew of his blessing on many souls; and caused many mourners to rejoice with joy unspeakable.

Wed. 29.—We came to our old, steady friends at Burslem; but he with whom I used to lodge is no more seen. He trusted the Americans with all his substance; and they cheated him out of all: so he came home and died; leaving an amiable widow, and six or seven children. Cold as it was, the multitude of people constrained me to preach abroad; but I believe none went away. I preached on, "Truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ." We have scarce seen such a time since we came from London. The place seemed to be filled with his glory.

After visiting Newcastle and Congleton, on *Saturday*, April 1, I

came to Macclesfield. Here again I had the satisfaction to find a people much alive to God. *Sun.* 2.—We had a large and serious congregation at the new church, both morning and afternoon. The organ is one of the finest toned I ever heard; and the congregation singing with it make a sweet harmony. *Mon.* 3.—About eleven I preached to a crowded congregation in the new house near Chapel-en-le-Frith. Many of these lively people came from among the mountains, and strongly reminded me of those fine verses wherein Dr. Burton paraphrases those plain words, "The hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and so are the stony rocks for the conies:"—

> *Te, domine, intonsi montes, te saxa loquentur*
> *Summa Deum, dum amat juga pendulus hircus,*
> *Saxorumque colit latebrosa cuniculus antra.*
>
> [For a translation see vol. iii, p. 577.]

It is chiefly among these enormous mountains that so many have been awakened, justified, and soon after perfected in love; but even while they are full of love, Satan strives to push many of them to extravagance. This appears in several instances:— 1. Frequently three or four, yea, ten or twelve, pray aloud all together. 2. Some of them, perhaps many, scream all together as loud as they possibly can. 3. Some of them use improper, yea, indecent, expressions in prayer. 4. Several drop down as dead; and are as stiff as a corpse; but in a while they start up, and cry, "Glory! glory!" perhaps twenty times together. Just so do the French prophets, and very lately the Jumpers in Wales, bring the real work into contempt. Yet whenever we reprove them, it should be in the most mild and gentle manner possible.

Tues. 4.—In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Stockport. *Fri.* 7.—I went on, as swiftly as I could, through Manchester, Wigan, and Bolton. April 16.—(Being *Easter-Day.*) I crossed over to Warrington; where, having read prayers, preached, and administered the Lord's Supper, I hastened back to Bolton. The house was crowded the more, because of five hundred and fifty children, who are taught in our Sunday schools: such an army of them got about me when I came out of the chapel, that I could scarce disengage myself from them. *Mon.* 17.—I went on to Blackburn, which was sufficiently crowded; it being the fair day. No house would contain the people; so I stood abroad, and expounded that awful scripture, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." All were still as night, unless when they sung; then their voices were as the sound of many waters.

Tues. 18.—I preached at Padiham, Burnley, Southfield, and Colne. *Thur.* 20.—I went to Otley, and found God was there, both in the evening and morning service. *Fri.* 21.—I preached at Yeadon; where the work of God is rapidly going forward. Such a company of loving children I have no where seen, but at Oldham, near Manchester. *Sun.* 23.—I preached in Haworth church in the morning; and Bingley church in the afternoon; but as there were many hundreds that could not get in, Mr. Atmore preached abroad at the same time. In the evening I preached to a huge multitude at Bradford. Surely the people of this town are highly favoured, having both a vicar and a curate that preach the truth.

Mon. 24.—I preached at Halifax; *Tuesday*, 5, at ten in Heptonstall

church; (the ugliest I know;) and in the afternoon at Todmorden church. How changed are both the place and the people since I saw them first!—"Lo! the smiling fields are glad; and the human savages are tame!" *Thur.* 27.—I preached at Greetland at ten; and at Huddersfield in the evening. *Fri.* 28.—I preached at Longwood House; the owners of which are a blessing to all the poor, both in spirituals and temporals. *Sat.* 29.—The wind drove us in the evening into the Cloth Hall, in Gildersome; where I expounded and applied, "The things that are seen are temporal; but the things that are not seen are eternal."

Sun. 30.—I preached in the new house at Dewsbury, as I had intended. I could not preach abroad at Birstal at noon, because of the boisterous wind. I got some shelter from it at Wakefield, while I applied those words in one of the psalms for the day, "He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their sickness." On *Monday*, May 1, and *Tuesday*, I preached at Leeds; on *Wednesday*, at the church at Horsforth, with a remarkable blessing. *Thur.* 4.—Preaching at Tadcaster in the way, in the evening I preached at York. *Sun.* 7.—In the morning I preached at St. Saviour's church, thoroughly filled with serious hearers; and in the afternoon at St. Margaret's, which was over filled; many being constrained to go away. We had a love feast in the evening, at which many artlessly testified what God had done for their souls. I have not for many years known this society in so prosperous a condition. This is undoubtedly owing, first, to the exact discipline which has for some time been observed among them; and, next, to the strongly and continually exhorting the believers to "go on unto perfection."

Mon. 8.—I preached about one in the new house at Easingwood, and in the evening at Thirsk. *Tues.* 9.—I went on to Richmond. I alighted, according to his own desire, at Archdeacon Blackburne's house. How lively and active was he some years ago! I find he is two years younger than me; but he is now a mere old man, being both blind, and deaf, and lame. Who maketh thee to differ? He durst not ask me to preach in his church, "for fear somebody should be offended." So I preached at the head of the street, to a numerous congregation; all of whom stood as still, (although it rained all the time,) and behaved as well, as if we had been in the church.

Thur. 11.—I rode through a lovely country to Barnard Castle, and found much life in the congregation. *Fri.* 12.—About noon we came to Appleby, the county town of Cumberland. A very large room being provided, I preached with much liberty, and then cheerfully went on to Penrith. In my way hither, I looked over Lord Bacon's "Ten Centuries of Experiments." Many of them are extremely curious; and many may be highly useful. Afterward I read Dr. Anderson's "Account of the Hebrides." How accurate and sensible a writer! But how clearly does he show that, through the ill-judged salt [duty], the herring fishery there, which might be of great advantage, is so effectually destroyed, that the king's revenue therefrom is annihilated; yea, that it generally, at least frequently, turns out some thousand pounds worse than nothing!

Fri. 12.—I preached at Carlisle; and *Saturday*, 13, after a long day's

journey, at Glasgow. After spending three days here, fully employed, on *Wednesday*, 17, we went on to Edinburgh. Here likewise I had much and pleasant work. On *Friday*, 19, I went forward to Dundee; and on *Saturday*, 20, to Arbroath; where I spent the Lord's day in the Lord's work. *Mon.* 22.—Having a long day's journey before us, we set out at half-hour past three: so we came early to Aberdeen. *Wed.* 24.—We had an exceeding solemn parting, as I reminded them that we could hardly expect to see each other's face any more, till we met in Abraham's bosom.

Thur. 25.—We set out early; but when we came to Bervie, the inn was full; there was no room for man or beast; so we were constrained to go a double stage, to Montrose. But the storm was so high, we could not pass for several hours. However, we reached Arbroath soon after six; and a large congregation was deeply attentive, while I applied, "To him that hath shall be given; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even what he assuredly hath." The storm was still so high, that, unless we set out at night, we could not pass till nine in the morning. So we went on board at eleven. The wind was then so strong, that the boat could scarce keep above water. However, our great Pilot brought us safe to land between one and two in the morning. *Sat.* 27.—About three we came to the new inn, and rested till between six and seven. Thence, going gently on to Kinghorn, we had a pleasant passage to Leith. After preaching, I walked to my lovely lodging at Coates, and found rest was sweet.

Sun. 28.—I preached first at our own house, and at noon on the Castle Hill. I never saw such a congregation there before. But the chair was placed just opposite to the sun: but I soon forgot it, while I expounded those words, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." In the evening the whole audience seemed to feel, "Without holiness no man shall see the Lord."

Tues. 30.—I had the happiness of conversing with the earl of H—— and his lady, at Dunbar. I could not but observe both the easiness of his behaviour, (such as we find in all the Scottish nobility,) and the fineness of his appearance, greatly set off by a milk-white head of hair. *Wed.* 31.—I took a view of the stupendous bridge, about ten miles from Dunbar; which is thrown over the deep glen that runs between the two mountains, commonly called the Peas. I doubt whether Louis the Fourteenth ever raised such a bridge as this. In the evening I preached at Berwick-upon-Tweed; *Thursday*, June 1, at Alnwick. *Fri.* 3.—I was desired to lay the first stone of the preaching house there. A very large congregation attending, we spent some time on the spot, in solemn prayer, and singing praise to God. About noon I preached in the Town Hall at Morpeth; in the evening, at Newcastle. How different is the spirit of this congregation to that of most of those I have seen lately!

June 4.—(Being *Whit-Sunday*.) I preached at eight to an amazing congregation, at the Ballast Hills; but it was doubled by that at the Fell in the afternoon. But it was supposed that at the Garth Heads, in the evening, was as large as both together. On *Monday* and *Tuesday* the congregation was larger than I ever remember. *Wed.* 7.—At five we had a solemn parting. About noon I preached at North Shields, in a tent erected near the town, to a very numerous congregation. In

the evening I preached at Sunderland. About eleven on *Friday* I preached in the church at Monkwearmouth, on those words in the Second lesson, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth." *Fri.* 19.—I preached at Durham about eleven, and in the evening at Hartlepool. I preached in the Town Hall, where many appeared to be very deeply affected. Surely the seed will spring up at last even here, where we seemed so long to be ploughing on the sand.

Sat. 10.—I went to Darlington. Since I was here last, Mr. —— died, and left many thousand pounds to an idle spendthrift, but not one groat to the poor. O unwise steward of the mammon of unrighteousness! How much better for him, had he died a beggar! *Sun.* 11.—I was obliged in the evening to preach abroad. Afterward we had a love-feast; at which many plain people spoke the height and depth of Christian experience, in the most plain and artless manner.

Mon. 12.—We found still, at Stockton, much fruit of S. Brisco's labours among the children. I preached here at noon, and at Yarm in the evening. *Tues.* 13.—The preaching house at Hutton Rudby was well filled at nine. When I came to Guisborough, where I had no thought of preaching, I found the congregation waiting: so I began without delay; and it was a time of love. We had a warm ride in the afternoon to Whitby; where it has pleased God fully to make up the removal of William Ripley, who was for many years a burning and a shining light. In the evening the house was well filled with people, and with the power of God; and, after preaching four times, I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

Thur. 15.—I found the work of God at Scarborough more lively than it had been for many years. *Fri.* 16.—In the evening I preached at Bridlington quay, to a numerous congregation. *Sat.* 17.—I found Mr. Parker at Beverley, in a palace. The gentleman that owned it being gone abroad, it was let at a moderate rent. I preached here at twelve; about four at Newlands; and at seven in Hull. *Sun.* 18.—I was invited by the vicar to preach in the High Church, one of the largest parish churches in England. I preached on the Gospel for the day,—the story of Dives and Lazarus. Being invited to preach in the afternoon, the church was, if possible, more crowded than before; and I pressed home the prophet's words, "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found; call ye upon him while he is near." Who would have expected, a few years since, to see me preaching in the High Church at Hull? I had appointed to preach at Swinfleet; so I went as far as Beverley this evening, and on *Monday*, 19, set out early; but being vehemently importuned to go round by Malton, I did so, and preached there at nine. Thence I hastened to Pocklington; and, finding the people ready, stepped out of the chaise, and preached without delay. We reached Swinfleet between six and seven, having gone, in all, seventy-six miles. A numerous congregation was assembled under the shade of tall trees. Sufficient for this day was the labour thereof; but still I was no more tired than when I rose in the morning.

Tues. 20.—I preached in Crowle at noon; and in the evening at Epworth. *Wed.* 21.—I preached at Scotter at nine; and at one in Brigg, in an open part of the town. All were still as night; the very boys and girls standing as quiet as their parents: indeed, it seemed

that the hearts of all were as melting wax before the Lord. In the evening, the people flocking together on every side, I was constrained to preach in the market place at Grimsby; where every one behaved well, except the Calvinist preacher.

Thur. 22.—In the evening I preached at Louth. I never saw this people affected before. *Fri.* 23.—At nine I preached at Tealby, where many of the people felt that God was with them in an uncommon manner. Having now given a second reading to "Fingal," rendered into heroic verse, I was thoroughly convinced it is one of the finest Epic poems in the English language. Many of the lines are worthy of Mr. Pope; many of the incidents are deeply pathetic; and the character of Fingal exceeds any in Homer, yea, and Virgil too. No such speech comes out of his mouth, as

Sum pius Æneas,——
Famâ super æthera notus.
[I am the pious Æneas,—famed even in heaven:]

No such thing in his conduct as the whole affair of Dido is in the Trojan Hero. Meantime, who is Ewen Cameron? Is it not Doctor Blair? And is not one great part of this publication to aggrandize the character of the old Highlanders, as brave, hospitable, generous men? In the evening I preached to a large congregation at Gainsborough, in Sir Nevil Hickman's yard. But Sir Nevil is no more, and has left no son; so the very name of that ancient family is lost! And how changed is the house since I was young, and good Sir Willoughby Hickman lived here! One of the towers is said to have been built in the reign of King Stephen, above six hundred years ago. But it matters not; yet a little while, and the earth itself, with all the works of it, will be burned up.

Sat. 24.—I preached at New Inn; afterward at Newark,—one of the most elegant towns in England; and in the evening at Retford, on, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." *Sun.* 25.—I preached at Misterton. I was grieved to see so small a congregation at Haxey church. It was not so when Mr. Harle lived here. O what a curse in this poor land are pluralities and non-residence! But these are evils that God alone can cure. About one I preached at Overthorpe, where the spreading trees sheltered both me and the congregation. But we had a far larger at Epworth, between four and five in the afternoon. Surely God will visit this place yet again, and lift up them that are fallen. *Mon.* 26.—I read prayers and preached in Owstone church, thoroughly filled with attentive hearers; and again at nine in the morning. *Tuesday*, 27.—At one in the afternoon I preached at Belton. While I was preaching, three little children, the eldest six years old, the youngest two and a half, whom their mother had left at dinner, straggled out, and got to the side of a well, which was near the house. The youngest leaning over, fell in: the others striving to pull it out, the board gave way; in consequence of which, they all fell in together. The young one fell under the bucket, and stirred no more; the others held for a while by the side of the well, and then sunk into the water, where it was supposed they lay half an hour. One coming to tell me, I advised, immediately to rub them with salt, and to breathe strongly into their

mouths. They did so, but the young one was past help; the others, in two or three hours, were as well as ever.

Wed. 28.—I entered into the eighty-third year of my age. I am a wonder to myself. It is now twelve years since I have felt any such sensation as weariness. I am never tired, (such is the goodness of God!) either with writing, preaching, or travelling. One natural cause undoubtedly is, my continual exercise and change of air. How the latter contributes to health I know not; but certainly it does. This morning Abigail Pilsworth, aged fourteen, was born into the world of spirits. I talked with her the evening before, and found her ready for the Bridegroom. A few hours after, she quietly fell asleep. When we went into the room where her remains lay, we were surprised. A more beautiful corpse I never saw: we all sung,

Ah, lovely appearance of death!
What sight upon earth is so fair?
Not all the gay pageants that breathe
Can with a dead body compare!

All the company were in tears; and in all, except her mother, who sorrowed, (but not as one without hope,) they were tears of joy. "O death, where is thy sting?"

LONDON, *Jan.* 20, 1789.

AN EXTRACT

OF THE

REV. MR. JOHN WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

FROM JUNE 29, 1786, TO OCTOBER 24, 1790.*

JOURNAL.—No. XXI.

THURSDAY, June 29, 1786.—I took a cheerful leave of my affectionate friends at Epworth, leaving them much more alive than I found them. About one I preached at Thorne, now one of the liveliest places in the circuit, to a numerous congregation; and in the evening at Doncaster. I know not that ever I saw this preaching house filled before; and many of them seemed to feel, as well as hear. It may be, some will bring forth fruit with patience. *Fri.* 30.—I turned aside to Barnsley, formerly famous for all manner of wickedness. They were then ready to tear any Methodist preacher in pieces. Now not a dog wagged his tongue. I preached near the market place to a very large congregation; and I believe the word sunk into many hearts: they seemed to drink in every word. Surely God will have a people in this place.

Sat. July 1.—I went on to Bramley, about four miles from Sheffield, where a gentleman has built a neat preaching house for the poor people, at his own expense. As the notice was short, I had no need to preach abroad. The congregation was deeply serious, while I explained what it was to build upon a rock, and what to build upon the sand. In the evening I spoke very plain to a crowded audience at Sheffield, on, "Now, it is high time to awake out of sleep." One of the hearers wrote me a nameless letter upon it. But he could remember nothing of the sermon but only, that "the rising early was good for the nerves!"

Sun. 2.—I read prayers, preached, and administered the sacrament to six or seven hundred hearers: it was a solemn season. I preached soon after five in the evening, on, "There is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth." Afterward I gave an account of the rise of Methodism, (that is, old scriptural Christianity,) to the whole congre-

* This part of Mr. Wesley's Journal was not transcribed and published by himself, but by those persons who had access to his papers after his decease. They apologize for the imperfect form in which it appears, by saying, at the conclusion, "We are not sure that Mr. Wesley carried on his Journal any further; but if any more of it should be found, it will be published in due time. There are unavoidable chasms in this Journal, owing to some parts being mislaid; and it is probable that many of the proper names of persons and places are not properly spelled; as the whole of the manuscript was so ill written as to be scarcely legible." It should also be stated, that this part of the Journal contains some passages which it is probable Mr. Wesley would never have committed to the press, and for the publication of which he should not be made responsible.—EDIT.

gation; as truth will bear the light, and loves to appear in the face of the sun. *Monday*, 3.—We had our quarterly meeting, followed by a love-feast, at which many spoke without reserve; and several of them admirably well; showing that with the fear of the Lord is understanding. *Tues.* 4.—I met the select society, most of them walking in glorious liberty. Afterward I went to Wentworth House, the splendid seat of the late marquis of Rockingham. He lately had forty thousand a year in England, and fifteen or twenty thousand in Ireland. And what has he now? Six foot of earth.

A heap of dust is all remains of thee!
'Tis all thou art, and all the proud shall be.

The situation of the house is very fine. It commands a large and beautiful prospect. Before the house is an open view; behind, a few acres of wood; but not laid out with any taste. The green houses are large; but I did not observe any thing curious in them. The front of the house is large and magnificent, but not yet finished. The entrance is noble, the saloon exceeding grand, and so are several of the apartments. Few of the pictures are striking: I think none of them to be compared with some in Fonmon Castle. The most extraordinary thing I saw was the stables: a square, fit for a royal palace, all built of fine stone, and near as large as the old quadrangle at Christ Church in Oxford. But for what use were these built? To show that the owner had near threescore thousand pounds a year! O how much treasure might he have laid up in heaven, with all this mammon of unrighteousness! About one I preached at Thorpe, to three or four times as many as the preaching house would have contained; and in the evening to the well-instructed and well-behaved congregation at Sheffield. O what has God wrought in this town! The leopard now lies down with the kid.

Wed. 5.—Notice was given, without my knowledge, of my preaching at Belper, seven miles short of Derby. I was nothing glad of this, as it obliged me to quit the turnpike road, to hobble over a miserable common. The people, gathered from all parts, were waiting. So I went immediately to the market place; and, standing under a large tree, testified, "This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou has sent." The house at Derby was throughly filled in the evening. As many of the better sort (so called) were there, I explained, (what seemed to be more adapted to their circumstances and experience,) "This only have I found, that God made man upright; but they have found out many inventions."

Thur. 6.—In going to Ilston we were again entangled in miserable roads. We got thither, however, about eleven. Though the church is large, it was sufficiently crowded. The vicar read prayers with great earnestness and propriety: I preached on, "Her ways are ways of pleasantness;" and the people seemed all ear. Surely good will be done in this place; though it is strongly opposed both by the Calvinists and Socinians. We went on in a lovely afternoon, and through a lovely country, to Nottingham. I preached to a numerous and well-behaved congregation. I love this people: there is something wonderfully pleasing, both in their spirit and their behaviour. *Fri.* 7.—The congregation at five was very large, and convinced me of the earnestness of the

people. They are greatly increased in wealth and grace, and continue increasing daily *Sat.* 8.—I walked through the General Hospital. I never saw one so well ordered. Neatness, decency, and common sense, shine through the whole. I do not wonder that many of the patients recover. I prayed with two of them. One of them, a notorious sinner, seemed to be cut to the heart. The case of the other was quite peculiar: both her breasts have been cut off, and many pins taken out of them, as well as out of her flesh in various parts. "Twelve," the apothecary said, "were taken out of her yesterday, and five more to-day." And the physicians potently believe, she swallowed them all; though nobody can tell when or how! Which is the greater credulity? To believe this is purely *natural?* Or to ascribe it to preternatural agency? In the evening many felt

Th' o'erwhelming power of saving grace;

and many more on *Sunday*, 9, when we had the largest number of communicants that ever were seen at this chapel, or perhaps at any church in Nottingham. I took a solemn leave of this affectionate congregation, at five in the morning, *Monday*, 10, not expecting to meet another such (unless at Birmingham) till I came to London.

About nine I preached at Mount Sorrel; and though it was the fair day, I saw not one drunken person in the congregation. It rained most of the way to Leicester, and some were afraid there would be no congregation. Vain fear! The house was extremely crowded with deeply attentive hearers, while I applied our Lord's words to the centurion, in effect spoken to us also, "As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." In the afternoon we went on to Hinckley. It rained all the evening: yet we had more hearers than the house could contain; and hardly a trifler among them. A more serious, well behaved people, I have seldom seen. This evening (I believe before I had done preaching) a remarkable instance of divine justice appeared. A man in the street was grievously cursing another, and praying God "to blast his eyes." At that instant he was struck blind: so (I suppose) he continues ever since.

Tues. 11.—The poor, little flock at Coventry have at length procured a neat, convenient room: only it is far too small. As many of the people as could get in were all attention. How is the scene changed here also! I know not but now the corporation, if it had been proposed, would have given the use of the Town Hall to me rather than to the dancing master! In the evening I went on to Birmingham, and found the usual spirit in the congregation. They are much alive to God, and consequently increasing in number as well as in grace. *Wed.* 12.—At noon I preached in the new chapel at Deritend. To build one here was an act of mercy indeed; as the church would not contain a fifth, perhaps not a tenth of the inhabitants. At six I preached in our chapel at Birmingham, and immediately after took coach to London.

Thur. 13.—We reached the town at two, and settled all our business on this and the two following days. *Sun.* 15.—My heart was greatly enlarged in exhorting a very numerous congregation to "worship God in spirit and in truth." And we had such a number of communicants as we have not had before, since the covenant-night. I suppose fifty, perhaps a hundred of them, never communicated before. In the after

noon I buried the remains of Thomas Parkinson, (who died suddenly two or three days before,) one of our first members, a man of an excellent spirit, and unblamable conversation. *Mon.* 17.—After preaching at West-street, where many were impressed with a deep sense of the presence of God, I took coach for Bristol. We had a delightful journey; but having the window at my side open while I slept, I lost my voice, so that I could scarce be heard across a room. But before *Wednesday* morning (by applying garlic as usual) it was instantly restored.

Thur. 20.—I preached at the new room, on, "We have this treasure in earthen vessels." And the hearts of many, who had been vexed with needless scruples, were mightily refreshed. *Fri.* 21.—I walked over to Kingswood school, now one of the pleasantest spots in England. I found all things just according to my desire; the rules being well observed, and the whole behaviour of the children showing that they were now managed with the wisdom that cometh from above.

Sun. 23.—I preached in the morning on those words in the Second lesson, "Lazarus, come forth;" and I believe, many that were buried in sin heard the voice of the Son of God. In the evening I preached abroad on Matt. v, 20. In the middle of the sermon it began to rain; but not many went away. This put me in mind of that remarkable circumstance respecting the late Pope. On that solemn day when the Pope rides on horseback to St. Peter's, a violent storm scattered his whole retinue. When it abated, his holiness was missing; but they soon found him sitting quietly in the church. Being asked how he could ride through such a storm, he very calmly replied, "I am ready to go, not only through water, but through fire also, for my Lord's sake." Strange, that such a man should be suffered to sit two years in the papal chair!

Tues. 25.—Our conference began: about eighty preachers attended. We met every day at six and nine in the morning, and at two in the afternoon. On *Tuesday* and on *Wednesday* morning the characters of the preachers were considered, whether already admitted or not. On *Thursday* in the afternoon we permitted any of the society to be present, and weighed what was said about separating from the Church: but we all determined to continue therein, without one dissenting voice; and I doubt not but this determination will stand, at least till I am removed into a better world. On *Friday* and *Saturday* most of our temporal business was settled. *Sun.* 30.—I preached in the room morning and evening; and in the afternoon at Kingswood, where there is rather an increase than a decrease in the work of God. *Mon.* 31.—The conference met again, and concluded on *Tuesday* morning. Great had been the expectations of many, that we should have had warm debates; but, by the mercy of God, we had none at all: every thing was transacted with great calmness; and we parted, as we met, in peace and love.

Tues. August 8.—At seven Mr. Brackenbury, Broadbent, and I, took coach for Harwich, which we reached about eight in the evening. *Wed.* 9.—Between two and three in the afternoon we went on board the Besborough packet, one of the cleanest ships I ever saw, with one of the most obliging captains. We had many gentlemen on board

whom I was agreeably surprised to find equally obliging. *Thur.* 10. —The wind continuing small, and the sea calm, they desired me to give them a sermon. They were all attention. Who knows but some among them may retain the impressions they then received? *Fri.* 11. —For some time we had a dead calm; so that we did not reach Helvoetsluys till the afternoon, nor Rotterdam till between ten and eleven at night. We found Mr. Loyal was not returned from a journey, which he had begun a week or two before; but Mrs. Loyal gave us a hearty welcome.

Sat. 12.—Mr. Williams, minister of the Episcopal church, and Mr. Scott, minister of the Scotch church, both welcomed me to Holland; but their kindness involved me in an awkward difficulty: Mr. Scott had asked the consent of his consistory, for me to preach in his church on Sunday afternoon; but Mr. Williams had given notice of my preaching in his church, both morning and afternoon; and neither of them being willing to give up his point, I would fain have compromised the matter; but each seemed to apprehend his honour concerned, and would not in any wise give up his point. I saw no possible way to satisfy both, but by prolonging my stay in Holland, in order to preach one Sunday, morning and afternoon in the Episcopal, and another in the Scotch church: and possibly God may have more work for me to do in Holland, than I am yet aware of.

Though Mr. Loyal, with whom I lodged when I was at Rotterdam before, was not in town, being gone with a friend to Paris, yet I was quite as at home, and went on in my work without any interruption. *Sun.* 13.—The service began about ten. Mr. Williams read prayers exceedingly well, and I preached on those words in the First lesson, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" All the congregation gave a serious attention; but I fear they only *heard*, but did not *feel*: but many seemed to be much affected in the afternoon, while I opened and applied those words, "There hath no temptation taken you, but what is common to men." In the evening, Mr. Scott called upon me, and informed me, that the elders of his church would not desire me to stay in Holland on purpose to preach, but would dismiss my promise. I then determined to follow my first plan; and (God willing) to return to England in a fortnight.

Mon. 14.—Taking boat at eight, we went at our ease through one of the pleasantest summer countries in Europe, and reached the Hague between twelve and one. Being determined to lodge at no more inns, I went with brother Ferguson to his own lodging, and passed a quiet and comfortable night. A few pious persons came to us in the evening; with whose spirits we quickly took acquaintance. I have not found any persons since we crossed the sea, who seemed so much devoted to God.

Tues. 15.—Making the experiment when we took boat, I found I could write as well in the boat as in my study: so from this hour I continued writing whenever I was on board. What mode of travelling is to be compared with this? About noon we called on Professor Roers, at Leyden, a very sensible and conversible man: as he spoke Latin very fluently, I could willingly have spent some hours with him; but I had appointed to be at Amsterdam in the evening. We came thither

between seven and eight, and took up our abode with William Ferguson, who continued to lodge us all with tolerable convenience.

Wed. 16.—I spent the day very quietly in writing, and visiting a few friends, who knew not how to be affectionate enough. In the evening I spoke to a little company at my own lodgings, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." *Thur.* 17.—I breakfasted with a little company of truly pious people, and afterward went to see the manner wherein the deacons of Amsterdam relieve their poor weekly. I suppose there were two or three hundred poor, but the whole was transacted with the utmost stillness and decency.

To-day likewise I visited more of my friends, who showed all possible affection. *Fri.* 18.—We went to Haerlem, and spent an agreeable day with a few agreeable friends. We lodged at Mr. Vancampen's, a florist, and were perfectly at home. Both Mr. and Mrs. Vancamper seemed deeply devoted to God, as much as any I have seen in Holland. In the afternoon we met a little company in the town, who seemed to be truly alive to God: one Miss Rouquet in particular, whose least recommendation was, that she could speak both Dutch, French, and English. She spent the evening at Miss Falconberg's, the chief gentlewoman in the town. Here we supped. The manner was particular: no table cloth was used, but plates, with knives and forks, and napkins, to each person, and fifteen or sixteen small ones; on which were bread, butter, cheese, slices of hung beef, cakes, pan-cakes, and fruit of various kinds. To these were added music upon an excellent organ, one of the sweetest tones I ever heard.

Sat. 19.—We took a walk in Haerlem wood. So delightful a place I scarce ever saw before. I judged it to be about a mile broad, and two or three miles deep. This is divided into almost innumerable walks, some broad and some narrow, but diversified in a wonderful manner, and skirted with elegant houses on both sides. In the afternoon we returned to Amsterdam. In the evening Mr. Shranten, a bookseller, (whose daughter had come with us in the boat to Amsterdam,) an elder of the Holland's Church, invited us to supper, and desired me to expound a portion of Scripture, which I did with liberty of spirit. Afterward Mr. Brackenbury repeated to them in French the substance of what I had said.

Sun. 20.—I expected to have preached in the English church, as I did before; but some of the elders were unwilling: so I attended there as a hearer; and I heard as miserable a sermon as most I have heard in my life. It might have been preached either among Jews, Turks, or Heathens, without offending them at all. In the afternoon I expounded to a company of serious Christians, our Lord's account of building our house upon a rock. Jonathan Ferguson interpreted sentence by sentence; and God applied it to the hearts of the hearers.

Mon. 21.—I spent an hour with great satisfaction at Mr. Noltanu's country house. Such a couple as him and his wife, I never saw since I left London; and both their children appeared to be worthy of their parents, both as to person, understanding, and temper.

Tues. 22.—I spent great part of the day at Mr. Vankennel's country house, having agreed with him to give me a private room to write in, before and after dinner. At ten, a very sensible clergyman came in,

with whom I conversed very largely, as he talked elegant Latin, and exceeding fluently, beyond any I have lately seen on the continent.

Having seen all the friends I proposed to see, on *Thursday*, 24, I took my leave of this loving people, and the pleasant city of Amsterdam, very probably for ever; and, setting out at seven in the morning, between two and three in the afternoon came to Utrecht. Mr. Vanrocy, the gentleman who had engaged me to lodge, sent a coach to wait for me at my landing; and received me with the courtesy and cordiality of an old Yorkshire Methodist.

Fri. 25.—I kept close to my work all the day. I dined at Mr. Loten's, where was such a variety of food as I never saw at any nobleman's table, either in England or Ireland. In the afternoon we took a view of a widow lady's gardens in the suburbs of Utrecht. I believe, from the house to the end of the grand vista is about a mile. I think the gardens are not half as broad; but such exquisite beauty and symmetry I never saw before. In grandeur it is not to be named with a few places in England; but in elegance and variety, I verily believe it equals, if not exceeds, any place of the size in Europe. In the evening I expounded to a select company of very honourable ladies, Matt. vii, 24; Miss Loten interpreting for me sentence by sentence: and I know not but God might bless this poor way of preaching to the Dutch, as he did that to the Indians by David Brainerd.

Sat. 26.—I had a long conversation with a gentleman whom almost all the religious world take for a madman. I do not know that I have found one of so deep experience since I left London. I have no doubt of his being perfected in love: he has a clear witness of it, and has had many years, without any interruption. I had now an opportunity of being throughly informed concerning the university of Utrecht. As the young gentlemen are scattered over this town, and live without the least control, they do any thing, or nothing, as they please; and as they have no tutors, they have none to check them. Most of them lounge from morning to night, doing nothing, or doing worse. Well, bad as they are, Oxford and Cambridge are not Utrecht yet.

Sun. 27.—I attended the service at the English church; where about thirty persons were present. At five in the evening I believe I had eighty or ninety hearers; and I had much liberty of speech among them. I cannot doubt but some of them found the word of God to be sharper than a two-edged sword. After service I went once more to Mr. Loten's. Both Mrs. Loten and he came to town on purpose to see me; otherwise, he could find little comfort there, during the present state of affairs. The burghers have all agreed to depose their burgomasters, and elect new ones in their stead; who are to-morrow to take an oath on a scaffold erected in the open market place, not to the prince of Orange, but to the city of Utrecht. To this end, they had displaced all the prince's guards, and placed burghers at all the gates. It is thought the example will spread; and it will not be strange if all Holland should soon be a field of blood.

Mon. 28.—We took boat at seven, being informed that at eight all the city gates would be shut. In the evening we reached Rotterdam, and rejoiced to meet good Mr. Loyal once more. Here we rested on *Tuesday*. *Wed.* 30.—We set out early, and went twelve miles in a

coach, for which we had to pay six guilders, and no more. We then crossed the river, which cost four stivers, and hired an open wagon for twenty-three stivers, which brought us to the other river in half an hour. At the Brill we hired another coach, which cost us four guilders. I set down these little things that others may not be cheated. We found company enough in our inn at Helvoetsluys, genteel, good-natured, and sensible; but finding our conversation was not suited to their taste, we only dined with them on this and the following days. Both on this, *Thursday*, and *Friday*, the wind was quite contrary; but, otherwise, we could not have sailed, for it blew a storm; so I took the opportunity of writing a sermon for the Magazine.

Sat. September 2.—The storm abating, we set sail about nine, though the wind was contrary; but in the afternoon it fell calm. The rolling of the ship made us sick. I myself was sick a few minutes; Mr. Broadbent, by times, for some hours; Mr. Brackenbury, (who did not expect to be at all,) almost from the beginning of the voyage to the end.

Sun. 3.—When we had been twenty-four hours on board, we were scarce come a third of our way. I judged we should not get on unless I preached, which I therefore did, between two and three in the afternoon, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die;" and I believe all were affected, for the present. Afterward, we had a fair wind for several hours; but it then fell dead calm again. This did not last long; for as soon as prayer was over, a fresh breeze sprung up, and brought us into the Bay. It being then dark, we cast anchor; and it was well; for at ten at night we had a violent storm. I expected little rest; but I prayed, and God answered; so that I slept sound till my usual hour, four o'clock. The wind being again quite contrary, we were obliged to tack continually; but about nine were brought safe to Harwich. After resting about an hour, we took chaise, and about one came to Colchester; where, Mr. Brackenbury being exceeding weak, we thought it best to stay till the morning.

In the evening the house was throughly filled; and many received the truth in the love thereof; so that I did not at all regret my stopping here. Setting out early in the morning, *Tuesday*, 5, I reached London before one o'clock, and transacted most of my business in the afternoon. In the evening I preached on Psalm xxix, 9, 10; and the voice of the Lord was indeed with power. *Wed.* 6.—I answered my letters; and on *Thursday*, 7, set out for Bristol. In the evening I preached at Newbury. It rained and blew vehemently; yet the house was throughly filled; and I found uncommon liberty in pushing the inquiry, "Who of you are building on the sand, and who upon a rock?" *Fri.* 8.—In the evening I preached at Bath, to a more numerous congregation than I expected; and more serious, for I do not find there were any careless or inattentive hearers. *Sat.* 9.—We had a good congregation at five; although the weather continued stormy. Afterward I searched to the bottom a story I had heard in part; and found it another tale of real wo:—Two of our society had lived together in uncommon harmony; when one who met in band with E. F., to whom she had mentioned that she had found a temptation toward Dr. F., went and told her husband she was in love with him; and that she had it from her own mouth. The spirit of jealousy seized him in a moment,

and utterly took away his reason; and some one telling him his wife was at Dr. F.'s, (on whom she had called that afternoon,) he took a great stick, and ran away; and meeting her in the street, called out, "Strumpet, strumpet!" and struck her twice or thrice. He is now throughly convinced of her innocence; but the water cannot be gathered up again! He sticks there, "I do throughly forgive you; but I can never love you more."

Sun. 10.—Our service began at ten. Mr. Creighton (whose health is a little recovered by rest, and drinking the mineral waters) read prayers, and assisted at the sacrament. I preached on, "The children are brought to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth." At half an hour past two we had a far larger congregation, and I think equally serious; on whom I enforced the exhortation, "Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden." In the evening I opened and largely applied those words in the Gospel for the dav, "Verily I say unto you, Many prophets and kings have desired to see the things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things that ye hear, and have not heard them." *Mon.* 11.—Leaving the society here well united together, I went on, and preached at Bristol in the evening; and on *Tuesday*, 12, retired to a friend's house, where I went on with Mr. Fletcher's Life without interruption; but on *Wednesday*, 13, I could not resist the desire of my friends, to preach at Temple church in the evening. I never saw it so full in an evening before, nor felt so much of the power of God there.

Fri. 15.—I had much satisfaction in the evening at the chapel in Guinea-street. It was throughly filled; and most of the people seemed much affected, while (from Heb. xii, 1,) I described what I take to be the chief besetting sins of Bristol,—love of money, and love of ease. Indeed God has already wrought a great deliverance for many of them; and we hope a far greater will ensue. *Sun.* 17.—I preached morning and evening at the room; and in the afternoon at Kingswood, where the work of God seems to stand nearly at one stay; not sensibly increasing or decreasing. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday* I met the classes at Bristol; and on the remaining days of the week transcribed the society, considerably increased since last year; and I hope in grace as well as in number.

Sat. 23.—I read the general plan of Monsieur Gebalin's vast work, designed to consist of twelve very large quarto volumes; eight of which are published:—"The Primitive World Analyzed, and compared with the Modern." He is a man of strong understanding, boundless imagination, and amazing industry. I think his first volume is a beautiful castle in the air. I admire it; but I do not believe one word of it, because it is wholly built on the authority of Sanchoniathon, whom no one could ever yet prove to have had a being: and I fear he was a Deist: 1. Because he no where lays the least stress upon the Bible: 2. Because he supposes the original confusion of tongues to have been a merely natural event. *Sun.* 24.—God was eminently present with us at the morning service, as well as at Temple church in the afternoon, which I never saw so filled before; which is not at all strange, considering the spirit of the vicar, and the indefatigable pains which he takes with rich and poor. At five I took the opportunity of a fair even-

ing to preach once more near King's Square; and once more I declared to a huge multitude the whole counsel of God.

Mon. 25.—We took coach in the afternoon; and on *Tuesday* morning reached London. I now applied myself in earnest to the writing of Mr. Fletcher's Life, having procured the best materials I could. To this I dedicated all the time I could spare, till November, from five in the morning, till eight at night. These are my studying hours; I cannot write longer in a day without hurting my eyes. *Sat.* 30.—I went to bed at my usual time, half an hour past nine, and, to my own feeling, in perfect health. But just at twelve I was waked by an impetuous flux, which did not suffer me to rest many minutes together. Finding it rather increased than decreased, though (what I never knew before) without its old companion, the cramp, I sent for Dr. Whitehead. He came about four; and, by the blessing of God, in three hours I was as well as ever. Nor did I find the least weakness or faintness; but preached, morning and afternoon, and met the society in the evening, without any weariness. Of such a one I would boldly say, with the son of Sirach, "Honour the physician, for God hath appointed him."

Mon. October 2.—I went to Chatham, and had much comfort with the loving, serious congregation in the evening, as well as at five in the morning. *Tues.* 3.—We then ran down, with a fair, pleasant wind, to Sheerness. The preaching house here is now finished, but by means never heard of. The building was undertaken a few months since, by a little handful of men, without any probable means of finishing it. But God so moved the hearts of the people in the Dock, that even those who did not pretend to any religion, carpenters, shipwrights, labourers, ran up, at all their vacant hours, and worked with all their might, without any pay. By this means a large square house was soon elegantly finished, both within and without; and it is the neatest building, next to the new chapel in London, of any in the south of England. I preached in the evening, on, "Stand in the old paths," to a lovely congregation; and then showed the society of how great importance it was, that *their* light should shine before men. And indeed it does shine: they are of one heart and of one mind, striving for the hope of the Gospel. I preached at Chatham on *Thursday* evening; and the next day, *Friday*, 6, returned to London.

Tues. 10.—Having promised to preach in their new house, at Lynn, I thought it best to go while the good weather continued. I had ordered two places to be taken in the coach, which would have reached Lynn on *Tuesday* noon; but my messenger, mending my orders, took them in the diligence, which came in between nine and ten at night. By this means I lost one of three evenings, which I proposed to spend there. I spent *Wednesday* and *Thursday* with much satisfaction, with a very loving and lively people, increasing in grace as well as in number, and adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour. I had appointed to preach Mrs. Shewell's funeral sermon, at Barnet, on *Friday* evening; and as we had only two light persons in the diligence, and no baggage I hoped we should have come in time. But they were vain hopes: we did not reach Hoddesdon till after sunset. I then took a post-chaise; for the diligence went the other road. But as we had a rough by-road across the country, without either moon or stars, we could not reach

the chapel till half an hour after seven. About half the congregation were gone away; an officious man having informed them I would not come. With the other half, which pretty well filled the house, we had a solemn opportunity. So I have lived to see the large family at Hadley, two brothers and three sisters, all removed. So does "the earth drop its inhabitants, as the tree its leaves."

Mon. 16.—I went to Hinxworth, and preached in the evening to a more numerous congregation than I ever had seen there before. At length Miss Harvey sees some fruit of all the pains she has taken. *Tues.* 17.—I met her poor children in the morning, twenty of whom she keeps at school in the village, as she is unwearied in doing good. In the evening I preached in Mr. Hicks's church, at Wrestlingworth. I have not seen such a congregation there for many years: neither have I found so much of the power of God. Surely all our labour here will not be in vain. *Thur.* 19.—I returned to London. In this journey I had a full sight of Lord Salisbury's seat, at Hatfield. The park is delightful. Both the fronts of the house are very handsome, though antique. The hall, the assembly room, and the gallery, are grand and beautiful. The chapel is extremely pretty; but the furniture in general (excepting the pictures, many of which are originals) is just such as I should expect in a gentleman's house of five hundred a year.

Sun. 22.—I preached at West-street, morning and afternoon, and at Allhallow's church in the evening. It was much crowded; and God gave us so remarkable a blessing, as I scarce ever found at that church. *Tues.* 24.—I met the classes at Deptford, and was vehemently importuned to order the Sunday service in our room, at the same time with that of the Church. It is easy to see that this would be a formal separation from the Church. We fixed both our morning and evening service, all over England, at such hours as not to interfere with the Church; with this very design,—that those of the Church, if they chose it, might attend both the one and the other. But to fix it at the same hour, is obliging them to separate either from the Church or us; and this I judge to be not only inexpedient, but totally unlawful for me to do.

Wed. 25.—I went to Brentford, but had little comfort there. The society is almost dwindled to nothing. What have we gained by separating from the Church here? Is not this a good lesson for others?

Thur. 26.—Mr. Holbrook carried us to Hampton Court, far the finest palace which the king of England has. The buildings are a little town; and nothing can be pleasanter than the park. But above all, the three fronts of the house, the staircase, and the furniture and pictures in the apartments, are worthy of a king, and not equalled by any in the kingdom, in some respects; not by Blenheim itself, which exceeds it only in its front, in tapestry, and in shockingly immodest pictures. In the evening I preached to a large and serious congregation, at Wandsworth. I think it was about two in the morning that a dog began howling under our window, in a most uncommon manner. We could not stop him by any means. Just then William B——r died.

Fri. 27.—I preached once more at Barnet, probably for the last time. *Sun.* 29.—After preaching at West-street, I went directly to St. Giles's; where I preached before I went abroad, two or three and fifty years ago. And are they not passed as a watch in the night? My subject was, the

joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth: and truly God confirmed his word. Many seemed to be partakers of that joy; and a solemn awe sat on the whole congregation. *Monday*, 31, and the ensuing days, I visited the classes. I was careful to take an exact account of the society. I was surprised to find only a hundred and fifty-nine. I thought they had been double the number. I hope, by the assistance of God, within four months to see that none of these want either food or raiment.

Fri. November 3.—Taking the advantage of a moonlight evening, I went down to the chapel, at Rotherhithe. I never saw it so well filled before, nor with such serious and attentive hearers. Is any thing too hard for God? Shall this wilderness blossom and bud as the rose?

Sun. 5.—I buried the remains of John Cowmeadow, another martyr to loud and long preaching. To save his life, if possible, when he was half dead, I took him to travel with me. But it was too late: he revived a little, but soon relapsed; and, after a few months, died in peace. He had the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, and was of an exemplary behaviour.

Tues. 7.—I visited the classes, and found them much increased both in grace and number. The house was, as usual, well filled in the evening, and many were refreshed and comforted. *Thur.* 9.—In the evening I preached at Stratford; and understanding I had many good sort of people to deal with, I endeavoured to stir them up, by strongly showing what it is to build upon a rock; after showing them the various ways whereby the generality of good men (so called) usually build upon the sand.

Sun. 12.—I preached, morning and afternoon, for the use of our little charity school, where forty boys and twenty girls are trained up both for this world and the world to come. *Mon.* 13.—I retired, for a few days, to Highbury Place, that I might go on in my work without interruption. I returned to town on *Thursday*, 16; and after preaching on 1 Tim. vi, 20, had a comfortable meeting with the bands. Their shyness is vanished away; and we have only one inconvenience,—we have not time to hear all those that are willing to speak.

Sun. 26.—After officiating at West-street morning and afternoon, I took coach at seven in the evening. We had a clear, pleasant night, and reached Norwich about eleven on *Monday*, 27. I found all things in peace, through the zeal and prudence of Jasper Robinson and his fellow labourers. The congregation in the evening was nearly as large as it usually is on Sunday; and more than twice as large at six in the morning as it is accustomed to be. *Tues.* 25.—About noon I preached at Cayster, a little town twenty miles east of Norwich, to a little, serious congregation; the greater part of them seemed to be ripe for a blessing. The house at Yarmouth was throughly filled in the evening, and many attended in the morning likewise. Once more the combatants here have laid down their arms, and solemnly promise to continue in peace and love.

Wednesday and *Thursday* I spent comfortably at Lowestoft, among a quiet, loving people. *Friday*, December 1.—I took a solemn leave of them at six. At nine I preached at North Cove, with much enlargement of spirit; and about eleven at Beccles, to more than their preaching house could contain; and all of them appeared as serious and

attentive as the congregation at Yarmouth. In the evening there seemed to be a considerable shaking even among the dry bones at Loddon; and such a company attended at Mr. Crisp's in the morning, as I never saw there before.

Sat. 2.—I returned to Harwich, and was much pleased in the evening with the largeness and seriousness of the congregation. *Sun.* 3.—I administered the Lord's Supper at eight, and afterward attended our parish church. Besides the little company that went with me, and the clerk and minister, I think we had five men and six women: and this is a Christian country! Our house could in nowise contain the congregation, either in the afternoon or in the evening; and at both times, great was the power of God in the midst of them. I have not seen, for many years, such a prospect of doing good in this city.

Mon. 4.—I was strongly importuned by our friends at Long Stratton, to give them a sermon there. I heard of a young woman in that country who had uncommon fits, and of one that had lately preached; but I did not know that it was one and the same person. I found her in the very house to which I went, and went and talked with her at large. I was surprised. Sarah Mallet, two or three and twenty years old, is of the same size that Jane Cooper was; and is, I think, full as much devoted to God, and of as strong an understanding. But she is not likely to live; having a species of consumption which I believe is never cured. Of the following relation, which she gave me, there are numberless witnesses:—

Some years since it was strongly impressed upon her that she ought to call sinners to repentance. This impression she vehemently resisted, believing herself quite unqualified, both by her sin, and her ignorance, till it was suggested, "If you do it not willingly, you shall do it whether you will or no." She fell into a fit; and while utterly senseless, thought she was in the preaching house in Lowestoft, where she prayed and preached for near an hour to a numerous congregation. She then opened her eyes, and recovered her senses. In a year or two she had eighteen of these fits; in every one of which she imagined herself to be preaching in one or another congregation. She then cried out, "Lord, I *will* obey thee; I *will* call sinners to repentance." She has done so occasionally from that time; and her fits returned no more.

I preached at one to as many as the house could contain, of people that seemed ready prepared for the Lord. In the evening the hearts of the whole congregation at Norwich seemed to be bowed as the heart of one man. I scarce ever saw them so moved. Surely God will revive his work in this place, and we shall not always find it so cold and comfortless as it has long been.

Tues. 5.—In the afternoon I took coach again, and returned to London at eight on *Wednesday* morning. All the time I could save to the end of the week, I spent in transcribing the society; a dull, but necessary work, which I have taken upon myself once a year for near these fifty years. *Wed.* 13.—I retired to Peckham, where, the next evening, I preached to as many as the house would well contain, and found much liberty of spirit in enforcing upon them, the glorying only in the cross of Christ. *Sat.* 16.—I returned to London.

Sun. 17.—We had, as usual, a very solemn and comfortable season at Spitalfields. *Wed.* 20.—I retired to Highbury Place; but how

changed! Where are the three amiable sisters? One is returned to her father; one deprived of her reason; and one in Abraham's bosom! *Sat.* 23.—By great importunity I was induced (having little hope of doing good) to visit two of the felons in Newgate, who lay under sentence of death. They appeared serious; but I can lay little stress on appearances of this kind. However, I wrote in their behalf to a great man; and perhaps it was in consequence of this that they had a reprieve.

Sun. 24.—I was desired to preach at the Old Jewry. But the church was cold, and so was the congregation. We had a congregation of another kind the next day, *Christmas-Day*, at four in the morning, as well as five in the evening at the new chapel, and at West-street chapel about noon. *Sun.* 31.—From those words of Isaiah to Hezekiah, "Set thy house in order," I strongly exhorted all who had not done it already, to settle their temporal affairs without delay. It is a strange madness which still possesses many, that are in other respects men of understanding, who put this off from day to day, till death comes in an hour when they looked not for it.

Mon. January 1, 1787.—We began the service at four in the morning, to an unusually large congregation. We had another comfortable opportunity at the new chapel at the usual hour, and a third in the evening at West-street. *Tues.* 2.—I went over to Deptford; but it seemed, I was got into a den of lions. Most of the leading men of the society were mad for separating from the Church. I endeavoured to reason with them, but in vain; they had neither sense nor even good manners left. At length, after meeting the whole society, I told them, "If you are resolved, you may have your service in Church hours; but, remember, from that time you will see my face no more." This struck deep; and from that hour I have heard no more of separating from the Church. *Friday*, 5, and in the vacant hours of the following days, I read Dr. Hunter's Lectures. They are very lively and ingenious. The language is good, and the thoughts generally just. But they do not at all suit my taste. I do not admire that florid way of writing. Good sense does not need to be so studiously adorned. I love St. John's style, as well as matter.

Sun. 7.—At the desire of many of our friends, we began that solemn work of renewing our covenant with God at three in the afternoon, two hours earlier than usual. *Monday*, 8, and the four following days, I went a begging for the poor. I hoped to be able to provide food and raiment for those of the society who were in pressing want, yet had no weekly allowance: these were about two hundred: but I was much disappointed. Six or seven, indeed, of our brethren, gave ten pounds apiece. If forty or fifty had done this, I could have carried my design into execution. However, much good was done with two hundred pounds, and many sorrowful hearts made glad. *Sun.* 21.—I preached at St. Swithin's church, to a numerous and serious congregation. *Thur.* 25.—I went to Dorking, and found a lively and well-established people. *Sat.* 27.—I began the heavy work of meeting the classes in London.

Fri. February 2.—I endeavoured to reconcile two of our brethren that were at variance; and one of them was very willing; but the other raged like a bear bereaved of her whelps. *Sun.* 4.—While I applied

the parable of the sower at the new chapel, God was with us of a truth. The stout-hearted trembled; as they did, likewise, in the evening, while I applied, "Many are called, but few are chosen." *Wed.* 7.—I preached at Brentford; and in the morning; *Thursday* evening at Lambeth. At both places I found many who promise not to be forgetful hearers, but doers of the word. Being earnestly desired by our brethren at Newark, one hundred and twenty-four miles from London to come and open their new house, I took the mail-coach, *Friday*, 9, in the evening, and reached Newark the next day about four in the afternoon. But having a great cold, and being so hoarse that I could not preach, I desired Mr. Mather to supply my place, till I had recovered my voice.

Sun. 11.—Having partly recovered my voice, I preached in the new house at nine,—a lightsome, cheerful building, and gave notice of preaching at five in the afternoon. But it was not long before I received a message from the mayor, to desire me to begin preaching a little later, that himself and several of the aldermen might the more conveniently attend. They all came at half an hour past five, and as many people as could possibly squeeze in; and God opened my mouth to speak strong words, and the hearts of many to receive them. Surely God will have a people in this place, that will adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

Mon. 12.—There being no places to be had in the York coach, Mr. Broadbent and I went across the country to Hinckley. I now inquired concerning the poor wretch, who, when I was here last, while he was praying to God to damn his eyes, was in the instant struck blind. So, it seems, he continued for some time. But as soon as he recovered his sight, he was just as profane as before. Although it rained, and the people had no notice till we came, yet the preaching house was quickly filled; and many, I believe, were filled with peace and joy in the Holy Ghost.

Tues. 13.—Leaving the society here much alive to God, I went on to Coventry. Here finding places vacant in the Liverpool mail coach, we set out in the evening, and reached London the next morning, *Wednesday*, 14.

Thur. 15.—I preached at Deptford, and was agreeably surprised to find the threatening storm blown over, and all our brethren in peace and love with each other. From hence, on *Friday*, 16, I went to Rotherhithe, which used to be one of the most uncomfortable places in England. But it was far otherwise now. Many of the people seemed much alive to God; and his presence was manifested in the congregation, in a very uncommon manner.

Sat. 17.—I went on in reading that odd book, entitled, "A Chinese Fragment." As to the Chinese themselves, I believe they are almost as *religious*, but nothing near so honest, as the Turks; so that I account the contrasting them with the Christians, to be a mere pious fraud. Du Halde's word I will not take for a straw; but there are many and just remarks in the treatise, to which few impartial men would have any objection, in whatever form they were proposed. *Sun.* 18.—The power of God was, as usual, eminently present during the service at Spitalfields. In the evening I met the single women of the society,

and advised them to make full use of the advantages they enjoy: but I doubt, not many had ears to hear;

For when had youth the leisure to be wise?

Fri. 23.—I met our family, and was pleased to find that we are a family of love. There is not at present one jarring string, but we all hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. *Sun.* 25.—After taking a solemn leave of our friends, both at West-street and the new chapel, I took the mail-coach, and the next evening reached Exeter, a little after ten o'clock. *Tues.* 27.—We went on to Plymouth Dock. The large, new house, far the best in the west of England, was well filled, though on so short a warning; and they seemed cordially to receive the exhortation, "Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous." I had the satisfaction to find the society here in a more flourishing state than ever. Notwithstanding all the pains that have been taken, and all the art that has been used, to tear them asunder, they cleave close together; and consequently increase in number as well as in strength.

Wed. 28.—We went over to Plymouth, and found the society doubled since I was here before; and they are both more loving than they were then, and more earnest to save their souls. It rained most of the afternoon. However, we had a crowded congregation in the evening; and all of them seemed to feel that God was in the midst of them; for his word was sharper than a two-edged sword. In consequence of this, a large number attended at five on *Thursday* morning, March 1. Surely this is a time of love for poor Plymouth also. O that they may know the day of their visitation! In the evening I preached again at the Dock; and again the power of God was present to heal. The people seemed to be all struck, while I opened and strongly applied the parable of the sower; especially while I was warning them to beware of "the cares of the world, and the desires of other things."

Fri. 2.—I was desired to go over to Torpoint, a village on the Cornish side of the water. We were attended by a large company from the Dock, and a great multitude from all quarters. I suppose a great part of these had never heard this sort of preaching before: they now heard with inexpressible attention; and I believe not in vain. God opened, as it were, the windows of heaven, and sent a gracious rain upon his inheritance. I am in hopes, a plentiful harvest will spring from the seed which was sown this hour. In the afternoon I went over to Plymouth, and drank tea at Mr. Hawker's, the minister of the new church. He seems to be a man of an excellent spirit, and is a pattern to all the clergy round about. It rained all the evening; but that did not hinder the house from being throughly filled with people that heard as for life. This congregation likewise seemed to be, "all but their attention, dead." The like has hardly been seen here before. What! is God about to work in Plymouth also?

Sat. 3.—Many attended at five in the morning, although it rained sharply. It likewise blew a storm. So it did all the day, as well as in the evening. The house was then crowded indeed: yet there was attention still as night. But God uttered his voice; yea, and that a mighty voice, insomuch that the stout-hearted trembled; and it seemed as if he would send none empty away; but of these too, though many were called, I fear few were chosen. *Sun.* 4.—I began the service at

half an hour past nine, and concluded it before one. I suppose such a number of communicants were never seen before at Plymouth Dock; but there was no disorder or hurry at all. There was more difficulty in the evening: the throng was so great, that it was impossible for me to get through them to the pulpit; so at length they made shift to lift me over the seats. Again God spoke in his word, I believe to all that could get in; but some could not, and were constrained to go away.

Mon. 5.—The house was well filled again, both above and below; and after a solemn parting, we took coach at six, leaving such a flame behind us as was never kindled here before. God grant it may never be put out! We reached Exeter between two and three. In the evening I preached on, "By grace are ye saved through faith," to as many as could possible squeeze into the room. It was a glorious opportunity. God uttered his voice, and that a mighty one. It seemed to break the rocks in pieces, to make the stout-hearted tremble. I know not that I ever saw such an impression made on the people of Exeter before. *Wed.* 7.—It rained much while we were at Plymouth, and at the Dock, and most of the way from the Dock to Exeter; but we had lovely weather to-day, and came into Bath early in the evening. So crowded a house I had not seen here for many years. I fully delivered my own soul, by strongly enforcing those awful words, "Many are called, but few are chosen." I believe the word sunk deep into many hearts. The next evening we had another large congregation equally serious. *Thur.* 8.—I went on to Bristol; and the same afternoon Mrs. Fletcher came thither from Madeley. The congregation in the evening was exceeding large. I took knowledge what spirit they were of. Indeed the work of God has much increased in Bristol since I was here last, especially among the young men, many of whom are a pattern to all the society.

Fri. 9.—I went over to Kingswood, and found the school in a better state than I expected, considering the want of a second master, which they had for some time laboured under. *Sat.* 10.—I had the pleasure of an hour's conversation with Mrs. Fletcher. She appears to be swiftly growing in grace, and ripening for a better world. I encouraged her to do all the good she could during her short stay in Bristol. Accordingly she met, in the following week, as many of the classes as her time and strength would permit; and her words were as fire, conveying both light and heat to the hearts of all that heard her. *Sun.* 11.—We had a solemn season at the room, both in the morning and evening; and also in the afternoon at Kingswood, where the work of God revives as well as at Bristol. I strongly warned the people of Bristol of their indolence, through which the preacher had twelve, ten, or five hearers in a morning; and advised them to shake it off. Many of them did so; and I suppose we had three hundred on Monday morning, one hundred and fifty on Saturday, and between two and three hundred every morning of the week besides.

Monday, 12, and on the four days following, I met the society. They were considerably increased both in grace and number. In the evening we had a Sunday's congregation, and a very uncommon pouring out of the Spirit. If this continues, the society in Bristol will soon vie with that in Dublin. On *Thursday*, 16, we had such another shower of

grace. Many were wounded, and many healed. Yesterday that blessed saint, Sarah Bulgin, went to rest in the full triumph of faith. *Sun.* 18. —I preached her funeral sermon to a listening multitude, and had such a number of communicants as was never seen together at Bristol room before. In the evening we had a love-feast, at which Mrs. Fletcher simply declared her present experience. I know no one that is so changed for the better in a few years, even in her manner of speaking. It is now smooth, easy, and natural, even when the sense is deep and strong.

Mon. 19.—I left Bristol with much satisfaction, expecting to hear of a plentiful harvest there; and in the evening preached at Stroud. The house was unusually filled, both with people and with the power of God. *Tues.* 20.—We had a large congregation at five. Afterward I met the select society, many of them enjoying the pure love of God, and constantly walking in the light of his countenance. We then visited one that was always sick and in pain, and always rejoicing in God. Another man we found nearly in the same condition,—always afflicted, and always happy. Mrs. Wathen, a few doors from them, left by a most affectionate husband with six children, is a pattern to all about her. I walked from hence, through one of the loveliest valleys I ever saw, running, with a clear stream in the midst of it, between two lofty and fruitful mountains, sprinkled all over with little white houses. Between eleven and twelve I reached Cirencester; and, no larger place being to be procured, I preached at one in our own room, to as many as could hear, either in or near it. And the labour was not lost: they all drunk in the word, as the thirsty earth the showers. In the evening I preached to a multitude of people, in the Tolbooth, at Gloucester. High and low, rich and poor, behaved well. I trust a good blessing is coming to Gloucester also.

Wed. 21.—We had a numerous congregation at six, on whom I strongly enforced the great salvation. About eleven I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with the bishop; a sensible, candid, and, I hope, pious man. The palace in which he lives (once the priory) is a venerable place, quite retired and elegant, though not splendid; the chapel, in particular, fitted up by good Bishop Benson. The hall is noble; as are also two or three of the bedchambers. But how soon must all these change their possessor! Finding prejudice was now laid asleep, the tide running the contrary way, our friends thought it time to prepare for building their preaching house; and a hundred pounds are already subscribed. In the evening I preached to a larger congregation than ever; but all was still as night: and once more in the morning, on, "Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Thur. 22.—About noon I preached at Tewkesbury, to the largest congregation I have seen there for many years; and in the evening, to our lovely and loving people, at Worcester;—plain, old, genuine Methodists. *Fri.* 23.—Notice having been given, though without my knowledge, I went over to Stourport, a small, new-built village, almost equally distant from Bewdley and from Kidderminster. I had seen Mr. Heath before; a middle-aged clergyman, who is going over to Cokesbury college, and is, I believe, throughly qualified to preside there. I

met his wife and two daughters here, who are quite willing to bear him company; and I think their tempers and manners, so "winning soft, so amiably mild," will do him honour wherever they come. At noon, abundance of people being gathered together from all parts, I preached on Isaiah liii, 6, 7. We have not had such an opportunity since we left Bristol. The stout-hearted trembled; and every one seemed almost persuaded to be a Christian. The congregation at Worcester, in the evening, seemed to be of the same spirit; and God spoke to every heart.

Sat. 24.—I went on to Birmingham: but my hoarseness increased; so that I was afraid the people would not hear me in the evening. But they did, though the congregation was uncommonly large. *Sun.* 25.—Having promised to read prayers and administer the sacrament, I knew not how I should do. But as we were going to the house, Mr. Heath, just come to town, overtook us. So he read prayers, and assisted me in delivering the sacrament to seven or eight hundred communicants. In the evening the house at Birmingham, as it was rainy, contained half (I suppose) of those that would willingly have come in. Those that could get in found it an acceptable time; and we all praised God with joyful lips. *Mon.* 26.—I spent an agreeable hour with the select society. Most of them still enjoy the pure love of God, and the rest are earnestly panting after it. I preached in the evening (at the request of a friend) on 2 Cor. v, 19, &c. Many seemed to receive the word with all readiness, and I trust will bring forth fruit with patience.

Tues. 27.—I went on to Wednesbury. As it rained great part of the afternoon, most of the congregation could get into the house; and I took knowledge of the ancient spirit, although most of our first hearers are gone to rest. *Wed.* 28.—About ten Mr. Horne (from Madeley) read prayers in the church, at Darlaston; and I preached on those words of Ruth, in the First lesson, "Thy people shall be my people, and thy God shall be my God." We have had no such time since I left Bristol. The flame of love seemed to melt many hearts. What has God done for Darlaston! How are the last become first! In the evening I opened the new house at Wolverhampton, nearly as large as that at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. It would not near contain the people, though they were wedged together as close as possible. I believe such a congregation was never seen in Wolverhampton before; not only so serious, but so well-behaved. I hope this is a token for good.

Thur. 29.—About twelve I preached at Lane End. It being too cold to stand abroad, the greater part of the earnest congregation squeezed into the preaching house. Here we entered into the country which seems to be all on fire,—that which borders on Burslem on every side; preachers and people provoking one another to love and good works, in such a manner as was never seen before. In the evening I preached at Burslem. Observing the people flocking together, I began half an hour before the appointed time. But, notwithstanding this, the house would not contain one half of the congregation: so, while I was preaching in the house to all that could get in, John Broadbent preached in a yard to the rest. The love-feast followed; but such a one as I have not known for many years. While the two or three first spoke, the power of God so fell upon all that were present, some praying, and others giving thanks, that their voices could scarce be heard: and two

or three were speaking at a time, till I gently advised them to speak one at a time; and they did so, with amazing energy. Some of them had found peace a year ago, some within a month or a week, some within a day or two; and one of them, a potter's boy, told us, "At the prayer meeting I found myself dropping into hell; and I cried to the Lord, and he showed me he loved me. But Satan came immediately, and offered me a bag of money, as long as my arm; but I said, 'Get thee behind me, Satan.'" Several also testified that the blood of Christ had cleansed them from all sin. Two declared, after bitter cries, that they knew their sins were just then blotted out by the blood of the Lamb; and I doubt not but it will be found, upon inquiry, that several more were either justified or sanctified. Indeed there has been, for some time, such an outpouring of the Spirit here, as has not been in any other part of the kingdom; particularly in the meetings for prayer. Fifteen or twenty have been justified in a day. Some of them had been the most notorious, abandoned sinners, in all the country; and people flock into the society on every side; six, eight, or ten, in an evening.

Fri. 30.—I had appointed to preach at five in the morning; but soon after four I was saluted by a concert of music, both vocal and instrumental, at our gate, making the air ring with a hymn to the tune of Judas Maccabeus: it was a good prelude. So I began almost half an hour before five; yet the house was crowded both above and below. I strongly, but very tenderly, enforced that caution, "Let him that standeth take heed lest he fall." And is not God able to make them stand? Yea, and he will do it, if they walk humbly with God. In the evening I preached at Congleton, to a serious and well established people. Here I found my coeval, Mr. ——, two months (I think) younger than me, just as a lamp going out for want of oil, gently sliding into a better world: he sleeps always, only waking now and then just long enough to say, "I am happy." *Sat.* 31.—I went on to Macclesfield, and found a people still alive to God, in spite of swiftly increasing riches. If they continue so, it will be the only instance I have known, in above half a century. I warned them in the strongest terms I could, and believe some of them had ears to hear.

Sun. April 1.—Fearing nothing so much as lest a people so much at ease should settle upon their lees, I preached at the new church in the most awakening manner I could, on Rev. xx, 11: "I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it," &c. I then hastened to Manchester; and endeavoured to convince a crowded congregation of the full spiritual meaning of those important words, "By grace are ye saved, through faith."

Mon. 2.—About noon I preached at Stockport, and in the evening at Manchester; where I fully delivered my own soul, both then and the next day. *Wed.* 4.—I went to Chester, and preached in the evening, on Heb. iii, 12. Finding there was no packet at Parkgate, I immediately took places in the mail-coach for Holyhead. The porter called us at two in the morning, on *Thursday*, but came again in half an hour, to inform us the coach was full; so they returned my money, and at four I took a post-chaise. We overtook the coach at Conway; and, crossing the ferry with the passengers, went forward without delay. So we came to Holyhead an hour before them, and went on board the

Le Despenser between eleven and twelve o'clock. At one we left the harbour; and at two the next day came into Dublin Bay. On the road and in the ship I read Mr. Blackwell's "Sacred Classics Illustrated and Defended." I think he fully proves his point, that there are no expressions in the New Testament which are not found in the best and purest Greek authors. In the evening we had a Sunday's congregation, and a blessing from on high: I then retired to my lodgings which were at Arthur Keene's about half a mile out of town; a pleasant, healthy spot, where were peace and love, and plenty of all things.

April 7.—(Being *Easter-Day.*) I preached in Bethesda, Mr. Smyth's new chapel. It is very neat, but not gay; and I believe will hold about as many people as West-street chapel. Mr. Smyth read prayers, and gave out the hymns, which were sung by fifteen or twenty fine singers; the rest of the congregation listening with much attention, and as much devotion, as they would have done to an opera. But is this Christian worship? Or ought it ever to be suffered in a Christian church? It was thought we had between seven and eight hundred communicants; and indeed the power of God was in the midst of them. Our own room in the evening was well filled with people, and with the presence of God. Afterward we had a love-feast, which I suppose might have continued till midnight, if all had spoken that were ready to speak.

On *Monday* and *Tuesday* I preached again at Bethesda, and God touched several hearts, even of the rich and great: so that (for the time at least) they were "almost persuaded to be Christians." It seems as if the good providence of God had prepared this place, for those rich and honourable sinners, who will not deign to receive any message from God but in a genteel way.

Wed. 11.—By conversing with many of our friends, I found they were still increasing in grace as well as in number. The society now contains upward of a thousand members; so that it has outrun all in England, but that of London. After this amazing flow, we must expect an ebb: it will be well if only two hundred of these fall away. On *Thursday* and *Friday* the congregations were still uncommonly large, and seemed to feel all that was spoken. *Sat.* 14.—Even at the Gravel Walk, where the congregation used to be small enough, the house was crowded in the evening; although the soldiers (seventy or eighty of whom are in the society) could not attend; it being the hour of their roll-calling.

Sun. 15.—I preached first at the new room, and afterward at Bethesda: many fair blossoms we see here also; and surely some fruit will follow! In the evening our house could not contain the congregation, though they squeezed together as close as possible. I believe few of them heard in vain: such attention sat on every face, as I seldom see even in Bristol or London. *Monday*, 16.—I set out early, and preached at Prosperous about ten, to a numerous congregation; and although I had come ten miles out of my way, I did not regret my labour. In the evening we came to Philipstown, which we had forsaken for near forty years; yet at length there is a prospect of good. A little society is formed; and some troopers, who are part of it, keep all the town in awe. The congregation was as quiet as that in Dublin, both in the evening and at seven in the morning. Here is seed sown once more; and God is able to give a plentiful harvest.

Tues. 17.—I crossed over to my old friends at Tyrrel's Pass. It was supposed the house would hold the congregation in the evening, but it would hardly contain a fourth part of them: so I preached in the yard, not only to Protestants, but (I was informed) most of the Papists in the town; and we found God was no respecter of persons. *Wednesday*, 18.—The house was well filled in the morning, and we had a comfortable season; as also at Coolylough in the evening, where God spoke to many hearts. *Thur.* 19.—About noon I preached at Kenagh, to a numerous congregation: for many years we seemed to be beating the air here; but a few months since, God so blessed the preaching of poor John Bredin, just tottering over the grave, that we have now a lively society, swiftly increasing both in grace and number. We went hence to Longford, where a multitude of people soon assembled in the Town Hall. I found much liberty of speech, and I have seldom seen a congregation more affected. I observed one genteel woman, who kept her eyes fixed, from the beginning to the end; and was agreeably surprised, when she called upon me, to find one of my old flock at Castlebar. Once more she has set her hand to the plough: may she never look back!

Fri. 20.—I went to Athlone, and preached in the evening to a congregation of deeper experience than any I had seen since I left Dublin. Yet the next day I thought it expedient to press upon them the advice of the Apostle, "Let him that assuredly standeth" (so it should be rendered) "take heed lest he fall." *Sun.* 22.—I opened and applied that glorious text, "The help that is done upon earth, he doeth it himself." Is it not strange that this text, Psalm lxxiv, 12, is vanished out of the new translation of the Psalms? I found the work of God much increased here; and it is a favourable circumstance, that of the three ministers in the town, two are our fast friends, and the third no enemy. The wind driving us into the house at six, we were crowded sufficiently. Afterward I administered the sacrament to the society; and not without a remarkable blessing.

Mon. 23.—Having taken leave of our affectionate friends at Athlone, I went on to Balinasloe; but here we were at a loss; the usual preaching place would not contain half the people; and the wind was so high, and so extremely cold, that they could not stand abroad. However, we made the best shift we could with two rooms, together with the passage and stair-case. I strongly explained what it is to build upon the sand; and all that could hear seemed to receive the word gladly: some, I hope, will bring forth fruit with patience. The church at Aghrim was so filled in the evening as it scarce ever was before. I believe God enabled me to find the way to the hearts both of Protestants and Roman Catholics. I never saw so general an impression made on the people of this town before. In the morning, *Tuesday*, 24, the preaching house was well filled; and I exhorted them in St. John's words, "Look to yourselves, that ye lose not the things which ye have gained, but that ye receive a full reward."

I did not find either so large or so serious a congregation in the church at Eyre Court. I preached between ten and eleven to a number of unconcerned hearers, and then went on to Birr. There has been lately a great shaking among the dry bones here. The congregations

are much increased, and hear with deep attention; and several members have been added to the society. I would fain have preached in the Square, as I did before; but the wind and rain did not permit; so as many as could, crowded into the preaching house. I preached on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ;" a subject which, it seemed, suited the hearers; many of whom are hindered chiefly by evil shame from being altogether Christians.

Wed. 25.—I once more visited my old friends at Tullamore. Have all the balloons in Europe done so much good as can counterbalance the harm which one of them did here a year or two ago? It took fire in its flight, and dropped it down on one and another of the thatched houses so fast that it was not possible to quench it till most of the town was burned down. I preached in the assembly room, to a large congregation, a few of whom are still alive to God. In the morning, for the sake of good old Matthew Moore, who is not likely to hear me again, I preached in his parlour, to as many as that and the other rooms would contain, on, Luke xx, 34, &c, "They neither marry, nor are given in marriage: neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

Thur. 26.—About noon I preached at Portarlington, not in the noisy market place, but in our own house, throughly filled with attentive hearers. In the evening I preached in the church at Mount Mellick, larger than either that at Eyre Court or Aghrim; and the whole congregation behaved well: I have seen few such since I left Dublin. *Fri.* 27.—We went to Kilkenny, nine-and-twenty Irish miles from Mount Mellick. Religion was here at a low ebb, and scarce any society left, when God sent three troops of horse, several of whom are full of faith and love. Since they came, the work of God has revived. I never saw the house so filled since it was built; and the power of God seemed to rest upon the congregation, as if he would still have a people in this place.

Sat. 28.—I preached in the morning to about a hundred people at Kilkenny, on the general judgment. They seemed to feel what was spoken. I left Mr. Kane behind me for two or three days, to follow the blow; and I trust before he leaves the town, God will lay such a foundation even there, as shall never be overthrown. We reached Carlow before noon; and were much refreshed with the hearty affection of our brethren, who had not forgotten me, though I had not visited them for near sixteen years. In the evening I preached at the assembly room, to a large and tolerably serious congregation. They seemed more serious in the morning, *Sunday*, 29, when I spoke in a manner more suited to their capacities, in largely explaining and strongly enforcing our Lord's words, "One thing is needful." The church is far the neatest (though not fine) of any I have seen since we left Dublin. The rector came after service, and spent near an hour with us in friendly conversation. In the evening I would have preached in the open air; but the wind was too cold and too high: so I applied the thirteenth of the Corinthians in the assembly room, to the most affected congregation I have seen at Carlow: and here is a plentiful harvest; the rather because several of the troopers quartered here are much alive to God, and "adorn in all things the doctrine of God our Saviour."

Mon. 30.—We went over high and steep mountains, interspersed with lovely valleys, to Bunklody; now called Newtown Barry, one of the pleasantest towns which I have seen in the kingdom. Here we rejoiced to meet Mrs. Cookman, with sister (Henry) Moore, and Miss Acton from Dublin, who came on purpose, and willingly accompanied us to Waterford, and thence to Clonmell. I preached in the assembly room here also; but to a congregation very little awakened. But how soon can our Lord say to any of these, "Lazarus, come forth!" About noon we reached Enniscorthy. Here likewise the use of the assembly room was promised; but a clergyman (whose father died in black despair, crying out the room was full of devils) caused that promise to be retracted: so I stood in a large yard; and, though it blew a storm, we had an exceeding large congregation, three or perhaps four times as many as the assembly room would have contained. I preached on, "If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him." To avoid the ferry, we went the mountain way, and about five came to Wexford. Were ever assembly rooms put to better use? That in Wexford, wherein I preached, was one of the largest I ever saw; and high and low, rich and poor, flocked together; and it seemed as if many of them were ripe for the Gospel. I expect there will be a good harvest in this place.

Tues. May 1.—Setting out early in the morning, between nine and ten I preached in the church at Old Ross, to a large company of as plain country people as ever I saw in Yorkshire. We reached Waterford between two and three. At six I preached in the court house, to an immense congregation, while a file of musketeers, ordered by the mayor, paraded at the door. Two or three hundred attended in the morning, and gladly received the whole truth. In the evening the congregation was larger than before, and equally attentive. *Thur.* 3.—I took my leave of this earnest, loving people, and went on through a delightful country to Clonmel. At six I preached in the court house. I was much surprised. I know not when I have seen so well-dressed and ill-behaved a congregation; but I was told it was the same way that they behaved at church. Pity then they do not turn Papists. The Church of England needs no such members: they are no honour to it.

Fri. 4.—With great difficulty we got over a most horrid road to Capperquin; but that from thence to Tallagh (eight miles) was exceeding pleasant. The remaining ten miles were very tolerable; so that we reached Youghall in good time. The court house was throughly filled at six, and above half filled at five in the morning. *Sat.* 5.—We went on to Cork. The latter was pleasant beyond description. At a very small distance on the left hand, the river "rolled its sinuous train;" beyond which were shady trees, covering a steep hill, and rising row above row. On the right we had another sloping mountain, tufted over with trees, sometimes forming one green, even wall, sometimes scattered up and down. Between these appeared several beautiful seats, some of them fit for noblemen. At six in the evening the preaching house would ill contain the congregation; and many of the rich and honourable were among them! Who hath warned these to flee from the wrath to come?

Sun. 6.—We had an evening congregation at seven, whom I warned to order their conversation aright. At three in the afternoon I preached on the road to a numerous congregation; but many of them, especially the genteeler sort, were rude as colts untamed. We stowed the people together in the evening as close as it was possible; but still many were constrained to go away, finding no place, even at the door. *Mon.* 7.—The congregation at five in the morning was little inferior to that we used to see on Sunday evening. This time also we had many of the gay and honourable, who seem, at present, almost persuaded to be Christians. O what shoals of half-awakened sinners will be broad awake when it is too late! On *Tuesday* likewise the congregations were exceeding large, and deep attention sat on every face.

Wed. 9.—We went to Bandon. Here also there has been a remarkable work of God; and yet not without many backsliders. It was therefore my chief business here to strengthen the weak, and recall the wanderers: so in the evening I preached in the assembly room, (which was offered me by the provost,) on, "How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?" and God applied his word. I believe there was a general melting among the people, and many purposed to return to God. But the room was exceeding hot, and extremely crowded; and yet would not near contain the congregation.

Thur. 10.—The preaching house was filled at five in the morning; and again I applied directly to backsliders, and found a strong hope that "the times of refreshing" will soon "come from the presence of the Lord."

At noon we took a walk to Castle Barnard. Mr. Barnard has given it a beautiful front, nearly resembling that of Lord Mansfield's house at Caen Wood, and opened part of his lovely park to the house, which, I think, has now as beautiful a situation as Rockingham House, in Yorkshire. Mr. Barnard much resembles, in person and air, the late Sir George Saville. Though he is far the richest person in these parts, he keeps no race horses, or hounds; but loves his wife and home, and spends his time and fortune in improving his estate, and employing the poor. Gentlemen of this spirit are a blessing to their neighbourhood. May God increase their number! In the evening, finding no building would contain the congregation, I stood in the main street, and testified, to a listening multitude, "This is not your rest." I then administered the Lord's Supper to the society; and God gave us a remarkable blessing.

Fri. 11.—I took an affectionate leave of our friends at five. I left them full of good desires and resolutions. Calling on one that was ill at Innishannon, word was quickly brought me, that the people were flocking together to the preaching house. It was soon filled from end to end; and I preached to them "Jesus Christ, made of God to us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption." About noon I preached in the court house at Kinsale, to a very large congregation. But how different from that which I had in the bowling green, two years ago! That was one of the most indecent, ill-mannered congregations that ever I saw in Ireland. This was as eminently well-behaved; the sovereign and many genteel persons being among them. It was no wonder to see the congregation at Cork in the evening equally well-

behaved. So they always are; the chief of the city being no longer bitter enemies, but cordial friends.

Sat. 12.—A gentleman invited me to breakfast, with my old antagonist, Father O'Leary. I was not at all displeased at being disappointed. He is not the stiff, queer man that I expected; but of an easy, genteel carriage, and seems not to be wanting either in sense or learning. In the afternoon, by appointment, I waited on the mayor,—an upright, sensible man, who is diligently employed, from morning to night, in doing all the good he can. He has already prevailed upon the corporation to make it a fixed rule, that the two hundred a year, which was spent in two entertainments, should for the future be employed in relieving indigent freemen, with their wives and children. He has carefully regulated the House of Industry, and has instituted a Humane Society for the relief of persons seemingly drowned; and he is unwearied in removing abuses of every kind. When will our English mayors copy after the mayor of Cork? He led me through the mayoralty house,—a very noble and beautiful structure. The dining room and the ball room are magnificent, and shame the Mansion House in London by their situation; commanding the whole river, the fruitful hills on every side, and the meadows running between them. He was then so good as to walk with me quite through the city to the House of Industry, and to go with me through all the apartments; which are quite sweet and commodious. A hundred and ninety-two poor are now lodged therein; and the master (a pious man, and a member of our society) watches over them, reads with them, and prays with them, as if they were his own children.

Sun. 13.—We had a very comfortable opportunity at eight in Cork. At three Mr. Broadbent preached on the parade. At five (as we removed the benches, and stowed the people close together) the room contained most of the people; and I took a solemn leave of them, after closely applying our Lord's question, "Do ye now believe?" *Monday*, 14.—We went to Kilfinnan, about twenty Irish miles (so I compute) from Mallow. I preached in the court house, about seven, to a large and serious audience; and again at five in the morning, *Tuesday*, 15. We then went on, through a delightful country, to Limerick. Here were always an affectionate people; but I never found them so much so as now. It was too cold in the evening to stand abroad; so we squeezed as many as possible into the preaching house. I preached on, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart." Many here once experienced this; but few, if any, retain it now!

Wed. 16.—The congregation at five filled the house almost as well as it was filled in the evening. Finding a remarkable deadness, I inquired what were the reasons of it; and found, 1. There had been, for several months, a deep misunderstanding between the preachers and the chief of the society. Hence, on the one hand, the preachers had little life or spirit to preach; and, on the other, the congregation dwindled away. 2. Many had left off meeting their bands, and many others seldom met their classes. 3. Prayer meetings were entirely given up. What wonder if all the people were grown dead as stones? In the evening I endeavoured to re-awaken those that were settling upon their lees, by strongly applying those solemn words, "The first shall be last,

and the last first; for many are called, but few are chosen." In the morning, *Thursday*, 17, I endeavoured to stir them up once more to hunger and thirst after righteousness, after the whole image of God, without which they will still remain

Cold, languid, weary, heartless, dead.

After morning service I met the stewards and leaders, and inquired into the rise of the late misunderstanding. I found the matter itself was nothing; but want of patience on both sides had swelled the mole-hill into a mountain. O how patient, how meek, how gentle toward all men ought a preacher, especially a Methodist, to be!

In the afternoon I walked through all the parts of the workhouse, called, in Ireland, the House of Industry. It is pleasantly situated on a rising ground near the river; and, I believe, would contain about three hundred persons. (That at Dublin contains six hundred.) At present there are about eighty persons there, the contributions falling short. The apartments are large, airy, and sweet; and the poor (most of whom are employed) seem contented. Every time I preached I found more and more hope that God will revive his work in this city. I know he will, if the prayer meetings are restored; these are never without fruit.

Fri. 18.—I set out early in the morning, and reached Castlebay about four in the afternoon. I had much conversation with Mrs. Persse, a woman of many sorrows. But when she has been tried, she shall come forth as gold. In the evening I preached at Killchrist, about four miles from Castlebay. The number of the people constrained me to stand in the open air, though the wind was high and cold. They were all attentive and serious, except one young gentleman, who would fain have laughed, if he could. But his sport was quickly spoiled; and before the sermon was half over, he was as serious as his neighbours.

Sat. 19.—In two hours and a half we came to Athenry, the rival of Killmallock, once a flourishing city, now a heap of ruins: but even these are now covered with earth. It was built by King John, as well as the other; and seems, by its walls, to have been one of the largest cities in the kingdom. Being wrong directed when we left this, we got almost to Galway, going about six miles out of our way to Cahir Morress. However, I reached Ballinrobe in time to preach to a large and well-behaved (although genteel) congregation. I preached again at eight in the morning, *Sunday*, 20, and then hastened on to Castlebar. We went straight to church. I preached at five in our new house; I think, larger than that at Limerick, and throughly filled with as attentive a congregation as any I have seen in the kingdom.

Mon. 21.—Little misunderstandings between themselves have continually hindered the work of God in this society. This morning I heard the contending parties face to face, and once more made them friends. A numerous congregation listened with all attention, in the evening, to that important word of our Lord, "Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother." *Tuesday*, 22.—One of the men confined for murder, earnestly importuned me to visit him. I did so; but he seemed as dead as a stone. And I did not wonder; for such an action, performed in cool blood, I never

heard of before. Mr. M'Donnel, who had his leg wounded by one shot, and both his arms broke by another, was sitting on the ground, when this wretch came and presented a blunderbuss. He begged only five minutes to say his prayers. Andrew swore, "No, not one;" and instantly shot him through the heart! This whole transaction, from the beginning to the end, containing such a series of calm, deliberate murder, perpetrated with so shocking circumstances, is hardly to be paralleled in history. Some time since a shrewd man said, "This country will never be in quiet, till one of these men has murdered the other, and then is hanged for it."

Wed. 23.—Leaving our little society in peace and love, we went by Swineford to Sligo. At six I preached in the new court house, a very spacious and commodious building, to a more numerous and more attentive congregation than I have seen here for many years. A large congregation was present again at five in the morning, *Thursday*, 24; so that I am not without hope, the work of God may at length revive here also: I had purposed going straight from hence to Annadale; but notice had been given of my preaching at Manorhamilton. It is true, this was five or six miles out of my way, and abundantly worse road. However, I would not disappoint the poor people; although by this means Mr. Slack's dinner was delayed till near six o'clock. I preached at seven to a very serious congregation, and passed a comfortable evening.

Fri. 25.—I had a day of rest in this lively family, only preaching morning and evening. *Sat.* 26.—I preached at Ballyconnel about eleven: in the afternoon I took a walk in the bishop of Kilmore's garden. The house is finely situated; has two fronts, and is fit for a nobleman. We then went into the church yard, and saw the venerable tomb, a plain flat stone, inscribed, *Depositum Gulielmi Bedel, quondam Episcopi Kilmorensis:* [The body of *William Bedel*, formerly bishop of Kilmore:] over whom even the rebel army sung, *Requiescat in pace ultimus Anglorum.* "Let the last of the Englishmen rest in peace." At seven I preached to a large congregation. It blew a storm, but most of the congregation were covered by a kind of shed raised for the purpose; and not a few were greatly comforted.

Sun. 27.—I preached in Cavan at seven, and then hastened forward to Clones, leaving Mr. Broadbent to preach at Ballyhays; which he did with good effect. But I needed not to have been in such haste; for the Church service did not begin till twelve. Such a number of communicants, I suppose, was never seen at this church before. The service ended about half past three. The question then was, where I should preach. The furious wind and violent rain made it impracticable to preach (where I intended) at the head of the market place; but I made shift to stand on one side of it in a door way, where I was pretty well sheltered: although the poor people were exposed to heavy rain during the whole sermon, none of them seemed to regard it; and God did indeed send a gracious rain upon their souls, so that many rejoiced with joy unspeakable.

Mon. 28.—Having all the parties together, I inquired into an odd affair which occurred here a few months ago. F. B., leader of the class of single women, and always hitherto of an unblemished charac

was accused of immodesty by Mr. A———, in whose house she had lived for several years. I found this accusation to be totally groundless. 2. John Carr, one of our oldest members, with a few others, spent an hour in reading and prayer, while a local preacher was reading a sermon at the room; this was represented to the assistant as done in a spirit of opposition, and as an intention of leaving the society; (a thing which never entered into their thoughts;) and he was urged to read them out of the society. Accordingly, he read out fourteen at once: I could not find, upon the strictest inquiry, that they had been guilty of any fault but meeting together that evening; so I willingly received them all again, requiring only one condition of the contenders on both sides, to say not one word of any thing that was past. The spirit of peace and love gloriously descended on them all, at the evening preaching, while I was explaining the "fruit of the Spirit." They were again filled with consolation at the Lord's Supper; and again in the morning, while Mr. Broadbent applied, "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith the Lord."

Tues. 29.—The old murderer is restrained from hurting me; but, it seems, he has power over my horses. One of them I was obliged to leave in Dublin, and afterward another, having bought two to supply their places; the third soon got an ugly swelling in his shoulder, so that we doubted whether we could go on; and a boy at Clones, riding (I suppose galloping) the fourth over stones, the horse fell and nearly lamed himself. However we went on softly to Aughalun, and found such a congregation as I had not seen before in the kingdom. The tent, that is, a covered pulpit, was placed at the foot of a green, sloping mountain, on the side of which the huge multitude sat (as their manner is) row above row. While I was explaining, "God has given unto us his Holy Spirit," he was indeed poured out in a wonderful manner. Tears of joy, and cries were heard on every side, only so far suppressed as not to drown my voice. I cannot but hope, that many will have cause to bless God for that hour to all eternity. I preached at Lisbelaw, another little village, about six in the evening. The small rain continued all the time; but that did not hinder the people from mightily rejoicing in Him who causes "the earth to bring forth at once," and "a nation" to be "born in a day."

Wed. 30.—A large room, designed for an assembly room, was filled in the morning; and the poor people appeared to be quite ripe for the highest doctrine of the Gospel; so I exhorted them, leaving the first principles, to "go on unto perfection." About eleven I preached in the market house at Enniskillen, formerly a den of lions; but the lions are become lambs. They flocked together from every part, and were all attention. Before I had half done, God made bare his arm, and the mountains flowed down at his presence. Many were cut to the heart, and many rejoiced with joy unspeakable: surely the last shall be first; and poor Enniskillen shall lift up its head above many of the places where the Gospel has been long preached. In the evening I preached to another numerous congregation, at Sidare, a large house at the foot of the mountains. One would wonder whence all the people came: They seemed to spring out of the earth. Here also there were once many bitter persecutors; but they are vanished away like smoke.

Several of them, indeed, came to a fearful end, and their neighbours took warning by them.

Thur. 31.—We travelled through a pleasant, well-cultivated country to Omagh, the shire town of Tyrone. It being market day, a multitude of people presently flocked together to a tent, as they call it, on the side of the Green. At first they were innocently noisy; (this being a new thing at Omagh;) but they were soon still as night: I suited my subject to their experience, preaching on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." God applied it to their hearts. Not a smile was to be seen; but all seemed to feel the solemn truth. Thence we went over mountains and dales to Kerlish Lodge, where we met with a hearty welcome, both from Alexander Boyle, and his amiable wife, who are patterns to all the country. Although we were at a lone house ten miles from any town, and although the weather was both rainy and stormy, we had a large congregation in the evening, and afterward a comfortable love-feast. I do not wonder the work of God spreads in these parts; the spirit and behaviour of Mr. Boyle and his wife, continually employed in doing good, have an amazing influence on all their neighbourhood. Some time ago she went to his uncle's at Killrail, who has four daughters grown up. They began conversing in the evening; they prayed, and sung, and talked and prayed again, till about seven in the morning. By that time all four of them found a clear sense of pardon; and two believed they were saved from all sin.

Mr. Boyle had spoke to Dr. Wilson, the rector of a neighbouring town, concerning my preaching in the church; who wrote to the bishop, and received a letter in answer, giving a full and free consent. The doctor desired me to breakfast with him. Meantime one of his parishioners, a warm Seceder, took away the key of the church. So I preached in a neighbouring orchard: I believe, not in vain. The rector and his wife were in the front of the congregation. Afterward we took a view of Lord Abercorn's place. The house has a lovely situation; and the front of it is as elegant as any I have seen either in Great Britain or Ireland. The grounds are delightful indeed, perhaps equal to any in the kingdom. About five in the evening I preached at Killrail. No house would contain the congregation; so I preached in the open air. The wind was piercing cold; but the people regarded it not. Afterward I administered the Lord's Supper to about a hundred of them, and then slept in peace.

Sat. June 2.—It was with difficulty we reached Strabane; my new horse quite failing. I had no thought of preaching there, till word was sent, that the Town Hall was at my service: I then went to it without delay; and had a genteel, yet serious, congregation. In the afternoon my horse failed again; but one of the preachers tried his; and he drew as if he had been bred to it. Our house at Londonderry not being ready, I preached at six in the Town Hall, a beautiful and spacious room, to a deeply serious congregation. *Sun.* 3.—It was more numerous in the morning, and equally serious; so was the great congregation in the evening. Surely we shall see more fruit in this city; but first we shall have need of patience. *Mon.* 4.—Mr. Broadbent preached at five, and I at eleven, and he in the evening. He did the same on *Tuesday*, 5. At noon we took a walk in the bishop's garden, and saw

his delightful summer house; a room fifty feet long, finished with the utmost elegance; and situated on the point of a hill that commands the river and all the country: but his lordship has utterly forsaken it, for it is no longer new.

Wed. 6.—I took leave of my dear friends at Londonderry, and drove to Newtown Limavaddy. I had no design to preach there; but while we were at breakfast, the people were gathered so fast, that I could not deny them: the house was soon filled from end to end. I explained to them the fellowship believers have with God. Thence I went on to Coleraine, and preached at six (as I did two years ago) in the barrack yard. The wind was high and sharp enough; but the people here are good old soldiers. Many attended at five in the morning, and a huge congregation about six in the evening; most of whom, I believe, tasted the good word; for God was with us of a truth. *Fri.* 8.—I could willingly have stayed a little longer with this steady, affectionate people; but I broke from them between six and seven; and went forward, as well as the heavy rain and a tired horse would permit. About two we reached Ballymena, where we have a small and poor, but well esta blished society. The Presbyterian minister offering his meeting house, I willingly accepted his offer; and explained to a large congregation, "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself." And I believe his word fell on many "as the rain, and as the dew upon the tender herb."

Sat. 9.—We went through a lovely country to Antrim. Here like wise the Presbyterian minister offered me the use of a large and commodious house. The Bible in the pulpit lying open, I chose, for the subject of my discourse, the words which first met my eye; namely, "When they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both." The greatest part of the country from hence to Belfast is likewise exceeding pleasant. At six I preached in the Linen Hall, to a numerous and seriously attentive congregation. A gentleman invited me to lodge at his house, and showed me the new Presbyterian meeting house. It is nearly seventy-two feet by fifty, and is far the most beautiful of any I have seen in Ireland; but I doubt whether it equals Dr. Taylor's in Norwich. That is the most elegant I ever saw. I preached at ten in the Linen Hall, to double the congregation that attended in the evening; and the power of God came wonderfully upon them; melting their hearts, and breaking the rocks in pieces. In the afternoon I preached in the Linen Hall at Lisburn, to a still more numerous congregation; I think the largest that I have seen since we left England: and all, excepting a few giddy children, behaved as men that heard for life.

Mon. 11.—It being the quarterly meeting, I preached at eleven in the Presbyterian meeting house; a large and handsome building, freely offered both by the minister and his elders; and it then contained the congregation. But in the evening the multitude of people constrained me to return to my old stand in the Linen Hall: and I have hardly had so solemn an opportunity since we came into the kingdom. *Tues.* 12. —We came through a most beautiful country to Downpatrick; a much larger town than I imagined; I think not much inferior to Sligo. The evening was uncommonly mild and bright, there not being a cloud in the sky. The tall firs shaded us on every side, and the fruitful fields

were spread all around. The people were, I think, half as many more as were at Lisburn even on Sunday evening; on whom I enforced those important words, "Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace."

Wed. 13.—Being informed we had only six-and-twenty miles to go, we did not set out till between six and seven. The country was uncommonly pleasant, running between two high ridges of mountains. But it was up hill and down, all the way; so that we did not reach Rathfriland till near noon. Mr. Barber, the Presbyterian minister, (a princely personage, I believe six feet and a half high,) offering me his new spacious preaching house, the congregation quickly gathered together. I began without delay to open and enforce, "Now God commandeth all men every where to repent." I took chaise the instant I had done; but the road being still up hill and down, we were two hours going what they called six miles. I then quitted the chaise, and rode forward. But even then four miles, so called, took an hour and a half riding; so that I did not reach Dr. Lesley's, at Tanderagee, till half an hour past four. About six I stood upon the steps, at Mr. Godly's door, and preached on, "This is not your rest," to a larger congregation, by a third, than even that at Downpatrick. I scarce remember to have seen a larger, unless in London, Yorkshire, or Cornwall.

Thur. 14.—Mr. Broadbent and I walked round Dr. Lesley's domain. I have not seen any thing of the size in England that is equal to it. The house stands in the midst of a fruitful hill, which is part beneath, and part above it. In approaching it you see no walls, nothing but green trees and shrubs of various kinds. Enter the court yard and gate, and you still see no stone walls; but on either hand,

The verdurous wall of paradise upsprings;

and that summer and winter; consisting wholly of ever greens, that bloom all the year round. On the upper side of the house, the gently-rising hill yields the loveliest scene that can be conceived; such a mixture of shady walks, and lawns sprinkled with trees; at the top of which is a natural rock, under which you may sit and command a most beautiful and extensive prospect: and all this variety has arisen from a rough, furzy heath, by the industry of Dr. Lesley, in thirty years. I expected the congregation would not be so large this evening as it was the last; but it was far larger, and, if possible, more attentive. I have scarce ever seen a more pleasing sight. We were covered round with tall, shady trees; only an opening on one side afforded a view of the wide-extended country. The people were as motionless as the trees; for the power of God was upon them; and I believe few of them will forget that hour, till their spirits return to God.

Fri. 15.—About eight I preached at Rich Hill, to a deeply serious congregation. At eleven I preached in the Castle yard, at Charlemount, to a large congregation, gathered from all parts; it being the quarterly meeting. Immediately followed the love-feast. But the preaching house would not contain one half of the people: so we borrowed the green in the fort, and let the people through the wicket, one by one. They then sat down on the grass, being full as private as in the house; and many spoke their experience quite freely. But the rain obliged us to break off our meeting sooner than we intended. It began in the

evening, before I had finished the hymn, but stopped in two or three minutes, and left us a fair and tolerably pleasant evening. *Sat.* 16.—I went on to Dungannon; but the town seemed to be in an uproar. One would have thought Bedlam had broke loose. The cause was this:—A cock-fight was at hand. A gentleman asked the Presbyterian minister for the use of his meeting house; but he gave a reason for his denial, viz. that Mr. Hall, one of the society, had said he had played at cards all night; (which, it seems, was true;) and therefore he could not allow him to come into his meeting house. So we removed all the benches out of our own; and it contained most of the congregation. I preached there again in the evening, and then held a love-feast; at which many were greatly comforted.

Sun. 17.—We knew not what to do at Armagh; the rain would not suffer us to preach in the avenue; and our house would not contain half of the congregation, many of whom came from far. The best shift we could make was to squeeze into the house as many as possible, and keep both the windows and doors open; by which means many more could hear. In the evening the Seceders (who would think it?) freely gave me the use of their large meeting house. It was filled from end to end: but a wise young gentleman observed, that I had quite mistook my subject; my sermon being calculated for the vulgar, not for gentlefolks. I permitted as many as our house would contain to stay at the meeting of the society; and gave them a plain account of the Methodists, both as to their rise, principles, and practice.

Mon. 18.—Many seemed not a little moved, while I enforced the words of Eliphaz, (it seems, the eldest and most honourable of Job's three friends,) "Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace." Afterward we took a view of the primate's lodge and chapel, elegant in the highest degree; and of the domain surrounding them, which is laid out and planted in the most beautiful manner. And what hath the owner thereof? Not so much as the beholding thereof with his eyes. Probably he will behold it no more. He is fully taken up in building a large seat near Dublin, at above eighty years of age!

Tu secanda marmora
Locas sub ipsum funus, et sepulchri
Immemor struis domos!

[For a translation see vol. iv, p. 618.]

In the evening I preached once more in Mr. M'Gough's avenue, and a listening multitude seriously attended. Surely there will be a harvest here also by and by, although hitherto we see but little fruit.

Tues. 19.—We went on through horrible roads to Newry. I wonder any should be so stupid as to prefer the Irish roads to the English. The huge unbroken stones, of which they are generally made, are enough to break any carriage in pieces. No, there is nothing equal to good English gravel, both for horses, carriages, and travellers. In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation in the large meeting house. I believe many felt the edge of the word sharper than a two-edged sword: one consequence of which was, that our new room would not contain the congregation even at five in the morning, but many were constrained to stand without. Between nine and ten I preached in the market house at Dundalk. We expected a tumult; but there was

none at all: a very large congregation of rich and poor behaved with the utmost decency, while I enforced, "Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation." At six in the evening I preached in the court house at Drogheda to a crowded congregation, on, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." Even in this turbulent town, all were quiet, and seemed to feel that God was there.

Thur. 21.—Several of our friends from Dublin met us at the Man-of-war, with whom we went on to Swords; a town famous from time immemorial for all manner of wickedness. However, finding a congregation waiting, I began without delay; and all were still as night: so salvation is come to the sinners of Swords also. In the afternoon it pleased God to bring us safe to Dublin, when we had been absent a little above two months. *Fri.* 22.—I began visiting the classes, which employed me to the Thursday following. We found it necessary to exclude one hundred and twelve members; there remained eleven hundred and thirty-six. *Sun.* 24.—At seven I preached in the room; at eleven the service began at Bethesda. I found uncommon liberty there, even among the rich and great. I think some of them felt our Lord present, both to wound and to heal. In the evening I preached at the new room, and it was just as much as I could do without weariness.

Tues. 26.—We were agreeably surprised with the arrival of Dr. Coke, who came from Philadelphia in nine-and-twenty days, and gave us a pleasing account of the work of God in America. *Thur.* 28.—I had the pleasure of a conversation with Mr. Howard, I think one of the greatest men in Europe. Nothing but the mighty power of God can enable him to go through his difficult and dangerous employments. But what can hurt us, if God is on our side? *Sat.* 30.—I desired all our preachers to meet me, and consider the state of our brethren in America, who have been terribly frightened at their own shadow, as if the English preachers were just going to enslave them. I believe that fear is now over, and they are more aware of Satan's devices.

Sun. July 1.—At seven I strongly exhorted a large congregation, not to be conformed either to the wisdom, spirit, or fashions of this world, if ever they desired to be transformed in the spirit of their mind, according to the perfect and acceptable will of God. In the evening I opened and applied those awful words, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" *Tues.* 3.—A few friends took me to Merino, a seat of Lord Charlemount's, four miles from Dublin. It contains a lovely mixture of wood, water, and lawns, on which are several kinds of foreign sheep, with great plenty of peacocks; but I could not hear any singing birds of any kind. I a little wondered at this, till I afterward recollected, that I had not heard any singing bird, not even a lark, a thrush, or a blackbird, within some miles of Dublin. In the evening I strongly enforced those awful words, "Strive to enter in at the strait gate," upon a numerous congregation; who had ears to hear, and hearts to receive the whole Gospel.

Wed. 4.—I spent an hour at the New Dargle, a gentleman's seat four or five miles from Dublin. I have not seen so beautiful a place in the kingdom. It equals the Leasowes in Warwickshire; and it greatly exceeds them in situation; all the walks lying on the side of a mountain, which commands all Dublin bay, as well as an extensive and finely

variegated land prospect. A little river runs through it, which occasions two cascades, at a small distance from each other. Although many places may exceed this in grandeur, I believe none can exceed it in beauty. Afterward I saw the parliament house. The house of lords far exceeds that at Westminster; and the lord lieutenant's throne as far exceeds that miserable throne (so called) of the king in the English house of lords. The house of commons is a noble room indeed. It is an octagon, wainscoted round with Irish oak, which shames all mahogany, and galleried all round for the convenience of the ladies. The speaker's chair is far more grand than the throne of the lord lieutenant. But what surprised me above all, were the kitchens of the house, and the large apparatus for good eating. Tables were placed from one end of a large hall to the other; which, it seems, while the parliament sits, are daily covered with meat at four or five o'clock, for the accommodation of the members. Alas, poor Ireland! Who shall teach thy very senators wisdom? War is ceased;

Sed sævior armis,
Luxuria incubuit!

[But luxury, more direful than war, oppresses thee!]

Thur. 5.—Most of our preachers came to town. *Fri.* 6.—Our conference began, and ended as usual on Tuesday, 10. We had no jarring string, but all, from the beginning to the end, was love and harmony. *Sun.* 8.—I preached at our room at seven. At eleven the service began at Bethesda. The congregation was exceeding large. I preached on part of the Second lesson, Luke xx, 34; and many had a large taste of the powers of the world to come. At the love-feast in the evening, many spoke freely, who were deeply experienced in the ways of God. Indeed they have fairly profited in the divine life. I have rarely heard such a conversation even in England. On *Tuesday* evening likewise, many spoke with equal fire, tempered with meekness of wisdom.

Wed. 11.—At five I took an affectionate leave of this loving people; and, having finished all my business here, in the afternoon I went down with my friends, having taken the whole ship, and went on board the Prince of Wales, one of the Parkgate packets. At seven we sailed with a fair, moderate wind. Between nine and ten I lay down, as usual, and slept till near four, when I was waked by an uncommon noise, and found the ship lay beating upon a large rock, about a league from Holyhead. The captain, who had not long lain down, leaped up; and, running upon the deck, when he saw how the ship lay, cried out, "Your lives may be saved, but I am undone!" Yet no sailor swore, and no woman cried out. We immediately went to prayer; and presently the ship, I know not how, shot off the rock, and pursued her way, without any more damage, than the wounding a few of her outside planks. About three in the afternoon we came safe to Parkgate; and in the evening went on to Chester.

Fri. 13.—I spent a quiet day; and in the evening enforced to a crowded audience the parable of the sower. I know not that ever I had so large a congregation. *Sun.* 15.—I preached at the new church in the morning, on Matt. v, 20; in the afternoon, on 1 Cor. xv, 55;

Mr. Broadbent in the room at eight in the morning, and between five and six in the evening.

Mon. 16.—The house was well filled at five in the morning. At noon I took a view of Mr. Ryle's silk mill, which keeps two hundred and fifty children in perpetual employment. In the evening I preached on Mark iii, 35; and we had a comfortable opportunity. *Tues.* 17.—About noon I preached in the new chapel at Bullocksmithy; and in the evening at Stockport. Being informed that the people in general were dead and cold, I strongly applied, "Now it is high time to awake out of sleep." God was pleased to speak in his word, and that with a mighty voice; but still more powerfully at five in the morning, *Wednesday*, 18, while I was enforcing that promise, "The Lord whom ye seek will suddenly come to his temple." I then retired to a little house of Mr. Brocklehurst's two miles beyond Manchester. Here Adam Oldham lived! O what did riches profit him! How strange the providence which put me in his place! The rest of this week I spent in writing. On *Saturday*, 21, I returned to Manchester. *Sun.* 22.—Our service began at ten. Notwithstanding the severe cold which has continued many days, the house was well filled; but my work was easy, as Dr. Coke assisted me. As many as could, crowded in in the evening; but many were obliged to go away. Afterward I spent a comfortable hour with the society.

Mon. 23.—I preached morning and afternoon. In the evening I met the bands, and admired their liveliness and simplicity. After preaching on *Tuesday* morning I retired again to Bruton. *Thur.* 26.—About noon I preached in the new preaching house, to as many as it would well contain, on Isaiah lv, 5, 6. To-day I read upon the road a very agreeable book, Mr. Dobb's "Universal History." It gave me a clearer view of ancient times than ever I had before; but I still doubt of many famous incidents, which have passed current for many ages. To instance in one:—I cannot believe there was ever such a nation as the Amazons in the world. The whole affair of the Argonauts I judge to be equally fabulous; as Mr. Bryant has shown many parts of ancient history to be: and no wonder, considering how allegories and poetic fables have been mistaken for real histories. After preaching at Rochdale, I was agreeably surprised by a young woman that called upon me. Several years, a girl thirteen or fourteen years old was remarkable for piety; but a year or two after, when I called upon her with great expectation, she had not the least savour of it left. She came on purpose to inform me that God had restored her; and she was now determined to live and die to him. God grant she may! She will either be an abandoned apostate, or a shining Christian.

Fri. 27.—The house was well filled at five. I have not seen so large a morning congregation, in proportion to the size of the town, since I returned to England. I was invited to breakfast at Bury, by Mr. Peel, a calico printer; who, a few years ago, began with five hundred pounds, and is now supposed to have gained fifty thousand pounds. O what a miracle if he lose not his soul! Thence we went on to Bolton. Here are eight hundred poor children taught in our Sunday schools, by about eighty masters, who receive no pay but what they are to receive from their Great Master. About a hundred of them (part boys and

part girls) are taught to sing; and they sung so true, that, all singing together, there seemed to be but one voice. The house was throughly filled, while I explained and applied the first commandment. What is all morality or religion without this? A mere castle in the air. In the evening, many of the children still hovering round the house, I desired forty or fifty to come in and sing,

Vital spark of heavenly flame.

Although some of them were silent, not being able to sing for tears, yet the harmony was such as I believe could not be equalled in the king's chapel.

Sun. August 5.—In the morning I met the select society; a lovely company of humble, simple Christians. Several of them appeared to have sound and deep experience of the things of God, and to stand steadfast in the liberty wherewith Christ had made them free. The house was at ten full and warm enough. Mr. Horne read prayers, and read them well. I preached on those words in the First lesson, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" and was enabled to press the question home on the consciences of the hearers. We had five clergymen, (although three only could officiate,) and twelve or thirteen hundred communicants; and the Master of the feast was in the midst of us, as many found to their unspeakable comfort. After preaching in the evening, I took a solemn leave of the affectionate society. Here, at least, it undeniably appears that we have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

Mon. 6.—Having taken the whole coach for Birmingham, we set out at twelve o'clock, expecting to be there, as usual, about five in the evening; but having six persons within, and eight without, the coach could not bear the burden, but broke down before three in the morning: but having patched it together, as well as we could, we went on to Congleton, and got another. But in an hour or two this broke also; and one of the horses was so throughly tired, that he could hardly set one foot before the other. After all these hinderances, we got to Birmingham just at seven. Finding a large congregation waiting, I stepped out of the coach into the house, and began preaching without delay; and such was the goodness of God, that I found no more weariness when I had done than if I had rested all the day. Here I took a tender leave of Mrs. Heath and her lovely daughters, about to embark with Mr. Heath for America; whom I hardly expect to see any more till we meet in Abraham's bosom.

Tues. 7.—Setting out a little before five, we reached Worcester between ten and eleven: resting till half past twelve, and taking fresh horses at Tewkesbury, we reached Gloucester before five o'clock. About seven I preached to a numerous congregation in the new house, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ;" and strongly applied the words to those whom they concerned. This night was one of the hottest I ever felt in Europe. *Wed.* 8.—We set out at two; and, from the time it was light, rode through one of the pleasantest countries I ever saw. Before five we came to Rodbury Place; but we were far too early for so genteel a family. Before we reached Malmsbury, one of my horses fell lame; so I sent my own chaise and horses directly to Bristol, and took post-chaises the rest of the day. About half-hour after four we came to Salisbury, designing to go straight forward to

Southampton; but, to our great surprise, there was not a post-chaise to be hired in the town. After waiting some time, we were informed that notice had been given of my preaching in the evening. I then saw the providential reason why we could not leave Sarum. The house was full enough in the evening, and great was the power of God in the midst of them.

Thur. 9.—Desiring to be at Southampton as soon as possible, we took chaise at four in the morning, and (making but a short stay at Romsey) came thither between eight and nine. We found two sloops nearly ready to sail. The captain of one promised to sail the next morning; so we sat down content. At seven in the evening I preached in Mr. Fay's school room, to a small, but deeply serious congregation, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." I believe some of these will not be forgetful hearers, but will bring forth fruit with patience.

Fri. 10.—At six I preached to nearly the same number, on Hebrews iv, 14. In the afternoon I went with a gentleman (Mr. Taylor) to hear the famous musician that plays upon the glasses. By my appearing there, (as I had foreseen,) a heap of gentry attended in the evening; and I believe several of them, as well as Mr. T. himself, did not come in vain.

Sat. 11.—We went on board the Queen, a small sloop, and sailed eight or nine leagues with a tolerable wind. But it then grew foul, and blew a storm; so that we were all glad to put in at Yarmouth harbour. About six Dr. Coke preached in the market house, to a quiet and tolerably attentive congregation. The storm continuing, at eight in the morning, *Sunday*, 12, I preached to a much larger congregation. I had uncommon liberty of speech, and I believe some of them felt that God was there. At eleven we went to church. There was a tolerable congregation, and all remarkably well-behaved. The minister read prayers very seriously, and preached on, "Blessed are the poor in spirit." At four I preached again, on Luke xix, 42, (part of the Second lesson in the morning,) "If thou hadst known, even thou," &c. The market house was now more than filled; and not a few seemed to hear as for life. In the evening Dr. Coke preached again. We have now delivered our own souls at Yarmouth, and trust God will suffer us to go on to Guernsey.

Mon. 13.—We set out from Yarmouth with a fair wind; but it soon turned against us, and blew so hard that in the afternoon we were glad to put in at Swanage. I found we had still a little society here. I had not seen them for thirteen years, and had no thought of seeing them now; but God does all things well. In the evening I preached in the Presbyterian meeting house, not often, I believe, so well filled; and afterward passed half an hour very agreeably with the minister, in the parsonage house, which he rents; a neat, retired house, with a delightful garden. Thence we adjourned to the house of our old brother Collins, and between eight and nine went on board.

Tues. 14.—Sailing on, with a fair wind, we fully expected to reach Guernsey in the afternoon; but the wind turning contrary, and blowing hard, we found it would be impossible. We then judged it best to put in at the Isle of Alderney; but we were very near being shipwrecked in the bay. When we were in the middle of the rocks, with the sea rippling

all round us, the wind totally failed. Had this continued, we must have struck upon one or other of the rocks: so we went to prayer, and the wind sprung up instantly. About sunset we landed; and, though we had five beds in the same room, slept in peace. About eight I went down to a convenient spot on the beach, and began giving out a hymn. A woman and two little children joined us immediately. Before the hymn was ended, we had a tolerable congregation; all of whom behaved well: part, indeed, continued at forty or fifty yards' distance; but they were all quiet and attentive.

It happened (to speak in the vulgar phrase) that three or four who sailed with us from England, a gentleman, with his wife and sister, were near relations of the governor. He came to us this morning, and, when I went into the room, behaved with the utmost courtesy. This little circumstance may remove prejudice, and make a more open way for the Gospel. Soon after we set sail, and, after a very pleasant passage, through little islands on either hand, we came to the venerable castle, standing on a rock, about a quarter of a mile from Guernsey. The isle itself makes a beautiful appearance, spreading as a crescent to the right and left; about seven miles long, and five broad; part high land, and part low. The town itself is boldly situated, rising higher and higher from the water. The first thing I observed in it was, very narrow streets, and exceeding high houses. But we quickly went on to Mr. De Jersey's, hardly a mile from the town. Here I found a most cordial welcome, both from the master of the house, and all his family. I preached at seven, in a large room, to as deeply serious a congregation as I ever saw, on, "Jesus Christ, of God made unto us wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption."

Thur. 16.—I had a very serious congregation at five, in a large room of Mr. De Jersey's house. His gardens and orchards are of a vast extent, and wonderfully pleasant; and I know no nobleman in Great Britain that has such a variety of the most excellent fruit; which is every year increasing, either from France, or other parts of the continent. What quantity of fruit he has, you may conjecture from one sort only:—This summer he gathered fifty pounds of strawberries daily, for six weeks together. In the evening I preached at the other end of the town, in our own preaching house. So many people squeezed in, (though not near all who came,) that it was as hot as a stove. But this none seemed to regard; for the word of God was sharper than a two-edged sword.

Fri. 17.—I waited upon the governor, and spent half an hour very agreeably. In the afternoon we took a walk upon the pier, the largest and finest I ever saw. The town is swiftly increasing; new houses starting up on every side. In the evening I did not attempt to go into the house, but stood near it, in the yard surrounded with tall, shady trees, and proclaimed to a large congregation, "God is a spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." I believe many were cut to the heart this hour, and some not a little comforted.

Sat. 18.—Dr. Coke and I dined at the governor's. I was well pleased to find other company. We conversed seriously, for upward of an hour, with a sensible, well-bred, agreeable man. In the evening I preached to the largest congregation I have seen here, on Jer. viii, 22:

and they were all attention. Surely God will have a people in this place. *Sun.* 19.—Joseph Bradford preached at six in the morning, at Mont Plaisir les Terres, to a numerous congregation. I preached at half an hour past eight, and the house contained the congregation. At ten I went to the French church, where there was a large and well-behaved congregation. At five we had the largest congregation of all; of whom I took a solemn and affectionate leave, as it is probable I may not see them any more till we meet in Abraham's bosom.

Mon. 20.—We embarked between three and four in the morning, in a very small, inconvenient sloop, and not a swift sailer; so that we were seven hours in sailing what is called seven leagues. About eleven we landed at St. Helier, and went straight to Mr. Brackenbury's house. It stands very pleasantly, near the end of the town; and has a large, convenient garden, with a lovely range of fruitful hills, which rise at a small distance from it. I preached in the evening to an exceeding serious congregation, on Matt. iii, ult.: and almost as many were present at five in the morning; whom I exhorted to go on to perfection; which many of them, Mr. Clarke informs me, are earnestly endeavouring to do. *Tues.* 21.—We took a walk to one of our friends in the country. Near his house stood what they call the college. It is a free-school, designed to train up children for the university; exceeding finely situated, in a quiet recess, surrounded by tall woods. Not far from it stands, on the top of a high hill, (I suppose a Roman mount,) an old chapel, believed to be the first Christian church which was built in the island. From hence we had a view of the whole island, the pleasantest I ever saw; as far superior to the Isle of Wight as that is to the Isle of Man. The little hills, almost covered with large trees, are inexpressibly beautiful: it seems they are to be equalled in the Isle of Guernsey. In the evening I was obliged to preach abroad, on, "Now is the day of salvation." I think a blessing seldom fails to attend that subject.

Wed. 22.—In the evening, the room not containing the people, I was obliged to stand in the yard. I preached on Rom. iii, 22, 23; and spoke exceeding plain: even the gentry heard with deep attention. How little things does God turn to his own glory! Probably many of these flock together, because I have lived so many years. And perhaps even this may be the means of their living for ever! *Thur.* 23.—I rode to St. Mary's, five or six miles from St. Helier, through shady, pleasant lanes. None at the house could speak English, but I had interpreters enough. In the evening our large room was throughly filled: I preached on, "By grace are ye saved, through faith." Mr. Brackenbury interpreted sentence by sentence; and God owned his word, though delivered in so awkward a manner; but especially in prayer: I prayed in English, and Mr. B. in French. The houses here are exactly like those in the interior parts of Wales, equal to the best farmers' houses in Lincolnshire; and the people in general are far better behaved than our country farmers in England.

Fri. 24.—I returned to St. Helier. The high wind in the evening prevented my preaching abroad. However, on more than the house would contain, I enforced those awful words, "It is appointed unto men once to die." I believe the word fell heavy on all that heard; and many wished to die the death of the righteous.

Sat. 25.—Having now leisure, I finished a sermon on discerning the "Signs of the Times." This morning I had a particular conversation (as I had once or twice before) with Jeannie Bisson of this town, such a young woman as I have hardly seen elsewhere. She seems to be wholly devoted to God, and to have constant communion with him. She has a clear and strong understanding; and I cannot perceive the least tincture of enthusiasm. I am afraid she will not live long. I am amazed at the grace of God which is in her: I think she is far beyond Madame Guion, in deep communion with God; and I doubt whether I have found her fellow in England. Precious as my time is, it would have been worth my while to come to Jersey, had it been only to see this prodigy of grace. In the evening God was with us in a very uncommon manner, while I opened and enforced those comprehensive words, "We preach Christ crucified." I know not when we have had such an opportunity; it seemed as if every soul present would have found the salvation of God!

Sun. 26.—Dr. Coke preached at five, and I at nine o'clock. Afterward I heard the English service at church; but the congregation was nothing near so large as ours at five in the morning. We had a French sermon in our room at three. Afterward I met the society; many of whom came from the country, and had no English; so Mr. Brackenbury interpreted for me again: afterward we both prayed. Many of the people seemed greatly affected. Between five and six I began preaching in the yard; but before I had finished my sermon, it poured down with rain; so I was obliged to conclude abruptly. *Mon.* 27.—Captain Cabot, the master of a Guernsey sloop, called upon us early in the morning, and told us, if we chose to go that way, he would set out between five and six. But the wind being quite contrary, we judged it best to wait a little longer. In the evening, being appointed to preach at seven, I was obliged to preach within. We were extremely crowded; but the power of God was so manifested while I declared, "We preach Jesus Christ, and him crucified," that we soon forgot the heat, and were glad of being detained a little longer than we intended. I thought when I left Southampton, to have been there again at this day; but God's thoughts were not as my thoughts. Here we are, shut up in Jersey; for how long we cannot tell. But it is all well; for thou, Lord, hast done it. It is my part to improve the time, as it is not likely I shall ever have another opportunity of visiting these islands.

Tues. 28.—Being still detained by contrary winds, I preached at six in the evening to a larger congregation than ever, in the assembly room. It conveniently contains five or six hundred people. Most of the gentry were present; and I believe felt that God was there in an uncommon degree. Being still detained, I preached there again the next evening, to a larger congregation than ever. I now judged, I had fully delivered my own soul: and in the morning, the wind serving for Guernsey, and not for Southampton, I returned thither not unwillingly; since it was not by my choice, but by the clear providence of God; for in the afternoon I was offered the use of the assembly room; a spacious chamber in the market place, which would contain at least thrice as many as our former room. I willingly accepted the offer, and preached at six to such a congregation as I had not seen here before; and the word

seemed to sink deep into their hearts. I trust it will not return empty. *Wed.* 29.—I designed to have followed the blow in the morning; but I had quite lost my voice. However, it was restored in the evening; and I believe all in the assembly room (more than the last evening) heard distinctly, while I explained and applied, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." In the morning, *Thursday*, 30, I took a solemn leave of the society. We set out about nine, and reached St. Peter's in the afternoon. Good is the will of the Lord. I trust he has something more for us to do here also. After preaching to a larger congregation than was expected on so short a notice, on, "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself," I returned to Mont Plaisir, to stay just as long as it should please God. I preached there in the morning, *Friday*, 31, to a congregation serious as death. Afterward I looked over Archbishop Usher's Letters; and was surprised to find that great man was fully convinced, 1. That the Septuagint translation continually adds to, takes from, and changes, the Hebrew text at pleasure: 2. That this could not possibly be owing to mistake, but must have been done by design: 3. That the original translation of it was lost long ago; and what has ever since gone under that name is a spurious copy, abounding with omissions, additions, and alterations of the Hebrew text; yet not such as any way destroy the foundation. I designed to preach abroad in the evening, but the furious wind drove us into the house. However, our labour was not lost; for many felt the sharpness of the two-edged sword, while I was expounding Gal. vi, 14.

Sat. September 1.—This day twelvemonth I was detained in Holland by contrary winds. All is well, so we are doing and suffering the will of our Lord. In the evening the storm driving us into the house again, I strongly exhorted a very genteel audience (such as I have rarely seen in England) to "ask for the old paths and walk therein." *Sun.* 2.—Being still pent up by the north-east wind, Dr. Coke preached at six in the morning to a deeply affected congregation. I preached at eight, on Rom. viii, 33. At one Mr. Vivian, a local preacher, preached in French, the language of the island. At five, as the house would not contain half the congregation, I preached in a tolerably sheltered place, on the "joy there is in heaven over one sinner that repenteth;" and both high and low seemed to hear it gladly. I then designed to meet the society, but could not. The people pressed so eagerly on every side, that the house was filled presently; so that I could only give a general exhortation, to walk worthy of their profession. I was in hopes of sailing in the morning, *Monday*, 3; but the storm so increased, that it was judged impracticable. The congregation in the evening increased every day; so I trust we were detained for good purpose. They appeared to be more and more affected; so that I believe we were not detained for nothing.

Tues. 4.—The storm continued, so that we could not stir. I took a walk to-day, through what is called the New Ground, where the gentry are accustomed to walk in the evening. Both the upper ground, which is as level as a bowling green, and the lower, which is planted with rows of trees, are wonderfully beautiful. In the evening I fully delivered my own soul, by showing what it is to build upon a rock.

But still we could not sail; the wind being quite contrary, as well as exceeding high. It was the same on *Wednesday*. In the afternoon we drank tea at a friend's, who was mentioning a captain just come from France, that proposed to sail in the morning for Penzance; for which the wind would serve, though not for Southampton. In this we plainly saw the hand of God; so we agreed with him immediately; and in the morning, *Thursday*, 6, went on board with a fair, moderate wind; but we had but just entered the ship when the wind died away. We cried to God for help; and it presently sprung up, exactly fair, and did not cease till it brought us into Penzance bay. We appeared to our friends here, as men risen from the dead. Great was their rejoicing over us; and great was the power of God in the midst of the congregation, while I explained and applied those words, "Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Sat. 8.—Dr. Coke preached at six to as many as the preaching house would contain. At ten I was obliged to take the field, by the multitude of people that flocked together. I found a very uncommon liberty of speech among them; and cannot doubt but the work of God will flourish in this place. In the evening I preached at St. Ives, (but it being the market day, I could not stand, as usual, in the market place,) in a very convenient field at the end of the town, to a very numerous congregation: I need scarce add, and very serious; for such are all the congregations in the county of Cornwall. *Sun.* 9.—About nine I preached at the Copper works, three or four miles from St. Ives, to a large congregation gathered from all parts; I believe, "with the demonstration of the Spirit." I then met the society in the preaching house; which is unlike any other in England, both as to its form and materials. It is exactly round, and composed wholly of brazen slags; which, I suppose, will last as long as the earth. Between one and two I began in the market place at Redruth, to the largest congregation I ever saw there; they not only filled all the windows, but sat on the tops of the houses. About five I began in the pit at Gwennap. I suppose we had a thousand more than ever were there before: but it was all one; my voice was strengthened accordingly, so that every one could hear distinctly.

Mon. 10.—I had a large congregation at five, and a peculiar blessing. Thence I went to Mr. Mill's, the rector of Kenwyn, half a mile from Truro; a house fit for a nobleman; and the most beautifully situated of any I have seen in the county. At noon I preached in the preaching house at Truro. It was well filled with deeply attentive hearers. Thence we went on through a swiftly improving country to St. Austle; and preached in the new house, though not quite finished, to a crowded audience, who seemed all sensible that God was there. The old house was well filled at five in the morning, *Tuesday*, 11. I did not design to preach at Liskeard, but finding a few people gathered together, I gave them a short discourse; and then went on to Torpoint, where several of our brethren from the Dock were waiting for us: so we crossed over without loss of time, to an earnest, affectionate people. The house would ill contain the congregation in the evening, and a joyful meeting it was.

Wed. 12.—We went over to Mount Edgecomb, and walked through

all the improvements. The situation is fine indeed. The lofty hill, nearly surrounded by the sea, and sufficiently adorned with trees, but not crowded, is uncommonly pleasant; but it did not strike me like Lord Harcourt's seat at Newnham. And are all these things to be burned up? At noon I preached at Plymouth. The house was crowded enough, and a solemn awe sat on all the people; as likewise in the evening at Plymouth Dock. There is an excellent spirit in this people; and such general peace and unanimity as never was before.

Thur. 13.—We set out early and dined at Exeter. In the evening we had a crowded congregation, that drank in every word. This society likewise increases both in number and strength. *Fri.* 13.—We took the mail-coach, and in the afternoon came to Bath. Considering the uncertain notice which had been given, we had a larger congregation than was expected; and many found it a comfortable season, particularly those that were in heaviness. *Sat.* 15.—With the assistance of two of my friends, I answered abundance of letters. In the evening we had an uncommon congregation; on whom I strongly enforced the first principles, (which indeed never can be too much enforced,) "By grace are ye saved, through faith."

Sun. 16.—I read prayers at ten, and preached with a peculiar blessing; and administered the Lord's Supper to an unusual number of deeply serious communicants. At half-past two I began again. The chapel was more than filled. Many could not get in; and it was the same case at six in the evening. At both times I preached considerably longer than I usually do. Surely the time is come, when God will cause his power to be known here also! *Mon.* 17.—Leaving this society in a better state than it has been in for many years, I went to Bristol, where my brother has been for some weeks. By the way I preached at Wintanburn, on the foundation of a new preaching house. There was much rain before I began, and a violent wind all the time I was preaching; yet some of these I trust did come to the marriage. I had now two or three days to answer my letters. Every evening our room was well filled with deeply attentive hearers. *Fri.* 21.—I spent the evening at the school, and was much pleased with the management of it.

Sun. 23.—In the morning my brother read prayers, and I preached. In the afternoon I preached in Temple church, to a very large and serious congregation. My brother desired to preach in the evening; so by the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. On *Monday* and the following days I visited the country societies; and had the satisfaction to find most of them growing in grace, and not decreasing in number. *Thur.* 27.—About noon I preached at Castle Carey. How are the times changed! The first of our preachers that came hither, the zealous mob threw into the horse-pond: now high and low earnestly listen to the word that is able to save their souls. In the evening I preached at Ditcheat. *Fri.* 28.—I preached at Ditcheat again, at Shepton Mallet; and at Pensford to such a congregation as I have not seen there for many years; and on *Saturday* returned to Bristol.

Sun. 30.—I read prayers, and my brother preached. I preached in the avenue at Kingswood about two; and at five, near King's

Square; probably the last time this year that I shall preach in the open air.

Mon. October 1, and the three following days, I spoke to the society one by one, and was much refreshed; as the love of many was not grown cold, and their number considerably increased. *Fri.* 5.—I preached at noon in Keynsham: and the power of God was present in an uncommon degree; so it was when I met the children at Miss Bishop's, and afterward those at Mr. Simpson's. I verily think, the spirit and behaviour of these two sets of children gradually affect the whole place; which now retains scarce any thing of the brutality and savageness for which it was eminent some years ago. In the evening we had a watch-night at Kingswood. The weather was exceeding rough: yet the house was filled; and few went away till after the noon of night.

Sun. 7.—I preached morning and evening, and took a solemn leave of the affectionate people. *Mon.* 8.—Having taken the whole mail-coach on *Saturday*, I went to it on *Monday* between three and four; and found, to my great surprise, it was filled with other passengers; and the clerk faced me down, I had taken the coach for Sunday: but some of our friends speaking strong words, they thought good to provide us another coach; only it did not reach town quite so soon. I was, however, soon enough to meet a large congregation on *Tuesday* evening, and praise the Lord together. *Wed.* 10.—I retired, and spent the rest of the week in answering letters, and preparing matter for the Magazine.

Sun. 14.—I preached in West-street chapel morning and afternoon; and at St. Swithin's church in the evening. *Mon.* 15.—I began a little tour through Oxfordshire. I preached at Wallingford in the evening, with much enlargement of heart. Mr. Pentycross called upon me in the morning, *Tuesday*, 16. Calvinism and bitterness are fled away together, and we willingly gave each other the right hand of fellowship. About one I preached at Oxford, to a very quiet, deeply serious congregation. The house at Witney would nothing near contain the people in the evening: it was well filled at five on *Wednesday* morning. I dearly love this people; they are so simple of heart, and so much alive to God. After dinner we returned to Oxford. Half an hour before the hour of preaching a heavy rain began; by this means the house was filled, and not over filled. I found great liberty of speech in enforcing the first and great commandment; and could not but hope there will be a great work of God here, notwithstanding all the wisdom of the world. *Thur.* 18.—We went on to High Wycomb. The work of God is so considerably increased here, that although three galleries are added to the preaching house, it would scarce contain the people. Even at five in the morning, *Friday*, 19, it was throughly filled. Never before was there so fair a prospect of doing good at this place. I dined in London.

Sun. 21.—I preached in the morning at Spitalfields, with the usual success; in the afternoon at the new chapel, on the remarkable answer of Balaam to Balak's question. (Micah vi, 8.) How clear light had Balaam at that time! But he soon turned back, and "loved darkness rather than light." *Mon.* 22.—I went to Canterbury, and preached in

the evening on the first and great commandment; in the morning, *Tuesday*, 23, on the second. We then went on to Dover. In the evening I strongly applied the parable of the sower to a crowded audience. *Wednesday*, 24.—I spoke equally plain in the morning. About noon (after an intermission of fifteen years) I preached at Sandwich, to more than the house contained, on Luke ix, 62. God applied his word to many hearts, so that I have at length a hope for Sandwich also. In the evening I preached at Margate. The word was quick and powerful. So it was, likewise, in the morning, *Thursday*, 25. A good work has been wrought here since I was here before. Here is now a lively, loving society, who adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour.

In returning to Canterbury, I called upon Mr. Kingsford, a man of substance as well as piety. He informed me, "Seven years ago, I so entirely lost the use of my ankles and knees, that I could no more stand than a new-born child. Indeed, I could not lie in bed without a pillow laid between my legs, one of them being unable to bear the weight of the other. I could not move from place to place, but on two crutches. All the advice I had profited me nothing. In this state I continued above six years. Last year I went on business to London, then to Bristol and Bath. At Bath I sent for a physician; but before he came, as I sat reading the Bible, I thought, 'Asa sought to the physicians, and not to God; but God can do more for me than any physician.' Soon after I heard a noise in the street; and, rising up, found I could stand. Being much surprised, I walked several times about the room; then I walked into the Square, and afterward on the Bristol road: and from that time I have been perfectly well, having as full a use of all my limbs as I had seven years ago." We had a comfortable opportunity in the evening, and early in the morning; and I left Canterbury, *Friday*, 26, with a strong hope that the work of God will flourish here, as it has not done for many years. In the evening I preached to a lovely congregation at Chatham; and on *Saturday* returned to London.

Mon. 29.—I looked over all the manuscripts which I had collected for the Magazine, destroyed what I did not think worth publishing, and corrected the rest. *Tues.* 30.—I went down to Miss Harvey's, at Hinxworth, in Hertfordshire. Mr. Simeon, from Cambridge, met me there; who breathes the very spirit of Mr. Fletcher. The chapel was quite crowded in the evening. I preached on that inexhaustible text, and with much liberty of spirit, "By grace are ye saved, through faith." In the morning, *Wednesday*, 31, I preached on the woman of Canaan; and in the afternoon went over to Mr. Hick's, at Wrestlingworth, through such roads as no chaise could pass: so we had the pleasure of riding in a farmer's cart. It was such a motion as I never felt before: but, to make amends, the church was so filled as I never had seen it; and I was enabled to speak with unusual plainness. Surely some received the truth in the love thereof!

Thur. November 1.—I gave a fair reading to Dr. Gerard's "Essay on Taste." I should have wondered, but that I had read his "Plan of Education;" wherein he advises to read logic *last*. Such an advice could never have been given but by one that knew nothing about it. Indeed, he has hardly a clear idea of any thing. Hence it was natural for him to produce this strange performance, wherein he talks prettily.

but quite wide of the mark, stumbling at first setting out; for genius is no more invention, than it is sense or memory. *Fri.* 2.—I set out early, and about noon preached at Barnet, to a small, serious congregation. I then went on to London. *Sat.* 3.—I had a long conversation with Mr. Clulow, on that execrable act, called the Conventicle Act. After consulting the Act of Toleration, with that of the fourteenth of Queen Anne, we were both clearly convinced, that it was the safest way to license all our chapels, and all our travelling preachers, not as dissenters, but simply "Preachers of the Gospel;" and that no justice, or bench of justices, has any authority to refuse licensing either the house or the preachers.

Sun. 4.—The congregation at the new chapel was far larger than usual; and the number of communicants was so great, that I was obliged to consecrate thrice. *Mon.* 5.—In my way to Dorking, I read Mr. Duff's "Essay on Genius." It is, beyond all comparison, deeper and more judicious than Dr. G.'s essay on that subject. If the Doctor had seen it, (which one can hardly doubt,) it is a wonder he would publish his Essay. Yet I cannot approve of his method. Why does he not first define his term, that we may know what he is talking about? I doubt, because his own idea of it was not clear; for genius is not imagination, any more than it is invention. If we mean by it a quality of the soul, it is, in its widest acceptation, an extraordinary capacity, either for some particular art or science, or for all; for whatever may be undertaken. So Euclid had a genius for mathematics; Tully for oratory: Aristotle and Lord Bacon had a universal genius, applicable to every thing. The congregation was, as usual, large and serious. But there is no increase in the society. So that we have profited nothing by having our service in the Church hours, which some imagined would have done wonders. I do not know that it has done more good any where in England; in Scotland I believe it has.

Tues. 6.—I preached about noon at Mitcham. We preached here many years ago for some time; but despairing of doing any good there, totally left the place. A year or two ago a spark fell upon it, which is now kindled into a flame. So that the work of God is more lively here, than in any society near London. I found more life than I expected, in the evening, among the poor people at Wandsworth, who have been long swallowed up in the cares of this world. But as they have a little more business, so they have more ease for their souls; and seem determined to recover the ground they had lost. *Fri.* 9.—A friend offering to bear my expenses, I set out in the evening, and on *Saturday*, 10, dined at Nottingham. The preaching house (one of the most elegant in England) was pretty well filled in the evening. *Sun.* 11.—At ten we had a lovely congregation; and a very numerous one in the afternoon. But, I believe, the house would hardly contain one half of those that came to it. I preached a charity sermon for the infirmary, which was the design of my coming. This is not a county infirmary, but is open to all England; yea, to all the world; and every thing about it is so neat, so convenient, and so well ordered, that I have seen none like it in the three kingdoms. *Mon.* 12.—In the afternoon we took coach again, and on *Tuesday* returned to London.

Thur. 15.—Even at Poplar I found a remarkable revival of the work

of God. I never saw the preaching house so filled before; and the power of the Lord seemed to rest on many of the hearers. *Sun.* 18.—We had, as usual, a large congregation and a comfortable opportunity at Spitalfields. *Mon.* 19.—I began the unpleasing work of visiting the classes. I still continue to do this in London and Bristol, as well as in Cork and Dublin. With the other societies, their respective assistants supply my lack of service. *Sun.* 25.—I preached two charity sermons at West-street, in behalf of our poor children. Herein I endeavoured to warn them, and all that bring them up, against that English sin, ungodliness; that reproach of our nation, wherein we excel all the inhabitants of the earth. *Thur.* 29.—I preached at Mr. Edwards's, in Lambeth. How wonderfully does God fit people for their work! Here Mrs. Edwards, a person of no extraordinary natural abilities, teaches near a hundred children, and keeps them in as good, if not better, order, than most school mistresses in the kingdom! *Fri.* 30.—I met the committee, to consider the state of our temporal circumstances. We are still running backward. Some way must be found to make our income answer our expenses.

Sat. December 1.—I saw an uncommon instance of distress; a gentlewoman, who used to keep her coach, shut up with her four children in a dark dirty room, (her husband being imprisoned for debt,) without almost any of the necessaries of life. No wonder if she had chose strangling rather than life. *Sun.* 2.—I was pressed in spirit to warn our people, in strong terms, of the Laodicean spirit which had crept in among them. They received the reproof; and many began to stir up the gift of God that is in them, which immediately appeared from the very great increase of the morning congregations. *Tues.* 4.—I retired to Rainham, to prepare another edition of the New Testament for the press. *Wed.* 5.—I preached at Purfleet, to a deeply serious congregation, many of whom walk in the light of God's countenance. *Thursday,* 6.—I preached to a large congregation at Rainham. I trust some good will be done here also.

Fri. 7.—I returned to London, and again considered what was to be done in our present temporal circumstances. After much consultation, they desired me, 1. To appoint a few of our brethren, to divide the town between them, and desire our brethren that were able to assist in this exigence: 2. That a collection should be made in all our preaching houses for the same purpose. Above three hundred pounds were raised by these means, whereby the whole difficulty was removed.

Sun. 9.—I went down at half-hour past five, but found no preacher in the chapel, though we had three or four in the house: so I preached myself. Afterward, inquiring why none of my family attended the morning preaching, they said, it was because they sat up too late. I resolved to put a stop to this; and therefore ordered, that, 1. Every one under my roof should go to bed at nine; that, 2. Every one might attend the morning preaching: and so they have done ever since.

Mon. 10.—I was desired to see the celebrated wax work at the museum in Spring Gardens: it exhibits most of the crowned heads in Europe, and shows their characters in their countenance. Sense and majesty appear in the king of Spain; dulness and sottishness in the king of France; infernal subtlety in the late king of Prussia; (as well

as in the skeleton Voltaire;) calmness and humanity in the Emperor, and king of Portugal; exquisite stupidity in the prince of Orange; and amazing coarseness, with every thing that is unamiable, in the Czarina. In the evening I preached at Peckham to a more awakened congregation than ever I observed there before. *Thur.* 13.—I preached in the evening at Miss Teulon's, in Highgate. I never saw such a congregation there before. Will there then be good done here at last? Well; nothing is too hard for God! *Sun.* 16.—After preaching at Spital-fields, I hastened to St. John's, Clerkenwell, and preached a charity sermon for the Finsbury Dispensary; as I would gladly countenance every institution of the kind.

Tues. 18.—I retired to Newington, and hid myself for almost three days. *Fri.* 21.—The committee proposed to me, 1. That families of men and women should sit together in both chapels: 2. That every one who took a pew should have it as his own: thus overthrowing, at one blow, the discipline which I have been establishing for fifty years! *Sat.* 22.—I yielded to the importunity of a painter, and sat an hour and a half, in all, for my picture. I think it was the best that ever was taken; but what is the picture of a man above fourscore?

Mon. 24.—We had another meeting of the committee; who, after a calm and loving consultation, judged it best, 1. That the men and women should sit separate still; and, 2. That none should claim any pew as his own, either in the new chapel or in West-street.

[*N. B. A part of Mr. Wesley's Journal which should come in here, is lost or mislaid, and cannot be found.*]

February 25, 1788.—I took a solemn leave of the congregation at West-street, by applying once more what I had enforced fifty years before, "By grace are ye saved, through faith." At the following meeting, the presence of God, in a marvellous manner, filled the place. The next evening we had a very numerous congregation at the new chapel, to which I declared the whole counsel of God. I seemed now to have finished my work in London. If I see it again, well; if not, I pray God to raise up others, that will be more faithful and more successful in his work! *Thur.* 28.—I set out in the mail-coach, and the next morning came to Bath. Here I found a pleasing prospect: the congregations are larger than ever. The society is, at length, at unity in itself; and, consequently, increases both in grace and number.

Sat. March 1.—(Being Leap-year.) I considered, What difference do I find by an increase of years? I find, 1. Less activity; I walk slower, particularly up hill: 2. My memory is not so quick: 3. I cannot read so well by candle light. But I bless God, that all my other powers of body and mind remain just as they were. *Sun.* 2.—I preached at eleven, at half an hour past two, and at half-hour past five. The first congregation was large, and so was the second; but the third was far the largest, filling every corner of the house. And the power of God seemed to increase with the number of the people; insomuch that in the evening, while I was applying, "To me to live is Christ, and to die is gain," the glory of the Lord seemed to overshadow the congregation in an uncommon manner: and I trust the impression then made upon rich and poor will not soon wear off.

Mon. 3.—I went on to Bristol, and, having two or three quiet days,

finished my sermon upon Conscience. On *Tuesday* I gave notice of my design to preach on Thursday evening, upon (what is now the general topic) Slavery. In consequence of this, on *Thursday*, the house from end to end was filled with high and low, rich and poor. I preached on that ancient prophecy, "God shall enlarge Japhet. And he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant." About the middle of the discourse, while there was on every side attention still as night, a vehement noise arose, none could tell why, and shot like lightning through the whole congregation. The terror and confusion were inexpressible. You might have imagined it was a city taken by storm. The people rushed upon each other with the utmost violence; the benches were broke in pieces; and nine tenths of the congregation appeared to be struck with the same panic. In about six minutes the storm ceased, almost as suddenly as it rose; and, all being calm, I went on without the least interruption. It was the strangest incident of the kind I ever remember; and I believe none can account for it, without supposing some preternatural influence. Satan fought, lest his kingdom should be delivered up. We set *Friday* apart as a day of fasting and prayer, that God would remember those poor outcasts of men; and (what seems impossible with men, considering the wealth and power of their oppressors) make a way for them to escape, and break their chains in sunder.

Fri. 7.—I went over to Kingswood school, and found every thing there in excellent order. *Sun.* 9.—I preached at the room, morning and afternoon, (Mr. Collins reading prayers,) and about two at the school; though the house would very ill contain the congregation. *Monday*, 10, and the three following days, I visited the classes; which contained (after many added, and many lost or removed) a little more than nine hundred members. I wonder that, with such preachers, there is so little increase. Dublin has outrun Bristol already: so will Manchester, Sheffield, and even Birmingham soon, unless they stir themselves up before the Lord. *Wed.* 12.—I preached in the evening at a new place, in Little George-street, the poorest part of the city; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord among this willing people.

Sat. 15.—In the evening, having no other time, I preached once more in Temple church. I had no thought of meddling with the controversy which has lately pestered this city, till I read those words in the Second lesson, which threw me full upon it, "Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power." I then thought it my duty to speak clearly and strongly upon that head. *Sun.* 16.—I was invited by the mayor, Mr. Edger, to preach in his chapel, and afterward to dine with him at the Mansion House. Most of the aldermen were at church, and a multitude of high and low; to whom I explained and applied that awful passage of Scripture,—the history of Dives and Lazarus.

Mon. 17.—I began my northern journey, in a mild, lovely morning. In the evening I preached to so crowded an audience, at Stroud, as I have not seen there for some years. *Tues.* 18.—I preached in Painswick at ten. Here also we wanted room for the audience; and all were still as night. At six in the evening I began at Gloucester. Here, it seems, the scandal of the cross (such is the will of God) is ceased.

High and low, rich and poor, flock together, and seem to devour the word. I preached on building upon a rock, and spoke with all plainness. Many, I believe, were cut to the heart; for it was a day of the Lord's power. *Wed.* 19.—About noon I preached at Tewkesbury, where also, notwithstanding the market, the house was over filled; and the people were deeply attentive.

The work of God goes on steadily here. More and more are con tinually convinced, and converted to God: but the preaching house is far too small; so that many who came could not get in. We went to Worcester in the afternoon, where also the house is far too small for the congregation. The Methodists here have by well doing utterly put to silence the ignorance of foolish men; so that they are now abundantly more in danger by honour than by dishonour. *Thur.* 21.

I went to Stourport. Twenty years ago there was but one house here; now there are two or three streets; and, as the trade swiftly increases, it will probably grow into a considerable town. A few years since Mr. Cowell largely contributed to the building of a preaching house here, in which both Calvinists and Arminians might preach: but when it was finished, the Arminian preachers were totally excluded. Rather than go to law, Mr. Cowell built another house, both larger and more convenient. I preached there at noon to a large congregation, but to a much larger in the evening. Several clergymen were present, and were as attentive as any of the people. Probably there will be a deep work of God at this place.

Sat. 22.—I breakfasted at Mr. Lister's, in Kidderminster, with a few very serious and pious friends. In the evening we had a Sunday congregation at Birmingham. Here there is a glorious increase of the work of God. The society is risen to above eight hundred; so that it is at present inferior to none in England, except those in London and Bristol. *Sun.* 23.—We were greatly straitened for room, many being obliged to go away. But I believe all that could squeeze in found it good to be there; for, both in the morning and afternoon, the power of God was present to heal. And so indeed it was on the two following days; particularly on *Tuesday* evening, while I explained, "Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?"

Wed. 26.—I went on to Wednesbury, the mother society of Staffordshire. But few of the old standers are left: I think but three, out of three hundred and fifteen. However, a new generation is sprung up, though hardly equal to the former. *Thur.* 27.—About noon I preached at Dudley, and with much liberty of spirit; but with far more at Wolverhampton in the evening; the new house being sufficiently crowded What a den of lions was this town for many years! But now, it seems, the last will be first. *Fri.* 28.—We came to our dear friends at Madeley. Mrs. Fletcher's health is surprisingly mended; and one might take her nephew for a believer of seven years' standing; he seems so well established in the faith of the Gospel. The congregation was surprisingly large in the evening; and great was their solemn joy, while I applied, "When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory."

Sat. 29.—Having no other time, I went over to Salop, and spent an afternoon very agreeably. The room was so crowded in the evening

as I never saw it before; perhaps the more, by reason of two poor wretches who were executed in the afternoon. It was given me to speak strong words, such as made the stout-hearted tremble. Surely there is now, if there never was before, a day of salvation to this town also. *Sun.* 30.—I returned to Madeley; but we were distressed by the large concourse of people. It was too cold to stand abroad; and the church could in nowise contain the congregation. But we could not help it: so as many as could, got in; the rest stood without, or went away. The epistle led me to preach on the "Three that bear record in heaven," which proved seasonable for Mrs. Fletcher. In the afternoon I preached on, "This is the record, that God hath given unto us eternal life, and this life is in his Son."

Mon. 31.—About noon I preached at Stafford, to a large and serious congregation; and about six in the evening, at Lane End. Our chapel not being able to contain one third of the congregation, they stood at the front of Mr. Myat's house, where they could all hear perfectly; and though the wind was high, and extremely cold, none seemed to regard it. Mr. Myat was mentioning a little circumstance which I think worth relating, for its oddness:—He had two cats with kitten at once; one of which was the mother of the other, and kittened three weeks before her. But she would not suffer one of her kittens to suck at all, till it was almost starved. The younger cat, seeing this, took the kitten and suckled it till she kittened herself; and afterward suckled it with her own kittens. Who can account for this?

Tues. April 1.—We went on to Burslem, where the work of God still prospers exceedingly. Sinners,—men, women, and children,—are still convinced and converted to God every day; and there are exceeding few that draw back, as they are much united in affection, and watch over each other in love. In the evening, before the time of preaching came, the preaching house was more than filled. Finding it could not contain one half of the people, I ordered a table to be placed in the yard; where they stood very patiently, though the wind was very high and very cold. Afterward I spent a comfortable hour with the society, who completely filled the house.

Wed. 2.—This morning I finished Mr. Weston's ingenious "Dissertations on the Wonders of Antiquity;" particularly the darkness at our Lord's death, and the Pool of Bethesda. And I quite agree with him, that the chief reason why these and many other miracles were not even mentioned by the Heathen historians is, their utter contempt of the Christians, and their being so accustomed to the "lying wonders" which were so common in the Heathen world; whence they naturally supposed all the Christian miracles to be of the same sort. In the evening I preached to a crowded congregation at Newcastle; and God was in the midst of them. *Thur.* 3.—I crossed over to Leek, where for many years we seemed to be ploughing upon the sand; but, at length, the fruit appears. Their new house would very hardly contain the congregation, although it blew a storm, so that many of the women could hardly bear up against the wind. In the evening I preached at Congleton. Part of the congregation were the minister and the mayor, with several aldermen: but they seemed astonished while I opened and strongly applied, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

Fri. 4.—We had another violent storm in going to Macclesfield. But there all is calm; their little feuds are removed, and the work of God steadily goes on. *Sun.* 6.—The new church was half filled in the morning, but throughly in the afternoon; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord, both then and at six in the evening. I took a solemn leave of them at five in the morning, *Monday*, 7, and with a deal of difficulty got to New Mills; the roads over the mountains being scarce passable; but the earnestness of the congregation made amends for the difficulty of the journey. They are all athirst for God. *Wed.* 9.—At noon I preached in the chapel at Bullocksmithy; one of the most famous villages in the county for all manner of wickedness. But there is a change for the better already, and a fair prospect of a much greater. In the evening, as well as on the next, the house at Stockport was throughly filled with people ready prepared for the Lord, and adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour.

Thur. 10.—About noon I preached at Ashton, to a loving and lively people, and thence went on to Oldham. But what could be done here? I suppose the children alone would have filled the preaching house from end to end. We kept the door locked till a little before the appointed time. Then I went in, and, to as many as the house would hold, explained "the rest" that "remaineth for the people of God;" and indeed they had ears to hear. Afterward, leaving one to preach again, after an hour's respite I went on to Manchester. *Fri.* 12.—The house was well filled in the evening. I explained and enforced the words of St. James, "Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?" I did not hear that any were offended; for the bulk of these are an understanding people. *Sat.* 12.—I took a view of the public library, preferable to most in England. It is annexed to the Blue Coat school, wherein fourscore children are provided with all things; and all by the munificence of one man, who expressly forbade any one to add thereto.

Sun. 13.—Mr. Simpson assisting, we dealt very well with a crowded congregation. I suppose we had about a thousand communicants; and surely God was among them: and so he was in the evening, while I applied, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

Mon. 14.—At noon I preached at Northwich, to such a congregation as scarce ever was seen there before; and had a good hope that, after all the storms, good will be done here also. In the evening I preached to the affectionate congregation at Chester, who want nothing but more life and fire. *Tues.* 15.—I was desired to preach upon the Trinity. The chapel was sufficiently crowded; and surely God answered for himself to all candid hearers.

Wed. 16.—I preached about eleven at Warrington, (a cold, uncomfortable place,) and in the evening at Liverpool. The house was extremely crowded, and I found great liberty of spirit; but still more the next evening, while I was opening and applying the parable of the sower. How much seed has been sown in this town! And, blessed be God, all is not lost. Some has brought forth thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred fold. *Fri.* 18.—Notice having been given at Wigan of my preaching a sermon for the Sunday schools, the people flocked from all quarters in such a manner as never was seen before. I spoke

with all possible plainness on, "Repent ye, and believe the Gospel:" and it seemed to sink deep into the hearts of the hearers. Surely "the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

Sat. 19.—We went on to Bolton, where I preached in the evening in one of the most elegant houses in the kingdom, and to one of the liveliest congregations. And this I must avow, there is not such a set of singers in any of the Methodist congregations in the three kingdoms. There cannot be, for we have near a hundred such trebles, boys and girls, selected out of our Sunday schools, and accurately taught, as are not found together in any chapel, cathedral, or music room within the four seas. Besides, the spirit with which they all sing, and the beauty of many of them, so suits the melody, that I defy any to exceed it; except the singing of angels in our Father's house.

Sun. 20.—At eight, and at one, the house was throughly filled. About three I met between nine hundred and a thousand of the children belonging to our Sunday schools. I never saw such a sight before. They were all exactly clean, as well as plain, in their apparel. All were serious and well-behaved. Many, both boys and girls, had as beautiful faces as, I believe, England or Europe can afford. When they all sung together, and none of them out of tune, the melody was beyond that of any theatre; and, what is best of all, many of them truly fear God, and some rejoice in his salvation. These are a pattern to all the town. Their usual diversion is to visit the poor that are sick, (sometimes six, or eight, or ten together,) to exhort, comfort, and pray with them. Frequently ten or more of them get together to sing and pray for themselves; sometimes thirty or forty; and are so earnestly engaged, alternately singing, praying, and crying, that they know not how to part. You children that hear this, why should not you go and do likewise? Is not God here as well as at Bolton? Let God arise and maintain his own cause, even "out of the mouths of babes and sucklings!"

Mon. 21.—I went on, through miserable roads, to Blackburn; where, notwithstanding the continued rain, the new preaching house was throughly filled with serious, well-behaved people. *Tues.* 22.—Through equally good roads, we got on to Padiham. I preached at eleven to as quiet a congregation, though not so lively, as that at Bolton. From hence we went in the afternoon, through still more wonderful roads, to Haslingden. They were sufficient to lame any horses, and shake any carriage in pieces. N. B. I will never attempt to travel these roads again, till they are effectually mended! A gentleman, no way connected with us, has built us a neat preaching house here, desiring only three per cent. for what he has laid out, (about eight hundred pounds,) provided the seats let for so much, of which there is little doubt. It was well filled in the evening with serious people, lying in the midst of many societies. *Wed.* 23.—We hobbled on to Bury, through roads equally deplorable; but we met a lively congregation, which made us forget our labour. In the evening I preached to another lively congregation at Rochdale. Formerly we had much trouble here: but it is past; and they now hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Thur. 24.—About ten we began the service in the church at Todmorden, crowded sufficiently. I found uncommon liberty among these

poor mountaineers. We had a pleasant road from hence to Burnley, where a multitude of people were waiting; but we had no house that could contain them. Just then the rain ceased: so we went into the inn yard, which contained them well; and it was an acceptable season, as indeed it was both the times before when I preached at Bury.

Fri. 25.—In the evening I preached at Colne. This is the fifth rainy day we have had. However, the house was pretty well filled; and I strongly exhorted them that had left their first love, to remember from whence they had fallen, to repent, and to do their first works.

Sun. 27.—I preached at Haworth church in the morning, crowded sufficiently; as was Bingley church in the afternoon: but, as very many could not get in, Mr. Wrigley preached to them in the street; so that they did not come in vain. In the evening we went on to Halifax.

Mon. 28.—The house in the evening was throughly filled with hearers that devoured the word. *Tues.* 29.—I was desired to preach in the church at Sowerby, four miles from Halifax. It stands on the brow of a high and steep mountain. Rich and poor flocked together to it; whom I exhorted to acquaint themselves with God, and be at peace. I found much liberty of spirit among them; and still more at Halifax in the evening, when it seemed as if the windows of heaven were opened; as also at five in the morning, when I took a solemn leave of this affectionate people. *Wed.* 30.—About eleven the service began at Honley. After the curate had read prayers to a large and serious congregation, I preached on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." I believe many felt as well as heard the word. About six I preached at Huddersfield; where our brethren are now all at peace and unity with each other. In the evening I went to our quiet and delightful retreat at Longwood house.

Thur. May 1.—The congregation at five was exceeding large, coming from many miles round; but that at Shelly, a lone place, six or seven miles from Huddersfield, where I was constrained to preach in the open air at nine, was six or seven times larger; indeed, the largest I have seen since I left Manchester; and the power of God was eminently present, both to wound and to heal. I believe the congregation at Wakefield in the evening was larger even than this; and the verdure of the trees, the smoothness of the meadow, the calmness of the evening, and the stillness of the whole congregation, made it a delightful sight.

Fri. 2.—I went on to Bradford. I feared the jars which had been here would have lessened the congregation; but it was as large as ever I remember it on a week day; and as deeply attentive as ever. A large number attended again at five in the morning. In the afternoon I spent some hours with the trustees of Eccleshill House; but I might as well have talked to so many posts. In the evening we had a lovely congregation again, to whom I explained the former part of Rev. xiv. These had ears to hear; and many of them rejoiced with joy full of glory.

Sun. 4.—It was not without extreme difficulty that we could get into the church; but it was worth all the labour. I strongly applied those words in the epistle for the day, "The end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer." It seemed as if the whol

congregation was moved. I believe that hour will not soon be forgotten. The concourse of people at Birstal, about four, was greater than ever was seen there before; and the wind being very high, it was feared not half of them would be able to hear. But God was better to them than their fears: afterward we found that all could hear distinctly; so, if they hear no more, I am clear of their blood. I have declared to them the whole counsel of God.

Mon. 5.—About nine I preached to the loving people at Morley, on 1 Pet. i, 8, and then went forward to Leeds; where (Mr. Hey having sent me word that it was not convenient for him to receive me) Mr. Floyd, and every one in his house, received me with all gladness. We had a full house in the evening. I explained and applied James ii, 22, which I suppose was never more needful to be insisted upon than it is this day.

Tues. 6.—About eleven I accepted the invitation of Mr. Stone, a truly pious and active man, and preached in his church at Rawdon, ten miles from Leeds, to a very serious congregation, on Mark i, 15, "Repent ye, and believe the Gospel." In the evening I preached at Otley to a lovely congregation, and at five in the morning. At four in the afternoon I preached at Pateley Bridge; and setting out at four on *Friday* morning, reached Kendal that evening, (sixty-one miles,) and Whitehaven at five on *Saturday*, 10. The congregation in the evening rejoiced much, as they had not seen me for four years. But scarce any of the old standers are left: two-and-forty years have swept them away. Let us who are left live to-day. "Now is the day of salvation."

May 11.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) In the morning, while those words were applied, "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost," his power was eminently present in the congregation; but much more in the evening. At noon Joseph Bradford preached in the market place to a numerous congregation; and I am not without hope, that poor Whitehaven will lift up its head again.

Mon. 12.—About eight I began preaching in the market house at Cockermouth. I was surprised to find several of those that are called *the best of the town* there; and they were one and all serious and attentive: so we had a solemn parting. Hence we went on to Carlisle. I never found this society so well united before. The preaching house, begun three or four years ago, is now completely finished. It is neat, lightsome, and cheerful; but it was very ill able to contain the congregation. Several ministers were there; and so was the power of God, in an uncommon degree. All that were under the roof seemed to be moved more or less; and so they were in the morning, *Tuesday*, 13, when I besought them to present themselves a living sacrifice to God.

To-day we went on through lovely roads to Dumfries. Indeed all the roads are wonderfully mended since I last travelled this way. Dumfries is beautifully situated; but as to wood and water, and gently-rising hills, &c, is, I think, the neatest, as well as the most civilized, town that I have seen in the kingdom. Robert Dall soon found me out. He has behaved exceeding well, and done much good here; but he is a bold man: he has begun building a preaching house, larger than any in Scotland, except those in Glasgow and Edinburgh! In the evening I preached abroad in a convenient street, on one side of the

town. Rich and poor attended from every quarter, of whatever denomination; and every one seemed to hear for life. Surely the Scots are the best hearers in Europe!

Wed. 14.—At five I was importuned to preach in the preaching house; but such a one I never saw before. It had no windows at all: so that although the sun shone bright, we could see nothing without candles. But I believe our Lord shone on many hearts, while I was applying those words, "I will, be thou clean." I breakfasted with poor Mr. Ashton, many years ago a member of our society in London; but far happier now in his little cottage, than ever he was in his prosperity.

When I was in Scotland first, even at a nobleman's table we had only flesh meat of one kind, but no vegetables of any kind; but now they are as plentiful here as in England. Near Dumfries there are five very large public gardens, which furnish the town with greens and fruit in abundance.

The congregation in the evening was nearly double to that we had the last; and, if it was possible, more attentive. Indeed one or two gentlemen, so called, laughed at first; but they quickly disappeared; and all were still while I explained the worship of God in spirit and in truth. Two of the clergy followed me to my lodging, and gave me a pressing invitation to their houses. Several others intended, it seems, to do the same; but having a long journey before me, I left Dumfries earlier in the morning than they expected. We set out on *Thursday*, 15, at four; and reached Glasgow, *Friday*, 16, before noon. Much of the country, as we came, is now well improved; and the wilderness become a fruitful field.

Our new preaching house will, I believe, contain about as many as the chapel at Bath. But O the difference! It has the pulpit on one side; and has exactly the look of a Presbyterian meeting house. It is the very sister of our house at Brentford. Perhaps an omen of what will be when I am gone. I preached at seven to a tolerably large congregation, and to many of them at five in the morning. At six in the evening they were increased four-fold; but still I could not find the way to their hearts.

Sun. 18.—I preached at eleven on the parable of the sower; at half-past two on Psalm l, 23; and in the evening on, "Now abideth faith, hope, love; these three." I subjoined a short account of Methodism, particularly insisting on the circumstances,—There is no other religious society under heaven, which requires nothing of men in order to their admission into it, but a desire to save their souls. Look all round you, you cannot be admitted into the Church, or society of the Presbyterians, Anabaptists, Quakers, or any others, unless you hold the same opinions with them, and adhere to the same mode of worship. The Methodists alone do not insist on your holding this or that opinion; but they think and let think. Neither do they impose any particular mode of worship; but you may continue to worship in your former manner, be it what it may. Now, I do not know any other religious society, either ancient or modern, wherein such liberty of conscience is now allowed, or has been allowed, since the age of the Apostles. Here is our glorying; and a glorying peculiar to us. What society shares it with us?

Mon. 19.—I went to Edinburgh, and preached to a much larger

congregation than I used to see here on a week-day. I still find a frankness and openness in the people of Edinburgh, which I find in few other parts of the kingdom. I spent two days among them with much satisfaction; and I was not at all disappointed, in finding no such increase, either in the congregation or the society, as many expected from their leaving the Kirk.

Thur. 22.—The house at Dalkeith being far too small, even at eight in the morning, to contain the congregation, I preached in a garden, on, "Seek ye the Lord while he may be found:" and from the eager attention of the people, I could not but hope, that some of them would receive the truth in love. In the evening I preached in the house at Dunbar, tolerably well filled, on Job xxii, 2, 3; I believe with

The spirit of convincing speech:

But much more, at five in the morning, *Friday*, 23. And will God manifest his power among these dry bones also? Immediately after preaching we set out. How is the face of this country changed in a few years! It was, twenty years ago, dreary enough; but is now as a pleasant garden. But what is most remarkable, is the bridge which connects the two mountains, the Peas, together; one of the noblest works in Great Britain; unless you would except the bridge at Edinburgh, which lies directly across the Cowgate: so that one street (a thing not heard of before) runs under another.

About noon we came to Berwick-upon-Tweed; but the town being all in a hurry, on occasion of the fair, so that I could not conveniently preach in the market house, I was glad that Mr. Atcheson, the Presbyterian minister, offered me the use of his chapel. It was a large commodious place. Several of his hearers attended; to whom I spoke exceeding plain, in the evening, on 1 Cor. xii, 3; and in the morning, on Isaiah lix, 1–3.

Sat. 24.—About one we reached Alnwick. I was a little surprised at the new preaching house, (in which I preached in the evening,) exactly resembling the meeting house we hire at Brentford. Had they no eyes? Or had they never seen any English house? But the scarecrow must now stand without remedy.

Sun. 25.—This was the day on which all the Nonjuring congregations in Scotland began, by common agreement, to pray in all their public worship for King George and his family. I preached at nine, at two, and at half past five; the last time on the Gospel for the day, (the history of Dives and Lazarus,) with much enlargement of spirit. After preaching at five in the morning, on Matt. xxvi, and taking a solemn leave of the congregation, I went on to Morpeth; but was informed the Town Hall was totally engaged; the lower part, by a company of players; the upper, by a dancing master. However, the latter did scruple the having his right: so I preached to the largest congregation I ever saw there. And our Lord seemed to

Dart into all the melting power
Of love, and make the mountains flow.

It was indeed a wonderful season, such as we had scarce had before since we left Bristol. In the evening I preached at Newcastle, to such a congregation as was never there before, unless on a Sunday; and

indeed, all the congregations, morning and evening, were such as had not been before since the house was built. Surely this is the accepted time for Newcastle. Perhaps I may see it no more!

At noon I preached in the lower house, to a very crowded congregation; and I believe most of them felt that God was there; for it was as a season of great refreshment. So it was at the upper house in the evening. I doubt not but God will be glorified in both, provided the people in each agree to provoke one another only to love, and to good works.

Sat. 31.—At five I preached in the lower house to a numerous congregation: I believe the greater part of whom had no thought of salvation, till they heard the preaching at this place. Were it only for the sake of these, I do not regret all the trouble I have had on occasion of this building. At nine I preached in South Shields to a large and serious congregation, ready prepared for the Gospel; in the evening at Sunderland, to an experienced people, many of whom are rooted and grounded in love.

Sun. June 1.—I willingly accepted of Mr. Hampson's invitation, and preached in his church morning and afternoon. I suppose it was hardly ever so filled before. And the power of God was present to heal. It was doubted whether all could hear. In order to try, Joseph Bradford stood in the farthest corner; and he could hear every word. I preached in our chapel at six; but abundance of people could not get in. I was sorry I did not preach abroad, while so many were athirst for the word. *Mon.* 2.—About noon I preached at Cockermouth. I had never such a season there before: the glory of the Lord seemed to fill the house, and the people trembled before him. We had such another opportunity at Sunderland in the evening: surely God will be glorified in this place! *Tues.* 3.—I returned to Newcastle, and preached in the evening on the "rest" that "remaineth for the people of God:" and a few have believed our report, and are eager to enter into it.

Thur. 5.—Desiring to pay one more visit to the loving society in Weardale, I set out early, and drove through wonderful roads to Wolsingham; a town near the entrance of the vale. I could not preach abroad, because of the storm; and the house would not near contain the people. However, as many crowded in as could: the rest got near the door or windows; and surely the willing mind was accepted. In the evening, the wind being still very high, I was obliged to preach within, in Weardale also; and it was a time of uncommon blessing. *Fri.* 6.—Going out of my room I missed a step, and fell forward, so that the edge of one of the stairs came a quarter of an inch above my right eye, exactly upon my eye-lid. I put a little white paper upon it, which immediately stopped the bleeding, and preached without any inconvenience. The work of God has much increased here lately. Many have been convinced of sin, many justified; some perfected in love, and many added to the society.

Fri. 6.—We returned to Stanhope, formerly the seat of several great families, now an inconsiderable village. It is eminent for nothing in this age, but a very uncommon degree of wickedness. I preached at five, in what I understood was once the market place, to an exceedingly numerous congregation. I preached on Isaiah lv, 6, 7; and, if

ever, with the demonstration of the Spirit. The people were all bowed down together, as the heart of one man. Surely God will have a people in this place!

Sat. 7.—Our brethren thought the preaching house would contain the congregation at five in the morning. It was a large upper room; but before I began to speak, it was exceedingly crowded; and the main beam that supported it giving way, the floor began to sink. Some crying out, "The room is falling!" one man leaped out of the window; the rest slowly and quietly went out, without the least hurry or confusion; so that nothing was hurt except a poor dog that was under the window. I then preached in the open air, to twice or thrice as many as the room would have contained, who were all attention. O how white are these fields to the harvest! About twelve, I preached to a lovely congregation at Burnupfield, on, "Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous." I have found nothing like it since I left London; such was

The' o'erwhelming power of grace divine!

I know not that ever I felt such self-abasement before; and the whole congregation seemed almost equally moved. And so they were at Newcastle in the evening, while I explained and strongly applied, "I am the all-sufficient God: walk before me, and be thou perfect."

Sun. 8.—I preached at the Ballast Hills, about half an hour after eight. I think the congregation was nearly double to that I had here two years ago; and they increased in earnestness as much as in number. About two I preached at Gateshead Fell, to I suppose twice as many as were at the Ballast Hills, on the joy that is in heaven "over one sinner that repenteth." Though the sun was very hot, and the wind very cold, the people regarded neither one nor the other. They seemed only to attend to the voice of God, and the breathing of his Spirit. In the evening I preached near the Keelmen's Hospital, within sight of the place where I preached the first Sunday I was at Newcastle; and I think to the largest congregation which I have seen at Newcastle since that time. The Second lesson for the evening service supplied me with a text, 2 Cor. vi, 1: "We then, as workers," &c. The people appeared to devour the word, and I did not spare them. I was then ready to say, "Now I am clear from the blood of these men." No, I dare not! I judge not my own self! He that judgeth me is the Lord.

Mon. 9.—I preached at Durham about eleven, to more than the house could contain. Even in this polite and elegant city, we now want a larger chapel. In the evening I preached near our preaching house, to a large multitude; I think, as numerous as that at Gateshead Fell. Many of the Durham militia, with several of their officers, were there: and all of them seemed to receive the word, "not as the word of man; but, as it is indeed, the word of God."

Tues. 10.—We went through one of the pleasantest countries I ever saw, to Darlington. Before I left Newcastle, I was desired to read a strange account of a young woman, late of Darlington. But I told the person who brought it, "I can form no judgment till I talk with Margaret Barlow herself." This morning she came to me, and again in the afternoon; and I asked her abundance of questions. I was soon convinced, that she was not only sincere, but deep in grace; and there-

fore incapable of deceit. I was convinced likewise, that she had frequent intercourse with a spirit, that appeared in the form of an angel. I know not how to judge of the rest. Her account was:—"For above a year, I have seen this angel, whose face is exceeding beautiful; her raiment," so she speaks, "white as snow, and glistering like silver; her voice unspeakably soft and musical. She tells me many things before they come to pass. She foretold, I should be ill at such a time, in such a manner, and well at such an hour; and it was so exactly. She has said, such a person shall die at such a time; and he did so. Above two months ago, she told me, your brother was dead; (I did not know you had a brother;) and that he was in heaven. And some time since she told me, you will die in less than a year. But what she has most earnestly and frequently told me, is, that God will in a short time be avenged of obstinate sinners, and will destroy them with fire from heaven." Whether this will be so or no, I cannot tell; but when we were alone, there was a wonderful power in her words; and as the Indian said to David Brainerd, "They did good to my heart."

It is above a year since this girl was first visited in this manner, being then between fourteen and fifteen years old. But she was then quite a womanish girl, and of unblamable behaviour. Suppose that which appeared to her was really an angel; yet from the face, the voice, and the apparel, she might easily mistake him for a female; and this mistake is of little consequence. Much good has already resulted from this odd event; and is likely to ensue; provided those who believe, and those who disbelieve, her report, have but patience with each other. We had a love-feast in the evening, at which several spoke deep experience in a plain, artless manner; and many were greatly comforted, and stirred up more intensely to hunger and thirst after righteousness.

Wed. 11.—About noon I preached at Stockton; but the house would not contain the congregation; nor indeed at Yarm, in the evening. Here I heard what was quite new to me, namely, that it is now the custom, in all *good* company, to give obscene healths, even though clergymen be present; one of whom, lately refusing to drink such a health, was put out of the room; and one of the forwardest, in this *worthy* company, was a bishop's steward.

Thur. 12.—Between one and two we had a larger congregation at Potto than I ever saw there before. At Hutton Rudby, in the evening, I spoke strongly to the backsliders; and I think not in vain. At eight I preached to a lovely congregation, at Stokesley, with much liberty of spirit; and at eleven, in Guisborough, to one far larger, and equally attentive. In the evening I preached at Whitby, in the new house, throughly filled above and below; though it contains twice as many as the old one; and although the unfinished galleries, having as yet no fronts, were frightful to look upon. It is the most curious house we have in England. You go up to it by about forty steps; and have then before you a lofty front, I judge, near fifty feet high, and fifty-four feet broad. So much gainers have we been by the loss of the former house. Beside that it stood at one end of the town, and in the very sink of it, where people of any fashion were ashamed to be seen.

Sat. 14.—At five in the morning we had a large congregation; but

it was more than doubled in the evening; and at both times I could not but observe the uncommon earnestness of the people. *Sun.* 15.—The house was well filled at seven. For the sake of the country people, who flocked from all sides, I preached again at half an hour past one, on, "The end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer." After preaching at five, on the education of children, I made a collection for Kingswood school; the rather, that I might have an opportunity of refuting that poor, threadbare slander, of my "getting so much money." We concluded our service with a comfortable love-feast.

Mon. 16.—From the plain people at Whitby I went on to the elegant congregation at Scarborough. I was surprised at their flocking together in such numbers,—many more than the house could contain; and I strongly enforced, "Now is the accepted time, now is the day of salvation." *Tues.* 17.—Desiring Joseph Bradford to preach at five, I did not preach till three. I then urged, on a very genteel congregation, "One thing is needful;" and surely the power of the Lord was present to heal them, in a manner I have not often found; and again in the evening, while I enforced, "He is able to save to the uttermost, all them that come unto God by him." *Wed.* 18.—I designed to preach in the street at Bridlington; but the wind and dust would not suffer it. So as many as could, pressed into the house; but near as many were constrained to go away. I preached on Rev. xx, 12; and, I believe, not in vain.

Thur. 19.—I went about forty miles out of my way, to see my old friends at Malton; and particularly old Mr. Wilson, at whose house I first lodged there. Between eleven and twelve I began preaching, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die:" and God applied his word, one would almost have thought to every one under the roof. It was a glorious opportunity. The people were gathered from many miles round, and I think few repented of their labour. As soon as the service was over, I hasted away, and reached Beverley (twenty-eight miles) in good time. The house here, though greatly enlarged, was well filled with high and low, rich and poor; and (it being the day of the archdeacon's visitation) many of the clergy were there. I rejoiced in this, as it might be a means of removing prejudice from many sincere minds.

Fri. 20.—I went on to Hull; and in the evening explained and applied those remarkable words of our Lord, "Whosoever doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother." The new preaching house here is nearly as large as the new chapel in London. It is well built and elegantly finished; handsome, but not gaudy. *Saturday*, 21.—We had a large congregation at five, larger than even that at Birmingham; which exceeded all the morning congregations I had then seen. *Sun.* 22.—Mr. Clark, the vicar, inviting me to preach in the high church, I explained (what occurred in the service of the day) what it is to build our house upon the rock; and applied it as strongly as I could. I dined at the vicarage with Mr. Clark; a friendly, sensible man; and, I believe, truly fearing God. And such, by the peculiar providence of God, are all the three stated ministers in Hull. He said he never saw the church so full before. However, it was still fuller in the afternoon; when, at the desire of Mr. Clark, I preached on St.

James's beautiful account of the wisdom which is from above. At six in the evening I preached in our own house, to as many as could get in, (but abundance of people went away,) on Gal. vi, 14.

Mon. 23.—About eight we reached Mr. Stillingfleet's, at Hotham; one of the pleasantest places I have seen. At nine he read prayers, and I preached to a large and serious congregation. At eleven I preached, with much enlargement of heart, in the new chapel at Market Weighton; and at half an hour after one, in Pocklington: but the house was like an oven. Between six and seven I began at York, on Rom. xiii, 12. The word was as fire; and all that heard it seemed to feel the power thereof. *Tues.* 24.—Having no other opportunity, I went over to Thirsk, and preached in the evening on 1 Pet. i, 24. All the congregation were serious, but two young gentlewomen, who laughed and talked incessantly, till I turned and spoke expressly to them. They then seemed to be ashamed. *Wed.* 25.—Believing the little flock there wanted encouragement, I took Ripon in my way to York, and gave them a strong discourse on the story of Dives and Lazarus. Many strangers seemed greatly astonished; and I believe they will not soon forget what they heard; for God applied it to their hearts: as he did also the parable of the sower at York, I will hope, to most of the congregation.

Thur. 26.—The vicar of Selby having sent me word that I was welcome to preach in his church, I went that way. But before I came he had changed his mind: so I preached in our own chapel; and not without a blessing. In the evening I preached at Thorne, to a larger congregation than ever I saw in the house before. *Fri.* 27.—At nine I preached in the church, at Swinfleet, filled from end to end. About eleven I preached at Crowle, to a large congregation; and I am now in hope that there will be a good harvest here also, seeing the almost perpetual jars are now at an end. Thence I came once more (perhaps for the last time) to Epworth; where, by the prudence and diligence of T. Tattershall, the people have now forgot their feuds, and are at unity with each other.

Sat. 28.—I this day enter on my eighty-fifth year: and what cause have I to praise God, as for a thousand spiritual blessings, so for bodily blessings also! How little have I suffered yet, by "the rush of numerous years!" It is true, I am not so agile as I was in times past. I do not run or walk so fast as I did; my sight is a little decayed; my left eye is grown dim, and hardly serves me to read; I have daily some pain in the ball of my right eye, as also in my right temple, (occasioned by a blow received some months since,) and in my right shoulder and arm; which I impute partly to a sprain, and partly to the rheumatism. I find likewise some decay in my memory, with regard to names, and things lately past; but not at all with regard to what I have read or heard, twenty, forty, or sixty years ago; neither do I find any decay in my hearing, smell, taste, or appetite; (though I want but a third part of the food I did once;) nor do I feel any such thing as weariness, either in travelling or preaching: and I am not conscious of any decay in writing sermons; which I do as readily, and, I believe as correctly, as ever. To what cause can I impute this, that I am as I am? First, doubtless, to the power of God, fitting me for the work to which I am

called, as long as he pleases to continue me therein; and, next, subordinately to this, to the prayers of his children.

May we not impute it, as inferior means, 1. To my constant exercise and change of air? 2. To my never having lost a night's sleep, sick or well, at land or at sea, since I was born? 3. To my having sleep at command; so that, whenever I feel myself almost worn out, I call it, and it comes, day or night? 4. To my having constantly, for above sixty years, risen at four in the morning? 5. To my constant preaching at five in the morning, for above fifty years? 6. To my having had so little pain in my life; and so little sorrow, or anxious care? Even now, though I find pain daily in my eye, or temple, or arm; yet it is never violent, and seldom lasts many minutes at a time. Whether or not this is sent to give me warning that I am shortly to quit this tabernacle, I do not know; but be it one way or the other, I have only to say,

My remnant of days
I spend to his praise
Who died the whole world to redeem:
Be they many or few,
My days are his due,
And they all are devoted to Him!

I preached in the morning on Psalm xc, 12; in the evening on Acts xiii, 40, 41; and endeavoured to improve the hours between to the best advantage.

Sun. 29.—At eight I preached at Misterton, as usual; about one to a numerous congregation at Newby, near Haxey; and about four at my old stand in Epworth market place, to the great congregation. Here there used to be a few mockers; but there were none now: all appeared serious as death, while I applied those solemn words, "When the breath of man goeth forth," &c. We concluded with a love-feast, at which many declared, with an excellent spirit, the wonderful works of God.

Mon. 30.—About eight I preached in Scotter; and found it good to be there. About eleven I preached in Scowby, two miles from Brigg, to a very numerous and serious congregation. In the afternoon, going just by that curious building, Mr. Pelham's Mausoleum, I alighted, and took a view of it within and without. The like, I suppose, is not to be found in England. It is exactly round, fifty-two feet in diameter, and will be sixty-five feet high. The lower part contains, I believe, near a hundred places for the bodies of the Pelham family. (O what a comfort to the departed spirits, that their carcasses shall rot above ground!) Over this is to be a chapel. It is computed the whole building will cost sixty thousand pounds. About five we came to Grimsby; and, the vicar reading prayers, I preached on the Psalm for the day, "He healeth them that are broken in heart, and giveth medicine to heal their sickness." I think the church is near as large as that at Hull; and it has not been so well filled in the memory of man before. All were seriously attentive; many received the word with joy; and some doubtless will bring forth fruit to perfection.

Tues. July 1.—The vicar again read prayers at eleven; and I preached on those words in the Second lesson, "Lord, are there few that be saved?" I spoke as plain as possibly I could; but God only can speak to the heart. The gentleman at whose house I was to lodge

coming from Louth to meet me, his headstrong horse crushed his leg against a gate, with such force, that both the bones were broke and came through his boot. The horse stood by him till some countrymen came, put him into a cart, and brought him home. It is doubtful whether he will recover; but death is no terror to him. I preached in Louth at six, in the preaching house; but perhaps I had better have been in the market place. At five in the morning the room was filled; and I spoke, as doubting whether I should see them any more. At eleven I preached at that lovely spot, Langham Row. Although Mr. Robinson has made the chapel twice as large as it was, yet it would hardly contain the congregation; and most of these are in earnest to save their souls; as well as himself, and his wife, and his sixteen children.

Thur. 3.—I was going to preach at Alford, near the end of the town; but the gentry sent and desired me to preach in the market place; which I accordingly did to a large and attentive congregation, on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." Thence we went to Raithby; an earthly paradise! How gladly would I rest here a few days: but it is not my place! I am to be a wanderer upon earth. Only let me find rest in a better world! At six I preached in the church to such a congregation as I never saw here before; but I do not wonder if all the country should flock in hither, to a palace in the midst of a paradise.

Fri. 4.—I set out early from Raithby, and at eight preached in Horncastle. My design was, to have preached seriously; for which purpose I chose that text, "The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved;" but I was turned, I know not how, quite the other way, and could preach scarce any thing but consolation. I believe this was the very thing which the people wanted; although I knew it not. We reached Lincoln about twelve. A very numerous congregation of rich and poor were quickly assembled. I preached below the hill, in Mrs. Fisher's yard; a large and commodious place. From the quietness of the people one might have imagined that we were in London or Bristol. Indeed the dread of the Lord was on every side; and surely his power was present to heal.

In the evening I preached in our new house at Gainsborough, which was crowded sufficiently. I spoke strong words, on, "Now is the accepted time;" which seemed to sink deep into the hearts of the hearers. *Sat.* 5.—In the evening I preached at Owstone, to such a congregation, both for number and seriousness, as I hardly ever saw here before. Afterward I took a view of what was lately the glory of the town,—the great mansion house, built by the late Mr. Pinder's father, when I was a little child. His grandson has left it desolate and without inhabitant, has taken away all the pictures and furniture, blocked up the windows, and cut down the fine rows of trees which formed the avenue!

So fleets the comedy of life away.

Sun. 6.—At eight we had such another congregation as that in the evening; to which I expounded that comfortable scripture, the former part of Rev. xiv. I came to Epworth before the Church service began; and was glad to observe the seriousness with which Mr. Gibson read prayers, and preached a plain, useful sermon; but was sorry to see

scarce twenty communicants, half of whom came on my account. I was informed likewise, that scarce fifty persons used to attend the Sunday service. What can be done to remedy this sore evil? I fain would prevent the members here from leaving the Church; but I cannot do it. As Mr. G. is not a pious man, but rather an enemy to piety, who frequently preaches against the truth, and those that hold and love it, I cannot with all my influence persuade them either to hear him, or to attend the sacrament administered by him. If I cannot carry this point even while I live, who then can do it when I die? And the case of Epworth is the case of every church, where the minister neither loves nor preaches the Gospel. The Methodists will not attend his ministrations. What then is to be done? At four I preached in the market place, on Rom. vi, 23; and vehemently exhorted the listening multitude to choose the better part.

Mon. 7.—Having taken leave of this affectionate people, probably for the last time, I went over to Finningley; and preached at eleven, on that verse in the Second lesson, Luke xix, 42. After dinner we walked over Mr. H.'s domain, the like to which I never saw in so small a compass. It contains a rabbit warren, deer, swans, pheasants in abundance, besides a fish pond and an elegant garden. Variety indeed! But is there no danger that such a multitude of things should divert the mind from the "one thing needful?" In the evening I preached at Doncaster. I never before saw this house so filled, much less crowded; and it was, in a manner I never knew before, filled with the presence of God, while I earnestly enforced that advice, "Acquaint now thyself with Him, and be at peace." One fruit of this was, that the congregation at five in the morning was larger than it ever was before in the evening; and God again made bare his arm, and uttered his voice, yea, and that a mighty voice. Surely those who now heard will be without excuse, if they do not know the day of their visitation!

We were much distressed at Rotherham for want of room, the rain driving us into the house. However, we stowed in it as many as we possibly could; and God bore witness to his word. *Wed.* 9.—After dining with that lovely old man, Mr. Sparrow, I went on to Sheffield. The house was much crowded, though one of the largest in England; but all could hear distinctly. In the morning, *Thursday*, 10, at five we had an evening congregation; and the people seemed to devour the word. Here and at Hull are the two largest morning congregations which I have seen in the kingdom.

Fri. 11.—We set out early for Derby. About nine, within about a mile of the Peacock, suddenly the axletree of my chaise snapped asunder, and the carriage overturned. The horses stood still till Jenny Smith and I crept out at the fore windows. The broken glass cut one of my gloves a little, but did us no other damage. I soon procured another chaise and went on to Derby, where I preached in the evening; and at five in the morning on *Saturday*, 12; and then went on to Nottingham. *Sun.* 13.—I began the service at ten; but I knew not how I should get to the end, being almost exhausted when I had finished my sermon; when Mr. Dodwell came, who, though very weak through the ague, assisted me in administering the Lord's Supper to a very large number of communicants. After preaching in the evening,

I made a collection for Kingswood school. To-day I had just as much work as I could do.

Mon. 14.—The mail-coach being full, I crossed over to Newark, and had the satisfaction of seeing in the evening, not only a numerous, but likewise a serious and deeply attentive congregation. *Wed.* 16.—I consulted with a few friends concerning the state of things, which was better than I expected. The society is increased, and the ordinary hearers in all parts of the town not diminished. Meantime there is reason to hope the work of God goes on, though by slow degrees. On the following days I looked over my books and papers, and set them in order as far as I could. *Sat.* 19.—I spent an hour in Chesterfield-street, with my widowed sister and her children. They all seemed inclined to make the right use of the late providential dispensation.

Sun. 20.—Both in the morning and evening I preached at the new chapel, crowded sufficiently, on Heb. v, 12: "Ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God." *Mon.* 21.—I retired to Highbury Place, and spent the residue of the week in answering letters, revising papers, and preparing for the conference. *Sun.* 27.—In the morning I preached at West-street; and in the afternoon in Bethnal Green church, on part of the Gospel for the day; our Lord's lamentation over Jerusalem. I believe the word did not fall to the ground. I preached at the new chapel every evening during the conference, which continued nine days, beginning on *Tuesday*, July 29, and ending on *Wednesday*, August 6: and we found the time little enough; being obliged to pass over many things very briefly, which deserved a fuller consideration.

Sun. 3.—I preached at the new chapel, so filled as it scarce ever was before, both morning and evening. *Mon.* 4.—At five we had a good evening congregation; and I believe many felt the power of the word; or, rather, of God, speaking therein. One of the most important points considered at this conference, was that of leaving the Church. The sum of a long conversation was, 1. That, in a course of fifty years, we had neither premeditately nor willingly varied from it in one article either of doctrine or discipline. 2. That we were not yet conscious of varying from it in any point of doctrine. 3. That we have in a course of years, out of necessity, not choice, slowly and warily varied in some points of discipline, by preaching in the fields, by extemporary prayer, by employing lay preachers, by forming and regulating societies, and by holding yearly conferences. But we did none of these things till we were convinced we could no longer omit them, but at the peril of our souls.

Wed. 6.—Our conference ended, as it began, in great peace. We kept this day as a fast, meeting at five, nine, and one, for prayer; and concluding the day with a solemn watch-night. The three following days I retired, revised my papers, and finished all the work I had to do in London. *Sun.* 10.—I was engaged in a very unpleasing work, the discharge of an old servant. She had been my housekeeper at West-street for many years, and was one of the best housekeepers I had had there; but her husband was so notorious a drunkard, that I could not keep them in the house any longer. She received her dismission in an excellent spirit, praying God to bless us all.

I preached in the morning at West-street to a large congregation, but to a far larger at the new chapel in the evening. It seems the people in general do not expect that I shall remain among them a great while after my brother; and that, therefore, they are willing to hear while they can. In the evening we set out in the mail-coach, and early in the morning got to Portsmouth. They have lately built a neat preaching house in the town, something larger than that at Deptford. It is well situated near the midst of the town, and has three well-constructed galleries. I preached at noon to a large and well-behaved audience, and to a much larger in the evening. I believe the word took place in many souls. All went away still as night.

Tues. 12.—Joseph Bradford preached at five in the morning. I preached in the new house about six in the evening, and guarded them against that deadly Antinomianism which has so often choked the good seed here. In the evening I preached at our house on the common. Afterward, meeting the society, I took a solemn leave of them, which I hope they will remember if they see me no more. *Wed.* 13.—We crossed over to Sarum, where I preached in the evening, with much enlargement of heart. *Thur.* 14.—Setting out about three, we came to Gloucester early in the afternoon. I spoke very plain, both in the evening and the morning. *Fri.* 15.—We went on to Monmouth; but Mr. G—— has done with us; so I lodged with my old friend, Mr. Johnson; and instead of that lovely young woman, S—— B——, who is removed to Cowbridge, met with her younger sister, who more than supplies her place. She is a jewel indeed; full of faith and love, and zealous of good works.

I preached both in the evening and the next morning with the demonstration of the Spirit; and all the congregation, rich and poor, appeared to be sensible of it. *Sat.* 16.—We had an easy journey to Brecon, where I preached in the evening. *Sun.* 17.—I preached in the room at eight, on the fruit of the Spirit. In the evening I preached in the spacious Town Hall, so filled as it had never been before. I think there is a little company here that are truly alive to God. *Mon.* 18.—I went on to Carmarthen, and preached at six, on 2 Cor. v, 19; and again at five in the morning, *Tuesday*, 19, when the room was well filled. A servant of Mr. Bowen's came early in the morning, to show us the way to Llyngwair: and it was well he did; for I do not know that we could otherwise have found our way thither. We met (as I expected) with a hearty welcome. At five I preached in Newport church, to a large congregation, and with a greater prospect of doing good than ever I had before. We passed an agreeable evening at Llyngwair. *Wed.* 20.—I went to Tracoon, one of the most venerable seats in Great Britain. The good old house is buried in woods and mountains, having no resemblance to any place I have seen. It is just suited to the good old admiral, with his four maiden sisters; the youngest of whom, I suppose, has lived more than seventy years. I preached at twelve, and in the afternoon went on to Haverfordwest. The room was filled sufficiently, and I could not but believe God will build up the waste places.

Thur. 21.—The room was well filled at five. Finding there had been no discipline here for some time, I determined to begin at the

foundation, and settle every thing. So I first visited and regulated the classes, then restored the bands, which had been totally neglected, and then gave directions for meeting the leaders both of bands and classes. After preaching in the evening, I met the society, and gave them a warm exhortation,—to set out anew. I trust they will; and all the present preachers, I am persuaded, will neglect nothing. *Fri.* 22.—I went to Pembroke. Here, likewise, not one thing, but every thing had been neglected. No stewards, no bands, half of the preaching places dropped; all the people cold, heartless, dead! I spoke earnestly in the evening, and the word was as fire. Surely, some fruit will follow!

Sun. 24.—We had a lovely congregation at St. Daniel's, and a remarkable blessing. In the afternoon I returned to Haverfordwest, and preached in a large open space near the great church, to such a congregation as I have not seen in Wales for many years. I explained and applied the parable of the sower, and God clothed his word with power. I know not whether I have had such an opportunity before, since I left London. *Mon.* 25.—I spent another night at Carmarthen very agreeably. *Tues.* 26.—I preached in Kidwelly at nine; between twelve and one at Llanelly, to all the gentry in the town; and in the evening to a multitude of people at Swansea. *Wed.* 27.—Far more than the room would contain attended at five in the morning. About eight I preached in our new preaching house at Neath; and in the afternoon reached Pontegary, and found Mrs. Jones, with several of her children about her, on the margin of the grave; worn out with that dreadful disease,—a cancer. She uttered no complaint, but was all patience and resignation, showing the dignity of a Christian, in weakness, and pain, and death. I preached on, "It is appointed unto men once to die;" and, I believe, all present felt the awful truth.

I had intended to go on to Cowbridge the next day; but, being much importuned to give one day more to a dying friend, I yielded, and desired another preacher to go and supply my place. In the evening I preached on Psa. cxlvi, 3, 4. The scene before us greatly confirmed the word. *Fri.* 29.—That they might not be offended, I went to Cowbridge. In half an hour's notice, we had a large congregation in the Town Hall, to whom I showed the nature and pleasantness of religion, from Prov. iii, 17. I returned to Pontegary, took my last leave of the dying saint, and then went on to Cardiff. In the evening I preached (probably for the last time) to a very genteel congregation in the Town Hall. *Sat.* 30.—I returned to Bristol.

Sun. 31.—Mr. Collins came very opportunely, to assist me at the morning service. Otherwise, I should have been distressed; for such a number of communicants I never saw here before. I would fain have preached abroad; but the ground was too wet. So I preached within, on, "Ye cannot serve God and mammon."

Wed. September 3.—I made a little beginning of some account of my brother's life. Perhaps I may not live to finish it. Then let it fall into some better hands! *Thur.* 4.—I had the satisfaction of spending an hour with that excellent woman, Lady ——: not quite so honourable, but full as much devoted to God, and as useful, as even Lady Betty Hastings. What is too hard for God? We see, even this is possible with God, to raise a lady and a saint in one person! *Fri.* 5.—We had a solemn

watch-night at Kingswood. The school is now just in such a state as I wish. Mr. M'Geary has three pious and able assistants, out of those that were brought up in it; and I doubt not it will supply a sufficiency of masters for the time to come. *Sat.* 6.—I walked over to Mr. Henderson's, at Hannam, and thence to Bristol. But my friends, more kind than wise, would scarce suffer it. It seemed so sad a thing to walk five or six miles! I am ashamed, that a Methodist preacher, in tolerable health, should make any difficulty of this.

Sun. 7.—Having none to assist me, I found it hard work to read prayers, preach, and administer the sacrament to such a number of people. The moment I had done, I hastened to Kingswood; having but just time to take a little dinner before I began preaching to a large congregation, before the preaching house. Returning to Bristol, I preached at five in Carolina Court, to an immense number of people, on Rom. viii, 33, 34. *Tues.* 9.—I saw the large church at Midsummer Norton throughly filled with serious hearers. The room at Shepton Mallet, though greatly enlarged, could in nowise contain the congregation. At five in the morning, *Wednesday*, 10, it was throughly filled. At Coleford, in the evening, I was obliged to preach. *Thur.* 11.—We had a lovely congregation at Frome, both in the evening and at five in the morning. At length this wilderness, too, as it has long appeared to be, begins to blossom and bud as the rose.

About two o'clock, *Friday*, 12, I preached in the preaching house yard, at Trowbridge, where, notwithstanding the harvest, we had an unusually large congregation, who listened with deep attention; in the evening, at Bradford, to as many as the house would contain. But I did not find good Mrs. Ballard there. After long struggling with a deep nervous disorder, which for a time depressed the mind as well as the body, the cloud removed; her load fell off, and her spirit joyfully returned to God. *Sat.* 13.—I found the society at Bath in a more flourishing state than it had been for many years; and the congregation in the evening was unusually large, and, as usual, seriously attentive.

Sun. 14.—We had twice as many communicants as I ever remember here. Just before service Mr. Shepherd came, and offered me his service. It could not have been more seasonable. I had much liberty of spirit the first time I preached to-day; but greater at half-hour past two, and the greatest of all in the evening; when I vehemently enforced those awful words, "Why will ye die, O house of Israel?" *Mon.* 15.—I returned to Bristol, and on the four following days was sufficiently employed in meeting the classes. At each end of the town the society increases greatly. It does not decrease in any part. Glory be to God!

Fri. 19.—Being pressed to preach to the poor people in George-street, and knowing the house would not contain half the congregation in the evening, I began at five; by which means we had room for all that could attend at so early an hour. O what an advantage have the poor over the rich! These are not wise in their own eyes, but all receive with meekness the ingrafted word which is able to save their souls.

Sat. 20.—I met the Trustees for the new room; who were all willing to add a codicil to the deed of trust, in order to ascertain to the Conference (after me) the sole right of appointing the preachers in it.

Sun. 21.—I preached morning and afternoon at the room; and a

three in Temple church; so filled as I never saw it before. In the evening I spent an hour in fixing the places of the several classes, at the society; a thing necessary to be done, although it is certain some will be not a little displeased. *Tues.* 23.—An end was put to the long contest between Dr. Coke and Mr. Durbin, by the Doctor's acknowledging that the words he had wrote were too keen; and that he was sorry he had given Mr. D. so much uneasiness.

Wed. 24.—I took a walk in Miss Goldney's garden at Clifton. Nothing can be more pleasant. But what is most remarkable is, the long terrace walk, commanding a most beautiful prospect, and the grotto, the largest and most beautiful in its kind that I ever saw. It is admirably well laid out, and decorated with a surprising variety of shells and glittering fossils; the procuring and placing of which (we were informed) took the late Mr. Goldney above twenty years. And he has left it all!

Fri. 26.—We had a fast-day, which was concluded with a solemn watch-night. At the close of this we sung,

Ye virgin souls, arise!

accompanied by the Gloucestershire band of music. Such a concert was never heard in that house before, and perhaps never will be again.

Sat. 27.—Two or three friends took me to Blaise Castle, about five miles from Bristol. Mr. F——, a person of exquisite taste, built it some years ago, on the top of a hill, which commands such a prospect all four ways as nothing in England excels. Thence we went to Lord Clifford's seat, at King's Weston. His house, one of the most beautiful I ever saw, stands on a little eminence in his park, and fronts all four ways. The prospect is fine every way, commanding both the land and the water; and the rooms are very elegantly furnished, particularly with excellent pictures. And must the owner leave all these beautiful things? Will death have no more respect for a lord than for a beggar?

Sun. 28.—I set out in the mail-coach. *Tues.* 30.—Having for the present settled my business at London, in the evening I took coach for Lynn; and came thither about noon on *Wednesday*, October 1. I spent all the time with much satisfaction, as I never found them so much alive before. On *Friday*, 3, I set out for Norwich, in the coach oddly called the Expedition. Going through Dereham about noon, I was desired to preach, which I willingly did, on Isaiah xxxvii, 3; and in the evening, to a huge congregation at Norwich, on the parable of the sower.

Sunday, 5, was a comfortable day, especially at seven in the morning, when I administered the Lord's Supper; and at two in the afternoon, and six in the evening, when I preached to very serious congregations. *Mon.* 6.—I preached at Loddon, North Cove, and Lowestoft. When I came into the town, it blew a storm; and many cried out, "So it always does when he comes." But it fell as suddenly as it rose; for God heard the prayer. *Wed.* 8.—I preached at Caston about noon, and at Yarmouth in the evening. *Thur.* 9.—I returned to Norwich; and, after preaching in the afternoon, took coach for London. *Fri.* 10.—I appointed a committee for auditing my accounts, and superintending the business of the book room; which, I doubt not, will be managed in a very different manner from what it has been hitherto.

Sun. 12.—I preached in the morning at the new chapel; in the afternoon at West-street. *Mon.* 13.—I went to Wallingford, and preached to a serious and, it seemed, much-affected audience. *Tues.* 14.—I preached at Witney, which I generally find a very comfortable place. I think much of the impression which was made on the people here, at the time of the great storm, remains still. *Wed.* 15.—I preached at Oxford, on Gen. i, 27. We wanted only a larger room. Many young gentlemen were there, and behaved well. I hope some of them did not come in vain. *Thur.* 16.—We went on to High Wycomb. Mr. Mur lin's settling here has been of great use. Here is now a steady and understanding people; to whom I preached, as usual, evening and morning, with a good deal of satisfaction. *Fri.* 17.—We returned to London.

Sun. 19.—We had, as usual, a comfortable time at Spitalfields. *Mon.* 20.—I set out for Northamptonshire. In the evening I preached to the lovely congregation at Whittlebury, standing fast in the liberty wherewith Christ has made them free. *Wed.* 22.—I made one more trial of poor Towcester, if haply God might yet breathe on the dry bones, by opening and strongly applying these words, "I will heal their backsliding; I will love them freely." In the evening, and on *Thurs day* morning, I preached at Northampton, in the new Presbyterian meeting house, a large and elegant building, I think not without effect; and then returned to London.

Tues. 28.—I took the stage-coach for Rye; which promised to be there by six in the evening: but the coachman lingered so, that in the afternoon I found they did not intend to be there till near eight: so at Hawkhurst I took a post-chaise, which, with much ado, reached it soon after six. Being informed the service was begun, I did not stay to eat or drink, but went directly to the preaching house, which was sufficiently crowded; and, as soon as I could get through the people, I began with solemn prayer; and then explained and applied that glorious truth, "God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself." We had another happy opportunity at five in the morning. Knowing there was no depending on the coach, I took chaise; and by that means came early to Seven-oaks; where, in the evening, I found uncommon liberty of spirit in exhorting the audience to worship God in spirit and in truth.

Sat. November 1.—(Being *All-Saints' Day.*) I preached at Snows-fields, on Rev. xiv, 1; a comfortable subject; and I always find this a comfortable day. *Mon.* 3.—I began visiting the classes; a work which usually takes up about a fortnight. *Sun.* 9.—I preached at West-street, and found uncommon liberty in enforcing that caution, "Quench not the Spirit." On *Wednesday*, 12, and the following days, I visited the country societies; some of which, that of Mitcham in particular, are swiftly increasing in the grace of God.

Mon. 17.—I set out for Hertfordshire. In the evening I preached at Hinxworth, to a deeply serious congregation; the next evening in the church at Wrestlingworth, to the largest congregation I have seen there these twenty years. *Wed.* 19.—I crossed over to Bedford; but where to lodge I did not know: but one met me in the street, and said Mr. —— desired I would go straight to his house. I did so, and found myself in a palace; the best house by far in the town; where I was

entertained not only with the utmost courtesy, but, I believe, with sincere affection. Our room was much crowded in the evening, and pretty well filled in the morning; and as all disputes are at an end, there is great reason to hope that the work of God will increase here also. *Thur.* 20.—We had a lovely congregation at St. Neot's, who seemed ripe for the promises; so I preached on our Lord's words to the leper: "I will; be thou clean." *Fri.* 21.—About noon I preached at Huntingdon, and in the evening at Godmanchester. Still it is the day of small things here; but a few are still fighting the good fight of faith.

Mon. 24.—I went to Canterbury. As all the preachers are in earnest, God has blessed them through the whole circuit. This evening we had a large and deeply serious congregation, and not a few of them in the morning. *Tues.* 25.—Though it blew a storm, and was piercing cold, we were sufficiently crowded at Dover; where the work of God is very lively, and continually increasing. *Wed.* 26.—Our room at Sandwich being small, both the Dissenting ministers sent to offer me the use of their chapels. I willingly accepted one of them, which was far larger than ours, and very commodious. I believe God spoke to many hearts. In the evening we had another storm, with much snow and sleet: however, our house at Margate was well filled; and I was much comforted by the earnestness of the congregation. *Fri.* 28.—A little preaching house being just built at St. Peter's, (two miles from Margate,) notice had been given, without my knowledge, of my preaching there in the morning. It was utterly inconvenient on many accounts; the wind was piercing cold, and the ground covered with snow. However, I would not disappoint the congregation; so I preached at nine, and hastened to Canterbury, where the house was, as usual, well filled; and God gave us his blessing.

Tues. December 2.—I went to Chatham, and preached in the evening, on, "We walk by faith, not by sight." *Wed.* 3.—I went to Sheerness, where the society is considerably increased since I was here before. *Thur.* 4.—At noon I preached at Faversham, where, after a long winter, the seed seems to be springing up. The congregation was very large, and deeply attentive. In the evening I preached in the new house at Brompton. I had not preached there between thirty and forty years; and there is now a fair prospect here also. *Friday*, 5.—I returned to London.

Mon. 8.—I had the pleasure of meeting an old friend, who gave me a pleasing account of the glorious death of his mother, which had made so deep an impression upon him that he was almost persuaded to be a Christian. *Wednesday*, 10, and the following days, I corrected my brother's posthumous poems; being short Psalms, (some few excepted,) [hymns] on the four Gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles. They make five volumes in quarto, containing eighteen or nineteen hundred pages. They were finished April 25, 1765.—The revisal finished, April 24, 1774.—A second revisal finished, January 26, 1777.—A third revisal finished, February 20, 1780.—A fourth revisal finished.—A fifth revisal finished.—A sixth revisal finished.—A seventh revisal finished.—The last revisal finished, May, 1787.

Many of these are little, if any, inferior to his former poems, having the same justness and strength of thought, with the same beauty of

expression; yea, the same keenness of wit on proper occasions, as bright and piercing as ever.

Mon. 15.—In the evening I preached at Miss Teulon's school in Highgate. I think it was the coldest night I ever remember. The house we were in stood on the edge of the hill, and the east wind set full in the window. I counted eleven, twelve, one, and was then obliged to dress, the cramp growing more and more violent. But in the morning, not only the cramp was gone, but likewise the lameness which used to follow it.

About this time I was reflecting on the gentle steps whereby age steals upon us. Take only one instance. Four years ago my sight was as good as it was at five-and-twenty. I then began to observe that I did not see things quite so clear with my left eye as with my right; all objects appeared a little browner to that eye. I began next to find some difficulty in reading a small print by candle light. A year after, I found it in reading such a print by day light. In winter, 1786, I could not well read our four-shilling hymn-book, unless with a large candle; the next year I could not read letters, if wrote with a small or bad hand. Last winter a pearl appeared on my left eye, the sight of which grew exceeding dim. The right eye seems unaltered; only I am a great deal nearer-sighted than ever I was. Thus are "those that look out at the windows darkened;" one of the marks of old age. But I bless God, "the grasshopper is" not "a burden." I am still capable of travelling, and my memory is much the same as ever it was; and so, I think, is my understanding.

This week I dedicated to the reading over my brother's works. They are short poems on the Psalms, the four Gospels, and the Acts of the Apostles. Some are bad; some mean; some most excellently good: they give the true sense of Scripture, always in good English, generally in good verse; many of them are equal to most, if not to any, he ever wrote; but some still savour of that poisonous mysticism, with which we were both not a little tainted before we went to America. This gave a gloomy cast, first to his mind, and then to many of his verses: this made him frequently describe religion as a melancholy thing: this so often sounded in his ears, "To the desert!" and strongly persuaded in favour of solitude.

Thur. 25.—(Being *Christmas-Day.*) We began the service, as usual, at four in the new chapel. Notwithstanding the severe frost which had now lasted a month, the congregation was uncommonly large. I preached here again in the evening; about eleven, in the chapel at West-street. This was a comfortable day, as were also the two following. *Sun.* 28.—I preached at Allhallows church, on those words in the service, "His commandments are not grievous." The congregation was exceeding large, and seemed to taste the good word.

Tues. 30.—The frost continued severe; yet the congregation was uncommonly large in the evening, and God warmed many hearts.

Wed. 31.—A numerous company concluded the old year with a very solemn watch-night. Hitherto God hath helped us, and we neither see nor feel any of those terrible judgments which it was said God would pour out upon the nation about the conclusion of the year. For near seventy years I have observed, that, before any war or public calamity,

England abounds with prophets, who confidently foretel many terrible things. They generally believe themselves, but are carried away by a vain imagination. And they are seldom undeceived, even by the failure of their predictions; but still believe they will be fulfilled some time or other.

Thur. January 1, 1789.—If this is to be the last year of my life, according to some of those prophecies, I hope it will be the best. I am not careful about it, but heartily receive the advice of the angel in Milton,—

How well is thine: how long permit to Heaven.

Sun. 4.—Although the extreme severity of the weather kept many tender people away; yet we had a large congregation in the evening to renew their covenant with God; and we always find, when we avouch him to be our God, he avouches us to be his people. *Mon.* 5.—At the earnest desire of Mrs. T——, I once more sat for my picture. Mr. Romney is a painter indeed. He struck off an exact likeness at once; and did more in one hour than Sir Joshua did in ten. *Tues.* 6.—I retired to Highbury Place, and on *Thursday*, 8, to Peckham. Here, in the evening, I preached to a very serious congregation, although many of them were of the better rank. But rich and poor seemed equally determined to work out their own salvation. *Fri.* 9.—I left no money to any one in my will, because I had none. But now considering, that, whenever I am removed, money will soon arise by sale of books, I added a few legacies by a codicil, to be paid as soon as may be. But I would fain do a little good while I live; for who can tell what will come after him?

Sun. 11.—I again warned the congregation, as strongly as I could, against conformity to the world. But who will [take the warning]? If hardly one in ten, yet is my record with the Most High. *Tues.* 13.—I spent a day or two with my good old friends at Newington. *Thursday*, 15.—I retired to Camberwell, and carried on my journal, probably as far as I shall live to write it. On *Thursday* I preached once more at Peckham; and did not withhold from them that had ears to hear, the whole counsel of God. *Fri.* 16.—I looked over the finest picture of atheistical religion that ever I saw, in the account that Captain Wilson gives of Thule, king of Pelew. But how utterly needless is either the knowledge [or the grace] of God, (consequently, how idle a book is the Bible,) if a man be all-accomplished, that has no more knowledge of God than a horse, and no more of his grace than a sparrow!

Tues. 20.—I retired in order to finish my year's accounts. If possible, I must be a better economist; for instead of having any thing beforehand, I am now considerably in debt; but this I do not like. I would fain settle even my accounts before I die. *Sun.* 25.—Much of the power of God was in the congregation, both morning and afternoon; as also on *Monday* evening; which gave me a good hope that God will carry on his own work. At the earnest importunity of our friends, on *Wednesday*, 28, I went to open the new preaching house at Rye. It is a noble building, much loftier than most of our houses, and finely situated at the head of the town. It was throughly filled. Such a congregation I never saw at Rye before; and their behaviour was as remarkable as their number; which, added to the peaceable, loving spirit

they are now in, gives reason to hope there will be such a work here as has not been heretofore.

Thur. 29.—I went over to Winchelsea; once a large, flourishing city; but ever since it was burnt by the Danes, a little, inconsiderable town, though finely situated on the top of a range of hills. The new preaching house was well filled with decent, serious hearers, who seemed to receive the truth in the love of it. I returned to Rye in the afternoon; and in the evening preached to another large and serious congregation. *Fri.* 30.—We made our way through miserable roads to Sevenoaks, where the congregation, both evening and morning, was uncommonly large. So (whether I see them again or not) I cheerfully commended them to God, and the next morning returned to London.

Sun. February 1.—We had an exceeding solemn season, both morning and evening. It seemed indeed as if the skies poured down righteousness on all that lifted up their hearts to God. *Monday*, 2, and the following days, I spent in meeting the classes. *Friday*, 6, being the quarterly day for meeting the local preachers, between twenty and thirty of them met at West-street, and opened their hearts to each other. Taking the opportunity of having them all together, at the watch-night, I strongly insisted on St. Paul's advice to Timothy,—"Keep that which is committed to thy trust;" particularly the doctrine of Christian Perfection, which God has peculiarly entrusted to the Methodists.

Wed. 11.—I went to Brentford, and found the society still alive, and increasing both in strength and number. *Thur.* 12.—I preached once more at Chelsea, where there is at length a fair and promising prospect. *Fri.* 13.—I took a view of that noble building, Chelsea College, and all the parts of it. It is designed to lodge five hundred old soldiers, who are furnished with all things needful for life and godliness. *Sunday*, 15.—We had the usual blessing at Spitalfields. *Mon.* 16.—I went to Dorking. I scarce find any society in England like this. Year after year, it seems at one stay, neither increasing nor decreasing; only if one or two die, one or two are quickly added to fill up the number.

Tues. 17.—I examined the society at Deptford, and preached there in the evening. *Wed.* 18.—I retired into the country to finish my writings. *Sun.* 22.—God was eminently present with us at West-street chapel, both in the morning and evening. *Tues.* 24.—Mr. W—— called upon me, and we had an agreeable and useful conversation. What a blessing is it to Mr. P. to have such a friend as this! In the evening I expounded part of the Second lesson, Eph. iii. *Friday*, 25, was the day which I had ordered all our brethren in Great Britain and Ireland to observe with fasting and prayer, for the recovery of his majesty's health; but we had the satisfaction to hear, that before we asked (unless in private) He answered; insomuch that the time intended for humiliation, turned into a time of thanksgiving; and both at five, at nine, at one, and in the evening, we were most employed in praises.

Sunday, March 1, was a solemn day indeed. The new chapel was sufficiently crowded both morning and afternoon; and few that expected a parting blessing, were disappointed of their hope. At seven in the

evening I took the mail-coach; and having three of our brethren, we spent a comfortable night, partly in sound sleep, and partly in singing praise to God. It will now quickly be seen whether they who prophesied some time since, that I should not outlive this month, be sent of God or not. One way or the other, it is my care to be always ready.

Mon. 2.—At Bath the evening congregation was such as we used to have on Sunday evening; and I have seldom seen a larger here. In the morning, a young gentleman, who had heard me the evening before, desired to speak to me. He seemed greatly affected, and was almost persuaded to be a Christian. In the afternoon he sent his carriage, and would needs have me see his lady, though she had lain in but two or three days. Whether they turn back or no, they both seem now not far from the kingdom of God.

Wed. 3.—I went on to Bristol, where we had a crowded congregation both this evening and the next. *Sun.* 8.—In the evening I preached in Temple church to a large congregation. It was an acceptable time, especially to the mourners in Zion. Mr. Baddiley read prayers for me, but could not stay to assist me at the Lord's Supper. However, my strength was as my day. *Monday*, 8, and the following days, I visited the classes, which do not decrease either in grace or number. *Tuesday*, 10.—I had the pleasure of an hour's conversation with Mr. ——, whom I had hardly seen for several years. On all these evenings God was eminently present in the congregation. On *Thursday*, 12, the grand day of rejoicing for his majesty's recovery, I preached on part of King Hezekiah's thanksgiving for his recovery; and indeed it was a season of solemn joy; particularly when I applied those words, "The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day."

Fri. 13.—I spent some time with poor Richard Henderson, deeply affected with the loss of his only son; who, with as great talents as most men in England, had lived two-and-thirty years, and done just nothing. *Sat.* 14.—In the evening I preached in Temple church; perhaps for the last time, as good Mr. Easterbrook was suddenly taken ill the next day. Well, whatever is, is best. *Sun.* 15.—Having Mr. Baddiley to assist me in the morning, I preached at Kingswood in the afternoon; and in the evening at the room. We concluded the day with a solemn and comfortable love-feast.

Mon. 16.—We set out early, and dined at Stroud, where I had proof that either people or preachers, or both, had left their first love. I strongly exhorted them to remember from whence they were fallen, and do the first works. God applied his word, and I suppose two hundred were present at five in the morning. *Tues.* 17.—Many were present at Gloucester in the evening; but they seemed to be little affected. *Wed.* 18.—I preached in Tewkesbury at noon. The room was crowded, and all seemed to feel what they heard. I was informed that one who, two or three years ago, had carried all his family to America, in quest of golden mountains, had crept back again, being utterly beggared, and forced to leave his family behind him. In the evening the house at Worcester was throughly filled with a deeply-affected congregation; but we were in great want of more room. In due time God will give us this also.

Fri. 20.—We went on to Birmingham, still increasing on every side

Hearing the cry of want of business, even in this as well as most other trading towns in England, I considered what the meaning of it should be; and the case seems plainly this: two or three years ago, business poured into Birmingham, and consequently more hands were wanting; but when business returned into its usual channel, they were wanted no longer. These men therefore certainly wanted business, and spread the cry over the town. The same must be the case at Manchester, Liverpool, and all other towns where there is an extraordinary trade for a time: it must subside again; and then arises the cry of want of business.

Sat. 21.—I had a day of rest, only preaching morning and evening. *Sunday*, 22, was appointed for my opening the house at the east end of the town. It would have been crowded above measure, but that the friendly rain interposed; so that we had only a moderate congregation. It was otherwise in the evening, when heaps upon heaps were obliged to go away. How white are these fields unto the harvest! *Mon.* 23.—The congregation at Dudley pretty well filled the new house, where I preached as I did at London fifty years ago. Thence we hastened to Madeley, where I found Mrs. Fletcher better than she had been for many years; and young Mr. Fletcher much alive to God, and swiftly growing up into the spirit of his uncle. I preached in the evening, after Mr. Horne had read prayers, to a deeply serious congregation; and again at nine in the morning, *Wednesday*, 24, in the preaching house she has lately fitted up. Going on to Shrewsbury, at six I preached in the preaching house, on 1 Cor. xiii, 1–3. Several of the gentry and several clergymen were there; and, I believe, not in vain. I had purposed to set out early in the morning, but was persuaded to stay another day, there being now a fairer prospect in Salop than had been before. I preached morning and evening. I have cast my bread upon the waters, and hope it will be found again, at least after many days.

Thur. 26.—We set out early, and taking post-horses at Clowrust, reached Conway between eight and nine o'clock; having travelled seventy-eight miles that day; twenty-eight more than from Chester to Conway. *Fri.* 27.—We went on to Holyhead; and at eight in the evening went on board the Claremont packet. The wind stood fair three or four hours: it then turned against us, and blew hard. I do not remember I was ever so sick at sea before; but this was little to the cramp which held most of the night with little intermission. All *Saturday* we were beating to and fro, and gaining little ground; and I was so ill, throughout the day, as to be fit for nothing; but I slept well in the night, and about eight in the morning, *Sunday*, 29, came safe to Dublin quay.

I went straight up to the new room. We had a numerous congregation, and as serious as if we had been at West-street. I preached on the sickness and recovery of King Hezekiah and King George; and great was our rejoicing. I really took knowledge of the change which God has wrought in this congregation within a few years. A great part of them were light and airy; now almost all appear as serious as death. *Mon.* 30.—I began preaching at five in the morning; and the congregation, both then and the following mornings, was far larger in

proportion than those at London. Meantime, I had letter upon letter concerning the Sunday service; but I could not give any answer till I had made a full inquiry both into the occasion and the effects of it. The occasion was this:—About two years ago it was complained, that few of our society attended the Church on Sunday; most of them either sitting at home, or going on Sunday morning to some Dissenting meeting. Hereby many of them were hurt, and inclined to separate from the Church. To prevent this, it was proposed to have service at the room; which I consented to, on condition that they would attend St. Patrick's, every first Sunday in the month. The effect was, 1. That they went no more to the meetings. 2. That three times more went to St. Patrick's (perhaps six times) in six or twelve months, than had done for ten or twenty years before. Observe! This is done, not to *prepare for*, but to *prevent*, a separation from the Church.

On the mornings of this and the following week I expounded the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians: such a compendium of true religion as none but the author of it can give. The evening congregations were exceeding large, as well as deeply attentive. *Fri.* April 3.—I preached at Bethesda; and with much liberty of spirit. *Sat.* 4.—I preached in Gravel Walk house, so filled as I never saw it before; and they all seemed to hear as for life. It was a comfortable night.

Sun. 5.—I preached in the new room at seven. At eleven I went to the cathedral. I desired those of our society who did not go to their parish churches, would go with me to St. Patrick's. Many of them did so. It was said, the number of communicants was about five hundred; more than went there in the whole year before the Methodists were known in Ireland. *Mon.* 6.—To-day, and for some days following, I was so overborne with letters, that I had hardly time to do any thing but to read and answer them. *Wed.* 8.—I visited and administered the sacrament to our poor widows; four-and-twenty of whom are tolerably provided for in our Widows' House. The frowardness and stubbornness of some of these was, for a time, a grievous trial to the rest; but this is past: they are all now of a better spirit, and adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour. *Thur.* 9.—In the evening I met, for the second time, the bands. I admired them much: they are more open than those either in London or Bristol; and I think here is a greater number of those that are now clearly perfected in love, than I now find even in London itself.

April 10.—(Being *Good-Friday*.) I accepted of the pressing invitation of Mr. Smyth, and preached at Bethesda both morning and evening; in the morning on the New Covenant, as it is now given to the Israel of God; and in the evening on, Heb. ix, 13, 14, "If the blood of bulls," &c. At both times we had a brilliant congregation, among whom were honourable and right honourable persons: but I felt they were all given into my hands; for God was in the midst. What a mercy it is, what a marvellous condescension in God, to provide such places as Bethesda, and Lady Huntingdon's chapels, for these delicate hearers, who could not bear sound doctrine if it were not set off with these pretty trifles!

April 12.—(Being *Easter-Day*.) We had a solemn assembly indeed;

many hundred communicants in the morning; and in the afternoon far more hearers than our room would contain; though it is now considerably enlarged. Afterward I met the society, and explained to them at large the original design of the Methodists, viz. not to be a distinct party, but to stir up all parties, Christians or Heathens, to worship God in spirit and in truth; but the Church of England in particular; to which they belonged from the beginning. With this view I have uniformly gone on for fifty years, never varying from the doctrine of the Church at all; nor from her discipline, of choice, but of necessity: so, in a course of years, necessity was laid upon me, (as I have proved elsewhere,) 1. To preach in the open air. 2. To pray extempore. 3. To form societies. 4. To accept of the assistance of lay preachers: and, in a few other instances, to use such means as occurred, to prevent or remove evils that we either felt or feared.

We set out early on *Monday*, 13, and about twelve reached Clonard; five-and-twenty Irish miles from Dublin. Three or four times as many as the house could contain met together at five o'clock. The power of God was remarkably present; when divers were cut to the heart; and perhaps none more so than the master of the house. We had another good opportunity at seven in the morning, *Tuesday*, 14, which we closed with a serious, pointed conversation, and then went on to Tyrrel's Pass. Though the wind was piercing cold, the multitude of people obliged me to preach abroad in the evening; after which I gave them all a plain account of the design of Methodism; namely, not to separate from the Church, but to unite together all the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Wed. 15.—About ten I preached to a small congregation in the court house, in Mullingar. We had a far different congregation, both as to number and spirit, in Longford court house in the evening. It was a beautiful sight. Great part of them came again at seven in the morning, and seemed to relish those words, "He that doeth the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Thur. 16.—Heavy rain came on in the evening; yet the preaching house at Kenagh would not contain the people. *Fri.* 17.—I came to my old friends at Athlone; but, to my surprise, I found them heaps upon heaps. I hastened to hear the contending parties face to face; and was amazed to find how much matter a little fire kindles. Some of the leaders had causelessly taken offence at the assistant. He called on Mr. R., and warned him against imbibing the same prejudice; telling him if he did he must beware of the consequence; meaning thereby, the mischief it would do among the people. Misunderstanding this word, he grew very angry. Others took part with him, and the society was in an uproar. I talked with him till I was tired; but in vain: one might as well have talked to the north wind. So I gave him up to God, and only endeavoured to quench the flame among the people.

Saturday, 18, was a day of peace. *Sun.* 19.—The commanding officer sending to offer me the use of any part of the barracks, I preached at five in the riding house, a very spacious building, to a multitude of people, on, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved." I think the word did not fall to the ground. *Mon.* 20.—I preached about eleven at B——; and at six in the church at Aghrim.

It was much fuller than when I preached here before; and many Papists were there; who, as the minister informed me, had attended the Church ever since I was there before. *Tues.* 22.—About ten I preached in Eyre Court church, so filled as, I suppose, it never was before; and many of the hearers seemed to feel the word. Thence we went on to Birr. How is the scene changed here! One of the dullest places in Ireland is become one of the liveliest! But I could not preach abroad in the evening, by reason of the rain; so we made all the room we could in the room and in the yard; and a most solemn opportunity we had.

Wed. 22.—About noon I preached in the beautiful new court house, at Tullamore. Deep attention sat on the rich as well as the poor; as it did likewise at Coolylough in the evening. *Thursday*, 23, being the thanksgiving-day for the recovery of his majesty's health, I preached in the court house, at Portarlington, as soon as the Church service ended. The congregation was exceeding well-dressed, but exceeding careless and ill-behaved. At six I preached in the church at Mount Mellick, exceedingly crowded with hearers of quite another kind: they were all attention; and in the morning filled the preaching house. *Fri.* 24.—The church at Maryborough was far larger, and one of the most elegant that I have seen in the kingdom. It was throughly filled in the evening, although many of the hearers looked as if they had not been in a church before. But in half an hour they were serious as death; and in the morning, *Saturday*, 25, the lower part of the church was well filled. Surely many will remember that day. In the evening I preached in our preaching house at Carlow; where, that I might not overshoot the congregation, I preached on, "So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom."

Sun. 26.—I preached in the morning, and at five in the evening. The people were very civil, and many of them attentive; but I think the time of Carlow is not yet come. *Mon.* 27.—I reached Enniscorthy about noon; and presently after, as it had continued to rain, I preached in the place prepared for me, which was a large, though not very elegant, cow house. However, God was there; as likewise in the assembly room at Wexford, where I preached to a large congregation in the evening.

Tues. 28.—About noon we reached the ferry, on the west side of which Mrs. Deaves was waiting. She pressed me much to go with her in the chaise, and, at least, to dine at her house; saying Mr. Deaves was willing to settle the house in any way that I desired! The same thing he said to me himself; so I hoped all things would end well. In the evening I preached to a numerous congregation, on Mark iii, 35. The God of peace and love was in the midst of us, and seemed to affect the whole assembly. *Wed.* 29.—We had a large congregation in the morning. At breakfast and at tea, on these two days, I met all the society; (eight or ten excepted;) and we greatly confirmed our love to each other. In the evening I preached to a larger congregation than before, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." Afterward I strongly exhorted them all to rehearse no past grievances; and only to provoke one another to love and good works.

Fri. May 1.—We went to Capoquin. The rain preventing my preaching abroad, I accepted of a very large room which was offered me

in the barracks. As we went up the street, we had a very numerous retinue, hallooing and shouting with all their might: but the centinel keeping out the mob, we had a quiet congregation within. A Popish gentleman inviting me to lodge at his house, I spent a comfortable evening.

Sun. 3.—The house was sufficiently filled with people, as well as with the power of God. *Mon.* 4.—So it was again at five, when I endeavoured to quench the fire which some had laboured to kindle among the poor, quiet people, about separating from the Church. In the evening I preached on Luke viii, 24; and the word was as fire; it pierced to the dividing of soul and spirit, joints and marrow. *Tues.* 5 Being not very well in the morning, I desired Joseph Bradford to preach. In the evening I preached, on, "Remember from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works." Many, I believe, are earnestly purposed so to do. May God give them the power! *Wed.* 6.—I preached on that remarkable prophecy, Gen. ix, 27, which is so eminently fulfilled at this day, wherein God does "seize the servile progeny of Ham." *Thursday*, 7.—I went to Bandon, and finished the Life of Baron Trenck; the strangest I ever read. Was there ever such a fiend incarnate as the late king of Prussia? To inflict such unheard-of torments for so many years, for no fault! Good had it been for him, if he had never been born. Yet, what a wretch was Trenck himself! He made not the least scruple of adultery and murder; and does not appear to have had a jot more religion than an inhabitant of Otaheite! I think, therefore, this is a most dangerous book; I wish none that cares for his soul would read a page of it. In the evening I preached in the new preaching house, twice or thrice as large as the old. It was well filled both this evening and the next; but I did not find the same life in this people as in those at Cork. But God is able to cause all grace to abound here also. *Sat.* 9.—I returned to Cork, and earnestly enforced, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me."

Sun. 10.—After preaching, I administered the Lord's Supper to about four hundred and fifty communicants. I was enabled to speak with power in the evening to more than the house could contain, and afterward to the society. May God write it on all their hearts! I am now clear of their blood. *Mon.* 11.—At half an hour after two we reached Kilkenny; and at six I preached, on, "One thing is needful." A few seemed to understand what I meant; as also at five in the morning, when I expounded, "There is neither work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." *Tuesday*, 12.—I felt myself a good deal out of order. However, I pushed on to Limerick, where the Rev. Mr. Ingram (one of the chaplains of the cathedral) gladly received me: so did Mrs. Ingram, and all the lovely family; where I wanted nothing which the kingdom could afford. At six the house would not contain the congregation. I preached on, "There is one God;" and it seemed as if all under the roof were sensible of his presence.

Wed. 13.—I was not well able to preach in the morning; so Joseph Bradford took my place. But about eleven I preached myself at Pallas, about twelve miles from Limerick. All the remains of the Palatine families came hither from Balligarane, Court Mattris, and Ratheal; in all which places an uncommon flame has lately broke out; such as was

never seen before. Many in every place have been deeply convinced, many converted to God, and some perfected in love. Some societies are doubled in number, some increased six or even ten fold. All the neighbouring gentry were likewise gathered together; so that no house could contain them, but I was obliged to stand abroad. The people, as it were, swallowed every word; and great was our rejoicing in the Lord.

Thur. 14.—I preached in the morning on Rev. ii, 4, 5; in the evening on Luke iv, 18. All the congregation were, for the present, much affected; with many, I trust, the impression will continue. *Fri.* 15.—We set out at five; and between three and four reached Castlebay. In the evening I preached at Killchrist, to so large a congregation that I was obliged to preach abroad, though it rained all the time. As I had not been well for some days, this did me no good; but I held up till *Saturday*, 16, when we came to Ballinrobe, and then gave up, and let another preach. After a very uneasy night, on *Sunday*, 17, I went on to Castlebar, and, finding myself much better, preached in the evening to a lovely congregation. But I was obliged to let Joseph Bradford preach in the morning, on *Monday*, 18. Being stronger in the evening, I preached again, and met the earnest society, increasing both in number and grace. *Tues.* 19.—Retiring to a friend's house about a mile from the town, I took a full account of the late wonderful affair of Mr. F——d.

Mr. George Robert F——d, at his first settling near Castlebar, about the year 1776, made himself very popular; but, meantime, his pride was excessive; affirming that, being the head of the Desmond family, he was the premier nobleman of Ireland. Therefore he expected that all the country should submit to him: hence he fell into disputes with his father; and by turns with his brother; and kept his neighbours in perpetual alarm. In 1779, when volunteering began, he raised a company, which was wholly subject to him. Soon after he engaged Patrick Randal M'Donald, a relation, as a captain in his company; but not long after, a dispute arose between them, relative to the driving of some cattle. Mr. M'D., being informed that Mr. F. intended violence to him, placed some men near his own house; and ordered them, if he approached the house, to fire. Mr. F. approaching, one of them did fire; which killed his horse, and wounded him in the knee and leg. On this he prosecuted Mr. M'D. at the following assizes; but, after a full hearing, he was acquitted.

Another matter of contention soon ensued:—Mr. M'D., being an attorney, was employed against Mr. F., and carried the suit. This inflamed Mr. F. beyond measure, of which Mr. M'D. was frequently informed. This continued, however, to the close of the year 1785; when Mr. M'D., being at Castlebar one night, a blunderbuss, charged with eight or nine bullets and slugs, was discharged through the window of the room where he used to sit. Immediately after Christmas, the witness, Mr. R. G., was sitting in Mr. M's. cellar bottling some wine, when he heard a very uncommon sound of a musket, and a loud shriek following it. Going out, the first thing he saw was Mr. M'D., wounded in the leg. On his cry, three men ran out of the little house of Mr. F., whence the gun had been fired from a hole through the wall, which had been made on purpose.

He then took a lodging in Castlebar; but on the 20th of February,

1786, accompanied by Mr. G., Mr. H., and M., went to his house in the country. They had been but a while there, when they found it surrounded by many armed men; on which Mr. M'D's friends made their escape to a neighbouring village. Meantime they broke into his house; and, not finding him, broke into several houses. At length they came to the house where he was, and fired several balls through the doors and windows: then they broke in, and made M'Donald, Gallagher, and Hipson, prisoners; and one Fulton said he had a warrant against them. They desired he would bring them before Sir Neal O'Donald, a magistrate, then within five miles; but, instead of this, they were tied, and dragged to F.'s house, in Turlogh, where they continued all night.

Tuesday, February 21. About six they were marched out with a large company, under pretence of carrying them before a magistrate. Gallagher and Hipson were tied together, M'Donald being suffered to ride, because of his wound; a ruffian holding his bridle. When they got about half a mile from Turlogh, a shot was fired from the rear, which wounded one of the ruffians; F——d contriving it so, that they might cry a rescue; on hearing of which they were ordered instantly to despatch the prisoners. Immediately several shot were fired at the prisoners. Hipson was shot dead, and Gallagher wounded: M'Donald had both his arms broke; but his horse took fright, and broke from the ruffian: Gallagher had crept a little way, but they soon found him Some were for despatching him instantly; but others moved to carry him to Mr. F——d's. At his house he was kept prisoner all the night.

Wednesday, 22. The news coming to Castlebar, Mr. Ellison, the magistrate, went up with a large party of the army to Turlogh. They rushed in, but, after searching all the house, could not find F.; till two young men went into a room where was a large trunk, on touching the hasp of which, he jumped up like a harlequin, fell upon his knees, and begged they would not kill him. He was then carried out, and committed to Castlebar gaol, where he remained till the June following. He was found guilty on June 6, and executed the 12th. After drinking a bottle of port, he went out of prison with the air of one going to a ball. He gave a spring off the ladder, which snapped the rope in two. He fell down, but instantly leaped up. All his courage was gone, and none could die more penitent.

Sun. 17.—Having been a good deal out of order for some days, I had thoughts of returning straight to London: but I judged it best to try a little longer; so I set out for Castlebar. In a moment I felt an entire change; only I felt a little feverish. But this did not hinder my preaching in the evening, nor God from giving us an uncommon blessing. The same attended us on the following evening; but more eminently on *Tuesday*, both morning and evening; as well as in the administration of the Lord's Supper, in which two clergymen desired to partake with us. *Wed.* 20.—We set out between three and four, and in just twelve hours reached Sligo. There I met S. Pennington once more, with her lovely doughter and son-in-law. I never before saw such a congregation in Sligo, so numerous, and so serious. Does there yet another day of visitation appear even for this desolate place?

Thur. 21.—I was constrained, by the earnestness of the people, to preach at five, though with much difficulty; my tongue literally cleav

ing to the roof of my mouth, through extreme dryness. Between nine and ten I was agreeably surprised at Manorhamilton, where I expected little good. But the power of God fell upon the congregation in a very uncommon degree; so that scarce any one was unaffected. We then hobbled on, through wonderful roads, to Annadale; where we soon forgot all the labours of the day, for which the amiable family, and the earnest congregation, made us large amends.

Fri. 22.—We went on to Ballyconnel, where I was nothing glad that the rain drove us into our melancholy house. However, we had a comfortable meeting; and I believe many found their desires increased of worshipping God in spirit and in truth. *Sat.* 23.—Between ten and eleven I preached at Killeshandra, in a pleasant meadow, to a large and attentive congregation, though we had a few light showers of rain. Hence we went through a most beautiful country, equal to any in England, to Killmore. After dining at Mr. Creighton's, we took a walk to see the remains of the venerable castle where Bishop Bedell was confined. It stands in a fine lake, being built exactly round, with walls nine feet thick. It is remarkably high, but has been for many years without inhabitant; one side of it being beaten down by Oliver Cromwell. A very large congregation, from all parts, assembled in the evening; to whom I proclaimed, "Jesus Christ, made of God unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption."

Sun. 24.—At seven I preached in the Town Hall at Cavan, to a very large and well-behaved congregation. As I went through Ballyhays, the poor people flocked round me on every side, and would not be contented, till I came out of the chaise, and spent some time with them in prayer. I expected, being a fair morning, to see a huge congregation at Clones; but while we were at church, the rain came on: so all I could do in the evening was, to let Joseph Bradford preach to as many as the house would contain, and to administer the Lord's Supper to our own society. *Mon.* 25.—I preached to a multitude of people in the Old Camp, on, "All things are ready; come ye to the marriage." The congregation seemed ready to receive every word. I hardly saw, since I left Cork, such congregations, either for number or seriousness, as is this at Clones.

Tues. 26.—The rain prevented my preaching abroad at Brooksborough, although the congregation was exceeding large. Part of them were sheltered by a spacious turf house, and the rest little regarded the rain; for the Lord watered us, in an uncommon degree, with the dew of his blessing: and a more affectionate family than Mr. M'Carty's, I have not found in the kingdom. This appeared more particularly in the morning, *Wednesday*, 27. When we were talking together, one and another fell upon their knees all round me, and most of them burst out into tears, and earnest cries, the like of which I have seldom heard; so that we scarce knew how to part. At noon I preached to an unwieldy multitude, in the market house at Enniskillen; and, I am persuaded, not in vain: God was there of a truth. I concluded the day by preaching at Sidare, to the old, steady congregation.

Thur. 28.—I went on to Kirlish Lodge, through storms of wind and rain; yet we had a large congregation of serious people; though divers came from far. In the morning, *Friday*, 29, we spent an hour at Lord

Abercorn's seat, three miles from Newtownstewart. The house is elegant in the highest degree, both within and without. It stands on a little eminence over a fine river, in a most beautiful park; but the owner has not so much as the beholding it with his eyes; spending all his time in England. Between Newtown and Moyle we had such rain as I never saw in Europe before. In two minutes the horsemen were drenched from head to foot. We dined at the rector's, Dr. Wilson, a man of very uncommon learning, particularly in the oriental tongues. At six he took me in his coach to the castle yard, where a numerous congregation soon assembled. Almost as soon as I began to preach, the rain began. Observing the people begin to scatter, I prayed aloud that God would "stay the bottles of heaven." He did so: the people returned; and we had a comfortable refreshing shower of heart-reviving love.

Sat. 30.—I took a view of the improvements round the house, which are wonderfully pleasant. I have seen few comparable to them in the kingdom, except Dr. Lesley's at Tanderagee.

May 31.—(Being *Whit-Sunday.*) I preached at Londonderry at ten, (two hours before the Church service began,) on, "They were all filled with the Holy Ghost." I found an agreeable prospect here: a neat, convenient preaching house just finished; a society increasing and well united together; and the whole city prejudiced in favour of it. On *Monday* and *Tuesday*, the congregations were uncommonly large, though we had rain every day, particularly on *Tuesday* evening, when the hearts of the people seemed to be as melting wax; and likewise at five on *Wednesday* morning. I preached on, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord:" a good farewell to Londonderry.

Wed. June 3.—A quarter of an hour after I set out, the axletree of my chaise snapped in two. In about half an hour I procured another chaise, and in three hours reached Newtown Limavaddy. Finding a congregation was waiting for me in the preaching house, I went to them without delay. The house was throughly filled with deeply attentive hearers; and the power of God was among them. We went hence, through miserable roads, to Coleraine; but the company there made amends for them. We met with a right English society, in spirit, in carriage, and even in dress; but I was concerned to find John Stephens, a lovely young preacher, in a deep consumption; from which, I judge, nothing can recover him, unless perhaps a total buttermilk diet. In the evening the large meeting house which was offered me was well filled, though the rain was heavy.

Thur. 4.—I was fully employed in answering a heap of letters. In the evening, the rain continuing, (as it has done almost every day since we set out from Dublin,) I was glad to accept of the meeting again, which was fuller than the evening before. *Fri.* 5.—We went a few miles out of our way, to call at a small village, where abundance of people flocked to the church, and appeared to be quite ripe for the Gospel: so I preached on, "Now is the accepted time; now is the day of salvation." Thence we hastened on to Ballymena, where the rain did us no harm by driving us into the meeting house; where a large congregation cheerfully heard the word that is able to save their souls.

Sat. 6.—The largest meeting house I have been in was that which I preached in at Antrim; and the people behaved exceeding well; the

children as well as the rest. In the evening I was at the new chapel at Lisburn, the largest and best finished in the north of Ireland. *Sunday*, 7.—It was well filled at nine. We went to church a little before twelve, where the singing was admirably good; the clerk, who teaches them to sing, having been formerly a leader in our society. The day continuing stormy, I could not preach in the street, but we were glad to retreat into the Linen Hall. Here was such a congregation as I have not seen since I came into the kingdom; but some things, called gentlemen, were walking to and fro, and talking during the greatest part of the sermon. If these had been poor men, probably they would have had common sense. The meeting of the society which followed, at which we permitted many others to be present, was exceeding solemn. The power of God fell upon many. I observed one gentlewoman in particular, that wept and trembled exceedingly. I did not wonder therefore, that the room was filled at five; and that we had a parting blessing.

Mon. 8.—We went on to Belfast. I had at first thought of preaching in the Linen Hall; but the weather being very uncertain, I went to the heads of the large meeting house, to desire the use of it, which they granted in the most obliging manner. It is the completest place of public worship I have ever seen. It is of an oval form; as I judge by my eye, a hundred feet long, and seventy or eighty broad. It is very lofty, and has two rows of large windows; so that it is as light as our new chapel in London: and the rows of pillars, with every other part, are so finely proportioned, that it is beautiful in the highest degree.

The house was so crowded both within and without, (and indeed with some of the most respectable persons in the town,) that it was with the utmost difficulty I got in; but I then found I went not up without the Lord. Great was my liberty of speech among them; great was our glorying in the Lord: so that I gave notice, contrary to my first design, of my intending to preach there again in the morning; but soon after, the sexton sent me word, it must not be; for the crowds had damaged the house, and some of them had broke off and carried away the silver which was on the Bible in the pulpit: so I desired one of our preachers to preach in our little house, and left Belfast early in the morning.

Tues. 9.—About eight I came once more to Newtown, where I had not been for eleven years, and preached at nine to a multitude of people, in the Presbyterian meeting house. All of them seemed to be not a little affected. God grant the impression may continue! From hence we had a pleasant ride to Portaferry, a pretty large sea-port town, and one of the quietest I ever saw, either in England, Scotland, or Ireland. Here likewise I preached in a large meeting house, to a serious and well-behaved congregation, on, "Stand ye in the old paths;" and many seemed determined to "walk therein."

Wed. 10.—We had twice or thrice as many people in the morning as our house would have contained. We had then a lovely passage to Strangford; but the question was, where to preach. I was inclined to preach in the open air, as I did eleven years ago, till the vicar called upon me, and, after a little friendly conversation, asked me if I would not preach in the chapel As we walked together through the street,

the people gathered from every quarter: so that the church was over filled; many being constrained to stand without the door; and greatly was the mighty power of God displayed in the midst of them.

We came to Downpatrick before one. In the afternoon we viewed the venerable ruins of the abbey. Great men have talked of rebuilding it for many years; but none moves a hand toward it. At six I preached to a numerous congregation in the Grove, on, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" Afterward I met the society, now well established, and still increasing both in number and strength. *Thur.* 11.—I preached in Rathfriland about noon; and before two, set out for Tanderagee: but in about half an hour, the iron part of my fore-axletree broke; so I walked forward with two of our brethren, which was easier than riding either of their horses. But before we came to Loch Brickland, my strength was so exhausted, I was glad to stop at a little inn, and send to Bannbridge, about two miles off, for a post-chaise. It came soon after six o'clock, and I set out immediately. I had gone about a mile, when Mrs. Lesley met me with her chaise, (who set out as soon as ever she heard that my chaise was broke down,) and took me with her to Tanderagee. A multitude of people were waiting; (twice as many as were in the Green at Downpatrick;) when, finding no want of strength, I earnestly proclaimed, "God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself." Such a congregation I have not seen since I came into the kingdom; neither such a pleasing place, shaded with tall, spreading trees, near which ran a clear river: and all the people listened with quiet and deep attention, to "drink of the water of life freely."

Fri. 12.—I had a day of rest in the same delightful grove; and preached on, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul." *Sat.* 13.—I had another quiet day to answer my letters and revise my papers. I think the evening congregation was the largest we have seen in the kingdom; and they all seemed to feel the application of these words, which God applied with uncommon power, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."

Sun. 14.—I preached to near as large a congregation at nine, on, "Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous." After preaching in the evening, I lodged at Killiman, and preached at seven in the morning at Mr. Caulfield's door. In the evening I preached in the castle yard at Dungannon, on, "There is one God," with the demonstration of the Spirit. It is a lovely place, and contained a huge congregation. *Tues.* 16.—I preached in the street, at Blackwater Town, on 1 Cor. x, 13. The word sunk deep into many hearts; for the power of God was in the midst of the congregation. In the evening I preached once more to a multitude of people, in Mr. M'Gough's avenue; to whom I paid probably the last visit, as he is just tottering over the grave.

Wed. 17.—I went on to Newry, and preached once more in the Presbyterian meeting house, well filled with rich and poor. It was a blessed season; as it was at nearly five in the morning. *Thur.* 18.—About ten I began in the market place at Dundalk: the congregation was large and exceeding quiet. They were tolerably quiet at Drogheda in the evening, and deeply attentive at six in the morning. *Fri.* 19.—About eleven I preached in the street at Swords; and in the after-

noon reached Dublin. *Sun.* 21.—I preached and administered the Lord's Supper; in the conclusion of which

The' o'erwhelming power of grace divine

overshadowed the congregation. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*, I visited the classes; now containing a little above a thousand members, after I had excluded about a hundred. *Thur.* 25.—I went on to Mrs. Tighe's, at Rosanna, near Wicklow, an exceeding pleasant seat, deeply embosomed in woods on every side. In the evening I preached in the great hall, to about a hundred very genteel persons. I believe most of them felt as well as heard; some perhaps may bring forth fruit.

Fri. 26.—After spending a quiet day, I went in the afternoon to Wicklow, and preached in the court house to a large congregation, civil, though unawakened enough: yet a few appeared to be deeply attentive; and I hope will "seek the Lord while he may be found."

Sat. 27.—We returned to Dublin by the Glen of the Downs, much resembling that which lies north above Keswick Water. All this country is remarkably fruitful and pleasant; having, in many parts, a fine sea as well as land prospect.

Sun. 28.—In the conclusion of the morning service, we had a remarkable blessing; and the same in the evening, moving the whole congregation as the heart of one man. This day I enter on my eighty-sixth year. I now find I grow old: 1. My sight is decayed; so that I cannot read a small print, unless in a strong light: 2. My strength is decayed; so that I walk much slower than I did some years since: 3. My memory of names, whether of persons or places, is decayed; till I stop a little to recollect them. What I should be afraid of, is, if I took thought for the morrow, that my body should weigh down my mind; and create either stubbornness, by the decrease of my understanding; or peevishness, by the increase of bodily infirmities: but thou shalt answer for me, O Lord my God.

Fri. July 3.—Our little conference began in Dublin, and ended *Tuesday*, 7. On this I observe, 1. I never had between forty and fifty such preachers together in Ireland before; all of them, we had reason to hope, alive to God, and earnestly devoted to his service: 2. I never saw such a number of preachers before, so unanimous in all points, particularly as to leaving the Church; which none of them had the least thought of. It is no wonder, that there has been this year so large an increase of the society.

Sun. 5.—I desired as many as chose it of our society, to go to St. Patrick's, being the first Sunday in the month. The dean preached a serious, useful sermon; and we had such a company of communicants, as, I suppose, had scarce been seen there together, for above a hundred years. Our house would not contain them that came in the evening; many of whom being little awakened, I preached on, "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." On *Monday* and *Tuesday* we settled the rest of our business; and on *Wednesday* morning we parted in the same love that we met. I had much satisfaction in this conference; in which, conversing with between forty and fifty travelling preachers, I found such a body of men as I hardly

believed could have been found together in Ireland; men of so sound experience, so deep piety, and so strong understanding. I am convinced, they are no way inferior to the English conference, except it be in number. *Friday*, 10, we observed as a day of fasting and prayer, chiefly for the increase of the work of God. This was concluded with a very solemn watch-night, wherein the hearts of many were greatly comforted.

Sun. 12.—At seven I preached in Marlborough-street, where (though it rained all the morning) we had a full congregation of serious people. We met at the new room at half-hour past nine; and truly God was with us. We had never so many communicants before; but as my day, so was my strength. About two we left Dublin, and hastened down to the ship; the Princess Royal, of Parkgate; the neatest and most elegant packet I ever saw. But the wind failing, we did not get out of the bay till about twelve. We had exceeding agreeable company; and I slept as well as if I had been in my own bed. *Mon.* 13.—The sea being smooth, I shut myself up in my chaise, and read over the life of the famous Mr. George F——, one of the most extraordinary men (if we may call him a man) that has lived for many centuries. I never heard before of so cool, deliberate, relentless a murderer! And yet from the breaking of the rope at his execution, which gave him two hours of vehement prayer, there is room to hope he found mercy at last.

In the evening we sung a hymn upon deck, which soon drew all the company about us. I then, without any delay, began preaching on, "It is appointed unto men once to die." I believe all were a little affected for the present. We were then constrained to slacken sail, and to lie by for some hours, not having water to pass the bar: however, we landed between four and five in the morning, *Tuesday*, 14; and, after resting an hour, I went to Chester. I lodged at T. Briscoe's; a lovely family indeed; just such another as Miss B.'s, at Keynsham. The children, indeed are not quite so genteel, but full as much awakened; and, I think, the most loving I ever saw. The house was throughly filled in the evening, (it being the fair-time,) as well as the following.

Thur. 16.—When I took my leave of the family, they came all in tears. It is long since I saw the like. About noon I preached to a large and much affected congregation at Northwich. A flame is lately broke out here, such as never was seen here before. In the evening I preached at Manchester. *Sat.* 18.—I consulted Dr. Easton, finding my thirst and fever much increased. His medicine immediately took place; and I was so much better in the morning, *Sunday*, 19, that I eached, and, with Dr. Coke's assistance, administered the sacrament to eleven or twelve hundred communicants. I preached again in the evening; but it was too much for me, and brought back my fever. *Mon.* 20.—I went on to Halifax, where, in the evening, I preached to a noble congregation; and afterward spent near another hour in exhorting the society. *Tues.* 21.—I hid myself at Otley, and prepared for the conference. *Fri.* 24.—I preached to a lovely congregation, on Ephes. iv, 14. *Sat.* 25.—I preached in Dewsbury, in the evening, on Rev. xiv, 1–4. It rained all the time. I and several more people were wet to the skin. I lodged in Joseph Taylor's house, at Gomersal, who labours for peace, and would fain reconcile Christ and Belial.

In this journey I employed some part of my leisure time in reading Mr. Forster's "Voyage round the World." In many parts of this, one would think he was almost persuaded to be a Christian. But how is it, then, that he says, (vol. i, p. 136,) "We listened to our boat's crew, who recited a number of dull stories, intermixed with hearty curses, oaths, and indecent expressions, &c, (obscenity,) but seldom without real humour." Now, what need of mentioning these "hearty curses and oaths," with such profound indifference, if it were not to screen himself from the imputation of believing the Bible?

Sun. 26.—I preached at noon in Birstal house, to as lively a congregation as ever was seen there; and at five preached on the education of children. *Mon.* 27.—Being not well able to preach in the morning, through the heat and dryness of my mouth, in the evening I preached on 1 Tim. vi, 20. *Tues.* 28.—The conference began: about a hundred preachers were present, and never was our Master more eminently present with us. The case of separation from the Church was largely considered, and we were all unanimous against it. *Sat.* August 1.—We considered the case of Dewsbury house, which the self-elected trustees have robbed us of. The point they contended for was this,—that they should have a right of rejecting any preachers they disapproved of. But this, we saw, would destroy itinerancy. So they chose J. A. for a preacher, who adopted W. E. for his curate. Nothing remained but to build another preaching house, toward which we subscribed two hundred and six pounds on the spot.

Sun. 2.—Knowing the church would not contain half of our congregation added to its own, we began at our room, at half an hour past nine. After preaching, with the assistance of three other clergymen, I administered the sacrament to fifteen or sixteen hundred persons; I hope, all desirous to be inward Christians. *Tues.* 4.—Having before preached to the people at large, I now spoke directly to the preachers, on, "If any man speak, let him speak as the Oracles of God;" and, I am persuaded, God applied his word to many of their hearts. *Wed.* 5.—About noon we left Leeds; and that evening went to Newark, about seventy miles. *Thur.* 6.—We set out early, and between four and five reached Hinxworth. I was now pretty well inclined to rest; but a congregation soon getting together, I would not disappoint them, but preached on, "We love him because he first loved us;" and after preaching, and travelling fourscore miles, I was no more tired than when I set out in the morning.

Fri. 7.—We reached London between one and two; and found great reason to praise the Gracious Power, which had preserved us by sea and by land, in all known and unknown dangers, unto the present hour. *Sat.* 8.—I settled all my temporal business, and, in particular, chose a new person to prepare the Arminian Magazine; being obliged, however unwillingly, to drop Mr. O——, for only these two reasons: 1. The errata are unsufferable; I have borne them for these twelve years, but can bear them no longer. 2. Several pieces are inserted without my knowledge, both in prose and verse. I must try whether these things cannot be amended for the short residue of my life.

Sun. 9.—The new chapel was sufficiently crowded, both in the morning and at four in the afternoon. At seven we set out, and about noon

on *Monday*, 9, reached Bristol. Finding all things here in a flourishing state, I set out for the west early on *Tuesday* morning, and had an exceeding pleasant journey to Taunton; where we had a full and serious congregation in the evening. *Wed.* 10.—I had no thought of preaching at Collumpton, though we were to pass through it; but I yielded to importunity, and preached at one to a numerous audience. Thence we went on to Exeter, where the people were in high expectation of seeing the king, who appointed to be there the next day: however, a pretty large congregation assembled; to which I preached at six o'clock. We set out at three, on *Thursday*, 13, and reached Plymouth between one and two in the afternoon. I preached to a large audience in the evening; and although the day was extremely hot, yet I found myself better yesterday and to-day than I have been for some months.

Fri. 14.—In the afternoon I went on to the Dock, having previously determined not to say or hear any thing of their late senseless quarrel; wherein I could not but blame both sides, and knew not which to blame most. So I spent this and the next day in peace, and answered all my letters. *Sun.* 16.—In the morning, I believe, we had not less than six hundred communicants; but they were all admirably well-behaved, as if they indeed discerned the Lord's body. But when I preached in the afternoon, the house would not hold half the congregation. I chose the space adjoining the south side of the house, capable of containing some thousands of people. Besides, some hundreds sat on the ridge of the rock which ran along at my left hand. I preached on part of the Gospel for the day, "He beheld the city, and wept over it;" and it seemed as if every one felt,

> His heart is made of tenderness;
> His bowels melt with love.

Mon. 17.—Setting out at three, we easily reached our friends at St. Austle by dinner time. But I knew not where to preach, the street being so dirty, and the preaching house so small. At length we determined to squeeze as many as we could into the preaching house, and truly God was there. *Tues.* 18.—We went on to Truro, where I had appointed to preach at twelve o'clock; but here an unforeseen hinderance occurred. I could not get through the main street to our preaching house. It was quite blocked up with soldiers to the east, and numberless tinners to the west; a huge multitude of whom, being nearly starved, were come to beg or demand an increase of their wages; without which they could not live. So we were obliged to retire to the other end of the town, where I preached under the Coinage Hall, to twice as many people, rich and poor, as the preaching house would have contained; and many of them would not have come thither at all. How wise are all the ways of God!

In the afternoon, as we could not pass by the common road, we procured leave to drive round by some fields, and got to Falmouth in good time. The last time I was here, above forty years ago, I was taken prisoner by an immense mob, gaping and roaring like lions: but how is the tide turned! High and low now lined the street from one end of the town to the other, out of stark love and kindness, gaping and staring as if the king were going by. In the evening I preached on the

smooth top of the hill, at a small distance from the sea, to the largest congregation I have ever seen in Cornwall, except in or near Redruth. And such a time I have not known before, since I returned from Ireland. God moved wonderfully on the hearts of the people, who all seemed to know the day of their visitation.

Wed. 19.—I preached at noon in the High-street in Helstone, to the largest and most serious congregation which I ever remember to have seen there. *Thur.* 20.—I went on to St. Just, and preached in the evening to a lovely congregation, many of whom have not left their first love. *Fri.* 21.—About eleven I preached at Newlyn, and in the evening at Penzance; at both places I was obliged to preach abroad. *Sat.* 22.—I crossed over to Redruth, and at six preached to a huge multitude, as usual, from the steps of the market house. The word seemed to sink deep into every heart. I know not that ever I spent such a week in Cornwall before.

Sun. 23.—I preached there again in the morning, and in the evening at the amphitheatre; I suppose, for the last time; for my voice cannot now command the still increasing multitude. It was supposed they were now more than five-and-twenty thousand. I think it scarce possible that all should hear. *Mon.* 24.—Calling at Marazion, in my way to Penzance, where I had promised to preach once more, the house was filled in a few minutes, so that I could not refrain from preaching a short sermon; and God was there of a truth. We had a rainy afternoon; so I was obliged to preach in the new preaching house, considerably the largest, and, in many respects, far the best, in Cornwall.

Tues. 25.—I went to St. Ives, and preached, as usual, on one side of the market place. Well nigh all the town attended, and with all possible seriousness. Surely forty years' labour has not been in vain here.

Wed. 26.—I returned to Redruth, and applied to the great congregation, "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself." I then met the society, and explained at large the rise and nature of Methodism; and still aver, I have never read or heard of, either in ancient or modern history, any other church which builds on so broad a foundation as the Methodists do; which requires of its members no conformity either in opinions or modes of worship, but barely this one thing, to fear God, and work righteousness.

Thur. 27.—We set out early, and reached Truro soon after five. I preached at six, to a house full of serious people, on, "Awake, thou that sleepest." The congregation seemed to be awake. Thence we hasted forward to Port Isaac. I preached in the evening, in an open part of the town, to almost all the inhabitants of it. How changed [since the time] when he that invited me durst not take me in, for fear his house should be pulled down! *Fri.* 28.—I preached at nine in our new house at Camelford, throughly filled, though at a short warning; and at six in the evening in the new house at Launceston; still too small for the congregation, who seemed exceeding lively. So there is a fair prospect in Cornwall, from Launceston to the Land's End. *Sat.* 29.—Going through Tavistock, a poor man asked me to preach. I began in about a quarter of an hour, the preaching house being filled directly; but with so poor a congregation as I have not seen before,

for twice seven years. In the evening I preached at Plymouth Dock, to a very different congregation, but equally serious.

Sun. 30.—Our service began at ten. The rain prevented the chapel being too much crowded. In the evening I preached at Plymouth, on the words in the First lesson, "How long halt ye between two opinions?" It was an awful season. Afterward I spent a comfortable evening with a few of our serious brethren. The jars both here and at the Dock seem now to be over, and the contending parties are willing to live in peace. *Mon.* 31.—We set out at three, in a lovely morning, and reached Exeter between twelve and one. Here the scene was much changed: many of the people were scattered, and the rest faint and dead enough. The preaching house was swiftly running to ruin, the rain running through the roof into it amain; and five or six tenants living in the house, were noisy enough, having none to control them. We called earnestly upon God to arise, and maintain his own cause: he did so in the evening congregation, (which was much larger than usual,) while I strongly enforced the parable of the sower; and the dread of God seemed to rest on the whole congregation.

Tues. September 1.—We went through a delightful country to Tiverton. In the evening, the Independent minister offering the use of his meeting house, far larger than ours, I willingly accepted his offer. The congregation was far the largest I have seen in Tiverton for many years. I preached on Mark iii, 25; and it seemed all had ears to hear.

Wed. 2.—I preached at Halberton. I spoke here before in the open air; but the rain prevented it now. So as many as could, conveniently, got into the house. When we set out, one of my horses was quite lame; so that it was with great difficulty I could get to Taunton. In the evening, we had such a congregation, as, I suppose, was never in that house before. Surely the ancient work will some time revive, and the prayers of that blessed man, Joseph Alleine, be answered.

Thur. 3.—Being obliged to take post-horses at Taunton, we went on to Castle Carey. Here we found a little company of lively Christians. We found such another, *Friday*, 4, at Ditcheat; but the rain drove us into the house, where as many as could squeeze in seemed to be much affected. In the evening I preached at Shepton, where the flame, kindled some time since, is not yet extinguished. The next day we went on to Bristol.

Sun. 6.—I read prayers and preached, and administered the sacrament to many hundred communicants. I preached in the evening as usual; and spent a little more time with the society than I commonly do: but it was more than I could well do: yet in four-and-twenty hours I was as well as usual. The fair brought abundance of strangers to the preaching on *Monday*, *Tuesday*, and *Wednesday*. *Thur.* 10.—I went over to Thornbury, where we preached near fifty years, and hardly saw any fruit; but whom can we despair of? Now at length it seems that God's time is come. A few men of substance in the town have built a neat and commodious preaching house. It was filled within and without with serious hearers; and they did not hear in vain.

Fri. 11.—I went over to Kingswood: sweet recess! where every thing is now just as I wish. But

Man was not born in shades to lie!

Let us work now; we shall rest by and by. *Sat.* 12.—I spent some time with the children; all of whom behaved well; several are much awakened, and a few rejoicing in the favour of God.

Sun. 13.—As Mr. Baddiley assisted me in the morning, I took the opportunity of preaching at Kingswood in the afternoon, and abroad in the evening; and was abundantly better in the evening than in the morning. *Mon.* 14.—I spent an agreeable hour with Mr. Ireland and Mr. Romaine, at Brislington. I could willingly spend some time here; but I have none to spare. *Tues.* 15.—In the evening I preached at Pensford, to an uncommon congregation, and with an uncommon blessing. *Wed.* 16.—I went on to Midsummer Norton. I never saw the church so full before. I preached on that verse in one of the psalms for the day, "Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it." Many, I believe, found the promise true. In the evening I preached to our honest, earnest colliers, at Coleford; most of whom attended again at five in the morning. *Thur.* 17.—I preached at Frome, to a much larger audience, and with much of the presence of God. *Fri.* 18.—At noon I preached at Trowbridge, in an open place, to a multitude of people; and in the evening, to our old, steady congregation at Bradford; but many of them are gone into a better world. Scarce any of the rich and honourable are left; but it is enough that the Gospel is preached to the poor. *Sat.* 19.—At Bath the scene is changed again. Here we have the rich and honourable in abundance; and yet abundance of them came even in a stormy night, and seemed as attentive as colliers.

Sun. 20.—I know not that ever I had so large a number of communicants before; after I had applied strongly, "Neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature." In the afternoon I applied full as strongly, "God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ;" and in the evening returned to Bristol. On *Monday*, 21, and the three following days I visited the classes at Bristol. *Fri.* 25.—I spent an hour at Clare Hill with Mr. Henderson; I believe the best physician for lunatics in England: but he could not save the life of his only son, who was probably taken to bring his father to God.

Sun. 27.—I preached at the new room, morning and evening, and in the afternoon at Temple church; but it was full as much as I could do. I doubt I must not hereafter attempt to preach more than twice a day. *Mon.* 28.—I strongly enforced the caution of St. Paul, "Be not conformed to this world;" but who can enforce it enough? For what destruction does this conformity bring upon the children of God! *Tues.* 29.—Being much importuned, I went to Churchill, about twelve miles west of Bristol. The rain was heavy; yet many of the poor people made their way through it; so that the church (they said) has scarce ever been so filled before. After the service many stayed in the church, because of the rain: so I spent some time with them in singing and prayer; and our hearts were much comforted together.

Thur. October 1.—I went over to Bath, and preached once more to a very large congregation, on 1 Pet. i, 14. *Fri.* 2.—We had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood, and most of the people stayed to the end. *Sun.* 4.—I purposed preaching abroad once more in the afternoon; but just before five the rain began; so I could only enforce in the room

those solemn words, in the First lesson for the day, "Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways," &c.

Mon. 5.—We set out at four, and, hiring post-horses, reached Mr. Whitchurch's, at Sarum, before dinner. In the evening the house was crowded extremely, and the voice of God was heard among them; especially in the meeting of the society, to whom I delivered my own soul once for all. *Tues.* 6.—About nine I spoke full as plain at Winchester, I think, to the largest congregation I have seen there; and, it seemed, the most serious; on that awful subject, Mark ix, 44. The audience at Portsmouth Common, in the evening, were of another kind; to whom, therefore, I spake in quite another manner, from Eph. iii, 14, &c. *Wed.* 7.—About one I preached to another very serious congregation in the town; whom, therefore, I exhorted to leave the first principles, and go on to perfection. *Thur.* 8.—I set out early, and in the afternoon we were brought to London. I am now as well, by the good providence of God, as I am likely to be while I live. My sight is so decayed that I cannot well read by candle light; but I can write as well as ever: and my strength is much lessened, so that I cannot easily preach above twice a day. But, I bless God, my memory is not much decayed; and my understanding is as clear as it has been these fifty years.

Sun. 11.—I preached at West-street morning and afternoon, and then buried the remains of Dorothy Hundlebee, who, after an exemplary life, went to God in the full triumph of faith. *Tues.* 13.—I preached partly upon the subject at the new chapel; and strongly exhorted the congregation to be followers of her as she was of Christ. In the evening I went in the mail-coach to Barton Mills, and thence in a chaise to Lynn. *Wed.* 14.—The heavy rain prevented tender people from attending in the evening. *Sun.* 25.—In the morning I preached at West-street, on Matt. xxii, 11: "He saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment;" and showed that this has no manner of respect, either to the Lord's Supper, or the righteousness of Christ; but that it means neither more nor less than holiness. At three I preached to a crowded audience at Allhallows church, on Matt. vi, 8. At both places I believe God strongly applied his word to many hearts.

Mon. 26.—I set out early, dined at Wallingford, just fifty miles from the new chapel, and preached in the evening to far more people than the preaching house could contain. It was a day of God's power, and I believe most of the stout-hearted trembled at his word. *Tues.* 27.—I went on to Witney. Here I found a lively people, many of whom were hungering and thirsting after righteousness. Of what use to a whole community may one person be, even a woman, that is full of faith and love! The Lord strengthen thy heart, and fully prepare thee for every good word and work!

Thur. 29.—I returned to Oxford; and as notice had been given, though without my knowledge, of my preaching at noon, I did so, on, "There is one God," to a very serious congregation; but in the evening such a multitude of people pressed in, that they hindered one another from hearing. I know not when we have had so noisy a congregation; so that by their eagerness to hear, they defeated their own purpose. *Fri.* 30.—In my way to Wycomb, I spent an hour at Mr.

Smith's, in Cudsdem. He has ten children, from eighteen to a year or two old; but all under government: so that I met the very picture of my father's family. What a wretched steward was he, who influenced Lord H—— to put away such a tenant! In the evening the house at High Wycomb, though full, was still as night. *Sat.* 31.—We came safe and well to London.

Sun. November 1.—Being *All-Saints' Day*, a day that I peculiarly love, I preached on Rev. vii, 1; and we rejoiced with solemn joy. *Mon.* 2.—Miss H. met me at Hatfield, and took me on to Hinxworth. I never saw that preaching house so full as it was this evening; and the people now begin not only to understand, but to relish what they hear. *Tues.* 3.—We went over to Wrestlingworth, where likewise the church was fuller than ever before. I spoke exceeding closely the next evening at Hinxworth, which the people are now able to bear; and at length that excellent woman that has so tenderly cared for them sees some fruit of her labour.

Mon. 9.—I returned to London; and the four following days I employed in visiting the classes. *Sun.* 15.—We had, as usual, a large congregation, and a solemn opportunity, at Spitalfields; and another at Shoreditch church; where I preached a charity sermon, after the prayers had been read in such a manner as I never heard before. At five I preached at the new chapel, and met the society; but it was too much for me. *Mon.* 16.—After an intermission of many weeks, through the dryness of my mouth, I resolved to try if I could not preach at five in the morning; and did so with not much difficulty; and I now hope to hold on a little longer. *Wed.* 18.—I found much life in the society at Brentford: so little cause have we to despair of any people, though for the present ever so dead! *Thur.* 19.—I preached to a large congregation at Lambeth. On *Friday* and *Saturday* I answered my letters.

Sun. 22.—We had large congregations and a comfortable opportunity, both morning and evening, at West-street chapel. *Mon.* 23.—I set out for Northamptonshire; and in the evening preached at Whittlebury; but the house would ill contain the congregation, which were all serious as death. So they were the next evening. *Wed.* 25.—The Dissenting minister at Towcester offering me the use of his meeting house, it was well filled; and I believe our Lord was in the midst. Thence we went on to Northampton, where I spent two evenings with very great satisfaction; although the great man who was so affected at Bath last year, was, as I expected he would, ashamed to see me. *Friday*, 27.—We had a pleasant journey to London.

Sun. 29.—I preached at the new chapel in the morning, on, "Love is the fulfilling of the law;" and in the evening, on, "Owe no man any thing, but to love one another:" and each time God was eminently present. *Mon.* 30.—I went to Deptford, and found the society in peace; but nearly at one stay. I endeavoured to stir up both them and the congregation, in the evening, to go on to perfection. *Tuesday*, December 1.—I called on Mr. Dornford, and found he kept his bed, being ill of a stubborn ague; but it came no more. At noon I preached in the new preaching house at Mitcham; and examined the little earnest society, almost all rejoicing in the love of God. I then retired to the lovely family at Balham.

Here I had leisure on *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, and *Thursday*, to consider throughly the account of the Pelew Islands. It is ingenious; but I esteem it a dangerous book, which I cannot believe, if I believe the Bible; for the direct tendency of it is to show, that the Bible is quite needless; since if men may be as virtuous without revelation as with it, then it is quite superfluous; then the fable of Jesus Christ, and that of Mohammed, are equally valuable. I do not say that Mr. Keate, much less Captain Wilson, designed to inculcate this consequence; but it necessarily follows, if you believe the premises. I cannot believe there is such a Heathen on earth as Abba Thulle; much less such a Heathen nation as are here painted. But what do you think of Prince Lee Boo? I think he was a good-natured, sensible young man, who came to England with Captain Wilson, and had learned his lesson well; but was just as much a prince as Tomo Chachi was a king.

Mon. December 7.—I went to Chatham, and preached, as usual, to far more than the house could contain: and it is no wonder, considering that the spirit and behaviour of the people confirm the doctrine they hear. *Tues.* 8.—We took a walk in the dock yard. In the evening I preached in the elegant house at Brompton; but it is already far too small. The people flock in on every side, to hear peacefully the Gospel. *Thur.* 10.—I returned to London, and preached at the new chapel. *Sun.* 13.—Feeling much concern for poor backsliders, I endeavoured to explain and apply the concluding words of the parable of the prodigal son: "This thy brother was dead, and is alive again: he was lost, and is found;" and in the evening those of Hosea viii, 11.

Mon. 14.—I went to Canterbury, and preached in the evening, on, "There is one God." The house would in nowise contain the congregation, in which were several clergymen. It pleased God to give me uncommon liberty of spirit; as also at Dover the next evening, where the new house, large as it is, was far too small, so that many could not get in. *Wed.* 16.—Being quite hoarse, I could neither sing nor speak: however, I determined to show myself, at least, where I had appointed to preach. Coming to Sandwich about noon, and finding the congregation was waiting, I trusted in God, and began to speak: the more I spoke, the more my voice was strengthened; so that in a few minutes I think all could hear; and many, I believe, took knowledge that what they heard was not the word of man but of God. I preached again at Margate in the evening, till my voice was near as clear as before I begun. The spirit of God was with us of a truth.

Thur. 17.—I returned to Canterbury, and spent half an hour with my old friend Mr. Perronet, the last of the six sons, and nearly worn out, and just tottering over the grave. In the evening we had another numerous congregation, and all deeply serious. *Fri.* 18.—We returned to London. *Mon.* 21.—I went to Sevenoaks, where the work of God has been at a stand for many years. It was a rainy night; notwithstanding which, the chapel was crowded from end to end: God seemed to rest in an uncommon degree upon the whole congregation. I was still more surprised to see the house filled in a very dark, rainy morning; a sight which has not been for many years. Surely God is about to give this poor dead people yet another gracious visitation.

Fri. 25.—(Being *Christmas-Day*.) We began the service in the

new chapel at four o'clock, as usual; where I preached again in the evening, after having officiated in West-street at the common hour. *Sat.* 26.—We had a very uncommon congregation in the evening, with a very uncommon blessing. *Sun.* 27.—I preached in St. Luke's, our parish church, in the afternoon, to a very numerous congregation, on, "The Spirit and the Bride say, Come." So are the tables turned, that I have now more invitations to preach in churches than I can accept of.

Mon. 28.—I retired to Peckham; and at leisure hours read part of a very pretty trifle,—the Life of Mrs. Bellamy. Surely never did any, since John Dryden, study more

To make vice pleasing, and damnation shine,

than this lively and elegant writer. She has a fine imagination; a strong understanding; an easy style, improved by much reading; a fine, benevolent temper; and every qualification that could consist with a total ignorance of God. But God was not in all her thoughts. Abundance of anecdotes she inserts, which may be true or false. One of them, concerning Mr. Garrick, is curious. She says, "When he was taking ship for England, a lady presented him with a parcel, which she desired him not to open till he was at sea. When he did, he found Wesley's Hymns, which he immediately threw overboard." I cannot believe it. I think Mr. G. had more sense. He knew my brother well; and he knew him to be not only far superior in learning, but in poetry, to Mr. Thomson, and all his theatrical writers put together: none of them can equal him, either in strong, nervous sense, or purity and elegance of language. The musical compositions of his sons are not more excellent than the poetical ones of their father. In the evening I preached to a crowded congregation, some of whom seemed a good deal affected. *Thur.* 31.—I preached at the new chapel; but, to avoid the cramp, went to bed at ten o'clock. I was well served. I know not that I ever before felt so much of it in one night.

Fri. January 1, 1790.—I am now an old man, decayed from head to foot. My eyes are dim; my right hand shakes much; my mouth is hot and dry every morning; I have a lingering fever almost every day; my motion is weak and slow. However, blessed be God, I do not slack my labour: I can preach and write still. *Sat.* 2.—I preached at Snowsfields, to the largest congregation I have seen there this year, on, "I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ." *Sun.* 3.—I suppose near two thousand met at the new chapel to renew their covenant with God; a scriptural means of grace which is now almost every where forgotten, except among the Methodists.

Tues. 5.—I paid a visit to my old friend Mark Davis; and in the evening I preached to a small audience at Leytonstone. *Wed.* 6.—I preached to a larger and more awakened congregation at Stratford. *Tues.* 12.—I retired to Highbury-place to answer my letters. *Sunday*, 17.—I buried Mrs. Dornford, (a good woman,) and preached her funeral sermon. In the afternoon I preached in Great St. Helen's, to a large congregation. It is, I believe, fifty years since I preached here before. What has God wrought since that time!

Thur. 21.—I paid a visit to an eminent sister, of whom every one despaired. She resolved to set out once more. May God uphold her

with his right hand! *Sun.* 24.—We had a love-feast for all the society, at which many spoke their experience with much simplicity. *Mon.* 25. I went to Dorking; and laboured to awaken a harmless, honest, drowsy people, who for many years have seemed to stand stock still, neither increasing nor decreasing. *Fri.* 29.—We had our general quarterly meeting, whereby it appeared, that the society received and expended about three thousand pounds a year: but our expense still exceeded our income. *Sat.* 30.—I began meeting the classes, which took up this day and all the next week.

Sun. February 7.—I preached the funeral sermon of that saint of God, Robert Windsor, many years a burning and a shining light. He was born a few months after me; was a prudent, serious, diligent man, full of mercy and good fruits; without partiality, and without hypocrisy. He seemed on the brink of death some months ago; but was suddenly raised up again; praised God without ceasing a few days; and then laid down, and died. *Wed.* 10.—We found much of the presence of God in the chapel at Brentford, where the congregation was exceeding large. So it was the next evening at Lambeth, though perhaps not so much alive. *Sat.* 13.—The meeting of the penitents in the evening was exceeding solemn; as indeed it generally is. *Sun.* 14.—I preached a sermon to the children at West-street chapel. They flocked together from every quarter; and truly God was in the midst of them, applying those words, "Come, ye little children; hearken unto me; and I will teach you the fear of the Lord."

Tues. 16.—I retired to Balham for a few days, in order to finish my sermons, and put all my little things in order. *Thur.* 18.—I preached once more at poor Wandsworth. The house was more crowded than it has been for several years; and I could not but hope that God will once more build up the waste places. *Fri.* 19.—I preached to a large audience at Chelsea; and examined the little society, who do not decrease; but rather grow in grace, and strengthen each other's hands.

Sun. 21.—I preached to the children at the new chapel; and I believe not in vain. *Mon.* 22.—We had a comfortable opportunity at West-street; and another on *Tuesday* evening at the new chapel, where we had also a solemn meeting of the leaders. I submitted to importunity, and once more sat for my picture. I could scarce believe myself;—the picture of one in his eighty-seventh year! *Wed.* 24.—I preached once more at Wapping, to a crowded audience; and the next evening at the new chapel, throughly filled. *Fri.* 26.—I preached at Rotherhithe, where also there is lately a remarkable revival of the work of God. *Sat.* 27.—I dined at Mr. Baker's, one of the sheriffs of London; a plain man, who still lives in an inn-yard! In the evening I had such a congregation at Snowsfields, as has not been seen there before for many years. Afterward I met the penitents for the last time. They quite filled the room; and God was in the midst of them.

Sun. 28.—We have not had such a congregation at the new chapel since the renewal of the covenant; nor such a blessing: the hearts of the people were like melting wax. Most of them were in tears; and I trust they will not soon forget the exhortation which was then given them. In the afternoon I preached at West-street chapel, on Eph. v, 1, 2. The chapel would not near contain the congregation. All that

could squeeze in seemed much affected; and it was with difficulty I broke through and took chaise for Brentford; where I came before six o'clock. The congregation here also was by far the largest I ever saw here; so that, it seems, our labour even here will not be in vain.

Mon. March 1.—I left Brentford early in the morning, and in the evening preached at Newbury. The congregation was large, and most of them attentive; but a few were wild as colts untamed. We had none such at Bath the following evening, but all were serious as death. Indeed, the work of God seems to flourish here, deepening as well as widening. *Wed.* 3.—I took a view of the new buildings. There are at present none like them in England. They have not only added a second crescent, with two beautiful rows of houses, near Ludstown, but a whole town on the other side of the city, which is swiftly increasing every day. And must all these fine buildings be burned up? Yea,—

Earth and heaven destroy'd,
Nor left even one in the mighty void!

Thur. 4.—I went on to Bristol, where I found a people ready prepared for the Lord. The preachers are in earnest, the fruit of which plainly appears in the congregations. *Fri.* 5.—Hearing Mr. W——, of Bolton, was dying, I went over, and spent an hour with him. His spirit was much comforted, and in a few days he was nearly as well as ever. *Sat.* 6.—I preached in the evening at Temple church. Mr. Easterbrook has lately been very ill; but God has again lifted up his head to be a father to the poor a little longer. *Sun.* 7.—I preached at the room morning and evening; and about two in the afternoon at Kingswood. Just as I concluded my sermon in the room, a lady came in her carriage in all haste; and, finding the sermon was over, earnestly desired to stay at the society. Afterward she importuned me much to call on her at the Hot Wells, where her husband, Governor Johnstone, died two years ago. On *Monday*, *Tuesday*, *Wednesday*, and *Thursday*, she came to the preaching, and seemed to be much affected. On *Friday* evening I was at Kingswood, and preached to such a congregation, as I have not seen there on a week day for forty years, unless it was at a watch-night. *Sat.* 13.—I spent two hours with her at Granby House, and answered all her questions. She appeared quite willing to know the truth, and to be altogether a Christian, and vehemently desired, if our lives were prolonged, that I would visit her in London. But if we should live, would she then be willing to see me? If she is, it would be a miracle indeed.

This week I visited the classes in Bristol. I wonder we do not increase in number, although many are convinced, many justified, and a few perfected in love. I can impute the want of increase to nothing but want of self denial. Without this, indeed, whatever other helps they have, no believers can go forward.

Sunday, 14, was a comfortable day. In the morning I met the Strangers' Society, instituted wholly for the relief, not of our society, but for poor, sick, friendless strangers. I do not know that I ever heard or read of such an institution till within a few years ago. So this also is one of the fruits of Methodism. *Mon.* 15.—I set out early, and dined at Stroud; but in the evening we knew not what to do. The preaching house was far too small to contain the congregation; so that

several hundreds (it was supposed) were obliged to go away. But the power of God remained with us; and great was our rejoicing in him. *Tues.* 16.—At noon I preached at Painswick, to as many as the house would contain: in the evening, at Gloucester, we had a large multitude; but many of them would neither hear nor let others hear. Indeed, they that sat in the galleries could hear well; but very few of them that were below.

Wed. 17.—In the way to Tewkesbury, at the earnest desire of Samuel Vernon, I called on him and his five daughters, (all grown up,) who are lately joined to that society; all of whom are now in great earnest, and bid fair to adorn the Gospel of God our Saviour. I preached at Tewkesbury about twelve; but here also the house would not contain the congregation. We went on to Worcester in the afternoon, and found much comfort among a well-established people. They have no jars now, but all hold the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. *Thur.* 18.—We went on to Stourport, which is now full twice as large as it was two years ago. The first chapel was built about three years ago, by the joint contributions of Arminians and Calvinists, agreeing that they should preach by turns. But in a short time the poor Arminians were locked out. On this one or two gentlemen built another, far larger and more commodious. But it was not large enough to contain them in the evening, to whom I explained that solemn passage in the Revelation, "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God." They seemed to be all serious and attentive as long as I was speaking; but the moment I ceased, fourscore or one hundred began talking all at once. I do not remember ever to have been present at such a scene before. This must be amended; otherwise (if I should live) I will see Stourport no more.

Fri. 19.—About eleven, coming to Quinton, I found a congregation waiting for me. So, that I might not disappoint them, I preached immediately on, "We love him, because he first loved us;" and then went on to Birmingham, which I think is thrice as large as when I saw it fifty years ago. The congregation in the evening were well squeezed together, and most of them got in. The behaviour of the rich and poor is such, as does honour to their profession; so decent, so serious, so devout, from the beginning to the end! It was the same the next evening. *Sun.* 21.—The prayers began at the new house about half an hour after ten. It is a little larger than the new house at Brompton, and admirably well constructed. But several hundreds, I suppose, could not get in. I think all who did, found that God was there. The great house likewise in the evening was utterly insufficient to contain the congregation. But God is able to supply this want also; and his time is best.

Mon. 22.—I went on to our old friends at Wednesbury, where the work of God greatly revives. Business has exceedingly decreased, and most of them have left the town. So much the more have the poor grown in grace, and laid up treasure in heaven. But we were at a great loss in the evening. I could not preach abroad after sunset, and the house would not near contain the people. However, as many as possibly could squeezed in; and their labour was not in vain.

Tues. 23.—About one I preached in the new house at Dudley; one of the neatest in England. It was a profitable season, where two per-

sons, they informed me, found peace with God. We had a pleasant ride to Wolverhampton. This evening the rain began, and continued about twenty hours, after more than four-and-twenty weeks of fair weather; such a winter as I never saw before. A melancholy event fell out the day before:—The mistress of the house adjoining boiling some varnish, it boiled over, and took fire, which seized on her, and burnt her so that her life is despaired of. The rain a little lessened our congregation, so that the house contained us tolerably well; and many, even of the genteel hearers, seemed almost persuaded not to halt between two opinions.

Wed. 24.—We rode to Madeley, through a pleasant rain, which did not hinder the church from being throughly filled; and, I believe, all who had spiritual discernment perceived that it was filled with the presence of God. *Thur.* 25.—At nine I preached to a select congregation, on the deep things of God; and in the evening, on, "He is able to save unto the uttermost all them that come unto God through him." *Fri.* 26.—I finished my sermon on the Wedding Garment; perhaps the last that I shall write. My eyes are now waxed dim; my natural force is abated. However, while I can, I would fain do a little for God before I drop into the dust. In the evening I preached to a crowded audience at Salop, on, "Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace." But I was much ashamed for them. The moment I had done speaking, I suppose fifty of them were talking all at once; and no wonder they had neither sense nor good manners,—for they were gentlefolks!

Sat. 27.—I preached in the evening to a sensible and well-behaved congregation at Newcastle-under-Lyne. (Observe, that is the name of the river which runs above the town.) *Sun.* 28.—I preached soon after one in Mr. Myat's yard, at Lane End; the house would not have contained a quarter of the people. At Burslem also I was obliged to preach abroad, such were the multitudes of the people. Surely the people of this place were highly favoured. Mercy embraced them on every side.

Mon. 29.—At nine I preached in the new chapel, at Tunstal; the most elegant I have seen since I left Bath. My text was, "Let us go on unto perfection;" and the people seemed to devour the word. In the evening I preached at Congleton. The minister, the mayor, and all the heads of the town, were present; so, that I might not overshoot them, I preached on Psalm xc, 12: and, I believe, God applied it to their hearts.

Tues. 30.—I went on to Macclesfield, and preached to a crowded audience, both this and the following night. On *Thursday* morning one of my horses died. I judged it best to leave the other till I could procure another, and took post-chaises to Stockport. A large congregation was ready at six in the evening. In the morning, on *Good-Friday*, we went on to Oldham. The new house would in nowise contain the congregation; but I preached to as many as it would contain, on 1 Cor. vi, 19; and at Manchester in the evening, *Saturday*, April 3, on Heb. iv, 14.

April 4.—(Being *Easter-Day*.) I think we had about one thousand six hundred communicants. I preached, both morning and evening, without weariness; and in the evening lay down in peace. *Mon.* 5.—

Calling at Altringham, I was desired to speak a few words to the people in the new chapel; but almost as soon as I got thither, the house was filled; and soon after, more than filled. So I preached on 1 Peter i, 3; and many praised God with joyful lips. About twelve I preached in the chapel at Northwich, to a large and very lively congregation; and, in the evening, met once more with our old affectionate friends at Chester. I have never seen this chapel more crowded than to-night; but still it could not near contain the congregation. Both this and the following evening, I was greatly assisted to declare the power of Christ's resurrection; and to exhort all that were risen with him to set their affections on the things above.

Here I met with one of the most extraordinary phenomena that I ever saw, or heard of:—Mr. Sellers has in his yard a large Newfoundland dog, and an old raven. These have fallen deeply in love with each other, and never desire to be apart. The bird has learned the bark of the dog, so that few can distinguish them. She is inconsolable when he goes out; and, if he stays out a day or two, she will get up all the bones and scraps she can, and hoard them up for him till he comes back.

Wed. 7.—About eleven I preached at Warrington. The chapel was well filled with serious hearers; but the great congregation was at Liverpool. If those without were added to those within, I believe it would have exceeded even that at Manchester; and surely the power of God was present with them also. *Thur.* 8.—Such another congregation we had on Thursday, among whom were many that had never been there before. They seemed utterly amazed when I explained, "Now faith is the evidence of things unseen." I believe many were then convinced; but, alas, how soon will that conviction die away!

Fri. 9.—We went to Wigan, for many years proverbially called, *wicked Wigan:* but it is not now what it was: the inhabitants in general have taken a softer mould. The house in the evening was more than filled; and all that could get in seemed to be greatly affected, while I strongly applied our Lord's words, "I will; be thou clean." *Sat.* 10.—I crossed over to Northwich, and again found the wisdom of judging nothing before the time. The removal, which I used to ascribe to caprice, I find was the effect of necessity. A wretched man, who had persuaded his father-in-law to give the staff out of his own hands, now abridges him of half his five hundred a year; and has the conscience to take fifty pounds a year out of the remainder, for the board of his son, apprenticed to him. In the evening I preached in the lovely house, at Bolton, to one of the loveliest congregations in England; who, by patient continuance in well-doing have turned scorn and hatred into general esteem and good will.

[*Part of the manuscript having been lost, causes a chasm here.*]

Mon. May 24.—We set out at four, and reached Forglen about noon. The face of the country is much changed for the better since I was here before. Agriculture increases on every side; so do manufactories, industry, and cleanliness. But I found poor Lady B. (one of the most amiable women in the kingdom) exceeding ill; and I doubt whether she will be much better till she removes to her own country. I spent a very agreeable afternoon with the lovely family, and preached to a

serious congregation in the evening. *Tuesday*, 25.—We returned to Aberdeen; and I took a solemn farewell of a crowded audience. If I should be permitted to see them again, well; if not, I have delivered my own soul.

Wed. 26.—Taking the midland road, we spent an hour at Lawrence Kirk; which, from an inconsiderable village, is, by the care and power of Lord Gordon, soon sprung up into a pleasant, neat, and flourishing town. His lordship has also erected a little library here, adjoining to a handsome and well-furnished inn. The country from hence to Brechin is as pleasant as a garden; happy would Scotland be, if it had many such gentlemen and noblemen. In the evening I began preaching at Brechin, in the Freeman's Lodge; but I was so faint and ill, that I was obliged to shorten my discourse. *Thur.* 27.—We went on through Forfar (now a handsome and almost a new town) and Cupar to Auchterarder. Here we expected poor accommodations, but were agreeably disappointed. Food, beds, and every thing else, were as neat and clean as at Aberdeen or Edinburgh. *Fri.* 28.—We travelled through a delightful country, by Stirling and Kilsythe, to Glasgow. The congregation was miserably small; verifying what I had often heard before, that the Scots dearly love the word of the Lord,—on the Lord's day. If I live to come again, I will take care to spend only the Lord's day at Glasgow.

Mon. 31.—We set out at two, and came to Moffat soon after three in the afternoon. Taking fresh horses, we reached Dumfries between six and seven, and found the congregation waiting: so after a few minutes, I preached on Mark iii, 35: "Whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Tues. June 1.—Mr. Mather had a good congregation at five. In the day I conversed with many of the people; a candid, humane, well-behaved people; unlike most that I have found in Scotland. In the evening the house was filled; and truly God preached to their hearts. Surely God will have a considerable people here.

Wed. 2.—We set out early, and reached Carlisle about noon. The work a little increases here: a small handful of people stand firm; and those that opposed are broken to pieces. Our house would not near contain the congregation; and the word of God was with power. *Thur.* 3.—We rode to Hexham, through one of the pleasantest countries that I have lately seen. The road lay (from Haisle) on the side of a fruitful mountain, shaded with trees, and sloping down to a clear river; which ran between ours and another fruitful mountain, well wooded and improved. At Hexham they have lately built a convenient preaching house; but it is too small already. Here is a loving people, much alive to God, and consequently increasing daily. *Fri.* 4.—We reached Newcastle. In this and Kingswood house, were I to do my own will, I should choose to spend the short remainder of my days. But it cannot be; this is not my rest. This and the next evening we had a numerous congregation; and the people seemed much alive.

Sun. 6.—I was invited to preach in Lemsley church, on the side of Gateshead Fell; but some hours after, the minister changed his mind. So I preached in our own preaching house, which contained the greater part of the congregation tolerably well; among whom were Sir Henry

Lyddal and his lady, with a great number of his servants. The chapel was hot as a stove; but neither high nor low seemed to regard it: for God was there! The Orphan House was equally crowded in the evening; but the rain would not suffer me to preach abroad. *Mon.* 7. —I transcribed the stations of the preachers. *Tues.* 8.—I wrote a form for settling the preaching houses, without any superfluous words, which shall be used for the time to come, verbatim, for all the houses to which I contribute any thing. I will no more encourage that villanous tautology of lawyers, which is the scandal of our nation. In the evening I preached to the children of our Sunday School; six or seven hundred of whom were present. N. B. None of our masters or mistresses teach for pay: they seek a reward that man cannot give.

Wed. 9.—Having dispatched all the business I had to do here, in the evening I took a solemn leave of this lovely people; perhaps never to see them more in this life; and set out early in the morning, *Thursday*, 10. About noon I preached at Wolsingham, in a house throughly filled, on Isaiah xxxv, 8; and in the evening in Weardale, which hardly contained the congregation. The same spirit was still in the congregation, that has been for many years; and many felt, the Lord's hand is not shortened that it cannot save, nor his ear heavy that it cannot hear.

Fri. 11.—About seven I preached at Stanhope; but no house would contain the congregation. So I stood in a broad place near the church; and enforced, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink." In going through Wolsingham, we called at Mr. W.'s, who was in low circumstances till a few years ago, when many thousands were heaped upon him unawares; and yet he seems to walk unhurt in fire! What is too hard for God?

Hence we went on to Durham. Here likewise I was obliged to preach in the open air, to a multitude of people, all of whom were serious and attentive. *Sat.* 12.—We went through a lovely country to Sunderland, where I preached in the evening to a numerous congregation. *Sunday*, 13.—In the morning I preached a charity sermon in Monkwearmouth church, for the Sunday School; which has already cleared the streets of all the children that used to play there on a Sunday from morning to evening. I preached at five near the Pens, to several thousands of people. Here, it is plain, our labour has not been in vain.

Mon. 14.—In the evening I preached to as many as the Town Hall would contain at Hartlepool. *Tues.* 15.—I received a further account of Mrs. B., from two that had lived with her a year and a quarter; and was throughly convinced, that she is a woman of strong sense, and a lively imagination; but that she is given up to a strong delusion, (whether natural or diabolical I know not,) to believe a lie. One proof may suffice: Some time since, she told the community, as from God, that the day of judgment would begin that evening. But how could she come off when the event did not answer? Easily enough. "Moses," said she, "could not see the face of God till he had fasted forty days and forty nights. We must all do the same." So for three weeks they took no sustenance, but three gills of water per day; and three weeks more, they took each three gills of water gruel per day. What a mercy that half of them did not die in making the experiment!

About noon I preached abroad to a large congregation, and in the afternoon went on to Stockton. The congregation was at least double to that at Stockton, all of whom seemed to feel that God was there. *Wed.* 16.—I preached in the main street at Yarm, to a dull, attentive people. *Thur.* 17.—About noon I preached at Potto, to a deeply serious congregation; and to another such in the evening at Hutton Rudby. Twenty years this society was a pattern to all the country for seriousness and deep devotion. I think seventeen of them were perfected in love; but only three of them remain, and most of the rest are either removed, or grown cold and dead.

Fri. 18.—I preached at Stokesley in the morning; and then went on to Whitby. It was very providential that part of the adjoining mountain fell down, and demolished our old preaching house, with many houses besides; by which means we have one of the most beautiful chapels in Great Britain, finely situated on the steep side of the mountain. At six it was pretty well filled with such a congregation of plain, earnest people, as is not often seen. I conversed with many of them the next day, who were much alive to God. *Sun.* 20.—The house contained us at seven tolerably well. The church likewise was well filled. But in the evening we were much straitened for room; but as many as could hear, stood on the pavement without. In all England I have not seen a more affectionate people than those at Whitby.

Mon. 21.—Being importuned by our friends at Malton to call there, (it being but about thirty miles out of the way,) I set out early, to prevent the heat of the day. Calling at Pickering, some of the society soon found me out, with whom I went to the preaching house; which was full enough in a few minutes' time. So was the house at Malton, in the evening; where I found the society more loving and united together than they had been for many years.

Tues. 22.—I crossed over to Scarborough. The congregation in the evening was unusually small, being not yet recovered from the blessed fruits of the election. This was the hottest day we have had this year: and about one in the afternoon, the thunder, which had long lain at a distance, came near, with thick flashes of lightning, and impetuous rain: the thunder continued in one roll, for an hour and a quarter. I never heard the like before, since my return from America. *Thur.* 24.—The Dissenting minister offering me the use of his chapel in Bridlington, twice as large as our own, (the wind being too high for me to stand abroad,) I willingly accepted his offer. *Fri.* 25.—About noon I preached at Beverley, to a serious, well-behaved congregation; and in the evening to one equally serious, and far more numerous, at Hull.

Saturday, 26, was a day of satisfaction. I preached at seven in the morning, and at six in the evening, to as many as our house could contain; the ground being too wet for the congregation to stand abroad. *Mon.* 28.—This day I enter into my eighty-eighth year. For above eighty-six years, I found none of the infirmities of old age; my eyes did not wax dim, neither was my natural strength abated: but last August I found almost a sudden change. My eyes were so dim, that no glasses would help me. My strength likewise now quite forsook me; and probably will not return in this world. But I feel no pain

from head to foot; only it seems nature is exhausted; and, humanly speaking, will sink more and more, till

The weary springs of life stand still at last.

Tues. 29.—I crossed over through Epworth to Owstone, and passed a comfortable day with many of the preachers. This, which was one of the last societies in the circuit, is now become first, in grace, as well as number. The new preaching house not being able to contain one half of the congregation, I preached abroad in the calm, mild evening; and I believe God applied his word to many hearts.

Thur. July 1.—I went to Lincoln. After dinner we took a walk in and round the Minster; which I really think is more elegant than that at York, in various parts of the structure, as well as in its admirable situation. The new house was throughly filled in the evening, and with hearers uncommonly serious. There seems to be a remarkable difference between the people of Lincoln, and those of York. They have not so much fire and vigour of spirit; but far more mildness and gentleness; by means of which, if they had the same outward helps, they would probably excel their neighbours. Some miles short of Lincoln, our post-boy stopped at an inn on the road, to give his horses a little water. As soon as we went in, the innkeeper burst into tears, as did his wife; wringing her hands, and weeping bitterly. "What!" he said, "are you come into my house! My father is John Lester, of Epworth." I found both he and his wife had been of our society, till they left them. We spent some time in prayer together; and I trust not in vain.

Fri. 2.—About eleven I preached at Newton; but the preaching house would not contain half the congregation. No rain fell during the time of preaching; but it rained both before and after. I was struck with the preaching house at Gainsborough, (one of the handsomest towns in Lincolnshire,) so neat, so elegant! just taking up one side of a small, neat square. I found uncommon liberty of speech, and received it as a token for good. Surely this poor society, which has been so miserably depressed, will again lift up its head! *Sat.* 3.—I reached Epworth; and, after preaching in the evening, met the society; and reminded them of what they were some years ago, and what they are now; scarce retaining the shadow of their former zeal and activity in all the ways of God.

Sun. 4.—I went over to Misterton, where likewise the work of God was exceedingly decayed. The house being far too small to contain the multitude of people, I stood under a spreading tree; and strongly exhorted them to "strengthen the things that remained," which were "ready to die." Thence I hastened back to Epworth; but I could not reach it till the Church service was begun. It was observed, Mr. Gibson read the prayers with unusual solemnity; and I believe he was not displeased to see five times as many at church, and ten times as many at the Lord's Table, as usual. As soon as the afternoon service ended, I began in the market place to press that awful question, "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation?" on such a congregation as was never seen at Epworth before.

Fri. August 27.—I returned to Bristol. In the evening, and at the

watch-night, the house was sufficiently filled. Finding the account of Mrs. Scudamore's life and death (an excellent woman though mistaken in this point) has revived in some the imagination of the expiatory nature of sufferings, and hence their absolute necessity to salvation, I discussed the subject at large; and showed that both these notions had their rise in Popery; and that neither the one nor the other of them had any foundation in Scripture.

Sun. 29.—Mr. Baddiley being gone to the north, and Mr. Collins being engaged elsewhere, I had none to assist in the service, and could not read the prayers myself; so I was obliged to shorten the service, which brought the prayers, sermon, and Lord's Supper, within the compass of three hours. I preached in the afternoon near King's Square; and the hearts of the people bowed down before the Lord.

Mon. 30.—About noon I preached at Castle Carey. Since I was here God has taken to himself that amiable woman, Mrs. Clark; who, to a fine person and a good understanding, joined a very uncommon degree of deep religion. This inclined me to apply earnestly Eccles. ix, 10; and all the people seemed to feel it. Afterward, I called on her deeply-afflicted husband, who spent some hours with us the next day. I hope he will no longer sorrow as one without hope, but will trust to meet her in a better place. In the evening I preached in the new house at Ditcheat. It would not hold the congregation; but many could hear at the windows, which they seemed right willing to do. A flame appears to be kindled here already. God grant it may continue and increase! *Tues.* 31.—William Kingston, the man born without arms, came to see me of his own accord. Some time since he received a clear sense of the favour of God; but after some months he was persuaded by some of his old companions to join in a favourite diversion, whereby he lost sight of God, and gave up all he had gained: but God now touched his heart again, and he is once more in earnest to save his soul. He is of a middling height and size, has a pleasing look and voice, and an easy, agreeable behaviour. At breakfast he shook off his shoes, which are made on purpose, took the tea cup between his toes, and the toast with his other foot. He likewise writes a fair hand, and does most things with his feet which we do with our hands. About noon I preached to a lovely congregation at Shepton Mallet; and in the evening at Pensford. The house was crowded with earnest hearers, and I trust the word did not fall to the ground.

Wed. September 1.—I returned to Bristol; and, it being the first day of the fair, I spoke strongly from the words of Solomon, "Buy the truth, and sell it not." In the two following days, I corrected and abridged the account of that excellent woman, Mrs. Scudamore; a burning and shining light, till the Mystics persuaded her to put her light under a bushel: so that for above two years she renounced all conversation with even her pious friends! How does this agree with Scripture? "All my delight is in the saints that are on the earth, and with them that excel in virtue!" How far was the experience of Jane Cooper, or Elizabeth Harper, preferable to that of such a solitary!

Sat. 4.—I went on to Bath, and preached in the evening to a serious, but small congregation, for want of notice. *Sun.* 5.—At ten we had a numerous congregation, and more communicants than ever I saw

here before. This day I cut off that vile custom, I know not when or how it began, of preaching three times a day by the same preacher to the same congregation; enough to weary out both the bodies and minds of the speaker, as well as his hearers. Surely God is returning to this society! They are now in earnest to make their calling and election sure.

Mon. 6.—This evening the congregation was almost as large as it was the night before; and the power of God was mightily present: and so it was on *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* evening at Bristol. *Thur.* 9.—I read over the experience of Joseph Humphrys; the first lay preacher that assisted me in England, in the year 1738. From his own mouth I learn, that he was perfected in love, and so continued for at least a twelvemonth. Afterward he turned Calvinist, and joined Mr. Whitefield, and published an invective against my brother and me in the newspaper. In a while he renounced Mr. Whitefield, and was ordained a Presbyterian minister. At last he received Episcopal ordination. He then scoffed at inward religion; and when reminded of his own experience, replied, "That was one of the foolish things which I wrote in the time of my madness!" *Fri.* 10.—I preached to a large congregation at Chew Stoke, nine miles from Bristol, on those words in the Second lesson, "Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden;" and in the evening at Mrs. Griffith's house.

Sun. 12.—I intended to preach abroad; but the weather would not permit. *Monday*, 13, and the three following days, I met the classes of the society, which contains nine hundred and forty-four members. Still I complain of false musters. It was told in London that this society contained above a thousand members; and yet it falls so far short of a thousand. There is altogether a fault in this matter. *Thur.* 16.—I was desired to see a monster, properly speaking. He was as large as the largest lion in the tower; but covered with rough hair, of a brown colour; has the head of a swine, and feet like a mole. It is plain to me, it was begotten between a bear and a wild boar. He lives on fruit and bread, chiefly the latter. The keeper handles him as he pleases, putting his hand in his mouth, and taking hold of his tongue; but he has a horrible roar, between that of a lion and of a bull.

At the same time I saw a pelican. Is it not strange that we have no true account or picture of this bird? It is one of the most beautiful in nature; being indeed a large swan, almost twice as big as a tame one; snow white, and elegantly shaped. Only its neck is three quarters of a yard long, and capable of being so distended as to contain two gallons of liquid or solid. She builds her nest in some wood, not far from a river; from which she daily brings a quantity of fish to her young: this she carries in her neck, (the only pouch which she had,) and then divides it among her young; and hence is fabricated the idle tale of her feeding them with her blood.

Fri. 17.—I went over to Thornbury, and preached at noon to a very large and deeply serious congregation. In the evening we had a solemn watch-night at Kingswood. *Sat.* 18.—I called upon Mr. Easterbrook, ill of a disorder which no physician understands, and which it seems God alone can cure. He is a pattern to all Bristol, and indeed to all England: having beside his other incessant labours, which never were

intermitted, preached in every house in his parish! It was while he was preaching in his own church, that he was suddenly struck with a violent pain in his breast. This confounds all the physicians, and none of their medicines alter it.

Sun. 19.—Mr. Collins assisted me in the morning, so I had an easy day's work. *Monday*, 20, and the next day, I read over the king of Sweden's tract upon the Balance of Power in Europe. If it be really his, he is certainly one of the most sensible, as well as one of the bravest, princes in Europe; and if his account be true, what a woman is the Czarina! But still God is over all! *Wed.* 22.—I preached once more in Temple church, on, "All things are possible to him that believeth."

Sat. 25.—Mr. Hay, the Presbyterian minister of Lewensmead meeting, came to desire me to let him have the use of our peaching house on Sundays, at those hours when we did not use it ourselves, (near ten in the morning and two in the afternoon,) while his house was rebuilding. To this I willingly consented, and he preached an excellent sermon there the next day at two. I preached at five in the morning to more than the house would well contain. *Mon.* 27.—I left Bristol; about eleven I preached in the Devizes; and in the evening at Sarum. I do not know that ever I saw the house so crowded before, with high and low, rich and poor: so that I hope we shall again see fruit here also.

Wed. 29.—About noon I preached at Winton. The congregation was larger than usual, and, what was stranger still, seemed not a little affected! How long have we cast our bread upon the waters here! And shall we find it again after many days? In the evening I preached to a crowded and deeply attentive congregation at Portsmouth Common. *Thur.* 30.—It being a lovely morning, we went in a wherry, through Cowes harbour, to Newport; one of the pleasantest, neatest, and most elegant towns in the king's dominions. Both the nights I preached here, the preaching house would by no means contain the congregation. I was likewise well pleased with the poor, plain, artless society. Here at least, we have not lost our labour. *Fri.* October 1.—We purposed to return to Portsmouth, (about twenty miles,) it being a calm sunshiny morning, in the wherry we came; but a friend offering us a kind of hoy, we willingly accepted his offer. It was well he did; for as soon as we were out of the harbour, the wind rose, and the sea raged horribly. The wherry would soon have been swallowed up. The waves washed over us on both sides. Having no decks, we were well soaked from head to foot; but, before noon, we got safe to Portsmouth.

Sat. 2.—Setting out, as usual, at two, we came to Cobham between ten and eleven; and found a party of our friends from London ready to receive us. We walked an hour in the gardens; but the innkeeper informed us, strangers were not admitted, unless on Tuesday and Friday. However, hearing Mr. Hopkins was at home, I sent in my name, and desired that favour; which was immediately granted. We spent an hour very agreeably in those lovely walks; but still the eye was not satisfied with seeing. An immortal spirit can be satisfied with nothing but seeing God. In the afternoon we went on to London.

Sunday, 3, was indeed a comfortable day. I preached at the new chapel, morning and evening, with great enlargement of spirit. At the

love-feast which followed, great was our rejoicing; many declared what God had done for their souls; and many were filled with consolation. Having answered my letters, and finished my other little business for the present, on *Tuesday*, 5, I went to Rye. Though the warning was short, the congregation was exceeding large, and behaved with remarkable seriousness. While our people mixed with the Calvinists here, we were always perplexed, and gained no ground; but since they kept to themselves, they have continually increased in grace as well as in number. I was now informed how signally God had overtaken that wretch who murdered Mr. Haddock some years since. Being lately overtaken by Captain Bray in one of the king's cutters, he made a desperate resistance; and even when boarded, fought still, and drew a pistol at Captain Bray; who then hewed him in pieces with his cutlass.

Thur. 7.—I went over to that poor skeleton of ancient Winchelsea. It is beautifully situated on the top of a steep hill, and was regularly built in broad streets, crossing each other, and encompassing a very large square; in the midst of which was a large church, now in ruins. I stood under a large tree, on the side of it, and called to most of the inhabitants of the town, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand; repent, and believe the Gospel." It seemed as if all that heard were, for the present, almost persuaded to be Christians.

Here an eminently pious woman, Mrs. Jones, at whose house I stopped, gave me a very strange account:—Many years since she was much hurt in lying-in. She had various physicians, but still grew worse and worse; till, perceiving herself to be no better, she left them off. She had a continual pain in her groin, with such a *prolapsus uteri*, as soon confined her to her bed: there she lay two months, helpless and hopeless; till a thought came one day into her mind, "Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me whole! Be it according to thy will!" Immediately the pain and the disorder ceased. Feeling herself well, she rose and dressed herself. Her husband coming in, and seeing her in tears, asked, "Are those tears of serious joy?" She said, "Of joy!" on which they wept together. From that hour she felt no pain, but enjoyed perfect health. I think our Lord never wrought a plainer miracle, even in the days of his flesh.

In the evening I preached once more at Rye; and the word did not fall to the ground. In the morning we left this loving, well united people, and dined at Sevenoaks. After dinner, we spent an hour in the duke of Dorset's house. I could not but observe some change for the worse here. The silk covers are removed from several of the pictures, particularly that of Count Ugolino and his sons; and it is placed in a worse light; so that I could hardly discern the little boy that, when he saw his father gnawing his own arm for anguish, cried out, "Papa, if you are hungry, do not eat your own arm, but mine." The preaching house was filled in the evening with people, and with the presence of God.

Sat. 9.—We returned to London. *Mon.* 11.—I went on to Colchester, and still found matter of humiliation. The society was lessened, and cold enough; preaching again was discontinued, and the spirit of Methodism quite gone, both from the preachers and the people:

yet we had a wonderful congregation in the evening, rich and poor, clergy and laity. So we had likewise on *Tuesday* evening. So that I trust God will at length build up the waste places.

Wed. 13.—We set out early, but found no horses at Cobdock; so that we were obliged to go round by Ipswich, and wait there half an hour. Nevertheless, we got to Norwich between two and three. In the way we read Captain Carrel's Travels, admirably well wrote, and giving, I believe, a just account of the interior parts of North America. Here is no gay account of the islands of Pelew, or Lapita, but a plain relation of matter of fact. Surely eastern and western savages are much alike; and some good might be found in the east as well as the west. But to see nature in perfection, either at Pelew, or elsewhere, we need only look on the savages at Fort William Henry, butchering, in cold blood, so many hundreds of helpless, unresisting men, in the very spirit of the old murderer. In the evening I preached at Norwich; but the house would in nowise contain the congregation. How wonderfully is the tide turned! I am become an honourable man at Norwich. God has at length made our enemies to be at peace with us; and scarce any but Antinomians open their mouth against us.

Thur. 24.—I went to Yarmouth; and, at length, found a society in peace, and much united together. In the evening the congregation was too large to get into the preaching house; yet they were far less noisy than usual. After supper a little company went to prayer, and the power of God fell upon us; especially when a young woman broke out into prayer, to the surprise and comfort of us all. *Fri.* 15.—I went to Lowestoft, to a steady, loving, well-united society. The more strange it is, that they neither increase nor decrease in number. *Saturday*, 16.—I preached at Loddon about one; and at six in Norwich. *Sun.* 17.—At seven I administered the Lord's Supper to about one hundred and fifty persons, near twice as many as we had last year. I take knowledge, that the last year's preachers were in earnest. Afterward we went to our own parish church; although there was no sermon there, nor at any of the thirty-six churches in the town, save the cathedral, and St. Peter's. I preached at two. When I had done, Mr. Horne called upon me, who preached at the cathedral in the morning; an agreeable man, both in temper and person; and, I believe, much alive to God. At half an hour after five I preached again, to as many as the house would contain; and even those that could not get in, stayed more quiet and silent than ever I saw them before. Indeed they all seemed to know that God was there; and I have no doubt but he will revive his work here also.

Mon. 18.—No coach going out for Lynn to-day, I was obliged to take a post-chaise. But at Dereham no horses were to be had; so we were obliged to take the same horses to Swaffham. A congregation was ready here, that filled the house, and seemed quite ready to receive instruction. But here neither could we procure any post-horses; so that we were obliged to take a single-horse chaise. The wind, with mizzling rain, came full in our faces; and we had nothing to screen us from it; so that I was throughly chilled from head to foot before I came to Lynn. But I soon forgot this little inconvenience; for which the earnestness of the congregation made me large amends.

Tues. 19.—In the evening all the clergymen in the town, except one who was lame, were present at the preaching. They are all prejudiced in favour of the Methodists; as indeed are most of the townsmen; who give a fair proof by contributing so much to our Sunday schools; so that there is near twenty pounds in hand. *Wed.* 20.—I had appointed to preach at Diss; a town near Scoleton; but the difficulty was, where I could preach. The minister was willing I should preach in the church; but feared offending the bishop, who, going up to London, was within a few miles of the town. But a gentleman asking the bishop whether he had any objection to it, was answered, "None at all." I think this church is one of the largest in this county. I suppose it has not been so filled these hundred years. This evening and the next I preached at Bury, to a deeply attentive congregation, many of whom know in whom they have believed. So that here we have not lost all our labour. *Fri.* 22.—We returned to London.

Sun. 24.—I explained, to a numerous congregation in Spitalfields church, "the whole armour of God." St. Paul's, Shadwell, was still more crowded in the afternoon, while I enforced that important truth, "One thing is needful;" and I hope many, even then, resolved to choose the better part.

END OF MR. WESLEY'S JOURNAL.

MR. WESLEY'S LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT.

In the name of God, Amen.

I JOHN WESLEY, Clerk, some time Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, revoking all others, appoint this to be my last Will and Testament.

I give all my books, now on sale, and the copies of them, (only subject to a rent charge of eighty-five pounds a year, to the widow and children of my brother,) to my faithful friends, John Horton, merchant; George Wolff, merchant; and William Marriott, stock broker, all of London, in trust, for the general fund of the Methodist Conference, in carrying on the work of God, by itinerant preachers; on condition that they permit the following committee, Thomas Coke, James Creighton, Peard Dickenson, Thomas Rankin, George Whitfield, and the London assistant, for the time being, still to superintend the printing press, and to employ Hannah Paramore and George Paramore, as heretofore; unless four of the committee judge a change to be needful.

I give the books, furniture, and whatever else belongs to me, in the three houses at Kingswood, in trust, to Thomas Coke, Alexander Mather, and Henry Moore, to be still employed in teaching and maintaining the children of poor travelling preachers.

I give to Thomas Coke, Dr. John Whitehead, and Henry Moore, all the books which are in my study and bed-chamber at London, and in my studies elsewhere, in trust, for the use of the preachers who shall labour there from time to time.

I give the coins, and whatever else is found in the drawer of my bureau at London, to my dear grand-daughters, Mary and Jane Smith.

I give all my manuscripts to Thomas Coke, Doctor Whitehead, and Henry Moore, to be burned or published as they see good.

I give whatever money remains in my bureau and pockets, at my decease, to be equally divided between Thomas Briscoe, William Collins, John Easton, and Isaac Brown.

I desire my gowns, cassocks, sashes, and bands, may remain in the chapel for the use of the clergymen attending there.

I desire the London assistant, for the time being, to divide the rest of my wearing apparel between those four of the travelling preachers that want it most; only my pelisse I give to the Rev. Mr. Creighton; my watch to my friend Joseph Bradford; my gold seal to Elizabeth Ritchie.

I give my chaise and horses to James Ward and Charles Wheeler, in trust, to be sold, and the money to be divided, one half to Hannah Abbott, and the other to the members of the select society.

Out of the first money which arises from the sale of books, I bequeath to my dear sister, Martha Hall, (if alive,) forty pounds; to Mr. Creighton aforesaid, forty pounds; and to the Rev. Mr. Heath sixty pounds.

And whereas I am empowered by a late deed, to name the persons who are to preach in the new chapel, at London, (the clergymen for a continuance,) and by another deed, to name a committee for appointing preachers in the new chapel, at Bath, I do hereby appoint John Richardson, Thomas Coke, James Creighton, Peard Dickenson, clerks; Alexander Mather, William Thompson, Henry Moore, Andrew Blair, John Valton, Joseph Bradford, James Rogers, and William Myles, to preach in the new chapel at London, and to be the committee for appointing preachers in the new chapel at Bath.

I likewise appoint Henry Brooke, painter; Arthur Keene, gent.; and William Whitestone, stationer, all of Dublin, to receive the annuity of five pounds, (English,) left to Kingswood school, by the late Roger Shiel, Esq.

I give six pounds to be divided among the six poor men, named by the assistant, who shall carry my body to the grave; for I particularly desire there may be no hearse, no coach, no escutcheon, no pomp, except the tears of them that loved me, and are following me to Abraham's bosom. I solemnly adjure my executors, in the name of God, punctually to observe this.

Lastly, I give to each of those travelling preachers who shall remain in the connection six months after my decease, as a little token of my love, the eight volumes of sermons.

I appoint John Horton, George Wolff, and William Marriott aforesaid, to be executors of this my last Will and Testament; for which trouble they will receive no recompense till the resurrection of the just.

Witness my hand and seal, the 20th day of February, 1789.*

JOHN WESLEY. (Seal.)

Signed, sealed, and delivered, by the said Testator, as and for his last Will and Testament, in the presence of us,

WILLIAM CLULOW,
ELIZABETH CLULOW.

Should there be any part of my personal estate undisposed of by this my last Will, I give the same unto my two nieces, E. Ellison and S. Collet, equally.

JOHN WESLEY.

WILLIAM CLULOW,
ELIZABETH CLULOW.

* "Above a year and a half after making this Will, Mr. Wesley executed a deed, in which he appointed seven gentlemen, viz. Dr. Thomas Coke, Messrs. Alexander Mather, Peard Dickenson, John Valton, James Rogers, Joseph Taylor, and Adam Clarke, trustees for all his books, pamphlets, and copyrights, for carrying on the work of God by itinerant preachers, according to the deed of declaration enrolled in the high court of chancery: but Dr. Coke being in America at the time of Mr. Wesley's death, the deed was suffered to lie dormant till his return. The three executors then took the advice of two of the most eminent counsellors in the kingdom, who informed them, that the deed was of a testamentary nature, and therefore superseded the will, with respect to the books, &c. The deed was then presented to the judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, who received it as the third codicil of Mr. Wesley's will; on which the three executors delivered up their general probate and received a new one, limited to those particulars which were not mentioned in the deed. At the same time a probate was granted by the court to the seven trustees, constituting them executors for all the books, pamphlets, and copyrights, of which Mr. Wesley died possessed; and empowering them to pay all his debts and legacies."—EDIT.

Feb. 25, 1789.

I give my types, printing presses, and every thing pertaining thereto, to Mr. Thomas Rankin, and Mr. George Whitfield, in trust, for the use of the Conference.

JOHN WESLEY

MR. WESLEY'S DEED OF DECLARATION.

ENROLLED IN HIS MAJESTY'S HIGH COURT OF CHANCERY.

To all to whom these Presents shall come, JOHN WESLEY, late of Lincoln College, Oxford, but now of the City Road, London, Clerk, sendeth greeting:—

Whereas divers buildings, commonly called chapels, with a messuage and dwelling house, or other appurtenances, to each of the same belonging, situate in various parts of Great Britain, have been given and conveyed, from time to time, by the said John Wesley, to certain persons and their heirs, in each of the said gifts and conveyances named; which are enrolled in his majesty's high court of chancery, upon the acknowledgment of the said John Wesley, (pursuant to the act of parliament in that case made and provided;) upon trust, that the trustees in the said several deeds respectively named, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the trustees for the time being, to be elected as in the said deeds is appointed, should permit and suffer the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as he should for that purpose from time to time nominate and appoint, at all times during his life, at his will and pleasure to have and enjoy the free use and benefit of the said premises, that he the said John Wesley, and such person and persons as he should nominate and appoint, might therein preach and expound God's Holy Word; and upon further trust, that the said respective trustees, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the trustees for the time being, should permit and suffer Charles Wesley, brother of the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as the said Charles Wesley should for that purpose from time to time nominate and appoint, in like manner during his life,—to have, use, and enjoy the said premises respectively, for the like purposes as aforesaid; and after the decease of the survivor of them, the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, then upon further trust, that the said respective trustees, and the survivors of them, and their heirs and assigns, and the trustees for the time being for ever, should permit and suffer such person and persons, and for such time and times, as should be appointed at the yearly Conference of the people called Methodists, in London, Bristol, or Leeds, and no others, to have and enjoy the said premises for the purposes aforesaid: and whereas divers persons have, in like manner, given or conveyed many chapels,

with messuages and dwelling houses, or other appurtenances, to the same belonging, situate in various parts of Great Britain, and also in Ireland, to certain trustees, in each of the said gifts and conveyances respectively named, upon the like trusts, and for the same uses and purposes as aforesaid, (except only that in some of the said gifts and conveyances, no life-estate or other interest is therein or thereby given and reserved to the said Charles Wesley:) and whereas, for rendering effectual the trusts created by the said several gifts or conveyances, and that no doubt or litigation may arise with respect unto the same, or the interpretation and true meaning thereof, it has been thought expedient by the said John Wesley, on behalf of himself as donor of the several chapels, with the messuages, dwelling houses, or appurtenances, before-mentioned, as of the donors of the said other chapels, with the messuages, dwelling houses, or appurtenances, to the same belonging, given or conveyed to the like uses and trusts, to explain the words, "Yearly Conference of the people called Methodists," contained in all the said trust deeds, and to declare what persons are members of the said Conference, and how the succession and identity thereof is to be continued:—

Now therefore these presents witness, that, for accomplishing the aforesaid purposes, the said John Wesley doth hereby declare, that the Conference of the people called Methodists, in London, Bristol, or Leeds, ever since there hath been any yearly Conference of the said people called Methodists, in any of the said places, hath always heretofore consisted of the preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word, commonly called Methodist preachers, in connection with, and under the care of, the said John Wesley, whom he hath thought expedient year after year to summons to meet him, in one or other of the said places, of London, Bristol, or Leeds, to advise with them for the promotion of the Gospel of Christ, to appoint the said persons so summoned, and the other preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word, also in connection with, and under the care of, the said John Wesley, not summoned to the said yearly Conference, to the use and enjoyment of the said chapels and premises so given and conveyed upon trust for the said John Wesley, and such other person and persons as he should appoint during his life as aforesaid, and for the expulsion of unworthy and admission of new persons under his care, and into his connection, to be preachers and expounders as aforesaid, and also of other persons upon trial for the like purposes; the names of all which persons so summoned by the said John Wesley, the persons appointed, with the chapels and premises to which they were so appointed, together with the duration of such appointments, and of those expelled or admitted into connection or upon trial, with all other matters transacted and done at the said yearly Conference, have, year by year, been printed and published under the title of "Minutes of Conference."

And these presents further witness, and the said John Wesley doth hereby avouch and further declare, that the several persons hereinafter named, to wit, the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley; Thomas Coke, of the city of London, Doctor of Civil Law; James Creighton, of the same place, Clerk; Thomas Tennant, of the same

place; Thomas Raukin, of the same place; Joshua Keighley, of Sevenoaks, in the county of Kent; James Wood, of Rochester, in the said county of Kent; John Booth, of Colchester; Thomas Cooper, of the same place; Richard Whatcoat, of Norwich; Jeremiah Brettel, of Lynn, in the county of Norfolk; Jonathan Parkin, of the same place; Joseph Pescod, of Bedford; Christopher Watkins, of Northampton; John Barber, of the same place; John Broadbent, of Oxford; Joseph Cole, of the same place; Jonathan Cousins, of the city of Gloucester; John Brettel, of the same place; John Mason, of Salisbury; George Story, of the same place; Francis Wrigley, of St. Austle, in the county of Cornwall; William Green, of the city of Bristol; John Moon, of Plymouth Dock; James Hall of the same place; James Thom, of St. Austle, aforesaid; Joseph Taylor, of Redruth, in the said county of Cornwall; William Hoskins, of Cardiff, Glamorganshire; John Leech, of Brecon; William Saunders, of the same place; Richard Rodda of Birmingham; John Fenwick, of Burslem, Staffordshire; Thomas Hanby, of the same place; James Rogers, of Macclesfield; Samuel Bardsley, of the same place; John Murlin, of Manchester; William Percival, of the same place; Duncan Wright, of the city of Chester; John Goodwin, of the same place; Parson Greenwood, of Liverpool; Zechariah Udall, of the same place; Thomas Vasey, of the same place; Joseph Bradford of Leicester; Jeremiah Robertshaw, of the same place; William Myles, of Nottingham; Thomas Longley, of Derby; Thomas Taylor, of Sheffield; William Simpson, of the same place; Thomas Carlill, of Grimsby, in the county of Lincoln; Robert Scott, of the same place; Joseph Harper, of the same place; Thomas Corbit, of Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln; James Ray, of the same place; William Thompson, of Leeds, in the county of York; Robert Roberts, of the same place; Samuel Bradburn, of the same place; John Valton, of Birstal, in the said county; John Allen, of the same place; Isaac Brown, of the same place; Thomas Hanson, of Huddersfield, in the said county; John Shaw, of the same place; Alexander Mather, of Bradford, in the said county; Joseph Benson, of Halifax, in the said county; William Dufton, of the same place; Benjamin Rhodes, of Keighley, in the said county; John Easton, of Colne, in the county of Lancaster; Robert Costerdine, of the same place; Jasper Robinson, of the Isle of Man; George Button, of the same place; John Pawson, of the city of York; Edward Jackson, of Hull; Charles Atmore, of the said city of York; Lancelot Harrison, of Scarborough; George Shadford, of Hull, aforesaid; Barnabas Thomas, of the same place; Thomas Briscoe, of Yarm, in the said county of York; Christopher Peacock, of the same place; William Thom, of Whitby, in the said county of York; Robert Hopkins, of the same place; John Peacock, of Barnard Castle; William Collins, of Sunderland; Thomas Dixon, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; Christopher Hopper of the same place; William Boothby, of the same place; William Hunter, of Berwick-upon-Tweed; Joseph Saunderson, of Dundee, Scotland; William Warrener, of the same place; Duncan M'Allum, of Aberdeen, Scotland; Thomas Rutherford, of the city of Dublin, in the kingdom of Ireland; Daniel Jackson, of the same place; Henry Moore, of the

city of Cork, Ireland; Andrew Blair, of the same place; Richard Watkinson, of Limerick, Ireland; Nehemiah Price, of Athlone, Ireland; Robert Lindsay, of Sligo, Ireland; George Brown, of Clones, Ireland; Thomas Barber, of Charlemont, Ireland; Henry Foster, of Belfast, Ireland; and John Crook, of Lisburne, Ireland, gentlemen; being preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word, under the care and in connection with the said John Wesley, have been, and now are, and do, on the day of the date hereof, constitute the members of the said Conference, according to the true intent and meaning of the said several gifts and conveyances wherein the words, Conference of the people called Methodists, are mentioned and contained; and that the said several persons before-named, and their successors for ever, to be chosen as hereafter mentioned, are and shall for ever be construed, taken, and be, the Conference of the people called Methodists. Nevertheless, upon the terms, and subject to the regulations hereinafter prescribed; that is to say,

First, That the members of the said Conference, and their successors for the time being for ever, shall assemble once in every year, at London, Bristol, or Leeds, (except as after-mentioned,) for the purposes aforesaid; and the time and place of holding every subsequent Conference shall be appointed at the preceding one, save that the next Conference after the date hereof shall be holden at Leeds, in Yorkshire, the last Tuesday in July next.

Second, The act of the majority in number of the Conference assembled as aforesaid, shall be had, taken, and be the act of the whole Conference, to all intents, purposes, and constructions whatsoever.

Third, That after the Conference shall be assembled as aforesaid, they shall first proceed to fill up all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence, as after-mentioned.

Fourth, No act of the Conference assembled as aforesaid, shall be had, taken, or be the act of the Conference, until forty of the members thereof are assembled, unless reduced under that number by death since the prior Conference, or absence as after-mentioned; nor until all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence shall be filled up by the election of new members of the Conference, so as to make up the number one hundred, unless there be not a sufficient number of persons objects of such election; and during the assembly of the Conference, there shall always be forty members present at the doing of any act, save as aforesaid, or otherwise such act shall be void.

Fifth, The duration of the yearly assembly of the Conference shall not be less than five days, nor more than three weeks, and be concluded by the appointment of the Conference, if under twenty-one days; or otherwise the conclusion thereof shall follow of course at the end of the said twenty-one days; the whole of all which said time of the assembly of the Conference shall be had, taken, considered, and be the yearly Conference of the people called Methodists; and all acts of the Conference, during such yearly assembly thereof, shall be the acts of the Conference, and none other.

Sixth, Immediately after all the vacancies occasioned by death or absence are filled up by the election of new members as aforesaid, the Conference shall choose a president and secretary of their assembly

out of themselves, who shall continue such until the election of another president or secretary in the next, or other subsequent Conference; and the said president shall have the privilege and power of two members in all acts of the Conference during his presidency, and such other powers, privileges, and authorities, as the Conference shall from time to time see fit to entrust into his hands.

Seventh, Any member of the Conference absenting himself from the yearly assembly thereof for two years successively, without the consent or dispensation of the Conference, and be not present on the first day of the third yearly assembly thereof, at the time and place appointed for the holding of the same, shall cease to be a member of the Conference from and after the said first day of the said third yearly assembly thereof, to all intents and purposes, as though he were naturally dead. But the Conference shall and may dispense with or consent to the absence of any member from any of the said yearly assemblies for any cause which the Conference may see fit or necessary; and such member, whose absence shall be so dispensed with or consented to by the Conference, shall not, by such absence cease to be a member thereof.

Eighth, The Conference shall and may expel and put out from being a member thereof, or from being in connection therewith, or from being upon trial, any person, member of the Conference, or admitted into connection, or upon trial, for any cause which to the Conference may seem fit or necessary; and every member of the Conference so expelled and put out, shall cease to be a member thereof, to all intents and purposes, as though he was naturally dead. And the Conference, immediately after the expulsion of any member thereof as aforesaid, shall elect another person to be a member of the Conference in the stead of such member so expelled.

Ninth, The Conference shall and may admit into connection with them, or upon trial, any person or persons whom they shall approve, to be preachers and expounders of God's Holy Word, under the care and direction of the Conference; the name of every such person or persons so admitted into connection or upon trial as aforesaid, with the time and degrees of the admission, being entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference.

Tenth, No person shall be elected a member of the Conference, who hath not been admitted into connection with the Conference, as a preacher and expounder of God's Holy Word, as aforesaid, for twelve months.

Eleventh, The Conference shall not, nor may, nominate or appoint any person to the use and enjoyment of, or to preach and expound God's Holy Word, in any of the chapels and premises so given or conveyed, or which may be given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, who is not either a member of the Conference, or admitted into connection with the same, or upon trial as aforesaid; nor appoint any person for more than three years successively, to the use and enjoyment of any chapel and premises already given, or to be given, or conveyed, upon the trusts aforesaid, except ordained ministers of the Church of England.

Twelfth, That the Conference shall and may appoint the place of hold-

ing the yearly assembly thereof, at any other city, town, or place, than London, Bristol, or Leeds, when it shall seem expedient so to do.

Thirteenth, And for the convenience of the chapels and premises already, or which may hereafter be, given or conveyed upon the trusts aforesaid, situate in Ireland, or other parts out of the kingdom of Great Britain, the Conference shall and may, when and as often as it shall seem expedient, but not otherwise, appoint and delegate any member or members of the Conference, with all or any of the powers, privileges, and advantages, herein-before contained or vested in the Conference; and all and every the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments whatsoever of such member or members of the Conference, so appointed and delegated as aforesaid, the same being put into writing, and signed by such delegate or delegates, and entered in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, and subscribed as after-mentioned, shall be deemed, taken, and be, the acts, admissions, expulsions, and appointments of the Conference, to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever, from the respective times when the same shall be done by such delegate or delegates; notwithstanding any thing herein-contained to the contrary.

Fourteenth, All resolutions and orders touching elections, admissions, expulsions, consents, dispensations, delegations, or appointments and acts whatsoever of the Conference, shall be entered and written in the Journals or Minutes of the Conference, which shall be kept for that purpose, publicly read, and then subscribed by the president and secretary thereof for the time being, during the time such Conference shall be assembled; and when so entered and subscribed, shall be had, taken, received, and be, the acts of the Conference, and such entry and subscription as aforesaid, shall be had, taken, received, and be, evidence of all and every such acts of the said Conference, and of their said delegates, without the aid of any other proof; and whatever shall not be so entered and subscribed as aforesaid, shall not be had, taken, received, or be, the act of the Conference: and the said president and secretary are hereby required and obliged to enter and subscribe, as aforesaid, every act whatever of the Conference.

Lastly, Whenever the said Conference shall be reduced under the number of forty members, and continue so reduced for three yearly assemblies thereof successively, or whenever the members thereof shall decline or neglect to meet together annually for the purposes aforesaid, during the space of three years, that then, and in either of the said events, the Conference of the people called Methodists shall be extinguished, and all the aforesaid powers, privileges, and advantages shall cease, and the said chapels and premises, and all other chapels and premises, which now are, or hereafter may be, settled, given, or conveyed, upon the trusts aforesaid, shall vest in the trustees for the time being of the said chapels and premises respectively, and their successors for ever; UPON TRUST that they, and the survivors of them, and the trustees for the time being, do, shall, and may appoint such person and persons to preach and expound God's Holy Word therein, and to have the use and enjoyment thereof, for such time and in such manner, as to them shall seem proper

Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to extinguish, lessen, or abridge the life estate of the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, or either of them, of and in any of the said chapels and premises, or any other chapels and premises, wherein they the said John Wesley and Charles Wesley, or either of them, now have, or may have, any estate or interest, power or authority whatsoever.

In witness whereof, the said John Wesley hath hereunto set his hand and seal the twenty-eighth day of February, in the twenty-fourth year of the reign of our sovereign lord George the Third, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four.

JOHN WESLEY.

Sealed and delivered (being first duly stamped) in the presence of }
WILLIAM CLULOW, Quality Court, Chancery-lane, London.
RICHARD YOUNG, Clerk to the said William Clulow.

Taken and acknowledged by the Rev. John Wesley, party hereto, this 28th of February, 1784, at the public office, before me,
EDWARD MONTAGU.

The above is a true copy of the original Deed, (which is enrolled in chancery,) and was therewith examined by us,
WILLIAM CLULOW.
RICHARD YOUNG.

ENDORSEMENT.

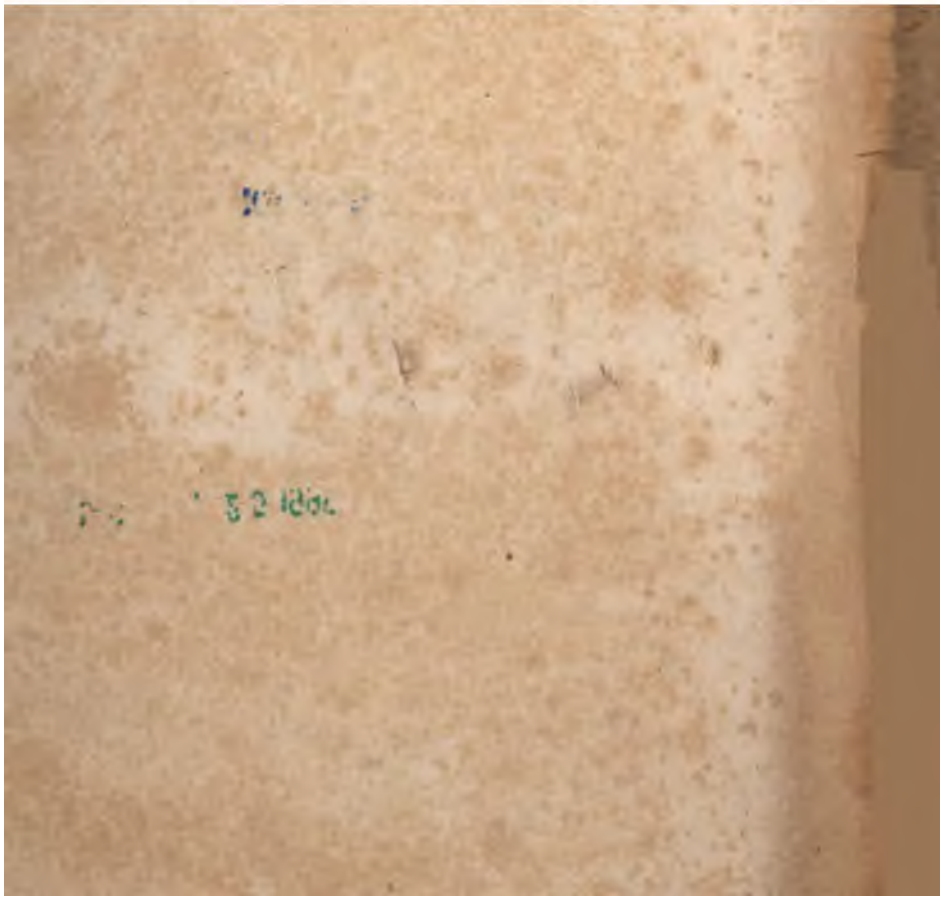
Dated Feb. 28th, 1784.
CLULOW.

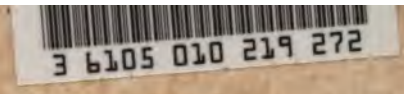
The Rev. John Wesley's Declaration and Appointment of the Conference of the people called Methodists, enrolled in his majesty's high court of chancery, the ninth day of March, in the year of our Lord 1784, being first duly stamped according to the tenor of the statutes made for that purpose.

THOMAS BRIGSTOCK.

END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME







STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-9201
All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DOC 007 25 1995

APR 2 7 1997

JUN 2 6 2001